Gift of
Helen Mason
In Memory of

HOLBROOK LIBRARY
PACIFIC SCHOOL
OF RELIGION

THE

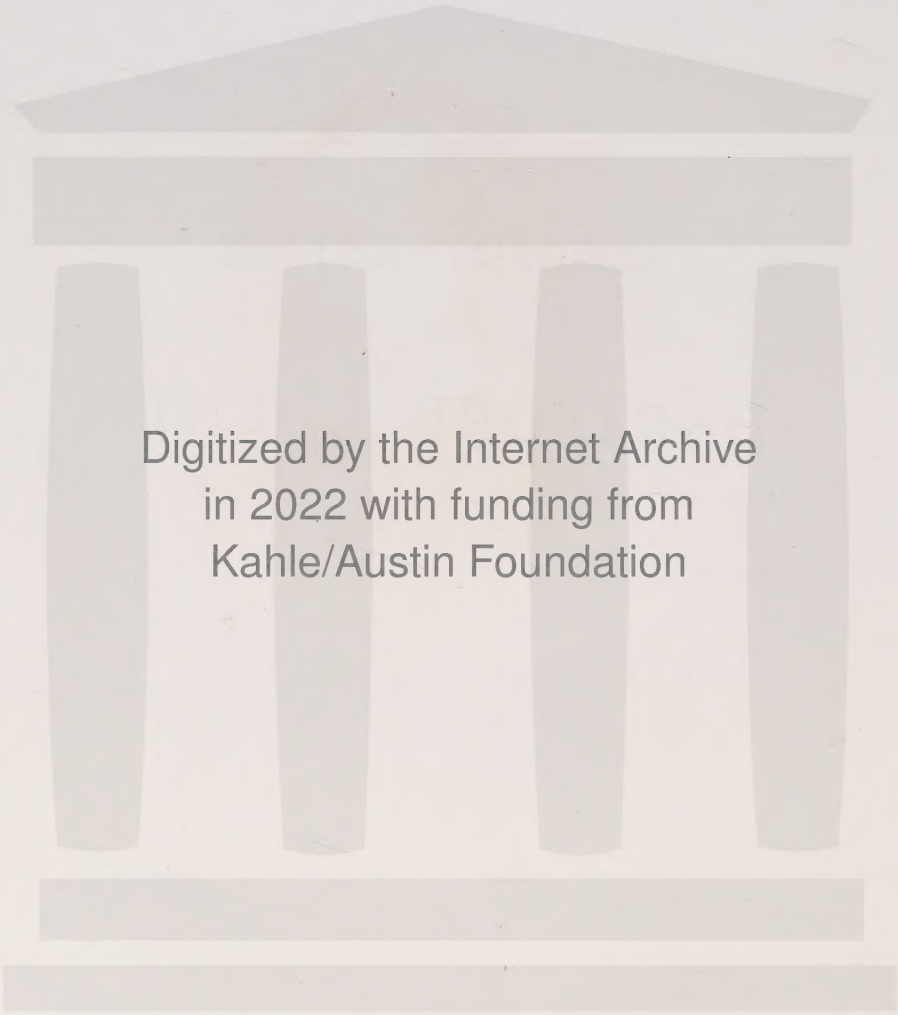
MEMORIAL HISTORY

OF

HARTFORD COUNTY

CONNECTICUT

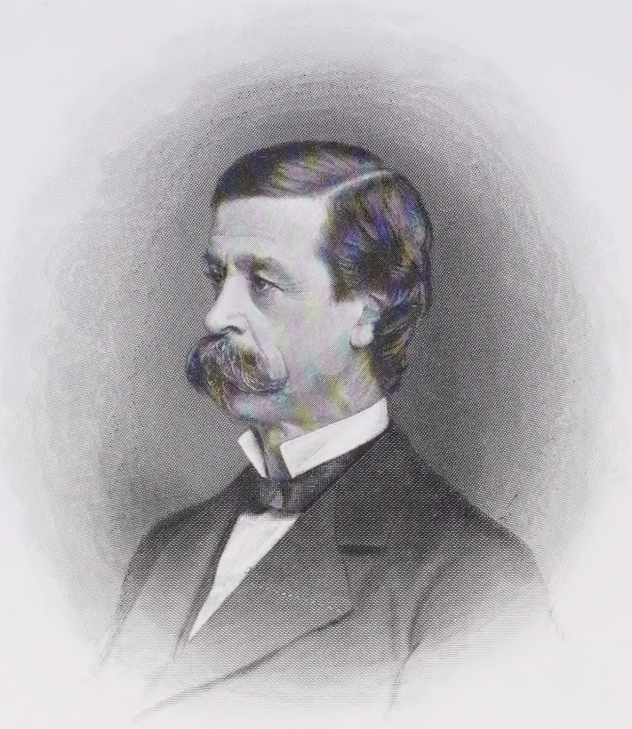
HOLBROOK LIBRARY
PACIFIC SCHOOL
OF RELIGION



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/memorialhistoryo0001trum

HOLBROOK LIBRARY
PACIFIC SCHOOL
OF RELIGION



S.A. Schoff Eng.

J. H. Trumbull

THE

MEMORIAL HISTORY

OF

HARTFORD COUNTY

CONNECTICUT

1633–1884

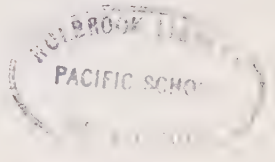
EDITED

BY J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL LL.D.

PRESIDENT OF THE CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. I.



HARTFORD

COUNTY TOWN AND CITY

PROJECTED BY CLARENCE F. JEWETT

BOSTON

EDWARD L. OSGOOD PUBLISHER

1886

Copyright, 1886,
By George Draper.

All rights reserved.

University Press:
John Wilson and Son, Cambridge.

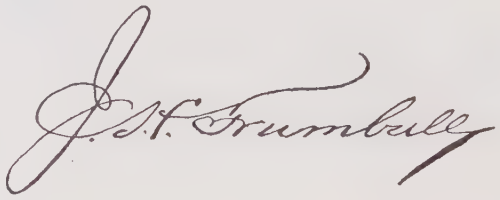
EDITOR'S PREFACE.

"THE initial point of the history of the Colony and State, and especially of the 'Towns upon the River,' whose planters framed the first constitution of Connecticut and laid the foundations of her civil and political institutions," is, as was said in the first announcement of these volumes, the issue of the Earl of Warwick's grant, known as the "Old Patent" of Connecticut, March 19, 1631 (March 29, 1632, new style); and the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of that date seemed a fitting occasion for the publication of a "Memorial History" of a county whose earlier history is inseparable from that of the Colony and State. Difficulties of obtaining such co-operation as was required to insure the permanent value and interest of the work, unavoidable failures and delays in securing promised contributions, as well as other causes which need not be mentioned here, have postponed the completion of the History until now, — a few weeks after the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the first organization of civil government in Connecticut, by the first meeting of the Court of Commissioners for the River Towns "holden att Newton" (now Hartford), April 26 (new style, May 6), 1636.

The delay, however much to be regretted by the publishers and the editor, has not been to the disadvantage of the completed work. It has enabled the writers to avail themselves of the results of the census of 1880, and thereby, in many particulars,

to advance nearly a decade on information attainable in 1881; it has secured important contributions which could not earlier have been had; and, so far as the wants of general readers are concerned, it has added to the immediate interest of the history without detracting from its permanent value.

In undertaking this work the publishers, at the suggestion of the editor, stipulated that, "in typographical execution and in the fulness and excellence of the illustrations, it should be equal to its model," the "Memorial History of Boston." That this engagement has been carried out to the letter we think will not be questioned.



HARTFORD, *June*, 1886.

PUBLISHER'S NOTE.

THE publishers of the MEMORIAL HISTORY OF HARTFORD COUNTY take pleasure in presenting to its subscribers — after numerous inevitable delays — a work of two handsome volumes, several hundred pages larger than the prospectus called for, which they believe will in other respects also equally exceed the public expectation. Dr. J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL, the accomplished scholar and historian, who has been its editor from the beginning, has carefully superintended its execution. He has read, annotated, and corrected every page of the great work except the chapter in Vol. I. by Miss MARY K. TALCOTT on the "Original Proprietors," which is made up largely from his own notes and memoranda. And it should be added here that Dr. TRUMBULL'S many and very valuable notes upon the early history of Hartford have been put by him at the disposal of the various contributors engaged upon their special topics.

Dr. TRUMBULL'S peculiar fitness for this task is recognized by all who know him. It was the unanimous wish of the many gentlemen interested in the work when it was projected, that he should take such charge of it; and in his editorship the book has received the corrections and approval of unquestionably the leading historical authority in Connecticut.

It will be found to be fully and handsomely illustrated; and in addition to the portraits included in the text, there will be found about seventy fine steel portraits, especially engraved for this work, of citizens of the county, living or dead, including

such representative men as Dr. Bushnell, Dr. Gallaudet, the Wolcotts, Gideon Welles, John M. Niles, Marshall Jewell, Colonel Colt, Noah Porter, Dr. Barnard, Noah Webster, Elihu Burritt, Chief Justice Williams, Dr. Trumbull, Junius S. Morgan, James Goodwin, and many others. The only essential change in the work since it was projected has been its embellishment by these portraits and many views, which were not originally contemplated, and which the subscribers receive without additional expense. The entire artistic superintendence of the work, from the beginning, has been with Mr. A. V. S. ANTHONY, so long at the head of the art department of the well-known firm of JAMES R. OSGOOD & COMPANY; and this is a sufficient guaranty of the high quality of the work.

The publishers take this opportunity to express their gratitude to Dr. J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL, and to his assistant Mr. CHARLES HOPKINS CLARK, for their labors upon the work, and also to the numerous contributors who have lent their valuable services to making up a suitable memorial history.

The publication of this work was undertaken by JAMES R. OSGOOD & COMPANY, and upon the dissolution of that firm all their interest therein was transferred to Mr. GEORGE DRAPER.

The undersigned, one of the partners in the late firm of JAMES R. OSGOOD & COMPANY, is acting as the representative of Mr. DRAPER in the publication of this History.

EDWARD L. OSGOOD.

CONTENTS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

Part I. — The County.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

General Description of Hartford County. *By Charles L. Burdett* . . 1

Illustrations: Map of Hartford County; Trap Dyke at "Stone pits," 2.

CHAPTER II. — Early History.

Section I. — Indians of the Connecticut Valley. *By J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D.* 11

II. — The Dutch Traders on the River; and the House of Hope. *By the Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D.* 15

III. — How the River Towns came to be Planted. *By the Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D.* 19

CHAPTER III. — The River Towns, 1635–1666.

BY THE REV. INCREASE N. TARBOX, D.D.

Section I. — Organization of Civil Government 37

II. — Character and Social Position of the Settlers. . . 45

III. — The Pequot War. — The Code of 1650, etc. 49

IV. — The Charter of 1662. — Union of the Colonies, etc. . 59

CHAPTER IV. — The Colonial Period.

Section I. — The Andros Government. — The Charter and the Charter Oak. *By Sherman W. Adams* 63

Illustrations: The Andros Seal, 64; Governor Andros, 66; Site of the Charter Oak, 69; The Charter Oak, 71.

Section II. — General History of the County. *By Miss Mary K. Talcott* 73

CHAPTER V.

PAGE

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION. *By John C. Kinney* 89

CHAPTER VI.

THE BENCH AND THE BAR. *By Sherman W. Adams* 105

ILLUSTRATIONS: The County Court-House, 111; The Hon. Richard D. Hubbard, 118.

CHAPTER VII.

THE MEDICAL HISTORY OF HARTFORD COUNTY.

I. *By Dr. W. A. M. Wainwright* 135

II. *By Dr. E. B. Hooker* 149

ILLUSTRATION: Dr. Horace Wells, 146.

CHAPTER VIII.

HARTFORD IN LITERATURE. *By Professor Henry A. Beers* 155

ILLUSTRATIONS: S. G. Goodrich, 162; Mrs. Emma Willard, 163; Henry H. Brownell, 167; Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, 169; Charles Dudley Warner, 170; Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain), 171.

CHAPTER IX. — THE MILITIA AND INDEPENDENT COMPANIES.

THE MILITIA. *By Sherman W. Adams* 175

ILLUSTRATIONS: The State Arsenal, 177; Colonel Thomas H. Seymour, 186.

HARTFORD'S INDEPENDENT MILITARY COMPANIES. *By various Contributors* 189

CHAPTER X.

FREEMASONRY, ETC. *By J. K. Wheeler, Stephen Terry, and others* . . . 195

CHAPTER XI.

EMIGRATION. *By the Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D.* 201

CHAPTER XII.

THE GROWTH OF THE COUNTY. *By Charles Hopkins Clark* 207

HARTFORD COUNTY TOBACCO. *By Fred. S. Brown* 215

ILLUSTRATIONS: Shoestring Tobacco, 216; Connecticut Seed-leaf, 216.

Part II. — Hartford, Town and City.

CHAPTER I. — The Town.

PAGE

Section I. — Settlement of the Town. *By Sherman W. Adams* . . 221
Illustration: Seal of Hertford, England, 221.

Section II. — The Original Proprietors. *By Miss Mary K. Talcott* . 227
Illustrations: Map of Hartford in 1640, 228; The Chester Arms, 234; The Haynes Arms, 243; The Lord Arms, 248; Thomas Seymour's Seal, 258; The Talcott Arms, 263; The Whiting Arms, 269; The Wyllys Arms, 271.

Section III. — The First and Second Churches.
The First Church. *By the Rev. George L. Walker, D.D.* 277
The Second Church. *By the Rev. E. P. Parker, D.D.* 288
Illustrations: The Centre Church, 285; The Rev. Nathan Strong, 286; The Second Church, 291.

Section IV. — General History to the Revolution. *By Miss Mary K. Talcott* 293
Illustration: The Ledyard Elm, 296.

Section V. — Commerce and Banking. *By Rowland Swift* 308
Illustrations: Bartholomew's "Commerce," 308; First Bills of Credit of Connecticut, 324, 325; Hartford Bank Bill, 332; The Old Phœnix Bank, 336.

Section VI. — Domestic and Social Life in Colonial Times. *By Charles Dudley Warner* 349

CHAPTER II. — Town and City.

Section I. — The Town since 1784. *By Miss Mary K. Talcott* 361
Illustrations: The Present Stone Bridge, 369; Hartford in 1841, 370.

Section II. — The City of Hartford. *By James P. Andrews* . . . 377
Illustrations: The First City Seal, 380; The Present City Seal, 381; Main Street, looking south, 383.

Section III. — The Churches of Hartford.
The North Congregational Church. *By the Rev. N. J. Burton, D.D.* 389
The Fourth Congregational Church. *By the Rev. Graham Taylor* 391
Other Congregational Churches. *By the Rev. F. S. Hatch* . . . 394
The Baptist Church. *By the Rev. A. J. Sage, D.D.* 400
The Episcopal Church. *By the Rev. W. F. Nichols* 405
The Roman Catholic Church. *By Thomas McManus* 410
Other Denominations. *By the Rev. F. S. Hatch* 420
Illustrations: Asylum Hill Congregational Church, 397; South Baptist Church, 403; Church of the Good Shepherd, 408; St. Joseph's Cathedral, 415.

Section IV. — Institutions of Learning.
The American Asylum. *By Edward M. Gallaudet, LL.D.* 425
The Hartford Theological Seminary. *By the Rev. William Thompson, D.D.* 431

PAGE

TRINITY COLLEGE. *By Professor Samuel Hart, D.D.* 435

ILLUSTRATIONS: Trinity College in 1829, 435; Dining-Hall Mantelpiece, 436; Trinity College in 1869, 437; Statue of Bishop Brownell, 438; View of proposed Buildings of Trinity College, 439; Bishop Seabury's Mitre, 440; Trinity College, 441; College Seal, 444.

SECTION V. — PARKS AND PUBLIC WORKS. *By William A. Ayres* . . . 447

ILLUSTRATIONS: Capitol and Bushnell Park, 445; The Memorial Arch, 448; View of Capitol, 449; State House Square, 451; A Fire in the Mitchell Building, 453.

SECTION VI. — ARCHITECTURE IN HARTFORD. *By William C. Brocklesby* . 463

ILLUSTRATIONS: A Colonial Doorway, 464; Other Doorways, 464, 465; Talcott Staircase, 466; Barnabas Deane House (Hollister Residence), 467; Iron Balconies, 472; Residences of L. L. Felt, 473; Gurdon Trumbull, 474; Mrs. Samuel Colt, 475; S. L. Clemens, 476; Mrs. James Goodwin, 477; Franklin Chamberlain, 479; 60 Garden Street, 479; A. H. Olmsted, 480; and J. G. Batterson, 481; Group of Goodwin Cottages, 483; The State Capitol, 484; Views about the Capitol, 485, 486; Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Building, 487; Government Building, 489; Cheney Block, 490; Connecticut Fire Insurance Building, 491; The Goodwin Building, 493; High School, 495.

SECTION VII. — INSURANCE.

FIRE INSURANCE. *By Charles Hopkins Clark* 499

LIFE AND ACCIDENT INSURANCE. *By Forrest Morgan* 511

ILLUSTRATIONS: Hartford Fire Insurance Building, 497; Early "Hartford" policy, 501; Ætna Insurance Building, 503; Phœnix Insurance Building, 507; Charter Oak Life Insurance Building, 517; Travelers Building, 523.

SECTION VIII. — THE RETREAT FOR THE INSANE. *By Dr. Henry P. Stearns* 525

OTHER BENEFICENT INSTITUTIONS. *By William I. Fletcher* 530

ILLUSTRATIONS: View of the Retreat, 526; Hartford Hospital, 531; The Old People's Home, 535.

SECTION IX. — LIBRARIES. *By William I. Fletcher* 541

ILLUSTRATIONS: Wadsworth Atheneum, 542; David Watkinson, 547; Daniel Wadsworth, 550.

SECTION X. — TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION. *By William A. Ayres* . . 551

ILLUSTRATIONS: Stage-coach handbill, 555; "Victory" handbill, 556; "Ellsworth" handbill, 557.

SECTION XI. — MANUFACTURES AND INVENTIONS. *By William A. Ayres* . 563

ILLUSTRATION: Colt's Armory, 567.

SECTION XII. — SOCIAL LIFE AFTER THE REVOLUTION. *By Henry Baldwin* 574

ILLUSTRATIONS: Theatre handbill, 584; Card to Election-ball, 593; State House Square (1825), 599; Dr. Mason F. Cogswell, 600.

SECTION XIII. — THE PRESS. *By Charles Hopkins Clark* 605

ILLUSTRATIONS: "Courant" Building, 607; Hon. Joseph R. Hawley, 610; Hon. A. E. Burr, 618; The Case, Lockwood, & Brainard Company's Printing House, 625.

SECTION XIV. — SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION. *By the Hon. Henry Barnard, LL.D.* 628

SECTION XV. — PROMINENT BUSINESS MEN. *By Miss Mary K. Talcott* 653

ILLUSTRATIONS: Thomas Y. Seymour, 654; Jeremiah Wadsworth and Son, 656.

INDEX TO VOLS. I. AND II. 673

LIST OF STEEL PORTRAITS.

VOLUME I.

THE HON. J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL, LL. D. . . . . *Frontispiece*

THE HON. HENRY BARNARD, LL. D. . . . . *To face page* 628

JAMES G. BATTERSON 520

ELIPHALET A. BULKELEY 514

HORACE BUSHNELL, D.D. 390

AMOS M. COLLINS 660

ERASTUS COLLINS 666

CHARLES CHAPMAN 116

COLONEL SAMUEL COLT 562

THOMAS DAY 126

CALVIN DAY 670

THE HON. WILLIAM E. DODGE 658

AUSTIN DUNHAM 572

WILLIAM ELY 664

THOMAS H. GALLAUDET, D.D. 426

DR. R. J. GATLING 186

JAMES GOODWIN 512

WILLIAM HUNGERFORD 130

EDMUND G. HOWE 342

THE HON. MARSHALL JEWELL 570

JUNIUS S. MORGAN 668

BISHOP McMAHON 410

THE HON. JOHN M. NILES 616

HENRY A. PERKINS . . . . . *To face page* 332
DR. GUY R. PHELPS 510
ANSON G. PHELPS 656
GEORGE ROBERTS 564
ELIPHALET TERRY 500
RODERICK TERRY 662
LOREN P. WALDO 132
NOAH WEBSTER, LL. D. 172
THE HON. GIDEON WELLES 618
CHIEF JUSTICE THOMAS S. WILLIAMS 114

MAP OF HARTFORD COUNTY, 1886.

MEMORIAL HISTORY

OF THE

COUNTY OF HARTFORD, CONN.

Part I. — The County.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF HARTFORD COUNTY.

BY CHARLES L. BURDETT, C.E.

Extent and Boundary. — Natural Features. — Geology, Mineralogy, etc.

THE larger part of the territory included within the limits of Hartford County lies in about the centre, north and south, of a valley or depression the origin of which is placed by geologists in the Paleozoic, or Ancient era. The geological features of this valley have been for years the subject of investigation and study, and the writings of Dana, Hitchcock, Percival, and others have contributed to a large fund of information. The valley was formed by the bending of the crust of the earth which, according to Professor Dana, "took place as a sequel to or in connection with the crystallization of the rocks of which the bottom of the valley is made." This bend was made in the Archæan rock before the deposit of the covering layer of sandstone. It was during the succeeding era, the Reptilian, that this layer of sandstone was formed by deposits laid down while the valley was occupied by an estuary of an average width of twenty miles extending from what is now the southern part of Vermont to New Haven, about a hundred and ten miles.

In the several periods following the Paleozoic era, the whole valley was subject to various changes in elevation and conditions as to climate. The depression became filled with water as an estuary, so protected that the ocean forces, except the tidal, exerted but little influence within it, and so remote as a whole that no sea life entered it; at least, no organic remains have been found to warrant the conclusion that it did. Large beds of sandstone were deposited over the whole bottom of this arm of the sea, the bed in Hartford County having an estimated thickness of not less than three thousand feet. Through breaks and fissures in this bed masses of melted trap-rock at some time during the Reptilian era

burst out, and now appear in ridges that are marked and prominent features of the present surface. Traces of the igneous origin of this trap formation are distinctly seen in the color and condition of the sandstone adjacent to the trap-rock at these ridges. At this time the whole region was lifted above the level of the sea, and there is no record of any subsidence of any part of it until after the glacial period.

It was during the formation of the stratified beds of red sandstone, prior to this lifting of the surface, that the story of the climate and of

TRAP-ROCK DYKE AT "ROCKY HILL STONE-PITS," HARTFORD,
LOOKING TOWARDS TRINITY COLLEGE.

the vegetable and animal life of that remote past was written on leaves of stone that have yielded from their study by scientists a history of the utmost interest, and one that has made the red sandstone of the Connecticut valley world-famous. The gradual hardening into a mass of stone of the sand and gravel washed into the estuary from the neighboring hills of gneissic and schistose rock preserved in the beds the remains of giant ferns and conifers that show the tropical character of the climate, and held safely locked within them the records of animal life. The fossil specimens and footprints are most numerous outside the limits of Hartford County, and particularly at the north, in what was the head of the estuary; but in the sandstone beds of Wethersfield cove there have been found the tracks of a multitude of birds and reptiles, bipedal and quadrupedal. These tracks were made in the soft mud along the shore of the estuary or in the plastic sand or clay of flats that were exposed when the tide was out. The returning tide filled these footprints, that had been hardened by exposure to the rays of the sun, with fine sand or clay, and made them permanent beneath the layer of detritus next deposited. Successive layers of sand and clay were thus

formed, imprinted, and covered over until the layers aggregated thousands of feet in thickness, and by pressure and chemical changes were hardened into stone. Naturalists, from a study of these remains, have built up species, many of them now extinct, of swimming, crawling, and flying reptiles, reptilian birds, and huge mammals.

Then came an uplifting of these sandstone beds that raised them high above the level of the sea and tipped and tilted them so that they slope from 10° to 50° with the dip to the east and south of east. The finest footprints — that is, those of most even depth and fulness of outline — are found in beds now sloped at angles of from 10° to 40° out of level; and as such prints could not possibly have been made in inclined beds, it shows that they were first level and then were tilted. The eruption of the melted trap-rock probably accompanied this change in the overlying sandstone. While parts of the bed of sandstone were hard, and, like the trap-rock, offered great resistance to erosion, or wearing away by weather, and the action of flowing water, other parts were more easily moved by fluvial currents and other denuding forces. These trap eruptions and disturbances were a large factor in determining the courses of rivers in this valley; for when the land that was submerged in the basin was lifted at some time near the date of the eruption, the Connecticut River was narrowed, and, turning aside from the trap-dikes of Wethersfield, Berlin, and Meriden, cut through the hills at the Narrows in a course towards the southeast, — an abrupt bend from its course above. The Farmington River, which flowed from the north and west as a tributary to the estuary, was deflected sharply north along the western foot of the Talcott Mountain range, running for sixteen miles before it cut through the range into the valley of the Connecticut River, which it joins. After the uplifting there followed a period when, according to Dana, from glacial action the present valley was dug out by erosion and the physical features in all essential points were outlined and marked; "and this was when the land stood at a higher level than now." Following the Glacial epoch, which was one of intense cold, and when large masses of ice spread over the region, was a warmer period, the Champlain, in which the land was sunk below its present level and was submerged beneath the sea along the coast. The great glacier was melted, and the rivers and lakes extended in area; the valley of the Connecticut being occupied by a succession of basins or expansions of the stream, joined by narrower water-ways in gorges cut through the separating ridges. The lakes have disappeared, and the stream is now confined for the greater part of its extent in this county to a tortuous bed bordered by alluvial meadows; but evidence of their having existed is left in the terraces and in the well-defined ancient basins. The largest and widest basin extends from Middletown to Mount Holyoke, a distance of fifty-three miles. Many years ago several teeth of the mastodon were found in Cheshire, and a vertebra was dug up in the town of Berlin amongst a heap of bleached fresh-water shells in a bed of a "tufaceous lacustrine formation," showing the existence of this animal in the Champlain era.

In the Glacial period a vast sheet of ice spread over the continent, and of this the Connecticut valley glacier formed a part, so distinct, however, as to have a motion of its own. With a frontal width of from one hundred to one hundred and twenty miles, and a thickness to the

north of more than four thousand feet, it moved down the sloping valley with resistless force, guided by the trap hills in direction southerly or a little west of south. The sheet of ice lay with enormous pressure upon the plains and low hills beneath it, and was plastic to a degree that enabled it to conform to the surface that was cut and shaped by it. The softer sandstone was easily ground up, and ploughed out to a depth of hundreds of feet, while the hard granite rocks were scratched and furrowed to the depth of from six inches to a foot, and suffered an unknown amount of surface planing. The ridges of the Talcott Mountain and others in the western and southern part of the county show traces of its action; while blocks from the dikes of the western Primary rocks are found scattered over the sandstone in a line from West Hartford through Berlin and Meriden. The melting of the ice left large deposits of fragments of rock, gravel, and cobble-stone, and the streams that were in action during the progress and decline of the glacier helped it in the rough shaping of plains, valleys, and mountains, and worked over the diluvium. Peculiar accumulations of small rolled fragments (gravel and cobble-stones) that have been found in basins or valleys, apparently deposited by currents of local operation, are heaped in rounded hillocks in Newington and Berlin in a cove surrounded by one of the trap ranges. A subsidence of the land marked the close of the Glacial era and the beginning of the next, resulting in a warmer climate, the melting of the glacier, and the work of the Diluvial period above described. A following elevation of the land that may have taken place in successive steps made it habitable by man and marks the transition to the Recent era. The amount of the sinking of the land and subsequent rising may be estimated by noting that Professor Hitchcock found beaches in New England at heights varying from eight hundred to two thousand six hundred feet above the present sea-level.

The changes in the elevation of the land were accompanied by changes both in location and width of the Connecticut River. The traces of fluvial action caused Hitchcock to locate an ancient river-bed on the west side of the present river in Wethersfield, west of the village, and also in a line through the west part of Hartford, uniting with the river a little above the city. The river terraces are distinctly marked along the river border, and are usually two in number,—the lower having an average height of sixteen feet above low water, and the higher a height of thirty-six feet, while the height of the river border formations above modern flood-levels is one hundred and fifty feet at Middletown and one hundred and eighty feet at Springfield.

The low-water height of the Connecticut River at Hartford is the same as the mean level of the Sound at the mouth of the river at Saybrook, some forty-nine miles south, the tide at the former place being about one foot and at the latter four feet. The tide in the river is noticeable above Hartford at the foot of Enfield Falls in Windsor. The highest modern flood was that of May, 1854, when the river reached a height of twenty-nine feet ten inches above low water. The mean discharge of the river at low water is five thousand cubic feet per second, and it drains, with its tributaries, the Farmington, Podunk, Hockanum, and Little rivers,—the larger part of the county, in which the annual rain-fall is not far from forty-four inches, that being the average of a series of observations at Hartford for a term of ten years.

The changes in the river-bed resulting from the cutting away of the bank on the upper side of a bend and the filling on the lower side have moved the river its whole width to the eastward in about twelve years in a section six miles south of Hartford; while at Wethersfield the river-bed since 1690 has made a remarkable change; so gradually, however, as to have attracted but little attention from year to year. The course of the river below Hartford and within the limits of the county is extremely crooked; and at the date stated the river, after flowing southeast to Wethersfield, turned sharply to the northeast and then to the southeast, again dividing at Naubuc on both sides of Wright's Island that was over a mile in length. By the shifting of the clay and sand forming its banks from one part of a bend to another the river now flows diagonally across its old bed, leaving a cove on each side that lies nearly parallel to its present course; and the island has completely disappeared, leaving the stream, however, at its average width of about four hundred yards.

Minerals. — The ores and mineral substances in the county of industrial importance and at present mined are mainly feldspar at Glastonbury, sandstone at Farmington, and trap-rock at Hartford. The feldspar is obtained from a granite vein in South Glastonbury, and in the form known as orthoclase. It is of value because of its use in the manufacture of the best porcelain ware, and the value of the annual output is not far from thirty thousand dollars. The quarries at Glastonbury and Middletown furnish the largest part of the total supply used in the United States.

The minerals, ores, etc., that are of value, but are not at present mined, are copper ores (bornite and chalcocite) at Granby, Bristol, and Simsbury; hydraulic limestone, near Berlin, in Simsbury; and malachite in Bristol.

Soil and Products. — The soil of the larger part of the county is formed by the decomposition of the rock of the secondary formation, or of the river alluvia, the latter having the first place in point of value. The statistics from which a knowledge of the comparative value of the land in the county may be gained are very meagre; but the comparative value put upon the land in the several counties in colonial times is shown by the fact that the Statutes of 1750 directed the listers to assess all the meadow lands in the County of Hartford, both ploughing and mowing, at fifteen shillings per acre, and all meadow land within the other counties seven shillings and sixpence per acre.

In 1661, and for many years following, wheat, pease, and flax were staple products of the county; and in 1762 beef, pork, and flour were prominent factors in contributing to its wealth. In 1845 Hartford County stood first in the value of the products, tobacco (of which it furnished ninety per cent), Indian corn, rye, fruits, and swine, and second in the value of hay, buckwheat, and horses.

In the value of its tobacco crop the county still leads the State; and Wethersfield holds its old-time reputation for onions, and has gained in its specialty of garden seeds.

Fish and Game. — The streams and rivers at one time abounded in salmon and trout. A few of the former are still seen in the Connecticut. They were quite abundant about 1878 as a result of artificial propagation; but they brought so high a price in the market (a dollar

to a dollar and a half a pound) that the temptation was irresistible to sell all that were caught in the shad-nets; and so the supply was practically exhausted, and the effort to replenish the river with its most valuable fish was a failure. But it should be added that dams in the Connecticut at Holyoke, Mass., and in the Farmington River prevent many of the fish from reaching their breeding places, and so are an important cause of the failure of any attempts to restore the salmon. Small salmon are caught occasionally with trout in the upper waters of the Farmington, and probably there will always be a few of these fish in the river. Trout have grown more abundant since the State undertook to supply five thousand of the young to each applicant who wished to stock streams in the State with them. There has been considerable legislation to preserve them. The season is from April 1 to July 1. Owners can forbid fishing by putting up prohibitory notices; and there is a heavy penalty not only for fishing, but for trespassing upon land with intent to fish, in such waters. The most famous Connecticut River fish is the shad, which is believed by many to be superior to the shad of any other river. The State by planting the young in the Farmington and Connecticut rivers has maintained the supply fairly well. The forerunners of the shad are the alewives, which, without artificial propagation, swarm up the river and the small streams in great quantities each spring.

Sturgeon are frequently seen in the Connecticut, and the striped bass, which are quite numerous, sometimes reach immense size. Black bass are also found in the Connecticut, having run there from ponds where they were planted. These fish were introduced into the ponded waters of the State about 1860, and have become very numerous. As they have increased pickerel have become scarce. The Fish Commission has introduced land-locked salmon in numerous ponds, but they have never become plentiful. As a peculiarity among fish in the county, it may be mentioned that when the Shuttle Meadow Reservoir in New Britain was thrown open to fishermen, yellow perch of as much as two or three pounds' weight each were caught in large numbers. In most of the waters of the county they do not exceed one half or three quarters of a pound.

No large game remains in the county. At times wildcats are reported in the thinly-inhabited regions. Foxes and raccoons are abundant; and partridges, quails, and woodcock are not yet so scarce that the skilful hunter cannot find them.

Flora. — The flora of the county differs little, if at all, from that of the state at large, and the labors of the late Charles Wright of Wethersfield, Nathan Coleman of Berlin, and James N. Bishop of Plainville, have left little to be discovered in this particular field. The last-named botanist's catalogue of phænogamous plants growing without cultivation in Connecticut (published in 1885) includes the following species. —

RANUNCULACEÆ.

Clematis — Virgin's Bower.

C. verticillaris, Avon.

Ranunculus — Buttercup.

R. multifidus, Plainville.

R. sceleratus, Berlin.

Cimicifuga — Bugbane.

C. racemosa, Bristol.

BERBERIDACEÆ.

Podophyllum — Mandrake.

P. peltatum, Southington.

NYMPHÆACEÆ.

Nuphar — Yellow Pond-lily.

N. luteum, var. *pumilum*, Farmington.

FUMARIACEÆ.

Dicentra — Dutchman's Breeches.

D. Canadensis, Plainville.

CRUCIFERÆ.

BRASSICA.

B. Sinapistrum, Plainville.

VIOLACEÆ.

VIOLA — Violet.

V. pedata, Farmington, Glastonbury, etc.

HYPERICACEÆ.

HYPERICUM — St. John's-wort.

H. pyramidatum, Berlin, Farmington.

GERANIACEÆ.

GERANIUM — Cranesbill.

G. pusillum, Windsor.

ROSACEÆ.

POTERIUM — Burnet.

P. Canadense, Berlin.

GEUM — Avens.

G. strictum, Berlin, Plainville.

DALIBARDA.

D. repens, Farmington.

LYTHRACEÆ.

LYTHRUM — Loosestrife.

L. Salicaria, Bristol.

LUDWIGIA — False Loosestrife.

L. polycarpa, Hartford.

NESÆA — Swamp Loosestrife.

N. verticillata, var. *flore pleno*, Plainville, — the only known American habitat.

CACTACEÆ.

OPUNTIA — Prickly Pear.

O. Rafinesquii, Unionville.

UMBELLIFERÆ.

THASPIUM — Meadow Parsnip.

T. trifoliatum, Farmington.

CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

VIBURNUM — Laurestinus.

V. nudum, Berlin, Farmington, Plainville.

COMPOSITÆ.

ASTER — Aster.

A. concolor, Berlin.

ERIGERON — Fleabane.

E. strigosum, Berlin.

HELIANTHUS — Sunflower.

H. doronicoides, Plainville.

CIRSIUM — Thistle.

C. horridulum, Berlin.

VACCINIACEÆ.

GAYLUSSACIA — Huckleberry.

G. dumosa, Berlin.

VACCINIUM — Cranberry, Blueberry.

V. stamineum, Berlin, North Granby.

GENTIANEÆ.

GENTIANA — Gentian.

G. quinqueflora, Berlin, Bristol.

BORRAGINEÆ.

ECHIUM — Viper's Bugloss.

E. arvensis, Windsor.

SOLANACEÆ.

PHYSALIS — Ground Cherry.

P. Pennsylvanica, Berlin.

SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

LINARIA — Toad-flax.

L. Elatine, Wethersfield.

ANTIRRHINUM — Snapdragon.

A. Canadensis, Plainville.

LENTIBULACEÆ.

UTRICULARIA — Bladderwort.

U. striata, Poquonnock.

LABIATÆ.

MENTHA — Mint.

M. sativa, Plainville.

MONARDA — Horse-mint.

M. fistulosa, Berlin.

LOPHANTHUS — Giant Hyssop.

L. nepetoides, Berlin, Bristol.

STACHYS — Hedge-nettle.

S. palustris, Berlin.

S. palustris, var. *asper*, Wethersfield.

S. palustris, var. *cordata*, Farmington.

PLANTAGINEÆ.

PLANTAGO — Plantain.

P. Virginica, Berlin.

POLYGONACEÆ.

POLYGONUM — Knotweed.

P. incarnatum, Berlin.

P. ramosissimum, Berlin.

P. arifolium, Berlin, Bloomfield, Plainville.

EUPHORBIACEÆ.

EUPHORBIA — Spurge.

E. Ipecacuanhæ, East Windsor, Enfield.

ORCHIDACEÆ.

ORCHIS.

O. spectabilis, Farmington, Granby.

HABENARIA — Rein-orchis.

H. Orbiculata, Granby, Windsor.

H. ciliaris, Berlin, Bristol.

GOODYERA — Rattlesnake-plantain.

G. repens, Granby, Hartford, Hartland.

SPIRANTHES — Ladies' Tresses.

S. latifolia, East Hartford, South Windsor.

ARETHUSA.

A. bulbosa, Granby.

POGONIA.

P. pendula, Suffield.

P. verticillata, South Windsor.

MICROSTYLIS — Adder's-mouth.

M. ophioglossoides, Berlin.

LIPARIS — Twayblade.

L. Læselii, Bristol, Suffield.

APLECTRUM — Putty-root.

A. hyemale, Hartford, Suffield.

CYPRIPEDIUM — Lady's Slipper.

C. arietinum, New Britain.

C. spectabile, Bristol, Southington.

JUNCACEÆ.

JUNCUS — Bog-rush.

J. bufonius, Berlin.

J. scirpoides, Berlin.

TYPHACEÆ.

SPARGANIUM — Bur-reed.

S. simplex, var. *androcladum*, Berlin.

S. simplex, var. *angustifolium*, Berlin.

ARACEÆ.

CALLA — Water-arum.

C. palustris, Berlin, New Britain.

ORONTIUM — Golden-club.

O. aquaticum, Berlin.

NAIDACEÆ.

POTAMOGETON — Pond-weed.

P. hybridus, Berlin, Hartford.

P. lonchites, Bristol, Hartford, Plainville.

P. lucens, var. *minor*, Plainville.

P. pectinatus, Hartford.

CYPERACEÆ.

CYPERUS — Galingale.

C. erythrorhizos, Hartford.

ELEOCHARIS — Spike-rush.

E. Engelmanii, Hartford.

E. diandra, Hartford.

SCIRPUS — Bulrush.

S. sylvaticus, Berlin.

CAREX — Sedge.

C. Buxbaumii, Plainville.

C. monile, Plainville.

GRAMINEÆ.

GLYCERIA — Manna-grass.

G. acutiflora, Hartford.

Among native grasses are the red-top, June, and blue. Of plants not native to the soil it is worth noting that a Christmas rose or black hellebore, domesticated many years ago at Poquonnock, blooms annually in December.

Among ferns may be mentioned the walking-leaf (*Camptosorus rhizophyllus*), West Hartford, etc., and the creeping-fern (*Lygodium palmatum*), named Windsor fern years ago, from a popular impression that it was confined to East Windsor; whereas it occurs in East Hartford and Berlin, and probably is not rare on the mountains west of the river.

The following partial list of trees, made by Mr. Charles Wright shortly before his death, is sufficiently full for the purposes of this work: —

American aspen; white, mountain, and black ash; basswood; American beech; white, black, yellow, and canoe (rare) birch; butternut; red cedar; wild cherry; chestnut; dogwood (*Cornus circinata*), Berlin; white, red, and slippery elm; hemlock; shell-bark hickory; pignut; black walnut, — a good specimen in East Hartford; hornbeam or iron-wood; hop-hornbeam or lever-wood; hackberry (*Celtis occidentalis*), Berlin; hackmatack or tamarack; American holly (*Ilex opaca*), Burlington; red-flowering, sugar maple, and white (*Acer dasycarpum*), East Windsor, Wethersfield, maple; red mulberry; white, swamp white, scarlet, chestnut (Talcott Mt.), red, pin, and black oak; pepperidge; pitch and white pine. Among plums: The wild yellow (*Prunus Americana*), Berlin; dwarf cherry (*P. pumila*), Bristol, Farmington; river and wild poplar; white spruce (?); sassafras; sycamore or buttonball; tulip-tree or whitewood. Willows in large variety, including *Salix tristis*, Berlin; *S. humilis*, Farmington, Plainville; *S. livida*, var. *occidentalis*, Farmington; *S. nigra*, Berlin.

Among cultivated trees mentioned by Mr. Wright are the yellow-wood, Kentucky coffee-tree, liquid amber or sweet gum tree (specimens of which may be seen in the park in Hartford), catalpa, magnolia, Austrian pine, European ash, honey locust, European linden, and purple or copper beech. Among trees noticeable for size, etc., are an elm in Broad Street, Wethersfield, twenty-six feet in circumference, and the Beckley elm in the same town; an elm in South Windsor scarcely inferior in size, and a very fine one in Berlin; a shad-bush in Glastonbury nine feet in circumference, with spread of ninety feet; the basswoods on Wethersfield Street; a very large white maple near the Church of the Good Shepherd, Hartford; a robust and symmetrical wild cherry in Cedar Hill Cemetery; a sycamore on the river-bank, Hartford, between State and Ferry streets; a hackberry on Burnside Avenue, East Hartford, twelve feet in circumference. A black willow in Bristol, planted in 1814, near a pond, had, when measured in 1878, a circumference near the ground of twenty feet six inches; at six feet from the ground a circumference of twenty-one feet; and the spread of the branches was eighty-one feet. A white oak in the same town was eleven feet three

inches in circumference, and had a spread of sixty feet. The Lombardy poplar was introduced by Joel Barlow, who in 1801 brought some of the trees as a present to Elisha Babcock, publisher of the "American Mercury." There was a row of poplars on the south side of the Hartford State House early in the century, and some poplars are still growing along the New Haven Turnpike.

The present area of the county is about seven hundred and fifty square miles. When the county was established in May, 1666, it included not only a great part of what it now has, but also all of what is now Tolland County, and more or less of what is in Windham, Middlesex, New London, and Litchfield counties.

In 1726 Windham County was formed, and Windham, Mansfield, Plainfield, and Canterbury were set off to it from Hartford County.

In 1751 Litchfield County was formed, and Litchfield, Barkhamsted, Canaan, Colebrook, Cornwall, Goshen, Hartland, Harwinton, Kent, New Hartford, Norfolk, Torrington, and Winchester were taken from Hartford.

In 1785 there was still further dismemberment. Middlesex County was set up, and took from Hartford, Middletown, Haddam, Chatham, and East Haddam; and Tolland County was also set up, and took Tolland, Bolton, Ellington, Stafford, and Willington.

In 1786 Hartford County consisted of the towns of Hartford, Windsor, Wethersfield, Farmington, Glastonbury, Simsbury, Enfield, Suffield, East Windsor, East Hartford, Berlin, Bristol, Southington, and Granby.

The following table shows all the towns that have been included in Hartford County, and also indicates when and to what county those were set off which are not now included in its limits. The figures in parentheses indicate the date of the creation of the town: —

1666. — Establishment of Hartford County.

Hartford.
Windsor.
Wethersfield.
Farmington (1645).
Middletown (1651), set off to Middlesex County 1785.

Towns organized between 1666 and 1700.

Haddam (1668), set off to Middlesex 1785.
Simsbury (1670).
Waterbury (1686), set off to New Haven County 1728.
Glastonbury (1693).
Windham (1694), set off to Windham County 1726.

Towns organized between 1700 and 1725.

Colchester (named 1699, and set off to New London County), transferred to Hartford County 1708, and retransferred to New London County 1783.
Plainfield (1700), set off to Windham County 1726.
Coventry (1712), set off to Windham County 1726.
Pomfret (1713), set off to Windham County 1726.
Chatham (1714), set off to Middlesex County 1785.

Mansfield (1702), set off to Windham County 1726.
Canterbury (1703), set off to Windham County 1726.
Hebron (1708), set off to Tolland County 1785.
Voluntown (1708), set off to Windham County 1726.
Killingly (1708), set off to Windham County 1726.
Ashford (1714), set off to Windham County 1726.
Stafford (1719), set off to Tolland County 1785.
Bolton (1720), set off to Tolland County 1785.
Litchfield (1720), set off to Litchfield County 1751.

Towns organized between 1725 and 1750.

Willington (1727), set off to Tolland County 1727.
East Haddam (1734), set off to Middlesex County 1785.
Harwinton (1737), set off to Litchfield County 1751.
New Hartford (1738), set off to Litchfield County 1751.
Goshen (1749), set off to Litchfield County 1751.
Canaan (1738), set off to Litchfield County 1751.
Cornwall (1740), set off to Litchfield County 1751.
Kent (1740), set off to Litchfield County 1751.
Norfolk (1758), territory set off to Litchfield County 1751.
Torrington (1740), set off to Litchfield County 1751.
Tolland (1748), set off to Tolland County 1785.
Enfield (1749).
Suffield (1749).

Towns organized between 1750 and 1800.

Colebrook (1761), territory set off to Litchfield County 1751.
Hartland (1761), territory set off to Litchfield County 1751; transferred to Hartford County 1796.
East Windsor (1768).
Winchester (1771), territory set off to Litchfield County 1751.
Barkhamsted (1779), set off to Litchfield County.
Southington (1779).
East Hartford (1783).
Berlin (1785).
Bristol (1785).
Granby (1786).

Towns organized between 1800 and 1871.

Marlborough (1803).
Burlington (1806).
Canton (1806).
Manchester (1823).
Avon (1830).
Bloomfield (1835).
Rocky Hill (1843).
South Windsor (1845).
New Britain (1850).
West Hartford (1854).
Windsor Locks (1854).
East Granby (1858).
Plainville (1869).
Newington (1871).

Charles L. Burdett.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY HISTORY.

SECTION I.

THE INDIANS OF THE CONNECTICUT VALLEY.

BY J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL, LL.D.

THE Indians of Connecticut, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island all belonged to one stock, and spoke dialects of the same language. These dialects were not so diverse that the natives "throughout the whole country" known to the English, in the time of Roger Williams and Eliot, could not "well understand and converse one with another." They lived, chiefly, by hunting, fowling, and fishing; the forests abounded in game, and every stream supplied fish: but they had advanced beyond the lowest grade of savage life; they had learned to cultivate the soil, and to prepare it for cultivation by clearing it of wood and underbrush; and they raised good crops of Indian corn, and probably beans and squashes, for winter supplies.

Of the tribes that occupied the valley of the Connecticut before the coming of the English, our knowledge is chiefly derived from the report of discoveries made by the Dutch captain, Adriaen Block, in the yacht "Onrust" (Restless) in 1614. Following the coast, from the east, Block entered Connecticut River, which he called *de Versche Riviere* (that is, "the Fresh"). He found few inhabitants near the mouth, "but at the distance of forty-five miles above they became numerous;" "their nation was called *Sequins*." On his map, the villages, or lodges, of the Sequins are marked, on both sides of the river, at and above its principal bend, near Middletown. Some forty-five miles above, the explorers came to the country of the Nawaas, where "the natives plant maize, and in the year 1614 they had a village resembling a fort for protection against their enemies. . . . This place is situated in latitude 41° 48′." This fortified town was, in my opinion, on the *east* side of the river, in what is now South Windsor, between Podunk and Scantic rivers, on the ground called *Nowashe* (which seems to be the equivalent of the Dutch "Nowaas") by the Indians who sold it to Windsor plantation in 1636;[1] and was paled, or palisadoed, to defend it against the Pequots.

The Pequots were a branch of the great Muhhekanew (or Mohican) nation whose principal seat had been on the east bank of the Hudson River, nearly opposite Fort Orange (Albany). Driven from their country by the Mohawks, they had invaded Connecticut, and, dispossess-

[1] See the record in Stiles's "History of Windsor," p. 110. In the general history of Windsor, in vol. ii., p. 497, the Rev. R. H. Tuttle is inclined to locate this fortified town "near what is now called Wilson Station, about midway between Windsor and Hartford," that is, on the *west* side of the river, where the Windsor sachem lived after his return in 1633.

ing or exacting tribute from the tribes which opposed their progress, settled themselves near the sea-coast, on territory formerly occupied by the Niantics, on both sides of Mystic River. The name by which they were known to the English and by neighboring tribes does not seem to have been of their own adoption. *Pequttóog* (as Roger Williams wrote it) means "destroyers" or "ravagers." Not content with the conquest of the sea-shore tribes, they made war on the Sequins of the Connecticut valley. According to the Dutch account, the Sequins were beaten in three encounters, and so became tributary to the Pequots. This was some years after the first visit of the Dutch; probably not earlier than 1630. One band of the intruding Mohicans had, it appears, settled west of Thames River before the coming of Block in 1614. They retained their national name, and, after the settlement of the English, were known as the Mohegan tribe. Uncas, their sagamore, was nearly akin to the Pequot sachems, but not being of full blood was excluded by Indian laws of descent from the succession. "Growing proud and treacherous to the Pequot sachem, the Pequot sachem was very angry, and sent up some soldiers, and drove Uncas out of his country. . . . At last he humbled himself to the Pequot sachem, and received permission to live in his own country again." Again and again he revolted, was again expelled, and again restored on promise of submission. It was, probably, during one of these seasons of banishment from his own country that he, or some of his company, became connected with the Nawaas on the east side of Connecticut river. "Pozen of Mohegan," — afterwards well known to the English as Foxen, the crafty "councillor" of Uncas, — was one of the grantors in the deed of Nowashe to the Windsor planters, in 1636, and other "Mohegeneake" (or Mohegans) joined in that conveyance.

Between 1614 and 1631 we have no account of the river tribes. In April, 1631, "a sagamore, upon the river Quonehtacut," whose name (as Governor Winthrop wrote it) was Wahginnacut, came to Boston to urge the English to "come to plant in his country." The Governor declined the invitation, and (as he wrote) "discovered after, that the said sagamore is a very treacherous man, and at war with the Pekoath[1] (a far greater sagamore)." Somewhat earlier, "a company of banishte Indians" from Connecticut, "that were drivene out from thence by the potencie of the Pequents which usurped upon them, and drive them from thence," visited Plymouth Colony, and "often sollisited them to goe thither, promising them much trade." Massachusetts declined to join with Plymouth in the enterprise. Some time in 1632, "the year before the Dutch began in the River," Governor Winslow, of Plymouth, and his associates "had a place given (and the place [Plymouth] afterwards possessed)" in what is now Windsor; and in October, 1633, Captain Holmes, in a vessel sent by the Plymouth trading company, "brought home and restored y^e^ right Sachem of y^e^ place, called *Natawanute*."[2]

Four months before this sachem's restoration, the Dutch (June 8, 1633) had bought — as they alleged — from the Pequot sachem,

[1] That is, the *Pequot* sachem. Here, as was common at that period, the name of the *tribe* was confounded with the name of the *sachem*.

[2] Bradford's "History of Plymouth Colony," pp. 311, 313. "I brought in *Attawanyut* & there left him where he lived & died upon the ground, whom Tatobam, the Tyrant, had before expelled by war." — *E. Winslow's Letter to Winthrop*, 1644.

"Wapyquart, or Tattoepan, chief of Sickenames [Mystic] river," the "flat land," named Sickajoock (otherwise written, by the English, "Sicaogg," "Suckiage," "Suckiaug," etc.), — "a very extensive and beautiful flat, extending along the River, and so inland in a westerly direction, situate on the west bank of the Fresh River," — comprising what was subsequently known as "Dutch Point" and the South Meadow of Hartford.[1] According to the Dutch accounts of this purchase, it was agreed between the contracting parties, "at the request and to the great joy of the Sequeen, Altarbaenhoet,[2] and all interested tribes," that "Sequeen should dwell with the Dutch." It is also stated (in a Dutch report on the boundaries, drawn about 1649)[3] that "for greater security the Sequeen and his tribe went to dwell close by Fort Hope."

In the Dutch records, the name "Sequeen," or "Sequin," is indifferently applied to a tribe, and to its chief sachem. These were the Indians of Mattabeset and Pyquaug, subsequently called "Wongunks" from their principal seat on and near the great *bend* ("wongunk") of Connecticut River, between Middletown and Portland. Their territory appears to have extended, on both sides of the river, from the north part of Haddam, northerly to, and probably to some distance above, Matianuck (or Mattanag) in Windsor. "The Chief Sequeen" — of whom the Dutch bought land in 1633, "which Chief or Sakima was, in his time, lord and right owner of the entire river and the lands thereabouts" — was probably he who was known to the English as "Sowheag" and "Sequin," sometimes designated as the "Sachem of Mattabeseck," sometimes as the "Sachem of Pyquaug."[4] The strength of the Sequins had been broken in their war with the Pequots, and the number of the tribe was probably much reduced before the coming of the English; yet Sowheag still remained a "great Sachem." He sold "Pyquaug" to the planters of Wethersfield; and, later, granted a "great part of the township of Middletown" (Mattabeseck) to Governor Haynes, — a grant confirmed by the remainder of his tribe in 1673. The date of his death is not known. It was before 1650; for in a report made by Governor Stuyvesant to the States-General, in 1649, he is mentioned as "*the late* Sequeen."[5] In 1664 there was mention of "a parcel of land at Wonggum" (the Bend) which had been reserved for his posterity.[6] His successor was "Turramuggus" (or "Cataramuggus"), who died before 1705, and was succeeded by his son "Peetoosoh," who was living at Wongum (now in Chatham)[7] in 1706.

The Sicaog, or Suckiaug Indians, so called from the "black earth" (sucki-auke) of the Hartford meadows, were, probably a subtribe of the Sequins. Their sachem, at the coming of the English in 1633, was "Sunckquasson" (otherwise written Sequassen, Sonquassen, etc.), alias "Sasawin," a son of Sowheag,[8] "the chief Sequeen" of the Dutch; but his name does not appear in the Dutch record of the purchase of the Hartford meadow, and in 1640 he testified

[1] New York Colonial Manuscripts, Holland Documents, i. 543; ii. 139, 140.
[2] Natawanute.
[3] Holland Documents, i. 543; 546, *note*.
[4] See Judge Adams's "History of Wethersfield," in vol. ii., p. 431.
[5] Holland Documents, i. 543, 546, *note*.
[6] Connecticut Colonial Records, i. 434.
[7] For further notice of the "Wongunks," see Judge Adams's "History of Wethersfield," in vol. ii., p. 432.
[8] "Souwonckquawsir, old Sequin's son." — Roger Williams, 1637, in 4 Mass. Hist. Collections, vi. 207. "Sonquassen the son of the late Sequeen," named, 1649, in Holland Documents, i. 543.

"that he never sold any ground to the Dutch, neither was at any time conquered by the Pequoyts, nor paid any tribute to them. And when he sometimes lived at Mattanag [in Windsor] and hard by his friends that lived here, that he and his men came and fought with them."

From him, in 1635 or 1636, the proprietors of Hartford bought their lands, and his grant was subsequently extended westward "so far as his country went." In 1670, this grant was confirmed by "the only inhabitants that were surviving," *nine* in number, including Wawarme, his sister and "only heir." He appears to have been, from the first, friendly to the English. Just how far north his bounds extended is not ascertained, but his name is joined with Natawanute, as "one of the rightful owners" of the land at Matianuck, in the sale to the Plymouth company, in 1633. We lose all trace of him, after his quarrel with the Indians of Podunk, 1656–1657. A remnant of the tribe remained — on their reservation in the South meadow in Hartford; and a roll of the Indians who went to Springfield with "Captain Nessehegan," in October, 1675, to fight for the English in the Narragansett war, includes the names of eight Indians of Hartford. The "Sicaog tribe" was already extinct.

The Indians of *Tunxis* (Farmington) were a branch of the tribe of which Sequasson was chief sachem, and their lands were included in his second grant to the proprietors of Hartford. They had ample reservations of land in Farmington, and "the main body of the tribe was joined in 1730 by the Indians of Hartford; and it received also, at various times, re-enforcements from Windsor, Middletown, and other parts of the Connecticut valley." The small band at Massaco (Simsbury) probably belonged to the sub-tribe of Tunxis; though in the deed to Simsbury in 1680, the Windsor sagamores, Nessahegan (of Poquannock) and Seaket (or Seacut) join as proprietors and "rightful owners."

Natawanute (or Attawanyut), the sachem who had been driven out by the Pequots and was "brought home and restored" by the Plymouth company, and almost all his band were swept away by the small-pox, in the spring of 1634. The few survivors at Matianuck never again came to be regarded as a distinct tribe. Arramamet "of Matianuck" in 1636, seems to have been the immediate successor of Natawanute, but his name first appears as one of the grantors of land *east* of the river. He claimed (and the Colony recognized his title to) the greater part of the Podunk lands (in South Windsor and East Hartford), and these he gave by will, in 1672, to his daughter Sougonosk, the wife of Joshua (*alias* Attawanhood), son of Uncas.

The history of the other bands that occupied old Windsor (west and east of the river), — particularly those of Poquannock and Podunk, — is too obscure, and their tribal relations were too complicated for adequate discussion within the narrow limits to which this section is restricted. All that is known of them has been diligently gathered by De Forest in his "History of the Indians of Connecticut," and by Dr. H. R. Stiles in the "History of Ancient Windsor," and to these authorities and to the historical sketches of the several towns, in the second volume, our readers must necessarily be referred.

J. H. Trumbull

SECTION II.

THE DUTCH TRADERS ON THE RIVER; AND THE HOUSE OF HOPE.

BY THE REV. INCREASE N. TARBOX, D.D.

When the United Netherlands, after nearly half a century of struggle and warfare against the despotism of Spain, had, in the year 1609, triumphantly established her liberties, her position and natural alliance with the sea made her one of the most active of the seafaring nations. She opened a prosperous trade with the old nations of the East, and sent out her ships for exploration and discovery in the new regions of the West. Henry Hudson, an Englishman, and a bold navigator, friend of Captain John Smith, having been unfortunate in one or two sea-ventures, went over to Holland in 1609, and after some delays and discouragements was at last put in charge of a yacht called the "Half-Moon," manned by twenty sailors, part English and part Dutch, when he set off, like the rest of the adventurers of his day, to find the north-west passage to China. Without dwelling at all upon the details of the voyage, it is sufficient for our purpose to say that, after being variously tossed about from April 4, 1609, until the early days of September following, he found himself in that network of waters around the spot where now stands the great city of New York. Gradually working his way northward, on the 19th of September he found himself near the site of what is now Albany. Ten or twelve years before, Cabot had sailed along the New England coast, keeping himself to the ocean pathway; but Hudson was the first European who had entered and traced this noble river from its mouth upward; and so it was fit and natural that it should forever bear his name.

It was in the service of the Dutch East India Company that this service was performed; but when the "Half-Moon" returned, before reaching Holland she came to anchor in Dartmouth harbor, England. The English were so vexed and jealous that this important discovery should have been made by one of their own countrymen in the service of the Dutch, that they detained the vessel several months before they would allow her to return to her own nation.

It was soon found that Manhattan Island, with its extended water arrangements near at hand and far inland, was a most important natural centre of trade then, when the whole land was wild and savage, as it is now, since the country has reached its highly civilized state. The enterprise of the Dutch was at once awakened to take advantage of this discovery, and to extend their researches in this direction still farther. The Dutch gave the name of New Netherland to their newly discovered territory.

One of the adventurers from Holland at that time was Adriaen Block, who gave his name to Block Island. In 1613, with a small

craft named the "Tiger," he crossed the ocean in this department of service. His vessel was accidentally burned in Manhattan Bay as he was about to sail homeward. Not discouraged, he set to work and built another, probably the first of the kind ever constructed on the American shores. With this little craft, in 1614, he set out carefully to explore the coast to the eastward. The following passage is taken from J. R. Brodhead (History of the State of New York, second edition, vol. i. p. 56): —

"Sailing boldly through the then dangerous Strait of 'the Hell-gate' into 'the Great Bay,' or Long Island Sound, he carefully 'explored all the places thereabout,' as far as Cape Cod. Coasting along the northern shore, inhabited by the Siwanoos, Block gave the name of 'Archipelagos' to the group of Islands opposite Norwalk. At the present town of Stratford he visited the 'River of Roodenberg, or Red Hills,' now known as the 'Housatonic,' which he described as about 'a bow-shot wide,' and in the neighborhood of which dwelt the indolent tribe of Quiripey Indians. Passing eastward along the bay at the head of which New Haven now stands, and which, on account of the red sandstone hills in its neighborhood, the Dutch also soon called the 'Roodenberg,' Block came to the mouth of a large river running up [reaching up] northerly into the land. At its entrance into the Sound it was 'very shallow,' and Block, observing that there were but few inhabitants near its mouth, ascended the river to the rapids at the head of navigation [Enfield Falls, at Warehouse Point]. Near Wethersfield he found the numerous Indian tribe of Sequins. At the latitude of 41° 48′, between Hartford and Windsor, he came to a fortified village of the Nawaas tribe. . . . From the circumstance that a strong downward current was perceived at a short distance above its mouth, Block immediately named this beautiful stream the 'Versch,' or 'Fresh Water River.' By the native savages it was called the Connittecock,' or 'Quonehtacut,' and the aboriginal appellation survives to the present day in the name of the river and the State of Connecticut."

Rivers are generally supposed to be *fresh*, but the meaning of the word in this connection is that the tide in the Connecticut did not set back so far from its mouth as in rivers usually.

This was in 1614, and no English craft of any size ever passed up the river till eighteen or nineteen years later. Meanwhile the Dutch went forward to establish a system of trade with the natives along the river, as they had done on the Hudson River, and wherever they had gained friendly access to the Indians. Vessels were coming and going between Holland and Manhattan Island, and a considerable trade had sprung up to the advantage of both parties.

With this incoming tide of prosperity the Dutch merchants and traders went before the States General of Holland, and spreading out a carefully prepared map of their discoveries, asked a charter under which they might go forward in a work likely to be advantageous to the whole country. The States General were in a complying mood, and by right of first discovery they gave a broad charter, covering the territory from the Virginia plantations on the south, to Canada on the north. The first grant made by the States General was in the way of authority given to the discoverers to make four voyages, within the space of three years from Jan. 1, 1615, to those new lands for their own benefit, and as a special reward for their services. This is set forth as follows: —

"We, therefore, in our Assembly having heard the pertinent Report of the petitioners, relative to the discoveries and finding of the said new countries

between the above-named limits and degrees, and also of their adventures, have consented and granted, and by these presents do consent and grant, to the said Petitioners now united into one Company that they shall be privileged exclusively to frequent, or cause to be visited, the above newly discovered lands, situate in America between New France and Virginia, whereof the Sea coasts lie between the fortieth and forty-fifth degrees of latitude, now named New Netherland," etc.

The power that thus granted the use of these waters and lands for three years was the power which at the expiration of this period would claim the right to govern and control these wide-reaching territories for the benefit of the United Netherlands. If we inquire upon what basis this power rested, we shall find that it was simply the common claim arising from first discovery. That had been regarded by other nations as valid authority, and the Dutch would hold by the same rule.

The whole subject of European charters covering wild lands was at that time in a very loose and conflicting condition. In the charter given to Virginia by James I., only a few years before, the whole territory was conveyed from 34° to 45° north latitude. Of course this grant swept over all the places actually discovered by the Dutch. But they were in as good condition as others. There was no clear consistency among these European charters. As all the northern portion of the Virginia grant was as yet unoccupied by whites, it seemed natural that the Dutch, as the first comers, should take possession.

It was eighteen years after the Dutch discovery of the Connecticut River, and after they had purchased land of the Indians and built a trading-house, the "House of Hope," at what is now Hartford, before any English settler had appeared on its banks. It will have to be admitted that the Dutch were very rudely treated by our English fathers. The English people seemed to act as if they were in the right and the Dutch were mere intruders. But it would have been very hard for them to show that they really had any rights, by European charters, superior to their predecessors; and if they had no *superior* rights, then they were decidedly *inferior*, for manifestly the Dutch were the first discoverers, and first on the ground. Their trading-house at Hartford is "said to have been projected and begun" in 1623,[1] fully ten years before the first Englishman made his appearance in those parts.

The Dutch statement on this point is as follows: —

"In the beginning, before the English were ever spoken of, our people, as we find it written, first carefully explored and discovered the northern parts of New Netherland and some distance on the other side of Cape Cod, and even planted an ensign on, and took possession of, Cape Cod. Anno 1614, our traders not only trafficked at the Fresh river, but had also ascended it before any English people had ever dreamed of coming there; the latter arrived there for the first time in the year 1636 [this is a mistake, it should be 1633] after our Fort Good Hope had been a long time in existence, and almost all the land on both sides of the river had been bought by our people from the Indians; which purchase took place principally in the year 1632."[2]

[1] Brodhead's History of the State of New York, vol. i. p. 153; though "it was not finished until 1633, ten years afterward."

[2] Ibid., i. 287.

This conduct on the part of the English was alike unjust and ungrateful. The Dutch in the United Netherlands had established an asylum for the oppressed, and there, through the years of English persecution, our Pilgrim and Puritan forefathers had found a secure refuge. Not a few of the leading men among the Puritan population of Massachusetts and Connecticut had been personally befriended and protected among the Dutch in Holland.

When the English settlements were planted on the river at Wethersfield, Hartford, and Windsor, they did not at once drive away the Dutch by violence, but they began to worry them away by meddlesome and unfair legislation, like the following, passed by the General Court of Connecticut in June, 1640: —

"Whereas the Dutch Catle are impounded for trespassing the Englishmen's corne, It is the judgment of the Courte that the Dutchmen shall be made acquainted wth the trespasse, and satisfaction demaunded, the w^{ch} if they refuse to pay, the Cattell are to be kepte in the pownd three dayes, and then to be prysed and sold, and the trespasse to be satisfied, together wth the chardge of impounding, keepeing and tending the said Catle during their custody."[1]

The Dutch might very naturally have answered, as in the story of the "Unjust Judge," in the spelling-book, that it was the Englishman's cattle that trespassed on the Dutchman's corn-lands.

The following, also taken from the Connecticut Colonial Records for September, 1649, is decidedly cool, considering, as we have said, that the Dutch built their trading-house and bought the Indian lands before any Englishman put in an appearance in all that region. Under a charge that the Dutch sold guns to the Indians, the General Court passed the following: —

"It is hereby ordered, that after due publication hereof, it shall not be lawfull for any Frenchman, Dutchman, or person of any other Forraigne nation, or any English liuing amongste them or under the gouernment of them or any of them, to trade with any Indian or Indians within the limmitts of this Jurissdiction, either directly or indirectly, by themselues or others, vnder penalty of confisscation of all such goods and vessells as shall be found so trading, or the due value thereof, vppon just proofe of any goods or any vessells so trading or traded."[2]

About this time (1648–1653) the English and Dutch at home were involved in a war; and this happened fortunately for the English on these shores. They did not always cherish a great love for Old England, or exert themselves much to do her service; but now they felt that they ought also to be at war with the Dutch, to help out their own politics. Accordingly the "House of Hope," as the Dutch called their fort at Hartford, was sequestered or confiscated; and then came along Captain John Underhill with his military men, he being then in the service of Rhode Island, who seized this fort, with its contents, and it was sold to compensate Underhill for his warlike services generally. In all this story we have to confess that we cannot praise our fathers, or take their part in their treatment of their Dutch neighbors.

[1] Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. i. p. 51.

[2] Ibid., p. 197. [It should be noted here, that this order was drawn by the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, at their July session, 1649, and was adopted by Connecticut and other colonies on their recommendation.— Ed.]

SECTION III.

HOW THE RIVER TOWNS CAME TO BE PLANTED.

BY THE REV. INCREASE N. TARBOX, D.D.

I. — MOTIVES TO EMIGRATION FROM MASSACHUSETTS.

Hartford County naturally holds a different relation to the State of Connecticut from that of any other county in the State. It is in some sense the mother rather than the child. But the three towns first planted on the river — Wethersfield, Hartford, and Windsor — were, strictly speaking, the original cradle of empire, and both the county and the State owe their existence to the towns. Before the planting of these towns there was an antecedent history leading up to this event, which might, under other conditions, be expanded into a volume.

Alexander Johnston, A.M., of the Johns Hopkins University, read a paper before the Historical and Political Science Association in 1883, entitled "The Genesis of a New England State," which has since been published in a pamphlet. He sets forth very distinctly the chaotic condition of land titles and political authorities out of which the State of Connecticut rose into being. Mr. Johnston says (p. 10) : —

> "In 1634, then, the territory now occupied by the State of Connecticut was a veritable No-Man's-Land. It had been granted, indeed, to the Plymouth Council, but the grant stood much on a par with a presentation of a bear-skin whose natural owner was yet at large in the forest. On the north, the Massachusetts boundary line had been defined by charter, though its exact location in its whole length was still in the air; on the east, the Plymouth purchase boundary was in the same condition. The debatable ground between these unsettled boundaries offered one of the few opportunities which the town system had to show how it can build up the body as well as provide the spirit for a State."

Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, by his discoveries of valuable historical papers and his various writings, has shed much light upon this antecedent, as well as upon the early history of Connecticut. Many other writers have contributed to clear up the questions belonging to this debatable ground. But we cannot here undertake to traverse this large and interesting field.[1]

Turning, then, to the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, from which the founders and fathers of Connecticut came, let us inquire into the causes impelling them to this emigration, and the facts connected with their removals. The Massachusetts Company received its charter in 1628, and John Endicott, Governor, with a few families, came over that year and settled in Salem. In 1629 a larger company arrived, and

[1] See, for example, "The Massachusetts Colonial Records," vol. i.; "Connecticut Colonial Records," vol. i. (with notes and appendices by Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull); Winthrop's "History of New England;" Palfrey's "History of New England;" Trumbull's "History of Connecticut;" Mather's "Magnalia;" Walker's "History of the First Church of Hartford;" Stiles's "History of Ancient Windsor."

Salem, which had been a little settlement, became a town, and the Salem Church was organized under the pastoral care of Messrs. Higginson and Skelton. In 1630 a far larger company came over, bringing the charter and John Winthrop the Governor; and Charlestown, Dorchester, and Watertown came into being, each with a newly organized church. This process went rapidly on until, in 1635, there were in existence in the Bay twelve churches, or what is the same, as to numbers, twelve towns. As early as 1633, but more distinctly in 1634, we discover signs of discontent in these Massachusetts towns, and men were talking together about changing their places of residence. The earliest sign of this discontent, which we discover through the published Massachusetts Records, was in Cambridge, where Mr. Thomas Hooker the year before (1633) had come over and joined a church and congregation, which were eagerly waiting his arrival.

"Att a Gen^rall Courte, holden att Boston, May 14^th^, 1634" the following vote was passed: —

"There is leaue graunted to the inhabitants of Newe Towne [Cambridge] to seeke out some convenient place for them, with p̃mise that it shalbe confirmed vnto them, to which they may remove their habitac̃ons, or haue as an addic̃on to that w^ch^ already they haue, p̃vided they doe not take it in any place to p̃iudice a plantac̃on already setled." [1]

From the wording of this vote it is obvious that the Court did not then contemplate any removal of the Cambridge people except to some place within or just outside the existing settlements in the Bay. This was in May, 1634. In the September following (September 25) the subject came up again. Grants of meadow land, heretofore belonging to Watertown, and some grounds about Muddy River, which had belonged to Boston, were given to Newtowne, —

"Provided . . . that if Mr. Hooker and the congrec̃on nowe setled here shall remove hence, then the aforesaid meadowe ground shall returne to Waterton, and the ground at Muddy Ryver to Boston." [2]

As already said, the first of these extracts makes it plain that the members of the Court at that time could not have been thinking of any distant removal. It would have been quite unnecessary to hint that a settlement there could be "to p̃iudice a plantac̃on already setled."

This uneasy spirit, however, continued to spread. At the General Court held May 6, 1635,

"There [was] liberty graunted to the inhabitants of Waterton to remove themselves to any place they shall think meete to make choise of, p̃vided they continue still vnd^r^ this go ũm^t^" [3]

At the same court,

"The inhabitants of Rocksbury hath liberty graunted them to remove themselves to any place they shall thinke meete, not to p̃iudice another plantac̃on, p̃vided they continue still vnder this go ũm^t^."

And at the adjourned Court, June 3,

"There [was] like leave graunted to the inhabitants of Dorchest^r^, for their removall, as Waterton hath graunted to them." [4]

[1] Massachusetts Records, vol. i. p. 119.
[2] Ibid., pp. 129, 130.
[3] Ibid., p. 146.
[4] Ibid., p. 148.

Such wide-spread restlessness in four of the chief settlements of the Massachusetts Bay, within four years after these towns were planted, is, of itself, a curious fact for the historical student. It was not that these people had repented of coming to America. In all this zeal for removal there seems to have been no desire to return to their old homes in England. And if they were to remain on these shores, there was no place where they could have such security against the dangers by which they were surrounded as in the Massachusetts Bay. Here society was already organized with a large measure of strength, and the blessings of neighborhood, so desirable in a new land, could be found there as nowhere else. Yet in spite of all considerations of this kind, here were four of the chief settlements in the Massachusetts colony filled with a spirit of unrest and dissatisfaction with their surroundings. Of the four towns which had obtained the right to remove, Roxbury does not particularly concern us, since the company led out from that place by William Pynchon founded Springfield, Mass., then called by its Indian name Agawam. There was a tendency at first to link Agawam, as to government, with the towns below; but after a little it was determined that it was in Massachusetts, and it was governed accordingly.

As we have seen, the right to remove had been granted by the deputies of the General Court, but there are evidences that the magistrates were strongly opposed to the scheme and did all that they reasonably could do to frustrate it. It was certainly natural that they should feel so. Here was a great enterprise intrusted to their keeping, which at the best was beset with many difficulties, and which was now, in its very infancy, threatened with the loss of a large portion of its intelligence and strength. It was exceedingly depressing that the high hopes attendant upon the beginning of the planting in the Bay should be so soon overshadowed with doubt. At the first, as we have already said, when these suggestions of removal began to be whispered abroad, it was supposed that the new settlements would be near at hand, and that the real strength of the Massachusetts plantations would not be materially weakened. But at length it began to appear that the distant valley of the Connecticut was the territory to be occupied. In various ways, since 1630, this rich and fertile valley had been brought to the notice of the Massachusetts settlers. An Indian sachem came to Boston in 1631, hoping to secure an English colony to be settled on the river. Through this, and the various movements of the Dutch and the Plymouth people, as also the giving of land grants on the territory, there was considerable knowledge of the Connecticut River and the rich lands along its borders at the time when these questions of removal were up for consideration. To all these discontented people the privilege of removal had been granted, "p̃vided they continue still vnd^{r} this goũm^{t}." The charter of Massachusetts had been defined in general terms, but no surveyor had yet been sent through the wilderness to fix the boundary lines in accordance with the language of the charter. No man in Boston could then tell certainly where the southern boundary of Massachusetts would cross the Connecticut River. Long afterward it was settled that this line was coincident with the southern boundary of the present town of Longmeadow. But in 1635 the men of Boston, looking off upon the western wilderness, could only have a bewildered idea of lines and limitations. Though it cannot very well be doubted that the chief desire

for change on the part of those removing was that they might no longer be under the Massachusetts government, yet, for the time being, it was convenient not to discuss those points too critically.

At the session of the General Court in September, 1634, this whole business of the removal came up for long and warm discussion. We find no report of this discussion in the "Massachusetts Records," but Governor Winthrop has preserved a detailed account of it in his Journal. Everything in his description goes to show that this was regarded as a most important debate: —

September 4. "The general court began at Newtown, and continued a week, and then was adjourned fourteen days. Many things were there agitated and concluded. . . . But the main business, which spent the most time, and caused the adjourning of the court, was about the removal of Newtown. They had leave, the last general court, to look out some place for enlargement or removal, with promise to have it confirmed to them if it were not prejudicial to any other plantation: and now they moved that they might have leave to remove to Connecticut. The matter was debated divers days, and many reasons alleged *pro* and *con*."

Here follow the heads of the principal reasons and arguments, on both sides; and

"Upon these and other arguments, the court being divided, it was put to vote; and of the deputies, fifteen were for their departure and ten against it. The Governour and two assistants were for it, and the Deputy and all the rest of the assistants were against it (except the Secretary, who gave no vote); whereupon no record was entered, because there were not six assistants in the vote, as the patent requires. Upon this grew a great difference between the governour and assistants, and the deputies."[1]

The governor that year was Thomas Dudley; the deputy-governor, Roger Ludlowe; and the assistants were John Winthrop, Sr., John Humfry, John Haynes, John Endicott, William Pynchon, Increase Nowell, William Coddington, John Winthrop, Jr., and Simon Bradstreet. But all of these assistants were not present at the meeting.

In the spring of 1635 John Haynes was chosen governor in the place of Thomas Dudley, and one of the first acts of the General Court of Election (May 6) was to grant "liberty to the inhabitants of Waterton to remove themselves to any place they shall thinke meete to make choise of, p̃vided they continue still vnder this goũm^t^." At an adjourned session of this Court, June 3, after a vote of "like leave granted to the inhabitants of Dorchester, for their removeall, as Waterton hath graunted to them," —

"Also, there are three peeces [cannon] granted to the plantac̃ons that shall remove to Conecticott, to ffortifie themselues withall."[2]

This is the first formal recognition of the plantations "at Connecticut" which appears in the records of the General Court. Three months later, at the September Court, several orders were made for the protection and good government of these distant plantations: —

"Willm Westwood is sworne constable of the plantac̃ons att Conecticott till some other be chosen."

[1] Winthrop, vol. i. pp. 140, 141.
[2] Massachusetts Records, vol. i. p. 148.

"There is power graunted to any magistrate to sweare a constable att any plantacõn att Conecticott, when the inhabitants shall desire the same." [1]

"It was ordered, that there shalbe two drakes [small cannon] lent to the plantacõns att Conecticott, to ffortifie themselues withall, as also sixe barrells of powder (2 out of Waterton, 2 out of Dorchester, & 2 out of Rocksbury), also 200 shott, with other implem^{ts} belonging to the peeces, that may conveniently be spared, all w^{ch} are to be returned againe vpon demaund. Captaine Vnderhill & Mr. Beecher are to deliuer theis things." [2]

"It was ordered, that eũy towne vpon Conecticott shall haue liberty to chuse theire owne constable, whoe shalbe sworne by some magistrate of this Court." [3]

It is to be noticed that these orders of the General Court were made some time before the companies of emigrants had left their Massachusetts homes. Individuals had gone to prospect and prepare the way, but the great body of the colonists did not leave until the spring of 1636. Some of "those of Dorchester" "removed their cattle to Connecticut before winter," 1635, and "were put to great straits for want of provisions," and "a great part of the old [church of Dorchester]" had gone before the first of March, 1636.[4] They knew not certainly, any more than the magistrates in the Bay, whether or not they were going outside of the Massachusetts jurisdiction, nor did they then care to discuss that point. They departed as "freemen and members" of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and bound for the present to obey its laws. They accepted, apparently without objection, the appointment of eight men from among the colonists, to whom the business of government should be intrusted for one year, and who should hold themselves responsible to the power that appointed them. So, in the year 1636, the three bodies of emigrants coming from Watertown, Cambridge, and Dorchester, were gathered here in the Connecticut valley, bringing the names of their old homes along with them. What were soon the towns of Wethersfield, Hartford, and Windsor were at the first Watertowne, Newtowne (the early name of Cambridge), and Dorchester plantations.

If we inquire into the causes producing this wide-spread dissatisfaction and desire for change among the people of the Massachusetts Bay, it may be difficult to state the case fully and exactly. Some of the reasons urged for removal certainly were not very weighty. The settlers in the Bay complained that they had not room enough for expansion, had not sufficient pasturage for their cattle. But surely the unoccupied world around them was very large. The territory then taken up by them was only an infinitesimal fraction of the broad domain covered by the Massachusetts charter. If it was land only that they wanted, they might have helped themselves to the spreading acres reaching off on every side, and still kept themselves within the shelter and protection of established society.

The reports which had from time to time been brought to them of the Connecticut valley had doubtless stirred their imaginations. The word "Connecticut" meant to them then only the valley. Of the hill country east and west of the river, which now makes so large a portion

[1] Massachusetts Records, vol. i. p. 159.
[2] Ibid., p. 160.
[3] Ibid., p. 160.
[4] Winthrop, vol. i. pp. 183, 184.

of the State, they knew little or nothing. But the story of the valley, its richness, beauty, and extent, had reached their ears and charmed their thoughts. It was lying there, in the far west, like some fair promised land waiting for its chosen people. But they could not be unaware of the great hardships and dangers which must attend the attempt to remove thither, and if there had not been some causes of irritation and disturbance greater than those already mentioned, we may be quite sure that they would have remained, for the time being, quietly in the Massachusetts Bay.

The great controversies about Mrs. Anne Hutchinson and her doctrines, which so convulsed Boston and the neighboring towns, had not begun at the time when this uneasiness first manifested itself in the Massachusetts settlements. Mrs. Hutchinson did not come over until 1634. When the New Haven colony came into the Boston Bay in 1637, with the general intention of settling in that vicinity, this strife about faith and works was in full activity and was rending society with its fierce antagonisms. There can be no doubt that this fact had much to do in turning the New Haven people away to seek another home. But this cannot be urged as the source of that discontent of which we are now trying to find the causes. It is true, before the Connecticut emigrants left the bay, the seeds of this religious strife had been sown and the wordy war was beginning, and this may have made those preparing to depart only the more ready to hasten their steps.

There used to be a rude and summary way of settling the question now before us. It was said that Mr. Thomas Hooker and Mr. John Cotton were jealous of each other, — that they were both too great to live peaceably under the same jurisdiction, and so Mr. Hooker withdrew, and the Connecticut Colony was born out of this contest for supremacy. How crude this is as a piece of political philosophy will appear from a few brief considerations. Mr. Cotton and Mr. Hooker came over in the same vessel, the ship "Griffin," in 1633. Mr. Hooker's old friends, to whom he had ministered in England, with some others, had already gathered themselves together at Cambridge (then Newtowne) and were eagerly looking for his arrival. This he understood; and when he landed here in September, 1633, he had no other thought or wish except to join immediately his waiting people. Nothing but the sternest sense of duty could have prevailed upon him to take any other course. It was not determined beforehand where Mr. Cotton should go; and when he found his natural place in the Boston church, as colleague with Mr. John Wilson, it was not so certainly true that he had found the place he wanted, as it was that Mr. Hooker had found the place he wanted. Again, if Mr. Hooker was the chief mover of discontent, how should it happen that there was almost as early and as strong a desire for removal in the Dorchester plantation as in the Newtowne? The ministers at Dorchester, Mr. John Maverick and Mr. John Warham, did not wish to undertake the planting of a new colony. They much preferred to remain where they were, and threw their influence in that direction. But their people, in spite of the opinions of the ministers, were bent on removing. Mr. Maverick died before the journey was made, but Mr. Warham was carried to Windsor by the prevailing opinion of his church and people, and not of his own motion.

In Watertown the case was different. The movement from that

place was by individuals, and not by the church as a body. It is claimed that some of the Watertown people, removing to what is now Wethersfield, were earlier on the Connecticut soil than any of the settlers in the other plantations. It would appear that some of them were here in the year 1634. But this movement from Watertown, continued more at length and in little companies, did not carry the church organization with it.[1]

The ministers and magistrates of the Massachusetts Bay as a rule did not favor this emigration, but opposed it. They belonged to the privileged and governing class, and were content with their lot. The only real exception appears to have been in the case of Mr. Hooker. Mr. Stone, his associate, would doubtless remain with him on these shores, whether he went to Hartford or stayed at Newtowne. In the circumstances of the case he was almost a part of Mr. Hooker himself. But Mr. Hooker's sympathies clearly ran with the discontented people in the Massachusetts settlements. Governor John Haynes, who came over with Mr. Hooker in the ship "Griffin," was of the same mind.

When we speak of organized churches removing in bodies, a word of caution may be needful to prevent misunderstanding. It is not meant that the whole membership of the Hooker church at Newtowne went to Hartford, or the whole membership of the church of Dorchester to Windsor. The question of going or staying was doubtless in both cases decided by the major vote of the voting members. None of full age were compelled to go who preferred to remain. On the other hand, the emigrants were not limited to church-members. The Dorchester company had been at their American home five years before this new enterprise was undertaken. There had grown up in that plantation a considerable population additional to that which came over in the "Mary & John" in 1630. The increase had been partly by birth, but chiefly by new-comers who were dropping in every year. When the question of removal came up, the major part of the church decided to go. But not a few church-members stayed behind; and within three months after the John Warham church left for Windsor, another church was organized on that soil under the pastoral care of Mr. Richard Mather. So at Newtowne, when the Hooker company had taken their departure, a church under Mr. Thomas Shepard (afterward son-in-law of Mr. Hooker) was immediately formed in that settlement, to meet the wants of those who remained behind and of others coming in.

But still the question returns upon us, what were the causes inciting to this wide-spread desire in men to remove out of the bounds of the Massachusetts Bay. The shape and order of the government of the Massachusetts Bay Company were fixed in England before the charter came over in 1630. It was a system in which the real powers

[1] The church of Watertown, organized in the closing days of July, 1630, and placed under the pastoral care of Mr. George Phillips, is still on the Watertown soil, and celebrated there its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary in July, 1880. On the other hand, the church organized in Plymouth, England, on the 30th of March, 1630, which came directly over in a body and settled in Dorchester, — that church celebrated its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary, March 30, 1880, in the town of Windsor, Conn., because, as an organized church, it left Dorchester, Mass., in the year 1636, and ever after made its home in Windsor. In like manner the church which was organized in Cambridge, Mass., in October, 1632 or 1633, celebrated its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary in Hartford, Conn., in October, 1883. The anniversary dated from the installation of Mr. Hooker and Mr. Stone at Newtown, but the church may have been organized the previous year.

and prerogatives of government were lodged in the hands of a few men, and the great body of the common people had little or nothing to do with it. The leaders of the colony were men who had felt themselves oppressed in Old England, and they had betaken themselves to New England that they might breathe the air of liberty. But it is hard for men anywhere to clear themselves at once from the ideas and entanglements of the past. Even when they think they are taking great strides toward freedom and justice, they will yet be held fast in the chains of old routine and habit. Governor John Winthrop and the chief men associated with him were noble and just men, and meant to do that which was good and right. But they had been trained under a kingly and aristocratic system, where full-grown men, belonging to the common orders, were thought to have no more to do with government in matters of Church or State than little children in their nurses' arms. That idea, embodied virtually in the constitution of the Massachusetts company, was taken over in 1630 from Old England to New England. Some seeds of liberty were there which would work themselves out into fruit in the course of time; but in the years 1630–1636 the government of the Massachusetts Bay, in the final resort, was in the hands of the governor of the colony and a few men closely associated with him. The people might be amused with the idea that they were making and executing the laws. They might be permitted to play with the outward forms. But the governor, magistrates, and ministers settled all questions at the last.

In this connection, it is to be remembered that in the Massachusetts Bay system none but church-members were even called *freemen*. None but church-members were permitted even the pleasure of playing with the machinery of government. It was not so down in the Plymouth Colony, where the Pilgrims had had their government in working order for several years before the Puritans came to the Massachusetts Bay. In Plymouth all men, whether church-members or not, except such as were scandalous and corrupt in their lives, were made voters, and shared in the privileges of the free government. We say *were made voters*, for then nowhere would a man be considered a voter simply by reaching a certain age and paying a poll-tax. He would be received on his merits. But at Plymouth there was no system in operation which would exclude a man of fair character from membership in the body politic. Miles Standish was not a church-member, and was sometimes a little rough and stormy in his ways; but he could be a voter and a magistrate under the Plymouth system.

In a government like that in the Massachusetts Bay common men felt themselves oppressed. They were interfered with in a thousand little matters which were of a private nature, and which might best have been left to themselves. Mr. Hooker, when he came to Boston and Cambridge in 1633, found the common people throughout these new plantations suffering under this sense of oppression. There was a meddlesome interference with them as individuals which warred with their self-respect and disturbed their peace. They felt this the more keenly in New England than they would have felt it in Old England. They had come out here as from a land of bondage to a place of liberty; and to encounter in this their new home all the annoyances which they before had, was a special aggravation.

Sir Richard Saltonstall, the first of the eighteen assistants named in the Massachusetts Bay charter, came over with Governor Winthrop in 1630, and cast in his lot with the Watertown people. In 1631 he returned to England, leaving his affairs here in the hands of his two sons. From England he wrote a letter to the ministers of Boston from which we make one or two brief extracts. He says: —

"It doth not a little grieve my spirit to hear what sadd things are reported daily of your tyranny and persecutions in New England, as that you fyne, whip, and imprison men for their consciences. . . . These rigid ways have laid you very low in the hearts of the saynts. We pray for you and wish you prosperitie euery way and not to practice these courses in the wilderness which you went so far to preuent. . . . I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibilitie of judgment, when the most learned of the apostles confessed he knew but in part and saw but darkly as through a glass. Oh that all those who are brethren, though yet they cannot think and speak the same things, might be of one accord in the Lord. . . . The Lord give you meeke and humble spirits and to striue so much for uniformitie as to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace."

Mr. Hooker held very different ideas from those current among the magistrates in the Bay touching the rights of the individual man and his place in a human government. His philosophy, instead of starting with the divine right of kings and lords and flowing downward, started with the individual and worked outward and upward. We have, fortunately, the abstracts of two sermons or lectures preached by Mr. Hooker in connection with the making and putting into operation of the original constitution for the government of the Connecticut Colony in 1638 and 1639. These abstracts were preserved in shorthand in a manuscript note-book of Mr. Henry Wolcott, of Windsor.[1] These heads of discourse are brief, but full of meaning. They mark the strength and amplitude of Mr. Hooker's mind. The first sermon or lecture was given on Thursday, May 31, 1638, from the text, Deut. i. 13, "Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you." . . . "Captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds — over fifties — over tens," etc.

"*Doctrine* I. That the choice of public magistrates belongs unto the people, by God's own allowance.

"II. The privilege of election, which belongs to the people, therefore must not be exercised according to their humours, but according to the blessed will and law of God.

"III. They who have power to appoint officers and magistrates, it is in their power also to set the bounds and limitations of the power and place unto which they call them.

"*Reasons:* 1. Because the foundation of authority is laid firstly in the free consent of the people.

"2. Because, by a free choice, the hearts of the people will be more inclined to the love of the persons [chosen], and more ready to yield [obedience]."

No one could desire a broader charter for individual right and public liberty. He might have drawn another lesson from the text which

[1] They were deciphered by Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, and are printed in the first volume of the Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, pp. 20, 21.

he chose, and very likely he did draw it, for we have only the briefest outline of the discourse, namely, that God said unto the people, "Choose and *I* will make them rulers," etc.; bringing democratic liberty into harmony with that great Bible truth, "there is no power but of God; for the powers that be are ordained of God."

The same broad and catholic principles of government are announced in a letter from Mr. Hooker to Governor John Winthrop, Sr. from which we shall have occasion to quote by and by for another purpose. The passage we are now to copy may be found in Vol. I. of the "Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society," (p. 12):

> "It 's also a truth that counsel should be sought of counsellors; but the question yet is, who those should be. Reserving smaller matters, which fall in occasionally, in common course, to a lower counsel, in matters of greater consequence, which concern the common good, a general counsel chosen by all, to transact businesses which concern all, I conceive, under favour, most suitable to rule and most safe for relief of the whole."

Such unmistakable language as this clearly shows the bent of Mr. Hooker's thinking on matters pertaining to government. It is apparent that he would have been much more at home down in the Plymouth plantation, in company with such men as Governor William Bradford, Edward Winslow, and Elder William Brewster, than he was among the leading magistrates of the Massachusetts Bay, with their high prerogatives. That Mr. Hooker had this democratic tendency in act as well as in word, is made evident by the shape given, in this respect, to the Connecticut Colony when it came to be politically organized. It seems to be generally conceded that no one man did more than he to give form to the early institutions of Connecticut. Governor John Haynes and other of the chief men of Connecticut seem to have been in sympathy and harmony with him; but he stands as the leading thinker in matters civil, as in matters ecclesiastical and theological. When society here had been organized, and the government set in motion, it was found that the body of freemen, as a rule, embraced all persons who should be recommended and presented by the major vote of their several towns.

Connecticut, then, was born, at the time it was, largely out of the public dissatisfactions prevailing in the Massachusetts Bay; while at the same time it is not to be doubted that the rulers and managers of affairs in that jurisdiction were trying sincerely, according to the light they had, to establish a commonwealth for the honor of God and the welfare of men. And in spite of all the early hindrances encountered, it grew at length into the grandest proportions of freedom and public intelligence.

II. THE EXODUS AND THE FIRST COMERS.

In what precedes many things have been said, incidentally, touching the going out of the people from the settlements of the Massachusetts Bay, to plant the first towns in the Connecticut valley. But it will not be amiss if we consider, in more minute detail, the order and manner of their going. In looking back over those early years, we are apt to think of this movement as having taken place in solid bodies, and at about one and the same time. On the other hand, what may fairly be called the "Exodus" was fragmentary, and stretched itself, as a whole, over several years. It has been previously suggested that more was known at an early date among the people of the Bay about the Connecticut valley than might at first be supposed. It must be remembered that the people of Plymouth had been on these shores ten years before Governor Winthrop and his company arrived; and whatever knowledge the Plymouth people had of New England, its previous history, its rivers, lakes, and mountains, the Indian tribes inhabiting it, etc., would be naturally communicated in one way and another to their Puritan brethren in the Bay.

But there had been passings to and fro directly between the Massachusetts Bay and the valley in those early years. Governor Winthrop, in his Journal, under date of April 4, 1631, says: —

> "Wahginnacut, a sachem upon the River Quonehtacut, which lies west of Naragancet, came to the Governour at Boston, with John Sagamore and Jack Straw (an Indian who had lived in England and had served Sir Walter Raleigh, and was now turned Indian again), and divers of their sannops, and brought a letter to the governour from Mr. Endecott to this effect: that the said Wahginnacut was very desirous to have some Englishmen to come plant in his country, and offered to find them corn, and give them yearly eighty skins of beaver, and that the country was very fruitful, etc., and wished that there might be two men sent with him to see the country. The Governour entertained them at dinner, but would send none with him. He discovered after, that the said sagamore is a very treacherous man, and at war with the Pekoath (a far greater sagamore). His country is not above five days' journey from us by land."

The Pekoath was the chief of the Pequods, and it was nothing very treacherous or wicked in Wahginnacut if he did want the English, with their weapons of war and greater power, to come into his country to serve as a shelter against that cruel and warlike tribe. The reference to Sir Walter Raleigh is interesting. When Raleigh's ships were going back and forth in the ineffectual attempt to plant a colony in Virginia, 1685–1691, they carried quite a number of natives to England. It must have been more than forty years before, that this Jack Straw went to England, probably as a youth, but meanwhile had become a man well advanced. Although Governor Winthrop and his associates concluded not to give ear to this request, yet as this Indian deputation came with an interpreter, they must have communicated much information, then fresh and new, about New England's chief river and the lands bordering upon it. The Indians then made a like application to the men of the Plymouth Colony, and they were

much more inclined to listen to it. At that time and in that wilderness land all such business as this had to move slowly. But Governor Winthrop, under date of July 12, 1633, records as follows: —

"Mr. Edward Winslow, governour of Plimouth, and Mr. Bradford came into the Bay and went away the 18th. They came partly to confer about joining in a trade to Connecticut, for beaver and hemp. There was a motion to set up a trading-house there, to prevent the Dutch, who were about to build one; but in regard the place was not fit for plantation, there being three or four thousand warlike Indians, and the river not to be gone into but by small pinnaces, having a bar affording but six feet at high water, and for that no vessels can get in for seven months in the year, partly by reason of the ice, and then the violent stream, etc., we thought not fit to meddle with it." [1]

Mr. Winslow was Governor of Plymouth that year, because Mr. Bradford so desired (the latter serving as governor more than thirty years in all). These two men, of high character, seem to have been at Boston six days partly on this business, but their visit was unsuccessful. The reasons urged against their proposition (as Mr. Savage, the editor of Winthrop, admits) "look more like pretexts than real motives." And, he adds, "some disingenuousness, I fear, may be imputed to [the Massachusetts] council." The whole matter was dismissed in a way that seems wanting in courtesy. "We thought not fit to meddle with it." The settlements were rich and strong in the Massachusetts Bay, and the Separatists down at Plymouth were rather poor and humble people, and the Massachusetts men preferred not to be mixed up with them. Governor Winslow and Governor Bradford went back to Plymouth, and the Plymouth people decided to undertake alone the enterprise which they had asked the men of Massachusetts to share.

Though the Massachusetts leaders thought not "fit to meddle with it," they did begin to meddle with it, in their way, almost as soon as the Plymouth governors were gone home. It happened about the beginning of September, 1633, that "John Oldham, and three with him, went overland to Connecticut, to trade." "About ten days before this time, a bark was set forth to Connecticut and those parts, to trade." [2]

If this had been a simple private enterprise of John Oldham and his three companions, we should not probably have found his name, in this connection, in Winthrop's Journal. John Oldham was a strange character, a man of considerable ability, but a restless and roving adventurer, who came to Plymouth as early as 1623, and had already passed through a variety of fortunes. He had been ignominiously expelled from Plymouth in 1624, and had lived some time at Nantasket. He had now joined himself to the Watertown settlement in the Bay, where land had been granted him, and where he was employed, to some extent, in an official capacity. No man in the Bay was more fit, by his knowledge of the Indians, to be sent on such an exploring expedition than he. Governor Winthrop tells us, "The sachem used them kindly and gave them some beaver. They brought of the hemp which grows there in great abundance, and is much better than the English." [3]

[1] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 105. [2] Ibid., p. 111; under date of Sept. 4.

[3] John Oldham, after all his wanderings and exposures, was killed by the Indians of Block Island in 1636, and his death was made one of the pretexts for the war against the Pequots.

Not only was there this overland expedition to the valley, but under date of Oct. 2, 1633, Winthrop (i. 112) records the return of

"The bark Blessing [Winthrop's vessel, the "Blessing of the Bay"], which was sent to the southward. . . . She had been at an island over against Connecticut, called Long Island. . . . They were also in the river of Connecticut, which is barred at the entrance, so as they could not find above one fathom of water."

There can be little doubt that both this voyage by sea and Oldham's overland journey were brought about by the proposition from Plymouth which the Massachusetts men "did not think fit to meddle with." John Oldham went back to his home in Watertown. This was in the fall of 1633. Winter was coming on, and nothing more could be done until another season.[1] Oldham and his three companions seem to have been the first white men that had gone across the country from the Bay to the river. Winthrop tells us that "he lodged at Indian towns all the way." He had been in the country now ten years, and he knew the ways and habits of the Indians, and probably had acquired their language sufficiently to hold some converse with them.

The winter of 1633–1634 passed by,[2] and in the summer of 1634 Oldham led out a company of settlers, or adventurers, and planted them at Pyquaug, afterward called Watertown, and a little later Wethersfield. It is generally believed that this company reached their destination late in the summer or in the early autumn; and from the fact that they chose Pyquaug, it is supposed that this place had been reached by Oldham and his three companions the previous year.

One thing here is worthy of particular notice. The movement of this company of men under Oldham was before leave had been granted to the people of any of the Massachusetts towns to remove. It was Sept. 4, 1634, when the long debate began, which decided that the inhabitants of Newtowne might remove; and it was not until May 6, 1635, that the like privilege was given to the Watertown company. But these adventurers with Oldham were on the ground in Connecticut before even the Newtowne people — the first to obtain this privilege — had received any such permission. This was not, then, a part of that larger movement of disaffected people upon which we have so fully dwelt.

[1] At least one other overland journey from the Bay to the Connecticut Valley was made in the autumn of 1633. Under date of Jan. 20, 1634, Winthrop mentions the return of "Hall and the two others, who went to Connecticut November 3, . . . having lost themselves and endured much misery. They informed us that the small-pox was gone as far as any Indian plantation was known to the west, and much people dead of it, by reason whereof they could have no trade." (i. 123). Hubbard (Hist. of N. England, cxxviii.) says that "Samuel Hall, who died lately about Malden, in Essex, scil. 1680," went with Oldham on his first journey to Connecticut, "in the beginning of September." Samuel Hall was of Ipswich, in 1636, afterwards returned home to England, and died 1680, "at Langford, near Malden, in Essex."— SAVAGE, *Genealogical Dictionary*.

[2] The report made by Hall and his companions was not such as to encourage new adventurers, even if the season had been more favorable for undertaking so long and perilous a journey. "This winter was very mild, . . . but oft snows, and great: one snow, the 15th [of February] was near two feet deep all over," in Massachusetts. (*Winthrop*, i. 124). There was no hope of success in trade with the Indians, for hunting and trapping were suspended by the terrible ravages of the small-pox among the Connecticut tribes. The few who were not stricken by disease had enough to do in tending the sick and burying the dead. Of "about a thousand of them" who occupied a palisadoed fort, near the Plymouth trading-house (Windsor), "above 900, and a halfe of them dyed, and many of them did rott above ground for want of buriall." — BRADFORD, *History of Plymouth*, p. 325.

Can we well doubt that it was a scheme to counterbalance the enterprise of the Plymouth men in planting their trading-house at Windsor the year before?

Another little record in Winthrop's Journal for July, 1634, is worthy of attention: —

"Six of Newtown went in the Blessing (being bound to the Dutch plantation), to discover the Connecticut river, intending to remove their town thither."

It is certainly a curious circumstance that a place "not fit for plantation, there being three or four thousand warlike Indians, and the river not to be gone into but by small pinnaces," etc., should so soon after become a place of such commanding interest. There was then, in 1634, at Windsor a small company of white men from Plymouth, and a larger company (eighteen or twenty) at Wethersfield. Whether the six Newtowne men who sailed that summer "to discover the Connecticut river," which the Dutch had discovered in 1614, returned home or tarried in those parts we do not discover.

During the year 1635 other important steps were taken in the settlement of the Connecticut valley, though as yet the whole enterprise was in its incipient stages. The little company which John Oldham led to Wethersfield in 1634 managed to live through the winter of 1634–35, and early in the summer following received quite a large accession from their old friends and neighbors at Watertown, Mass. Francis S. Drake, in his "History of Middlesex County, Mass." (vol. ii. p. 440), says: —

"Wethersfield, the oldest town in Connecticut, received from Watertown its first considerable emigration in 1634. Pyquaug, its Indian name, was changed in 1635 to Watertown, and later to Wethersfield. . . . May 29, 1635, the following Watertown men went to Wethersfield: Rev. Richard Denton, Robert Reynolds, John Strickland, Jonas Weede, Rev. John Sherman, Robert Coe, and Andrew Ward."

Others, doubtless, were in this company, but these are mentioned as leading men. It has already been stated in a previous section that Watertown did not send an embodied church to Connecticut; but in this company of 1635 were two ministers, both men of good ability, and one of them, John Sherman, eminent for his mathematical knowledge as well as his pulpit power.

About this time came another accession to the population of the valley, from a somewhat unexpected quarter. June 16, 1635, "A bark of forty tons arrived [at Boston], set forth with twenty servants, by Sir Richard Saltonstall, to go plant at Connecticut."[1]

Sir Richard Saltonstall was in England, and this company sent by him, under Mr. Francis Stiles, came up the river and landed at Windsor, where they found the little company of Plymouth men already established. This new arrival complicated matters at Windsor. The men from Plymouth, braving the opposition of the Dutch, had already built their trading-house at this point. But the problem at Windsor was still more complicated by the arrival of a pioneer party from

[1] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 161.

Dorchester, Mass., to break ground and prepare for the coming soon after of the main body of emigrants from that plantation.

Palfrey quietly remarks,[1] "It was not by Dutchmen that the Plymouth people were to be dispossessed of Connecticut;" and if he had gone on and completed the sentence as it lay in his mind, he would probably have added, "but by their English brethren in the Massachusetts Bay."

It was the 1st of July, 1635, when this company from England landed in the Connecticut valley. The Dorchester pioneers, who had been there a few days before, had gone up the river prospecting, to see if they could look out any better place.[2] They did not discover any that suited them so well, and they returned to find those new-comers on the ground. Here were three companies of English-born people putting in their claims for the Windsor territory; and the Plymouth people, who had bought the land of the Indians, being few in number, felt compelled at last to make such terms as they could, and retire, — not at once, for there was a long complication over this business before matters were finally adjusted.

John Winthrop, Jr., came over to the Massachusetts Bay in 1632, and in May of that year was chosen one of the assistants. In 1633, with a little company of twelve he "set up a trucking house up Merrimac river," at Agawam, thereby laying the foundations of the town of Ipswich. He went back to England in 1634, and in October, 1635, returned at the head of a new enterprise looking to the occupation of the Connecticut River and the settlement of Connecticut.

Palfrey says: —

> "When John Winthrop the younger came to New England the second time, he bore a commission from Lord Say and Sele, Lord Brooke, and others their associates, patentees of Connecticut. It constituted him Governor of that territory for a year, with instructions to build a fort at the river's mouth, for which he came provided with men and ammunition, and with two thousand pounds in money. . . . He was to take care that all settlers for the present should 'plant themselves either at the harbor or near the mouth of the river,' for the purpose of more effective mutual defence."[3]

Sir Richard Saltonstall was one of these patentees, and it was in aid of this general enterprise that he had sent forward the vessel and passengers already noticed. This company held, or supposed they held, the territory of Connecticut, through powers conferred by Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, president of the council for New England. George Fenwick was one of these patentees. He came over as their representative, in 1636, to take charge of the Saybrook plantation. He continued to manage and govern the same until, in 1644, the whole was sold to the colony of Connecticut.

Governor Winthrop notices in his Journal the arrival of his son at the head of this new interest. Under date of October, 1635, he says:

[1] History of New England, vol. i. p. 340.

[2] July 6, 1635, Jonathan Brewster, who was the manager of the Plymouth trading-house at "Matianuck" (Windsor), wrote to Governor Bradford, "Y^e^ Massachusetts men are *coming almost dayly*, some by water & some by land, who are not yet determined where to setle, though some have a great mind to y^e^ place we are upon, and which was last bought. . . . I shall doe what I can to withstand them. I hope they will hear reason," etc. — BRADFORD, *History of Plymouth*, p. 339.

[3] History of New England, vol. i. p. 450.

"There came also John Winthrop, the younger, with commission from the Lord Say, Lord Brook, and divers other great persons in England, to begin a plantation at Connecticut and to be governour there."

One other item may complete the record of 1635 so far as concerns the laying of foundations for the settlement of the Connecticut valley. Late in the autumn an overland company set out from the Massachusetts Bay and fell on troublous times. Winthrop wrote, under date of Oct. 15, 1635: —

"About sixty men, women, and little children went by land towards Connecticut with their cows, horses, and swine, and after a tedious and difficult journey arrived safe there."

A month later (November 26) he has the following entry, which refers to the same journey: —

"There came twelve men from Connecticut. They had been ten days upon their journey, and had lost one of their company, drowned in the ice by the way; and had been all starved, but that, by God's providence, they lighted upon an Indian wigwam. Connecticut river was frozen up the 15th of this month."

The cold weather set in early that season, but it was not wise to defer such a journey, with women and children and cattle, to so late a period. As it proved, the goods which they sent round by water were frozen in at the mouth of the river, and, being without supplies, the twelve men seem to have struggled back through the forests so that the burden of support might be less upon those who were already there. If the men from Plymouth and Stiles's party had not taken care of these unfortunate travellers during the long cold winter of 1635–36, their condition would have been most pitiable. The Plymouth men showed themselves better Christians at that time than did the men of Massachusetts.

In many histories and records this company of sixty, that came across the country in the fall of 1635, is regarded as an advance party of Mr. Hooker's colony. Sometimes they are spoken of as if they came from different places in the Bay, and were destined to different places in the valley. But the fact was, probably, that they were simply Dorchester people, the advance party from that town, and that others would follow in the spring. That the great body of the Dorchester people had not removed to Connecticut in that autumnal emigration is evidenced by the fact that Edward Winslow, of Plymouth, went to Dorchester, after that migration, to effect a settlement in the wrong done about the lands at Windsor. Governor Winthrop mentions this under date of Feb. 24, 1635–6: —

"Mr. Winslow of Plimouth came to treat with those of Dorchester about their land in Connecticut, which they had taken from them."[1]

[1] For an account of the "differences betweene those of Dorchester plantation and them [of Plymouth]," and how, at last, "was y^e^ controversie ended, but the unkindnes not so soone forgotten," see Bradford's "History of Plymouth," pp. 338–342. "They of New-towne dealt more fairly, desireing only what they [of Plymouth] could conveniently spare from a competancie reserved for a plantation, for themselves; which made [us] the more carefull to procure a moyety for them, in this agreement & distribution." — *History of Plymouth*, p. 342.

They came to Dorchester because the leaders and responsible agents of the Windsor plantation were still there. On the 3d of that month of February, John Maverick, one of the ministers of the congregation, died at Dorchester; and the prevailing impression is that Mr. John Warham, the other minister, was also there through the winter, though some think he went on to Windsor in that autumnal journey. No movement to organize another church in Dorchester was made until 1636, and it is altogether probable that Mr. Warham did not leave Dorchester before the spring of 1636, but stayed there and ministered as before. So ends the year 1635; and we have endeavored to trace the various enterprises and events of that year which had a bearing on the question of the settlement of the valley.

The year 1636 may be regarded as the special year of the going out of the children of Israel. By that time the plans for removal had been well matured. The incipient stages had been passed. The pioneers were already on the ground. The story of the journey of Thomas Hooker and his congregation from Newtowne to Hartford in the early summer of 1636 used to be (and we trust is now) well known to every intelligent boy and girl in Connecticut. There is something picturesque and romantic in the narrative, however simply it may be related. Art, too, has lent its aid to heighten the effect. The season of the year, the solitude and loneliness of the forests, the high aim and object of the journey, — these and other conspiring influences tend to invest that early emigration westward with a genuine romance. Palfrey (vol. i. p. 453) tells the story thus: —

"The plan of removal being thus facilitated [by arrangements for the sale of their houses and lands in Newtown], Hooker and Stone, with the members of their congregation, a hundred in number, of both sexes and all ages, took advantage of the pleasantest of the New England months to make their emigration. They directed their march by the compass, aided by such local information as they had derived from previous explorers. Their herd of a hundred and sixty cattle, which grazed as they journeyed, supplied them with milk. They hewed their difficult way through thickets, and their simple engineering bridged with felled trees the streams which could not be forded. Tents and wagons protected them from the rain, and sheltered their sleep. Early berries, which grew along the way, furnished an agreeable variety in their diet, and the fragrance of summer flowers and the songs of innumerable birds beguiled the weariness of their pilgrimage. It occupied a fortnight, though the distance was scarcely a hundred miles. Mrs. Hooker, by reason of illness, was conveyed in a horse-litter.

"At a spot on the right bank of the Connecticut, just north of the Dutch stockade [at Dutch Point], the caravan reached its journey's end. The little settlements above and below were enlarged in the course of the summer by the emigration of the churches of Dorchester and Watertown."

By the closing words of this paragraph it is very evident that Dr. Palfrey had the same idea that has already been expressed; namely, that Windsor and Wethersfield received large accessions in the year 1636, — larger than all they had received previously. Only, as before suggested, Watertown did not send an organized and embodied church, as Newtowne and Dorchester had done. If any will turn to the ecclesiastical record of Connecticut, he will find that the old Wethersfield church dates from 1635, and was formed on the Connecticut soil.

Of the companies coming into the valley from Dorchester and Watertown during the year 1636 we have little information. Whether they came in considerable bodies or in little and scattered companies we do not know. But we have the evidence that they came in some way during that year, else there could not have been so many white men in the valley to undertake the Pequot war in the spring of 1637. About the 1st of May, 1637, a levy of ninety able-bodied men was made from the three plantations on the river, which must have taken from one third to one half of all the men in the three plantations. Palfrey speaks of the "two hundred and fifty men in the Connecticut towns" at the opening of the Pequot war in 1637. If there were so many, and his conjecture cannot be far from the truth, many of them must have come in in times and ways to us unknown. Such as were here must have been here before the end of 1636. When on the 1st of May, 1637, it was "ordered that there shalbe an offensiue warr ag^{t} the Pequoitt," there had been no time for land journeys, that year, from the Bay. These expeditions, as a rule, were not made so early in the season.

By the levy then made it is shown that Hartford had more population than either of the other two settlements, and Wethersfield the least. The settlement at Wethersfield, however, had just passed through a horrible slaughter, which had taken off several of their men, and in the state of fear and distress there prevailing it may be that plantation was not called to furnish its full quota according to its numbers.

We may properly end the present chapter at this point, though, of course, people continued for several years to come in considerable numbers from the Massachusetts Bay to the valley towns. Some who would have come at the first were compelled to delay until they could more satisfactorily settle their affairs. New-comers from England sought these Connecticut towns as the places to which their kindred and friends had gone; but the real transfer which originated and established the colony of Connecticut took place in 1635 and 1636.

CHAPTER III.

SECTION I.

ORGANIZATION OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

BY THE REV. INCREASE N. TARBOX, D.D.

THE FOUNDATIONS OF STATE AND CHURCH. — THE FIRST CONSTITUTION: THE FUNDAMENTALS OF JANUARY, 1639.

WHEN the emigrants from the Massachusetts Bay found themselves, in the summer of 1636, here in the valley of the Connecticut, they were under a governmental arrangement provided for them by the General Court of Massachusetts. At the session of March 3, 1635–6, "A Comission [was] graunted to seu*e*rall P^rsons to governe the People att Coñecticott for the Space of a Yeare nowe nexte comeing, an Exemplificacon whereof ensueth": —

"Whereas, vpon some reason & grounds, there are to remoue from this o^r Comonwealth & body of the Mattachusetts in America dyv^rs of o^r loveing ffriends, neighb^rs, freemen & members of Newe Towne, Dorchest^r, Waterton, & other places, whoe are resolved to transplant themselues & their estates vnto the Ryver of Coñecticott, there to reside & inhabite, & to that end dyv^rs are there already, & dyv^rs others shortly to goe, wee, in this present Court assembled, on the behalfe of o^r said memb^rs, & John Winthrop, Jun^r, Esq^r, Gou*ern*^r, appoyncted by certaine noble personages & men of quallitie interesed in the said ryv^r, w^ch are yet in England, on their behalfe, have had a serious consideracon there[on], & thinke it meete that where there are a people to sitt down & cohabite, there will followe, vpon occacon, some cause of difference, as also dyvers misdeamean^rs, w^ch will require a speedy redresse; & in regard of the distance of place, this state and gou*ern*m^t cannot take notice of the same as to apply timely remedy, or to dispence equall iustice to them & their affaires, as may be desired; & in regard the said noble p^rsonages and men of qualitie haue something ingaged themselues & their estates in the planting of the said ryver, & by vertue of a pattent, doe require jurisdiccon of the said place & people, & neither the mindes of the said p^rsonages (they being writ vnto) are as yet knowen, nor any manner of gou*ern*m^t is yet agreed on, & there being a necessitie, as aforesaid, that some present gou*ern*m^t may be obserued, therefore thinke meete, & soe order, that Roger Ludlowe, Esq^r, Will^m Pinchon, Esq^r, John Steele, Will^m Swaine, Henry Smyth, Will^m Phelps, Will^m Westwood, & Andrewe Ward, or the great^r pte of them, shall haue full power & aucthoritie to hear & determine in a judiciall way, by witnesses vpon oathe examine, w^th[in] the said plantacon, all those differences w^ch may arise betweene p*ar*tie & p*ar*tie, as also, vpon misdemean^r, to inflicte corporall punishm^t or imprisonm^t, to ffine & levy the same if occacon soe require, to make & decree such orders, for the present, that may be for the peaceable & quiett ordering the affaires of the

said plantacon, both in tradeing, planting, building, lotts, millitarie dissipline, defensiue warr (if neede soe require), as shall best conduce to the publique goode of the same, & that the said Roger Ludlowe [*and others*], or the greater p^te of them, shall haue power, vnder the great^r parte of their ha[nds], att a day or dayes by them appoyncted, vpon convenient not[ice], to convent the said inhabitants of the said townes to any convenient place that they shall thinke meete, in a legall & open manner, by way of Court, to proceede in execute[ing] the power & aucthoritie aforesaide, & in case of present necessitie, two of them ioyneing togeather, to inflict corporall punishm^t vpon any offender if they see good & warrantable ground soe to doe; provided, alwayes, that this comission shall not extende any longer time than one whole yeare from the date thereof, & in the meane time it shalbe lawfull for this Court to recall the said presents if they see cause, and if soe be there may be a mutuall and setled gouernm^t condiscended vnto by & with the good likeing & consent of the saide noble personages, or their agents, the inhabitants, & this comonwealthe; provided, also, that this may not be any preiudice to the interest of those noble personages in the s^d ryver & confines thereof within their seuerall lymitts."[1]

This frame of provisional government was probably agreeable to all parties concerned. It could not mean very much; for, whatever doubts may have existed at an earlier date, it must have been generally understood by that time that Massachusetts had no jurisdiction over that part of the Connecticut valley where Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield were planted. It will be noticed in this Commission, granted to eight persons, that the name of William Pynchon, the founder of Springfield, is included. He led out, in this summer of 1636, his little colony from Roxbury and planted it at Agawam. There were several places in New England called by this Indian name. The territory in Essex County, Mass., on which now stand the towns of Ipswich, Newbury, and others, was one of the ancient Agawams. There was an Agawam[2] also in Wareham, Mass. Mr. Pynchon and his little company took possession of the Agawam of the Connecticut valley in 1636, and in this temporary government it was thought best to link these four river settlements in one system for one year. During the year while this provisional government lasted there seems to have been no objection raised to it from any quarter. Six public courts were held during the year, four of them at Newe Towne (Hartford), one at Dorchester (Windsor), and one at Watertowne (Wethersfield). The eight commissioners were never all of them in attendance at one of these meetings. Mr. Pynchon, of Agawam, was present only once during the year. In two of the meetings only five commissioners, "the major p^te of them," performed the service. The last meeting of the commissioners' court before the expiration of their year of office was held Feb. 21, 1637. At this meeting the first step was taken in the way of untying themselves from their Massachusetts belongings: —

[1] Massachusetts Records, vol. i. pp. 170, 171.

[2] This Indian name denotes a tract of low meadow, or "low land" in general. Captain John Smith (1616) mentions the harbor of *Augoam* (he elsewhere wrote *Aggowam*), now Ipswich, and the "plaine marish ground, fit for pasture or salt ponds," covering half of Plum Island opposite (Generall Historie, 1624, p. 214). Wood, in "New England's Prospect," writes the name of this place *Agowamme* and *Igowam*, which "aboundeth with . . . great Meads and Marshes and plaine plowing grounds," etc. (p. 48). Agawam brook, in Wareham, flows "throug flat meadows" (2 Mass. Hist. Coll., iv. 286). In an Indian deed to John Pynchon and others, of Springfield, July 15, 1636, the Indian name is written *Aguam*. The Rev. Thomas Hooker, in a letter to Governor Winthrop, 1638, made it *Agaam*. — Ed.

"It is ordered that the plantačon nowe called Newtowne shalbe called & named by the name of Harteford Towne, likewise the plantačon now called Watertowne shalbe called & named Wythersfeild."

"It is ordered y^t^ the plantačon called Dorchester shallbee called Windsor."

"Wythersfeild" is spelled "Weathersfeild" in the same record; and that is the way it was more commonly spelled in the early colonial days, though sometimes, as now, "Wethersfield."

[By common consent apparently, possibly by election, but more probably for the discharge of the last work of their commission, "to convent the . . . inhabitants of the said townes to any convenient place . . . in a legall & open manner, by way of Court," etc., six of the eight commissioners (Mr. Pynchon and Mr. Smyth of Agawam not being present) held a Court at Hartford, March 28, 1637. The commission, by its own limitation, could "not extend any longer time than one whole year from the date thereof," and — from its place in the Massachusetts record (though the commission as recorded bears *no* date) — it seems to have been issued by the Massachusetts General Court of March 3, 1636.]

Just as the commissioners continued in office after the expiration of their year, so Agawam, which had been linked to the three towns below, continued on for a time in this same connection, and Mr. Pynchon occasionally attended as a magistrate at the General Court. Agawam, though it sent no men to the Pequot War in 1637, was assessed for, and apparently did bear, its portion of the expenses, as if its part and portion had been with the three towns below.

["The first day of May, 1637," a "General Court" met at Hartford; and this was, so far as the records show, the first *general* court held in the colony. The towns — except Agawam (Springfield) — were represented each by two magistrates, assistants, or commissioners (the title of these "magistrates" was not fixed before the Constitution of 1638–39), and by three deputies, here called "Committees." An election by the people must have been made between March 28 and May 1; but of this election there is no mention in the records. The "upper house" — as we may call it by anticipation — included five of the six commissioners of 1636–1637, the sixth, Mr. (Thomas) Welles, taking the place of Mr. William Westwood, of the original commission. The colony records of this period of transition from a provisional to an established constitutional government are manifestly incomplete; but the original commission had expired by limitation, and Mr. Welles could not have been substituted for Mr. Westwood except by the choice of his town (Hartford) or by a general election.]

At a meeting of the Court, Feb. 9, 1637–38, after the transaction of some business about the price of corn and the payment of the expenses of the recent war (Agawam being included in this levy of money), the following important vote was passed before adjournment: —

"It is ordered y^t^ the generall Courte now in being shall be dissolued and there is noe more attendance of the members thereof to be expected except they be newly Chosen in the next generall Courte."

At this point, probably, a full end was made of all the real or seeming authority that had been lodged in the commission granted (with

the assent of the emigrants) by the Massachusetts Court in March, 1636, for the government of the river towns. The people of Connecticut found themselves far away out of the Massachusetts jurisdiction, and they proposed to set up for themselves an order of government which should be their own as fully as that of the Massachusetts Bay was its own. Both colonies owed allegiance in a general way to the mother country, but meant to be independent of each other in all the ordinary details of civil rule, while they might be united for mutual system and defence. The Connecticut towns had already chosen their representatives in a General Court. By this action the members so elected limited their own tenure of office.

Another election must have been made sometime between February 9 and March 8; for the new Court came together on that day, and Mr. Pynchon was in attendance, showing that Agawam still inclined to be counted in the same category with the Connecticut towns, and sent her commissioner to the Hartford Court as before. Through the year 1638 (as we now reckon years) Agawam walked in this companionship, and apparently regarded herself as practically a member of the Little River confederacy. But on the 14th day of January, 1638–9, "the inhabitants and residents of Windsor, Harteford, and Wethersfield" adopted by their votes a frame of government, and associated and conjoined themselves "to be as one Publike State or Cōmonwelth." The eleven "fundamental orders" by which this union was established — with their preamble — present "the first example in history of a written constitution, — a distinct organic law, constituting a government and defining its powers."[1] The Pilgrims had made their simple compact in few words in the cabin of the "Mayflower." The Massachusetts Company had brought with them from England a charter giving certain rights and prerogatives over a described amount of territory. But this constitution defined the laws, rules, and regulations of a government created by the people and existing for the people. It opens as follows: —

"Forasmuch as it hath pleased the Allmighty God, by the wise disposition of his diuyne pʳuidence so to Order and dispose of things, that we the Inhabitants and Residents of Windsor, Harteford and Wethersfield are now cohabiting and dwelling in and vppon the River of Conectecotte and the Lands thereunto adjoyneing; And well knowing where a people are gathered together the word of God requires that to mayntayne the peace and vnion of such a people there should be an orderly and decent Gouerment established according to God, to order and dispose of the affayres of the people at all seasons as occation shall require: doe therefore assotiate and conioyne our selues to be as one Publike State or Cōmonwelth; and doe, for our selues and our Successors and such as shall be adioyned to vs att any tyme hereafter, enter into Combination and Confederation togather, to mayntayne and pʳsearue the liberty and purity of the gospell of our Lord Jesus wᶜʰ we now pʳfesse, as also the disciplyne of the Churches wᶜʰ according to the truth of the said gospell is now practised amongts vs; As also in oʳ Ciuell Affaires to be guided and gouerned according to such Lawes, Rules, Orders and decrees as shall be made, ordered, & decreed, as followeth."

[It is not necessary to introduce here the eleven fundamental "orders" which follow this preamble and declaration. They may be

[1] Dr. Leonard Bacon.

found, in full, in the first volume of the Colony Records (pp. 21–25).[1] The tenth order vests in the General Courts, composed of the magistrates elected by the freemen and the deputies chosen by the several towns, "the supreme power of the Commonwealth," and "they only shall have power to make laws or repeal them, to grant levies, to admit of freemen," etc.]

It will be noticed that we have now reached a point where Agawam drops out. The paragraph which next precedes the record of this Constitution, and ends the record of the General Court of April 5, 1638, reads thus: —

"It is ordered that none shall trade in this Riuer wth the Indians for beau^{r} [beaver], but those that are hereafter named (vizt): For Agawam, Mr. Puncheon; for Windsor, Mr. Ludlowe, Mr. Hull; for Harteford, Mr. Whytinge, Tho. Staunton; Wythersfeild, Geo. Hubberd & Rich. Lawes;" etc.

Here Agawam appears as co-partner, but appears so no longer.[2] The Connecticut Colony stands alone, self-governed, with its three towns.

On the 11th of April, 1639, came the First General Meeting of the Freemen, under the Constitution, for the election of Magistrates, when John Haynes, who had been Governor in the Massachusetts Bay in 1635, was now chosen the first Governor of the Connecticut Colony. Mr. Roger Ludlowe, of Windsor, was chosen deputy-governor. The magistrates were Mr. George Wyllys, Mr. Edward Hopkins, Mr. Thomas Welles, Mr. John Webster, Mr. William Phelps.

Mr. Edward Hopkins was chosen secretary, and Mr. Thomas Welles treasurer.

Twelve deputies or representatives had been chosen, four from each town, and so the constitutional government of Connecticut was set in motion.

We have before spoken of the freedom of suffrage in early Connecticut as contrasted with that which prevailed in Massachusetts. The first passage in the Colonial Records which attempts to fix the law on this point may be found in vol. i. p. 96: —

"Whereas in the fundamentall Order y^{t} is said (that such who haue taken the oath of fidellity and are admitted inhabitants) shall be alowed as quallified

[1] A good abstract of them is given in Dr. B. Trumbull's "History of Connecticut," vol. i. pp. 100–103, and they are printed in full in his Appendix, pp. 498–502. — Ed.

[2] The discovery of the Rev. Thomas Hooker's letter to Governor Winthrop, written in the autumn or early winter of 1638 (published, 1860, in the Conn. Historical Society's Collections, vol. i. pp. 3–15) has enabled us to supply an important omission in the Colony Records. Nothing was previously known to historians concerning the constitution of government in Connecticut between the expiration of the Massachusetts commission in March, 1637, and the adoption of the Fundamental Laws, in January, 1639. The records show the *proceedings* of a General Court at Hartford, April 5, 1638, composed of magistrates and committees; but nothing is said of their *election*, or of any delegation of authority by the freemen. At this court the names of Mr. Pynchon and Mr. Smith (of Agawam) appear on the list of magistrates, and those of Mr. Moxam and Mr. Jehu Burr (both of Agawam) with the committees or deputies. "At the time of *election*," wrote Mr. Hooker, in the letter above mentioned, "the committees from the town of Agaam came in with other towns, and chose their magistrates, installed them into their government, took oath of them for the execution of justice according to God, and engaged themselves to submit to their government and the execution of justice by their means and dispensed by the authority which they put upon them, by choice." To this General Court, probably, was intrusted the work of framing the first constitution; and Mr. Hooker's sermon (elsewhere quoted) of May 31, 1638, may have been delivered before an adjourned session of this Court, and "was apparently designed to lead the way to the general recognition of the great truths soon to be incorporated in the Fundamental Laws." — Ed.

for chuseing of Deputyes, The Court declares their judgement, that such only shall be counted admitted inhabitants, who are admitted by a generall voate of the major p^rte of the Towne that receaueth them."

No one ought to desire any system more nearly approaching universal suffrage (for men) than that. In this infant Commonwealth, where the great desire was to increase and grow, if any man was so bad that a major part of the voters in a town would not admit him as an inhabitant, surely he ought not to be a voter. The temptation manifestly would be to make voting almost too easy under this rule. Some evidently crept in from time to time that were not wanted. So in 1656 the law was changed to the following form: —

"The Court doth order that those that shall hereafter bee made free shall haue an affirmative certificate under the hands of all or a major part of the deputies in their seueral towns of their peaceable and honest conversation, and those and only those of them w^ch the Gen^l. Court shall approue shall bee made free men."[1]

This fixed a check upon the too easy compliance of a given town;[2] but the system was still one of broad general suffrage like that of the Plymouth Colony, but was unlike that of the Massachusetts or the New Haven Colonies. Palfrey says of this organization of government in Connecticut: —

"Containing no recognition whatever of any external authority on either side of the ocean, it provided that all persons should be freemen who should be admitted as such by the freemen of the towns and take an oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth. . . . The whole constitution was that of an independent state. It continued in force, with very little alteration, a hundred and eighty years, securing throughout that period a degree of social order and happiness such as is rarely the fruit of civil institutions."[3]

We desire again to call special attention to the peculiar character of early Connecticut, in that the beginning of everything which afterward made the State was from these three little settlements in the Connecticut valley. They grew out of no government before existing. They were native and original. They rose into being out of the wants and the rights of individual men standing in the presence of God, just as the early Congregational Church rose into being wherever there was a little company of believers needing for their growth and education to be so organized.

We desire now to introduce a chapter of history very unlike the pages over which we have been passing. During the three years and more since the little colonies came out of the Massachusetts Bay, many things had been transpiring there and here, and some of them such as can hardly be believed in this remote generation. But the evidence of their truth cannot well be resisted.

The following are extracts from a letter sent by Mr. Thomas Hooker to Governor John Winthrop, Sr., in the autumn of 1638. It was dis-

[1] Colonial Records, vol. i. p. 290.

[2] This, however, bears only on the admission of *freemen*. It does not take from the towns the right to admit *inhabitants*, by a major vote, or from inhabitants so admitted the right of voting in town affairs and in the choice of deputies, etc. — Ed.

[3] "History of New England," vol. i. pp. 536, 537.

covered by Dr. J. H. Trumbull in the office of the Massachusetts Secretary of State, where it had long remained unopened and unknown. It will be found a remarkable letter. We omit the opening, and shall copy only a small portion comparatively of the whole epistle, which may be found unbroken in the first volume of the "Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society," pp. 1–18: —

"I confess my head grows gray and my eyes dim, and yet I am sometimes in the watch-tower: and if the quære be, Watchman, what in the night, as the prophet speaks, I shall tell you what I have observed, and shall be bold to leave my complaints in your bosom, of what is beyond question, and then I hope I shall give you a satisfactory return of what you question in your letter.

"Before I express my observations, I must profess, by way of preface, that what I shall write are not forged imaginations and suppositions coined out of men's conceits, but that which is reported and cried openly, and carried by sea and land: secondly, my aim is not at any person, nor intendment to charge any particular, with you; because it is the common trade, that is driven amongst multitudes with you, and with which the heads and hearts of passengers come loaded hither, and that with grief and wonderment; and the conclusion which is aimed at from these reproaches and practices is this, that we are a forlorn people, not worthy to be succored with company and so neither with support.

"I will particularize. If inquiry be, What be the people of Connecticut? the reply is, Alas, poor rash-headed creatures, they rushed themselves into a war with the heathen; and had not we rescued them, at so many hundred charges, they had been utterly undone. In all which you know there is not a true sentence; for we did not rush into the war; and the Lord himself did rescue before friends.

"If, after much search made for the settling of the people, and nothing suitable found to their desires but toward Connecticut; if yet then they will needs go from the Bay, go any whither, be any where, choose any place, any patent, — Narragansett, Plymouth, — only go not to Connecticut. We hear and bear.

"Immediately after the winter, because there was likelihood multitudes would come over, and lest any should desire to come hither, then there is a lamentable cry raised, that all their cows at Connecticut are dead, and that I had lost nine and only one left, and that was not likely to live (when I never had but eight, and they never did better than last winter). We hear still and bear.

"And lest haply some men should be encouraged to come because of my subsistence or continuance here, then the rumour is noised that I am weary of my station; or, if I did know whither to go, or my people what way to take, we would never abide: whereas such impudent forgery is scant found in hell; for I profess I know not a member in my congregation but sits down well apayd with his portion, and for myself, I have said what now I write, if I was to choose I would be where I am.

"But notwithstanding all this the matter is not sure, and there is some fear that some men will come toward Connecticut when ships come over; either some have related the nature of the place, or some friends invited them; and therefore care must be taken, and is by this generation, as soon as any ship arrives, that persons haste presently to board them, and when no occasion is offered or question propounded for Connecticut, then their pity to their countrymen is such that they cannot but speak the truth: Alas, do you think to go to Connecticut? Why, do you long to be undone? If you do not, bless yourself from thence; their upland will bear no corn, their meadows nothing but weeds, and the people are almost all starved. Still we hear and bear.

"But may be these sudden expressions will be taken as words of course, and therefore vanish away when once spoken. Let it therefore be provided that the innkeepers entertain their guests with invectives against Connecticut, and those are set on with the salt, and go off with the voyder. If any hear and stay, then

they be welcomed; but if these reports cannot stop a man's proceeding, from making trial, they look at him as a Turk, or as a man scant worthy to live. Still we hear and bear.

"I suppose you are not a stranger only in Israel, nor yet usually ignorant of these things, being they are not done in a corner but in the open streets, and not by some frantic forlorn creatures, or madmen, who know not nor care what they say; but, before the ships can come to anchor, whole boats are presently posted out to salute persons, ordinarily with such relations. The daily expressions of passengers report these, with much grief of spirit, and wonder such wretched falsehoods should be suffered amongst Christians.

"That 's in New England: but send over a watch a little into Old England: and go we there to the Exchange, the very like trade is driven by persons which come from you, as though there was a resolved correspondence held in this particular; as the master and merchant who came this last year to Sea-brook Fort related, even to my amazement, there is a tongue-battle fought upon the Exchange by all the plots that can be forged to keep passengers from coming, or to hinder any from sending a vessel to Connecticut, as proclaimed an utter impossibility.

"Sir, he wants a nostril, that feels not and scents not a schismatical spirit in such a framer of falsifying relations to gratify some persons and satisfy their own ends.

"Do these things argue brotherly love? do these issue from spirits that either pity the necessities of their brethren or would that the work of God should prosper in their hands? or rather argue the quite contrary. If these be the ways of God, or that the blessing of God do follow them, I never preached God's ways nor knew what belonged to them.

"I suppose these premises will easily let any reasonable man see what the conclusion must be that men would have to follow. The misery of the men of Connecticut would be marvellous acceptable to such, and therefore there is little expectation they do desire their good, and would procure it, who are not willing any good should come to them, if all the inventions of falsehood can prevail. Worthy Sir, these are not jealousies which we needlessly raise; they are realities which passengers daily relate, and we hear and bear: and I leave them in your bosom; only I confess I count it my duty, and I do privately and publicly pray against such wickedness; and the Lord hath wont to hear the prayer of the despised."

This remarkable language from a man so truly great as was Thomas Hooker shows that there was a large amount of human nature abroad two hundred and fifty years ago as well as now, and that too in Puritan New England.

But in spite of all hindrances, in spite of all enemies within and without, by the year 1639 four independent colonies were planted in New England, — Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Haven. The seed-corn was in the earth and the harvests were sure to come in due time.

SECTION II.

CHARACTER AND SOCIAL POSITION OF THE SETTLERS.

BY THE REV. INCREASE N. TARBOX, D.D.

THE leading people in the four colonies planted between 1620 and 1640 were of such a character that they left their homes, to England's great loss. Just as France, by the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, drove out a large section of her best middle class — her manufacturers, artisans, and skilled workmen — to enrich England, so England herself at an earlier period drove out a multitude of her worthiest and ablest men and women to become the founders of a New England three thousand miles away.

In every one of the four colonies these choice men, able and wise, were to be found. But it cannot be regarded as unnatural that the class of emigrants should improve a little as the years passed on. More care was taken not to admit unworthy persons into the companies. Men of larger wealth and standing were drawn into sympathy with the new enterprise. We think it entirely safe and fair to say that there was more average wealth and intelligence among the people who settled the river towns, 1635–1637, or those who settled New Haven in 1638, than among those who planted Plymouth in 1620, Salem in 1629, and Charlestown, Dorchester, and Watertown in 1630. We do not claim, however, that the Puritans of the Bay, of Connecticut, or of New Haven had attained any higher conceptions of true Christian liberty and brotherhood than those simple-hearted Pilgrims at Plymouth. In this respect we regard the latter as our best models. But for average culture, wealth, learning, and general intelligence, we believe that the colonies out of which the State of Connecticut has grown were in some degree in advance of the earlier ones.

This will appear more clearly, perhaps, if we bring together the names of some of the leading men in the Connecticut colony, most of whom are mentioned particularly in biographical and genealogical sketches in other chapters.

Thomas Hooker, like many of the early New England clergymen, was a graduate of Emmanuel College, Cambridge; was a teacher and lecturer at the University; was noted on both sides of the water for learning and powerful preaching; and was one of the three divines who were invited to go to England to attend the Westminster Assembly.

Governor Winthrop, of Massachusetts, notwithstanding the differences which had occurred between him and Mr. Hooker, bears this grand and noble testimony to his character. Speaking of the sickness prevailing in Connecticut in 1647, he says: —

"But that which made the stroke more sensible and grievous both to them and all the country was the death of that faithful servant of the Lord, Mr. Thomas

Hooker, pastor of the church in Hartford, who, for piety, prudence, wisdom, zeal, learning, and what else might make him serviceable in the place and time he lived in, might be compared with men of greatest note. And he shall need no other praise; the fruits of his labors in both Englands shall preserve an honorable and happy remembrance of him forever."

Rev. Samuel Stone was also a graduate of Emmanuel College. His decision at Saybrook, whereby he helped Captain Mason out of his dilemma in the time of the Pequot War, added to the laurels gained in the pulpit; and, in spite of the ecclesiastical controversies that somewhat tarnished his fair fame in his later years, he was buried with funeral honors that testified to his high standing. Rev. John Warham, of Windsor, came of an ancient family, was college-bred, and was a man of good estate. Of the three clergymen connected more or less intimately with the early settlement of Wethersfield, Sherman and Denton were graduates of Cambridge.

John Haynes, the first Governor of Connecticut, came to America in the same ship with Mr. Hooker in 1633. He had his residence at Newtown, and was a member of Mr. Hooker's congregation. He came from Copford Hall, Essex, England, bringing with him wealth and choice culture. He was in the highest and best sense a Christian gentleman. He was made Governor in the Massachusetts Colony in 1635, so that his official duties retained him for a little time in the Bay after the removal of Mr. Hooker and his congregation to Hartford. Mr. Haynes, however, followed soon after. It may be presumed that the written constitution of Connecticut, adopted in 1639, was the work especially of Mr. Hooker and Mr. Haynes, though others doubtless were consulted and lent assistance. Bancroft describes Mr. Haynes as a man "of large estate and larger affections; of heavenly mind and spotless life." He was a man to make himself beloved to a remarkable degree. The people of the infant colony elected him their governor in 1639, and as he could hold the office but one year at a time, they chose him every other year as long as he lived. He died March 1, 1654.

Roger Ludlow, of Windsor, was of good family, and a brother-in-law of Governor Endicott, a lawyer by profession, holding various offices in Massachusetts, and after his removal to Connecticut becoming deputy-governor, etc., and compiler of the earliest code of laws in that colony.

Edward Hopkins, the second Governor of Connecticut, came to these shores in the New Haven company, which reached the Massachusetts Bay in 1637. He married the daughter of the honored Theophilus Eaton, first Governor of the New Haven Colony. After Mr. Hopkins came to Hartford he was chosen a magistrate, and secretary of the colony, in the first election under the written constitution; and ever after, so long as he remained here, he was in office, and in a kind of alternate way with Mr. Haynes in respect to the offices of governor and deputy-governor. In the year 1654, May 18, at a General Court, Mr. Hopkins was governor, but against his name is written *absent*. He had gone to England, never to return. He had been to England before, since his first coming over, on matters of public and private business. But now, in 1654, the Commonwealth was in full power, and Cromwell was at the head of the nation. Mr. Hopkins was made a Member of Parliament, Warden of the Fleet, etc. Before he could

shape his plans to return, as he probably intended, he was cut short by death. He died in London, in March, 1657, leaving his large wealth, and all his property in New England, to be devoted to the academical and collegiate education of young men.

William Phelps, of Dorchester, Mass., was one of the eight commissioners appointed to govern the Connecticut settlements, including Agawam, one year. John Steele was also one of the eight commissioners, and for some years his name led the list of deputies from Hartford to the General Court. Thomas Wells, another commissioner, high magistrate, colonial treasurer, deputy-governor, and governor, was one of the chief men of Hartford; and according to tradition had been private-secretary to Lord Say and Sele before coming to America. William Swayne, "gentleman," of Wethersfield, was a commissioner. William Westwood, of Hartford, was a commissioner, constable of the Connecticut plantation, and deputy to the General Court. Andrew Ward, of Wethersfield, was another of the eight commissioners; was deputy to the General Court. George Wyllys, "affluent and large-hearted," stood second and next to John Haynes on the list of Hartford proprietors in 1639; and was made one of the higher magistrates, deputy-governor, and governor. William Whiting stood among the first eleven names on the list of Hartford proprietors, and was colonial treasurer for six years. John Mason, of Windsor, maintained the high military reputation brought to this country; was a magistrate, commander-in-chief of the colony, deputy-governor, and greatly honored.

Henry Wolcott, of Windsor, belonged to the gentry of England, and was of large estate. He was deputy to the first General Court under the Constitution. "George Fenwick, Esq.," says Savage, in his notes to "Winthrop's History of New England," "would surely deserve more consideration than he has received from the writers about our country." He was wealthy and of good standing in England, being by profession a barrister. His wife, Lady Fenwick, was "probably the only person ever connected with the First Church of Hartford who popularly wore a title of English rank." Mr. Fenwick was chosen one of the higher magistrates of the colony in 1647 and 1648, and on removing to England was made colonel of one of Cromwell's regiments. Matthew Allyn, one of the early and larger proprietors of Hartford, was in later years among the higher magistrates and the deputies to the General Court, of which he was sometimes moderator. On removing to Windsor he married Elizabeth, granddaughter of Henry Wolcott. Matthew Grant, of Windsor, bore the honorable appellation of "the Recorder," and was not only the careful keeper of town records, but also a deputy from time to time. Sir Richard Saltonstall, though resident in New England but a short time, fitted out the ship that came up the Connecticut River to Windsor in 1635; and by his wealth and influence, and by his descendants, lodged his name here for perpetual remembrance.

Lyon Gardiner, constructor and commander of the fort at Saybrook, had been, to use his own language, "Engineer and Master of works of Fortifications in the legers of the Prince of Orange, in the Low Countries." He purchased the island now bearing his name and still held in entail; and if he did not himself wear the title of "Lord of the Isle of Wight," one of his immediate descendants did, as a tombstone at Easthampton, Long Island, testifies. John Webster was a leading citizen

of Hartford; one of the five higher magistrates in 1639, holding office until 1655, when he became deputy-governor; and after serving as governor in 1656, resuming his office of high magistrate and holding it until 1659. William Goodwin "was prominent in all the early transactions of the Hartford settlement, a man of large means and great influence." He was the first and perhaps the only ruling elder of the First Church, and his name has always been one of dignity and honor. John Talcott was a leading man in Hartford; was for years a magistrate and deputy, and from 1654 to 1659 colonial treasurer. John Higginson, though belonging mainly to Massachusetts, was as a young man brought into interesting relations with Connecticut; was employed at one time as chaplain at the fort in Saybrook; and was a teacher in Hartford, and while so engaged lived with Mr. Hooker as a student, helper and scribe. John Winthrop the younger surpassed even his father in culture; had studied at Trinity College, Dublin, and had travelled and mingled with learned men on the Continent. In 1657, having served as a magistrate for some years, he was chosen governor by the people, though he had borne the title by commission since 1635. Until 1662 he was alternately governor and deputy-governor; then governor continuously until 1676.

These colonists are crowned with additional honors through their descendants immediate or remote. The son of George Wyllys, Samuel, a graduate of Harvard, was an assistant thirty years; his grandson, Hezekiah, was colonial secretary twenty-two years; his great-grandson, George, was colonial secretary sixty-one years, and for over two hundred years this family retained its wealth and social prominence. John Webster, of Hartford, was the ancestor of Noah Webster. John Talcott's son, Major John, commanded the Connecticut forces during King Philip's War, and his grandson, Joseph, was Governor of Connecticut, 1725–1741. William Edwards, of Hartford, though not personally distinguished, founded one of the most notable families in New England; was the father of Richard Edwards, one of the most intelligent and valuable citizens of Hartford, and ancestor of Rev. Timothy Edwards, of Windsor, east side; of Jonathan Edwards; and of presidents Dwight and Woolsey, of Yale. With the possible exception of Robert Williams, of Roxbury, Mass., he was the ancestor of more New England clergymen than any other early settler. William Pitkin, of Hartford, was conspicuous and influential. The distinguished positions of his sons, William and Ozias, his grandsons, Governor William and Colonel John, his great-grandsons, Colonel William and Colonel George, to go no further, are related in the chapter on East Hartford. This family retained its prominence for over two hundred years. William Pitkin's sister Martha married Simon Wolcott, and was ancestress of seven governors. From Andrew Ward, of Wethersfield, was descended Aaron Burr; and Henry Ward Beecher gets his middle name from him. Perhaps no man among the Connecticut founders could boast among his descendants so many governors, statesmen, and judges, as Henry Wolcott, of Windsor. The (genealogical) family circle of his great-granddaughter Ursula, who married Matthew Griswold, of Lyme, includes twelve governors and thirty-four judges. The sons of Matthew Allyn, of Windsor, John and Captain Thomas, were prominent men; and from Matthew Grant, President Ulysses S. Grant was descended.

SECTION III.

BY THE REV. INCREASE N. TARBOX, D.D.

THE PEQUOT WAR. — THE CODE OF 1650. — GENERAL HISTORY TO 1665.

IN 1636 John Oldham, a trader from Watertown, Massachusetts, was murdered by the Pequots while lying off Block Island. The expedition under Governor John Endicott, of Salem, despatched to avenge this massacre and to demand submission from the Pequots, succeeded only in injuring a few innocent natives, and in irritating without intimidating the warlike nation; not only raising new hope and audacity in the breasts of the Pequots, but also inducing a kind of contempt for the English in the large and powerful tribe of the Narragansetts, inhabiting the territory now covered by Rhode Island. There was imminent danger, by reason of this turn in affairs, that the Pequots would draw their old enemies, the Narragansetts, into league with themselves.

Without this alliance, however, the Pequots were greatly emboldened. They knew that all the Indian tribes, far around, were afraid of them, and they now had some reason to think that the white people were equally afraid. It will be remembered that John Winthrop, Jr., began to build a fort in 1635, at the mouth of the Connecticut River, with the men and the money he had brought over from England. It was of course well understood by the Indians that this fort was a part of the system, offensive and defensive, by which the English were trying to establish themselves in the country, and this place therefore became an object against which the Pequots directed their hostilities. From the fall of 1635 on through the following winter squads of Pequots were lurking in the forests about this fort, never daring to come up and attack it bodily, but watching and waiting to cut off any persons who might be passing to or from distant places, or who might have to come outside the fort for any purpose whatever. Lion Gardiner, under whose care and oversight the fort had been built, had been left in charge of the same through that long and dreary winter. But the crowning act of audacity which brought matters at once to a crisis was perpetrated in the early spring of 1636, when a party of Pequots, about one hundred in number, found their way to the infant settlement at Wethersfield, where they killed nine men and carried away captive two girls.

It was now apparent that the Pequots had entered upon a course of hostilities which would not stop until their power was curbed or crushed. Under such circumstances the General Court came together at Hartford on the first day of May, 1637, and the first entry in the record of that meeting is as follows: —

"It is ordered that there shalbe an offensive warr ag^{t} the Pequoitt, and that there shalbe 90 men levied out of the 3 Plantac̃ons, Hartford, Weathersfield, & Windsor (viz^{t}) out of Harteford 42, Windsor 30, Weathersfield 18, vnder the comande of Captaine Jo: Mason, & in Case of his death or sicknes vnder com̃and

of Rob.te Seely Leift & the 'ldest s'ieant or military officer survivinge, if both these miscarry."

The Massachusetts and the Plymouth colonies agreed to render aid in this war. Massachusetts in a special session of the General Court ordered a levy of one hundred and sixty men and voted £600. The military forces of the Massachusetts colony were placed under the command of Major Israel Stoughton, who afterward went back to England and commanded a regiment in Cromwell's army.

It was on the 10th of May that the little army of ninety whites and seventy friendly Indians went down the river and landed at Saybrook the Monday morning following. Mr. Samuel Stone, associate minister with Mr. Thomas Hooker, of Hartford, was chaplain. At Saybrook Captain John Underhill, with nineteen men, joined Captain Mason's army, and twenty men were sent back from Saybrook more effectually to guard the river settlements, which had been left in an exposed condition, so that no more than seventy of the men gathered out of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield went forward to the great battle. Of these, so far as it has been possible to recover their names, Dr. Trumbull has made the following enrolment: —

From Hartford: Thomas Bull, Wm. Blumfield, John Brunson, Thos. Bunce, Thos. Barnes, Peter Blachford, Benjamin Burr, John Clarke, Nicholas Clarke, Sergt. Philip Davis, Nich^{s} Desborough, Thomas Hales, Samuel Hales, William Haydon, John Hills, John Hallaway, Tho^{s} Hollybut (Hurlburt), Jona. Ince, Benjamin Munn, Nich. Jennings^{s} Nich. Olmsted, Richard Olmsted, John Purkas, William Pratt, Wm. Phillips, Tho^{s} Root, Thomas Spencer, Arthur Smith, Thomas Stanton, Rev. Samuel Stone, George Steele, Samuel Whitehead, John Warner, Stephen Hart, Zachary Field, William Cornwell, Thomas Munson, — 37.

From Windsor: Serj. Benedict Alvord, Thos. Buckland, Thomas Barber, John Dyer, Richard Osborn, Tho^{s} Styles, Serj. Stares, Thomas Parsons, Thomas Gridley, William Trall, Nathan Gillett, James Egleston, Geo. Chappell, Capt. John Mason, — 14.

From Wethersfield: John Johnson, Jeremy Jagger, Lieut. Robert Seeley, Richard Westcoat, —— Merriman, Thomas Standish, Tho^{s} Tibballs, Henry Smith, John Nott, — 9.

Of the Men from Saybrook: Capt. John Underhill, Edward Pattison, James Rogers, Edward Lay, John Gallop, John Woods, — 6.

In all here are sixty-six; but Dr. Trumbull notes the family name of another, Mr. Hedge, who was certainly in the battle and was probably from Windsor. Captain Mason in his narrative says: "A valiant, resolute Gentleman, one Mr. Hedge, stepping towards the gate (of the Fort), saying, 'If we may not enter, wherefore came we here,' and immediately endeavoured to enter." This makes sixty-seven. Captain Mason states that there were but seventy-seven white men actually in the battle. Of the original ninety, several had to be left to guard and man the vessels, while the others went to the fight; and none of these should be deprived of the honors of the expedition.

Captain Mason concluded to take "the farthest way about," instead of the Pequot (Thames) River, and when the winds were propitious set sail for the Narragansett country. They started off on a Friday morning and reached the place where they were to land Saturday evening, but did not go on shore. They kept quietly in their vessels

over the Sabbath, and doubtless Chaplain (the Rev. Samuel) Stone held religious services on board. On Monday the wind blew so strongly from the northwest that they could not safely land. So was it on Tuesday till near night, when it became calmer. As soon as they had landed they found the nearest Narragansett sachem and explained the object of their expedition; and he gave full leave, as they had anticipated, to march through his country. So they left certain men with the vessels and proceeded on their way. The place where they had landed was not far off from Point Judith, and the distance from there to the Pequot Fort, in a straight line, could not have been more than about twenty-five miles; but by devious ways their marches, in all, seem to have been from thirty to thirty-five miles before reaching the enemy.

Captain Mason and his men setting out on Wednesday morning marched about eighteen miles to Nyantick, where they passed Wednesday night. Though the sachem here was ungracious, yet friendly Indians from the Narragansetts joined themselves to the river Indians with whom they set out, till they had in their train not far from five hundred Indians, of whose treachery they were the more afraid because they were dependent upon their help.

When Mason landed near Point Judith a messenger arrived reporting that Captain Daniel Patrick had reached what is now Providence, on his way from Massachusetts with a military force, and asking Captain Mason to wait till he could join him. But Mason feared that any delay now would only give the Pequots an opportunity to discover his plans, and he determined to go forward without waiting for the reinforcements. On Thursday morning he started from the Nyantick country and marched about twelve miles, when they made a halt of some hours to rest and refresh themselves. Toward night they moved on three miles till they came into the immediate vicinity of the fort, without giving any knowledge of their approach.

Next morning was Friday, and in the early morning the terrible blow was delivered, by gun, by sword, by fire, or in any way to insure the quickest and most wholesale destruction of men, women, and children. Captain Mason sums up the result of that attack in these words: "And thus in little more than one Hour's space was their impregnable fort with themselves utterly Destroyed, to the number of six or seven Hundred, as some of themselves confessed. There were only seven taken captive and about seven escaped."

Captain John Underhill, who was in the fight, says: "There were about four hundred souls in the fort, and not above five of them escaped out of our hands."

It is not needful that we should repeat the horrible details of that battle. Palfrey in his History has summed up this whole matter in a paragraph admirable for its wisdom and charity.[1]

In 1637 Connecticut consisted simply and solely of the three original plantations, Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield. We have elsewhere treated of the co-operation of these towns in the Pequot War, and the general style of their government in their new beginnings. In the

[1] History of New England, vol. i. p. 467.

spring of 1638 the New Haven colony planted itself at the mouth of the Quinnipiack River, and thus gave a sense of friendly neighborhood between the dwellers on the river and those on the south shore.

In 1639 the new written Constitution was adopted in the Connecticut colony, and society was organized on a basis of more strength and dignity. New-comers were rapidly dropping in to the three towns singly or in little companies. The annihilation of the Pequot tribe gave to the planters a sense of security in their daily toil and in the slumbers of the night.

In 1639 Roger Ludlow, of Windsor, led off a little colony to plant the town of Fairfield, which seems to have been the earliest organized outgrowth from the river plantation. By its locality, its more natural connection would have been with the New Haven colony; but it reckoned itself from the first as within the Connecticut jurisdiction.

Not far from the same time, and in connection with Mr. Ludlow's movements, a settlement was begun in a place bordering on Fairfield, called by the Indians Uncoway, but soon after known as the town of Stratford. This also, though near New Haven, was one of the Connecticut plantations.

Each year there were "two General Assemblies, or Courts, the one on the Second Thursday of April, and the other on the Second Thursday of September." The one in April was called the Court of Election, when the governor, magistrates, deputies, etc., were chosen. The other General Court, in September, was for the making of laws, and the transaction of all business touching the welfare of the colony. Both of these meetings were from time to time adjourned, so that the court was usually together several times each year.

In 1644 the town of Saybrook, with all its rights and belongings, was made over by sale and purchase to the Connecticut colony; and though there were many later frictions before matters were finally adjusted, yet Saybrook stands historically connected and associated with the river towns above, from the year 1644. The same year Agawam (Springfield), which had kept up a kind of half-way lingering connection with the towns below, was entirely taken out of this connection, and fixed as belonging to the Massachusetts jurisdiction.

In 1645 Farmington, on the Tunxis River, was surveyed and bounded, and admitted into the list of Connecticut towns. Mr. George Wyllis, in making his will in March, 1645, calls this infant settlement Tunxis Cepus. Sometimes in those early records it was written Unxus Sepus. A settlement had already been begun there, for Mr. Wyllis gave "forty shillings to the pore at Tunxis Cepus." Dr. J. H. Trumbull says Sepus or Cepus is an Indian word for a little river.

The plantation on the Pequot River, begun in 1645 by the younger Winthrop, was called a town in 1646, and known sometimes as Nameage and sometimes as Pequitt. To what jurisdiction it appertained was for a time uncertain. At a General Court of Connecticut, March 20, 1658, this matter was settled. "The plantation at Pequet is named by this court, New London."

At a General Court at Hartford, Sept. 11, 1651, we find the following items in the records: "It is ordered, sentenced, and decreed, that Mattabeseck [Middletown] shall bee a Towne."

"It is likewise ordered that Norwauke shall bee a Towne."

In the year 1650 the Code of Laws was completed under the direction of Mr. Roger Ludlow, and accepted. This helped to give a sense of order and security throughout the infant commonwealth.

At a meeting of the General Court of Connecticut, held April 10, 1646, Edward Hopkins governor and John Haynes deputy-governor, the following action was taken: —

"Mr. Ludlowe is desired to take some paynes in drawing forth a body of Lawes for the gouernment of this Cōmon welth & p^{r}sent thē to the next Generall Court, and if he can prouide a man for his occations while he is imployed in the said seruice he shalbe paid at the Country chardge."

It is provided in this vote that this work of embodying the colony laws should be completed in a year and report thereof made to the Court. But in a work of this magnitude and importance it could hardly be expected that it would be finished in a year. At a meeting of the Court, May 25, 1647, an additional minute was passed as follows: —

"When Mr. Ludlowe hath p^{r}fected a body of lawes, as the court hath desired him, it is the mynd of the Court that he should, besids paying the hyer of a man, be further considered for his paynes."

These arrangements having been made and orders passed, Mr. Ludlow was busy about a work which must, if properly done, occupy considerable time; and we hear no more until Feb. 5, 1650–51, when we find on the records the following: —

"This Courte graunts and orders, that the Secretary shall bee allowed and paid the sum of six pounds, being in p^{r}t of payment for his great paines in drawing out and transcribing the country orders, concluded and established in May last."

The "country orders" here spoken of are the code of laws before provided for; and by this entry we learn that the code was completed and established in May, 1650, and hence called "the code of 1650." The colonial secretary at that time was John Cullick, of Hartford; and the last vote quoted relates to his compensation for "drawing out and transcribing" the same. The whole code may be found in the first printed volume of the Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1636–1665; it covers fifty-four large and compactly printed pages. Mr. Ludlow had doubtless been paid for his valuable services in making the compilation, according to the intimation given in one of the votes we have quoted.

Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, the editor and compiler of the first volumes of the Colonial Records, adds a note at the opening of the code, from which we extract the following: —

"This Code [usually cited as Mr. "Ludlow's Code" or "the Code of 1650"] is recorded at the end of Vol. II. of the Colony Records [the manuscript volumes], and separately paged. The orders subsequently passed were, from time to time, added at the end, or occasionally inserted under the appropriate title, by the Secretary. Prefixed to the Laws is a copy of the Fundamental Orders, or Constitution of 1639, already printed on pages 20–25 of this volume."[1]

This Code is divided into eighty-eight sections, arranged alphabetically according to the topics treated, beginning with *Ability*, *Actions*,

[1] Colonial Records, vol. i. p. 509.

Age, and *Arrests*, and ending with *Watches*, *Wolves*, *Wrecks of the Sea*, and *Vessels*.

In this year (1650) some important business was accomplished touching the Narragansett Indians and the Dutch. The commissioners of the four colonies met that year, September 5, at Hartford. This confederation of the four colonies had been formed and ratified May 19, 1643. At the meeting in 1650 Massachusetts was represented by Mr. Simon Bradstreet and Mr. William Hawthorne; Plymouth, by Mr. Thomas Prince and Mr. John Brown; Connecticut, by Mr. Edward Hopkins and Mr. John Haynes; and New Haven, by Mr. Theophilus Eaton and Mr. Stephen Goodyear.

It was now thirteen years since the utter overthrow of the Pequots had brought a wholesome fear over all the other New England tribes. But by degrees acts of cruelty and wrong had been perpetrated by the great tribe of the Narragansetts, for which they had been brought to terms, and had agreed to pay a large tribute as a penalty for these outrages. Whenever the times set for payment came, the Narragansett chiefs delayed and prevaricated, all the while making fair promises, until the patience of the English was exhausted. At this meeting of the commissioners at Hartford, the Narragansett tribute-money being yet unpaid, one of the first items of business was to despatch Captain Humphrey Atherton, then at Springfield, with twenty men, to collect their long-delayed payments. Dr. Benjamin Trumbull, in his "History of Connecticut" (Vol. I. p. 188), has told us how this commission given to Captain Atherton was executed: —

> "He was authorized, if they should not be paid upon demand, to seize on the best articles he could find, to the full amount of what was due; or on Pessacus, the chief sachem, or any of his children, and carry them off. Upon his arrival among the Narragansetts, he found the sachem recurring to his former arts, putting him off with deceitful and dilatory answers, and not suffering him to approach his presence. In the mean time he was collecting his warriors about him. The captain therefore marched directly to the door of his wigwam, where, posting his men, he entered himself, with his pistol in his hand, and seizing Pessacus by the hair of his head, drew him from the midst of his attendants, declaring if they should make the least resistance, he would despatch him in an instant. This bold stroke gave him such an alarm that he at once paid all the arrearages."

In addition to this Indian business, the commissioners, at this meeting of 1650, undertook to clear up and strengthen the relations of New England with the Dutch. Ever since the coming of the English into the river, in 1633, there had been conflicting interests and claims, in reference to which we have to confess that the Dutch had carried themselves quite as kindly and forbearingly as their opponents.

There was one more source of uneasiness and trouble which came before these commissioners for adjustment. Ever since the bargain had been made with George Fenwick, in 1644, for the delivery of Saybrook, its fort and stores, to the Connecticut Colony, the people in the towns above had been dissatisfied with the terms on which that bargain had been completed. It bound the Connecticut people to such a system of toll-paying as was petty and disagreeable. This business had been reviewed and a change effected in 1646. But there were still friction

and strife. The year 1650 so adjusted matters as to bring comparative peace. A general sum was to be paid by the colony for a term of years, instead of this individual tribute. There were still some after troubles about this matter.

The year 1653 was one of great fear and disturbance throughout the colonies, especially in Connecticut and New Haven. The difficulties with the Dutch came back in greater strength than ever. There was a wide-spread belief that the Dutch Governor at New York was in a plot with the Indians for a general uprising to extirpate the English plantations. Six of the eight commissioners for that year thought they had sufficient grounds for declaring war against the Dutch. Massachusetts held back.

In 1654 a fleet was sent out by Cromwell to assist the New England colonies in their difficulties with the Dutch. There were great runnings to and fro, Massachusetts consenting, but not directly assisting, to raise an army of co-operation with the fleet. But while these excitements were abroad, the news came of a great victory of the English over the Dutch in a naval battle in which the Dutch suffered such immense loss that they were glad to sue for peace; and so New England drifted through these Dutch difficulties without actual war.

The number of ratable persons, as given by the historian Trumbull, in the Connecticut Colony for the year 1654 was 775, which would imply a population of nearly 4,000. Hartford had the highest number, 177; but Windsor had been rapidly gaining on Hartford since the Pequot War, for Windsor had 165 of these ratable persons. At the time of the war, in 1637, Hartford furnished forty-two men as its quota, and Windsor thirty. The smallest town in Connecticut was Norwalk, which had twenty-four rates. The grand list was £79,073.

In the year 1660 a full and final adjustment was made with the Fenwick heirs, in the matter of the purchase of Saybrook, when it was found that the heirs had been overpaid, and that they were indebted to the colony to the amount of £500.

This year (1660) saw the end of the English Commonwealth under Cromwell and his son Richard. Cromwell died on the 4th of September, 1658, and Richard, after idling away a few months in his father's illustrious seat, retired to private life; for there was nothing else for him to do. His resignation took place in July, 1659, ten years after Charles I. had been publicly tried and executed. Palfrey says: "Intelligence of the accession of Charles the Second to the throne of his ancestors was not long in reaching Boston. The Journal of the General Court, which sat three months later, contains no reference to the new state of things.[1]

John Leverett was at that time the agent of Massachusetts in England, and in the month of November a letter received from him made it plain that it was time for Massachusetts to speak. Accordingly, an extra session of the General Court was at once called, and an Address to the King prepared. It was nearly a year after the king's accession when the Plymouth Colony sent an address of welcome; but its message, when sent, was full and hearty. It was nearly a year before the New Haven Colony acted in this matter, and then not until its memory had been jogged by a letter from Massachusetts.

[1] History of New England, vol. ii. p. 447.

Connecticut pursued her own course. At the session of the General Court held March 14, 1661, we find the following entry upon this topic. The opening sentence shows that the subject-matter had been under consideration some time before: —

"In reference to former intentions and motions w^ch could not be brought to a ful conclusion, for y^e manner and meanes to accomplish the same, til this meeting of y^e Generall Court, It is concluded and declared by this Court. That (as it was formerly agreed by those Magistrates and Deputies that could then be assembled together) it is our duty and very necessary to make a speedy address to his Sacred Majesty, our Soveraigne Lord Charles the Second, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, to acknowledge our loyalty and allegiance to his highnes, hereby declareing and professing ourselves, all the inhabitants of this Colony, to be his Highnes loyall and faythfull subjects. And doe further conclude it necessary that we should humbly petition his Majesty for grace and favour, and for y^e continuance and confirmation of such priviledges and liberties as are necessary for the comfortable and peaceable settlement of this Colony."

At the regular May meeting of the Court a draft of an address to the king, drawn by Governor Winthrop, was presented, with which the Court was well satisfied; but as some additions or changes might be needful, a committee was chosen to "compleat y^e Address, and draw up the Petition to his Majesty." At a session of the Court, June 7, 1661, all these matters were finally fixed and arranged: —

"This Court haueing considered the Address and Petition compleated by the Committee, to be sent and p^rsented to his Ma^tie o^r Soveraigne Lord Charles the 2^nd, and also the Instructions drawen vp for o^r Wor^y Governor, Agent for the Colony in y^e p^rmisses, doe approve of that w^ch y^e Committee hath done."

The Court went on to make provisions for the support of Governor Winthrop in England, and for the expenses which would be incurred in his effort to procure a charter. With all its honors and congratulations to the king in the address, the great object of Governor Winthrop's personal visit to England was, if possible, to obtain a charter which would put certain perplexing questions forever at rest.

With this delicate and important business intrusted to his hands, Governor Winthrop left for England in July, 1661. Dr. J. H. Trumbull, in written notes appended to the first volume of the Connecticut Colonial Records, says, "Gov. Winthrop sailed from New Amsterdam (New York) 23d July, in the Dutch ship, De Trouw." In another note he says, "July 18, 1661, in the book of Monthly Payments, 27 lbs. powder are charged 'to salute Gov. Winthrop coming here (New York) from the Fresh River to proceed in the Trou to Fatherland.'"

In one's approaches to kings and rulers, the manner often weighs as much as the matter; and Connecticut was exceedingly fortunate in having intrusted this business to a man of polished and courtly address, who had so many friends in England to open the doors for him into the king's presence and give him a favorable introduction to the throne.

In this year (1660) the town of Huntington, Long Island, having petitioned to be taken under the Connecticut jurisdiction, as Southampton had done in 1644 and East Hampton in 1649, the General Court granted their request, conditioned only on the consent of the Commis-

sioners of the United Colonies. No objection was made from that quarter, and accordingly Huntington became a quasi town of Connecticut. In 1662 the same permission was given to the town of Southold, Long Island. This connection of the Long Island towns with the Connecticut Colony must have ceased altogether when the new charter went into operation, because that charter did not touch Long Island. Its territory was bounded on the south by the Ocean Shore, and Long Island Sound was understood to be a part of the ocean. Turning to Howell's History of "Southampton, Long Island" (pp. 60, 61), we find this whole matter made clear and definite: —

> "March 12, 1664, Charles II. granted, with other territory, Long Island and islands adjacent to his brother James, Duke of York. . . . Under the patent granted to Connecticut, Nov. 3, 1644, the province claimed jurisdiction over Long Island. [There is a mistake in this date; he doubtless refers to the charter given to the Saybrook patentees.] . . . Gov. Winthrop, on seeing the letters-patent to the Duke of York, informed the English on Long Island that Connecticut had no longer any claims upon that island."

After this statement Mr. Howell adds the following: —

> "This union with New York was, however, very unacceptable to the inhabitants at the east end of the island. Their intercourse with the towns along the Connecticut River was frequent, and in customs, education, and religion they were identical with their New England brethren. A considerable trade had grown up between the three towns on the east end and Connecticut, and the efforts of his Royal Highness's officials to divert this to New York met with hearty resistance."

While this topic of a new charter was on the docket, a very perplexing element intruded itself upon the colonies. As soon as it was known, in the summer of 1660, that Charles II. was coming back from the Continent to take the throne, several of the judges who had signed the death-warrant of Charles I. fled the land. Two of these judges, William Goffe and Edward Whalley, reached Boston in the very vessel which brought the news that Charles II. was on the throne. At first they lived openly at Cambridge, hoping and expecting that they would be covered and protected by the forthcoming Act of Indemnity. Sometime later another of the king's judges arrived, — Colonel John Dixwell. When Goffe and Whalley found that they were not exempted, but were singled out for vengeance, they thought they should be safer elsewhere than in the Massachusetts Bay. They betook themselves to New Haven, and were in various places along the river and the south shore. The story of the concealment of those judges forms one of the wild and romantic stories connected with the early history of New England. The two officers from England, Thomas Kellond and Thomas Kirk, were all the while in hot pursuit, but somehow it strangely happened that they could never come quite up to the fugitives. They had taken the wrong road, or were just a few minutes too late; and this, too, notwithstanding they had so many people to help them. This was a very ugly chapter to be opened just as Governor John Winthrop had gone over to England to obtain a charter.

Through the winter of 1661–1662 the people of Connecticut were eagerly waiting to hear news about the progress of Winthrop's negotiations. But at last the patience of the people was to be gratified. In

the first volume of the Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, pp. 52, 53, may be found the letter bearing date, London, May 13, 1662, which Governor John Winthrop sent home when he was sure of his charter. He knew (though it took some persons on this side the water a long time to find it out) that he had obtained a grant from Charles II. for which all the people of Connecticut ought to be grateful. Mr. Winthrop was writing, as is supposed, to Mr. John Talcott, Treasurer of the Connecticut Colony. He says: —

"Sir, — I must refer to this bearer, Mr. Woolcott, to lett you know what I might certify more at large concerning the full issue of this Charter for our colony of Connecticutt, which hath now newly passed the great seale, and is as full and large for bounds and priviledges as could be desired, so as I hope all will be well satisfieed about the Charge that has been necessary for the affecting and prosecuting a business of such consequence which is to the full settlement of the colony for them and their posterity."

There is not much doubt that the bearer of the letter was Henry Wolcott, then fifty-two years old, who was one of the trustees mentioned in the charter. These incorporators, or patentees, are nineteen, and in the various repetitions of the names, as is common in such documents, Mr. Wolcott's name is written Woolicott, Woollcott, Woolcott, but never Wolcott.

The charter itself did not come over yet for some months. It was first exhibited on these shores at the meeting of the Commissioners in Boston, Sept. 4, 1662. It was a death-blow to the New Haven Colony as a separate jurisdiction. Palfrey regards the conduct of Winthrop toward New Haven as of doubtful morality, at the same time that he raises the question whether this annihilation of the New Haven identity was not done contrary to Mr. Winthrop's own wishes. He suggests that Lord Clarendon, the English Prime Minister, may have desired to humiliate Massachusetts, the most powerful of the New England colonies, and could do it in no way more effectually than by taking the New Haven Colony, which in its ideas of Church and State was in hearty sympathy with Massachusetts, and destroying its existence by merging it in Connecticut. But whoever contrived the plan, and whatever the motives may have been, after the hatreds and animosities of a few years had died out, the people of Connecticut, of both colonies, found themselves in possession of a fair heritage of freedom which none would wish to part with or fundamentally change.

Governor Winthrop returned from England, was made the first governor under the new charter, and so continued by re-election yearly until his death, April 5, 1676.

SECTION IV.

BY THE REV. INCREASE N. TARBOX, D.D.

THE CHARTER OF 1662. — THE UNION OF THE COLONIES. — HARTFORD COUNTY CONSTITUTED.

WE have before given a rapid account of the agency by which this charter was obtained; but it is fitting that we should look somewhat more closely to the charter itself, its contents, and its after history.

Charles II. and his ministers must have been in an amiable mood during the years 1662 and 1663, to have conferred on Connecticut and Rhode-Island charters so much more large and liberal than those conferred by the English Crown on the other American colonies. Rhode Island claims, perhaps with some justice, that hers was more generous even than that of Connecticut. If so, she certainly did not know how to use it any more wisely, or get a more substantial good out of it, than did the people of Connecticut out of theirs. The vital peculiarity of these charters, in distinction from those of other American colonies, appears in the fact that no veto power was retained in England to thwart the free action of the people in the election of their own governors and the transaction of all governmental business. To show the practical outworking and variation of the two kinds of charters, we may recall the fact that just before the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, Thomas Hutchinson, an American-born citizen, was royal governor of Massachusetts, and was serving his royal master, when he was obliged to fly from the anger of the people and take refuge in England. Thomas Gage, commander of the English army at Boston, was made governor in his stead; as though the king of England had said, if you will not accept one of your own citizens, whom I have appointed to be your head, I will give you a man of war, with his battalions and ships of war about him, whom you cannot so easily drive away.

But how was it in Connecticut at that time? Jonathan Trumbull, of Lebanon, had been elected governor of Connecticut in 1769 by the free suffrages of the people, and was re-elected to the same office for fifteen years, to the close of the war; and there was no place in the charter given by Charles II. where the king of England could step in to stay those proceedings. Jonathan Trumbull was of the people and for the people, the right-hand counsellor and helper of Washington through the whole revolutionary struggle.

It is true, under the brief but miserable reign of James II., 1685–1689, this guaranty was broken, not by any pretence of law or righteousness, but simply by kingly violence, and the conditions of the charter for a little time were suspended. Sir Edmund Andros was appointed governor and claimed to be governor of all New England, in spite of all previous grants and charters. It was in this time of usurpation that the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley (or Gershom Bulkeley, Esq., for he was a

civilian as well as a preacher) wrote a letter to Governor Treat and the Magistrates, "To advise concerning Holding of a Court of Election by Virtue of and according to the late Patent."[1]

In this letter (p. 61) he says: —

"Our late soveraign, King *Charles* the Second, did in the year 1662, by his letters patents for himself, his Heires and Successors, Ordaine and Constitute the therein named Pattentees, and the then present and future Freemen, &c., One Body politick and Corporate in fact and name, by the name of, *His Governour and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut in New England in America*, and that by the same Name, they and their Successors shall and may haue perpetual Succession. . . . But now you are not such a Body politick and Corporate, capable in Law as aforesaid, for you know that by the late Transaction between his Majesty and his then Gouernour and Company of the late Colony of Connecticut the Government is changed and taken into his Majesties' hands."

As it proved, this was only a brief episode in the history of Connecticut. Not far from the time when Mr. Bulkeley was writing his letter in 1689, King James II. was driven from the throne, and in the reign of William and Mary, that succeeded, there was no disposition to ply these tyrant arts against New England. The charter ventured out again from its hiding-place, clothed with all its beneficent powers and privileges for the people. For nearly one hundred years after this attempt to stifle its existence it stood out in sight of all men, and nowhere, perhaps, in all the world, could a people be found more intelligent, virtuous, prosperous, and happy than those who lived under the protection and guidance of that charter.

The charter had been obtained, and it was as ample and noble as could be desired, and far more so than the most sanguine mind could have expected. The charter was good, and was safely landed on our shores in the autumn of 1662. But the great question now was, how to bring the two colonies, legally united in the charter, into actual and peaceable union.

It was not to be wondered at, that a storm of indignation arose in the towns under the New Haven jurisdiction. The colony of New Haven was the smallest of the four, but inferior to none in the intelligence, culture, wealth, and social standing of her families. It came from England later than the others and was selected and organized with great care. That its corporate existence should be thus suddenly taken away without note or warning, and that it should at once be merged in any other jurisdiction, however good it might be, was more than human nature could quietly and patiently bear.

As hinted in another place, this merging of the New Haven Colony was perhaps more of an English than a New England idea. In addition to other motives that may have influenced Charles II. and his ministers, the following may have been one. The New Haven magistrates and people had been more active than those of any other colony in feeding, sheltering, and concealing the judges who had tried and executed Charles I. It is not likely that the king's officers on this side the water, Messrs. Kellond and Kirke could fail to know that the men they were after were hidden by the New England people, and chiefly, as things

[1] See Collections of Connecticut Historical Society, vol. i. p. 59.

turned, by the people of New Haven. No thorough New Englander, then or now, would be apt to lay this particular sin to their charge. But Charles II. in the years 1660 and 1661, trying to catch the men who had had the unheard-of audacity to sit in solemn tribunal on his royal father and then publicly execute him, would be likely to regard this whole matter in a very different light. No doubt from time to time he had heard from the officers in pursuit how their best-laid plans were foiled by the people, and all their efforts to trace and arrest the fugitives brought to nought, very largely through the magistrates of the New Haven Colony.

But at last the long public contest was ended. Trumbull, in his "History of Connecticut"[1] tells us (and the testimony is more valuable because he lived and wrote within the bounds of the old New Haven Colony) that: —

> "At the General Election, May 11, 1665, when the two colonies of Connecticut and New Haven united in one . . . a proportionable number of the magistrates were of the former colony of New Haven; all the towns sent their deputies; and the Assembly appears to have been entirely harmonious. . . . The union of the colonies was a happy one. It greatly contributed to the convenience, strength, peace, and welfare of the inhabitants of both, and of their posterity. Greater privileges New Haven could not have enjoyed, had they been successful in their applications to his Majesty."

By the union of Connecticut and New Haven the territory and the population were so increased beyond what had belonged to either one before, that the time had arrived to cast the State into four subdivisions called counties, for its better regulation and government. This business took place at the Court of Election held at Hartford, May 10, 1666, when there were present the governor, John Winthrop; the deputy-governor, John Mason; twelve assistants, and thirty-one deputies. Those who had before been called Magistrates were now under the new charter called Assistants.

At first the counties were four, — Hartford, New Haven, New London, and Fairfield. The bounds of Hartford County were as follows: —

> "The Court orders that the Townes on the Riuer from y^e^ north bounds of Windsor w^th^ Farmington to y^e^ south end of y^e^ bounds of Thirty Miles island shalbe & remaine to be one County w^ch^ shalbe called the County of Hartford. And it is ordered that the County Court shalbe kept at Hartford on the 1^st^ Thursday in March, and on the first Thursday in September yearly."[1]

The Thirty Miles Island, so called, was the territory now occupied by the towns of Haddam and East Haddam, which was then chiefly wild and unoccupied land. The singular name it bore was from a little island in the river, over against it, which was reckoned to be thirty miles from the mouth of the river. At this same session clerks were appointed for these several counties; and in Hartford County the appointment fell upon Mr. Daniel Clarke, who for a long course of years was to be one of the well-known public men of the county. In the following year it was voted that the County Courts shall have leave to "chuse their own clarkes." In this year (1667) there were nineteen towns in

[1] Vol. i. pp. 276, 277.

the several counties of the State, and the total valuation of the estates showed £144,398 6*s*. 9*d*.

In the same session of the General Court constituting these counties it was ordered: —

"That y^e^ Wills and Inventories of persons deceased w^th^in any of the Counties in this Colony shalbe exhibited and proued at y^e^ County to which the deceased did appertaine by his habitation. And the said County Court is to settle the distribution of the estate to the legatees."[2]

The County Courts too were to have liberty and power (but not exclusive power) over the question of selling liquor, which has been one of the most difficult questions to manage, from that day to this:

"This Court grants liberty to the County Courtes in the respective Countyes to grant lycense to any particular person to retale wine & liq^rs^, as occation shall require; and none els but such as are lycensed by the Generall Court or the County Courtes, without a ticket from the Magistrate of the place where they liue, shall haue leaue to sell by retale any wine or liq^rs^."

Other functions and powers were lodged with these county organizations as time passed on; these were their chief primitive duties.

[1] Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. ii. p. 34. [2] Ibid., p. 39.

CHAPTER IV.

THE COLONIAL PERIOD.

SECTION I.

THE ANDROS GOVERNMENT. — THE CHARTER AND THE CHARTER OAK.

BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS.

CONNECTICUT'S Charter of 1662 was more favorable to its grantees than the Charter of Massachusetts Bay, of 1629, had been to the latter colony. The document, in the form of letters-patent, for Connecticut, gave to John Winthrop, and to his associates therein named, and to those who should thereafter be "made free of the Company and Society of our Collony of Conecticut in America," general and exclusive governmental powers, — such as the right to organize and maintain a house of Deputies, and to establish courts; the corporation having the right to execute its powers on the soil of Connecticut. In Massachusetts it was always a question whether the corporate powers must not be executed in England, where the office of the "Council at Plymouth" was, from whom the colony received its deed. The grant of the soil of that colony was to the Charter grantees and their *assigns;* while the powers of government were conferred upon the corporation and its *successors.* No power was expressly given to Massachusetts to establish courts of law, nor had it admiralty jurisdiction. Connecticut, however, was, as Chalmers expresses it,[1] a "pure Democracy; since the freemen exercised without restraint every power, deliberative and executive." Rhode Island and Connecticut, he says, were "two little republics, embosomed within a great empire."

The most active and unscrupulous agent for the revocation of the colonial charters of New England was Edward Randolph, the collector of His Majesty's customs in New England, and deputy auditor-general of revenues in America. He it was who framed the "charges" whereon writs of *quo warranto* were based, against the colonial governments. He crossed the ocean many times in pursuance of his purpose. Two such writs were served upon Massachusetts, both of which were abandoned; and a writ of *scire facias* was finally brought to the High Court of Chancery in England; whereon, in October, 1684, a decree was obtained, annulling and vacating the Charter. This was in the reign of Charles II. In the following February James II. became king. The

[1] Introduction to the "History of the Revolt of the American Colonies."

last election under the Massachusetts Charter occurred in May, 1686. In the same month Joseph Dudley, the Royal President of the new government, arrived. His territory included Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Maine; and Boston became the seat of government for all the provinces.

Sir Edmond Andros arrived, bearing a royal commission as Governor of New England, Dec. 19, 1686. He had been a major as early as 1666, in the war against the Dutch, in New York; in 1672 he was major of Prince Rupert's Dragoons, and in 1674–1681, Governor of New York, having in the mean time been made a Knight, while on a visit to England. From 1681 to 1686 he had remained in England, where he had been a lieutenant-colonel of horse, and had commanded a troop of horse against the rebellious Duke of Monmouth.

THE ANDROS SEAL.[1]

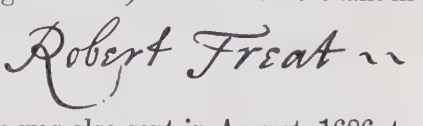
We cannot here recount the doings of Andros as Governor of New England; but it may be said, generally, that he, like Randolph, was particularly offensive to the Puritan element. He compelled them to open their houses of worship for the holding of services according to the forms of the Church of England. Concerning the advent of Andros to Connecticut, much more than can be stated here will be found in Vol. I. of Dr. Benjamin Trumbull's "History of Connecticut;" in Vol. III. of J. Hammond Trumbull's "Colonial Records of Connecticut;" and in the unpublished document, entitled "Will and Doom; or, the Miseries of Connecticut," written in 1692 by the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley.

Edward Randolph had been obnoxious to Connecticut in the performance of his official duties. He had also been the agent of the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, when in 1683 they had laid claim to that part of Connecticut east of the river. In July, 1685, he prepared, for the Lords Commissioners of Plantations, "Articles of High Misdemeanors against the Governor and Company of Connecticut;" that being the corporate name of the colony. The "charges," six in number, may be summarized thus: first, the general one, that the colony had "made laws contrary to the realm of England;" second, that fines were converted to the colonial treasury; third, that an oath of fidelity, and not of allegiance, was required from inhabitants; fourth, that exercise of the religion of the Church of England was denied; fifth, that justice could not be obtained in the courts; sixth, that loyalists were excluded from office, and the power kept in the hands of "the independent party." These accusations were made in order to justify the issue of a writ of *quo warranto* against Connecticut; the object being

[1] "The seal used by Sir Edmond Andros while Governor of New England (a fine impression of which is preserved on the commission to Governor Treat as Colonel) bears — quarterly, first and fourth on a chevron, between three leopards' faces, as many castles triple towered [for the seigniory of Sausmarez]; second and third, a saltire voided, on a chief three mullets. Crest, a falcon affrontant, wings expanded. Supporters: dexter, a unicorn, gorged; sinister, a greyhound, tail cowarded, gorged. The motto is not legible. That of the family of Sausmarez (to which the crest and supporters belong) is 'In Deo Spero' (Burke's Armory). The bearings of the second and third quarters are given by Burke as those of Andrewes of London, and Andrews of Doddington. The arms of the Andros of Guernsey (to which Sir Edmond belonged) are described in Berry's 'History of Guernsey' (p. 138) as 'a chevron between three pelicans vulning themselves.'" — *Dr. J. H. Trumbull's Note to Colonial Records of Connecticut*, iii. 392.

to make that colony a province to be subject to the government to be established at Boston.

On Randolph's charges, the Privy Council recommended that the King direct his Attorney-General to prosecute such a writ. In July, 1685, two writs of *quo warranto* were issued. Both were served together, a year later, by Randolph; the service being upon Robert Treat, Governor; Captain John Allyn, Secretary; and Major John Talcott, one of the Assistants of the General Court. The service was, of course, defective; the return-day of the process having already elapsed. William Whiting (son of William, a Hartford gentleman) was then a merchant in London, and Connecticut's agent there. To him Governor Treat wrote, acquainting him with these facts and authorizing him to procure defence against the suits. A petition was also sent in August, 1686, to the King, praying that the privileges of the colony be not taken away. No action was had in the Court of King's Bench upon these writs. In December, 1686, a third writ was served upon Governor Treat, requiring the colony to appear in answer thereto in the following February. With the service of this writ, December 28th, a letter from Governor Andros was delivered, announcing that the King had authorized him to receive "the surrender of the charter, *if tendered*," by Governor Treat. Neither then nor afterward did Governor Treat offer to surrender that instrument. But in January, 1687, Andros was informed by him, by order of the General Court, that Mr. Whiting had been empowered, in the colony's behalf, to defend against this latest writ. It was added that the colony desired "to continue in the same station;" but that it would, "as in duty bound, submit to His Majesty's royal commands;" and that, if *compelled* to join any other colonies, it would prefer those under Andros.



This answer was made the pretext, by some of Andros's adherents (as, for instance, Gershom Bulkeley), for the claim that Connecticut "consented" to the surrender of her Charter. But Andros himself did not so construe it; for he continued, until June, 1687, to urge the colony's submission to his authority. Finally, Oct. 22, 1687, he wrote to Governor Treat that he had "received effectuall orders and commands from his Ma^tie^ for Connecticut, annexed to this [Boston] Government." He further stated his resolve to be "att Hartford ab^t^ the end of next weeke, pursuant thereunto," etc.

Judge Sewall's Diary, under date of Oct. 26, 1687, says: —

> "His Excellency, with sundry of the Council, Justices, and other Gentlemen, four Blew-Coats, two Trumpeters (Sam. Bligh one), 15 or 20 Red-Coats, with small Guns, and short Lances in the tops of them — set forth for Woodcock's [Woodcock's tavern, in what is now Attleborough, Mass.], in order to goe to Connecticut, to assume the Government of that place."

Andros, in fact, set out at this date, coming by way of Providence and New London, and crossing the river at Wethersfield ferry, later known as Pratt's ferry. At the latter point, to quote from Mr. Bulkeley's "Will and Doom," he arrived

> "On Monday, October 31, 1687, with divers of the members of his Council, and other gentl. attending him, and with his guard; came to Hartford, where he

GOVERNOR ANDROS.

was received with all respect, and welcome congratulation;" etc. "The troop of horse of that county conducted him honorably, from the ferry, through Wethersfield, up to Hartford; where the trained bands of divers towns . . . united to pay their respects at his coming."

The county troop was at that time commanded by Captain Samuel Talcott, of Wethersfield; and it is not probable that *he* had much "respect" for the Andros government, for he had furnished money to aid in defending against it. But Bulkeley, though undoubtedly honest, colored his account, as a partisan of Andros naturally would.

At Hartford, the same day, Andros, according to Bulkeley, was escorted to the "Court Chamber" (on the second floor of the Meeting-House), where, taking the "Governor's seat," he caused his commission to be publicly read, and made proclamation of his assumption

of the government. He then made the Governor and the Secretary members of his Council, and administered to them the oath of office. The record of the General Court shows that the meeting was a special session of that body, "by order of the Governor." Upon the conclusion of the proceedings, Secretary Allyn closed the record with this entry: —

"His Excelency, S^r^ Edmond Andross, K^nt^, Capt. Generall & Gov^r^ of his Ma^ties^ Teritorie & Dominion in New England, by order from his Ma^tie^ James the second, King of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, the 31 of October, 1687, took into his hands the Government of this Colony of Conecticott; it being by his Ma^tie^ annexed to the Massachusetts, & other colonys under his Excelencies Government.

FINIS."

Dr. Benjamin Trumbull's version of the proceedings at Hartford (History of Connecticut; vol. i. p. 390) is very different from Mr. Bulkeley's; but he had not seen the latter. He says that Andros was accompanied by more than sixty "regular troops;" that he demanded the Charter, and declared the government under it dissolved. During the conference between the royal and the colonial Governor, —

"the Charter was brought in and laid upon the table, where the Assembly was sitting. . . . The lights were instantly extinguished, and one Captain [Joseph] Wadsworth, of Hartford, in the most silent and secret manner, carried off the Charter, and secreted it in a hollow tree, fronting the house of the Honorable Samuel Wyllys, then one of the magistrates of the colony. The people appeared all peaceable and orderly. The candles were officiously relighted; but the patent was gone, and no discovery could be made of it, or of the person who had conveyed it away. Sir Edmond assumed the government, and the records of the colony were closed, in the following words": —

And he quotes the entry we have recited above. The latter version accords with the ancient tradition. Captain Wadsworth was a brother of John Wadsworth, one of the Assistants present, from Farmington.

What is certain is, that the Charter was *never surrendered;* and, indeed, there *never was any decree* ordering its surrender or annulling it. No such order could have been made upon the *quo warranto;* and a judgment of that kind would not have been responsive to the writ or its demands.

Andros may or may not have been a "usurper" in Massachusetts, whose charter had been annulled under a *scire facias*. At Hartford his government *was* that of a usurper; for he had no judicial warrant for the exercise of authority there, and he exceeded the very doubtful authority granted by the King. He abolished the General Court and the Court of Assistants, and he set up new tribunals in their stead. He established a Superior Court, Courts of General Sessions, and Courts of Common Pleas. He commissioned judges and justices of the peace. Allyn, who had been Judge of the County Court for Hartford County, was made Judge of the Common Pleas Court. The Assistants of the General Court were made Justices; as were also some others, including Gershom Bulkeley. He commissioned Governor Treat to be Colonel of Militia; and evidently sought to placate officials whom he had removed, by placing them in new offices. His Council at Boston enacted laws for the government of Connecticut until the revolution of 1689.

With the accession of William and Mary to the throne, the charter government was resumed, in May, 1689; Andros and Randolph having been arrested and deposed in April of that year. In 1704 Governor Dudley, of Massachusetts, and Lord Cornbury, Governor of New York, made futile efforts to have the Charter revoked. That instrument remained in force, so far as Connecticut chose to have it, until the adoption of our Constitution.

Through the courtesy of the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, the writer is enabled to mention some of the doings of the courts of the Andros government in Hartford County. The original records of those courts are in the possession of Mr. Trumbull, to whom they were presented by the late Thomas G. Talcott, Esq. They were among the "Talcott papers," and have never been published. They are in twenty-five closely written folio pages.

The first Court of Sessions held at Hartford was begun on March 5, 1687–8. The "Justices" present were: Lieutenant-Colonel John Talcott, Humphrey Davie, and Samuel Wyllys, of Hartford; Gershom Bulkeley, Samuel Talcott, and John Chester, of Wethersfield; Benjamin Newberry, of Windsor; John Wadsworth, of Farmington; and Giles Hamlin, of Middletown. Mr. Davie had lived in Boston, but was of Hartford at the date of his decease, Feb. 18, 1688–9. He was a brother of Sir John Davie, of Creedy, County of Devon, England; to whom his son John, of Groton, Conn., succeeded as heir to the baronial estate and title.

The Grand Jury consisted of: Nathaniel Stanley and Joseph Wadsworth, of Hartford; James Steele, Sr., William Burnham, and John Chester, (Jr. ?), of Wethersfield; and John Bissell, John Moore, Return Strong, and Nathaniel Loomis, of Windsor. A marshal attended upon the court.

The first case tried was a prosecution of "Mr. Joseph Mallison" (?), for assaulting Stephen Chester, of Wethersfield. Several other prosecutions were tried. Packers and gaugers, cullers (of fish), and sealers of weights and measures were appointed for Hartford, Windsor, Wethersfield, Middletown, Farmington, Haddam, Waterbury, and Simsbury.

A session of the Inferior Court of Pleas was begun on the 8th of March, 1687–8. At this court John Allyn was the judge; and the Justices above mentioned (excepting Davie) were his associates on the bench. Several civil causes were tried, and some wills were probated. Justice Davie was present in April and May. Another Court of Sessions was begun June 5, 1688. At this term, besides the trial of causes, commissioners and constables were appointed for some of the towns, and probate matters were attended to. A special session was held June 19, and a Court of Pleas the same day, with Allyn as judge. Another term of the Court of Sessions was begun September 4. This was a general session. Special sessions were held September 11 and 18. In the following February and March there were sessions of the Court of Pleas, the last one having been on March 7, 1688–9. Suits and prosecutions were tried, and wills were probated. Several wills are recorded *in extenso*. Ferry-keepers (for Lyme and Wethersfield) and taverners were licensed.

The territory over which jurisdiction was conferred by the Charter was bounded northerly by Massachusetts, easterly by "Narrogancett

RESIDENCE OF A. P. HYDE, ON CHARTER OAK PLACE.

River," southerly "by the Sea," and westerly by "the South Sea." This last-mentioned limit was, in later times, construed by Connecticut to be the Pacific Ocean; but it is probable that the Crown had no idea of the vastness of the extent westerly. The tenure was "in free and common socage;" which, practically, was as good as a fee-simple. The instrument was written upon three skins, or pieces of parchment; at

THE CHARTER OAK.

the beginning of the first of which is a finely executed drawing of the head of Charles I. There was originally suspended from the foot of the document an immense waxen seal; but it long ago crumbled to pieces. The whole was encased in a box, the wood of which resembles that of the Scotch fir. The box is now in the possession of the Connecticut Historical Society. The charter may be seen at the office of the Secretary of the State, in the Capitol, enclosed in a carved frame, part of which is of wood of the old tree itself.

The tree stood upon land on the homestead of the celebrated Wyllys family, until 1827, when the place became the property of Stephen Bulkeley, a descendant of that Gershom Bulkeley who had shown so much disrespect for the Charter. In 1840 the property descended to Bulkeley's daughter, Catharine, the wife of the Hon. Isaac W. Stuart. This gentleman did all that could be done to preserve the venerable oak, and remained the keeper of it until its prostration, which occurred in a high wind, Aug. 21, 1856. From its wood thousands of small articles were made, including "nutmegs," and larger productions were not uncommon. Among the latter may be mentioned the chair of the presiding officer of

the Connecticut Senate. It was designed by a son of Governor A. H. Holley, and carved by one Vigneaux, a Frenchman. Several seedlings from the tree are known to exist; two of which, one a fine and thrifty specimen, are growing on Bushnell Park. The species is the common white oak (*Quercus alba* of botanists), and is one of slow growth. The parent tree is said to have been twenty-one feet in circumference at a height of seven feet from the ground. And it is also said that, in the presence of Mr. Stuart, twenty-one persons occupied its cavity at a time. Near its base the breadth of the trunk was very much greater than at the height of a person's head. A careful computation, made by Professor John Brocklesby while the tree was prostrate, fixed its age at a little less than a thousand years. A marble tablet marks the spot whereon the old oak stood.

Many facts concerning the Charter Oak, and the various representations, on canvas and paper, which have been made of it, will be found in the recently published monograph on the subject, by Mr. William I. Fletcher, lately assistant-librarian of the Watkinson Library. One of the most valuable views, in a historical sense, is a small painting, made by George Francis, in 1818, for Mr. Daniel Wadsworth. Mr. Charles De Wolf Brownell, about 1855, made several sketches and oil-paintings of the tree, the finest of which is owned by the heirs of the late Governor Marshall Jewell. The Francis painting, and several other views, are in the rooms of the Connecticut Historical Society.

SECTION III.

GENERAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY TO THE END OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

BY MISS MARY K. TALCOTT.

THE history of the County of Hartford during this period must relate very largely to the wars in which the English colonies were involved with the French and Indians. The very existence of the colonies was often menaced, and every able-bodied man bore his share in the incessant conflicts rendered necessary by the unceasing hostility of the savage foe and the ambitious projects of the French. The Colony of Connecticut sent men both to Albany and New York to assist the inhabitants in repelling the assaults of the savage bands despatched by Count Frontenac to ravage their borders. Captain Jonathan Bull, afterward sergeant-major of Hartford County, went with his company from Hartford to Albany, in 1689, to aid in the defence of that region, and in the following winter his troop was among the number surprised by the French at Schenectady. His lieutenant, one sergeant, and three privates were killed in that massacre, and five men were captured. This attack, and the one made shortly after on Salmon Falls, on the Connecticut River, caused great alarm in New England, and constant watchfulness was required of all. More troops were sent to Albany, and also to the settlements in Massachusetts on the Connecticut. These settlements were quite as dependent upon Connecticut, especially Hartford County, as upon the people of the Bay, for assistance in time of danger. In 1693 Sir William Phipps asked the General Assembly to aid in protecting the eastern settlements in Maine and Massachusetts; and a company of sixty Englishmen and forty Indians was sent, commanded by Colonel William Whiting.

In October, 1696, the Rev. Mr. Stoddard, Captain Patrick, and the Rev. Mr. Williams appealed to the General Assembly of Connecticut for a speedy supply of forty or fifty men for defence. In response, forty men were raised in Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor, under command of Lieutenant Stephen Hollister, to march with all possible speed to Deerfield.

The Peace of Ryswick, in 1697, gave a much needed repose to the colonists, who had spent freely their blood and money to repel their fierce and crafty enemy. Notwithstanding the strain and depletion caused by these wars and rumors of wars, the people increased in numbers; and in 1690 the oldest town in the colony, Wethersfield, was divided, that part of it lying east of the Great River being made a town, and called Glastonbury. This was the first division of any of the old townships in the county, but it was the precursor of many more.

The records of the county court for this period show with what

vigilance the magistrates watched over the manners and morals of the inhabitants. They were jealous of their own dignity, and rigorously punished all contempt of their authority. April 9, 1690, Samuel Gaylord was fined 20*s.* for disobeying Mr. Henry Wolcott's commands to stay before him in court; and on the 28th of November, the same year, Benjamin Crane was fined £15 for speaking ill of the authorities, also to give a £50 bond for good behavior. His grievous offence consisted in calling the magistrates a company of "forsworn wretches," and saying "that their authority was neither of the King nor of God, but of the Devil." In 1706, Captain Joseph Wadsworth, well known in tradition as the preserver of the charter, was fined 5*s.* for hot-headed remarks in court and hasty reflections on the judges. The same year Bevil Waters, of Hartford, was indicted for "cursing the court," — having said, after a judgment had been rendered against him, "God bless you over the left shoulder."

Many persons were presented before the court for not attending public worship, and 5*s.* was the ordinary fine; though occasionally, when there were aggravating circumstances, the fine was increased. Philip Goffe, of Hartford, and his wife Naomi, when accused of absenting themselves from public worship, made their defence, "that in their Conscience they could not, nor would they, go to meeting on the Sabbath day." For this bold declaration they were fined 20*s.* Profanity was heavily fined, 10*s.* being the ordinary rate. Drunkenness was much more common, the Indians being frequent offenders in spite of the rigorous precautions adopted to prevent them from obtaining liquor. The English also succumbed to the influence of intoxicating drinks even on solemn occasions; for, on the 5th of April, 1698, George Haines was fined 10*s.*, or to sit in the stocks two hours, for being drunk at Jonathan Dibble's funeral.

A tavern in Hartford was kept by Disbrow Spencer, and his hospitality appears to have been accompanied by many discreditable incidents. Playing at cards was forbidden by law, but Spencer allowed it in his house on the sly; and Oct. 11, 1703, when the soldiers were come together from the adjoining towns for training, a brawl occurred in the night between Joseph Grant and Richard Tudor, caused by a disagreement at cards. When they were tried, John Butler testified that he saw them playing cards for money, and that there was plenty of drink to be had in the house. Grant was fined 20*s.* for playing cards, 10*s.* more for unseasonable company-keeping; and Spencer had to pay 10*s.* for entertaining at unseasonable hours. Three years later this same Disbrow Spencer was again brought before the Court, this time as a duellist. He and Henry Merry, of Lyme, having a quarrel, challenged each other to meet with swords at the common landing-place in Hartford, there to decide their differences by force of arms. The complaint was not proved, and they were discharged; so Hartford can hardly compete with Boston for the honor of the first duel in New England.

Besides punishing the sins of the people, the court also directed them whither to look for spiritual aid. Sept. 5, 1702, on account of the prevalence of "Epidemicall" diseases in this county, and also of the continuance of the drought, the ministers and congregations were recommended to keep the 24th of September as a "day of humiliation

and prayer to Almighty God, that he would look in mercy upon us his Wilderness people."

The intimate connection between Church and State brought ecclesiastical matters occasionally before the Court, the payment of the rates being made very unwillingly in some cases; and the liberty of the inhabitants to leave one church in Hartford and go to the other was questioned.

In 1698 William Whiting was High Sheriff, and under his direction a new prison-house was ordered to be built in Hartford. The Sheriff of Hartford County was then a very important official, almost next to the Governor in dignity, and the position was usually held by some prominent man. Colonel Whiting held the office for many years, also represented Hartford in the General Assembly, and frequently led the colonial troops in the French and Indian wars. In 1708 he received from the Assembly the sum of £30 for his good services in the county of Hampshire, and in this colony. He was a son of the Rev. John Whiting, minister of the First Church in Hartford, afterward first pastor of the Second Church. This family is prominent in our military annals, and many of its members held high civil positions.

The War of the Spanish Succession in Europe, in 1702, again set the colonists in battle array. As usual, a requisition was made from Massachusetts for aid, and a committee of war was appointed with plenary powers to send troops into Massachusetts and the frontier towns of Connecticut. Jan. 1, 1704, four hundred men were ordered to be raised by the committee, to be in readiness upon any sudden occurrence, to have 12*s.* per week, furnishing themselves with arms, ammunition, snow-shoes, and Indian shoes. The committee of war for this county consisted of Nathaniel Stanly, Esq., of Hartford, Mr. William Pitkin of East Hartford, Major John Chester of Wethersfield, Major William Whiting of Hartford, Captain Cyprian Nichols of Hartford, Captain Matthew Allyn of Windsor, and Captain Aaron Cook of Hartford,[1] — all prominent men in the colony. In 1707 the colonists were again alarmed by rumors of another French and Indian invasion, and on the 6th of February a council of war was convened at Hartford, the governor and principal military men of the colony being present. Measures of defence were organized, more especially against the Indians within our borders. The sum of £50 was allowed out of the treasury for procuring dogs, in the northern frontier towns, "to hunt after the Indian enemy;" and the committee of war in Hartford County were directed to obtain as many dogs as that sum would allow, to be always ready for the service. Indian methods of warfare were adopted in allying the savages with the colonial soldiers. A scouting-party was sent out, in 1710, towards "the lake,"[2] consisting of four or five Englishmen and sixty Indians; and they were to receive from the treasury £10 for each scalp they should bring in.

In 1711 a large expedition for the reduction of Canada was raised, and sanguine expectations were cherished of its success. A general fast was appointed throughout the colony, Aug. 15, 1711, to be followed by fasts on the last Thursday of every month "until the present expedition to Canada be ended." The major of Hartford County was

[1] Colonial Records, vol. iv. p. 21.

[2] Lake George.

directed, Dec. 27, 1711, to impress men for service in Hampshire County, if they did not offer; a scouting-party being needed, to be posted on some eminence above Deerfield for the discovery of the enemy.

The Peace of Utrecht, in 1713, gave the wearied colonists a respite from fighting, which they improved by devoting themselves with energy to the occupation and subduing of the wilderness which surrounded them on every side.

The people of Hartford and Windsor had begun even earlier to plan new townships on the land granted to these two towns by the General Assembly in 1686. This grant was a hasty measure adopted in anticipation of the coming of Sir Edmund Andros, when it was feared he would attempt to sequestrate the unappropriated lands held by the Governor and company of Connecticut under the charter of King Charles II., as well as to annul the charter itself. The grant to Hartford and Windsor consisted of "those lands on the north of Woodbury and Mattatuck, and on the west of Farmington and Simsbury, to the Massachusetts line north, and to run west to the Housatunnuck River (provided it be not, or part of it, formerly granted to any particular person), to make a plantation or village thereon." After the flight of Andros, in 1689, when the charter government was resumed, no action was taken in regard to the lands. "It is probable that the General Court, while composed mainly of those who voted the grant, were unwilling, by a revocation, to incur the imputation of having made a fictitious disposal of the lands; and that the grantees, while the well-known intent of the grants was fresh in their remembrance, were slow to repudiate the implied trust by any overt act of ownership."[1] In 1707, more than twenty years after the grant, and after most of those then on the stage had passed away, Major William Whiting, Mr. Nathaniel Hooker, and Mr. Caleb Stanly were appointed to survey this tract of land in conjunction with a committee from Windsor. The same committee, with the addition of Mr. Richard Edwards, were appointed, Jan. 19, 1708, to treat with Mr. John Reade, of Stratford, and other claimants to these lands, to settle the boundaries, and to adopt legal measures, if necessary, in defence of the rights of the two towns. Here the matter seemed to rest for a time; but Nov. 2, 1713, after peace was declared, Captain John Sheldon, Lieutenant Cyprian Nichols, and Mr. Samuel Sedgwick were appointed a committee to take account of the quantity and quality of the lands, and to ascertain the nature of the Indian claims to the territory. Two years later, in 1715, Colonel William Whiting, Ensign John Marsh, and Ensign Thomas Seymor were appointed in conjunction with the Windsor committee to lay out one or two towns in this tract of land; and in pursuance of these directions, in 1717, the town of Litchfield, at first called New Bantam, was laid out. Certain considerable persons in Farmington having obtained by purchase the native's right to a portion of this township, after some negotiation, one sixth part of it was set apart for them, provided that they release and convey to the two towns their claims to the western lands. In May, 1719, the General Assembly confirmed the rights of the settlers of Litchfield; but with evident disapproval of the proceedings of Hartford and Windsor appends the

[1] Boyd's History of Winchester, p. 10.

declaration that the whole tract north of Litchfield and Woodbury "shall lie for the further disposal of the Assembly." This appears to have been something of a check upon the plans of the two towns, and made it necessary for them to go through the form of requesting the assent of the Assembly to their next project, — Major Talcott, Captain Cook, and Ensign Seymor being appointed, Dec. 14, 1719, to ask leave of the Assembly to settle one or more townships on the remainder of the western lands. There is no evidence that any such consent was ever received; but in 1720 Ensign Thomas Seymor and Sergeant James Ensign were appointed to purchase the territory of the natives; and later in the same year it was voted that a list of the inhabitants of the town, purchasers of the western lands, be made, so that every purchaser should receive his proportion. Dec. 19, 1721, Captain John Sheldon was charged with the responsibility of selecting a place for another "plantation." The next year John Seymor, Samuel Catlin, and William Baker, of Hartford, were appointed, with Thomas More and Job Elsworth, of Windsor, "to take a further view of the land in order to settling another town." April 1, 1723, this committee reported the laying out of a town of sixty-seven allotments, and it was voted that the allotments be disposed of at £6 each. The General Assembly was at last aroused, and at its May session ordered the King's attorney for the County of New Haven to arrest the Hartford and Windsor committees, who had the matter in charge. Public feeling ran so high in Hartford County that civil process against the trespassers could not be executed; so the New Haven officials were called upon to act. Hartford responded by appointing Joseph Talcott, Esq., Captain Hezekiah Wyllys, Lieutenant Thomas Seymor, and Mr. James Ensign to appear before the Assembly and explain and defend the proceedings with regard to the lands. They were also to propose a compromise, dividing the lands by a line drawn from the northwest corner of Litchfield north to the Massachusetts line, the colony taking the western division, the eastern to be confirmed to Hartford and Windsor. This was not acceded to; and finally, after a long and careful examination of claims by the committee of the Assembly, in 1726 they proposed that the whole tract of land in question should be equally divided between the colony and the two towns, — the colony to have the western portion and Hartford and Windsor the eastern; also that Litchfield should not come into the division, but should belong to the proprietors. This territory ceded to Hartford and Windsor embraced the present towns of Colebrook, Hartland, Winchester, Barkhamsted, Torrington, New Hartford, and Harwinton, — an estimated area of 291,806 acres, to which should be added the township of Litchfield, covering 35,000 acres more. The Government was probably actuated by an earnest desire to have these valuable lands thrown open for settlement, as could not well be done while this conflict continued; for, although called an equal division, the quantity of land reserved to the colony was only 120,000 acres. Notwithstanding this concession, the compact was not finally ratified until Aug. 30, 1729, when the patent was duly executed, and received the colony's seal. The next year the General Assembly annexed all the western lands belonging to Hartford and Windsor to the County of Hartford. Captain Thomas Seymor and Lieutenant Roger Newberry were appointed in May, 1731, to make

a division of these lands, and Mr. Kimberley made a survey, from which it was calculated that five towns might be laid out eastward of the Housatonic River, four north of Litchfield, and one between Litchfield and the river. The deed dividing the land between the two towns bears date Feb. 11, 1732, and the proprietors of Hartford became the owners of Hartland, Winchester, New Hartford, and the eastern half of Harwinton, while Colebrook, Barkhamsted, Torrington, and the western half of Harwinton were assigned to Windsor. The Assembly passed a law providing that each tax-payer of the two towns, on their lists for 1720, should own a share, in proportion to his list, in one of these new townships, at the rate of more than three acres to the pound of his list. The lands belonging to the colony were sold, and the proceeds were devoted to the support of the schools, this money being divided among the towns then settled, to remain a perpetual fund.

The settlement of Harwinton was vigorously carried on at once, and that of New Hartford a few years later; but the remaining townships were unoccupied, save by a few straggling settlers, before 1750, as until and even after that period the danger of attacks from the Indians was sufficient to deter the people from settling in the wilderness.

In connection with this account of the western lands should be mentioned the "Hartford Riot," as Dr. Benjamin Trumbull, in his "History of Connecticut," represents it, mistakenly, however, as one of the consequences of that long controversy. "Moreover, the character and position of some of the parties implicated gave it an importance which does not usually attach to the doings of a mob. The cause and occasion, however, have been completely lost sight of. . . . More recent writers have adopted Dr. Trumbull's version; and no one, so far as I can discover, has been at the pains of investigating the real causes of this popular outbreak."[1] The following account is condensed from Dr. J. H. Trumbull's article on the subject, which appeared in the "Hartford Evening Press," October, 1860.

Joshua, Sachem of the Niantic Indians, by his will, made in 1676, gave large tracts of land in (what now constitutes) the counties of Windham and Tolland, to certain gentlemen of Hartford, Windsor, and elsewhere, reserving a portion on Willimantic and Hop rivers for his sons. His title to the lands which he so liberally distributed was, to say the least, somewhat questionable. It was not without much hesitation that the will was admitted to probate, and then only on condition that the legatees should "submit the dispose and improvement of the said lands to the General Court's ordering, to make a plantation of." In 1706 the Hartford legatees received a grant of township privileges for Coventry, and in 1715 those of Windsor were authorized to lay out Tolland. Before that date Captain Jeremiah Fitch, of Norwich, had purchased a considerable tract in Coventry, deriving his title by deed from a Windsor settler who had bought from one of the Windsor legatees. A part of his farm was within the tract reserved by Joshua for his sons; and the last survivor, Abimelech, had willed it to Major John Clarke and the Rev. Thomas Buckingham, of Saybrook. Major Clarke brought an action, in May, 1721, against Fitch, in the Superior Court, to recover possession of these lands. Judgment was given for the plaintiff, and execution granted for the costs, amounting to £14 13*s*. Captain Fitch

[1] Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull.

remained obstinate, the execution was returned unsatisfied, and then the captain was committed to prison in Hartford. His neighbors were indignant at this outrage on squatters' rights. There was scarcely a farm in that region over which there were not two or three conflicting titles. They resolved on a demonstration. Oct. 22, 1722, a party from the Hop River country, joined by some from East Windsor, — about fifty in all, — crossed the Hartford ferry, and, marching to the jail, demanded the immediate release of Captain Fitch. The jailer, Thomas Meakins, refused to comply with their demands, and opposed their entrance. But a battering-ram was soon found in a piece of timber lying near by. The door was burst open, the rioters rushed in, carried off Captain Fitch in triumph, and made a general jail-delivery. Colonel William Whiting, the High Sheriff, with such assistance as he could muster, pursued and overtook them at the river-side, and made every exertion to recapture the prisoner. But the rioters, after the interchange of a few blows and some scuffling, in which the Sheriff came off second best, all got safely on board the ferry-boat, and compelled the ferry-man to land them, out of the reach of immediate pursuit, on the eastern side. The General Assembly took immediate measures for the punishment of the offenders, and a special court was ordered to sit in Hartford for this trial, which took place in May, 1723. Fifteen persons were tried and convicted; but Captain Fitch was fully acquitted of all participation in the riot, the court not regarding it as a crime that he walked out of prison with his friends when the doors were opened.

We must now resume the thread of events after the Peace of Utrecht. During the first few years after that event one of the subjects which most concerned the people of Hartford County was the proposed removal of the collegiate school from Saybrook, as they were very desirous that it should be located at Wethersfield or Hartford. The sum of £1,000 was offered to the college if it should be removed to Hartford; and two of the trustees, the Rev. Timothy Woodbridge and the Rev. Thomas Buckingham, favored the plan. Dec. 18, 1716, the town of Hartford voted in favor of this proposal, and one of the reasons mentioned was, that there was little communication between the counties of Hartford and New London and New Haven, "the transporting anything by water being so uncertain." After the Assembly had decided that the college should go to New Haven, the two opposing trustees offered a remonstrance to that body; and having the two junior classes at Wethersfield under tuition, they held a Commencement there, Sept. 12, 1718, — the same day that the like ceremonies were going on in New Haven, — Mr. Woodbridge presenting the class with certificates that they were worthy to be Bachelors of Arts. He who was afterward known as the great divine, Jonathan Edwards, was one of the youths who figured on this occasion. The people of Hartford were so much gratified by Mr. Woodbridge's stout resistance to the removal of the college to New Haven that they elected him, and also the Rev. Thomas Buckingham, of the South Church, his fellow-pastor in Hartford, to represent them in the General Assembly in 1719; but they were not allowed to take their seats.

That year a new State House was built in Hartford, as an equivalent

to the establishment of the college at New Haven. Still, the Wethersfield school was continued, and was a cave of Adullam to which students discontented at New Haven repaired for refuge; but finally the breach was healed. Mr. Woodbridge was chosen rector *pro tempore*, after the removal of Mr. Cutler, in 1722, and presided at the Commencement in New Haven, as he had done five years before at Wethersfield.

In 1723 the peace of the colony was disturbed by threatenings of another Indian war. Massachusetts had become involved in conflict with the Indians of Maine, and called upon Connecticut for assistance. There was also danger that the tribes on the western and northern borders would sympathize with their brethren; and in August, Major Talcott was ordered to ride upon the frontiers, from Hartford to New Milford, at the head of a body of three hundred men, scouts were sent out to range the woods from Simsbury westward to the Housatonic, and the friendly Indians were directed not to go hunting north of the road from Farmington to Woodbury. A Committee of War at Hartford was appointed, consisting of Colonel Matthew Allyn, Esq., Captain Roger Wolcott, Esq., Colonel William Whiting, Captain Aaron Cook, Lieutenant Nathaniel Stanly, and Captain David Goodrich; and fifty men were sent to the advanced posts of Deerfield and Northfield, in Massachusetts. The new settlement at Litchfield suffered from this war, — some of the inhabitants deserting their new homes on account of the alarm caused from fears of Indian attacks, and also perhaps because of the arduous duties of keeping watch and ward, rendered necessary by the fear of the enemy. The western settlements were considered so exposed that thirty-two men were sent from Hartford, Wethersfield, and Farmington to their assistance. In October, 1724, the Assembly passed a law that all persons who had deserted Litchfield should forfeit their lands there, unless they returned within the space of one month after the rising of the Assembly, or sent other settlers as their substitutes. The Committee of War at Hartford was authorized to admit new settlers in the place of such deserters, and to give them the forfeited lands. In May, 1724, Indians having been discovered lurking about Litchfield, a party of thirty-two men was ordered to go from Hartford, Wethersfield, and Farmington to the aid of that town. The sum of £50 was offered for every Indian scalp produced before the Governor and Council or the Committee of War. In the autumn the fears of a surprise were apparently lessened; for the friendly Indians were allowed to hunt as formerly, "provided they wore something white upon their heads, to distinguish them as friends." But in March, 1725, there was another alarm, and the detachment in the towns of Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor, two hundred strong, were ordered to be in readiness to march at the shortest notice. September 17, Captain Cyprian Nichols and a company of fifty men were ordered into Hampshire County, as the Indians were reported to be preparing to attack. The next year peace was restored, and for a period of fourteen years no war with either Frenchman or Indian disturbed the colonists.

The wilderness lying east of the Connecticut River, being less exposed to hostile incursions than the western lands, naturally attracted numerous settlers. The laying out of Coventry and Tolland has already

been mentioned. Stafford was incorporated in 1719, and Bolton, — where many Hartford families were represented, — in 1716.

Hartford County, which then embraced a much larger extent of territory than now, suffered diminution a little later. Windham County was established in 1726; and in 1728 the people of Waterbury, at their own request, were annexed to New Haven County. The townships of Norfolk and Salisbury were sold at auction in Hartford, in May, 1738. New Hartford was settled earlier; but these frontier settlements were less popular, for danger from the savages was by no means at an end, and fortifications were needed for safety.

In 1740 a war with a more distant foe claimed the attention of Connecticut, and in July, Major William Pitkin was appointed to enroll volunteers in Hartford County, and to beat up for recruits for the expedition against the territories of the Catholic King in the West Indies. This was Admiral Vernon's expedition, sent from England to capture Porto Bello and Carthagena. Although successful in capturing Carthagena, an extraordinary sickness attacked the forces, and out of one thousand New Englanders only one hundred lived to return to their homes.

France openly declared war against Great Britain in 1744, having previously assisted Spain secretly in every possible manner. The previous year there appears to have been some alarm with regard to the Indians, as a Committee of War was appointed in Hartford County, consisting of the Deputy Governor, Roger Wolcott, Nathaniel Stanly, Ozias Pitkin, and William Pitkin, Esquires, Captain John Marsh, and Mr. Joseph Buckingham, to send men into the frontier towns and into Hampshire County in case of an invasion.

A great effort was made in 1745 to raise troops for the expedition to Cape Breton, of which William Pepperell was Lieutenant-general, and Roger Wolcott, of Windsor, was second in command, with the rank of Major-general. The popularity of these two commanders induced many of the better sort of people to enlist. Connecticut raised four hundred men, and sent also her sloop, "The Defence," with one hundred men for the sea-service. Great sacrifices and exertions were made by all classes, as the reduction of Louisbourg was believed to be necessary for the peace of New England. The Connecticut forces sailed from New London about the 1st of April, and the General Assembly ordered the 3d of April to be kept as a day of fasting and prayer for the success of the expedition. The object of these prayers was obtained, and Louisbourg capitulated to the prowess of the provincial army, unaided by any British ships or soldiers, after a siege of forty-nine days. After the place was captured it was garrisoned by the New England soldiers, and Connecticut sent, in July, three hundred men to assist in occupying the town.

Meanwhile the Committee of War at Hartford were engaged in providing troops for defence nearer home. A company of sixty men was raised in May, to be employed in garrisoning the line of block-houses erected in Massachusetts between the Connecticut River and the Dutch settlements at Hoosack. The next year, 1746, they built a fort in the northwesterly part of Salisbury.

Encouraged by the success of the Louisbourg expedition, another plan was made for the reduction of Canada, in 1746. Connecticut

furnished one thousand men, — Elisha Williams colonel, Samuel Talcott lieutenant-colonel; but very little was accomplished, although the army was well provided with men and munitions of war.

After the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, signed in 1748, the colonists were able to turn their attention to the arts of peace, though they still suffered annoyances from the Indians, who by no means scrupulously observed the articles of the treaty. Nevertheless the frontier settlements increased rapidly, and by the year 1755 there were many inhabitants in New Hartford, Norfolk, Canaan, and other towns in what is now Litchfield County, that county being established in 1751.

Although Hartford County lost territory by this separation, a partial equivalent for this loss was received by the final cession by Massachusetts of the towns of Suffield and Enfield, in 1752, after a long retention, against the wishes of the inhabitants.

The French as well as the Indians disregarded the provisions of the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and encroached in many places on the northern and western frontiers. Their design was to hem the English in and confine them to the Atlantic seaboard. But the colonists, resenting thoroughly this attempt to restrict their advance into the rich and fertile country beyond the Alleghanies, resolved that this frontier bristling with savage hostility should be removed, at whatever expense of blood and treasure. The English government promised assistance, and advised the colonists to unite in defence against this common enemy. In accordance with this recommendation a convention of the governors and principal gentlemen of the colonies met at Albany in 1754. Connecticut was represented by the Hon. William Pitkin, Roger Wolcott, Jr., and Elisha Williams, Esq., all of Hartford County. The next year war was openly declared between France and England. One thousand men were raised by Connecticut for Governor Shirley's expedition against Crown Point, and the Committee of War in Hartford County were empowered to assist Massachusetts in building a fort between Fort Massachusetts (now Williamstown) and the Hudson River. After this time the field of hostilities was so far removed from the borders of Connecticut that Hartford County was no longer specially called upon to assist in the defence of Hampshire County; but she furnished her full share of the men who fought at Crown Point and Ticonderoga. This long and arduous war, lasting seven years, was a heavy strain upon the resources of Connecticut. The treasury being almost exhausted in 1757, in order to raise £1000 a public lottery was opened in Hartford, and Colonel Thomas Welles, of Glastonbury, Colonel Samuel Talcott, and Mr. Richard Edwards were the managers.

While the colonies were recovering from the effects of this long and costly war, the government in England was preparing the oppressive and annoying Stamp Act. When the colonies became aware of the proposed measure, they used all possible means to avert it. Jared Ingersoll, the agent sent to London by Connecticut, finally accepted the office of stamp-master for the colony. When he returned, he experienced great difficulties in executing his duties, and on the road to Hartford he was encountered by the Sons of Liberty near Wethersfield, who escorted him, five hundred strong, into that town, and then insisted on his resigning the office. With considerable

unwillingness he submitted to the mandates of the crowd, who then took him to Hartford, where the Sons of Liberty formed a semicircle round the court-house. The stamp-master was stationed in a conspicuous place, and compelled to read his recantation aloud, in the hearing of the Assembly and the presence of the people. In 1766 the Stamp Act was repealed, to the great joy of the colonies; but the policy of the English government was not changed. The taxes imposed on imported articles led to the formation of non-importing associations in nearly all the colonies. Some of the New York merchants did not keep this agreement; and Sept. 13, 1770, a convention of merchants and landholders from all the towns in the colony met at New Haven to consider these matters, and also to provide for the growth of home manufactures.

The general dissatisfaction and discontent increased, the proceedings of the British ministry being ill calculated to allay the indignation felt in all the colonies. The Boston Port Bill raised a spirit of resistance everywhere; and Connecticut, so closely connected with Massachusetts by ties of blood, friendship, and interest, sympathized most keenly with the distressed inhabitants of Boston and Charlestown.

In Farmington the Act of Parliament was burnt by the common hangman in the presence of a large assemblage of people. June 23, 1774, a meeting was held at Glastonbury, Colonel Elizur Talcott chairman; spirited resolutions were passed, and a committee appointed to receive contributions for the people of Boston; and similar measures were taken in other towns.

Sept. 15, 1774, a convention was held at Hartford, composed of delegates from most of the towns in the eastern and central, and a number from the western section of Connecticut. Many strong resolutions were adopted in favor of the Non-Consumption Agreement being entered into by the consumers of British goods. Tea was the article of commerce most disapproved of; and after the Continental Congress had prohibited the purchase and consumption of it, those who used it had to do so by stealth, sentinels being posted at the windows to watch if neighbors or strangers were coming. March 23, 1775, Solomon Cowles, of Farmington, and Martha his wife, having been convicted of partaking of that "detestable and obnoxious vegetable called East India tea," and of having allowed it to be used in their house, were obliged to sign a public confession of their errors, which was printed in the "Connecticut Courant," and to promise that they would in the future conform themselves strictly to the prohibition of Congress. And this is only one example out of many cases.

When the farmers at Lexington "fired the shot heard round the world," Connecticut sprang to arms. Hastily formed companies started at once from the following towns in Hartford County: from Hartford, four companies, under Captains Jonathan Welles, Timothy Cheney, Abraham Sedgwick, and George Pitkin; East Windsor, four companies, under Captains Charles Ellsworth, Matthew Grant, Lemuel Stoughton, and Amasa Loomis; from Simsbury, two companies, under Captains Amos Wilcox and Zachariah Gillet; from Bolton, two companies, under Captains Ezekiel Olcott and Thomas Pitkin; from Wethersfield, one, under Captain John Chester; from Enfield, one, under Captain Nathaniel Terry; from Glastonbury, one, under Captain Elizur Hubbard; from

Windsor, one, under Captain Nathaniel Hayden; and one from Suffield, under Captain Elihu Kent.

The surprise of Fort Ticonderoga was planned in Hartford, mostly by Hartford County men, who borrowed money from the colonial treasury to defray the expense, giving their individual obligations with security. These persons were Samuel Wyllys, Samuel Holden Parsons, Silas Deane, Samuel Bishop, Jr., William Williams, Thomas Mumford, Adam Babcock, Joshua Porter, Jesse Root, Ezekiel Williams, and Charles Webb. Their proceedings were carried on ostensibly without the knowledge of the Assembly, then in session, and a committee was appointed to complete the arrangements for this daring project. This committee selected sixteen men from Connecticut, the following being Hartford County men: Epaphras Bull, William Nichols, Elijah Babcock, Captain John Bigelow, Bernard Romans, Ashbel Welles, of Hartford; Captain Elisha Phelps and Noah Phelps, of Simsbury. This party went to Pittsfield, where Colonel James Easton, of that town, a native of Hartford, joined them with forty men from Berkshire County. At Bennington they were reinforced by one hundred men, and Colonel Ethan Allen took command of the expedition. The result of the attack is well known, but the initiative taken by Connecticut has not always been recognized. At the same time that Ticonderoga was taken, was captured also Major Skene, of Skenesborough, a prominent loyalist, with several members of his family. They were sent to Hartford with Captain Delaplace, the commander at Ticonderoga, and other officers. The remaining prisoners, forty-seven in number, came later, under the escort of Mr. Epaphras Bull. The elder Major Skene, or Governor Skene, as he was called, was also sent to Hartford by the Continental Congress. He and his son left Hartford, without liberty, July 25, but were easily found at Middletown. On their return they were removed to a "very commodious and pleasantly situated house in the West Society," Mrs. Hooker's,[1] and apparently lived there in a very comfortable manner, Major French being quartered there also. Their conduct, however, did not always please the people of the West Division, and they narrowly escaped a coat of tar and feathers.

The prisoners taken at St. John's, in Canada, in 1775, were quartered in Wethersfield, on their parole of honor not to depart from the town.

In 1775, Colonel Erastus Wolcott, Samuel Wadsworth, Ezekiel Williams, Epaphras Bull, Henry Allyn, Colonel Fisher Gay, Colonel Matthew Talcott, Colonel James Wadsworth, Jonathan Welles, Ebenezer White, and Colonel J. Humphrey were appointed a committee to provide for the prisoners of war in Hartford.

During the early years of the Revolution many prisoners of importance were sent to Hartford and its vicinity for safe-keeping. A town so far inland was in little danger of being surprised by the British forces, and the people were so ardent in the cause of independence that they could be relied upon to keep strict guard over the captives. Governor Franklin, of New Jersey, was for a time in a house in South Windsor. Mayor Matthews, of New York, was brought to Hartford,

[1] This house is now standing on the hill in Elmwood, at the junction of the New Britain and Newington roads, and was long known as the Mills place. Anecdotes relating to the stay of the British officers are still related by descendants of families residing in the vicinity.

but obtained liberty to stay at Litchfield, in charge of Captain Moses Seymour. Other gentlemen from New York made the journey to Hartford for being suspected of entertaining sentiments unfriendly to the American cause. The mayor of Albany, the postmaster, and the clerk of that county also came hither on a compulsory visit.

Epaphras Bull, of Hartford, was appointed in 1776 commissary of the prisoners of war in this State, to observe all the orders of the General Assembly and the Continental Congress, and to make monthly returns of the condition of said prisoners to the board of war appointed by Congress.

In 1777, prisoners taken at Princeton and on Long Island were brought here, among them several Hessian officers; and later a number of Burgoyne's soldiers, Colonel Spade, the Hessian, being one.

The journal of Major Christopher French, H. B. M., Twenty-second Regiment, published in the "Connecticut Historical Society's Collections," vol. i., gives a lively representation of the manner in which the prisoners were kept, although occasional brief items in the columns of the "Connecticut Courant" present the other side of the picture. The fact that the officers, at least, were allowed to go to Middletown on Sundays, where the Rev. Mr. Jarvis officiated after the manner of the Church of England, shows that they were allowed considerable liberty for a space of time. Major French and Ensign Moland escaped from the jail in Hartford, with the assistance of the Rev. Roger Viets, the Episcopal minister in Simsbury, who secreted them. Mr. Viets was severely punished for this offence, and for holding a traitorous correspondence with the enemy.

Many tories from other parts of the State were incarcerated at Simsbury in the copper-mines, better known as Newgate. Toward the end of the war Congress entered into negotiations with the State of Connecticut for the use of the mines as a prison "for the reception of British prisoners of war;" but the peace put an end to the need of any such arrangement.

March 27, 1776, the committees of inspection of fifteen towns in Hartford County met at the State House to establish the prices of West India goods, so that the merchants should not take advantage of the scarcity,—West India rum to be sold at 3*s.* 9*d.* per gallon; molasses, 2*s.* per gallon; coffee, 10*d.* per pound, etc.

When the Connecticut militia was organized into regiments in 1739, a number of the companies in Hartford County formed the First Regiment. At the beginning of the Revolution the First Regiment, Colonel Wyllys's, was formed of companies from Hartford (west side of the river), Windsor, Suffield, and Wintonbury. The Sixth Regiment, Colonel Belden, consisted of troops from Wethersfield and Glastonbury. The Fifteenth Regiment was composed of Farmington men, under the command of Colonel Hooker. The companies from East Windsor, Enfield, Bolton, and Hartford (east side of the river) formed the Nineteenth Regiment. Hebron and Marlborough men were in the Twelfth Regiment, and Simsbury men in the Eighteenth. The Twenty-third Regiment was drawn from Middletown and Chatham. In the autumn of 1776 another organization of the militia took place. Six battalions were despatched to New York, and the Second, under command of Colonel Fisher Gay, of Farmington, and the Sixth, under Colonel John Chester

of Wethersfield, were largely composed of Hartford County men. The campaign of 1776, in and about New York, called into active service nearly all the Connecticut militia. The regiments on the west side of the Connecticut, and two from the east side, marched to New York under Oliver Wolcott as Brigadier-general, and at the same time the militia in the eastern part of the State was called to New London, and Suffolk, Long Island.

During the succeeding years of the war many such calls were made upon the citizens of Connecticut, when the alarm was raised that the British troops were about to attack some exposed point on our borders, as at Norwalk, Danbury, and New London.

Many privateers were despatched from Connecticut ports to prey upon the English merchant vessels, those trading with the West Indies, and others bringing supplies to the army, offering a rich and tempting prey. Advertisements frequently appeared in the "Connecticut Courant," that a sloop was lying off Rocky Hill, waiting for "gentlemen volunteers," who were besought to take this easy means of making their fortunes. Captain Gideon Olmsted, of East Hartford, was a very prominent leader in these enterprises, and distinguished himself by his bravery and daring.

April 30, 1783, a formal celebration of the news of the signing of the Treaty of Paris was held in Hartford. The people hailed with joy the successful termination of the long and arduous struggle for independence, and gladly laid aside their weapons to practise the arts of peace.

It would seem in order now to say a few words about the government of the County, and Mr. C. J. Hoadly, State Librarian, has kindly furnished the following notes on the subject: —

"An executive officer for the courts was of course necessary from the beginning, but he is first mentioned in our records by his title of Marshal, under date of June 15, 1659. The earliest law for appointing county marshals appears in the revision of our statutes printed in 1673, which gave that power to the county courts. During the interruption of the colony government by Andros, 1687–1689, sheriffs were appointed for the four counties by the Governor and Council; but on the re-assumption of the Charter the former order prevailed. At the May session of the General Court, 1698, it was ordered and enacted that the marshal of the colony should be called the High Sheriff, and the county marshal in like manner the county sheriff. The powers of the sheriff were enlarged by an act passed in May, 1724, and the appointment was vested in the Governor and Council; the official term, as before, was at the pleasure of the appointing power. By the Constitution of 1818 the appointment was given to the General Assembly, and the official term was fixed at three years, removable by said Assembly. By a constitutional amendment adopted in 1838 a sheriff for each county was to be chosen by the electors residing therein, the term remaining as before. Formerly, and within the memory of some now living, the sheriff while in the execution of his official duty wore a sword, and at all public processions he was the marshal. Another duty

he performed was to walk before the Governor, bareheaded, carrying a drawn sword, when his Excellency proceeded to and from his lodging to the General Assembly."

The office of County Commissioner came into existence in 1838, when the General Assembly passed a law appointing two county commissioners annually, who, with the judge of the county court, were to form a county court.[1] In 1841 the number of commissioners was increased to three, and they are now appointed, one each year, by the General Assembly, for the term of three years each. The members of the legislature for Hartford County, in caucus, nominate the Commissioner to be elected, and he is then voted for by the General Assembly, and generally the action of the caucus is indorsed. The county taxes are laid by the representatives from Hartford County. The commissioners have charge of the county property, and are given powers in relation to the removal of deputy sheriffs, the county taxes, and licenses, and they appoint the county treasurer.

The county jail is perhaps the most important institution under their care. The site of the first jail, built in 1641, was on the north side of State Street, covering probably the present Market Street and the lot just west of it. For over one hundred years the jail stood on this spot; but in 1754 William Pitkin, Thomas Welles, Jabez Hamlin, and Joseph Buckingham, in behalf of the county, sold the largest portion of the "Prison land" to John Lawrence, and "the whole body of said old Prison and prison house, with all the materials and appurtenances thereof," to Daniel Edwards. The workhouse had been placed, about 1727, on the highway now Pearl Street, and the jail was removed to the same location. A deed dated in 1771 calls Pearl Street "the highway that leads from the Court House to the County Gaol;" and in 1774 sundry prisoners for debt petitioned the General Assembly that the jail limits might be enlarged as far east as the Court House, representing that they "labor under many Inconveniences, hardships, and disadvantages . . . By Reason that the Gaol is in so retired and back part of the Town, so seldom frequented by any Inhabitants of the Town," etc. A new jail building was erected on the same lot, the present corner of Trumbull and Pearl streets, in 1793, and was occupied for that purpose until June, 1837.[2] In 1835 a lot at the lower end of Pearl Street was bought of William H. Imlay, and a new building erected the following year, which was occupied until 1874. Land was bought on Seyms Street in 1873, at a cost of $35,582, and before the end of 1874 the new building was completed and occupied. The cost of the new jail was $175,898; entire cost of land and building, $211,481.22. The old lot on Pearl Street, near the river, was not sold until January, 1882, when it was bought by the Ætna Life Insurance Company for $23,000. In connection with the jail on this lot may be mentioned an interesting historical incident, — the detention there and trial of the "Amistad" captives, an occurrence which aroused great interest among the Antislavery agitators in the country. June 27, 1839, the schooner "L'Amistad" left Havana for Puerto Principe, with a cargo of slaves

[1] The county court was abolished in 1856. See page 110.

[2] Occupied later by the well-known printers and publishers, Case, Tiffany, & Co., until it was pulled down to make way for the present building of the Case, Lockwood, & Brainard Company.

fresh from Africa. These slaves at the first opportunity rose in revolt and killed the whites, except two, whom they reserved to navigate the vessel to Africa. The two white men gradually altered the ship's course, so that in August she was off Long Island, and the negroes landed on the beach at Culloden Point, near Montauk. Here they were seized by the United States brig "Washington," Aug. 26, 1839, and brought to New London. M. Calderon, the Spanish minister, in the absence of an extradition treaty, asked the surrender of the ship and cargo as an act of international comity, and President Van Buren, supported by the advice of the attorney-general, determined to grant the request. On the 14th of September the fifty-three negroes were brought to Hartford to await their trial before the district court of the United States for the district of Connecticut. Seth P. Staples, an ardent Abolitionist, Theodore Sedgwick, Jr., of New York, and Roger S. Baldwin, of New Haven, were counsel for the negroes, and gained a verdict in the district court. In November they were remanded to New Haven, the district attorney having appealed the case to the circuit court. The Administration was so confident of the result, that a United States vessel was ordered to New Haven to convey the blacks to Cuba; but the case was carried to the Supreme Court, which gave final judgment, March 9, 1841, that the negroes having been kidnapped from a foreign country were not bound by treaties with Spain, but were free men. They were taken to Farmington, where much attention was paid them and instruction given them, and they were finally returned to their own country.

A very important edifice, built for the county uses, is the handsome County Building[1] on Trumbull Street, opposite the foot of Pratt Street, begun in the spring of 1882, and completed January, 1885. The land was bought of Dr. G. B. Hawley and the Hon. Marshall Jewell at a cost of $51,725, and the whole building and lot cost, in round numbers, $260,000.

The "Temporary Home for Dependent and Neglected Children," established in 1883, is under the care of the County Commissioners. This Home was first opened in Bloomfield, but was removed in November, 1885, to East Hartford, where the house known as the "Deming place," on Burnside Avenue, has been rented for three years, with the privilege of two more.

Mary K. Talcott.

[1] See page 111.

CHAPTER V.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

BY JOHN C. KINNEY.

THE wave of patriotic wrath which like a cyclone swept through the Nation in the spring of 1861, in response to the first guns of the Great Rebellion, penetrated no more loyal region than the towns and villages of Hartford County. The heart of Connecticut throbbed as strongly and as warmly as that of Massachusetts, although with the inefficient militia system then prevailing in this State the response to the Nation's call for help was less prompt than that of our sister Commonwealth. It was, however, only a delay of a few days until, from the swarming thousands of volunteers from every corner of the State, three regiments of ardent men could be organized, uniformed, armed, and given a little rudimentary instruction.

So far as the popular enthusiasm in the work was concerned, the story of one town is the story of nearly all, the outward demonstrations varying in degree with the size of the town. Everywhere the news of the shots at Sumter came as an electric shock, bringing to the hitherto incredulous the unwelcome assurance that the Union could be preserved only by the shedding of blood. Everywhere the first shock was followed by such a demonstration of love and devotion to the Union as the Nation had never witnessed or dreamed of. Party lines were lost sight of; the stars and stripes blazed forth on every hill-top, from every farm-house and church-spire; pulpits were made more sacred by being covered with its folds. The patriotic enthusiasm was contagious, and for a time at least the few who were out of sympathy wisely kept out of sight. Few then doubted the righteousness of the cause or its speedy triumph; and doubtless it was the impulse given to loyal sentiment at this time that had much to do in arousing the feeling which would tolerate no compromise that involved a disruption of the Union.

In New Britain a great war-meeting was held on the evening of "Battle Sunday," — the first Sunday after Sumter was fired upon. Resolutions to support the Government were unanimously passed; a list of volunteers was begun, headed by Frank Stanley (afterward shot dead at Irish Bend, Louisiana); and V. B. Chamberlain,[1] a young lawyer, and afterward a gallant soldier, presented to the audience, accompanied by a thrilling speech, a handsome portrait of Major Anderson, the Sumter hero, encircled with a laurel-wreath prepared by a New Britain lady. The vast assemblage rose to its feet with the wildest demonstrations of patriotic devotion, presenting such a scene as the little city had never before witnessed on a Sunday evening or any other evening. This was the first regular war-meeting held in the county,

[1] Afterward captain of the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers; captured inside Fort Wagner at the first assault on it; at present (1885–1886) treasurer of the State.

although nearly every church service in the State on that never-to-be-forgotten Sunday might with propriety be called a war-meeting.

It was not until the next day that the President's call for seventy-five thousand three months' volunteers was received, under which the quota for Connecticut was a single regiment. How the call was responded to the present generation will never forget. In four days the First Regiment was in camp at New Haven, the Second was ready within a week, the Third was in camp in Hartford in two weeks, and within three weeks Governor Buckingham had been tendered the services of fifty-four companies. The First Regiment contained three companies from Hartford, in each of which there were men from other towns in the county. The anxiety to get into the ranks then was as great as it was to keep out of them two or three years later. Men came from miles away to beg the privilege of enlisting, some of them being credited to the places of enlistment instead of to the towns where they resided. On this account, and because the town records as a rule are exceedingly incomplete, it is not possible to give to each town all the credit that is its due, either for men furnished or for money expended.

But what tested and proved the patriotism of the people was not the impulsive springing to arms in April, 1861, when many thought a three months' campaign in Virginia would end the war, but the subsequent facing reverses and disappointments, and meeting the repeated calls for men and money during the sad four years which followed. The men who, immediately after Bull Run, enlisted for three years or the war, were chiefly men who had counted the cost; and so it may be said of the great mass of all the subsequent enlistments. The only men of whom the county or the State had reason to feel ashamed were the professional bounty-jumpers, who during the last year or so were hired as substitutes by men who stayed at home and voted town-taxes to pay for their exemption. Many such names of deserters are found on the rolls under the head of recruits; and it is remarked with satisfaction by the Adjutant-General of the State at the close of the war, that these men were not natives of the State.

The population of Hartford County by the census of 1860 was 89,962, and that of New Haven County, 97,345. The quota of Hartford County under the various calls, and estimating on the basis of the three years' standard, was 9,594. The number of men actually furnished from the county, not including the three months' men, was 11,791, or, reduced to the three years' standard, 10,632, — a surplus of 1,038 three years' men, or more than one full regiment. In this estimate no account is made of the 536 three months' men sent from the county in response to the first call for help, and before any quotas were assigned. These make a total of 12,327 men enlisted from the county, or nearly one quarter the entire number furnished by the State. And in this statement no record is made of the many from the county who served in the navy, or who for various reasons enlisted elsewhere, and were not credited to their homes.

To compare the record of the county with the remainder of the State, it must be remembered that the total quota of the State under all the calls was 41,483 three years' men, and that the State actually furnished the equivalent of 48,181 three years' men. Had the remainder of the State contributed men in the same ratio to population

that Hartford County did, the number of three years' men sent into the field would have been over 53,300, or more than 5,000 in excess of the number actually furnished.

The following table gives the number of men furnished by each town so far as the official records show: —

	Three months Volunteers.	Quotas.				Men furnished.				
		Nine months.	Nine months equivalent in three years.	Three years.	Total three years.	Nine months.	Three years equivalent.	Three years.	Total.	Surplus over Quota.
Hartford . .	321	520	130	3,778	3,908	598	150	3,897	4,047	139
Avon . . .	0	16	4	79	83	18	4	95	99	16
Berlin . . .	5	33	8	199	207	14	4	239	243	36
Bloomfield . .	1	31	8	135	143	46	11	145	156	13
Bristol . . .	0	67	17	311	328	50	13	371	384	56
Burlington .	0	15	4	115	119	13	3	116	119	0
Canton . . .	21	43	11	238	249	50	12	284	296	47
East Hartford	1	50	12	294	306	40	10	304	314	8
East Granby .	0	16	4	74	78	24	6	87	93	15
East Windsor	11	47	12	262	274	68	17	283	300	26
Enfield . . .	19	66	16	321	337	80	20	425	445	108
Farmington .	11	56	14	298	312	54	14	346	360	48
Glastonbury .	3	58	15	293	308	67	17	344	361	53
Granby . . .	2	34	8	142	150	6	1	187	188	38
Hartland . .	0	16	4	77	81	27	7	82	89	8
Manchester .	12	47	12	253	265	11	3	318	321	56
Marlborough .	0	10	2	54	56	1	0	89	89	33
New Britain .	60	97	24	516	540	5	1	644	645	105
Rocky Hill .	8	19	5	99	104	19	5	107	112	8
Simsbury . .	14	33	8	194	202	25	6	253	259	57
Southington .	6	59	15	314	329	19	5	368	373	44
South Windsor	2	24	6	143	149	27	7	161	168	19
Suffield . . .	4	59	15	317	332	75	19	365	384	52
West Hartford	7	29	7	143	150	45	11	153	164	14
Wethersfield .	6	41	10	218	228	57	14	236	250	22
Windsor . .	2	46	12	187	199	71	18	184	202	3
Windsor Locks	20	34	9	148	157	36	9	162	171	14
Totals . .	536	1,566	392	9,202	9,594	1,546	387	10,245	10,632	1,038

Hartford alone furnished one tenth of the three months' troops from Connecticut, and about one twelfth of the three years' and other soldiers. Although the State at that time retained its two capitals, Hartford was the seat of the government when the war began, as it was during the most eventful two years,—1863 and 1865. Here Governor Buckingham made his headquarters when the first call for help came from Washington; and here he found a hearty patriotic support during all the dark days of the terrible struggle. Within five days from the firing of the first gun at Sumter the bankers of Hartford tendered to the governor a loan of half a million dollars, and nearly three hundred men had volunteered for the service.

The first Hartford company was started, April 17, by Joseph R. Hawley, Albert W. Drake, and Joseph Perkins, in the office of the "Evening Press," of which Hawley was editor. Before sundown a minimum had enlisted, and at a great war-meeting held in the evening

the company was filled. George S. Burnham, Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Regiment Connecticut Militia, was chosen captain; Hawley, first lieutenant; and Drake, second lieutenant.[1] Before going into camp Captain Burnham was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and Hawley became captain, and so continued during the three months' campaign.

From this time until the close of the war Hartford was busy in the work of furnishing men and supplies.

Of the thirty-five regiments or batteries sent into the field by Connecticut, fifteen rendezvoused in Hartford. To the list of generals, active or brevet, Hartford County furnished the names of Hawley, Tyler, Stedman, Whittaker, Ellis, and Otis. On the death-roll there are the names of hundreds buried in Hartford, while scores sleep in unknown graves or on Southern battle-fields. The limits of a single paper will suffice to give only the briefest mention.

The following regiments rendezvoused in Hartford, and started thence to the field: the Third, Fourth, Fifth, Eighth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Fourteenth, Sixteenth, Twenty-second, and Twenty-fifth. The regiments commanded by Hartford County men were as follows: —

First Infantry. — Colonel George S. Burnham, of Hartford (succeeding Colonel Daniel Tyler).

First Cavalry Squadron. — Major William H. Mallory, of Hartford.

First Heavy Artillery. — Colonel Levi Woodhouse, from May to August, 1861; Colonel Robert O. Tyler, of Hartford, to Jan. 19, 1863.

Fifth Infantry. — Colonel George D. Chapman, of Hartford.

Seventh Infantry. — Colonel Joseph R. Hawley, Hartford (succeeding Colonel Alfred H. Terry[2]); Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel C. Rodman.[3]

Tenth Infantry. — Colonel Albert W. Drake,[4] South Windsor (died in service); Colonel John L. Otis, Manchester (brevet brigadier-general).

Eleventh Infantry. — Colonel Griffin A. Stedman,[5] Hartford (promoted to brigadier-general; killed in action).

[1] Hawley became brevet major-general; Drake died in service as colonel of the Tenth Connecticut Volunteers; and Perkins, who enlisted as a private, was afterward colonel of a United States colored regiment.

[2] Colonel Terry (now Major-General Terry of the Regular Army), although a resident of New Haven, is a Hartford man by birth and long descent, tracing his ancestry through Major Nathaniel Terry, fourth Mayor of Hartford, to Dr. Thomas Hooker and others of the first settlers.

[3] Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel C. Rodman (Seventh) was a native of New Hampshire, but a long-time resident of Hartford. He was one of the earliest volunteers of the State, going into the service as lieutenant of Company B, First Regiment, three months' troops. Returning from Bull Run, he recruited a company for the Seventh, of which he later became major and lieutenant-colonel. When the first assault at Fort Wagner was decided upon, Rodman was selected to lead, being given four companies of his regiment as a storming column. A brilliant charge was made, but the support failed, and Rodman was terribly wounded. Two ribs were crushed by a fragment of shell, and a rifle-ball shattered his left leg. It was at first supposed that his injuries were fatal; but he had a strong constitution, and after three months absence he again took the field. Before leaving Hartford he was presented an elegant sword by the leading citizens. He never regained his full health, and his death, which occurred Oct. 9, 1881, was caused by the injury to his lungs, and was preceded by years of pain. After the war he was for several years pension-agent for the State. He was a man of strong character and greatly beloved by his old comrades.

[4] Albert Waldo Drake, born in South Windsor in 1834, was graduated at Yale; with Joseph R. Hawley he raised the first volunteer company in the State, and served during the three months' campaign; he assisted in raising the Tenth Connecticut Volunteers, and went to the field as lieutenant-colonel, being advanced to the chief command on the death of Colonel Russell, Feb. 8, 1862. Drake died of quick consumption June 5, 1862, aged twenty-eight.

[5] Brigadier-General Griffin A. Stedman was born in Hartford, Jan. 6, 1838; he was graduated at Trinity College in 1859, and after reading law for a year entered the office of Mr. S. H.

Twelfth Infantry. — Colonel Henry C. Deming,[1] Hartford.

Fourteenth Infantry. — Colonel Theodore G. Ellis, Hartford (brevet brigadier-general); Lieutenant-Colonel S. A. Moore, New Britain.

Sixteenth Infantry. — Colonel Frank Beach, Hartford; Lieutenant-Colonel Frank W. Cheney, Manchester; Lieutenant-Colonel John H. Burnham, Hartford.

Twentieth Infantry. — Colonel Samuel Ross, Hartford.

Twenty-second Infantry. — Colonel George S. Burnham, Hartford.

Twenty-fifth Infantry. — Colonel George P. Bissell, Hartford; Major Thomas McManus, Hartford.

Thirtieth Infantry (colored). — Colonel Henry C. Ward, Hartford.

The Fourth Regiment was changed into the First Heavy Artillery, — one of the most noted artillery regiments in the Army of the Potomac.

The names of many Hartford and Hartford County citizens noted for their patriotism suggest themselves, — those who did noble service in the field, and those, equally patriotic, who could not go to the front, but by their contributions and by their energy did no less valuable work at home. No city of its size in the Union can point to a more honorable record.

The women of Hartford County were among the very first to organize for the care of sick and wounded soldiers. The firing upon Fort Sumter was the signal for commencing preparations for the impending struggle, — at first by a few ladies, who met in private parlors, rolling bandages and making lint for the wounded. This soon led to more extended efforts, which finally resulted in the formation of the Hart-

Perkins, of Philadelphia. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in the Washington Grays, of Philadelphia, but came to Hartford, where the Fifth Regiment was forming, raised a company, and went into the field as captain of Company I. He manifested so much ability as a soldier that when the Eleventh Regiment was raised he was appointed its major. At Antietam, after Colonel H. W. Kingsbury was killed, he led the regiment in the famous assault upon the Stone Bridge, which Burnside carried and held. He was severely wounded during the battle, and was promoted to be colonel. He commanded the Eleventh from this time until the beginning of General Grant's advance upon Richmond, when he was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade, Second Division of the Eighteenth Army Corps. He gained a high reputation for coolness, intrepidity, and military skill, and on the recommendation of all his superior officers was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, his commission being on its way when on the evening of Aug. 5, 1864, in front of Petersburg, Virginia, he was mortally wounded by a random shot. He died the next morning. General Ames, by whose side he was standing when he received his death-wound, in announcing the event to General Ord, said the country had lost one of the finest soldiers in the army. He fell at the early age of twenty-six years, having won his way to high rank and having exhibited qualities which gave promise of a glorious and useful career. From Ball's Bluff with the Fifth, through all the battles of the Eleventh, at Newbern, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Suffolk, Drury's Bluff, and Cold Harbor, up to the last contest before Petersburg, he was foremost in battle, disposing our lines, heading our charges, careful of his men, prodigal of his own life, always brave, always cool. He lived and died nobly, without fear and without reproach. Well-bred, highly cultured, rich, with brilliant intellectual gifts, and with a life of elegant ease at his command, he gave all to his country, and accepted the result without a murmur.

[1] The Hon. Henry C. Deming was graduated at Yale College in 1836, and before the war was a prominent lawyer of Hartford, and had served in both branches of the legislature, being Speaker of the House in the session of 1861. For six years he was mayor of Hartford. In the fall of 1861 he was appointed Colonel of the Twelfth Connecticut Volunteers, and with his regiment went with General Butler's expedition against New Orleans. After the capture of the city he was appointed mayor, which position he held until February, 1863, when he resigned, returned home, and was elected to the Thirty-eighth Congress. He served for two terms. Afterward he was Collector of Internal Revenue for the State. He excelled as an orator. He died in 1872.

ford Soldiers' Aid Association, for the care of "Connecticut soldiers." When some months afterward the United States Sanitary Commission was organized, this Aid Association was well established and prepared to contribute valuable supplies to that admirable agency. The energy and industry of the women were nobly supplemented and sustained by the unbounded liberality of moneyed men. As a financial centre the city furnished money and materials, which were prepared for the needle by the Hartford women, and made up by societies in all the neighboring towns and far beyond the limits of the county. Valuable donations of supplies poured in from town and country, and it was remarked that every housewife gave of her very best. No inferior material was allowed to be used, and wherever the hospital clothing and other comforts bearing the stamp of this Soldiers' Aid Association found its way, they were remarked for their unrivalled excellence. From regimental surgeons and chaplains by whom they were received, from hospitals both temporary and permanent, and even from Southern prisons, came most grateful acknowledgments of the comfort afforded by these varied appliances for the sick and wounded. The talent of the younger ladies was devoted to the arranging of dramatic and other entertainments given for the purpose of replenishing the treasury; and the most brilliant series of tableaux ever exhibited in this county were a memorable example of the success attending these efforts. The two ladies who were at the head of these relief organizations were Mrs. John Olmstead and Mrs. S. S. Cowen.

The work of the Soldiers' Aid Association was carried on with unabated energy and interest until the close of the war, and during its existence more than thirty thousand dollars in cash, and even a larger amount in other contributions, was received and distributed. Retaining its independent organization to the last, it was able to assist by its contributions both sanitary and Christian associations, and also to respond to constant calls from Connecticut regiments. The record of donations of money is now placed in the safe-keeping of the Connecticut Historical Society, where the names and benefactions of the patriotic men and women of that day are duly recorded. Of those noble women who gave their time and energies as well as their prayers and tears to this beneficent work, few now survive; and to them and to their representatives was committed, by the courtesy of General Hawley, the sacred charge of preparing for removal to the Capitol the battle-flags which constitute one of the choicest possessions of the State.

At a special town-meeting in Hartford, July 19, 1862, the sum of one hundred thousand dollars was appropriated for the purpose of promoting enlistments and granting aid to the families of enlisted men. The following committee was appointed to supervise the expenditures under this appropriation: William J. Hamersley, Allyn S. Stillman, Calvin Day, Charles Cheney, John C. Palmer, A. S. Beckwith, Charles T. Hillyer, E. H. Owen, James G. Batterson, N. M. Waterman, Frank Howard, William H. Green, A. E. Burr, James B. Powell, David Clark, John T. McManus, Sidney A. Ensign, William M. Charter, Hawley Kellogg, Horace Ensworth, Henry Selling, John McGoodin, Horace Lord, Joseph Pratt, and James White. This was known as the War Committee. This same meeting adopted the following vote: —

"*Resolved,* That no efforts on the part of this Government should be spared to preserve the union of the States, and to put down the atrocious rebellion; and, further, that we will never submit to any foreign intervention. Republicanism does not need the nursing care of monarchs and emperors."

Upon application of Caleb Clapp and ninety-five others, a special meeting was held, Sept. 17, 1862, for the purpose of considering the propriety of providing support for the families of drafted men, and also of paying bounties to such men. The meeting adjourned without action, the moderator (Allyn S. Stillman) stating that legal advice had been given that no appropriation could be made for drafted men at the meeting.

A special meeting was held, Sept. 18, 1862, upon application of James Goodwin and twenty-five other electors, at which the Hon. William J. Hamersley presided, and the following preamble and resolutions were adopted after an animated discussion: —

"*Whereas,* The Committee of Citizens of Hartford appointed at a town-meeting held on the 19th day of July, 1862, did, at a regular meeting of said committee, held on Tuesday evening, Sept. 16, 1862, unanimously pass the following resolution:

"'Voted, That the sum of one hundred dollars each be paid to such citizens of this town as have recently been drafted, and that the same provision be made for the family as has already been made for the families of the nine months' volunteers; it being understood, however, that the benefits of this appropriation are not to extend to those who serve as substitutes, or to those who are detailed for service in workshops or manufactories, or who may be excused from service as soldiers by competent authority: Voted, That the foregoing appropriations shall not be paid until the principal or his substitute shall have been regularly sworn and mustered into the United States service.' And whereas this meeting does approve said action on the part of said committee, 'Voted, That this meeting do endorse and ratify said votes, and do hereby authorize and empower said committee (known as the War Committee) to make such appropriations as are contemplated by said votes, and in accordance with the provisions thereof.'"

The meeting voted an additional appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of these votes; and also voted that persons who had enlisted into the service and had subsequently been elected and commissioned as officers were nevertheless entitled to the bounty paid to enlisted men.

At a town-meeting in December, 1862, William L. Collins, N. H. Morgan, and George Brinley were appointed a committee to prepare a plan for funding the war-debt. They reported Dec. 23, 1862, and in accordance with their recommendation six per cent bonds to the amount of $200,000 were issued, falling due in sums of $10,000 annually after Jan. 1, 1874. The total amount of this debt, principal and interest, was $326,000. A special meeting July 23, 1863, voted $200,000 for defraying the expenses of the town for the care of dependent families of drafted men. A special meeting Aug. 15, 1864, voted a sum not exceeding $500,000 to be used by the selectmen in filling the quota of Hartford under the last draft. It does not appear, however, that this money was used, and Nov. 26, 1864, the sum of $200,000 was appropriated for the same purpose, and a committee consisting of Calvin Day, J. Hurlbut White, Thomas T. Fisher, and Fred-

erick S. Brown was appointed to disburse the money in procuring enlistments.

Unfortunately the State has no record of its sons who served in the navy; and there are no town or county statistics on this point, although Hartford County furnished the Hon. Gideon Welles, the chief of the Navy Department, quite a number of distinguished officers, and several hundred sailors, the county having representatives in every squadron. Among naval officers who achieved distinction Hartford furnished the lamented Commander Ward, and Lieutenant-Commanders Francis M. Bunce, Edward Terry,[1] and Henry C. White. The service rendered by Mr. William Faxon, as chief clerk of the Navy Bureau, was invaluable. He was throughout the war the efficient right-hand man of Secretary Welles.

The more than twelve thousand men from this county who entered the military service were scattered among twenty-nine regiments or batteries; namely, — the First, Second, and Third Regiments (three months'); the Cavalry Squadron and the Cavalry Regiment; the First and Second Light Batteries; the two Heavy Artillery Regiments; the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-first (three years' men); Twenty-second, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh (nine months'); and the Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth (colored). In some of these commands the number from this county was small; in others there were two or more companies; while other regiments, like the First, Sixteenth, Twenty-second, and Twenty-fifth, were regarded as Hartford County organizations, although not formed exclusively within county lines.

To tell what these men did in the field would be to recall in large part the history of the war. From the muster-in of the First Regiment of three months' men in April, 1861, to the muster-out of the Veteran Battalion of the Thirteenth in April, 1866, — from Bull Run, where the First Connecticut left the disastrous field in better shape than any

[1] Commander Edward Terry, U. S. N., was born in Hartford, Jan. 22, 1839; was graduated at the Naval Academy in 1857; served with East India and Mediterranean squadrons until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when the "Richmond," to which he was attached, was ordered to the "West Gulf Squadron," under Farragut. He participated in the operations by which the Lower Mississippi was opened, including the passage of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, the capture of New Orleans, and the operations against Port Hudson. At the latter place he commanded a battery of heavy guns which were landed from the "Richmond" to assist in the siege, and which did very effective work. He was also executive officer of the "Richmond," under Captain Jenkins, at the battle of Mobile Bay, Aug. 5, 1864. After the war he served successively in the South Pacific; at the Naval Academy (where from 1867 to 1870 he was Professor of Naval Gunnery, and from 1874 to 1878 was Commandant of Cadets); commanded the United States Steamship "Saco" in the European and Asiatic squadrons from 1870 to 1873. In 1878 he was ordered as chief of staff to Rear-Admiral Rodgers, commanding the Pacific squadron, and the following year was prostrated with pneumonia, from the effects of which he died June 1, 1882. Commander Terry was connected with the oldest families of Connecticut. His father, Dr. Edward P. Terry, was a son of General Nathaniel Terry, M. C., fourth mayor of Hartford. He was related also to the Rev. Thomas Hooker, founder of the colony, to "the worshipful" Mr. John Talcott, the Goodwins, William Whiting, and others of the first settlers of Connecticut, and through another line to Governor William Bradford, of Plymouth Colony. Admiral Rodgers wrote of him: "Singularly modest in his nature, very gentle in his judgment of others, a thoughtful, studious man of much culture and sound judgment, he was at the same time a calm, intrepid seaman, of fiery energy, but imperturbable in the greatest peril, and equal to every emergency. The writer of these lines served with him continuously during the last six years of his active service, and learned to think him a man with no superior in the navy. He was a reverent believer in the great truths of religion, and he was a gentleman without fear and without reproach."

other command except the regulars, — through every campaign of the long war, in every important engagement on land or sea, Hartford County was honorably represented. The flag of the State was borne with honor by men of the county wherever the Army of the Potomac marched or halted, and the blood of the best of her sons crimsoned every great battle-field of that army, — Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Antietam, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Petersburg, and the campaigns against Richmond. They were at Roanoke with Burnside on his expedition; with Banks in his fatal repulse at Cedar Mountain; with Butler and Banks in Louisiana; at the capture of Fort Pulaski and of Fort Fisher; in the fatal assaults at Fort Wagner and the deadly attempts on Port Hudson; at Irish Bend, Louisiana; with Sherman in his march to the sea; with Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, at Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek; at the capture of New Orleans, Atlanta, Mobile, and Richmond; and at the final surrender of Lee at Appomattox. No important event took place in the armies of the East and South at which Hartford County soldiers were not present in positions of honor. And not only in the volunteer armies, but also in the regular army and navy, the county was honorably represented. Brevet Major J. Hartwell Butler, of Hartford, commanded a company of the Second Artillery United States Army, and lost a leg in action. Other Hartford officers of the army were General Robert O. Tyler,[1]

[1] Major-General Robert Ogden Tyler, U. S. A., was born Dec. 22, 1831, in Hunter, Greene County, New York, the son of Frederick and Sophia Tyler. His paternal grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, and three of his paternal uncles were officers of the regular army, one of them being General Daniel Tyler. The family was of Connecticut origin, and removed to Hartford when the subject of this sketch was eight years old. He was graduated from West Point in the famous class of 1853, McPherson, Scofield, and Vincent being among his classmates. After graduation he became a lieutenant in the Third Artillery. In 1854 he crossed the country, with Colonel Steptoe's command, from the Mississippi to the Pacific, spending the winter at Salt Lake. He was stationed for several years on the Pacific coast, and took part in several Indian campaigns. In 1859 he was attached to T. W. Sherman's light battery in Minnesota, and the next year joined his regiment at Fort Columbus, New York Harbor, where he remained until the breaking out of the war. He went with the expedition intended to relieve Fort Sumter in April, 1861, witnessed the bombardment from a distance, and returned to New York on the same steamer with Major Anderson and his command. After brief service on the staff of General Patterson he took command, in May, of a light battery, with which he assisted in opening the communications through Baltimore. He was appointed, May 17, 1861, a captain in the Quartermaster Department, and established the supply depots at Alexandria, Virginia. In September, 1861, he was appointed Colonel of the Fourth Connecticut Volunteers (afterward the First Connecticut Heavy Artillery), — a fine regiment, which had become temporarily demoralized by bad management. Under the charge of Colonel Tyler the regiment was transformed into the finest artillery regiment of the Volunteer Service, and was employed in the defences of Washington. In April, 1862, Tyler was given command of the siege-train of the Army of the Potomac. He conducted seventy-one pieces of artillery to Yorktown, and thence with great difficulty removed it. In the subsequent movements on Richmond Colonel Tyler received high commendations for the distinguished part taken by his regiment in the capture of Hanover Court-House and in the battles of Gaines Mill and Malvern Hill. When General McClellan retired upon Washington, Colonel Tyler's regiment did splendid service, in concert with the gunboats, in protecting the rear of the army. For his brilliant services in this campaign, and for his skill and success in saving his siege-train under the most trying circumstances, he was appointed a brigadier-general, Nov. 29, 1862. He was then assigned to the command of the artillery of the Centre Grand Division of the Army of the Potomac, under Burnside, and did gallant service at Fredericksburg. On May 2, 1863, he was assigned to command the "Artillery Reserve" of the Army of the Potomac, which played an important part in the battle of Chancellorsville and in the pursuit of Lee's army into Pennsylvania. Major-General Cullum writes of his service: "At the battle of Gettysburg this Artillery Reserve comprised over one hundred and thirty guns and more than three hundred ammunition wagons. The grand part which the artillery played in this death-struggle with the Confederacy is too well known to require description. Impatiently awaiting the signal for action, Hunt, the chief, and Tyler, his able

Colonel Frank Beach,[1] Brevet Major James B. Burbank (now of the Third Artillery).

Perhaps no other single engagement of the war proved so disastrous to the men of this State, especially to those of this county, as the battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862, in which the Eighth, Eleventh, Fourteenth, and Sixteenth regiments participated, the latter having just entered the service and being entirely ignorant of battalion movements. The Connecticut troops were in the thickest of the fight on the left of the Union line, General Edward Harland, of Norwich, commanding the brigade. No braver fighting against overwhelming odds was ever witnessed, and the losses in killed and wounded were terrible. The Eighth lost 34 killed and 139 wounded; the Eleventh, 38 killed and 97 wounded; the Fourteenth, 21 killed and 88 wounded; and the Sixteenth, 43 killed and 142 wounded,—making a total of 136 killed and 466 wounded. Among the killed were a large number of officers, including General Mansfield of the regular army; Colonel Kingsbury of the Eleventh; and from this county, Captain J. E. Blinn of New Britain, of the

assistant, opened with almost one hundred guns, from Cemetery Hill to the Round Tops, upon Pickett's magnificent assaulting column, tearing vast gaps in the advancing ranks, and almost annihilating that proud array of eighteen thousand of the best Southern infantry. General Tyler, in this battle of the giants, had two horses shot under him, and his coolness, skill, and intrepidity contributed greatly to the success of the final struggle." After Gettysburg, General Tyler was engaged in the pursuit of the enemy to Culpepper, and commanded the artillery in the combat of Rappahannock Station and at Mine Run. From January to May, 1864, he was a division commander in the Twenty-second Army Corps, covering the capital and the communications of the Army of the Potomac, and afterward, in command of a division of heavy artillery, was attached to the Second Army Corps. He won new distinction at the opening of the Richmond campaign in the battles about Spottsylvania, where his command, acting as infantry, occupied the extreme right of the Army of the Potomac, and repulsed (May 19, 1864) a furious assault by Ewell's corps. In the pursuit of the enemy which followed, General Tyler's command fought at North Anna, Tolopotomy, and Cold Harbor. In the last-named battle he was severely wounded and disabled by a rifle-ball through his ankle, — a wound which ended his active service, and which gave his vigorous constitution a shock from which it never fully recovered. He was brevetted a major in the regular army for Fredericksburg, lieutenant-colonel for Gettysburg, colonel for Spottsylvania, brigadier-general for Cold Harbor, and major-general "for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the Rebellion." He also received a sixth brevet — that of major-general of United States Volunteers — "for great gallantry at the battle of Cold Harbor." The citizens of Hartford presented him with a sword in appreciation of his personal gallantry, and the legislature of Connecticut passed a resolution of thanks in his honor. His wound was so far healed, after a six months' leave of absence, that he was able to go on duty as a commissioner for the disbursement of the cotton fund for the supply of Rebel prisoners, and subsequently was assigned to the command of the District of Delaware and the Eastern Shore, with headquarters at Philadelphia. On the reorganization of the army, General Tyler, July 29, 1866, was appointed lieutenant-colonel and deputy quartermaster-general. His failing health led him to visit Europe in 1868–1869; and again in 1872 he secured a year's leave of absence, and took a journey around the world. His journal while in India has been published in book form, as an appendix to a brief memoir from the pen of his friend General George W. Cullum, U. S. A. (J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia, 1878). General Tyler died suddenly at his post of duty, Boston, Dec. 1, 1874, aged nearly forty-three. He was buried at Cedar Hill Cemetery, Hartford, with the military honors due to his rank and his distinguished services.

[1] Colonel Frank Beach was a son of George Beach, for many years president of the Phœnix Bank, Hartford. He was graduated at West Point in 1857, and in subsequent campaigns in Utah and on the Plains his health was seriously injured. When the war broke out he was adjutant at Fort McHenry. In the summer of 1862 he was appointed Colonel of the Sixteenth Connecticut Volunteers. His regiment had the misfortune to be ordered into the fight at Antietam before it had had an opportunity for a battalion drill, and was terribly cut to pieces, although Colonel Beach exhibited reckless bravery in his efforts to rally and lead them. Colonel Beach was taken prisoner with his regiment at Plymouth, North Carolina, when that outpost was surprised and captured. After his exchange ill health prevented his further service in the field. He never recovered his strength, and he died in New York, Feb. 5, 1873.

Fourteenth; and from the Sixteenth, Captains Samuel Brown of Enfield, Frederick M. Barber of Manchester, John L. Drake of Hartford, and Newton S. Manross of Bristol.[1] Of Company I of the Sixteenth, Captain Drake, First Lieutenant Horton, First Sergeant Orville Campbell of New Britain, and Second Sergeant Thomas McCarty of Hartford were killed; Third Sergeant Rufus Chamberlain of Stafford was mortally wounded. Sergeants W. A. Washburn of Berlin and Charles C. King of East Windsor were among the killed in Company G. Among the wounded at Antietam were Lieutenant-Colonel Frank W. Cheney (Sixteenth) of Manchester, Sergeant Frederick R. Eno (Fourteenth) of Bloomfield, Captains Charles Babcock of Canton and Nathaniel Hayden of Hartford (both of the Sixteenth). No other battle of the war brought so much sorrow to Connecticut.

The death-roll of the county, of those who were killed or died in the service, amounts to nearly thirteen hundred, to which might be added the many who have died since the war from diseases caused by wounds or exposure. The graves are on every great battle-field, and scattered through many States. To the list Hartford contributed very largely, among the more distinguished of her dead sons being General Griffin A. Stedman, Captain James Harmon Ward[2] (Navy), Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas S. Trumbull[3] (First Heavy Artillery), Major Henry W.

[1] Newton S. Manross was a highly educated and accomplished gentleman, a graduate of Yale, and just before entering the service had been elected Professor of Chemistry and Botany in Amherst College.

[2] James Harmon Ward, U. S. N., at the outbreak of the Rebellion was recognized as one of the most intelligent and promising officers of the navy, being of mature years, and having established a brilliant reputation. He was born in Hartford in 1806, the son of Colonel James Ward, commissary-general of the War of 1812. He entered the navy as midshipman on the old frigate "Constitution" in 1823. He was the author of the "Manual of Naval Tactics" published about 1835. In 1842 he delivered a course of popular lectures in Philadelphia on Gunnery, in which he advocated the establishment of a naval school, and when the school was founded he became one of its foremost professors and so continued until the outbreak of the Rebellion. He was then summoned to Washington, where he speedily organized (or created) the Potomac flotilla, our first effective naval force, of which he was given command May 16, 1861. Only a month later, while endeavoring to silence a Rebel battery at Acquia Creek, he was killed by a sharp shooter. He was buried in Hartford, from St. Patrick's Church, with the highest military honors. Those who knew him best regarded his death at that time as a greater loss to the country than would have been the loss of a division of troops.

[3] Thomas Swan Trumbull was born at Stonington, Feb. 15, 1835; died at Washington, D.C., March 30, 1865. At the outbreak of the war Mr. Trumbull, a graduate of the Harvard Law School, was in the practice of his profession in New York City. At once he enlisted as a recruit in the famous Seventh Regiment of New York, with the purpose of following it to Washington. He received word that no more recruits would be needed there. Then he hastened to Hartford, where he had a similar experience in his enlistment into the company of Captain — afterward General — Hawley; the later names on the roll of that company being stricken off to reduce it to regulation standard. Yet again he enlisted, into the Third Connecticut Regiment, under Colonel Levi Woodhouse, and was, at the latter's request, transferred with him when he was given command of the Fourth Regiment, — the first from the State for a three years' term. Appointed First Lieutenant and Adjutant, Trumbull left for the front, with his regiment, June 10, and first saw service on the Upper Potomac, under General Patterson and General Banks. The regiment being changed into the First Connecticut Heavy Artillery, under Colonel Robert O. Tyler, an officer of the regular army, Adjutant Trumbull was promoted to a majorship, March 1, 1862; the Colonel taking this unusual step, as he said, "solely for the good of the service, and because of Trumbull's extraordinary capacity as an artillery officer." From doing duty in the defences of Washington, the regiment went forward as the siege-train of General McClellan in the campaign against Yorktown and in the Peninsula. Major Trumbull had charge of one of the most important batteries before Yorktown; and he fought through the campaign with his regiment, down to the close of the series of battles around Richmond, in the battle of Malvern Hill. While yet on the Upper Potomac Trumbull had received an injury, by the fall of his horse, from the effects of which he never entirely recovered. The pestilential influences of the Chickahominy Swamp aided in

Camp[1] (Tenth), Captain Henry A. Wells (Tenth), Lieutenant John C. Coffing (Tenth), Captain Horatio D. Eaton (Sixth), Adjutant Heber S. Smith (Fifth), Lieutenant John H. Wilson (Seventh), Captain Edwin R. Lee (Eleventh), Captain William H. Sackett (Eleventh), Captain William S. Buckley (Twelfth), Captain Charles A. Tennant (Sixteenth), Lieutenant John M. Waters (Sixteenth), Captain Henry C. Smith (Twentieth), Captain Oliver R. Post (Twentieth).

From other towns the names are recalled of Colonel Albert W. Drake (Tenth) of South Windsor; Colonel Richard E. Holcomb of East Granby, who was shot through the heart at Port Hudson while leading the First Louisiana Regiment, to the command of which he had been promoted from major of the Thirteenth; Major Joseph H. Converse (Eleventh) of Windsor Locks, killed at Cold Harbor; Captain Joseph R. Toy (Twelfth) of Simsbury; Lieutenant Horace E. Phelps (Twelfth) of Windsor Locks, killed at Cedar Creek; Lieutenant Theodore A. Stanley (Fourteenth) of New Britain, killed at Fredericksburg; Captain Samuel S. Hayden (Twenty-fifth), killed at Irish Bend,

sapping his life forces; but he battled with disease as bravely as with the enemies of his Government. Again, in the defences of Washington, Major Trumbull was in command of Forts Richardson, Scott, and Barnard. In December, 1862, he was in command of two companies and their batteries, under General Burnside, at Fredericksburg. In the spring of 1864 the regiment, under Colonel — afterward General — H. L. Abbot, another regular-army officer, went again to the front, at Bermuda Hundred. There Major Trumbull was given "the post of honor," in command of Battery No. 3, later known as Fort Anderson. His skill and efficiency in that position were recognized by his commander, and in June he was sent to assume command of batteries in front of Petersburg. For some time after this he was "in charge of all the guns of the siege on both sides of the Appomattox." "He showed in this higher sphere," says Colonel Abbot, "the same admirable qualities which had distinguished him when in command of Battery No. 3." In two instances Major Trumbull was tendered the position of Chief of Artillery on a corps commander's staff; but he preferred to remain with his regiment while he could have so active and important service there. He was promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel, Nov. 29, 1864. When a return of his illness forbade for a time his service along the extended line of the Petersburg front, he did duty on the staff of General Benham, in completing the line of defences at City Point, and having charge of the reserve artillery there. In the early spring of 1865 Lieutenant-Colonel Trumbull was detailed on a general court-martial at Washington, presided over by General H. L. Briggs, where his legal training was again of service. It was while on this duty that he finally succumbed to disease, and died March 30, 1865. His remains were taken to his Hartford home, and as they were borne to their resting-place in Spring Grove Cemetery, on the afternoon of April 2, his friends heard the shouts of rejoicing over the fall of Petersburg, for the accomplishing of which he had striven so bravely and untiringly. Possessed of a vigorous constitution, young Trumbull was early distinguished for physical strength and athletic accomplishments, "few excelling him in those manly sports requiring cool nerves, trained muscle, and a quick eye." Of brilliant intellectual powers, and of rare geniality in spirit and manner, he was exceptionally winsome and popular, and withal he had a keen sense of honor, a lofty purpose of noble doing, and an indomitable will. He had given promise of success in his chosen profession, but all his good qualities found amplest play in the duties of his soldier life. Overtaxed and maimed in the discharge of those duties in his first year of army service, he kept up and persevered in arduous campaigning for wellnigh four years; and he lay down to die only within eleven days of the close of the war at Appomattox Court-House. While he was yet living, Colonel Abbot wrote of him, in his official report for 1864: "Lieutenant-Colonel Trumbull has highly distinguished himself for ability, courage, and devotion to duty. Entering upon the campaign with health much impaired, . . . he seemed to throw off disease by determined will. . . . His only fault was in laboring beyond his strength. Few officers have the energy and ability to accomplish what he has done." With such a record, a life closing at thirty years cannot be called incomplete!

[1] Major Henry W. Camp, of the Tenth Connecticut Volunteers, was a Hartford high-school boy, son of the Rev. Henry B. Camp. He was graduated at Yale in 1860, and was distinguished for manly beauty, physical vigor, and intellectual nobleness and strength of character. The story of his brief life is told in "The Knightly Soldier," from the pen of his intimate friend and companion in arms and in prison, Chaplain Henry Clay Trumbull, of the Tenth. Major Camp was killed Oct. 13, 1864, near Darbytown, Virginia, while leading a charge of his regiment.

Louisiana; Captain Newton P. Johnson (Twenty-fifth) of East Granby; Captain Andrew Upson (Twentieth) of Southington; Sergeant Albert Stillman (Twentieth) of New Britain; Sergeant John F. Carroll (Twenty-fourth), killed at Port Hudson; Lieutenant Owen S. Case (Thirtieth), killed at Petersburg, Virginia.

The total expenditure of the towns of the State for bounties, premiums, support of families, and other war-purposes was $5,195,877.80, of which the towns of Hartford County paid $1,217,966.19, or nearly one quarter of the entire amount. The tables published below are taken from the "History of Connecticut during the Rebellion," but the figures are not in every instance trustworthy.

Towns.	Expenditure of Towns for Bounties, Premiums, Commutation, and Support of Families.	Estimated Amount paid by Individuals for Bounties to Volunteers and Substitutes.	Estimated Amount paid by Individuals for Commutation.	Grand List, 1864.
Hartford	$269,646.86	.....	.....	$35,403,478
Avon	15,094.17	$1,975.00	$1,800	546,454
Berlin	35,880.66	4,825.00	.....	1,078,882
Bloomfield	39,235.00	1,000.00	.....	833,529
Bristol	55,534.99	13,551.98	2,100	1,765,942
Burlington	20,250.00	2,000.00	3,600	456,487
Canton	36,644.63	4,700.00	3,500	1,224,792
East Granby	13,295.00	1,800.00	1,170	495,888
East Hartford	58,209.46	24,800.00	550	1,464,822
East Windsor	45,730.04	3,000.00	.....	1,214,300
Enfield	66,314.00	4,450.00	.....	2,669,099
Farmington	89,975.98	9,000.00	6,000	2,162,570
Glastonbury	45,947.00	5,950.00	.....	1,422,656
Granby	16,700.00	3,316.00	2,000	609,726
Hartland	12,492.25	1,300.00	2,100	356,847
Manchester	47,212.70	8,000.00	.....	1,632,047
Marlborough	6,674.00	350.00	.....	305,482
New Britain	45,628.45	35,000.00	14,400	2,608,418
Rocky Hill	20,605.00	130.00	7,000	471,038
Simsbury	14,575.00	2,500.00	3,600	1,257,503
Southington	35,695.00	12,250.00	.....	1,564,150
South Windsor	25,800.00	10,000.00	.....	1,211,873
Suffield	74,224.02	.....	.....	1,720,255
West Hartford	36,981.50	.....	.....	1,388,857
Wethersfield	38,975.50	5,401.00	1,200	1,726,711
Windsor	34,700.00	5,225.00	.....	1,421,333
Windsor Locks	15,944.98	2,630.00	.....	612,990
	$1,217,966.19	$163,153.98	$49,020	$67,626,129

Returns from present town officials vary slightly from these figures in many instances, but they are probably as nearly correct as it is possible at this date to make them, owing to the fact that frequently the town records fail to specify whether certain individual appropriations were in aid of soldiers or their families.

The following additional statistics are furnished by town officials:

Berlin. — Appropriated for bounties, $22,307.17; for support of families of volunteers, $6,959.58, — total, $29,966.57. Furnished 171 men, of whom 12 were killed, 22 died in service. In Company G, Sixteenth, were 27 Berlin men, of whom 2 were killed and 6 wounded at Antietam, and 6 died in Rebel prisons.

PACIFIC SCHOOL

More than 30 soldiers of the late war are buried in the town cemeteries. There are two soldiers' monuments in the town, — one in Kensington and one in East Berlin, the former believed to be the first erected in the State; it bears the names of fifteen soldiers. That of East Berlin has thirty-five names of soldiers, some of whom belonged in adjoining towns. Private E. W. Bacon of Berlin, of the Fourteenth Regiment, captured the colors of the Sixteenth North Carolina Regiment at Gettysburg. He was afterward killed during the Wilderness campaign.

Bristol. — Appropriated $40,300 as bounties to volunteers and drafted men. There were also large expenditures for support of families. Furnished 250 men, of whom it is believed that some 75 are dead. Among the most conspicuous of the dead was Captain Manross, of the Sixteenth, heretofore mentioned. The town has a soldiers' monument.

Canton. — Furnished 257 soldiers during the War of the Rebellion. Of these, 186 were honorably discharged; 41 were either killed in battle or died from the effects of wounds or disease while they were in service; and about 30 are classed in the records published by the adjutant-general's office as deserters, but most of these were hired substitutes who were never residents of the town. The town voted a bounty of $100 to each man who counted on its quota, and also paid considerable for the expense of enrolling, and the records show that the sum of $36,242 was paid towards the expense of furnishing soldiers for the war. There has been no appropriation from the town for the expense of a soldiers' monument, though the subject has sometimes been agitated.

East Hartford. — Expended for volunteers and substitutes $70,733, a portion of which was paid by individuals. Furnished 311 men, of whom 211 were volunteers, 55 drafted or substitutes, and 45 paid commutation money. There were killed, 14; died in service, 18; wounded, 10.[1] The town has a fine soldiers' monument of freestone, surmounted by an eagle. It was erected chiefly by subscription, and bears the inscription: "Erected to the Memory of those brave men who gave up their lives that the country might live." The town annually votes an appropriation to assist in the observance of Memorial Day.

Farmington. — Paid for volunteers and substitutes, $73,000; to families of soldiers, $26,475.98; by individuals for sanitary commission, soldiers' relief, etc., $7,635.97: total, $107,111.95. Furnished 360 men, the full proportion of whom are among the killed and wounded. The town has a soldiers' monument.

Glastonbury. — War expenses, $50,035.94. Number of men furnished, 393, as follows: three months' volunteers, 10; nine months' volunteers, 62; three years' volunteers, 159; re-enlisted veterans, 28; three years' recruits, 74; three years' substitutes, 46; surgeons, 3; lieutenant regular army, 1; navy, 10. The bounties paid by the town ranged from $10 to $500 per man. Appropriations were also made for the mothers and infant brothers and sisters of volunteers. There were killed in battle, 16; died in service (including 3 at Andersonville), 16. The town furnished 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 captains, 2 lieutenants, 3 surgeons, 1 lieutenant in the regular army (Robert G. Welles, severely wounded at Gettysburg), and 3 warrant officers in the navy.

Marlborough. — Furnished 42 men, of whom 9 were killed or died in the service. The amount paid for volunteers and substitutes was about $2,700.

Manchester. — Sent to the War of the Rebellion 251 men; namely, volunteers, 224; substitutes and drafted, 27, — total, 251. These are accounted

[1] The most distinguished resident of the town who served during the war was Harry Howard Brownell, private secretary of Admiral Farragut, who was called by Oliver Wendell Holmes "the battle laureate of the Union." He was the author of "War Lyrics," and wrote an account of the "Battle of Mobile Bay" in verse, which is the most graphic and accurate description of the fight ever written. During the thickest of the fight, in passing the forts, he sat on the quarter-deck making notes of every incident, the notes being written as carefully as though he had been a hundred miles away from any danger. He died in 1875, and is buried in the Centre Cemetery.

for as follows: missing in action, 1; enlisted in C. S. A., while prisoner of war, 1; not taken up on rolls, 3; killed in action, 6; died in service, of disease and wounds, 32; deserted, 33;[1] honorably discharged, 175, — total, 251. As the total population of Manchester in 1860 was but 3,294, making by the ordinary estimate 658 voters, the town must have sent nearly, if not quite, one half of the number of those fit for military service. The 251 Manchester men were scattered into many widely separated commands, being distributed according to their enlistments as follows: First Regiment Connecticut Volunteers (three months'), 8; Second Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, 1; First Squadron Cavalry, 4; First Regiment Cavalry, 5; First Light Battery, 4; Second Light Battery, 1; First Connecticut Artillery, 40; Second Connecticut Artillery, 8; Infantry, — Fifth Volunteers, 15; Seventh Volunteers, 11; Eighth Volunteers, 5; Ninth Volunteers, 4; Tenth Volunteers, 38; Eleventh Volunteers, 7; Twelfth Volunteers, 10; Fourteenth Volunteers, 9; Fifteenth Volunteers, 3; Sixteenth Volunteers, 44; Twentieth Volunteers, 8; Twenty-First Volunteers, 1; Twenty-second Volunteers, 7; Twenty-fifth Volunteers, 4; Twenty-ninth Volunteers, 7; Third Brigade Band, 2; First United States Artillery, 1; Wisconsin Volunteers, 1; United States Navy, 3, — total, 251. John L. Otis, Second Lieutenant Company B, Tenth Connecticut Volunteers, was promoted to the colonelcy of his regiment, and at the close of the war was made brigadier-general by brevet "for gallantry at the crossing of James River, Va., June 20, 1864, and at the battle of Flusser's Mills and Deep River, Va.; to date from March 13, 1865." The first five volunteers from Manchester enlisted April 20, 1861, in Captain Comstock's Company (A, First Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, three months'). Their names were Philip W. Hudson (afterward captain Company B, Tenth Connecticut Volunteers), George C. Chadwick, John B. Warburton, William Annis, and Charles Avery. Manchester has a tasteful soldiers' monument, costing with its surroundings $3,029.03, of which the town paid $2,636.34, and Drake Post No. 4, G. A. R., $392.69. This was selected and purchased by Robert H. Kellogg, Frank W. Cheney, and Horace White (a committee appointed by the town), and dedicated Sept. 17, 1877. Manchester has a flourishing Post of the G. A. R. (Drake No. 4), named after Colonel Albert W. Drake, of the Tenth Connecticut Volunteers, and organized July 9, 1875.

Rocky Hill. — Seventy-three men were credited to this town, receiving from $100 to $300 bounty each, the total town bounty amounting to $12,000. In addition to this amount, volunteers under the first and second calls received from General James T. Pratt, then a resident of the town, the sum of $10 each. More than one household gave all its young men, many of whom never returned. Representatives of Rocky Hill families enlisted in other States to a considerable extent.

Southington. — Gave 311 men to the army and 1 man to the navy. Of this number 50 died in service. $35,695 was expended by the town for bounties, the support of soldiers' families, etc.; and it is estimated that in addition to this amount the sum of $12,250 was paid by individuals in aid to volunteers and for substitutes.

Wethersfield. — On July 21, 1862, the town voted $50 bounty to every resident enlisting under the call for 300,000 men. The amount was increased, August 18, to $125, with an additional $25 if the town's quota should be raised without a draft. On July 20, 1863, the sum of $300 was voted to each drafted man, thus paying them double what the volunteers received. On Aug. 22, 1863, the treasurer was authorized to borrow $14,400 to meet the expense. The quota under this draft was 48. In December, 1863, the town was called on for 33 more men, and $4,200 more was appropriated. On July 28, 1864, $6,000 was

[1] The deserters were largely from the "bounty-jumping" class, *eighteen* out of the twenty-seven substitutes being recorded as such.

appropriated to meet the demands under the call for 500,000 men. On Nov. 28, 1864, the selectmen reported that they had procured 46 volunteers and substitutes at an expense of $9,681.66, and the town voted $10,000 to defray the cost. The town has no soldiers' monument.

WINDSOR. — The town furnished 2 three months' men, 71 nine months' men, and 184 three years' men, or the equivalent of 202 three years' men. Of this number 5 were killed or died of wounds received in action, 1 was missing in action, 7 were wounded, 10 died in service, 8 were discharged for disability, 4 were promoted to commissions, 4 deserted after muster and 13 as recruits before muster, the latter belonging to the infamous army of bounty-jumpers. There are 35 soldiers' graves in the town. E. N. Phelps, of Windsor, was lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-second Regiment. Windsor at the beginning of the war had a large anti-war party, but the Union sentiment prevailed. To the Women's Soldiers' Aid Society great credit was due for stimulating patriotism at home and sending supplies into the field. Among the prominent Union men of the town was the late Brevet Brigadier-General William S. Pierson.

CHAPTER VI.

THE BENCH AND THE BAR.

BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS.

General View. — The Courts. — Judges and Lawyers.

FOR the trial of causes, civil and criminal, courts are almost as old as governments. And the Bench, a term which is significant of the magistrate or judicial officer who occupies it, must, of course, be as ancient as the court. This is not so, however, with the Bar. For there have been periods when there were suitors at law without attorneys, and culprits without counsel; in other words, when there was no Bar, in the figurative sense of the word as here used. But neither those who sat upon the Bench nor those who practised at its Bar have always been trained to the legal profession. Hence, we must notice persons who were not lawyers, nor bred to the law, but who fall within the class indicated by the title which heads this article.

The members of the first court which existed in this colony, established in March, 1635–1636, were eight in number; namely, Roger Ludlow, William Pynchon, John Steele, William Swayne, Henry Smith, William Phelps, William Westwood, and Andrew Ward. Of these, only five participated in the first recorded session of the court, that of April 26, 1636, at Hartford. These gentlemen had been commissioned by the General Court of Massachusetts "to govern the people at Connecticut for the space of a year next coming." They were in effect invested with exclusive legislative, judicial, and executive power; including "military discipline, defensive war," and "to make and decree such orders, for the present, that may be for the peaceable and quiet ordering the affairs of the said plantation," etc. They ruled the plantations during their term of office; and when, in the following year, the plantations became townships, the latter chose the "committees" which represented the towns in the General Court, and formed the lower section of that body. The court was aided by a jury.

Prior to January, 1639, when the fundamental articles of government of the colony were formed, Thomas Welles, John Haynes, John Plumb, Matthew Mitchell, and Samuel Smith had been added to the list of members of the upper section, called magistrates, which had powers over life, liberty, and property, such as no body of officers since their day has been intrusted with. And of all these men who exercised the double function of makers and expounders of the law, it is not certain that one had been trained to the legal profession, though probably Ludlow had been. He it was, who, in 1646–1650, prepared that body

of laws known as the Code of 1650, which was distributed in manuscript to the several towns, and remained, until 1673, the only book of laws of the colony.

In 1638 an inferior court, without legislative power, was constituted, the members whereof consisted of a majority of the magistrates of the General Court. It was known as the Particular Court. From 1639 until the union of Hartford and New Haven colonies, under the Charter, in 1665, the General Court consisted of two branches. They occupied the same chamber, and were presided over by the governor or the deputy-governor. The upper branch was composed of magistrates elected by the "freemen" at large, and the lower branch consisted of deputies sent by the several towns. The General Court exercised general legislative and judicial powers. In the Particular Court the jurisdiction was over misdemeanors, small civil causes, and the probate of wills.

It cannot be said that at this time there were any members of the Bar, as we now understand the term. The occupants of the Bench were not learned in the law, and justice was administered in a crude, though effectual way, often adopting the principles of the Mosaic code. Many were convicted and punished under evidence which would not now be admitted in any court; and it is probable that in the name of justice much injustice was done. The meagre abstracts of trials of criminal causes in those days are curious and interesting.

In May, 1671, Governor Winthrop and Deputy-Governor Leete, with the Assistants, were directed to procure a revision of the laws. This, the first printed edition of our statutes, was completed in 1672, and published at Cambridge in 1673.

During the Andros usurpation, 1687–1689, the great legal question of the right of Great Britain to take away our charter was uppermost in importance and attention. It was freely and hotly discussed, and by none more so than by the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, of Wethersfield. This gentleman had exchanged the pulpit for the forum, where he became one of the leading advocates of his day. He espoused the Tory side of the main question, and was probably the most ardent supporter of Andros in the colony. Bulkeley had lost his voice before he left the pulpit; but he was a skilful legal draughtsman and special pleader. He was not, however, engaged exclusively in the practice of the law, for he had, at the same time, a large medical practice.

In January, 1698, the office of justice of the peace was provided for by law. In 1699 the General Assembly became, for the first time, divided into an upper and a lower house, each having its own presiding officer. Thereafter legislation became more methodical, and the legislature more strictly a law-making body.

In 1696 Secretary Eleazer Kimberly, of Glastonbury, and Colonel John Allyn, of Hartford, and Major James Fitch, of Plainfield (then in Hartford County), Assistants, were appointed a committee to revise the laws of the colony. They completed their work in 1700, and printed it in Boston in 1702.

At this time the field of legislation was broadening. It included the laying out of plantations, townships, parishes, military and school "precincts," highways and admiralty matters, the inspection of provisions and manufactured goods, educational and ecclesiastical matters,

and sumptuary laws. Military affairs and special matters, as divorces, engaged much of the attention of the General Assembly.

In 1709 the practice of printing the session-laws annually was begun. The edition of 1715, including session-laws to that date, was prepared by William Pitkin, Joseph Talcott, and Roger Wolcott, Sr.

The law empowering the parishes (or societies) to regulate the ministry and "the school," within their respective limits, was enacted in 1717. In 1726 grand-jurors were recognized as informing officers, even when acting singly. In 1750 a revision of the Statutes of Connecticut was published; it had been begun in 1742. An "Act for securing the general Privileges of the Inhabitants"—being the initial statute in the edition of 1715—was changed in its title by substituting "His Majesty's subjects in this colony" in place of "the inhabitants." The statute was enlarged in its scope, and it reads much like parts of Magna Charta. Much of the legislation included in the edition of 1750 relates to matters ecclesiastical. "The people called Baptists," for instance, are given the "same privilege" as the "Sober Dissenters commonly called Quakers." Imposts, marine and admiralty matters, are largely the subject of statutory provisions. But there is nothing indicating the right of any private corporation to exist in Connecticut; and indeed the General Assembly had declared, in 1733, that—

> "Inasmuch as all companies of merchants are made at home, by letters-patent from the King, and we know not of one single instance of any government in the plantations doing such a thing, it is, at least, very doubtful whether we have authority to make such a society; and hazardous, therefore, for this government to presume upon it."

A sixth county, Litchfield, was formed in 1751, by subdivision of Hartford County. Windham County had been formed in the same way in 1726. Important legislation was that of 1766, which authorized the formation of school-districts within townships and parishes (societies); whereas theretofore the care and control of schools had been vested in the towns, and, in special cases, in the parishes.

In June, 1776, the statutes purported to be passed by the "General Court or Assembly of the English Colony of Connecticut in New England." In October of the same year they were said to be by the "State of Connecticut, in New England." But the charter of Charles II. was declared to remain in full force so far as the same was consistent with the absolute independence of this State, etc.

The subjects of first importance in the General Assembly during the Revolutionary period were, naturally, embargoes, the militia, bills of credit, imposts, etc. But as early as 1739 the colony had, for the first time, authorized the formation of regimental organizations, and had constituted thirteen regiments of militia.

A new revision of the statutes appeared in 1784. They began with an ample Bill of Rights of the people, quite in accordance with the Declaration of Independence. The *status* of courts and attorneys will appear in other parts of this article. Societies were still *quasi* municipal corporations, having distinctly defined territorial limits.

A revision of the laws appeared in 1795. It contains a declaration by Matthew Griswold, president, that the National Constitution had been ratified by the Connecticut Convention, Jan. 9, 1788, by the affirm-

ative votes of one hundred and twenty-eight delegates, against forty negative votes.

Another edition of the statutes was prepared in 1808, the most complete we have ever had, — thanks to the labors of Mr. Day, the most competent man in the State for such work. Many acts of a private nature were contained in this edition, for in those days there was no separate publication of special enactments. But, excepting seven banks, five insurance companies, five aqueduct companies, two fishing companies, two literary societies, and a few turnpike companies, there were no private corporations, nor any general laws authorizing the formation of such. And under the National Constitution the State had parted with its right to legislate on the subjects of coinage and currency, foreign duties, imposts, naval and marine matters on public waters, and post-offices; so that the body of laws was quite different in many departments from that of earlier editions.

In 1789 was published the first printed collection of reports of cases adjudicated in our courts of last resort, or, indeed, in the United States. They were compiled by Ephraim Kirby, and published at Litchfield, and comprised cases decided in the years 1785–1788. Judge Jesse Root continued the series, beginning in 1789 and ending in 1797. He included some cases decided much earlier; one as early as 1764. The publication of these cases was not resumed until 1806, when Thomas Day began a series of Reports, running back to 1802; leaving a space of four years, for which the decisions were, and remain, unreported. Since Mr. Day began, the Reports have been continued to the present time.

The Constitution of 1818 effected, practically, a divorce of Church from State interests. In the mean time slavery was becoming extinct, through the operations of enactments begun in 1784. A revision of the laws, made necessary by the adoption of this Constitution, appeared in 1821. In 1828 an amendment of the Constitution required that State senators be thereafter elected by districts, instead of at large, as had been the mode of election. In 1837 the same change was begun as to the mode of election of representatives to Congress. United States senators, of course, were first elected in 1789.

Revisions, or compilations of the statutes, have followed, in the years 1824, 1835, 1838, 1849, 1854, 1866, and 1875. In 1837 appeared the first compilation of Private Laws of the State; but it included no enactments passed prior to 1789. The next compilation was published in 1857, since which time several others have been made, always including those acts only, passed since the next preceding edition.

In the same year, 1837, was begun the practice of publishing in a separate pamphlet, annually, the private acts and resolves of each year or session. In 1837, also, was begun the annual publication of the Journal of the House, and in 1840, that of the Senate.

The statute authorizing and regulating the formation of joint-stock companies was passed in 1837. Since that date private corporations have become almost innumerable, and they have been one of the chief sources of litigation and causes of legislation.

The publication of the Records of Connecticut Colony was begun in 1850 by the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, and they were continued by him until they included the Records down to 1689. From that date

to 1772 they have been published in volumes prepared by Charles J. Hoadly, Esq.

The publication of the various legislative documents of the State has been continued from different dates, which it is difficult to establish. The number of these documents, of which no catalogue has ever been made, is increasing annually, owing to the formation of new departments from time to time.

COURTS. — The Particular Court, the highest strictly judicial body in the colony, existed from 1638 until 1665,— twenty-six years. Excepting one session each (?) at New London and Wethersfield, it was holden at Hartford only. Of the thirty-five men who at one period or another occupied its bench, twelve were from Hartford, seven from Windsor, and three from Wethersfield. It was presided over by the governor, or his deputy for the time being, and with him were associated two or three of the magistrates, or members of the upper section of the General Court. Thus it happened that six governors — Haynes, Webster, Hopkins, and Wyllys, of Hartford; Welles, of Wethersfield; and Winthrop, of New London and Hartford — were its presiding officers. Majors William Whiting and John Talcott, Jr., of Hartford, and John Mason, at first of Windsor, occupied its bench; as did Lieutenant-Colonel John Allyn, of Hartford, Roger Ludlow, Secretary Daniel Clarke, and Henry Wolcott, all of Windsor. William Phelps, of Windsor, sat with the court much of the time, as did Secretary John Cullick and Samuel Wyllys, of Hartford.

At the last session of the General Court prior to the union, the number of magistrates present (April 20, 1665) was six; the number of deputies was twenty-five. Under the Charter the General Court became the General Assembly. The members of the upper branch, called Assistants, were twelve in number, and elected at large. The lower branch was composed of deputies, who sat with the assistants; the whole being presided over by the governor or the deputy-governor.

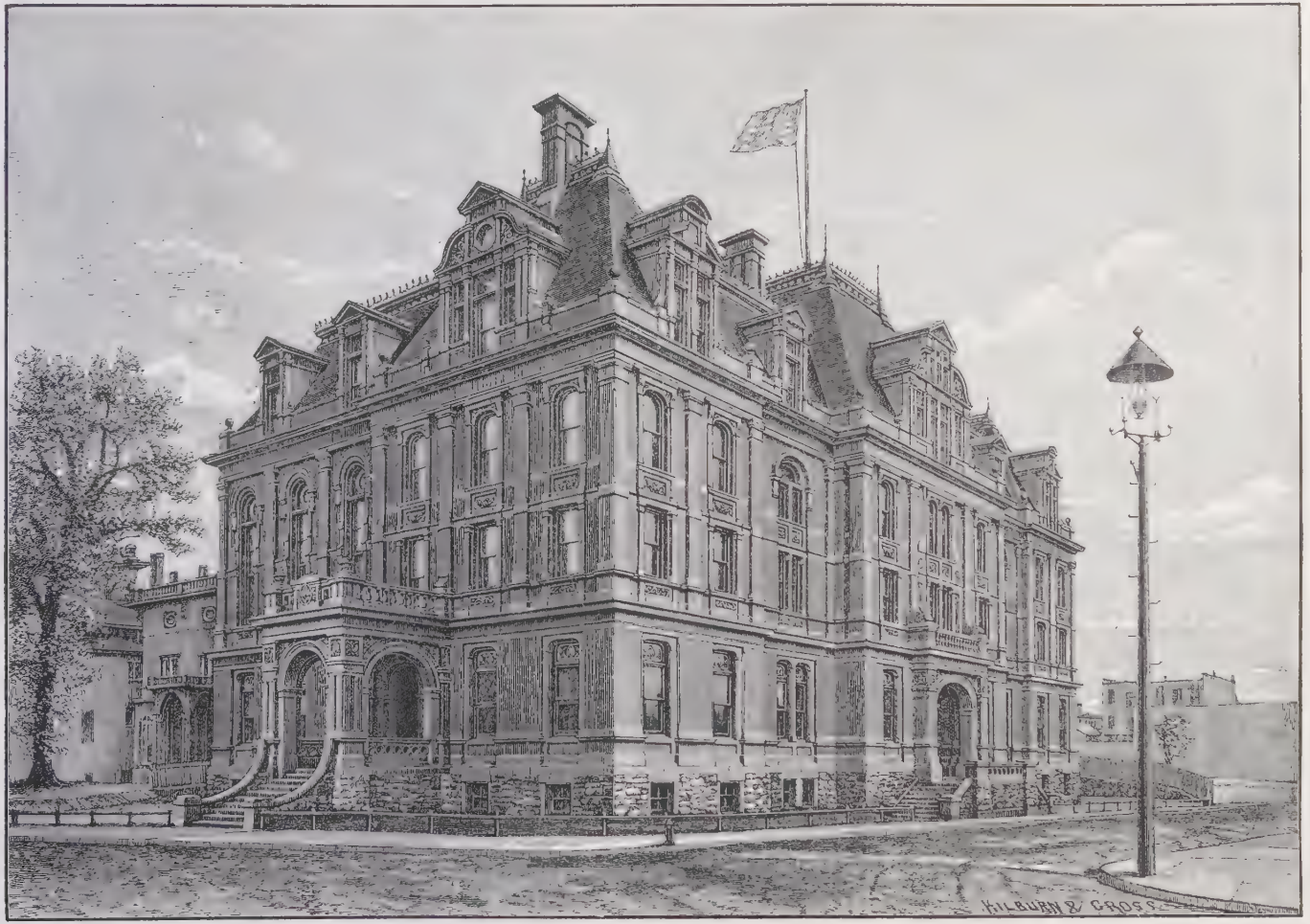
In 1665 the Court of Assistants was established; the members whereof were at least seven in number, and were chosen from the Assistants in the General Court. The Court of Assistants existed until 1711, when it was succeeded by the Superior Court of the Colony. Most of its sessions were holden at Hartford; a few at New Haven and New London. Its jurisdiction extended to matters of a higher nature than those tried in the Particular Court, to which it was the successor. Fifty persons, usually from seven to ten at a time, became acting members of this court. Of these, eleven were from Hartford, five from Windsor, four each from Wethersfield and Farmington, one from Middletown, and the rest from New Haven, New London, and Fairfield counties. Prominent members were: Matthew Allyn, Colonel John Allyn, Samuel Wyllys, Major John Talcott, Jr., James Richards (Commissioner of the United Colonies of New England), Nathaniel Stanley, Sr., Captain Caleb Stanley, Sr., Treasurer William Pitkin, Sr., and William Pitkin, Jr., all of Hartford; Secretary Daniel Clarke and Henry Wolcott, Jr., of Windsor; Major John Chester, Sr., and Captain Samuel Talcott, of Wethersfield; John Wadsworth, of Farmington; John Hamlin, of Middletown. Others, equally prominent, but holding shorter

terms, were Governor Thomas Welles and Richard Treat, Sr., of Wethersfield; Governor Joseph Talcott, of Hartford; Major Benjamin Newberry, Sr., of Windsor; Governor Robert Treat, of Wethersfield and Milford.

In 1666, counties, for the first time, were organized. They were Hartford, New Haven, New London, and Fairfield; Hartford County at this time including about one half of the area of the colony. Then, also, the several County Courts were established. The County Courts, from 1666 to 1698, consisted of one assistant, or, as we would now say, senator, and three or four commissioners; the latter corresponding to the justices of the peace of to-day. From 1698 to 1821 the incumbents were one judge, and from two to five "Justices of the Peace and *Quorum;*" all specially commissioned by the General Assembly. Ordinarily the Bench consisted of five members; and the court, which had both civil and criminal jurisdiction, was as important as is the present Superior Court. Nearly all those whom we have mentioned as members of the Court of Assistants sat in the County Court. The number of judges of this court, for Hartford County, including assistants and justices of the quorum, prior to 1821, was eighty-six; too many to be named here. About twenty-five of these were chief judges. The very foremost citizens, lawyers and laymen, occupied this Bench. Among them, not heretofore mentioned, were: Major John Chester, Jr., of Wethersfield; Colonel Matthew Allyn, of Windsor; Henry Wolcott, Jr., Governor Roger Wolcott, and Roger Wolcott, Jr.; Governor William Pitkin, 3d, of Hartford; Colonels David Goodrich and John Chester, 3d, of Wethersfield; Colonel Thomas Welles, of Glastonbury; Colonel Jabez Hamlin, of Middletown (forty years on the bench); General Erastus Wolcott, of East Windsor; Colonel John Chester, 4th, of Wethersfield; General Roger Newberry, of Windsor; Governor John Treadwell and Colonel John Mix, of Farmington; Colonel Thomas Seymour, 4th, of Hartford; General Dyer Throop, of East Haddam; Stephen Mix Mitchell, United States Senator and Chief Justice of the State, Wethersfield; Jonathan Brace, of Glastonbury and Hartford. Governor Joseph Talcott, of Hartford, born in 1669, was so much of the time chief judge of the County Court and judge of the Probate Court for Hartford County, that his name should be specially mentioned. Major John Chester, of Wethersfield, who in 1711 took Pitkin's place as judge of the County and Probate Court, died the same year, and so the Bench was early deprived of one of its brightest luminaries. Most of the judicial officers, from this time down to a date subsequent to the Revolution, were military officers also; and the clerks of courts usually prefixed their military rather than their civil titles in the public records.

From 1821 to 1839, the County Court consisted of three judges, two forming a quorum. Justices of the Peace and Quorum no longer existed after 1821. From 1839 to 1856, when this court was abolished, the triers were one judge and two or three county commissioners. During this last period of about seventeen years the court had ceased to have anything like the importance which it formerly possessed.

It will be seen that the office of judge, *eo nomine*, was unknown in the colony prior to 1698. The first legally to hold this title was Nathaniel Stanley, Sr., of Hartford, Judge of the County Court.



COUNTY COURT-HOUSE, CORNER OF TRUMBULL AND ALLYN STREETS.

In 1711 the Court of Assistants was abolished, and in its place was established the Superior court of the colony. It was a circuit court, having one chief judge and four associate judges; its sessions being two in each county annually; its jurisdiction, like that of the County Courts, extending to both civil and criminal causes. Governor Gurdon Saltonstall was its first chief judge; his bench-fellows being William Pitkin (son of William, hereinbefore mentioned); Richard Christophers, of New London; Peter Burr, of Fairfield; and Samuel Eells, of Milford, all members of the upper branch of the General Assembly. Pitkin became chief judge in 1713. His son, Governor William, became chief judge in 1754; *his* son, General William, became judge in 1789; and thus four successive generations of William Pitkins filled most important judicial positions in the colony.

A "Superior" Court has existed from 1711 until the present day. It was colonial until 1776, and a State court from the latter date to 1798. Since then it has been a county court. Chief judges were provided until 1855; and its bench, until 1819, was occupied by from three to five judges at a time; three being a quorum. Since 1819 one judge only has regularly occupied it. Before 1819 fifty-eight judges had filled the judicial office. Of these, nineteen were chief judges of the Superior Court and seventeen were *ex-officio* judges of the Supreme Court; that is, from 1807 to 1819. Seventeen judges were from Hartford County, of whom three — namely, Stephen Mix Mitchell, of Wethersfield; John Trumbull, of Hartford; and John Thompson Peters, of Hebron and Hartford — were Supreme Court judges prior to 1819. Of the nineteen chief judges of the Superior Court, four — namely, Judge Mitchell, William Pitkin, Jr., of Hartford; Governor Roger Wolcott, Sr., of Windsor; and Governor William Pitkin, 3d, of Hartford — were from Hartford County.

Since it became a single-judge court (June, 1819) thirty-eight persons have been judges of the Superior Court. From 1807 its judges were, when sitting in *banc*, the judges of the Supreme Court. Since 1855 the two classes of judges have been entirely distinct. Five of the thirty-eight judges since 1819 came from Hartford County; namely: John Thompson Peters, mentioned above; Thomas Scott Williams, of Wethersfield and Hartford; Governor William Wolcott Ellsworth, of Windsor and Hartford; Thomas Belden Butler, of Wethersfield and Norwalk; Dwight W. Pardee, of Bristol and Hartford. All these were promoted to the Bench of the Supreme Court. So also was Elisha Carpenter, a native of Ashford, but now of Hartford. We may also include Chief Justice William Lucius Storrs, who, coming from Middletown about 1840, resided thereafter in Hartford.

The Supreme Court of Errors was constituted in 1784. From that date to 1806 its members were the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor (after 1793), and the Assistants of the General Assembly, then twelve in number. Seven (eight after 1793) formed a quorum. The court took cognizance of such cases as had theretofore gone to the General Assembly by writ of error. The Governor or Lieutenant-Governor presided, and the Secretary of State was the clerk. Two sessions were held annually, one each at Hartford and New Haven respectively. The sessions were holden in the week next preceding the opening of the General Assembly.

There were thirty-nine of this class of *ex-officio* judges in this period of twenty-two years. Of these, eleven were from Hartford County. They were General William Pitkin, 4th, East Hartford; Governor Oliver Wolcott, Sr., East Windsor and Litchfield; Governor Oliver Ellsworth, Sr., Windsor; General Erastus Wolcott, East Windsor; Governor John Treadwell, Farmington; Colonel John Chester, 4th, Wethersfield; General Roger Newberry, Windsor; Colonel Thomas Seymour, 4th, Hartford; Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, Hartford; Jonathan Brace, Glastonbury and Hartford; Lieutenant-Governor Chauncey Goodrich, Durham and Hartford.

Governor Wolcott was chief judge during the years 1787–1796. He was the son of Governor Roger Wolcott, and father of the second Governor Oliver Wolcott. He was not a member of the Bar, having been first a soldier, then a physician. He was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and member of the Continental Congress; and his son was Secretary of the Treasury. Ellsworth, one of the most distinguished men of his time, was a lawyer, and, by common consent, the head of the Bar of the State. He sat in the Continental Congress and assisted in framing the National Constitution; then he became a member of the United States Senate, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, and Minister to France, successively.

Governor Treadwell was a noted lawyer, and the most useful member of the committee for revising the Statutes of 1795. Chauncey Goodrich was one of the most distinguished members of a family remarkable for civil and military honors and literary attainments. He ranked with the highest in his chosen profession, the law. Both he and Treadwell were members of the famous Hartford Convention. He was a leader in the United States Senate, and a speech of his, in that body, is said to have been the occasion of De Tocqueville's memorable remark about the important position occupied by the State represented by "that little yellow spot on the map."

General Erastus Wolcott was a brother of Chief Judge Oliver Wolcott, and had been a brigadier-general in the War of the Revolution. He aided in the formation of the National Constitution. Chester, Newberry, Pitkin, and Wadsworth had been officers in the same war. Nearly all in the foregoing list of Hartford County members were lawyers.

Another class of *ex-officio* members of the Supreme Court were those who held the office of Superior Court Judge between the years 1807 and 1855, when sitting in *banc*. Of these there were twenty-four. Four only were from Hartford County; namely: Stephen Mix Mitchell, Wethersfield; John Trumbull, Jr., Watertown and Hartford; John Thompson Peters, Hebron and Hartford; and Thomas Scott Williams, Wethersfield and Hartford. Mitchell and Williams became chief judges. All were noted lawyers and jurists, and Mitchell and Williams were statesmen. The former was a member of the Continental Congress and of the United States Senate; the latter served in the lower house of Congress. Some of the most valuable opinions of our Supreme Court were written by Williams, who was one of the most distinguished members of the celebrated family of that name.

Since 1855 judges of the Supreme Court have been elected and commissioned as such. Of these there have been fifteen, of whom three

Th. S. Williams

were contributed by Hartford County. These were: Governor William Wolcott Ellsworth, of Windsor and Hartford; Thomas Belden Butler, Wethersfield and Norwalk; and Dwight Whitefield Pardee, Bristol and Hartford. Butler was chief judge. He was bred first to the medical, then to the legal profession. He wrote many valuable opinions and acquired some fame as an author. He was particularly interested in meteorology, and wrote an ingenious volume upon the subject. Ellsworth, while much less distinguished than his father, achieved an honorable record on the Bench and in the lower house of Congress. Pardee is still upon the Bench. Ellsworth was a brother-in-law of Chief Judge Williams, and a son-in-law of Noah Webster. It will be seen that there have been, from the beginning, seventy-nine judges of the Supreme Court, and that nineteen of these were from Hartford County. There have been seventeen chief judges, of whom seven were from this county.

Until 1719 the courts were held in the "Court Chambers," on the second floor of the "Meeting-house." Afterward, until the completion of the County building (1885), they were held in the Capitol.

Since the establishment of the United States Court for the District of Connecticut, in 1789, the Bench of that court has been occupied by seven judges in turn. None of these was a native of Hartford County, and but two, namely, William D. Shipman and Nathaniel Shipman (the latter the present incumbent), were ever residents of Hartford County.

Prosecuting Officers. — United States Attorneys for the District of Connecticut have been thirteen in number since 1789. Of these, if we exclude those born in other counties, but three were contributed by Hartford County. These were: Hezekiah Huntington, of Suffield and Hartford, 1807–1829; Asa Child, of Hartford, 1830–1835; and Thomas Clapp Perkins, of Hartford, 1850–1853 (see p. 143). Huntington was born in Tolland when it was in Hartford County. He was a student of Gideon Granger, of Suffield, and of Judge John Trumbull, of Hartford.

Three others resided in Hartford. They were: Charles Chapman, a native of Newtown; William D. Shipman, born in Chester; and Lewis Elliott Stanton (the present incumbent), a native of Clinton. Mr. Chapman, son of Judge Asa Chapman, was a representative to Congress, 1852–1853. He was a natural orator, and his skill in cross-examining witnesses was almost matchless.

In October, 1662, the first step was taken toward establishing the office of King's Attorney; or, as we would now say, State's Attorney. William Pitkin, 1st, of Hartford, a gentleman who proved to be well qualified for the place, was "desired and appointed" by the General court to prosecute certain delinquents, from Wethersfield, in the Particular Court. Pitkin is said to have come from Norwich, England, and to have been bred a lawyer. But his first occupation here was that of a schoolmaster. In May, 1664, the General Court appointed him their Attorney, "to implead any delinquents in the Colony." In the same year he was granted "twenty nobles, for his pains in prosecuting" Captain John Scott, who was charged with seditious practices. Mr. Pitkin died in 1694, aged fifty-nine years.[1]

[1] For a notice of his eminence in his profession, see J. Hammond Trumbull's note to p. 165, vol. iii., Colonial Records of Connecticut.

A long-continued and earnest effort, on the part of the writer, to prepare a complete list of the prosecuting officers of the colony and State has been unavailing. The public records do not, in some cases, afford the means of ascertaining their names or dates of appointment. Richard Edwards, of Hartford, mentioned elsewhere, was probably the first Queen's Attorney, for he was appointed in April, 1705. The office had been first created in May, 1704. The act provided that there should be "in every countie, a sober, discreet, and religious person, appointed by the County Courts, to be Atturney for the Queen; to prosecute and implead in the lawe all criminall offenders, and to doe all other things necessary or convenient, as an Atturney, to suppress vice and immorallitie."

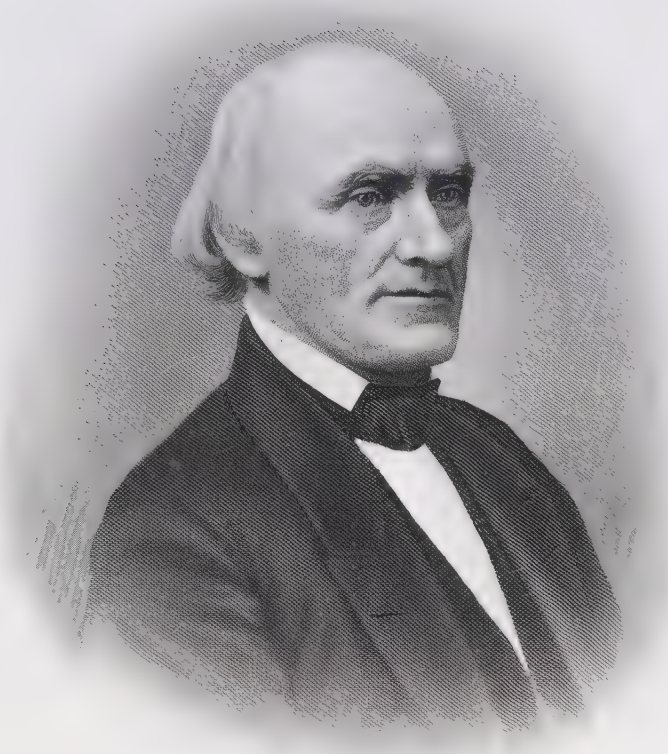
Edwards seems to have held the office until 1712 or 1713, perhaps until 1717. At about the latter date, perhaps as early as 1711, John Read, of Stratford, began to hold the office, and he seems to have acted officially throughout the colony.[1] Since Read's term of office there have been twenty-two, at least, who succeeded him. Peter Pratt, of Hartford, but earlier of Lyme, became King's Attorney in 1719. He was a noted and successful lawyer, and remarkable for his forensic eloquence.[2] John Bissell, of Windsor, succeeded him in 1727, and Pelatiah Mills, of the same place, followed in 1728. He was succeeded by Joseph Gilbert, of Hartford, in 1730 (?). Roger Wolcott, Jr., of Windsor, held the office from 1731 to 1753. Mention has been made of these last five names, and of Edwards, elsewhere. Daniel Edwards, of Hartford, son of Richard, above mentioned, held the office in 1753. Thomas Seymour, 3d, of Hartford, appears to have held the same office in 1756. Colonel Thomas Seymour, 4th, of Hartford, afterward an officer in the War of the Revolution, was the incumbent from 1767 to 1776. He was the last of the King's Attorneys. He was succeeded by Oliver Ellsworth, State's Attorney, of Windsor, of whom some account is given under the head of "Judges."

Colonel Jesse Root, of Coventry and Hartford, having honorably served in the Revolutionary War, became the prosecuting officer for this county in 1785, holding the place until 1789. He became Chief Judge of the Superior Court in 1798, and there remained until that court was constituted the Supreme Court. To him we are indebted for the two very early volumes of Reports of cases adjudicated in our Supreme Court, bearing his name. He was born in Northampton, Mass., and had preached some three years before his admission to the Bar.

John Trumbull, Jr., a native of Watertown, and a cousin of Governor Jonathan Trumbull, Sr., was State's Attorney for this county

[1] From memoranda furnished to me by the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, and from Todd's "History of Redding," the writer is able to give the following facts concerning this remarkable man. He was born in Connecticut in 1680; was graduated at Harvard College in 1697; admitted an attorney in New Haven in 1708; appointed Queen's Attorney in 1711; went to New London the same year to prosecute John Rogers, the leader of the sect of "Rogerenes;" left "Lonetown Manor" (Stratford) in 1722, removing to Boston; became Attorney-General of Massachusetts, and the most eminent lawyer in New England; was the author of a Latin Grammar, published in Boston in 1736; died in February, 1749, leaving a large estate. His wife was Ruth, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel John Talcott, of Hartford, where Mr. Read lived for some years, and where one or two of his first children were born.

[2] His mother was the divorced wife of the John Rogers mentioned in note 1. She was a daughter of Matthew Griswold, Sr. Pratt became a Rogerene; but, having been imprisoned for this offence, he published a recantation of the heresy.



Chas. Chapman

from 1789 to 1795. He had been graduated at Yale College, and admitted an attorney at New Haven, before his arrival in Hartford, which was in 1781. A part of his legal training was received in the law-office of President John Adams. He is well known as a judge of the Supreme Court, but most widely known as the author of "McFingal," which was completed in Hartford. He died in Detroit, Michigan, in 1831.

Thomas Young Seymour, of Hartford, succeeded Trumbull, being in office from 1796 to 1807. To him Jonathan Brace, of Hartford, succeeded, 1807–1809. He was a native of Harwinton, and a law-student of Oliver Ellsworth; he settled in Vermont, where he was a State's Attorney. He resided in Glastonbury from 1786 to 1794, when he removed to Hartford. He was Judge of the County Court, and a representative to Congress. Chauncey Goodrich succeeded, until 1811. Enoch Perkins, of Hartford, followed, from 1812 to 1818. Hezekiah Huntington, of Suffield and Hartford, filled the term from 1819 to 1822.

Isaac Toucey, a native of Newtown, was State's Attorney from 1823 to 1835, and again in 1843–1844. Making Hartford his residence, he became one of Connecticut's distinguished lawyers and statesmen. He served with credit during two terms in the Lower House of Congress. He was Attorney-General during part of the administration of President Polk; United States Senator, 1851–1857; and Secretary of the Navy in Buchanan's Cabinet. He was Governor of the State in 1846.

Henry A. Mitchell, of Bristol and Hartford, served two years, 1836–1838. He was something of a politician, and for a time edited the "Hartford Times." He is still living. Isaac Perkins, of Hartford, served from 1839 to 1840.

Thomas Clapp Perkins, of Hartford, was State's Attorney in 1841–1842, and again in 1845–1846. He was a son of Enoch Perkins, and his mother was a member of the famous Pitkin family. He had little taste for politics or for political offices. He was United States Attorney for the District of Connecticut, and might have been Chief Judge Storrs's successor on the Supreme Court Bench, having been elected to that office in 1861. He was at the time of his decease the recognized head of the Bar of the county, if not of the State.

Governor Richard Dudley Hubbard, a distinguished son of Connecticut, was State's Attorney during the terms 1847–1854 and 1857–1869. Of humble origin, he was born in Berlin, but passed his boyhood in East Hartford. He was less noted for scholarship in his class at Yale College than he afterward became in the legal profession; but, as he himself

has said, he paid particular attention to belles-lettres and oratory. He was brilliant and eloquent as an advocate, keen as a public prosecutor, learned as a lawyer, honorable and high-minded in all his official duties. A democrat in politics, he was not a partisan; and his patriotism was conspicuous in the late Civil War. He occupied a seat in the Lower House of Congress, and was Governor of the State. In the last years of his life he was at the head of the State Bar.

Mr. Horace Cornwall succeeded Governor Hubbard as State's Attorney at the close of his first term of office, for two years. Mr. William

THE HON. RICHARD D. HUBBARD.

Hamersley, who took the office upon Governor Hubbard's resignation in 1869, has held it ever since. He, Mr. Mitchell, and Mr. Cornwall are the only persons now living who have held the office.

LAWYERS. — There were attorneys *in fact*, as contradistinguished from attorneys at law, quite early in the history of the colony. Persons — usually without legal training — armed with a letter of attorney from a suitor, appeared in court, and were, by special permission, allowed to act in behalf of their constituents. In May, 1667, Thomas Welles, son of Governor Thomas Welles, and William Pitkin, Sr., were recognized as attorneys for certain petitioners who were proprietors of lands on the east side of Connecticut River; but Welles was not a lawyer.[1]

In 1667 the General Court declared that a former order prohibiting "all persons from pleading in y^e^ behalfe of any person y^t^ is charged and prosecuted for delinquency," had been disregarded; and it ordered that "what person or persons soever shall take that boldnes to himselfe as to plead or speake in the behalfe of any person y^t^ is upon examination or tryal, for delinquency (except he speak directly to matter of law,

[1] Such, also, was Thomas Burnham, of Hartford, who was allowed to act as attorney in some cases; one, in the Quarter Court (as counsel for Jeremy Adams), as early as 1659.

and with leave from y^e^ authority present) he shall pay ten shillings to y^e^ Publick Treasure, as a fine; or sit in y^e^ stocks one hour, for every such offence." This is but one of the many indications of the hostility of the courts to those few who assumed to act as lawyers.

In May, 1708, the office of attorney at law seems to have been first authorized by law.[1] But the act probably contemplated only the right to plead, after special permission from the Court, in each particular case; although the official oath rendered the incumbent competent to "use yourself in the office of atturney, within the court" wherein the oath was administered. In other words, a *class* was created, out of which practitioners were to be selected by the court, in causes, as they arose. But one grade of attorney was known, the different grades or ranks in the English courts having never existed here.

The earliest regularly admitted attorneys of Hartford County, and of the colony (if we except Clarke and Hosford, admitted by Andros), were those of 1708. Richard Edwards, of Hartford, was admitted by the County Court in September of that year, and by the Court of Assistants in October. He was about sixty years of age at the time; his grandson, the elder Jonathan Edwards, being then but five years old.[2]

When, in 1691, he had petitioned for a divorce from his wife, he had prayed that he might "have relief therein, if the law of God or man will afford it;" and for "a committee of able divines upon his charge." Upon a report submitted by certain "divines," the General Court granted him a favorable decree. He was the ancestor of the two Presidents Jonathan Edwards, Governor Henry W. Edwards, Judge Ogden Edwards of New York, Judge Pierpont Edwards of Connecticut, Aaron Burr, and others distinguished in law and theology.

Governor Roger Wolcott, Sr., of Windsor, was admitted at the same time with Edwards. He was about twenty-eight years old. He is so well known to Connecticut in civil and military relations, that we need say no more of him at this time. His poetical effusions did not do him equal credit with his other efforts. Captain John Wadsworth, of Farmington, was admitted at this time. Captain Thomas Welles, of Wethersfield, a grandson of Governor Thomas Welles, was also admitted in 1708. He was attorney for the defendants in the important suit of Nathaniel Hooker *vs.* Wethersfield, — a case which involved the question of the right of the plaintiff to share in an allotment of public lands made nearly forty years before, and which was sought to be carried to the Court of Queen's Bench. In Welles's brief in this case he quoted largely from the Sacred Scriptures. He died in 1711, at the age of forty-nine years, and before a final issue of the suit.

Edwards, Wolcott, Wadsworth, and Welles were the first regularly admitted attorneys within their respective townships.

In the following year Captain Joseph Wadsworth (famous for having secreted the Charter), Thomas Olcott (better known as a constable), and Captain Aaron Cook, Sr., all of Hartford, were admitted to the legal fraternity. So were Samuel Moore, of Windsor, and Joseph

[1] Captain Daniel Clarke, of Windsor, who had been Secretary of the Colony, was allowed to take the attorney's oath, in the Andros Court of Sessions, at Hartford, in March, 1687–8. But no law of this Colony authorized the act. William Hosford, of the same town, was admitted with Clarke.

[2] He had *acted* as an attorney as early as 1684. In 1702–3 he had argued a fugitive slave case against Saltonstall.

Kirby, Jr., of Middletown, — the latter being the first one from his township.

Edward Bulkeley, of Wethersfield, son of the Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, heretofore mentioned, was admitted in 1711; but his grist-mill and his fulling-mill probably occupied most of his time. Thomas Kimberly, of Glastonbury, followed in 1712. He was for some years Colonial Secretary. He had been for years the schoolmaster of Wethersfield.

With him was admitted Abram Morris, of Wethersfield. Captain Thomas Stoughton, of Windsor (east side?), dates his attorneyship from 1714. John Bissell, also of Windsor, but later of Bolton, joined in the same year. He became one of the most noted lawyers of the colony. Daniel Hooker, of Hartford, was admitted at the same time. He was probably more successful as an army surgeon than as a member of the bar.[1]

At this time few in America could have had the advantages of a legal training; and few desired them, excepting on the ground, as Blackstone puts it, that "a competent knowledge of that society in which we live is the proper accomplishment of every gentleman and scholar." Text-books of the law were almost unknown. There were a few copies of Fleta and of the treatises of Bracton and Glanville, all in Latin, in the colony. How many had, or understood, the law French of Britton, or the Tenures of Littleton in their law French form, even with the learned explications, in Latin and English, of Sir Edward Coke? None of Sir Matthew Hale's works were published until years later, although written years before. Besides, the common law of England was not accepted as of binding force in this colony, and so there was less reason for learning it. And the learned and bigoted fulminations of Cotton Mather were more potent to wield public opinion, especially in witchcraft, and other cases founded largely upon superstition, than the best legal arguments that could then have been made.

A new attorney, from Windsor, appears in 1719, — Pelatiah Mills, the principal taverner of that place.

In 1730 a law was enacted limiting the number of attorneys in the colony to eleven. Three were apportioned to Hartford, and two to each of the other counties; all to be appointed by the respective county courts. The same courts were to appoint one King's Attorney in each county. The three attorneys appointed for Hartford County were: Joseph Gilbert, of Hartford (admitted in 1727); Roger Wolcott, Jr., of Windsor; John Curtis, of Wethersfield. Wolcott was also appointed King's Attorney. The number authorized by this act was too small, and after a year's trial the act was repealed.

Lieutenant Samuel Pettibone, Jr., of Simsbury, was admitted in 1729, the first attorney from that township. He removed to Goshen, and became King's Attorney for Litchfield County. John Curtis, of Wethersfield, was admitted the same year; but in 1732 he removed to New London, in order to assume the duties of treasurer of the "New London Society united for Trade and Commerce." And we may here remark that this was the *first* corporation, strictly private, ever incorporated by our General Assembly; its history is given more fully in Mr. Swift's paper elsewhere.[2] It resulted in the financial ruin of Curtis,

[1] He was graduated at Harvard College in 1700, and was the first tutor of Yale, 1702–3.

[2] Commerce and Banking, p. 328.

of John Bissell, and other lawyers and worthy citizens, who embarked therein. Its charter was repealed in the following year; and it was not until 1792 that (with the exception of Yale College) another private corporation existed with the express sanction of the legislature.

No manufacturing corporation existed prior to 1810, and but one insurance company and six banks antedate the year 1800. Thus we see that vast interests, which to-day occupy much of the attention of our courts and lawyers, were then almost wholly wanting.

Captain Thomas Seymour, 3d, of Hartford, was admitted in 1740. He died a few years later. He was the father of Colonel Thomas Seymour, 4th, also an attorney. Seth Wetmore, of Middletown (then in Hartford County), was admitted in 1742. The old spelling of this name was Whitmore.

In 1751 the number of members of Hartford County Bar was somewhat reduced, by the detachment of a large part of Hartford County to form the new county of Litchfield. Windham had been detached in 1726.

Asa Phelps, of Hebron, was admitted in 1756. Elisha Steele was admitted from Tolland the same year; so was Colonel Thomas Seymour, 4th, of Hartford. The latter was afterward an active officer of the Revolution, and a member of the Council of Safety. He was a successful lawyer, having an office on the south side of the present Arch Street, opposite to his dwelling-house. He was the first Mayor of the city of Hartford.

Titus Hosmer, of Middletown, was admitted in 1760. Though he died at the early age of forty-four years, he lived long enough to be classed by Noah Webster as one of the "Three Mighties;" the other two being William Samuel Johnson, LL.D., and Chief Justice Oliver Ellsworth. He was a student in the natural sciences and the languages, possessed a poetic mind, and encouraged Joel Barlow, a brother lawyer, to write the "Vision of Columbus." In the stirring days of the Revolution he was an ardent patriot, and one of the most active members of the Council of Safety. He several times represented Connecticut in the Continental Congress. He belongs to Hartford County, for he died before the formation of Middlesex. He was father of the distinguished jurist, Stephen Titus Hosmer.

Bildad Phelps was admitted, from Windsor, in 1760. Silas Deane, of Wethersfield, a native of Groton, was admitted in 1761. A notice of him appears in Vol. II. of this work (p. 471). Benjamin Payne, of Hartford, admitted in 1762, represented his town in the General Assembly, in the Revolutionary period, and, in addition, was one of the busiest members of the Council of Safety, and of the Committee on the issue of Colonial Paper Money. Gideon Granger, Sr., of Suffield, admitted in 1763, though less noted than his son of the same name, was distinguished in his profession. Jedediah Strong, admitted at Hartford in 1764, is supposed to be the same who was afterward a prominent lawyer of Salisbury. He was several times elected to the Continental Congress, but declined to take office. With him were admitted Joseph Isham, Jr., of Colchester, and Roswell Welles, of Windsor.

General Roger Newberry, Jr., of Windsor, was admitted in 1765. His mother was a daughter of Roger Wolcott, Sr. He was Judge of the County Court, was successful as a lawyer and merchant, and served

with distinction in the Revolutionary War. Major William Judd, of Farmington, an officer of the Revolution, and William Nichols, of Hartford, were also admitted in 1765. Major Judd was one of the most distinguished lawyers and patriots in the colony. He was chairman of the Convention of citizens of the State in New Haven, in 1804, which had for its object the formation of a public sentiment in favor of a State Constitution. The General Assembly was so offended by his prominent action in the matter that it revoked his commission as a justice of the peace. Nichols was the army paymaster of that name in the Revolution.

Ralph Pomeroy, of Hartford, admitted in 1768, was an army paymaster in the Revolution, but I am not informed as to his professional life. He removed to Litchfield County.

Chief Judge Stephen Mix Mitchell, of Wethersfield, having been a student of Jared Ingersoll, was admitted in Fairfield County in 1770. He began practising law in his native town in 1772. So much has been said of him elsewhere that we omit further mention of him here.

Jonathan Ingersoll was admitted from Middletown in 1770, but his professional life was spent in New Haven. Joseph Church, Jr., of Hartford, was admitted in 1771, but I know nothing more of him.

Pierpont Edwards, of New Haven, lawyer, soldier, and judge, while admitted at Hartford, was born at Northampton, Mass., and practised his profession at New Haven. He probably did not practise in Hartford.

Judge Tapping Reeve, born at Brookhaven, on Long Island, became a member of the legal profession, at Hartford, in 1771. But he opened a law office in Litchfield as early, it is said, as 1772, and, as is well known, founded the famous Law School there in 1784. Of Charles Whiting, Jr., admitted from Middletown in 1772, we know only that he removed to Great Barrington, Mass., where he was an officer of the Revolution.

Captain Daniel Humphrey, of Simsbury, joined the legal fraternity in 1774, as did Thomas Kimberley, of Glastonbury. The latter lost his life by the explosion of a powder-mill, in 1777.

Chief Justice Oliver Ellsworth became a lawyer, from Windsor, in 1777. He has been fully noticed elsewhere. Sylvester Gilbert, of Hebron, who joined in 1778, was one of the ablest lawyers in the State. He was a student of Jesse Root's law office in Hartford; and it is said that fifty-six law-students fitted for the profession in Mr. Gilbert's office in Hebron. After the formation of Tolland County (1786) he became State's Attorney for twenty-one years, County Court Judge for eighteen years, and representative to Congress.

The year 1780 witnessed the admission of Benjamin Farnham, of Simsbury, Zephaniah Swift, of Lebanon, Asher Miller and Ezekiel Gilbert, of Middletown, and Thomas Young Seymour, of Hartford. Of Farnham nothing definite is known to the writer. Miller became one of the foremost lawyers of the new county of Middlesex, formed soon thereafter. Swift, the distinguished chief judge and law-writer, cannot, we are sorry to say, be claimed for this county, for he was a native of Wareham, Mass., and a resident of Lebanon, Mansfield, and Windham. Seymour became prominent in his profession. Gilbert removed to Hudson, New York, where he became a representative to Congress.

In 1781 there were added five bright luminaries to the fraternity. They were: Alexander Wolcott, Jr., of Windsor; Jeremiah Gates Brainard, of East Haddam and New London; Noah Webster, Jr., of Hartford; John Trumbull, Jr., of Watertown; and Samuel Whittlesey Dana, of Wallingford and Middletown.

Wolcott was a distinguished member of a distinguished family. A Republican in politics, he was, in the opinion of John M. Niles, the founder of the Jeffersonian school of politics in Connecticut. President Jefferson made him a Collector of Customs for the district of Middletown, and President Madison nominated him a Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. The Senate did not confirm the nomination; and Judge Story, after the same place had been offered to John Quincy Adams, was elected thereto. Wolcott was a delegate, from Middletown, to the Constitutional Convention of 1818.

Trumbull practised law in Hartford until 1794. But he did not neglect his literary pursuits; and, indeed, it was during this period (in 1782) that he completed his world-famous epic, "McFingal." (See further, under "State's Attorneys.")

General Dana can hardly be credited to this county, for he was a native of Wallingford, and during his long residence in Middletown but four years of it elapsed prior to the detachment of that township from Hartford County.

Webster, the great lexicographer, a descendant of Governors Webster, of Connecticut, and Bradford, of Plymouth Colony, was a native of Hartford, West Society. He may have received part of his legal training from Chief Justice Oliver Ellsworth, in whose family he lived for some months. He did not at once upon his admission open a law office, but continued in his favorite occupation of instructor. From 1789 to 1793 he practised law in Hartford; but at the latter date he resumed literary work, such as he had done in early life. After this he was not an active member of the profession, though he often wrote upon legal and political questions, strongly espousing the Federal cause.

Oliver Lewis, admitted in 1783, may have been the person of that name from Southington, who died in Savannah, Ga., in 1784.

General Samuel Holden Parsons, of Lyme and Middletown, became a member of the Bar of this county in 1783. He was mainly instrumental in the formation of Middlesex County, whereof he remained a resident until his removal to Ohio.

Ephraim Root, a prominent lawyer, admitted in 1784, practised law in Hartford from that date until 1812.

On Nov. 14, 1783, the foundations were laid for the present Bar Association of Hartford County. The original document, containing the regulations which will govern the signers in recommending "young Gentlemen," candidates for admission to the Bar, is in the possession of Charles J. Hoadly, Esq. It is signed by Sylvester Gilbert, Asher Miller, Samuel W. Dana, Chauncey Goodrich, Thomas Chester, William Whitman, Oliver Wolcott, Jr., Ephraim Root, John Williams, William Moseley, Thomas Seymour, Oliver Ellsworth, Jesse Root, Dyar Throop, Gideon Granger, William Judd, Roger Newberry, Samuel H. Parsons, William Nichols, Joseph Isham, Jr., Samuel Lyman, John Trumbull,

Thomas Y. Seymour, Benjamin Farnham, Enoch Perkins, Timothy Pitkin, Jr., Nathaniel Terry, Jr., Gideon Granger, Jr., William Kibbe, William Williston, Gaylord Griswold, and Hezekiah Bissell, — thirty-two in all. They could not all have signed as attorneys at the date borne upon the instrument, for some were not admitted until 1789 and 1790. Judge Miller and Mr. Dana were of Middletown, General Throop of East Haddam, and Captain Isham of Colchester.

In 1785 Chief Judge Stephen Titus Hosmer was admitted from Middletown. But in the same year the formation of Middlesex County made him a member of the Bar of that county. Thomas Webster, of Wethersfield, Newington Society, was admitted the same year; as was William Whitman, of Hartford. Colonel Jesse Root, a native of Northampton, Mass., entered the legal profession at Hartford in 1785, and practised law there until 1789. This distinguished jurist is mentioned elsewhere.

Joel Barlow, poet and diplomat, while a native of Redding, became a member of the Hartford Bar in 1785, and so remained until 1789. During his residence in Hartford (he lived also some months in Wethersfield) he edited the "American Mercury" and wrote the "Vision of Columbus." It does not appear that he practised law in any other place. Jonathan Brace, mentioned elsewhere, began practising law in Glastonbury in 1786. He was admitted in Bennington, Vt., in 1779.

Uriel Holmes, admitted in 1787, if he ever lived in Hartford, removed to New Hartford, where he practised in his profession, and was sent thence, or from Hartland, a representative to Congress.

Gideon Granger, Jr., of Suffield, admitted in 1789, became a distinguished member of the Bar. He was active in originating our Common School Fund, and was Postmaster-General, 1801–1814. William Williston, a native of Suffield (?), was admitted the same year. He practised in Simsbury until 1817.

General Nathaniel Terry, a native of Enfield, after graduation at Yale College became a student of Jesse Root, and was admitted an attorney in 1790. He practised first at Enfield, then at Hartford, 1796–1844. He represented this district in Congress one term, was Judge of the County Court, and a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1818. He was a studious and thorough lawyer, devoted to his profession. Gaylord Griswold, Windsor, and Decius Wadsworth, Farmington and Hartford, were admitted in 1790. The former went to New York about 1793, and became a representative to Congress. The latter disappears from the list of attorneys in 1794.

Hezekiah Huntington, of Tolland, Suffield, and Hartford, joined the Bar in 1791, having been a student of Gideon Granger, Sr., and of John Trumbull. He was many years a lawyer in the latter town.

Joseph Backus, admitted the same year, practised in Glastonbury until 1796, then in Stratford, and finally in Bridgeport. We suppose him to have been the author of a volume relating to the Office of Sheriff, etc. One Root, an attorney in Granby, 1797–1799, was probably General Erastus Root, born in Hebron; removed to New York, where he was a major-general and representative to Congress.

Theodore Dwight, Sr., a native of Northampton, Mass., and a student of Pierpont Edwards, at New Haven, was admitted from Greenwich, in 1787. He practised at Haddam until 1791, when he removed

to Hartford, where he practised until 1813. He served one term as a representative to Congress. After 1815 he followed journalism at Albany and New York, until 1836, when he returned to Hartford. He was Secretary of the Hartford Convention, and published a history of it, besides other works. He was a descendant of Jonathan Edwards.

Heretofore I have given the names and dates of admission of *all* members of the Bar of this county, so far as a thorough search of original court records discloses them. I now give the entire list of Hartford County lawyers, or "Practising Attorneys," as they appear in the "Connecticut Register" for 1789. They are seventeen : —

Jesse Root, William Nichols, Chauncey Goodrich, Thomas Y. Seymour, John Trumbull, Oliver Wolcott, Jr., Ephraim Root, William Moseley, and Enoch Perkins, all of Hartford ; John Williams and Thomas Chester, Wethersfield ; William Judd, Farmington ; Roger Newberry and Alexander Wolcott, Windsor ; Jonathan Brace, Glastonbury ; Gideon Granger, Suffield ; Benjamin Farnham, Simsbury.

Brief notices have been given, either in this or other divisions of this article, of all whose names are in the list above quoted, excepting Wolcott, Moseley, Williams, and Chester.

Oliver Wolcott, Jr., a native of Litchfield, was not in Hartford after 1789; how much earlier we cannot say. At that date he was thirty-nine years of age. He became Auditor, then Secretary of the United States Treasury, Judge of the United States Circuit Court, President of the Constitutional Convention of 1818, and Governor of the State. Moseley remained in practice in Hartford until 1823. "Squire" John Williams, as he was usually called, was the oldest son of the noted patriot, Ezekiel Williams. He was remarkable for personal beauty and courtliness of manners. Though his name is carried on the list of attorneys until 1813, his circumstances were such that he was not compelled to labor in his profession, and he was never active in the courts of law.

Thomas Chester, member of a family noted for its gentlemen in the best sense of the word, was, after 1796, almost wholly occupied as Clerk of the Courts.

In the decade from 1790 to 1800 the "Connecticut Register" adds twenty-two names to its list of "Practising Attorneys."

Timothy Pitkin, Jr., of Farmington, beginning in 1790, practised law in that town until 1836. He represented this district in Congress, and was five times Speaker of the Connecticut House of Representatives. He was perhaps the most noted political writer of his day ; the author of two volumes on the Political History of the United States, and a volume on the Statistical History of the same.

Daniel W. Lewis, of Farmington, was an attorney there, 1791–1792, when he removed to Litchfield (?). William Kibbe was in Enfield, 1792–1800 ; John Lathrop, in Hartford, 1793–1794. Hezekiah Bissell, Jr., Windsor and Hartford, Judge of the County Court, was in practice from 1793 to 1802. One of the same name was practising in Windham as early at least as 1786. Walter Edwards, Sr., of Hartford, son of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, was an attorney there, 1796–1797. He married a daughter of Captain Moses Tryon, United States Navy, of Wethersfield, and retired from practice. Two of his sons became lawyers in New York.

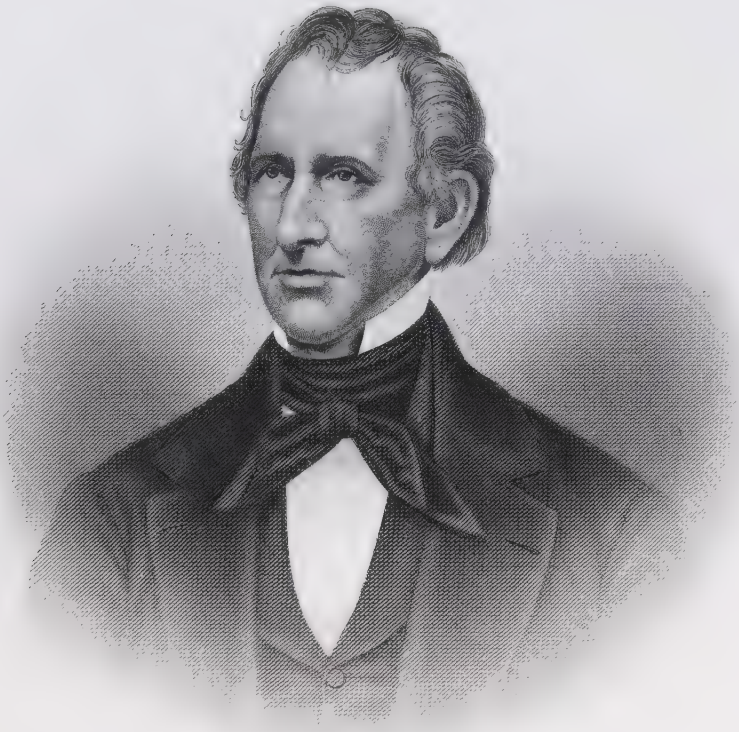
Elkanah Smith, of Berlin; David Parmelee and Zephaniah H. Smith, both of Glastonbury; and Roger Whittlesey, of Southington, all first appear as attorneys in 1796. Parmelee disappears after 1796, Elkanah Smith after 1801, while Zephaniah H. Smith and Whittlesey practised in their townships until 1833 and 1844, respectively. Whittlesey was a native of Wethersfield, Newington Society. John Sargent, of Windsor, beginning in 1797 or earlier, practised law there until 1829. His wife was a daughter of General Robert Newberry, Jr. William Brown, of Hartford, practised from 1798 to 1804. Jonathan Walter Edwards, a native of New Haven, grandson of Jonathan Edwards, the great theologian, and son of President Jonathan Edwards, Jr., practised in Hartford from 1799 until about the time of his death in 1831; a brilliant lawyer.

In the next decade, 1800 to 1810, the Hartford Bar was increased by the astonishing number of sixty members, at least. One of these, Thomas Scott Williams, an attorney from 1805, has been mentioned elsewhere. Of the rest we can only mention the names and places of residence, while in practice, in most instances. Allen Mather and William D. How were in Hartford, 1800–1802; Timothy Dutton, Simsbury, 1800–1801; William Gay, Suffield, 1800–1843, forty-three years; David Bissell, Jr., East Windsor and Hartford, 1800–1813; Thomas Day, Hartford, 1800–1809.

Mr. Day rendered so many and so valuable services to the profession, and to the public in general, that he is entitled to special mention. He was the principal member of the committee which revised the Statutes in 1808,—the best edition we have ever had. His summary of the various revisions is a valuable contribution to history; and so is his history of the Courts of the State, prefixed to Vol. I. of the Connecticut Reports. He was for fifty years the Reporter of the cases adjudicated in the highest court of the State. He was Chief Judge of the County Court, and many years Secretary of State for Connecticut.

Samuel Woodruff, Jr., born in 1760, having first practised law in Wallingford, returned to his native town (Southington) in 1802, where he practised until 1810; thence he went to Granby, and while there became Judge of the County Court. He removed to Windsor about 1827, and practised there about three years. He went on a mission of charity to Greece, and on his return published a volume entitled "A Tour to Greece, Malta, and Asia Minor": Hartford, 1832.

Seth Parsons practised in Suffield forty-four years, beginning in 1800; William Bradley, in Granby and Hartford, 1802–1811. Walter Mitchell, Wethersfield and Hartford, a son of Chief Judge Stephen Mix Mitchell, and Chief Judge of the County Court, practised law, 1803–1849; Thomas Huntington, Jr., in Hartford, 1803–1838; John Hooker (son of Rev. John?), Farmington, 1803; Thomas Holcomb, Granby, 1803–1825; James McCooley, Granby, 1803; Andrew D. Hillyer, Simsbury, 1803–1816; Elijah Adams, Hartford, 1804; Daniel Dunbar, Berlin, 1804–1841; Joseph L. Smith, Berlin, 1804–1805, removed to Florida, and became its territorial governor; Calvin Butler, Bristol, 1804–1806; Hezekiah Flagg, East Hartford and Hartford, 1804–1809; Henry Terry, Enfield, 1804–1828, and was Judge of the County Court; Samuel Cowles, Farmington and Hartford, 1804–1818; William Arms, Simsbury, 1804; Roger Newberry, 3d, Windsor, 1804–



Yours as ever,
Thomas Day

1807; Thomas Scott Williams, Wethersfield and Hartford (noticed elsewhere), 1805–1826; Isaac Perkins, Hartford, 1805–1840; Aaron M. Church, Hartford, 1805–1811; Joseph Trumbull, Hartford, 1805–1849 — must be added here.

Mr. Trumbull was a grandson of Governor Jonathan Trumbull, Sr. He was admitted to the Bar, in Windham County, in 1803; practised at first in Ohio; was president of the Hartford Bank for eleven years; sat two terms as a representative to Congress, and was Governor of Connecticut 1849–1850.

Ebenezer Granger appears as a lawyer, in Hartford, in 1805–1806; John Wales, 1805–1809; Stedman Adams, 1805–1809; Seth Terry, 1805–1865. Mr. Terry was a native of Enfield, and member of a family noted for its achievements in civil and military affairs; was a law student of General Nathaniel Terry. He was more than sixty years an active practitioner, mostly as an office lawyer. He was noted for his strict integrity and piety. Samuel Putnam Waldo was a lawyer at East Windsor, 1805–1816. He was the author of several volumes, including a "Life of President Jackson," and the "Tour of President Monroe" through the United States; and was the compiler of "Robbins' Journal." With these were Samuel Jones, Jr., Glastonbury, 1805–1809; Grove Griswold, Granby and Windsor, 1805–1840.

Elisha Phelps, a member of one of the most distinguished families of the colony and State, practised law at Simsbury, his native place, and in Hartford, 1805–1847. He was eminent in his profession, and served three terms as a representative to Congress. He was also Judge of the County Court.

Samuel Henry Woodruff, a native of Southington, practised there, 1805–1829; in Granby, 1830–1848; in Tariffville, 1849–1859. He was a lawyer of rare gifts for his profession, but his habits of dissipation prevented his attaining to a high eminence.

Joseph H. Russell was in Windsor, 1805–1825. Simeon Abbe was an attorney, in Enfield, in 1806; Jared Scarborough, in Hartford, 1807; Solomon Smith, in Hartford, 1807–1809; Pliny Wight, in East Hartford, 1807–1812.

William Dixon, a native of Enfield, and a lawyer there, 1807–1825, was of high rank in his profession, but was noted for some eccentricities of character. He was the father of the late United States Senator, James Dixon. Lemuel Whitman had his law-office in Farmington, his native place, 1807–1841. He held many offices, including that of Judge of the County Court and Representative to Congress. General Nathan Johnson, of Hartford, was in practice there, 1808–1852.

Lauren (or Loren?) Barnes was an attorney in Bristol, 1808–1809; Sherman Everest, Canton and East Windsor, 1808–1816; Ichabod Lord Skinner, Hartford, 1809–1816; Jonathan Law, Hartford, 1809–1820; Godfrey Scarborough, Suffield and East Windsor, 1809–1821; John M. Gannett, Hartford, 1810–1825; Sheldon Wales Candee, Hartford, 1810–1820. He was a native of Oxford, his wife being a daughter of Jesse Root. He died at Demarara, Guiana, in 1821. Charles Moseley practised in Hartford, 1810–1814; Shubael F. Griswold, Hartford, 1810–1820; Samuel Root, Hartford, 1810–1817; Martin Welles, at Farmington, 1811–1813, and at Hartford, 1850–1863. Mr. Welles was a son of General Roger Welles, Sr., of Wethersfield, Newington Society.

Admitted to the Bar in 1810, he practised, after 1813, at Newburgh, New York, and in New York City, until 1820, when he removed to Wethersfield, and followed farming there until 1850. He was one of the foremost lawyers and special pleaders of his time, was several times Speaker of the lower house of the General Assembly, and was Chief Judge of the County Court.

Between 1810 and 1820 the members added to the Bar were thirty-seven or more; somewhat more than half as many as in the next previous decade, when the population was less. Three of these, Judges William Wolcott Ellsworth and John Thomson Peters, and State's Attorney Isaac Toucey, have been noticed elsewhere.

Guy Gaylord was a practising attorney in East Windsor, 1811–1813; and with him was Charles Reynolds during the same period. Samuel Pettis practised at Wethersfield, 1811–1815, when, as I suppose, he removed to Ohio. Noah A. Phelps, of Simsbury, had his law-office in Hartford, 1812–1820, when he retired from the profession and became Sheriff of the county; an office which he held for some years. He was also Secretary of State. He was a man of extensive general information, author of "A History of Simsbury, Granby and Canton," etc.

Thomas S. Seymour, of Hartford, had a law office there one year, 1812. Thomas S. Sill was also there as an attorney, 1812–1813. I suppose him to have been a native of Windsor, and to have removed to Erie, Pennsylvania, and to have represented that district in Congress.

Lorrain T. Pease practised in Enfield (of which place he was a native), 1812–1838, and was Judge of the County Court. George Plummer was in Glastonbury, 1812–1813; James H. Smith, in Granby and Canton, 1812–1832; Silas Higley, in Granby, more than forty years, 1812–1853; Daniel Miller, Hartford, 1813–1816; Elizur Goodrich, Jr., 1813–1821. He was the fourth in the line of descent from the Rev. Elizur Goodrich, of Wethersfield and Durham, all bearing the same name. Ralph Welles, of Hartford, had an office there, 1813–1815; Ralph R. Phelps had his office in East Hartford, 1814–1823, then in Manchester until 1874, — sixty years a practitioner.

Sidney A. Grant, East Windsor; Samuel G. Strong, Glastonbury; and Frederick W. Jewett, Granby, all appear to have practised in those towns respectively, from 1814 until 1815, when they all disappear.

Ethan Allen Andrews, a native of New Britain, son of Levi and Chloe (Welles) Andrews, both of Wethersfield, Newington Society, began practising law in Berlin in 1814; perhaps two years earlier. He is carried on the list of attorneys there until 1824, but he was part of this time an instructor in select schools, and author of Andrews's Latin-English Lexicon.

Asher Robbins practised law in Wethersfield, his native place, 1814–1832. He was a public-spirited citizen, and having engaged in manufacturing enterprises, became financially wrecked. He never resumed his practice. Henry L. (Loomis?) Ellsworth, son of Chief Justice Oliver Ellsworth, and twin-brother of Governor William Wolcott Ellsworth, practised in Windsor, 1814–1836. President Jackson appointed him Commissioner of the Indian tribes south and west of Arkansas. He was also United States Commissioner of Patents for ten years. Removing to Indiana, he there became the largest farmer in that State, if not in all the West. Died at Fair Haven, in 1858.

Alfred Cowles, of Farmington, practised there, 1815–1821. John Milton Niles, born in Windsor, was an attorney in Suffield and Hartford for some years, beginning in 1815. He was more active in politics and in literary work than in his profession. A sketch of his life is given elsewhere.

George Wyllys, member of an old and prominent family of Hartford, was an attorney there 1816–1822. Henry W. Huntington, member of another distinguished family, had his office there one year only, 1816. John Mitchell, in Bristol, 1816, probably removed to Pennsylvania. Algernon S. Grant and Ebenezer Lane were attorneys in East Windsor, 1816–1818, and 1816–1817 respectively. George Merrick practised in Glastonbury (South) from 1816 until the year of his death, 1879. He was Judge of the County Court. Elijah Keach, of Wethersfield, Newington Society, practised there thirty years or more, beginning in 1816. He was an eccentric character, always ready with a flaming Democratic speech. Alfred Smith, 1818–1850, a Hartford lawyer, and Judge of the County Court, was learned in his profession, and one of the best legal draughtsmen the Bar ever had. He had few superiors as a member of the legislature. Oliver Ellsworth Williams, a son of Ezekiel Williams, the Wethersfield Revolutionary patriot, was in practice in Hartford, 1819–1870, if the "Connecticut Register" be correct; but he certainly was not in active practice for ten years or more prior to the latter date. John Watson, 3d, was an East Windsor attorney some five years, beginning in 1820 or earlier. Charles Shepard practised in Suffield, 1820–1829; then in Hartford, 1830–1850.

The writer is not aware that any of those admitted to the Bar before 1821 are living. From this date to 1830, inclusive, the number of added members was about thirty-seven.

One of these, Thomas C. Perkins, who first appears in 1821, has been noticed. Probably none of those who became attorneys before 1831 are living.

Samuel Howard Huntington, Judge of the County Court, son of Hezekiah, is borne on the list of Hartford lawyers, 1821–1854; Jared Griswold, at Simsbury, Farmington, and Hartford, 1822–1835; Francis Parsons, at Hartford, 1822–1861. He was born at Amherst, Mass., and was a nephew of Chief Justice Thomas Scott Williams, in whose office he was a student. He was a model lawyer, and at one time Judge of the County Court.

Ichabod Bulkeley had an office in Hartford one year, 1822; George W. Griswold, in East Hartford, 1822–1826, in Manchester, 1827–1855. Hiram R. Pettibone, in Granby, 1822–1833; William C. Gay, Suffield, 1822–1834; Apollos D. Bates, Windsor, 1822–1824.

Ira E. Smith practised in Berlin, 1823–1849; was some time Chief Judge of the County Court. Romeo Lowrey, born in Plainville, was a lawyer in Southington, 1822–1855, during part of which time he presided over the County Court. Horace H. Sill was in Windsor, 1823–1845; John Gardner Calkins Brainard, the poet, 1824–1828.

Jonathan Edwards, son of Walter, had his office in Hartford, 1824–1832. He removed to Troy, New York, of which city he became mayor.

William Barnes practised in East Windsor, at Warehouse Point, 1825–1873; Simeon F. Dixon, in Enfield and Hartford, 1825–1830;

Horace Foote, in Marlborough, the first attorney from that township, in 1825; Samuel H. Parsons, in Hartford, 1826–1849; William H. Perkins, Windsor, 1826–1828; Nathan Cooley, Hartford, 1827–1828; Alfred Terry (a native of Hartford and a son of General Nathaniel), Hartford, 1827–1832. He was the father of Major-General Alfred H. Terry, who practised in New Haven; now in the United States Army.

Benjamin L. Raynor had a law office in Hartford, 1827–1832; soon after which, as I suppose, he removed to Boston. He was the author of a "Life of Thomas Jefferson," published in Wethersfield. Selah B. Treat, in East Windsor, 1827–1831, became a clergyman and secretary of the A. B. C. F. M., residing in Boston. He was a frequent contributor to periodical publications. Frederick W. Jewett, in Simsbury, 1827–1833.

Thomas R. Holt was a Windsor attorney, 1827–1831; Enoch T. Parsons, in Hartford, 1828–1830; Norman Merriam, Hartford, 1828–1830; William M. Holland, Hartford, 1829–1832; Hugh Peters, Hartford, 1829. Mr. Peters was a son of Judge John Thompson Peters. He inclined to poetry, and wrote some pieces which were published. He was drowned, when thirty years of age, in 1832, near Cincinnati, Ohio. Seth P. Beers was in Hartford, 1830–1832; but most of his professional life was spent in Litchfield County, where he became a prominent State official. Asa Child was in Hartford, 1830–1832. He removed to Norwich. William Hungerford was a Hartford lawyer from 1830 until a few years before his death, 1873. He was born in East Haddam. A student of Hon. Matthew Griswold and Governor Roger Griswold, at Lyme, he was admitted to the Bar in 1812. He practised in his native town until 1829, when he removed to Hartford, where he became the most learned lawyer in the State. He is said to have read Blackstone's Commentaries through *thirty times*, and to have delighted in that dryest and most intricate of all legal works, "Fearne on Contingent Remainders." He was largely instrumental, through his briefs in the Supreme Court, in settling the law on important points involved. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1818. Probably the history of the profession contains no individual lawyer of our State who reached greater attainments in learning.

Charles M. Emerson practised in Hartford, 1830–1838; Sheldon Moore, in Southington and Berlin during the same period; Erastus Smith, first in Windsor, then in Hartford, 1830 to 1878, the year of his death. In his early life he was a school-teacher. He was noted for his wit and his inattention to his personal appearance. He often held Court as a United States Commissioner.

In the next decade, 1831 to 1840, only thirty new members appear in the list of practising attorneys. Five of these, perhaps more, are living. These are James H. Holcomb, William R. Cone, Henry A. Mitchell, Henry Nash, and Francis Fellowes.

Isaac E. Crary, born in Preston, was an attorney in Hartford, 1831–1832. He removed to Michigan, where he became a major-general of militia, representative to Congress, etc. Hiram Hunt was in Farmington, 1831; perhaps he removed to New York. Anson Bates was in Granby and East Granby, 1831–1869. Chauncey P. Holcomb was a lawyer in Granby, of which place he was a native, in 1831. He removed thence to Philadelphia, then to Newcastle, Delaware, where he died about 1850.

William Hungerford

Charles Chapman, mentioned elsewhere, was in Hartford, 1832–1869; the latter being the date of his death. He was a most successful criminal lawyer within and without this State, and a famous wit. John B. Watson was in Hartford, 1832–1838; then in East Hartford, 1839. Philo A. Goodwin was a Hartford lawyer, 1833–1840. Edmond Holcomb practised in Granby, 1833–1872; Hector F. Phelps, in Simsbury, 1833–1848. Richard G. Drake — in Windsor, 1833–1838, in Hartford, 1839–1858 — was associated with Charles Chapman. He was one of the most active grand-jurors in Hartford. A. A. Loomis practised in Hartford, 1834–1837. James H. Holcomb, a native of Granby, practised in Hartford from 1834 until his removal to Nice, France, some years ago, where he now resides. William R. Cone, a native of East Haddam, was associated with Mr. Hungerford, in Hartford, from 1834 until the date of Mr. Hungerford's death, and still lives in Hartford, president of the Ætna National Bank and prominent in affairs in the city. Henry Nash, now of New Britain, has practised in Hartford, Berlin, and New Britain, successively. Royal R. Hinman, a native of Southington, once Secretary of State, was a Hartford attorney in 1849. He also practised in Southington, 1833–1834. Henry R. Buckland practised in Windsor, 1834–1835.

Edward Goodman practised in Hartford from 1835 until his death in 1882; James Raymond in Hartford, 1835. Benning Mann came from Stafford to Hartford, where he was an attorney, 1835–1863. As a trial-justice, many criminals were prosecuted before him. M. A. Nickerson practised in Berlin, 1835–1836; Henry A. Mitchell (mentioned elsewhere), in Hartford and Bristol since 1836. Frank G. Merriman, in Hartford, 1837–1839, removed to Galveston, Texas, where he may be still living. He married a Mexican lady for his second wife, and became a judge, besides holding other offices.

James Dixon, a native of Enfield, practised in Hartford, 1837–1847, when he was elected a representative to Congress. After this he resumed practice, 1850–1857, when he became United States Senator, and so remained until 1869. He did not again resume practice in his profession. He was a very adroit debater, and was accomplished in literature. Henry Perkins practised in Hartford, 1838–1862; Giles Pettibone, in Hartford, 1838–1841, then in Simsbury until 1852. Francis Fellowes, born in Montville, came to Hartford about 1838, where he opened a law office, and from that date has been one of the most prominent and learned in his profession. He is a scholar in the classics and modern languages, and has recently published a manual of Astronomy. William N. Matson began practice in Hartford about 1838. He became Judge of Probate, and was a reporter of decisions of the Supreme Court. He ceased practice some years before his death, which was in 1876. William M. Durand practised in Hartford, 1839–1841. Thomas H. Seymour's name was borne on the list of Hartford attorneys many years, beginning in 1839. He was never, however, active as a lawyer. He was noted for his courtesy, and was admired and loved by a great many friends. He was a colonel, by brevet, in the Mexican War, Governor of the State, Minister to Russia, etc. He died in 1868.

From 1840 to 1849, inclusive, the new members of the Bar numbered about thirty-six. Of this number probably ten or twelve are living.

Chauncey Howard, who came from Coventry to Hartford about

1840, was many years Clerk of Courts, and has been Comptroller of the State. He has retired from the profession. A. R. Park had his office in Hartford, 1840–1841; Silas Gridley, in Bristol, 1840–1846; Charles H. Tuthill, Hartford, 1841–1847; John Brocklesby, Jr., Hartford, 1842. He has since been a professor and acting president of Trinity College. He is an author of several works relating to physics, astronomy, etc. He came from England when about ten years of age. James C. Walkley, of Haddam, began practice in Hartford in 1842, but is now in private life. Thomas M. Day (son of Thomas, elsewhere noticed) an attorney in Hartford since 1841, has been long out of practice. He was for some years an editor of the "Courant." John Chenevard Comstock, of Hartford, a son of John Lee Comstock, the noted author of works on natural history and physics, was a Hartford lawyer from 1842 until the outbreak of the Civil War, when he entered the service as a commissioned officer. He has since died. Thomas S. Williams, 2d, appears in Hartford, 1842, the year of his death.

Aholiab Johnson, who began in Enfield, in 1842, is still living. John Hooker, of Farmington, practised there, 1842–1851, since which time he has been a Hartford lawyer. He has been reporter of decisions in the Supreme Court of the State since 1858. Frederick M. Walker was in Enfield, 1842–1844; Seymour N. Case, in Hartford, 1843, until his death in 1872; Governor Richard Dudley Hubbard (noticed elsewhere), in Hartford, 1843–1884; William D. Ely, in Hartford, 1844–1856; Samuel E. Hartwell, Suffield, 1844–1845; Henry T. Welles, Hartford, 1845–1846.

Charles De Wolf Brownell, the artist, is registered as a Hartford lawyer, 1845–1848; Henry Howard Brownell, Hartford, 1845–1848; East Hartford, 1851. He was Admiral Farragut's Secretary, and the author of several stirring "War Lyrics," published during the late Civil War. Elihu Spencer practised in Hartford, 1846; Horace Cornwall, Hartford, 1846–1850; East Hartford, 1851, whence he returned to Hartford.

Lucius F. Robinson practised in Hartford from 1846 until his death in 1861. He ranked very high in his profession, though cut off before he had reached his prime. His wife was the only daughter of Governor Joseph Trumbull. The world is indebted to him for some fine literary productions, among which are his notes and translations from the Greek, Latin, and Hebrew in an edition of Mather's Magnalia. The Hon. Henry C. Robinson is his brother. Edwin O. Goodwin was a Hartford lawyer in 1846; in Bristol, 1849–1860. Charles K. Atwood, of Newington, was in Hartford, 1847; Eliphalet Adams Bulkeley, of Colchester, 1847–1871, the latter year being the date of his death. He had practised in East Haddam before coming to Hartford. He was the first judge of the Hartford Police Court. He had retired from practice, long before his death, to become president of the Ætna Life Insurance Company. Andrew Miller was in Hartford, 1847. Dwight W. Pardee, mentioned elsewhere, began practice in Hartford in 1847. Hubert F. North was an attorney in Berlin, 1847–1850; R. A. Erving was in Hartford, 1848–1854, and was lost in the steamer "Pacific;" A. R. Wadsworth was in Farmington, 1848–1849. Calvin W. Phileo was in Suffield, 1848–1853; in Hartford, 1854–1858. He was the author of "Twice Married," and other published works. He died young. Lewis J. Dudley was in Hartford one year, 1849. Samuel P. Newell has practised in Bristol, his

Joseph P. Wales

native town, since 1849; Thomas Cowles, in Farmington, where he was born, 1849–1884, the year of his death; Alfred J. Works, in Thompsonville, 1849–1850; Jeffrey O. Phelps, Sr., of whom mention is made elsewhere, in Simsbury, from 1849 until his decease about 1877. He was admitted late in life, upon an examination; a wholly self-taught student.

From 1850 to 1859, inclusive, there were nearly, if not quite, seventy members added to the Hartford County Bar. Probably more than one fifth have since died. Among those who have passed away are: Colonel Henry Champion Deming, noted as a scholar and orator, of whom a sketch appears elsewhere; Henry Sherman, a native of Albany, who came to Manchester from New York City about 1850, thence to Hartford, 1852, where he remained until about 1863; author of a Digest of the Law of Marine Insurance and of a Governmental History of the United States; Heman Humphrey Barbour, a native of Canton, a successful lawyer, and judge of the Hartford Court of Probate; Jerome B. Brown, in Hartford; Goodwin Collier (died 1885), a native of Hartford, where, while a resident of Connecticut, he practised, was possessed of a large amount of general information, and was an authority in musical matters. He was judge of the police court. Wait N. Hawley was in Thompsonville and Hartford; Seth E. Case, in New Britain; George W. Gidding, in Hartford; died young. John C. Palmer, a native of East Haddam, practised a short time in Hartford, when he became president of the Sharps Rifle Manufacturing Company. Julius L. Strong, a native of Bolton, and student of Judge Martin Welles, and died in 1872, while a member of the lower house of Congress.[1] Henry Kirke White Welch, a native of Mansfield and former resident of Wethersfield, though dying at the age of forty-nine years, was in the front rank in his profession.

Some of the most prominent citizens and lawyers still living, who joined or were admitted during the decade ending in 1859, may be mentioned here. They include: the Hon. Charles R. Chapman, now postmaster of Hartford; General Joseph Roswell Hawley; ex-Police-Judge George S. Gilman; ex-United States Senator William W. Eaton (born in Tolland); Francis Chambers, from Rocky Hill; Samuel Finley Jones, from Marlborough; Frederick B. Perkins, a well-known author and magazine writer, now of San Francisco; Judge Nathaniel Shipman, of the United States District Court for Connecticut; David S. Calhoun, now Judge of the Court of Common Pleas; Walter S. Merrell, of Southington, ex-Judge of Probate; Robert E. Day, from East Haddam, now president of the Security Company, Hartford; James Nichols, ex-Judge of Probate for Hartford; ex-Judge William D. Shipman, United States District Court, now of New York City; George Griswold Sill, ex-Lieutenant-Governor of the State; Zalmon A. Storrs, once judge of the County Court for Tolland County, now treasurer of the Society for Savings; Roger Welles, of Newington, and historian of that township; Charles H. Briscoe, of Enfield, ex-Judge of the Common Pleas Court; Charles W. Johnson, son of General Nathan Johnson, now clerk of the Supreme and Superior Courts; Elisha Johnson, ex-Judge of the

[1] His former law-partner, the Hon. John R. Buck, of this city, now occupies the seat in Congress.

City and Police Courts; Henry C. Robinson, who was twice the candidate of the Republican party for governor of Connecticut; Charles J. Hoadly, a noted historian, and, for many years past, State Librarian; Charles E. Perkins, a leading lawyer, president of the Bar Association; Charles Whittlesey, an officer in the late Civil War, perhaps deceased; Austin Hart, once in Farmington, now in New Britain; Major John C. Parsons, son of the late Judge Francis Parsons; John Hurlburt White, Judge of Probate for Hartford; William S. Goslee, the historian of Glastonbury.

The decade ending in 1869 witnessed the advent of about eighty additional members of this Bar. Probably one sixth, or more, of these have died. Many are in parts unknown to the writer. Among the dead are: Captain Charles Edwin Bulkeley, son of the late Judge Eliphalet A. Bulkeley, of Hartford, died in the late war; Francis Fellowes, Jr., who served in the late war, died a few years after its close at Hartford; Albert W. Drake, who was first lieutenant of Captain Joseph R. Hawley's company, organized April 22, 1861; Henry L. Miller, a judge of the City Court; Ezra Hall, a native of Marlborough, a State Senator, and president *pro tem.* of the Senate; Monroe E. Merrill, from Barkhamsted, Judge of the Hartford Police Court. Loren Pinckney Waldo, who came to Hartford from Tolland, 1863, was one of the ablest and most upright members of the Bar. He was honored with many minor offices; was State's attorney for Tolland County, Judge of Probate, representative to Congress, Commissioner of Pensions under President Pierce, twice on the committee for the revision of the Statutes of Connecticut, and Judge of the Superior Court. He was also president of the Bar Association and author of a History of Tolland.

George Dennison Prentice and William Henry Burleigh, both once residents of Hartford, were members of the Bar. But they were more conspicuous as poets and journalists.

In the last sixteen years many have joined the ranks of the legal fraternity, some of whom have already risen to positions of honor and trust or have become prominent in their chosen profession. Some have passed from earth, some have removed to other places, some (a very few) have been expelled, and the standard of qualifications for admission is higher than ever before. With all the vacancies that have occurred, the ranks are still over-full; and we cannot, with the limited time and space at command, even mention many whose names we would gladly include in this too long-drawn sketch of members of the Hartford County Bar.

NOTE. The writer is indebted to the Hon. Henry C. Robinson, and to Charles J. Hoadly, Esq., for valuable suggestions made by them during the preparation of this article. It is to be especially observed that, owing to the limited space of this paper, no attempt is made to name the living attorneys admitted to the bar since 1859. This accounts for the absence of the names of some of the leading lawyers of the present time.

CHAPTER VII.

THE MEDICAL HISTORY OF HARTFORD COUNTY.

I.

BY W. A. M. WAINWRIGHT, M.D.

THE history of medicine in the Connecticut Colony, for a hundred years after its first settlement, is meagre enough. During this period very few regularly graduated practitioners of the old country appear to have been attracted by the "opening" offered to them in the new. For instance, Judd, in his History of Hadley, Mass. says, that from the year 1667 to 1730 there was no physician or surgeon in Northampton, which was "a large and rich town."

Dr. Samuel A. Green, in his "History of Medicine in Massachusetts," is authority for the following statement: "Harvard College was founded in the year 1638; and during the period from this time till 1750 there were but nine of its graduates who had ever received a medical degree."

In anticipation of their exodus to this country, many ministers studied the medical art, so that they might be able in their new habitation to care for the bodies as well as the souls of their flocks. Many of them were able physicians; and some, after a time, relinquished their ministerial duties, and confined themselves to the practice of medicine and surgery; being licensed as regular practitioners by the General Court of the colony. The "goodwife," with her knowledge of "simples," and the horrible compounds of bugs, animal secretions and excretions, and the like, which were in common use, was also a medical power, and held her own in the practice of the healing art. Each of the early settlements doubtless had one or more "old women," whose services were usually called for in cases of sickness, and whose opinions were looked up to and relied upon. This was particularly the case in childbirth, as for many years the practice of obstetrics was entirely in the hands of the midwives. In the early years of the colony, all that was necessary to become a "respectable practitioner" of medicine was to study, or, as it was often called, "to ride," with some medical man for a year or two, seeing his patients, and getting from him what medical knowledge he was able to impart. Application was then made to the General Court of the colony for a license to "practise Physic and Chirurgery." If the application was indorsed by a few respectable names, the license was granted, and the applicant became a "Doctor." There were many, of course, who practised medicine without this license, as it was not required by law. Any one, after "riding" with a doctor, could go into practice as soon as he felt able to ride alone.

The earliest medical name found in the records of the colony is that of Dr. Bray (or Bryan) Rosseter, who was the first physician, and one of the most prominent men among the first settlers of Windsor in 1636. He was admitted to practice by the General Court of Connecticut shortly after his arrival, "being first tried and approved by Rev. Mr. Hooker, Rev. Mr. Stone, and old Mr. Smith, of Wethersfield, in the face of said Court."

He was also a magistrate, and served as town clerk until 1652, about which time he moved to Guilford, where he died in 1672. In January, 1655–6, the town of Hartford granted £10 "towards [the Rev.] Mr. Stone's charge of Phissick which he hath taken of Mr. Rosseter." The next year Mr. Stone gave, as one reason of his proposed removal from Hartford, that "we have no Physician at Hartford or near at hand," and made it a condition of his remaining, that the church should engage "to procure some able phisitian to dwell and settle here in Hartford before the next October (1657), if it be possible that such a man may be obtayned."

Stiles, in his History of Windsor, says, "The first post-mortem examination made in the colony of Connecticut was made by Dr. Rosseter." "March 11th 1662–3. The Court allows unto Mr. Rosseter twenty pounds in reference to *opening Kellies child*, and his paynes to visit the Dep. Governor, and his paynes in visiting and administering to Mr. Talcott."

It is not absolutely certain that this "opening Kellies child" was not some ante-mortem surgical operation; but if it was post-mortem, as is most probable, it was the first autopsy made in New England, of which any record has been found, antedating by a dozen years the one made in Boston in 1674, an account of which is given by Dr. Green in his "History of Medicine in Massachusetts," and said by him to have been "one of the earliest recorded instances of a post-mortem examination to be found in New England."

From 1636 to 1652 there appears to have been but one other regularly authorized practitioner of medicine in the colony. This was Dr. Jasper Gunn, who came over to this country in 1635, at the age of twenty-nine. In May, 1636, he was made a freeman of Massachusetts, and settled in Roxbury. He removed to Milford, and afterward, about 1646, to Hartford. The inventory of Giles Whiting, April, 1656, mentions his indebtedness "to Jasper Gunn for physic and visits £2.10." In May, 1657, the General Court of Connecticut freed him from "training, watching, and warding during his practice of Physic." Soon after this he returned to Milford, where he died in 1670. In the Trinity College Library is a curious old Almanac published in London in 1652, by Sir George Wharton, which belonged to Dr. Jasper Gunn. It is interleaved, and was used by him as an account-book, and on its pages are charges for medical services and drugs, against many of the prominent citizens of Hartford of that day. There is also in the library a book which belonged to Dr. Rosseter. It is a large vellum-bound folio, a Commentary on Hippocrates, by Vallesius, published in Cologne in 1588. On the titlepage is written, "Ex dono dñi Hopkins, Bray Rosseter his book."

In 1652 Thomas Lord was licensed by the General Court to practise physic and surgery in Hartford and the neighboring towns. His fees

were as follows: "This Court doth grant that he shall be paid by the County the sum of fifteen pounds for the said ensuing year, and they do declare that for every visit or journey that he shall take or make, being sent for to any house in Hartford, twelve pence is reasonable; to any house in Windsor, five shillings; to any house in Wethersfield, three shillings; to any house in Farmington, six shillings; to any house in Mattabeseck [Middletown] eight shillings (he having promised that he will require no more); and that he shall be freed for the time aforesaid from watching, warding, and training, but not from finding arms according to law." Dr. Lord died in Wethersfield in 1662.

In 1654 Daniel Porter of Farmington was licensed to practise "Physic and Chirurgery," and was allowed "six pounds a year with six shillings to each town upon the river to exercise his art of surgery." He seems to have had considerable reputation as a bone-setter. In 1670 the General Court raised his salary on the condition that he would instruct one or more persons in his art. Thomas Hooker, of Farmington, and Samuel Mather, of Windsor, were the two selected, and in due time were licensed to practise "Physick and Chyrurgy in this Colonie." The first really noted medical name to appear in the records of the "good old colony times" is that of Gershom Bulkeley. He was the son of the Rev. Peter Bulkeley, who came from England and settled in Concord, Mass., in 1635. Dr. Bulkeley was born during the voyage. He graduated at Harvard College, and after pursuing the study of Divinity and Medicine for several years, removed to Connecticut. For twenty years he followed the ministry, and was pastor of the churches in New London and Wethersfield. In one of the Indian wars he was chosen surgeon to the colonial forces. He then gave up the ministry, and in 1686 the General Court, "being acquainted with the ability, skill, and knowledge of Gershom Bulkeley in the art of physic and chirurgery, did grant him full and free liberty and license to practise as there shall be occasion and he shall be agreeable." From this it is evident that during the twenty years of his ministerial life he practised as well as preached. He finally removed to the east side of the river, afterward incorporated as Glastonbury, and for thirty years followed the practice of medicine. He died in Glastonbury, in 1713, at the age of seventy-eight years. From the inscription upon his gravestone in the churchyard in Wethersfield it appears that he was regarded as a "man of rare abilities and extraordinary industry, excellent in learning, master of many languages, exquisite in his skill in Divinity, Physics, and Law, and of a most exemplary and Christian life. *In certam spem beatæ resurrectionis repositus.*" Most of his medical library is now in the possession of Trinity College.

Mention should be made of John Winthrop, Jr., who while Governor of Connecticut lived in Hartford (1657 to 1676). He was a noted physician and an accomplished scholar, and doubtless practised his profession in the colony.

Dr. Samuel Mather, of Windsor, was born at Branford in 1677, graduated at Harvard College in 1698, and was licensed to practise by the General Court in 1702. He was held in high esteem both as a physician and a citizen, holding civil and military offices of importance. He died Feb. 6, 1745, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. Samuel Higley, of Simsbury, was licensed to practise in 1717. He kept school

for three years, during two of which he studied medicine with Drs. Thomas Hooker and Samuel Mather, and was a man of considerable scientific attainments. He discovered a process of making steel, and in May, 1728, received a patent for it from the General Assembly. The record reads as follows: "The said Higley hath found out and obtained a curious art by which to convert, change, and transmute common iron into good steel sufficient for any use, and that he was the very first that ever performed such an operation in America . . . asks for the privilege and license for the sole practice of the said art for a term of ten years. We, being willing to give all due encouragement to works of this nature, are pleased to condescend to this request."

In 1722, Dr. Jonathan Bull, who, Dr. Sumner says, "was for many years *the physician* of the county," was, after studying with a physician in Boston for seven years, licensed to practise medicine in Hartford.

In 1736, Dr. Norman Morrison, a native of Scotland, bearing a medical diploma from the University of Edinburgh, came to this country and settled in Hartford. He was regarded as a learned physician, and became the instructor of many young men in the colony. "He died much loved and lamented, April 9, 1761, in y^e^ 55 year of his age." Dr. Sumner says of him: "He was the first man in the colony who separated the practice of medicine from pharmacy and encouraged the establishment of an independent apothecary in this city [Hartford], and by so doing he proved himself in advance of the other physicians."[1] Dr. Joseph M. Toner, of Washington, D. C., in his "Contributions to the Annals of Medical Progress in the United States," says that Dr. John Morgan of Philadelphia was, in 1765, the first American physician to adopt and publicly advocate the theory that medical men should confine themselves to prescribing remedies, leaving to the apothecary the compounding of medicines." Perhaps Dr. Morgan got his ideas on this subject from Dr. Morrison, who had, some years before, advocated the same theory in Hartford.

Jonathan Williams graduated from Yale College in 1722, and practised medicine in Wethersfield. He died in 1738, aged thirty-two years.

Samuel Porter, of Farmington, was licensed in 1720, and was a surgeon of some repute. The following certificate is in existence: —

"This may certify that I, the subscriber, do judge the abovesaid Thos. Thompson has a considerable insight in the art of physic and chirurgery, and has for many years practised the said art and with good success in his administrations.

SAMUEL PORTER, allowed Chirurgeon.

"FARMINGTON, May the 12th, 1721."

Among the early physicians of Farmington were Drs. Hart, Judd, Stanley, Thompson, and Wadsworth. Little is known concerning them.

[1] Two establishments for the sale of drugs and medicines were opened in Hartford in 1757: one by Dr. Sylvanus Gardiner, an eminent physician of Boston, who set up here a branch of his establishment in that city for the importation and sale of drugs, intrusting the business to a junior partner, Dr. William Jepson, under the firm name of Gardiner & Jepson; the other by Dr. Daniel Lothrop, of Norwich, in connection with Solomon Smith. Dr. Lothrop, "the first druggist in Norwich, and probably the first in Connecticut who kept any general assortment of medicines for sale," was a graduate of Yale College, and had prosecuted his professional studies in London. Solomon Smith was one of his apprentices and students. In July, 1760, "Lothrop & Smith, at their store in King [now Main] Street," advertised "just imported from London, a large and universal assortment of medicines genuine and of the best kind, sets of surgeon's instruments," etc.

Dr. Timothy Hosmer was born in West Hartford, but began medical practice in Farmington, and resided there many years. He served in the Revolutionary War as a surgeon, and after leaving the army returned to Farmington, where he resided until 1790, when he removed to the State of New York, and was appointed the first judge of Ontario County.

Dr. John Hart, a native of Kensington, was also a surgeon in the Revolutionary War. He came to Farmington at some time during the war, and remained there until about 1798, when he entered the naval service of the United States, and soon after died at sea.

Dr. James Hurlburt was born at Berlin in 1717, and for many years practised medicine in his native town. He was a noted character of his time, learned, eccentric, and unfortunate. He died penniless, and but for the friendship of one of the patrons of his early days, would have died homeless as well. The last years of his life were spent in Wethersfield, where he died April 11, 1794, aged seventy-seven years.

Dr. Alexander Wolcott, a distinguished practitioner of Windsor, was born Jan. 7, 1712. He was a son of Governor Roger Wolcott, and a great-grandson of Henry Wolcott, the first ancestor of the family in Connecticut. He studied medicine with Dr. Norman Morrison, and about the year 1740 began the practice of his profession in his native town, where he lived honored and respected until his death, in 1795.

A word must be said of "Dr. Primus," who practised medicine with much success, and gained considerable reputation for being a skilful physician. Primus was a negro slave, and for many years a faithful servant of Dr. Wolcott. He accompanied the Doctor on his medical drives, and helped him in compounding medicines, etc. In his old age, and as a reward for his faithful service, the Doctor gave him his liberty. Primus very soon went to the other side of the river, and, as "Dr. Primus," obtained a considerable practice, often running across the tracks of his former master.

Another prominent medical name connected with Windsor is that of Dr. Elihu Tudor, son of the Rev. Samuel Tudor, and born in that town, Feb. 3, 1732. He graduated from Yale College in 1750, and studied medicine with Dr. Benjamin Gale, of Killingworth, who was a famous physician in his day. Dr. Tudor went to London in 1762, and pursued his medical studies there for two years, after which he returned and settled in East Windsor, where he practised for many years. His reputation as a surgeon was at one time equal if not superior to that of any other in New England. He was one of the founders of the Connecticut Medical Society, and its second vice-president. He died in 1826, at the advanced age of ninety-three years.

Dr. Timothy Mather also practised in Windsor. He died April 5, 1788, aged thirty-four years.

Dr. Charles Mather graduated at Yale College in 1763. He practised in East (now South) Windsor until about 1795, when he removed to Hartford, where he gained considerable reputation, especially in the treatment of the diseases of women. He died in 1822.

Dr. Christopher Wolcott also practised in Windsor. He was one of the founders of the Hartford County Medical Society.

Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, of Hartford, was in the last quarter of the eighteenth century one of the most eminent practitioners of the county, and ranked among the first physicians of the State, if not at the head

of the profession. He was born at Waterbury, June 19, 1750. He practised for some years (1776 to 1784) with Dr. Seth Bird, of Litchfield, with whom he studied medicine, and then removed to Hartford, where he continued in practice during his life. He was a learned man outside of his profession, and a poet and political writer of much note in his day. In 1784 he received an honorary degree from Yale College. He was one of the founders of the Connecticut Medical Society. He died April 14, 1801, in the fifty-first year of his age.

Josiah Rose, a native of Wethersfield, was a leading physician and surgeon in his day. He died in 1786, aged seventy years.

Dr. William Jepson was a prominent physician of Hartford, in the last half of the last century (see note on a previous page).

Dr. Isaac Mosely, graduated from Yale in 1762, was a practising physician of Glastonbury. At the outbreak of the Revolution he removed to England, his sympathies being with the mother country.

Dr. Elizur Hale was also a practitioner, and a native of Glastonbury. He graduated from Yale College in 1742. His son Elizur was a practitioner in the same town. He died Dec. 6, 1796.

Dr. Aaron Roberts, of Cromwell, served throughout the Revolutionary War, and settled in New Britain in 1783. He died in that town, Nov. 21, 1792, aged sixty-two years.

Asaph Coleman, born in Colchester, began the practice of medicine in Glastonbury in 1774. He served throughout the Revolution as a surgeon of Connecticut troops. He was one of the founders of the Hartford County Medical Society. He died Nov. 15, 1820, aged seventy-three years.

Dr. Eliakim Fish, a prominent physician of Hartford, was born in 1741, and graduated from Yale College in 1760. He was the first president of the Hartford County Medical Society. He died May 7, 1804.

Dr. Josiah Belden was born in Wethersfield, March 29, 1768, and graduated from Yale College in 1787, at the age of nineteen years. He was a pupil of Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, and settled in his native town, where he was held in great esteem both as a physician and as an upright and godly man. He died June 6, 1818, at the age of forty, of spotted fever, in the fatal epidemic of that disease.

The Hartford County Medical Society was established Sept. 25, 1792. On the 19th of the April preceding, a meeting of the physicians and surgeons of the county had been held at Hartford, in accordance with a request from the Medical Society of New Haven County, which had been established in 1784. The object of this meeting was to appoint delegates "to unite with delegates from the several counties in the State (in a general convention at Hartford in May next ensuing) in framing a General Bill of Incorporation of the Faculty thro'out this State, and to present the same, that it may be passed into an Act by the then convened General Assembly." Dr. Elihu Tudor was chairman of this meeting, and Dr. Elihu H. Smith, clerk. The convention was held at the time appointed, and the Act duly passed by the General Assembly, and "agreeable to Act," etc., the first meeting of the Hartford County Medical Society was held at Hartford, Sept. 25, 1792. From that time to the present, a period of ninety-two years, a meeting of this society has been held each year at Hartford. The officers of this first meeting were Dr. Eliakim Fish, moderator; Dr. Elihu H. Smith, clerk; and

Dr. John Indicott, treasurer. The delegates elected to represent the county at the first meeting of the Connecticut Medical Society, which was held at Middletown on the second Tuesday of October, 1792, were Dr. Eliakim Fish, Dr. Elihu Tudor, Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, Dr. Josiah Hart, and Dr. Samuel Flagg. The first roll of membership had forty-one names, comprising most if not all of the prominent medical men in the county. They were as follows: —

Howard Alden.	Josiah Hart.	George Olcott.
John Bestor.	John Hart.	Caleb Perkins.
Eliphalet Buck.	Asa Hillyer.	John Potter.
Isaiah Chapman.	Josiah Holt.	Josiah Root.
Mason F. Cogswell.	Lemuel Hopkins.	John Skinner.
Asaph Coleman.	John Indicott.	Elihu H. Smith.
Solomon Everett.	Jason Jerome.	Adna Stanley.
Eliakim Fish.	Joseph Jewett.	Eli Todd.
Samuel Flagg.	Charles Mather.	Elihu Tudor.
Samuel Flagg, Jr.,	Charles Mather, Jr.	Edward Tudor.
Amos Granger.	Titus Merriman.	Theodore Wadsworth.
George Griswold.	Dwell Morgan.	Sylvester Wadsworth.
Joseph Hale.	Abner Moseley.	Christopher Wolcott.
Timothy Hall.	Mark Newell.	

There are at this date one hundred and eleven names upon its roll of membership. It would be impossible in this article to mention the names of all who have died since the society was founded, although something could be said of each one who "fought the good fight and kept the faith." It must suffice to mention some few of the more prominent medical names of the county during the present century.

Dr. Elihu H. Smith, the first clerk of the County Society, was born at Litchfield, Sept. 4, 1771, and graduated from Yale College in 1786. He first settled in Hartford, where he practised medicine until 1793, when he removed to New York, and in 1796 was appointed physician to the New York Hospital. He was a man of considerable literary attainments. In 1797 he published an opera in three acts, entitled "Edwin and Angelina," and was the supposed author, in 1798, of "André," a five-act tragedy. He fell a victim to the yellow fever, September, 1798, at the age of twenty-seven years, in the epidemic of that year.

Dr. Mason Fitch Cogswell was born at Canterbury, Sept. 17, 1761, and graduated from Yale College in 1780. He is said to have been the "youngest scholar, but the most distinguished, of his class." He studied medicine with his brother, and was associated with him in practice in Stamford and afterward in New York. In 1789 he settled in Hartford and became a prominent physician in that city, and noted as a skilful surgeon. He ligated the carotid artery in 1803, "at a time when it had been attempted by no other surgeon in America." It was mainly by his efforts that the American Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb was established in Hartford. His daughter, Alice Cogswell, was a mute, and the Asylum was the result of his endeavors to ameliorate her unhappy condition. He died Dec. 17, 1833, aged seventy-two years.

Dr. Sylvester Wells came to Hartford in 1806. He was a brilliant man, and became noted for his extreme political views, being a prominent Democrat. His religious and medical views were also extreme. He had many friends, and made many enemies. He lived to an advanced age.

Dr. Eli Todd, one of the most prominent men of his time, was born in New Haven, July 22, 1769, and graduated from Yale College in 1787. He began the practice of medicine in Farmington. At the age of fifty he removed to Hartford, where he remained until his death. He was the first to call public attention to the condition of the insane in this State, and the necessity of an asylum for these unfortunates, and it was owing mainly to his efforts that the Retreat for the Insane was established in Hartford. He was its first superintendent, and retained the position until his death, which occurred in November, 1833.

Dr. John L. Comstock was a surgeon in the War of 1812. He resided in Hartford, and was the author of several popular books on natural philosophy, chemistry, geology, physiology, etc.

Dr. Elijah F. Reed was for many years a successful practitioner in East Windsor. In 1848 he published a "History of Febrile Diseases," occurring in his practice between the years 1779 and 1837.

Dr. William Tully, who, his biographer says, "was doubtless the most learned and scientific physician of New England," was born at Saybrook Point, Feb. 18, 1785, and graduated from Yale College in 1806. He studied medicine with Dr. Mason F. Cogswell, and afterward with Dr. Eli Ives, of New Haven. In October, 1810, he was, after examination, licensed by the Connecticut Medical Society to practise medicine and surgery; and in 1819 the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred upon him by Yale College. Early in life he devoted himself to the study of botany, and afterward from his writings and teachings became noted for his knowledge of the Materia Medica. He first practised in Enfield, then in Milford, and afterward in Middletown. In June, 1822, he removed to East Hartford, from which place he was called in 1826 to fill the chair of Theory and Practice in the Vermont Academy of Medicine. In 1829 he succeeded Dr. Eli Ives as Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in the Medical Department of Yale College. He resigned his professorship in 1841, and in 1851 removed to Springfield, Mass., where he died Feb. 28, 1859, aged seventy-four years.

Dr. Samuel B. Woodward was born at Torrington, June 10, 1787, and at twenty-one years of age was licensed to practise medicine by the Connecticut Medical Society. He settled in Wethersfield, and became eminent for his professional abilities. He was one of the most active and earnest workers for the establishment of the Retreat for the Insane in Hartford, and about the year 1830 was elected first superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum at Worcester, Mass., which office he held thirteen years. He was the first president of the Association of Superintendents of Insane Asylums in the United States, which was founded in 1844. A few years before his death, and on account of ill health, he gave up his position in the asylum at Worcester, and removed to Northampton, where he died Jan. 3, 1850, aged sixty-three years.

Dr. Amariah Brigham was born at New Marlborough, Mass., Dec. 26, 1798, and early in life began the study of medicine with Dr. E. C. Peet, of Marlborough, and afterward with Dr. Plumb, of Canaan. He began the practice of medicine before he was twenty-one years of age, in Enfield, Mass., where he remained two years, after which he removed to Greenfield, Mass., where he practised seven years. He then went to Europe, remaining abroad about two years. In 1831 he settled in Hartford, and in 1840 was chosen superintendent of the Retreat for

the Insane in that city. This position he retained until the fall of 1842, when he was chosen superintendent of the Insane Asylum at Utica, New York, which office he held until his death, Sept. 8, 1849. He was the author of several books upon subjects connected with his specialty, and was the founder and editor of the first journal in the United States devoted exclusively to the subject of insanity.

Dr. Edwin Wells Carrington, a prominent physician of Farmington, was born at Woodbridge (now Bethany), July 8, 1805, and graduated from the medical department of Yale College, March 4, 1828. He settled in Farmington, where he remained in active practice until his death, Feb. 8, 1852, at the age of forty-seven years.

Dr. Archibald Welch was born in Mansfield, March 13, 1794. In September, 1816, he was licensed to practise medicine by the board of medical censors of Windham County. In 1832 he removed to Wethersfield to take the place of Dr. S. B. Woodward, upon the removal of the latter to Worcester. He removed to Hartford in 1848, and practised there during the remainder of his life. He was killed May 6, 1853, in the Norwalk drawbridge disaster on the New York and New Haven Railroad, while returning with other delegates from the meeting of the American Medical Association, which had been held in New York City.

Dr. George Sumner was born in Pomfret, Dec. 13, 1794, graduated from Yale College in 1813, and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of Pennsylvania in 1817. He went to Hartford, Jan. 1, 1819, and practised his profession in that city until his death, which occurred Feb. 20, 1855. He was a man of more than ordinary attainments, and an honored and successful practitioner. He was the Professor of Botany in Trinity College for more than twenty years, and was the author of a valuable work on that science. He was one of the founders of the Retreat for the Insane, and a most energetic and zealous worker in its behalf. At the death of Dr. Todd he was unanimously elected to fill the office of superintendent; but he declined the offer, though he remained a director and a medical visitor until his death.

From the year 1855 to 1870 there were but few deaths among the medical practitioners of the county.

William S. Pierson, M.D., of Windsor, a descendant of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, who emigrated from England in 1640, was born at North Killingworth, Nov. 17, 1787, graduated from Yale College in 1808, and received his medical degree from Dartmouth College in 1813. After practising his profession in his native town for a few months, he removed to Durham, where he remained four years, and then, in 1818, removed to Windsor, where he spent the remaining forty-two years of his life. It was the custom in those days for the people of a town, when they were in want of a physician, to extend to him a formal invitation to settle among them; and it was in answer to such an invitation that Dr. Pierson went to Windsor. He died July 16, 1860, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

Jared Whitfield Pardee, M.D., was born at East Haven, Jan. 2, 1792, graduated from Yale College, and received his medical degree from the same institution. He settled in Bristol, where he practised for many years, and where he died Jan. 7, 1867, aged seventy-five years.

During the next decade, a number of physicians, prominent in their profession, dropped from the ranks; among them were the following:

Henry Holmes, M.D., a genial gentleman of the old school, was born at Litchfield, Feb. 14, 1795, and graduated from the medical department of Yale College in 1825. He first practised in Durham, and removed to Hartford in 1833, where he remained until his death, July 31, 1870, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

Samuel B. Beresford, M.D., well known throughout the State as a successful physician, a skilful surgeon, and an accomplished gentleman, was born in Dutch Guiana, July 5, 1806. In 1826 he received a surgeon's diploma from the Royal College of Surgeons at Edinburgh, and a degree in medicine from the University of Edinburgh. On the 3d of November of the same year he was made a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in London. He came to Hartford, May 12, 1834, with his father, Dr. James Beresford, who was also a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of London, and a surgeon in the British army. Father and son practised together until the death of the former, March 4, 1843. Dr. James Beresford was born Jan. 8, 1783. Dr. Samuel B. Beresford remained in Hartford in active practice until 1870, when he was obliged to relinquish it on account of ill health. He died at Hartford, Oct. 13, 1873, in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

Dr. Albert Morrison, of Windsor, was born at Hebron, March 13, 1820, and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in 1847. His death was a very sad one. While driving one of his cows from the railroad track, he was struck by the locomotive of a passing train and instantly killed. "He died on the 18th of July, 1873, and was buried from the church which he so dearly loved. The attending crowd bore witness to the honor and respect in which he was held."

William R. Brownell, M.D., was born at Providence, March 30, 1828, and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in 1851. He settled in Hartford, where he practised until 1861, when he entered the service of the United States and served as a surgeon in the army throughout the Civil War. At the close of the Rebellion, in 1865, he returned to Hartford and resumed the practice of his profession. He died at Hartford, Dec. 1, 1873.

Lucien S. Wilcox, M.D., was born in Granby, July 17, 1826. He graduated from Yale College in 1850, and received his medical degree from the same institution in 1855. In 1857 he settled in Hartford, where he remained until his death. In 1877 he was elected to the Chair of the Theory and Practice of Medicine in the medical department of Yale College, which he held at the time of his death, which occurred Nov. 26, 1881.

James C. Jackson, M.D., was born at Cornish, New Hampshire, Aug. 22, 1818, graduated from Dartmouth College in 1844, and received his degree of Doctor of Medicine from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1847. He settled in Hartford, where he remained in active practice until his death. He obtained considerable reputation as an obstetrician, and his practice in that branch of the profession was very large. He died from pneumonia, Feb. 7, 1882, aged sixty-four years.

George B. Hawley, M.D., was born at Bridgeport, Feb. 13, 1812, graduated from Yale College in 1833, and from the medical department of the same college in 1835. In 1836 he became associated with Dr. Silas Fuller, then superintendent of the Retreat for the Insane at Hartford. In 1840 he commenced general practice in Hartford. Dr. Hawley was the founder of the Hartford Hospital, and it is owing chiefly to his untiring labors and keen oversight that this institution is so admirably adapted for carrying out the charitable purposes for which it was established. He began his work for the Hospital in 1854, and from that time it became *the* work of his life, and he was the leading spirit in its management until his death, which took place April 18, 1883, at the age of seventy-one years. To Dr. Hawley is also due in a large measure the founding of the Old People's Home in Hartford. A history of both of these institutions, as well as that of the American Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb and the Retreat for the Insane, will be found in another part of this volume. It is to be noted, however, that the first promoters of all of these noble charities were members of the medical profession. "By their works shall ye know them."

Charles W. Chamberlain, M.D., was born at Providence, July 21, 1844, graduated from Brown University in 1867, and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in 1871. He settled in Hartford soon after his graduation, and early in his career turned his attention to sanitary matters and became an authority throughout the State on questions of public hygiene. It was in a great measure due to his efforts that a State Board of Health was established by the legislature of Connecticut. He was appointed its first secretary and did much toward making it effective. He was Secretary of the Connecticut Medical Society from 1876 to 1883. He died Aug. 21, 1884, in the forty-first year of his age.

Harry Allen Grant, M.D., was born at St. Simon's Island, Georgia, Jan. 23, 1813. He graduated at Union College in 1830, received his medical education at the Baltimore Medical College, began practice in Albany, New York, and settled in Hartford in 1837. Here he remained for twelve years, when, owing to ill health, he was obliged to give up the practice of his profession. He died at Enfield, Nov. 30, 1884, in the seventy-second year of his age.

The following is a list of physicians of Hartford County who served in the War of the Rebellion: —

Matthew T. Newton	May 13, 1861–Feb. 17, 1864.
Benjamin N. Comings	Nov. 6, 1861–Jan. 26, 1863.
George Clary	Nov. 9, 1861–April 25, 1866.
William R. Brownell[1]	Nov. 9, 1861–Dec. 2, 1864.
Henry P. Stearns	April 18, 1861–July 31, 1861.
Samuel W. Skinner	May 22, 1861–Sept. 25, 1865.
Robert E. Ensign	Sept. 2, 1861–Jan. 3, 1862.
George A. Hurlburt[1]	Dec. 11, 1861–Aug. 2, 1865.
Charles R. Hart	Dec. 27, 1861–Aug. 25, 1865.
Nathan Mayer	Mar. 10, 1862–June 24, 1865.
Levi Jewett	July 15, 1862–Jan. 4, 1865.

[1] Died since the war.

Abner S. Warner	July 28, 1862–Jan. 28, 1863.
Edmund M. Pease	Aug. 16, 1862–Jan. 9, 1864.
Sabin Stocking[1]	Aug. 29, 1862–July 19, 1865.
Jonathan S. Curtis	Sept. 15, 1862–Dec. 11, 1862.
Wharton H. Godard	Oct. 2, 1862–Aug. 26, 1863.
H. Clinton Bunce	Oct. 10, 1862–Oct. 22, 1863.
Levi S. Pease[1]	Nov. 21, 1862–Aug. 28, 1863.
Charles J. Tennant	Feb. 21, 1863–June 16, 1865.
William B. North	March 20, 1863–May 9, 1864.

Besides the Hartford County Medical Society, of which mention has already been made, there have been three others established in the county; namely, the Hopkins Medical Society, the Hartford Medical Society, and the Medical Journal and Library Association (Hartford).

The Hopkins Medical Society was founded June 14, 1826, and took its name from Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, of Hartford. It was composed of the leading medical men of this region, its membership not being confined to Hartford County. Its meetings were held quarterly, usually at Hartford, and continued until about 1844, at which time the organization went out of existence.

The Hartford Medical Society was established Aug. 27, 1846, in the city of Hartford, and is still in existence, holding its meetings on the first and third Mondays of each month.

The Medical Journal and Library Association of Hartford was organized in January, 1873. Its object was "to establish a library of medical books and journals, and to present and discuss topics of professional and scientific interest."

DR. HORACE WELLS.

The honor of the discovery of anæsthesia belongs to Hartford County, although it does not absolutely belong to the history of its medical men. As anæsthesia was, however, of such momentous importance to them, as well as being the most inestimable boon that has ever been vouchsafed to suffering humanity, it seems fitting that the history of its discovery should be recorded upon these pages.

Horace Wells, the discoverer of anæsthesia, was a practising dentist residing in Hartford. He was born at Hartford, Windsor Co., Vermont, Jan. 21, 1815, and died in New York City, Jan. 24, 1848, in the thirty-fourth year of his age. In 1834–1836 he studied and practised dentistry in Boston, and in 1836 he removed to Hartford, where he practised until his death. The story of his great discovery is told in

[1] Died since the war.

the following letter from Dr. John M. Riggs, who was a student in the office of Dr. Wells, and a practising dentist in Hartford at the time of the discovery. He was an eye-witness of Dr. Wells's first experiment, assisted him in working out his great idea, and is thoroughly conversant with all the facts connected with Dr. Wells's practice and his life.

HARTFORD, March 16, 1885.

Dr. W. A. M. WAINWRIGHT :

DEAR DOCTOR, — You ask for a concise statement of facts concerning the discovery of anæsthesia ; it is as follows : On the evening of Dec. 10, 1844, there was an exhibition of "laughing gas" for amusement in Union Hall, twenty-five cents admission, by Mr. G. Q. Colton, at which exhibition Dr. Horace Wells was present. During the exciting stage of the administration of the gas one man rushed over the seats and, falling, abraded the skin on his leg, but was not conscious of it till some twelve or fifteen minutes after, when it began to pain him. Dr. Wells caught at the length of the period of insensibility, and remarked, "I can extract a tooth from one under its influence, without pain." At the close of the exhibition Dr. Wells came to my office and we there canvassed till near midnight the whole subject as to its safety and the degree of inhalation. As we had resolved to push the inhalation much farther than for a mere exhibition for fun, we naturally looked for a patient upon whom to make the trial ; but the chances of the death of said patient confronting us, Dr. Wells volunteered to be the patient and to make the trial on himself, charging me to stand by and care for him. The next morning, Dec. 11, 1844, as per agreement, Dr. Wells came into my office and said, "I am ready." We repaired to his office ; he took a seat in his operating-chair, I examined the tooth, and he took the bag in his own hands and inhaled the gas ; as he lost control of the muscles of his arms his elbows slipped off from the arms of the chair, dragging the gas-tube from his mouth ; his head dropped back on the head-rest and I slipped the forceps on the tooth (a left superior molar) and extracted it. He soon came out of its effects, blew out the blood from his mouth, asked if it was out, and on seeing it, with a gesture of the hand, exclaimed, "A new era in tooth-pulling!" No one administered the gas to Wells ; he assumed sole responsibility of the act. Mr. G. Q. Colton, the maker of the gas, Mr. Samuel Cooley, and one whose name has escaped me, were present, near the door. From that time onward Dr. Wells and myself gave the gas and extracted teeth as patients presented themselves. All would not take it ; there was great fear lest it would cause death ; only two physicians of our city (young men) approved of the administration of the gas or took any interest in the discovery, and these gentlemen performed several painless surgical operations under the influence of the gas administered by Dr. Wells himself. One or two months subsequent to the discovery Wells went to Boston and told his discovery to Dr. W. T. Morton (a former student of Wells). Some three years prior to the discovery Drs. Wells and Morton formed a partnership to open a dental office in Tremont Street, Boston. Wells soon dissolved the partnership, sold out to Morton, and returned to Hartford until the events of Dec. 10 and 11, 1844. In 1846 Dr. Morton came to Hartford on his summer vacation and requested Dr. Wells to show him how to make the gas. Dr. Wells referred him to Dr. Jackson, a chemist of Boston, as he would tell him all about it. Morton went to Jackson, and he told him to use sulphuric ether, as it was similar in its effects, and could be obtained with much less trouble. Morton testifies to this, and Dr. Jackson, also. Morton procured some ether, tried it on himself and on a patient, and then laid claim to the discovery of anæsthesia, which Dr. Wells had discovered twenty-two months before through the agency of nitrous oxide gas, as related above. Nor is this all ; the gas was in continuous use in Wells's and my own office from the date of discovery to and after the time when Morton made

his claim. Morton quietly obtained a patent for letheon (a misnomer), which patent was pronounced unpatentable (because of former use), in a suit in the United States District Court of New York. There is much more concurrent and corroborative proof of my statement, which will appear in my unpublished "Minute History of the Discovery of Anæsthesia."

Very respectfully yours,

John M. Riggs

That this is the true history of the discovery of anæsthesia in the opinion of the medical profession throughout the State of Connecticut, is proved by the following minute, which was adopted without a dissenting voice at the annual meeting of the State Medical Society, held at New Haven, May 25, 1876: —

"In reference to so much of the president's address as relates to the discovery of anæsthesia, this convention deems it proper to place upon its record at this time the unanimous conviction of its members that to the late Dr. Horace Wells, of Hartford, belongs all the honor of this invaluable discovery.

"The proof of this is established by numerous irrefragable facts now before the world; by the published opinions of many learned and distinguished members of the medical profession, and others both at home and abroad; and by the unanimous verdict of the American Medical Association."

Wm A. M. Wainwright M.D.

II.

HOMŒOPATHY.

BY EDWARD B. HOOKER, M.D.

The first homœopathic physician to settle in Hartford County was Dr. Gustavus M. Taft, who came to Hartford in 1842. He was not, however, the first practitioner in the State, for in 1837 Dr. George Taylor, of New Milford, who had been for many years an adherent of the old school, was converted to homœopathy by Dr. Frederick Vanderburg, of New York, who, while on a visit at New Milford, restored Dr. Taylor's wife to health when hope of her recovery had been almost abandoned. Homœopathy had been introduced into the United States in 1825 by Dr. Hans Birch Gram, of Copenhagen, who settled in New York. Connecticut was the fourth State into which the new system made its way. The first homœopathic medical society in the State was formed in 1851 at Hartford by eight physicians from different parts of the State, who organized the Connecticut Institute of Homœopathy. The founders of the society were Jeremiah T. Denison of Fairfield, Charles H. Skiff of New Haven, William W. Rodman of Waterbury, George S. Green, C. A. Taft, and John Schué, of Hartford, William C. Bell of Middletown, and Elial T. Foote of New Haven. Of the eight, but three are now living; namely, Drs. Rodman, Bell, and Green. In 1852 the name of the society was changed to the Connecticut Homœopathic Society, and in 1864 a charter was obtained from the legislature incorporating the society under its present name of the Connecticut Homœopathic Medical Society, and giving it an equal position with the Connecticut Medical Society.

While homœopathy was making its way among the people at large, steadily gaining patronage and exerting wider influence, it met with a hostile reception from the medical profession. A great majority of the practitioners calling themselves regular physicians refused to recognize professionally the followers of the new system. A few, however, were liberal and courageous enough to consult with the practitioners of the new school, for which conduct some of them, together with several converts to homœopathy, were disciplined. In 1855 Dr. Charles W. Ensign, of Tariffville, a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and a member of the Connecticut Medical Society, became convinced of the truth and efficacy of the homœopathic principle and was expelled from the society. In 1856 Dr. William H. Sage, of Unionville, was also expelled for consulting with a homœopathic physician, and in 1859 Dr. J. S. Curtis of Hartford received similar treatment. Dr. Curtis's expulsion created much feeling and was widely discussed in the newspapers of the State and country. Happily the prejudice against the physicians of the new school has grown less, though slowly, till at the present time but little of it remains; and it is probable that many of the regular physicians — especially the younger ones — are willing to consult

with them and treat them with the courtesy due to fellow-practitioners, although the rule remains unchanged in their various societies. And it is but fair to acknowledge that the homœopathic physicians have also grown more liberal and are broader in their views; that they recognize the great value of the accumulated experience of the whole medical profession, and are glad to avail themselves of it, giving credit where credit is due, and honoring for their great achievements the patient investigators who have labored to render medicine an exact science.

In 1851 there were seven homœopathic physicians in the county, in 1860 thirteen, in 1870 twenty-two, in 1880 twenty-three, and at the present time (October, 1885) there are thirty, seventeen of whom are in Hartford, no other town having more than two.

Dr. Gustavus M. Taft, who, as has been stated, introduced homœopathy into Hartford, was born in Dedham, Mass., Dec. 20, 1820, studied medicine with Dr. Josiah Flagg, of Boston, the second physician in Massachusetts to embrace the new system, and also with Drs. John F. Gray and Amos G. Hull of New York, graduated at the University of New York in 1842, and at once came to Hartford. Although but twenty-one years of age, and remaining in the city only three years, yet such was his ability and force of character that he rapidly acquired a lucrative practice, gaining besides, by his qualities of mind and heart, a large circle of warm friends. After two years of practice Dr. Taft's health became impaired, and he induced his friend and fellow-student, Dr. John Schué, to come to Hartford and form a partnership with him. A year later he was compelled to seek a milder climate, and in November, 1845, removed to New Orleans. He had for some time believed that homœopathy could successfully cope with yellow fever, and one reason for choosing New Orleans as a place of residence was that he might have the opportunity to test the efficacy of the system in which he so earnestly believed, in the treatment of that disease. His appearance in New Orleans gave a sudden and remarkable impulse to homœopathy, and he rapidly acquired an immense business. Abundant opportunity occurred to test the power of the homœopathic method over yellow fever, and Dr. Taft was very successful in the treatment of the disease, so much so that he was overrun with cases of it and taxed beyond his strength. While thus exhausted from overwork he was himself attacked with the fever, but with calm confidence began to treat himself, using the remedies which, in his hands, had proved so useful to others. Delirium, however, set in and as there was no other homœopathic physician to continue his line of treatment he succumbed to the disease and died on the 10th of August, 1847. Thus passed away at the age of twenty-seven years a man of great enthusiasm and rare ability in his profession, who had acquired honorable reputation and large practice in two cities, whose death caused profound sorrow and a sense of public loss seldom felt at the decease of one of his age.

Dr. John Schué was the second homœopathic physician in Hartford. He was born in Germany in 1815, studied medicine with Drs. Hull and Gray in New York, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1842. In 1844 he came to Hartford and formed a partnership with Dr. G. M. Taft, continuing in business alone, after Dr. Taft's departure, a year later, until his death, which occurred Sept. 25, 1856.

Dr. C. A. Taft was the third homœopathic physician in the city. He

was born at Dedham, Mass., in 1822, and was the brother of Dr. G. M. Taft. He graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York in 1846, came to Hartford the same year and remained there until his death, nearly forty years afterward. Attending strictly to business, giving himself to his profession with a devotion that left room for nothing else, seldom absent from the city even for a day, he was not long in obtaining the recognition which his ability merited. His business rapidly increased, and as the years went on he undoubtedly gained the largest and most profitable practice any physician ever had in the city. He was justly regarded as its leading physician. Dignified in manner, with a rare beauty of countenance and elegance of figure, calm under the most trying circumstances, somewhat austere outwardly, yet sympathetic at heart, he possessed to the utmost the confidence of his patients, which contributed not a little to the large measure of success that attended his efforts. His business became so large that in 1871 he formed a partnership with Dr. P. S. Starr, which existed for five years and was then dissolved. For several years before Dr. Taft's death there were signs that the unceasing labor of so many years was beginning to impair his health; yet he held himself closely to his work, with but a brief respite in summer, until the spring of 1884, when absolute illness confined him to the house. After a sickness of several weeks he died June 26, 1884, literally worn out by unremitting labor. His death caused widespread sorrow, and it is probable that the death of no other person could have carried grief into so many homes in the city.

Dr. Gardner S. Browne was born at Alstead, New Hampshire, Sept. 12, 1810. After graduating at Dartmouth College in 1834 he established and conducted a classical school at Nashua, New Hampshire, for two years, when he began to study theology, in part privately and in part at the Yale Theological Seminary. He was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Hinsdale, New Hampshire, in 1838, and labored there successfully until 1844, when ill health compelled him to ask for his dismission, which was regretfully granted. For the next three years he conducted the New England Institute in New York, devoting himself at the same time to the study of medicine, to which he had long been inclined. He graduated at the University of New York in 1847, and for a few years practised in several places before settling permanently in Hartford in 1850, where he continued in active practice for more than twenty-five years. In 1865 he was elected president of the Connecticut Homœopathic Medical Society, and held the office for a year. His death occurred Dec. 29, 1876. Dr. Browne was an earnest, warm-hearted, generous man, and his death was felt with keen regret by a large circle of patients and friends. During his residence in Hartford he trained fifteen students, many of whom would have been unable to enter the medical profession but for the aid he rendered them.

Dr. Harvey Cole was born at Lebanon, New York, in 1816. He obtained his medical education at the Berkshire Medical College, Pittsfield, Mass., from which he graduated in 1846. He practised for a few years at Stephentown and then removed to Pittsfield, where he resided for nearly twenty years. He was the first physician who practised homœopathy in Berkshire County. He removed to Hartford in 1868, where he remained until his death in 1872.

Dr. James D. Johnson was born at Hartford, Aug. 14, 1847. He was educated in the public schools of the city, graduating from the High School in 1866. He pursued his medical studies as a student of Dr. Gardner S. Browne and graduated at Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1869. He returned at once to Hartford, where he remained in practice until his death, which occurred Feb. 25, 1884. He was president of the Connecticut Homœopathic Medical Society during 1878, and enjoyed the respect and confidence of his brother practitioners in the city and State, as well as of many friends and patients, who sincerely regretted his death.

Dr. O. B. Taylor was the first and has been the only homœopathic physician in Manchester or vicinity. He settled there in 1849, and is still in practice.

Dr. Henry Isham was the first homœopathic physician to settle in New Britain. He obtained his medical education at the New York Homœopathic Medical College, from which he graduated in 1851. In that year he began practice in New Britain. He invented a bank-lock, which still bears his name, and became so occupied with its manufacture that he practised little after 1857, when he formed a partnership with Dr. George P. Cooley, which lasted a year. Dr. Cooley afterward continued in practice alone. Dr. Isham died in 1867. There are now two homœopathic physicians in New Britain.

Dr. J. E. Lucas introduced homœopathy into Thompsonville, practising there from 1851 to 1861. Although not a graduate of any medical college, Dr. Lucas became, by study and large experience, a capable physician, and built up an extensive practice in a field at first hostile to homœopathy. After leaving Thompsonville he settled in Springfield, where he died a few years afterward.

Dr. E. L. Boyle settled in Farmington in 1852, but remained there only about two years, moving elsewhere shortly before his death, which occurred in 1854 or 1855. He was the only homœopathic physician who has ever resided in Farmington proper. Unionville, however, has not been without one since 1856.

Dr. William H. Sage introduced homœopathy into Unionville. He graduated at the Yale Medical School in 1849, and settled at once in that place. In 1856, becoming convinced of the efficacy of the homœopathic method, he adopted it and has continued to employ it ever since. In that year he was expelled from the Connecticut Medical Society for consulting with a homœopathic physician. Dr. Sage removed to New Haven in 1874, where he is now engaged in practice.

Dr. O. B. Freeman introduced homœopathy into Collinsville, practising according to that system from 1853 to 1877, when he retired. He was born in Canton in 1796. While pursuing his medical studies he was a student of Dr. Solomon Everest, of Canton. After practising as an old-school physician for a number of years in his native town, he removed to Wolcottville in 1838, where he remained but two years, when he removed to Ohio. He returned to Collinsville in 1847, where he continued to practise until three years before his death, which occurred in 1880, at the age of eighty-four years. He represented Canton in the State legislature in 1862. Although never exclusively homœopathic in his practice, he deserves to be noticed among the followers of the system.

Dr. George P. Cooley introduced homœopathy into Bristol in 1854. He studied medicine with Dr. C. A. Taft, of Hartford, and was the only student Dr. Taft ever had. He graduated at the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania in 1854, and at once settled in Bristol. He removed to New Britain in 1857, and is now in practice in that city.

Dr. James H. Austin settled in Bristol in 1848, having graduated at the Berkshire Medical College in Pittsfield the previous year, and practised as an old-school physician until 1858, when, becoming converted by the success which he saw attend the use of homœopathic remedies in Dr. Cooley's hands, he openly abandoned the old practice and took up the new, carrying with him in the change many families hitherto patrons of the regular system. He represented Bristol in the legislature in 1859, and during the session made a forcible and eloquent plea in behalf of homœopathy and the rights of homœopathic physicians. In 1861 he removed to New Haven, but after a year returned to Bristol and remained there until his death in 1872. He was president of the Connecticut Homœopathic Medical Society during the year 1868.

Dr. Charles W. Ensign was born in West Hartland. He graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1844, and began practice in Tariffville, Simsbury, the same year as an old-school physician. He became a fellow of the Connecticut Medical Society and enjoyed the esteem of his brother practitioners, and was respected in the community in which he lived. Becoming convinced of the truth and value of the homœopathic system in 1855, he openly practised according to its principles, and in consequence was expelled from his society. He joined the Connecticut Homœopathic Society in 1857, and remained a member until his death. Dr. N. W. Holcombe settled in Simsbury in 1860, and is still in practice there. He is the only homœopathic physician who has ever resided in the town.

Dr. Ralph T. Chaffee was the first homœopathic physician in Windsor Locks. He was born in Wilbraham, Mass., in 1824. After practising a short time in Granby he removed to Windsor Locks in 1850, but did not make use of the homœopathic method until 1857. In 1865 he removed to Hartford, but stayed there only two years, returning to Windsor Locks, where he remained until 1871, when he again removed to Hartford. In 1875 he sold his practice to Dr. P. D. Peltier and took up his residence at Putnam, living there quietly and not attempting to practise. Later he removed to Brooklyn, New York, where he practised until his death, in 1878.

Although there was properly no homœopathic physician in Southington until 1866, yet homœopathy had made its way there in a manner that deserves special mention. In 1850 the Rev. Henry J. Hudson became the pastor of the Unitarian Church, and so continued for more than three years. During this time his three sisters lived with him, one of whom was an intelligent and enthusiastic believer in homœopathy. Such was her zeal for the system and her desire to be of use to others, that she began to visit and prescribe for the sick, gladly giving her services to the afflicted without charge, accepting, however, occasional gifts from grateful patients. "Miss Doctor Lucy" became widely known, loved, and respected in the community, and was looked upon as a practitioner of ability, although without diploma or regular medical

education. Her name will long be held in tender remembrance by many Southington families.

Dr. T. D. Wadsworth was the first educated homœopathic physician to settle in Southington. He went there in 1866 and remained about two years, when he removed to St. Louis.

It does not fall within the scope of this article to notice any other homœopathic physicians than those who were pioneers in that practice, or who have died.

Edward B. Hooker, M.D.

CHAPTER VIII.

HARTFORD IN LITERATURE.

BY HENRY A. BEERS,

Professor of English Literature at Yale College.

HARTFORD'S first writer was its founder, that notable man and leader of men, Mr. Thomas Hooker, "Luther of New England," "Pillar of Connecticut Colony," and "Light of the Western Churches;" of whom it was finely said, "He was a person who, while doing his Master's work, would put a king in his pocket."[1] His writings consist exclusively of sermons, of which nearly one hundred have been printed; and of tracts and theological treatises, such as "A Survey of the Sum of Church Discipline," and "The Poor Doubting Christian drawn to Christ." They display that earnestness, rising on occasion into a sombre eloquence, and relieved by a quaint and homely fancy, which characterized the Puritan divines of Old and New England. In Hooker, Edwards, and Bushnell, Hartford County may claim as its own, by birth or adoption, the three greatest names in three successive centuries of New England Orthodoxy. Hooker's writings were first published in England, and have been only in part reprinted in America.[2]

His associate in the ministry at Hartford was Samuel Stone, who was likewise the sponsor of the new settlement, being himself a native of English Hartford. He printed a single pamphlet,[3] and left two works, still in manuscript, one of which is described as a body of divinity, and the other as a confutation of the Antinomians. He had reputation as a wit, and was certainly the occasion of wit in others; his death calling out a punning elegy attributed to Edward Bulkley, who describes the deceased as a "whet-stone," a "load-stone," and

> "A Stone for kingly David's use so fit,
> As would not fail Goliath's front to hit."

Hartford's first secular writer and earliest poet was Roger Wolcott (born at Windsor, Jan. 4, 1679; died at Windsor, May 17, 1767), who became a major-general, judge, and colonial governor of Connecticut, and founded a line of statesmen illustrious in New England history. Wolcott's curious little volume bears the following title: "Poetical Medita-

[1] Life of Hooker in Mather's Magnalia.

[2] A list of Hooker's published works is given in an appendix (V.) to the Rev. Dr. Walker's History of the First Church in Hartford.

[3] A Congregational Church is a Catholike Visible Church. Or An Examination of M. Hudson, his Vindication, etc. London: 1652.

tions, being the Improvement of some Vacant Hours, by Roger Wolcott, Esq.; with a Preface by the Reverend Mr. Bulkley of Colchester. New London: Printed and Sold by T. Green, 1725." In the preface of fifty-six pages the painful Mr. Bulkley delivers himself on matters and things in general, but chiefly on the title of the Indian aborigines to their lands. Then follow a dedication in verse to the Rev. Timothy Edwards, a few poetical meditations on Scripture texts, and a poem of sixty pages, entitled "A Brief Account of the Agency of the Honourable John Winthrop, Esq.; in the Court of King Charles the Second, Anno Dom. 1662. When he obtained for the colony of Connecticut His Majesty's Gracious Charter." The volume closes with an "Advertisement" by Joseph Dewey, a Colchester cloth-maker, who, "having been something at charge in promoting the Publishing the foregoing Meditations," hereby taketh occasion to give his country people a few directions toward the better preparation of wool for the weaving.

There is nothing noteworthy about the shorter pieces in the book; but the "Brief Account"[1] is of historical interest, its subject being the procuring of that charter, so precious in Connecticut tradition, which Wadsworth afterward hid in the Charter Oak. The greater part of the poem is in the form of episode, Winthrop describing to the king the plantation of the colony and its war with the Pequots. Not much can be said for its literary merits. The description of Connecticut River and its banks — a favorite theme with later Hartford poets — is conventional and untrue. "Philomel high perch't upon a thorn," meadows enamelled with roses and violets, elms embraced by fruitful vines, figure in the same landscape with the beaver and the mink. The pragmatic style of the narrative is heightened by the usual classical insipidities, — Aurora, Phœbus, Cynthia, Tithon, Thetis, and Lucifer carrying on their astronomical operations in laughable proximity to the names of Uncas, Sasacus, and Miantinomoh. The burning of the Pequot fort at Mystic — which the poet calls a "castle" and a "stately palace" — is painted with an epic pomp that emulates Vergil's picture of the destruction of Troy. In the recently issued "Wolcott Memorial"[2] is an autobiography or private journal of Roger Wolcott, containing a few short occasional poems, together with one or two papers on political and theological subjects.

Roger Wolcott's still more distinguished grandson, Oliver Wolcott, Jr. (born at Litchfield, Jan. 11, 1760; died at New York, June 1, 1833) Secretary of the Treasury under Washington and Adams, seems to have inherited the desire at least of writing verses. During his residence at Hartford from 1781 to 1789, he became intimate with Trumbull, Hopkins, Barlow, and Noah Webster; and, seduced perhaps by the example of Barlow, "achieved," to use his biographer's word, a number of poems, still in manuscript, — among which was one on "The Vision of Paris," which "would be much worse than Barlow's epic, if it were not much shorter." The Hon. Joseph Hopkinson, of Philadelphia, reports him as having a good taste in literature, with one exception, namely, "an excessive admiration of Dr. Dwight's 'Conquest of Canaan.'" His letters and State papers, edited by his grandson, are among the most

[1] Reprinted in the Massachusetts Historical Collections, vol. iv. p. 262.

[2] Memorial of Henry Wolcott and some of His Descendants. By Samuel Wolcott. Printed for private distribution. New York: Anson D. F. Randolph & Co., 1881.

valuable sources of American history for the period which they cover.[1] He left over fifty folio volumes in manuscript (now deposited with the Connecticut Historical Society), further selections from which are promised to the public.

Jonathan Edwards (born at East Windsor, Oct. 5, 1703; died at Princeton, N. J., March 22, 1758); the greatest of American theologians and metaphysicians, the author of the famous "Essay on the Freedom of the Will," and the hardly less famous "Treatise on Religious Affections," was a native of Hartford County; though his literary work was done elsewhere, and mainly at Northampton and Stockbridge, Mass. From his thirteenth year, when he entered Yale, he was almost continuously absent from the home of his boyhood.

The Golden Age of literature in Hartford was during and immediately following the War of the Revolution, when for a brief period the little provincial capital became the intellectual metropolis of the country, and a focus of political influence hardly less important than Boston, New York, or Philadelphia. This temporary eminence it owed to the presence of a society of clever writers, known as the Hartford Wits, who took up their residence there almost simultaneously. John Trumbull came to Hartford in 1781, Lemuel Hopkins in 1784, and about the same time Richard Alsop opened his bookstore and Joel Barlow established his weekly gazette, the "American Mercury." Colonel David Humphreys was much at Hartford in 1786–1787, and Dr. Elihu H. Smith (who published at Litchfield, in 1793, the first miscellany of American poetry) was then resident at Wethersfield. Theodore Dwight, the elder, who became Alsop's brother-in-law, belonged also to this group.

None of this company of wits and poets was a native of the county; nor, with the exception of Trumbull and Hopkins, did any of them remain long at Hartford. But during the few years that they were there together, a club holding weekly meetings for social and literary communion, they represented a concentration of talent such as had not hitherto existed in any American town.

John Trumbull was perhaps more completely identified with Hartford than any of the others. He was born at Westbury (now Watertown), April 24, 1750, and had made a reputation as a wit by his college satire, "The Progress of Dulness," and by the first part of "McFingal," published at Philadelphia in 1775, and afterward made over into the first two cantos of the poem as it now stands. But it was at Hartford that "McFingal" was finished; and the first edition was published there by subscription in 1782. It came so pat to the occasion, and so hit the humor of the day, that it gained immediate popularity, and ran quickly through more than thirty American editions,[2] to say

[1] Memoirs of the Administrations of Washington and Adams. Edited from the papers of Oliver Wolcott, by George Gibbs. New York, 1846.

[2] There being at the time no copyright law, "the poem remained the property of newsmongers, hawkers, pedlers, and petty chapmen." The pirating of "McFingal" led to the passage by the General Assembly of Connecticut, in 1783, of an "Act for the Encouragement of Literature and Genius," which secured to authors their copyright within the State. The personal exertions of Noah Webster in defence of his spelling-book led to the passage of similar laws by the legislatures of other States, and finally to the passage of a general law by Congress, modelled on the Connecticut act of 1783. See a paper by the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull on "The Origin of McFingal," contributed to the "Historical Magazine" for January, 1868, second series, vol. iii.

nothing of several impressions in England. "McFingal" was a mock heroic in four cantos, ridiculing the British and the American tories in smart Hudibrastic doggerel. The hero, one Squire McFingal, a tory of Scotch descent, sallies forth to cut down an obnoxious liberty-pole; but is tarred, feathered, and carted by a mob of whigs, and finally takes flight to the royal army at Boston. The nucleus of the poem was a burlesque in rhyme of one of Gage's proclamations, contributed by Trumbull to the "Connecticut Courant" of Aug. 7 and 14, 1775. This famous Revolutionary epic is certainly the most successful of the many imitations of "Hudibras." The coarse, vigorous wit of Butler, his aptness in figure and allusion, and his pithy proverbial style, are cleverly reproduced. Several current quotations from "McFingal" are often mistakenly credited to "Hudibras," such as the couplet

> "No man e'er felt the halter draw
> With good opinion of the law;"

and this,—

> "But optics sharp it needs, I ween,
> To see what is not to be seen."

Time has a little blunted the edge of "McFingal," yet it remains the best of American political satires in verse, with the possible exception of the "Biglow Papers." The first edition of Trumbull's collected poems[1] was published at Hartford in 1820, with a memoir of the author, an engraving from his portrait painted by Colonel John Trumbull in 1793, and plates from humorous designs by Elkanah Tisdale, the Hartford miniature-painter. His serious poems include several elegies and Pindaric odes in the manner of Gray, but of no great merit. During the years 1789–1819 Trumbull took an active part in public life. He was at different times State Attorney for Hartford County, Representative of Hartford town in the State Legislature, Judge of the Superior Court and of the Supreme Court of Errors. In 1825 he removed to Detroit, where he died May 12, 1831.

Dr. Lemuel Hopkins (born at Waterbury, June 19, 1750; died at Hartford, April 14, 1801) was a distinguished physician, and one of the founders of the Connecticut Medical Society. Many of his squibs and occasional verses, like Dr. Holmes's "medicated novels," bespeak the physician. Such are, for example, his "Epitaph on a Patient killed by a Cancer Quack," and his lines on "The Yellow Fever in New York in 1798." He was above all things a humorist. "The bludgeon satirist," he is called by Goodrich, who gives the following sketch of him from report: "He left a strong impression upon the public mind, as well by the eccentricity of his personal appearance and habits, as by his learning and genius. He was often described to me as long and lank, walking with spreading arms and straddling legs. His nose was long, lean, and flexible, his eyes protruding, and his whole expression a strange mixture of solemnity and drollery."

No edition of Dr. Hopkins's collected poems has ever been published. They consisted in great part of contributions to the "Anarchiad," the "Political Green-House," and the "Echo," which were serial satires, in verse, by the Hartford wits. The first of these was the

[1] The Poetical Works of John Trumbull, LL.D. In two volumes. Hartford. Printed for Samuel G. Goodrich by Lincoln and Stone, 1820.

"Anarchiad," extending to twelve numbers, and printed in the "New Haven Gazette and Connecticut Magazine" during the years 1786 and 1787. It was written by Trumbull, Hopkins, Humphreys, and Barlow in concert. The plan was suggested by Colonel Humphreys, and was something like that of the English "Rolliad." The satirists of the "Anarchiad" addressed themselves to rebuke the spirit of lawlessness which broke out during the period of confusion that followed the signing of peace in 1783, when Democratic mobs, in Connecticut and elsewhere, opposed the grant of five years' pay to the officers of the regular army. The statesmen of Connecticut were stanch Federalists; and Hartford now became, and continued for some twenty years, the literary headquarters of that Conservative party which favored a strong general government and opposed French democracy.[1]

The papers of the "Anarchiad"— which have been collected into a volume[2] — are imaginary extracts from an epic poem in twenty-four books, "On the Restoration of Chaos and Substantial Night," dug out of the ruins of an ancient Indian fort, — a relic of the mythical Welsh colony planted in America by Madoc. It is not easy to identify the work of the several authors.

To the series of social and political satires which passed under the general name of the "Echo," Dr. Hopkins contributed the "New Year's Verses," originally printed in the "Connecticut Courant" of Jan. 1, 1795; the verses entitled "Guillotina,"[3] and a part of the "Political Green-House," first issued in pamphlet form, Jan. 1, 1799. A few lines in this series were written by Drs. Mason F. Cogswell and Elihu H. Smith. With these exceptions the entire work was the production of Richard Alsop and Theodore Dwight, Sr. The first number was written at Middletown, but printed at Hartford, Aug. 8, 1791, in the "American Mercury," — Barlow's paper, which he had, however, resigned the management of in 1787. In this paper the greater part of the series appeared; the last number being of the date March 4, 1805, — a burlesque of President Jefferson's Inaugural. In 1807 the twenty numbers of the "Echo," together with the "Political Green-House," "Democracy," "New Year's Verses," "Symptoms of the Millennium," "Sketches of the Times," etc., were published at New York, in a single volume, with preface, index, and supplementary notes, and seven engravings from capital humorous designs by Tisdale.[4]

The "Echo" was a sort of Yankee "Dunciad." Starting with the parody of a bombastic description of a thunder-storm in one of the Boston papers, it caught up and prolonged the various humors of the

[1] See a parody in the "Echo," No. 12, of a Democratic attack upon the "Federal Printers in the Eastern States," published over the signature of "Mirabeau," in a Philadelphia journal, in 1793: —

> "Hartford! curst corner of the spacious earth!
> Where each dire mischief ripens into birth . . .
> Hartford, detested more by faction's race
> Than hardened sinner hates the call of grace," etc.

[2] The Anarchiad. With Notes and Appendices by Luther G. Riggs. New Haven: T. H. Pease, 1861.

[3] Published as the "News-Boy's Address," for the "Courant," Jan. 1, 1796, and verses under the same title, for Jan. 1, 1797, 1798, 1799, are probably from his pen.

[4] The titlepage reads simply, "The Echo. Printed at the Porcupine Press, by Pasquin Petronius."

day, — now travestying a speech of Jefferson or Hancock, now turning into burlesque a Boston town-meeting, or an article by Brackenridge on the Indian question. Its objects were mainly political, but it sometimes stooped at smaller prey. Thus, one John Monier, having advertised a school for boys at New York, which was to have "a very healthy, desirable stand, near perhaps to the Israelitish Burying-Ground," "Echo" inquires, —

> "What air more fragrant to a Christian nose
> Than from the mouldering Hebrew daily flows?
> What scene more pleasing to a Christian eye
> Than where the sons of circumcision lie?"

Nor is there wanting, on occasion, that audacious exaggeration and irreverence said to form the staple of American humor, as, for example, in this forcible equivalent for carrying coals to Newcastle: —

> "'T were nonsense all, — we might expect as well
> To retail brimstone from a store in hell."

A local flavor is given to many of the papers by allusions to matters famous in Connecticut tradition, — Captain Kidd, the Blue Laws, the Windham Frogs, the Hebron Pump, etc. A passage from the "Political Green-House" was quoted in Congress, in January, 1799, by the Hon. John Nicholas, of Virginia, in proof of Connecticut's desire for a war with France.[1]

One of the "Echo" poets, Theodore Dwight the elder (born at Northampton, Mass., Dec. 16, 1764; died at New York, June 11, 1846), established at Hartford, in 1809, the "Connecticut Mirror," which he edited until 1815. He was secretary of the famous Hartford Convention in 1814, a history of which he published in 1833. He served one term in Congress in 1806–1807. From 1817–1835 he conducted the New York "Daily Advertiser." In the latter year he removed to Hartford, but subsequently returned to New York. His publications include "Open Convents," 1836; "Character of Thomas Jefferson," 1839; and a "Dictionary of Roots and Derivations." Some poems by Dwight are included in Dr. Smith's Litchfield Collection of 1793; and others, of a satirical kind, are given by Goodrich in his "Recollections." A hymn of his composition, sung at Hartford, Dec. 27, 1799, on the occasion of Washington's death, made a strong impression at the time, and has been often reprinted.

Of Joel Barlow's meteoric career but a short arc belongs to the history of Hartford. His fine version of the 137th Psalm, "The Babylonian Captivity," was written at Hartford, and published in 1785, in a revised edition of Watts, undertaken at the request of the General Association of the Clergy of Connecticut.[2] At Hartford, too, was completed and, in 1787, published, the "Vision of Columbus," afterward expanded into the "Columbiad," printed at Philadelphia in 1808. The "Vision" was published by subscription,[3] and subsequently reprinted in London and Paris. Barlow left Hartford in 1788.

[1] See the "Echo," pp. 259–266.

[2] Dr. Watts's Imitation of the Psalms of David. Corrected and enlarged by Joel Barlow. Hartford. Printed by Barlow & Babcock, 1785.

[3] The Vision of Columbus. A Poem in Nine Books. By Joel Barlow, Esq., Hartford. Printed by Hudson & Goodwin, for the Author, 1787.

The "Vision of Columbus" was a poem once greatly admired. Barlow, and Timothy Dwight in his "Conquest of Canaan," were thought to have domesticated the epic muse in America. But it would make a strong draft on the reader's patriotism to get through either of these works to-day. The "Vision" is written in the rhymed heroics of Pope, and abounds in the vague, glittering imagery, the false sublime, the stilted diction, and monotonous verse which marked the decay of the so-called "classical" school of English poetry in the last century. It tells how an angel appeared to Columbus in prison, and led him to the top of a hill of vision, whence he saw the American continents outspread before him, and the panorama of their future history unrolled; the conquest of Mexico by Cortez; the rise and destruction of the kingdom of the Incas; the settlement of North America; the French and English wars and the War of the Revolution; the future progress of civilization in America and over the world; ending with a prophecy of universal peace, and a "general council of all nations," in a passage which will remind the modern reader of Tennyson's "Parliament of Man, the Federation of the World." The machinery of the "Vision" is evidently borrowed from the eleventh and twelfth books of "Paradise Lost." A solitary allusion to the city of its publication may be quoted here: —

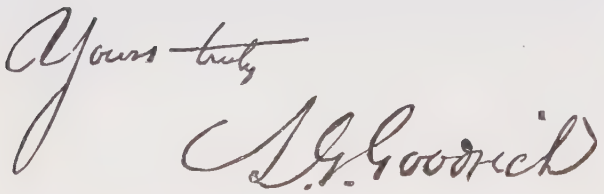
> "Thy parent stream, fair Hartford, met his eye,
> Far lessening upward to the northern sky;
> No watery gleams through happier valleys shine,
> Nor drinks the sea a lovelier wave than thine."

In 1811 Samuel Griswold Goodrich, "Peter Parley" (born at Ridgefield, Aug. 19, 1793; died at New York, May 9, 1860), came to Hartford, where he carried on business as a bookseller and publisher during the years 1816–1822. His "Recollections"[1] contain much interesting information about the state of literature and taste at Hartford during the first generation of this century. "In my time," he writes, "Hopkins was dead, Trumbull had left off poetry for a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court, and Dwight was devoted to the 'Connecticut Mirror.' . . . Hartford was then a small commercial town of four thousand inhabitants, dealing in lumber, and smelling of molasses and old Jamaica, for it had still some trade with the West Indies. . . . There was a high tone of general intelligence and social respectability about the place; but it had not a single institution, a single monument that marked it as even a provincial metropolis of taste in literature, art, or refinement. Though the semi-capital of the State, it was strongly impressed with a plodding, mercantile, and mechanical character."

During Goodrich's residence at Hartford he belonged to a literary club, which included among its members Bishop J. M. Wainwright, the Hon. Isaac Toucey, Judge Samuel H. Huntington, Jonathan Law, and Colonel William L. Stone. The last mentioned of these (born at Esopus, New York, April 20, 1793; died at Saratoga, Aug. 15, 1844) had succeeded Dwight, in 1816, in the management of the "Connecticut Mirror." He was afterward (1821–1844) editor of the New York "Commercial Advertiser," and well known as an author by his "Life

[1] Recollections of a Lifetime. By S. G. Goodrich. New York and Auburn, 1856.

of Joseph Brant," "Life and Times of Red Jacket," "Poetry and History of Wyoming," "Uncas and Miantonomoh," and other works. Mr. Goodrich issued three or four numbers of the "Round Table," composed of articles written by members of this club. Among his publications were a number of educational works by Hartford authors, such as Woodbridge's "School Geography," Dr. Comstock's text-books in natural science, and a "History of the United States," by the publisher's brother, the Rev. Charles A. Goodrich. He published also a partial edition of the Waverley Novels, in eight volumes. "American literature," he says, "was then at a low ebb. It was positively injurious to the commercial credit of a bookseller to undertake American works." He adds, incidentally, that one Hartford publisher refused to be concerned in stereotyping Byron's poems because of their immorality. Goodrich himself began to write poetry while at Hartford, though no edition of his poems was issued until 1836.[1] In 1827 Goodrich removed to Boston, where he established himself as a publisher; putting forth, among other things, his very popular series of "Peter Parley" books for the instruction of the young, and editing the "Token," — an annual in which many of Hawthorne's tales were first given to the world. He was at one time United States Consul at Paris.



First in order of time on the list of Hartford's female writers is Mrs. Willard, *née* Emma Hart (born at Berlin, Feb. 23, 1787; died at Troy, New York, April 15, 1870), whose long and useful life was devoted to the improvement of women's education. Beginning in her native town as a school-teacher at the age of sixteen, she taught subsequently in Massachusetts, Vermont, and New York States, but became specially identified with the city of Troy, where she conducted a famous seminary for young ladies during the years 1821–1838. In the latter year she resigned the charge of her seminary and came to Hartford to reside. Her publications include a large number of text-books and manuals in history, geography, astronomy, etc., the total sales of which amounted to a million at the time of her death. Her most original contribution to science was a "Treatise on the Motive Powers which produce the Circulation of the Blood," 1846. In 1830 she announced

[1] The Outcast, and other Poems. Boston, 1836.

the publication at Hartford of a volume of poems; but the edition was suppressed in consequence of unauthorized alterations in the manuscript, and the poems were reissued at New York in 1831. The best known of her poems is the "Ocean Hymn," — "Rocked in the cradle of the deep." "Bride-Stealing," reprinted in Everest's "Poets of Connecticut," is an idyl of old New England life read at an "old folks' party" in Farmington in 1840, in celebration of the second centennial of the town's settlement. Her "Journal and Letters from France and Great Britain" was published at Troy in 1833.

MRS. EMMA WILLARD.

In Mrs. Sigourney, *née* Lydia Huntley (born at Norwich, Sept. 1, 1791; died at Hartford, June 10, 1865), Hartford had a poetess of higher pretensions, who enjoyed in her day a vogue which the present generation finds it hard to account for. Educated in part at Hartford schools, she came there for life in 1814, and opened a select seminary for young ladies. In 1815 she published at Hartford her first book, "Moral Pieces in Prose and Verse," which was followed by nearly sixty volumes in as many years, ending with "Letters of Life," printed posthumously in 1866. Mrs. Sigourney was sometimes called "the Hemans of America." She belonged to the era of the annuals, — that period of our literary history when a poet was styled a "bard" and his poem an "effusion." Her "Moral Pieces" were addressed to her pupils, and the atmosphere of the young ladies' seminary always continued to hang about her writing, which has a kind of prim elegance in style and sentiment. An extraordinarily large proportion of her pieces were of the occasional order. "Death of an Infant," "Consecration of a Church," "Exhibition of a School of Young Ladies," "Baptism of an Infant at its Mother's Funeral," and similar titles occur with almost ludicrous frequency. Indian subjects attracted her strongly, and her most ambitious poems were "Pocahontas," 1841, and "Traits of the Aborigines," a poem in 4000 lines of very blank verse, published at Cambridge, 1822. "Past Meridian," a prose volume inspired by a reading of Cicero's "De Senectute," is Mrs. Sigourney's strongest work, and will form perhaps her best title to remembrance. She had the honor of republication in England, where a volume of selections from her poetry was printed in 1848 under the name of "The Coronal." [1]

James Gates Percival (born at Berlin, Sept. 15, 1795; died at Hazelgreen, Illinois, May 2, 1856) may be reckoned among the poets of

[1] Thackeray seems to have been acquainted with Mrs. Sigourney's poetry, to judge from this bit of parody: "As Mrs. Sigourney sweetly sings: —

'Oh the soul is a soft and a delicate thing:
The soul is a lute with a thrilling string,
A spirit that floats on a gossamer's wing.'"

Hartford County, though, as between the two capitals of the State, he gravitated decidedly toward New Haven. After 1810, when he entered college, he returned only at intervals to his birthplace, and never to make a long stay. From 1829 until his departure for Wisconsin in 1854, he resided continuously at New Haven. Percival's biographer, Mr. Ward, describes a visit which he made to Hartford in 1815,[1] and his *entrée* into the literary society of the town. He had prepared himself, it seems, to "talk elaborately on particular topics," and "at social gatherings he talked at great length on single subjects" in an inaudible tone, and with results disastrous to his popularity. "He came away in disgust," and shortly after launched at the ungrateful city that "Imprecation" which so greatly amused Mr. Lowell: —

"Ismir! fare thee well forever!
From thy walls with joy I go.
Every tie I freely sever,
Flying from thy den of woe."

The first edition of Percival's poems was printed at New Haven in 1821, and contained some pieces written at Berlin, — notably the Byronic verses entitled "The Suicide," — which Hartford County may therefore lay claim to, if so disposed. The genius of this shy, eccentric scholar is matter of tradition. His learning was large but unfruitful. His poetry, except a few favorite pieces, such as "The Coral Grove" and "To Seneca Lake," was singularly unsubstantial, — abstract in theme, wearisomely diffuse in diction, and without solidity or edge. Perhaps his most valuable work is his "Report of the Geology of the State of Connecticut," of which Professor James D. Dana, our highest authority, speaks with respect.

From 1822 to 1827 Hartford had a genuine poet in the person of John Gardner Calkins Brainard (born Oct. 21, 1796, at New London; died Sept. 26, 1828, at New London). Brainard was a classmate of Percival at Yale. He came to Hartford to take charge of the "Mirror," which he edited until about a year and a half before his early death by consumption. His poems were mostly thrown off in a hurry, under the pressure of demands for copy, and printed without revision in the columns of his newspaper. The first edition of his collected poems was published at New York in 1825. A second edition, with some fifty pieces added, appeared at Hartford in 1832. The biographical sketch of the poet in this edition, written by his friend Whittier, was warmly appreciative; but the typographical appearance of the book was shabby, and it contained a number of poems not written by Brainard.[2] A final edition was published in 1842.[3] Brainard's work is uneven, but it is the work of a born poet. The fragment on "The Fall of Niagara" contains blank verse not unworthy of Bryant; and there is a natural lyrical

[1] The Life and Letters of James Gates Percival, by Julius H. Ward. Boston, 1866.

[2] The Literary Remains of John G. C. Brainard, with a Sketch of his Life, by J. G. Whittier. Hartford. Published by P. B. Goodsell, 1832.

[3] The Poems of John G. C. Brainard. A New and Authentic Collection. Hartford. S. Andrus & Son, 1842. The editor was Edward Hopkins. The memoir was contributed by the Rev. Royal Robbins, of Berlin. The edition contained a portrait of the poet, engraved by E. Gallaudet from an unfinished pencil-sketch by Wentworth; together with a vignette title from a delicate design by S. W. Cheney, the Hartford artist. The little volume was throughout the work of "home talent," and was a credit to the city in contents and mechanical execution.

impulse in some of the songs, such as the "Sea-Bird's Song," and the "Stanzas" beginning, "The dead leaves strew the forest walk." What is equally to the purpose, is to notice that Brainard is *the* Hartford poet, or, rather, the poet of the Connecticut Valley. The pieces entitled "Matchit Moodus," "The Shad Spirit," "Connecticut River," "The Black Fox of Salmon River," and others, deal with local legends and associations. The lines on "Connecticut River," in which Brainard alludes to Trumbull, are quite as applicable to himself: —

> "Thou hadst a poet once, and he could tell
> Most tunefully whate'er to thee befell:
> Could fill each pastoral reed upon thy shore." [1]

Theodore Dwight the younger (born at Hartford, March 3, 1796; died at Brooklyn, Oct. 16, 1866), was a son of the "Echo" poet. He went to Brooklyn in 1833 to help his father in conducting the New York "Daily Advertiser," and his writings belong more to the literature of that city than of Hartford. They include a "History of Connecticut," 1841; "A Summer Tour in the Northern and Middle States," 1847; a "Life of Garibaldi," 1859; and other works in prose, besides many uncollected poems, a few of which are given in Everest.

George Denison Prentice (born at Preston, Dec. 18, 1802; died at Louisville, Kentucky, Jan. 22, 1870), the brilliant editor of the "Louisville Journal," and one of the wittiest of American newspaper paragraphists, began his long career as a journalist in Hartford, where he conducted the "New England Review" from the fall of 1828 until the summer of 1830. In this weekly paper many of his poems made their first appearance; [2] and the "Review," under his management, gained a wide reputation. In 1830 he went to Kentucky to write a life of Henry Clay, for campaign use in New England. This was hastily written, and published at Hartford in 1831.[3] The preface was dated at Lexington, Kentucky, Nov. 14, 1830. On the 24th of the same month the first number of the "Louisville Journal" was issued, with Mr. Prentice as editor.

By Mr. Prentice's own recommendation he was succeeded on the "New England Review" by John Greenleaf Whittier, then a young man of twenty-two, who had attracted the former's attention by the verses which he had sent to the "Review" from Boston. Mr. Whittier resigned his position in 1831. His contributions to the literature of Hartford consist, besides his work on the "Review," of the memoir of Brainard, already mentioned, and a small volume of one hundred and forty-two pages in prose and verse entitled "Legends of New England." [4] These first-fruits of the Quaker poet hardly foretoken the future Whittier, except in a fondness for Indian and colonial legends and a certain energy in the verse. The influence of Brainard is quite marked, par-

[1] These lines were appropriately chosen by the Rev. Charles W. Everest as the motto for the titlepage of his valuable "Poets of Connecticut," published at Hartford in 1843.

[2] A collection of Prentice's poems was published at Cincinnati in 1876, edited, with a memoir, by John James Piatt.

[3] Biography of Henry Clay. By George D. Prentice, Esq. Hartford. Hanmer & Phelps publishers, 1831.

[4] Legends of New England. By John G. Whittier. Hartford. Published by Hanmer & Phelps, 1831. The titlepage has a quotation from Brainard's "Connecticut River."

ticularly in the prose sketch entitled "The Human Sacrifice," and in the poem "The Black Fox," which is identical in subject with Brainard's "Black Fox of Salmon River," with the odds in point of treatment decidedly in Brainard's favor.

Here may be conveniently mentioned, out of their chronological order, a number of other poets who have adorned the annals of Hartford County.

William Henry Bradley (born at Hartford, July 24, 1802; died in Cuba in 1825) was a young physician whose "Giuseppino, an Occidental Story," published in 1822, as also his fugitive poems contributed to the newspapers of Providence, Rhode Island, — of which city he was for a time a resident, — is thought to have shown much promise. "Giuseppino" is one of the countless imitations of "Don Juan;" and the author's other verses give equally strong evidence of Byron's influence.

William Henry Burleigh (born at Woodstock, Feb. 2, 1812; died at Brooklyn, New York, March 18, 1871) was a self-educated genius, who led a checkered career as farmer, printer, journalist, lawyer, and public lecturer on slavery and other topics. He resided much at Plainfield, and was at one time editor of the "Charter Oak," published at Hartford. He printed a volume of poems at Philadelphia in 1841. They are fair specimens of the better class of newspaper poetry of their period, and in their facility and sentiment somewhat resemble the poems of Prentice.

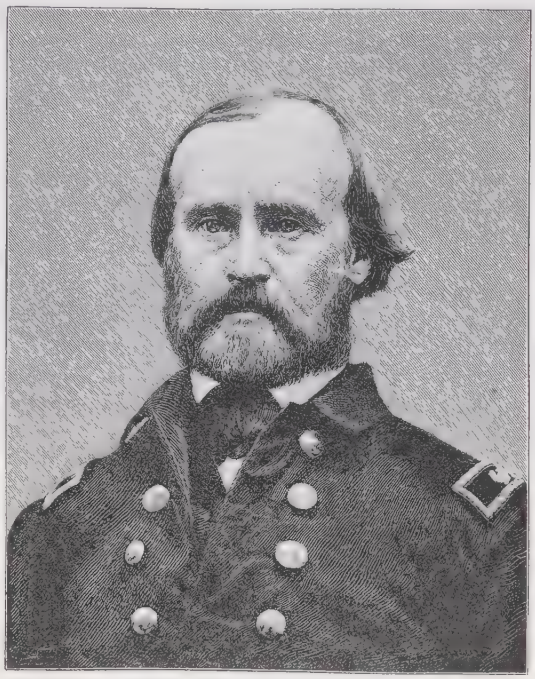
Mrs. Shutts, *née* Mary Ann Hanmer Dodd (born at Hartford, March 5, 1813; married Henry Shutts, of New York State, at Springfield, Mass., in 1855; died at Greenburg, New York, 1878) was a contributor to the "Ladies' Repository," a monthly, and the "Rose of Sharon," an annual, and printed a volume of poems at Hartford, in 1843, marked by a gentle melancholy and a deep religious feeling. She was a Universalist, and published many of her pieces in denominational prints.

James Dixon (born at Enfield, Aug. 5, 1814; died at Hartford, March 27, 1873) removed about 1838 from his native place to Hartford, where he resided until his death. He was eminent in professional and political life, and was Member of Congress from 1845 to 1849, and United States Senator from 1857 to 1869. Mr. Dixon was a gentleman of elegant and scholarly tastes, and in early life contributed poetry to the "New England Magazine," the "Connecticut Courant," and other periodicals. His poems, especially the sonnets which are given in Everest's collection, are musical and graceful, though rather amateurish. They remind the reader occasionally of Bryant; as in the piece entitled "Indian Summer."

Arthur Cleveland Coxe (born at Mendham, New Jersey, May 10, 1818) now Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of western New York, was rector of St. John's Church, Hartford, when he published his religious mystery-play, "Saul," in 1845. His poem "Athanasion" was delivered at Trinity College in 1840, and his sermons on "Doctrine and Duty" were preached at St. John's.

In Henry Howard Brownell (born at Providence, Rhode Island, Feb. 6, 1820; graduated at Trinity College in 1841; died at East Hart-

ford, Oct. 31, 1872), Hartford had a poet worthy of the name. Unfitted by delicate health for the active work of a profession, Mr. Brownell resided most of his life at East Hartford, devoting himself to reading and study. In 1847 he published a slender volume of poems which gave token of fine possibilities, though as yet the poet seemed waiting for his theme. It came with the bombardment of Sumter. Mr. Brownell obtained a position on Farragut's staff, on whose flagship, "The Hartford," he was present during several great naval engagements, such as the "Bay Fight" at Mobile, which he described in most dramatic verse in his "Lyrics of a Day," 1864, and his "War Lyrics," 1866. The fiery and rugged poetry of such pieces as "The Bay Fight," "Annus Memorabilis," and many others, entitle Brownell to rank equally, perhaps, with Whittier as the Körner of our Civil War. He was also the author of "The Old World," "The New World," a "History of the War of 1812," and other writings in prose.



HENRY HOWARD BROWNELL.

George H. Clark (born in Northampton, Mass., 1809; died in Hartford, August, 1881), for many years a merchant of Hartford, was a contributor of verses to "Putnam's Magazine" and the "Knickerbocker," and published a volume, "Undertow," in 1860. He also wrote numerous poems for special occasions.

Perhaps the man of highest genius in the catalogue of Hartford authors was Horace Bushnell (born at Litchfield, April 14, 1802; died at Hartford, Feb. 17, 1876). His connection with Hartford began with his call to the pastorate of the North Church in 1833, and he remained until his death one of its most public spirited citizens. The beautiful city park which his exertions did so much to obtain, fittingly bears his name. His writings, though mainly theological, or, rather, religious, in subject, are often lifted by their imaginative quality and beauty of style into the region of pure literature. His thought has sometimes a resemblance to Emerson's, though his conclusions were widely different. His orthodoxy was supported by admissions so bold and

reasonings so original as to lay him open to charges of heresy. His earlier writings in particular, such as "Christian Nurture," 1847, "God in Christ," 1849, and "Christian Theology," 1851, made him the object of what may without exaggeration be called persecution by a party among the Congregational churches of the State. In consequence of his peculiar way of holding the doctrines of the Atonement and the Divinity of Christ, he was accused of a modified form of Unitarianism. In his works, like "Work and Play," a series of essays, published as a volume in 1864, but delivered much earlier, "The Moral Uses of Dark Things," 1869, and his masterpiece, "Nature and the Supernatural," 1859, he addressed a public wider than the limits of his denomination. In these, and particularly in the last mentioned, Dr. Bushnell's other-worldliness is shown in an inclination to admit a belief in modern miracles, the development of spiritual life, and "demoniacal irruptions." His life and letters have been edited by his daughter, Mrs. Mary Bushnell Cheney.[1]

In this connection may be mentioned another distinguished divine, Robert Turnbull (born at Whiteburn, Scotland, Sept. 10, 1809; died in 1877), who was pastor of the South Baptist Church from 1837 to 1839, and subsequently of the First Baptist. Dr. Turnbull was known by his translation of Vinet's "Vital Christianity," 1846, and of the same author's "Miscellanies," 1852, as well as by many original works, including "The Genius of Scotland," 1847; "The Genius of Italy," 1849; "Christ in History," 1856; "Pulpit Orators of France and Switzerland," 1853; "Life Pictures," 1857, etc. He edited at one time the "Christian Review."

In Isaac William Stuart (born at New Haven in 1809; died at Hartford, Oct. 2, 1861), Hartford had a graceful orator and accomplished scholar, as well as an enthusiastic student of the history and antiquities of the city. Mr. Stuart came to Hartford in 1838, and, excepting a few years' absence at the South, when he held the Greek professorship in the University of North Carolina, made it his life residence. He was the owner of the Wyllys estate, where the Charter Oak stood. In 1853 he collected and issued, under the title "Hartford in the Olden Time," a pleasant series of papers first contributed to the "Courant."[2] In 1856 he published his charmingly written "Life of Nathan Hale,"[3] and in 1859, at Boston, a "Life of Jonathan Trumbull." He was also the translator of an "Essay on the Hieroglyphic System of Champollion," 1830, and in 1837 edited "Œdipus Tyrannus," with notes, etc.

Henry Champion Deming (born at Colchester, May 23, 1815; died at Hartford, Oct. 9, 1872), a forcible and finished orator and a gentleman of brilliant social and intellectual gifts, was best known by his numerous public addresses, lectures, and Congressional speeches. He settled at Hartford in 1847; in 1861 was appointed colonel of the Twelfth Regiment of Connecticut volunteers; in 1862–1863 was mayor of the captured city of New Orleans; and from 1864 to 1868 represented

[1] Life and Letters of Horace Bushnell. New York: Harper & Bros., 1880.

[2] Hartford in the Olden Time: Its First Thirty Years. By Sœva. Edited by W. M. B. Hartley. With illustrations. Hartford. Published by F. A. Brown, 1853.

[3] Life of Captain Nathan Hale, the Martyr-Spy of the American Revolution. By I. W. Stuart. With illustrations. Hartford. Published by F. A. Brown, 1856.

the First District of Connecticut in Congress. When a young man, and resident in New York, Mr. Deming published translations of some of Eugene Sue's novels in Park Benjamin's paper, "The New World." Specially noteworthy among his orations were his speech on "Reconstruction," in the National House of Representatives; his "Eulogy of Abraham Lincoln," delivered before the General Assembly of Connecticut in 1865; and his lyceum lecture on "The Passage of the Forts." In 1868 he published at Hartford a "Life of Grant."

Azel Stevens Roe (born at New York in 1798, died at East Windsor Jan. 1, 1886), retired to East Windsor about 1848, where he wrote his very popular series of stories for boys, — "James Montjoy," 1850; "Time and Tide," 1852; "A Long Look Ahead," 1855; and others, to the number of a dozen.

Among living authors now resident in Hartford County may be mentioned the following: —

The famous author of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, *née* Harriet Elizabeth Beecher (born at Litchfield, June 14, 1812), from her fifteenth to her twenty-first year was associated with her sister Catherine in the charge of a female seminary at Hartford. Some of her sketches of New England life afterward published in her first book, "The May-Flower," 1844, were written at this time. In 1864 Mrs. Stowe returned to Hartford, where she has since made her home. Many of her later works have been written there, including "Men of Our Times," Hartford, 1868; "The Chimney-Corner," 1868; "The Minister's Wooing," 1868; "Oldtown Folks," 1869; "Pink and White Tyranny," 1871; "My Wife and I," 1871; "Palmetto Leaves," 1873; "We and Our Neighbors," 1875; "Poganuc People," 1878, etc.

MRS. HARRIET BEECHER STOWE.

James Hammond Trumbull, LL.D. (born at Stonington, Dec. 20, 1821), librarian of the Watkinson Library and president of the Connecticut Historical Society since 1863, was a member of the class of 1842 in Yale College, and received the degree of Doctor of Laws from that institution in 1871. He was assistant Secretary of the State of Connecticut from 1847 to 1852, and again from 1858 to 1861, and Secretary of the State from 1861 to 1865. Between 1850 and 1859 he edited and published the first three volumes of the "Connecticut Colony Records." He was one of the active founders of the American Philo-

logical Association in 1869, and its president, 1874–1875. Among his published writings are: "The Origin of McFingal," "The Composition of Indian Geographical Names," "The Best Method of Studying the Indian Languages," "Mistaken Notions of Algonkin Grammar," "Historical Notes on the Constitution of Connecticut," "Notes on Forty Algonkin Versions of the Lord's Prayer," "Notes on the Algonkin Verb," "The Defence of Stonington against a British Squadron in 1814," etc.

CHAS. DUDLEY WARNER.

(Portrait used by permission of Messrs. Houghton, Mifflin, & Co.)

Erastus Wolcott Ellsworth (born at East Windsor in 1823), by profession an inventor and machinist, published a volume of poems in 1855,[1] the longest of which had for its subject the story of Theseus and Ariadne. One of the poems, and a remarkably good one, entitled "What is the Use?" has been reprinted in Whittier's "Songs of Three Centuries." Mr. Ellsworth furnished many of the drawings for the superb "Wolcott Memorial," recently published.

Charles Dudley Warner (born at Plainfield, Mass., Sept. 12, 1829) came to Hartford in 1860 as one of the editors of the "Press," and subsequently became one of the owners and editors of the "Courant," with which paper he is still associated. Mr. Warner is widely known as a delicate humorist, and the author of charming sketches, essays, and travels. "My Summer in a Garden," 1871; "Saunterings," 1872; "Backlog Studies," 1872; "Baddeck," 1874; "My Winter on the Nile among Mummies and Moslems," 1876; "In the Levant," 1877; "Being a Boy," 1878; "In the Wilderness," 1878; "Washington Irving," 1880; "Life of Captain John Smith;" "A Roundabout Journey," etc., are among his published writings, and were all written at Hartford.

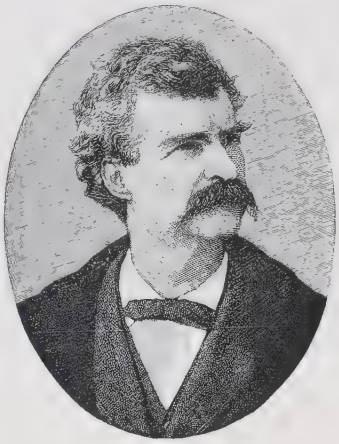
Samuel Langhorne Clemens (born at Florida, Monroe County, Mo., Nov. 30, 1835), universally known, by his pen-name of "Mark Twain," as one of the raciest and most original of American humorists, has lived at Hartford since 1871. His later books have been "The Innocents Abroad," 1869; "Roughing It," 1872; "Mark Twain's Sketches," 1875; "Adventures of Tom Sawyer," 1876; "A Tramp Abroad," 1880; "The Prince and the Pauper;" "Life on the Missis-

[1] Poems. By Erastus W. Ellsworth. Published by F. A. Brown. Hartford, 1855.

sippi;" "The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn;" "Punch, Brothers, Punch," etc.

Among living writers formerly identified with Hartford, but now resident elsewhere, may be named the following: —

Frederick Law Olmsted (born at Hartford, Nov. 10, 1822) has been since 1848 a citizen of New York, and his numerous valuable contributions to the literature of travel, horticulture, and landscape-gardening date from that city; the first of his published works, "Walks and Talks of an American Farmer in England," having appeared in 1852.



SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS. ("MARK TWAIN.")

Mrs. Rose Terry Cooke (born at Hartford, Feb. 17, 1827), who removed to Winsted after her marriage in 1873, has been a frequent contributor of poetry and graphic stories of rural New England life to the columns of the "Atlantic Monthly," "Harper's," and other periodicals. In 1861 she published at Boston a volume of poems, some of which, such as "Trailing Arbutus," 'Then," and "The Two Villages," have been justly popular.

Frederic Beecher Perkins (born at Hartford, Sept. 27, 1829) was for many years a resident of the city, and at different times librarian of the Connecticut Historical Society, and associate editor of Barnard's "American Journal of Education" and of the "Connecticut Common School Journal." He published at New York, in 1872, his useful "The Best Reading," which has gone through many editions. He has contributed to various periodicals some fifty stories and sketches, the best known of which is, perhaps, "The Steam Man." A volume of these he collected and published at New York in 1877, called "Devil Puzzles, and Other Stories," of which the one entitled "Children" — in which he feigns a dislike of Wethersfield onions and Hartford "Election cake" — is of some local interest.

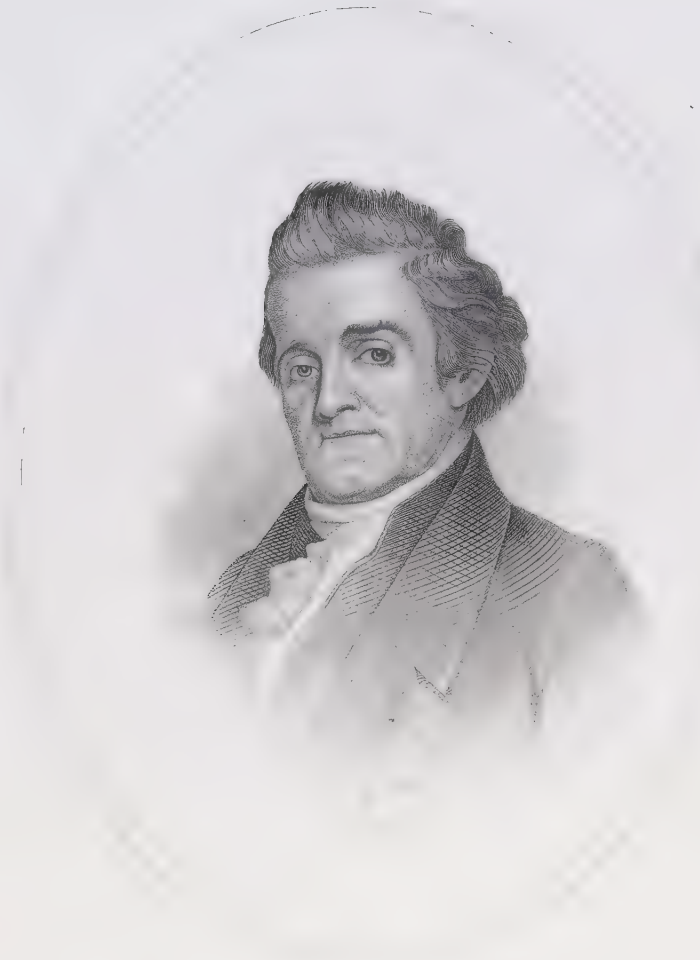
The Rev. Henry Clay Trumbull (born at Stonington, June 8, 1830), a brother of Dr. J. H. Trumbull, since 1875 editor of the "Sunday School Times" in Philadelphia, published: "The Knightly Soldier," a memoir of Major Henry W. Camp, in 1865; "The Captured Scout of the Army of the James," 1867; "Kadesh-Barnea," including "Studies of the Route of the Exodus," etc., 1884; "Teaching and Teachers," 1884; "The Blood Covenant," 1885; and other writings, biographical and religious. Mr. Trumbull was a resident of Hartford during the years 1851–1875, serving as chaplain of the Tenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers in the Union army, 1862–1865.

Edmund Clarence Stedman (born at Hartford, Oct. 8, 1833), widely and favorably known as a poet and critic, belongs rather to New York than to the city of his nativity. He went to New York in 1855, and with that city his literary career is most closely associated.

John Fiske (born at Hartford, 1842), formerly assistant librarian and lecturer at Harvard College, author of "Myths and Myth-Makers," 1873, "Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy," 1875, "The Unseen World," 1876, "Excursions of an Evolutionist," 1884, "The Idea of God," 1885, etc., is by birth a Hartford man, though his spurs have been won elsewhere.

Among natives or residents of Hartford County who have been prominent in scholarship and education may be noted the following: The distinguished lexicographer, Noah Webster (born at West Hartford, Oct. 16, 1758), lived at Hartford off and on up to 1785, and published there in 1783 his famous spelling-book.[1] The Rev. Philip Milledoler (born at Farmington, Sept. 22, 1775), from 1825 to 1841 President of Rutgers College and Professor of Moral Philosophy and Christian Evidences, was the author of numerous addresses, essays, and lectures on theological subjects. The Rev. Heman Humphrey (born at West Simsbury, March 26, 1779), President of Amherst College, 1823–1845, published several works, and in particular "Life and Writings of T. H. Gallaudet," 1859. Professor Ethan Allen Andrews (born at New Britain in 1787) became in 1822 Professor of Ancient Languages in the University of North Carolina. His Latin Grammar (Andrews and Stoddard's) has had an immense circulation, and he is the author of a Latin dictionary and other books of Latin instruction. Dr. John Lee Comstock (born at East Lyme), long a resident at Hartford, published numerous text-books in chemistry, botany, natural history, physical geography, mineralogy, and physiology, which had a sale, all told, of nearly a million copies. He also published a "History of the Greek Revolution," 1829. The Rev. Romeo Elton (born at Bristol, 1790), at one time Professor of Ancient Languages in Brown University, and editor of the "Eclectic Review," published among other works a "Biographical Sketch of Roger Williams" and an edition of "Callender's Century Sermon." The Rev. Charles Augustus Goodrich (born at Ridgefield, 1790), settled at Berlin from 1820 to 1848, and at Hartford from 1848 to 1862, assisted his brother, S. G. Goodrich, in the preparation of books for the young, and published "The Lives of the Signers," "View of all Religions," "Family Encyclopædia," and other books of religion and instruction. Denison Olmsted (born at East Hartford, 1791), Professor of Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, and Astronomy, in Yale College, 1825–1859, published a number of valuable text-books on astronomy, natural philosophy, etc. William Channing Woodbridge (born at Medford, Mass., Dec. 18, 1794) taught at the Hartford Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb from 1817 to 1820, and assisted Mrs. Willard in preparing a compendium of geography. From 1831 to 1838 he edited the "American Annals of Education," and was, besides, the author of several elementary text-books. The Rev. Edward Robinson (born at Southington, April 10, 1794), Professor of Sacred Literature at Andover from 1830 to 1837, and at the Union Theological Seminary in New York from 1837 to 1863, was the author of "Biblical Researches in Palestine," "Physical Geography of the Holy Land," and of many contributions, original and translated, to Greek and Hebrew lexicog-

[1] A Grammatical Institute of the English Language. In Three Parts. Part I. By Noah Webster, A.M. Hartford, 1783. Printed by Hudson & Goodwin, for the Author, 1783.



N Webster

raphy. He was four years editor of the "Biblical Repository," established the "Bibliotheca Sacra" in 1843, and was one of the most distinguished of American scholars. The Rev. Hector Humphrey (born at Canton, June 8, 1787) was Professor of Ancient Languages at Washington (now Trinity) College, and from 1831 to 1857 President of St. John's College, Annapolis. William Alexander Alcott (born at Wolcott, Aug. 6, 1798) was at Hartford in 1832, assisting William C. Woodbridge in preparing geographies and in editing the "American Annals." He published over a hundred books in the course of his life, mostly on education. Catherine Esther Beecher (born at East Hampton, Long Island, Sept. 6, 1800) conducted a famous seminary at Hartford from 1822 to 1832, and published at different times a number of books on female education, domestic economy, etc. The Rev. David Newton Sheldon (born at Suffield, June 26, 1807) was from 1843 to 1853 President of Waterville College. He is the author of "Sin and Redemption," and of published sermons. The Rev. Alonzo Bowen Chapin (born at Somers, March 10, 1808), formerly editor of the "Calendar," and President of Beloit College, is the author of "Puritanism not Protestantism," and other books, religious and educational. Professor Anthony Dumond Stanley (born at East Hartford, April 2, 1810), Professor of Mathematics at Yale from 1836 to 1853, published a "Treatise on Spherical Trigonometry," "Tables of Logarithms," and a revised edition of Day's Algebra. The Rev. Noah Porter (born at Farmington, 1811), President of Yale College since 1871, and for many years Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy in the same institution, has published numerous works, including "The Human Intellect," 1868; "Books and Reading," 1870; "The American Colleges and the American Public," etc. Elihu Burritt, "the learned blacksmith" (born at New Britain, Dec. 8, 1811), was a voluminous author of tracts, pamphlets, translations, and contributions to the periodical press. Henry Barnard, LL.D. (born at Hartford, Jan. 14, 1811), well known by his life-long labors in the cause of education, has been editor of the "Connecticut Common School Journal" and the "American Journal of Education," and has published numerous reports, documents, and other writings, historical and biographical, bearing on the general subject of education. The Rev. Chester S. Lyman (born at Manchester, Jan. 13, 1814) has been since 1859 Professor of Industrial Mechanics and Physics in the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale College. His published writings consist of contributions to "Silliman's Journal" and the "New Englander," an "Address on Scientific Education," 1867, etc. Professor John Pitkin Norton (born at Farmington in 1822) was the first Professor of Agricultural Chemistry in Yale College. He published "Elements of Scientific Agriculture," and a few other papers. He died at the age of thirty, leaving an impression of great promise. William Graham Sumner (born at Hartford, Oct. 30, 1840), since 1872 Professor of Political and Social Science in Yale College, has published a "History of American Currency," 1874; a "History of Protection in the United States," 1876; "Life of Andrew Jackson," 1882; "What Social Classes Owe to Each Other," 1883, etc., and numerous contributions to reviews and magazines.

Since this chapter was written and put into type there have been important additions to the literature which belongs properly to Hartford,

and their omission is to be explained in that way; while the necessary limitations of so comprehensive a sketch must be accepted as the reason for not attempting to describe the various literary clubs which have made and make an interesting and important feature of life in Hartford.

Henry A. Beers.

CHAPTER IX.

THE MILITIA AND INDEPENDENT COMPANIES.

THE MILITIA.

BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS.

ARMS AND ARMOR. — In March, 1638, Hartford, Windsor, Wethersfield, and Agawam were required, in an order of the General Court, to provide corselets for their fighting-men, to the number of twenty-one, twelve, ten, and seven, respectively. These armor-coverings were neither of plate nor chain; but were — at least in 1642 — of heavy cotton cloth, "basted with cotton-wooll, and made defensiue ag^t^ Indean arrowes." [1] Outside of these, coats of the skins of the raccoon, wolf, or bear furnished additional protection against both weather and weapon. Perhaps we should include under this head the "snow-shoes and Indian shoes" required by the Act of 1704. In 1722 Wethersfield purchased thirty pairs each, of snow-shoes and "maugisons," for military use. In 1782 dragoons were required to wear "a cap, made of jirk leather, sufficient to withstand the force of a broadsword." In 1638 every "military man" was required to keep "one pound of matche, if his peece be a match locke." In 1642 two fathoms of match were required for each matchlock musket. The match (more properly slow-match) was of prepared rope, coiled around the stock of the musket. Snaphances (literally, snap-cocks) were supplied with a cock and trigger, to the former of which a piece of match, or flint, was attached.

Firelocks (later called flintlocks) were coming into use. In 1673 the law required that they have six spare flints each; and the barrel might be either of the "bastard" or of the "coliver" (culverine) form and size. The firelock was not rejected by statute until 1862. It was the fire-arm principally in use in the Mexican War. Beginning about 1820, percussion cap-locks were gradually introduced; but in the late Civil War these were to some extent superseded by the Whitney rifled musket, and later by breech-loaders having a percussion tape or cartridge.

Bandoliers were worn, holding twelve or more separate charges. About 1700 the cartouch-box was substituted for the bandolier. In the Revolution it was made to contain sixteen ball-cartridges; but many soldiers had to be content with the bullet-pouch and powder-horn.

The rude pike or lance was an efficient weapon. In 1642 each town was required to procure twenty "half-pikes," to be of "ten foote in

[1] But plate armor — certainly the cuirass — was worn by some officers nearly as late as A.D. 1700.

length, at least, in the wood." The full pike was fourteen feet long, in 1666, and twenty pikemen were required to every hundred soldiers. The bayonet succeeded to the pike, probably before 1700. It was at first inserted in the muzzle of the piece. The ring-bayonet soon followed. In the early part of the present century, perhaps as late as 1820, the form of pike known as the "espontoon" was much in use.

Swords, hangers (sabres), and "cutlashes" were in use from the beginning, being in 1650 required for all soldiers. In 1702 a "trooper" was required to carry a sword or cutlass in addition to his carbine and "case of pistols." For his carbine, when firing, he carried a "rest."

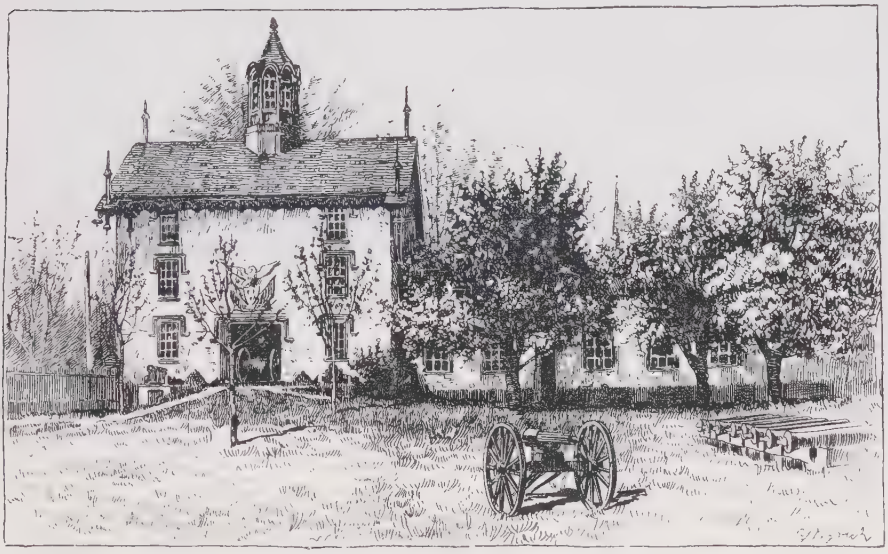
Of cannon, the first and only siege guns mounted in this county were those placed in the work on Dutch Point by the Dutch occupants of 1633.[1] Two unmounted cannon were brought from Piscataqua (now Kittery, Maine) in 1642; but they probably went to Saybrook. Sakers and minions were then in use; and Robert Saltonstall, of Windsor, contracted to furnish two pieces in 1642. It is not probable that any field artillery was used in this county before 1792. In 1822 eighteen 6-pounders of iron were received at the Arsenal at Hartford, from the United States. At the same place are now two 12-pounder bronze field-cannon, and two bronze howitzers of the same calibre. Down to 1840, or later, most of the artillery was drawn by men, with drag-ropes.

Uniforms. — No distinctive uniform for soldiery was required before or during the Revolution.[2] The cocked hat was worn by both American and British soldiers; but the infantry militia of Connecticut, following the United States army, adopted the shako with pompon, in 1813 or earlier, and retained it nearly fifty years; that is, so far as they wore *any* uniform hat or cap. Grenadiers, after 1782, wore the bearskin cap. "Troopers" wore the bearskin or busby. The chapeau-bras has been worn by officers of the Governor's staff for many years. In the late Civil War the McClellan cap and felt hat of the regular army was worn by our soldiers. The German *pickelhaube* (pike-helmet) was adopted by our First Regiment in 1879, — the first, it is said, in the United States. As to the other outer garments, the cavalry companies, as early as 1782, were allowed to choose the "colour of their cloathing." In 1783 the same privilege was accorded to the "artillery, or matross companies." From 1792 to 1811 cavalry-men and artillery-men were compelled to wear distinctive uniforms; and infantry were so compelled from 1811 to 1815. From 1816 to 1847 there was no legal obligation upon the infantry to wear a uniform; but in fact some companies, which were made the flank-companies, did wear one; while others, the "battalion" companies, were un-uniformed. Since 1847 a uniform has been required for all sections of the militia.

In 1793 some if not all the commissioned officers of infantry wore blue coats lined with white and faced with red, white vest, pantaloons, buttons, and epaulets. Warrant officers wore a white worsted shoulder-knot in place of the epaulet. Musicians wore red coats lined with white and faced with blue, with blue livery-lace trimmings, white vest and buttons; a blue worsted knot on the shoulder. Corporals and privates wore "white frocks and overalls," a black feather tipped with red on the hat. In 1812 the pantaloons were changed to blue; a stock, for the neck, of black leather, velvet, or woven hair was pre-

[1] See editorial note 1, p. 188. [2] See editorial note 2, p. 188.

scribed; the rim of the hat to be turned up on the left side. The coats of the non-commissioned officers and privates had short skirts, while those of the field and commissioned officers had long skirts. Field officers wore breeches instead of pantaloons. Officers and men alike wore a cockade of black leather. In 1813 a red welt was inserted in the outer seams of the pantaloons of non-commissioned officers, privates, and musicians. The hat was round and black, having a japanned frontispiece ornamented with a gilt spread-eagle; the feather (described



THE STATE ARSENAL, — A VIEW FROM THE SOUTH.

above) to be on the left side and to rise five inches above the crown. The commander of a regiment wore two plumes, — one black, the other red. A major wore two black plumes, captains and staff officers one red plume. Officers wore a crimson sash.

A rifleman in 1842 was costumed as follows: "coatee" of black velveteen, single-breasted, with brass "bullet-buttons" in front and on the skirts; standing collar trimmed with yellow lace; pantaloons of the same cloth with a stripe of yellow lace on the outer seams; high black cap with brass visor and black "fountain plume."

The Arsenal of the State is at Hartford. Land for it (one acre) on the east side of Windsor road (now Main Street) was obtained from Ichabod Lord Skinner in 1812, and a three-story edifice of brick, with a "guard-house to lodge twelve men" annexed thereto, was built the same year under the supervision of Quartermaster-General John Mix and Andrew Kingsbury. The cost of the first building was $4,000; but additional structures have been built all around the yard, and the original one has been externally modified. It contains many interesting war relics.

ORGANIZATION. — The militia system is the outgrowth of the *posse comitatus* or (armed) "power of the county," at whose head was the sheriff; and in the early years of this colony the highest military officer

was the sergeant-major of the county. There was really no "tactical unit" prior to 1739, when the company of 64 men was made such a unit. The earliest military order of our General Court was that of Sept. 1, 1636. It required that "every plantacon shall traine once in every moneth, & if . . . it appear that there bee divers very unskilfull, the sayde plantacon may appointe the officer to traine oftener the saide unskillfull." In 1638 Captain John Mason, a very competent officer, was directed to "traine the military men in each plantacon." But, excepting for the purpose of "watch and ward," there was then no armed organization in any township. A "band" (trainband) is first mentioned in 1642. Its highest officer was a "clerk" or inspector. In 1643 trainbands were made subject to the orders of a captain "or other officer," showing that such bodies were not composed of a fixed number of members. In 1649 the officer commanding the Wethersfield trainband was a lieutenant, while the officer at Farmington was a sergeant. In the Code of 1650 no number is fixed for the "trained band," but it was to have a captain, lieutenant, etc., according to its size.

In 1658 Major John Mason, then the highest military officer in the colony, secured the organization of a "troop" of horse for Hartford County. It contained thirty-seven members. Below is the roster of this first body of cavalry in Connecticut: —

Captain, Richard Lord, of Hartford; Lieutenant, Daniel Clark, of Windsor; Cornet, John Allyn, of Hartford; Corporals (same as sergeants in infantry), Nicholas Olmstead, of Hartford, Richard Treat, of Wethersfield, and Sam. Marshall, of Windsor; Quartermaster, Tho. Welles, Jun., of Hartford; privates: (Samuel) Wyllys, Jacob Mygatt, Jonathan Gilbert, John Stedman, James Steele, Daniel Pratt, Andrew Warner, Will. Edwards, Rich. Fellowes, and Robert Reeve, of Hartford; Tho. Allyn, John Bissell, Geo. Phelps, Steph. Terry, Will. Hayden, John Hosford, John Williams, Nath. Loomis, Tho. Loomis, Aaron Cooke, David Wilton, Simon Wolcott, Tho. Strong, John Moses, and John Porter, of Windsor; John Latimer, John Belden, John Chester, Anthony Wright, and John Palmer, of Wethersfield.

Many of the privates in the foregoing list afterward distinguished themselves in active service as officers. This troop contained sixty members in 1672. Its captains prior to 1739, when it became attached to the First Regiment, were commissioned as follows: —

Rich. Lord,	Hartford,	1658.	Sam. Wolcott,	Windsor,	1705.
Daniel Clark,	Windsor,	1664.	James Steele,	Wethersfield,	1710.
Sam. Talcott,	Wethersfield,	1681.	Daniel White,	Windsor,	1716.
Joseph Whiting,	Hartford,	1692.	Robert Welles,	Wethersfield,	1726.
Wm. Whiting,	Hartford,	1698.	John Whiting,	Hartford,	1730.

In 1662 the "preheminence" of the trainbands in the several townships was legally declared as follows: Hartford, first; Windsor, second; Wethersfield, third; Farmington, fourth. This was the same as their relative ratio of population.

A "troope of dragooneers," in 1668, armed with half-pikes and pistols, contained 163 members; in 1673 Hartford contributed 44; Windsor, 38; Wethersfield, 30; Farmington, 22; Middletown, 13; Haddam, 9; Simsbury, 7. Benjamin Newberry, of Windsor, was in command.

The office of Sergeant-Major was created in 1672. It was the high-

est military office in each county, being what might be called the County Adjutant. Major John Talcott was the first in Hartford County.

Trainbands, in 1673, contained 64 men under a captain, or 32 under a lieutenant, or 24 under a sergeant. Some had more than 100 men. Some towns had one or two rude cannons of small size. In 1680 the infantry of the county amounted to 835 men, armed with muskets and pikes. About 300 were dragoons when in active service. In 1688 there were nine trainbands in the county; two in Hartford, two in Windsor, one each in Wethersfield, Farmington, Middletown, Simsbury, and Haddam.

Beginning in 1691, one township after another was divided into "precincts," each to be assigned for one "company" only. Hartford was the first so divided, the Little River being made the divisional line between the two precincts. These lines were established (down to 1698 at least) by Sergeant-Major Jonathan Bull, of Hartford. John Chester, of Wethersfield, succeeded to this office in 1702, and the latter's successor was Roger Wolcott, of Windsor, in 1724.

In 1702 there were three companies of infantry in Hartford, one being east of the river. Windsor had three, divided in the same manner. There was a North and a South company in Wethersfield and in Middletown.

Major Roger Wolcott's command was called a "regiment" in 1737; but it was not, strictly speaking, such. It contained forty-seven companies of infantry numbering 3,480 men, and two of horse numbering 106 men. One of the Hartford "companies" had 173 members. Below is a list of the companies and of their commanding officers: —

Hartford: four companies of infantry, aggregating 478 men, under Captains Nath. Hooker, Joseph Cooke, Wm. Pitkin, and Daniel Webster.

Windsor: seven companies, 501 men; Captains, Henry Allyn, Pelatiah Allen, Joseph Phelps, John Ellsworth, and Tho. Griswold; Lieutenants, Dan. Ellsworth and Pelatiah Mills.

Wethersfield: four companies, 324 men; Captains, John Chester, Gideon Welles, Jacob Williams, and Martin Kellogg.

Middletown: seven companies, 481 men; Captains, John Warner, Joseph Southmayd, Daniel Hall, Rich. Hamlin, and Nath. White; Lieutenants, Samuel Hart and Geo. Hubbard.

Farmington: four companies, 328 men; Captains, Josiah Hart, Joseph Woodruff, Tho. Curtis, and Tho. Hart.

Simsbury: three companies, 202 men; Captains, James Cornish, Benj. Adams, and John Lewis.

Haddam: two companies, 132 men; Captains, John Fish and Nath. Sutcliff.

East Haddam: two companies, 166 men; Captains, Stephen Cone and Matthew Smith.

Glastonbury: two companies, 150 men; Captains, Tho. Welles and David Hubbard.

Colchester: four companies, 212 men; Captains, Nath. Foote, Israel Newton, Jonath. Dunham, and John Holmes.

Hebron: two companies, 174 men; Captains, Joseph Swetland and Morris Tillotson.

Tolland: one company, 87 men; Captain, Sam. Chapman.

Bolton: one company, 65 men; Captain, John Talcott.

Stafford: one company, 59 men; Captain, Dan. Blodgett.

Willington: one company, 56 men; Captain, Eleazar Hubbell.

Litchfield: one company, 65 men; Captain, Jacob Griswold; also one company, Captain Joseph Bird, number of men not given.

Of the two companies of horse, one was in Hartford and vicinity, Captain John Whiting; the other in Colchester (?) and vicinity, Captain John Bulkeley.

In 1739 regimental organizations were for the first time established; but under the departmental system they were of unequal size. The tactical unit became the company, of 64 men; but many trainbands existed having a fractional part of that number. Thirteen regiments, each commanded by a colonel, were constituted. In Hartford County, the First Regiment included Hartford, Windsor, Simsbury, Bolton, Tolland, Harwinton, Torrington, New Hartford, Barkhamsted, Hartland, Colebrook, Winchester, and the First Society of Farmington. The Sixth included Wethersfield, Middletown, Glastonbury, and the parish of Kensington. Part of the Tenth Regiment (Durham and Southington) and the Twelfth (Hebron and East Haddam) also came within Hartford County. Neither divisions nor brigades were constituted; and, of course, no general officers were provided.

While it is impracticable to give a list of the field-officers of the regiments in this county, the names of the commanding officers of the First Regiment (including the battalion which preceded it) are as follows:

1672–1688, Maj. & Lt.-Col. John Talcott.	1822–1824, Col. Irenus Brown.
1688–1710, Lt.-Col. John Allyn.	1824–1829, " Richard Niles.
1710–1724, Maj. Joseph Talcott.	1829–1833, " Wm. Hayden.
1724–1741, Maj. & Col. Roger Wolcott.	1833–1836, " Thomas Roberts.
1741–1751, Col. John Whiting.	1836–1840, " Leonard R. Welles.
1751–1762, " Joseph Pitkin.	1840–1842, " Sam. W. Ellsworth.
1762–1774, " George Wyllys.	1842–1845, " Nathan M. Waterman.
1774–1777, " Samuel Wyllys.	1845–1846, " Daniel S. Dewey.
1777–1785, " Roger Newberry.	1846–1847, " Henry Kennedy.
1785–1792, Lt.-Col. Hezekiah Wyllys.	1847–1852, " Elihu Geer.
1792–1795, " Oliver Mather.	1852–1861, " Sam. A. Cooley.
1795–1800, " Timothy Seymour.	1863–1866, " Chas. H. Prentice.
1800–1803, " Job Allyn.	1866–1869, " John N. Bunnell.
1803–1804, " Simon Clark.	1869–1870, " Benj. F. Prouty.
1804–1807, " Timothy Burr.	1870–1874, " Jas. E. Hamilton.
1807–1809, " Elijah Terry.	1874–1875, " John B. Clapp.
1809–1812, " Moses Tryon.	1875–1877, " Philip W. Hudson.
1812–1815, " Luther Fitch.	1877–1878, " Heman A. Tyler.
1815–1818, Col. James Loomis.	1878–1884, " Lucius A. Barbour.
1818–1822, " John F. Waters.	1884– " Wm. E. Cone.

The history of this regiment was fully written and published in the Hartford "Evening Post," March 17, 1880, by the late Captain Levi H. Hotchkiss; the occasion being the dedication of the Armory of the Hartford battalion of the regiment. There is an armory in New Britain.

The commanders of the Sixth Regiment, down to 1847, when the militia were reduced to one regiment in each county, were as follows:—

1739–1756, Col. Tho. Welles (Glastonbury).	1776–1780, Col. Thomas Belden.
1756–1771, " John Chester.	1780–1788, " Howell Woodbridge.
1771–1774, " Jabez Hamlin.	1788–1793, Lt.-Col. Roger Welles.
1774–1775, " Elizur Talcott.	1793–1794, " Isaac Welles.
1775–1776, " Sam. Holden Parsons.	1794–1796, " Ezk[1] Porter Belden.
	1796–1801, " Elisha Hale.

1801–1803,	Lt.-Col. John Hale.
1803–1809,	" Levi Lusk.
1809–1811,	" Sam. Sellew.
1811–1813,	" Simeon North.
1813–1816,	Lt.-Col. & Col. Martin Kellogg, Jr.
1817–1818,	Col. Josiah Sage.
1818–1822,	" James Sellew.
1822–1824,	" Edmond Bulkeley.
1824–1826,	" Joseph Camp.
1826–1828,	" Ozias Camp.
1828–1830,	Col. John C. Pratt.
1830–1832,	" Levi Coe.
1832–1833,	" Amos Miller.
1833–1834,	" Henry D. Smith.
1834–1836,	" William Bulkeley.
1836–1838,	" Everlin Beckley.
1838–1841,	" Wolcott P. Stone.
1841–1844,	" E. W. N. Starr.
1844–1846,	" Henry E. Robinson.
1846–1847,	" Wm. H. Bartlett.

It should be stated that the departmental lines of these regiments, as will be seen hereafter, were changed from time to time, so that the townships respectively occupied by them were different at different periods.

In 1741 a troop of horse was authorized for each regiment. In 1762 the thirteen militia regiments averaged 1,558 men each, including their respective troops. In 1776 five regiments of "light horse" were constituted out of the twenty-four militia regiments then existing. The First was in Hartford County. An "alarm list" was also constituted, the members whereof were composed of those subject to (but not organized for) military duty. Grenadiers and light-infantry companies still formed a part of some regiments.

The militia system was radically changed in December, 1776. Divisions and brigades were constituted for the first time. Until then, no general officers had been appointed, excepting for the army in service. Two divisions and six brigades were formed from the twenty-four regiments. The First, Sixth, and parts of several other regiments, in the First Brigade, came within Hartford County. Part of the Tenth was in the Second (General James Wadsworth's) Brigade. In 1782 there were (including one for Westmoreland) twenty-seven regiments in the colony. Of these, Hartford (west of the river), Windsor, Suffield, and part of Farmington made the First Regiment; Wethersfield and Glastonbury, the Sixth; Hebron and Marlborough were part of the Twelfth; Southington and Farmington (exclusive of Wintonbury parish) made the Fifteenth; Simsbury, the Eighteenth; East Windsor, Enfield, Bolton, and Hartford, east of the river, the Nineteenth. Parts of the Twenty-second, Twenty-third, and Twenty-fifth were also included. The Hartford County brigades were: the First, containing the 1st, 6th, 19th, and 22d regiments; part of the Second (the 23d regiment); part of the Third (the 25th regiment); part of the Sixth (the 15th and 18th regiments).

Many who held a commission in the militia held another (sometimes a higher one) in the Continental army. We are unable to present a list of the names of such.

In 1782 five regiments of "light dragoons" were formed from scattering companies. The first was in Hartford County. They were armed with a sword, or cutlass, and a case of pistols, and were the same as had been known as the "light horse." Grenadiers, at this time, were those who had served as "sergeants of foot or corporals of horse." They were attached to their respective companies of infantry, and distinguished from their comrades by wearing a cap of bearskin. In 1789 the infantry regiments averaged 977 men; cavalry, 255 men.

In 1792 the companies of artillery, light-infantry, and dragoons were attached to the several regiments of infantry. A company of artillery consisted of thirty "matrosses" and their officers. A troop contained forty men, with their officers. If a company of infantry contained more than ten men above the regular number (sixty-four "rank and file"), the surplus members were organized into companies of light-infantry and grenadiers. There were now four divisions, eight brigades, and thirty-five regiments, — the highest number ever reached in the State. No brigade was wholly in this county, whose limits were narrower than in 1782. The 1st regiment (which included Hartford, and parts of Windsor and Farmington); the 18th (Simsbury, Granby, and parts of Windsor and Suffield); the 19th (East Hartford, Bolton, East Windsor, and part of Ellington); and the 31st (Enfield and part of Suffield) were in the First Brigade. The 6th (Wethersfield, Glastonbury, and part of Berlin), and the 15th (Bristol, Southington, and most of Farmington and Berlin), were in the Seventh Brigade. Marlborough was the only Hartford County town in the Fifth Brigade; being in the 12th Regiment. The First and Seventh brigades were in the First Division. The Second Brigade, which was now no longer in this county, had been commanded as follows: —

Brigadier-Generals James Wadsworth, 1776–1777; Andrew Ward, 1778–1783; Comfort Sage, 1783–1792; William Hart, 1792–1793.

In 1815 the territorial system as to regiments, etc., was discontinued. Three divisions of infantry, each having two brigades, and each brigade having four regiments, were established. The regiments contained ten companies each, including one of grenadiers or of light-infantry. The company contained sixty-four privates. Five regiments of cavalry, each annexed to a brigade of infantry, were formed; the regiments to contain four troops, of forty-four privates each. A brigade of artillery was also established, having two regiments of light and two of heavy (horse) artillery. Each regiment of light artillery had twelve companies of forty-four men each; the heavy had four companies of sixty-four men each. There were twenty companies of riflemen, each having sixty-four men. Each of these rifle companies was attached to some regiment of infantry. Uniforms were not required, excepting for the artillery, cavalry, grenadier, riflemen, and light-infantry companies. In 1823 a uniform was required for the "flank" companies of infantry. The "battalion" companies were un-uniformed, and constituted the element jocularly denominated the "Rag-toes." This elaborate militia system prevailed until 1847. It would be almost impossible (there being no boundary lines) to determine what military organizations existed at that date in Hartford County; but it may be said that the First and part of the Second Brigade, both in the First Division (General James T. Pratt's), were within its limits. The First Brigade contained the 1st, 6th, 14th, 17th, and 25th regiments of infantry, and the 1st and 4th regiments of cavalry. There were 160 companies in the State; 40 of which, or more, were un-uniformed.

The following lists of general and field officers who commanded organizations formed in this county under the scheme of 1815 are mostly compiled from official manuscript records.

Brigadier-Generals of Artillery (one Brigade in the State).

David Deming,	1816–1820	Ely A. Elliott,	1829–1832
Nathan Johnson,	1820–1828	Oliver Warner,	1832–1836
Philo Harrison,	1828–1829	Ezra L. H. Chamberlain,	1836–1838

Commanders of the Second Light Artillery Regiment.

Col. Nathan Johnson,	1816–1820	Col. William Mather, Jr.,	1834–1838
" Amaziah Bray,	1820–1821	" Ezra L. H. Chamberlain,	1838–1839
" Giles Olmstead,	1821–1822	" Joseph A. Welles,	1839–1841
" Decius Humphrey,	1822–1826	" Norman W. Spencer,	1841–1842
" Ely A. Elliott	1826–1829	Maj. Asa Bartholomew,	1842–1844
" Solomon Olmstead	1829–1834		

Brigadier-Generals of Cavalry (one Brigade in the State).

Stephen H. Palmer,	1816–1817	Daniel H. Brinsmade,	1817–1821

Commanders of the First Regiment of Cavalry.

Lt.-Col. Jonath. Bartlett,	1815–1817	Col. Oliver C. Phelps, Jr.,	1833–1835
Col. Peter B. Gleason,	1817–1821	" James T. Pratt,	1835–1836
" Epaphras H. Phelps,	1821–1824	" James F. Skinner,	1836–1839
" John Collins,	1824–1825	" William A. Foster,	1839–1841
" Sam. Belcher,	1824–1829	" Samuel W. Thompson,	1841–1843
" Miles Foote,	1829–1831	" Jeremiah A. Tuller,	1843–1845
" Orrin Holt,	1831–1833	" Hezekiah K. Sears,	1846–1847

Commanders of the Brigade of Riflemen (one Brigade in the State).

Br.-Gen. Chauncey Whittlesey,	1816–20	Br.-Gen. Enos H. Buell,	1820–1821

Commanders of the Second Regiment of Riflemen.

Col. John Buckingham,	1816–1818	Col. Lemuel G. Storrs,	1820–1821
" Enos H. Buell,	1818–1820		

Some notable "general trainings" of the First Brigade took place in Hartford, Wethersfield, Windsor, and East Hartford. There were also military displays on special occasions. In June, 1817, three artillery companies (of Hartford, East Hartford, and Simsbury), under command of Colonel Nathan Johnson, the First Regiment of infantry (Colonel James Loomis), and a battalion of cavalry (Colonel Peter B. Gleason) were reviewed in Hartford by President James Monroe. In September, 1824, artillery, cavalry, and infantry companies — about twelve hundred soldiers in all, at Hartford, under command of General Johnson — escorted Lafayette, with credit to the occasion. In June, 1833, President Jackson and Vice-president Van Buren were escorted in Hartford by eleven companies.

In 1837 General Pratt's brigade appeared, in a general training, at Hartford. There were the 1st, 6th, 14th, 17th, and 25th regiments of infantry; the 1st and 14th of cavalry; and the Second Battalion (annexed to 1st regiment of infantry) of light artillery. The brigade made a fine showing; but it is said that it did not equal, in numbers and military bearing, that of its last great parade, in October, 1843; when there were 5,200 men, in all arms, assembled in the north meadows

of East Hartford. Major-General Pratt and Brigadier-General George C. Owen were in command; and the force was reviewed by Colonel Richard M. Johnson, the reputed slayer of Tecumseh, and Ex-Vice-President of the United States.

In 1846 the militia reached the highest number ever attained in this State. There were: of the infantry, 53,191; riflemen, 1,704; light artillery, 1,575; "horse artillery," 508; cavalry, 692 men. The great number and efficiency of the uniformed soldiery were largely due to the efforts of Adjutant-General Charles T. Hillyer, then of East Granby, and Major-General James T. Pratt, then of Rocky Hill.

In 1847 the militia was divided into two classes, — the active, and the inactive, or enrolled. The active was that portion who, as volunteers, organized for military duty. The inactive members were those who, by payment of a military commutation tax, became exempted from such duty. The active militia was formed into one division of two brigades; each brigade having four regiments, one for each county. The first brigade included the counties of Hartford, New London, Tolland, and Windham. In July, 1847, the "uniformed" companies in Hartford County were as follows: —

Infantry: Capt. Jacob B. Case, Simsbury, 47 men; Capt. Henry B. Grosvenor, Suffield, 32 men; Capt. Roswell G. Talcott, Glastonbury, 27 men; Capt. Hial Grannis, Southington, 28 men; Capt. Horace Hollister, South Glastonbury, 27 men; Capt. Levi O. Smith, New Britain, 22 men; Capt. Elisha Hopkins, Broad Brook, 29 men; Capt. William Wheeler, Plainville, 25 men.

Cavalry: Capt. Levi Prosser, Bloomfield, 52 men; Capt. Franklin W. Adams, Hartford, 34 men; Capt. Merritt Doan, Windsor, 28 men; Capt. Henry Luce, Newington, 21 men; Capt. Anson T. Clark, Berlin, 13 men.

Light Artillery: Capt. Martin O. Hills, East Hartford, 40 men; Capt. Elisha S. Olmstead, Hartford, 28 men.

Riflemen: Capt. Charles M. Collins, Scitico, 33 men; Capt. Lucius M. Andrews, Bristol, 19 men.

There were no general officers of artillery after 1838, nor field officers after 1844; no general officers of cavalry after 1821, nor field officers after 1847; no general nor field officers of riflemen after 1821. These several arms of the service were "annexed" to brigades or regiments of infantry.

Under the new system all the un-uniformed and most of the uniformed companies were speedily disbanded. In 1848 the cavalry companies ("dragoons") of Bloomfield, Hartford, and Wethersfield (Newington) were disbanded. That at Enfield was disbanded in 1850, and that at Manchester in 1851. I suppose these latter to have been un-uniformed. The infantry companies of Southington, South Glastonbury, and East Windsor (Broad Brook) were disbanded in 1848; those at Plainville and New Britain, in 1850; that at Avon in 1852. The rifle companies of Burlington, Collinsville, and East Hartford were disbanded in 1847; that at Enfield (Scitico), the *last* one in the county, in 1851. The artillery company at Simsbury was disbanded in 1850. There was not at this time a company of the old infantry in the town of Hartford, nor was there any cavalry in the county. The only remaining artillery companies (those at Hartford and East Hartford) were disbanded in 1853. There still remained, in 1850, of the infantry uniformed companies of 1847, one each at Simsbury, Suffield, Glaston-

bury, and Windsor. This does not include "independent" companies. Manchester, Canton, and Farmington, whose companies were not among those reported as "uniformed" in 1847, each, as I suppose, ceased to maintain its infantry company in 1853, or earlier. To show the falling off in the organized militia under the "voluntary" system, it will be sufficient to state that in 1853 the number of enrolled (unorganized) militia of the county was 12,997; while the organized, for the four counties constituting the First Brigade, numbered but 969 in all.

A list of the general officers for this county may well be given here. Among the major-generals we include two (the first on the list), who, while residing without this county, held commands coextensive with the limits of the State. The others commanded the First Division.

Major-Generals.

David Wooster,[1]	1776–1777	Walter Booth,	1830–1834
James Wadsworth,	1777–1792	William Hayden,	1834–1836
Samuel Wyllys,	1792–1796	Samuel L. Pitkin,	1836–1838
Noah Phelps,	1796–1799	James T. Pratt,	1838–1847
Henry Champion,	1799–1801	Francis Bacon,	1847–1850
Elijah Chapman,	1801–1803	(But one division after 1847.)	
Shubael Griswold,	1803–1807	William T. King,	1850–1852
Solomon Cowles,	1807–1816	Thomas Guyer,	1852–1861(?)
Levi Lusk,	1816–1820	James T. Pratt (declined),	1861
Martin Kellogg, Jr.,	1820–1824	William H. Russell,	1862–1870
George Cowles,	1824–1827	James McCord,	1870
Dennis Kimberly,	1827–1830	(No division after 1870.)	

Brigadier-Generals of the Seventh Brigade.

Roger Welles,	1793–1795	Epaphroditus Champion,	1799–1802
George Phillips,	1795	Solomon Cowles,	1802–1807
Henry Champion, 2d,	1795–1799	Seth Overton,	1807–1809
Samuel W. Dana,	1799	Levi Lusk,	1809–1817

Brigadier-Generals of the First Brigade.

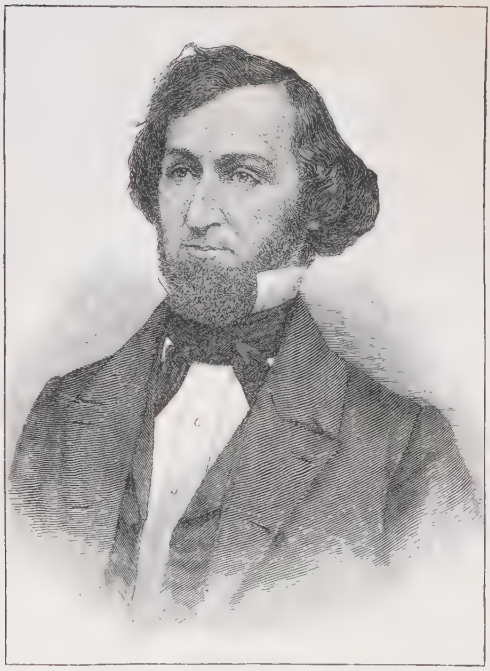
Erastus Wolcott,	1776–1781	James T. Pratt,	1836–1838
Roger Newberry,	1781–1788	Ralph Watson,	1839–1840
John Chester,	1788–1789	Leonard R. Welles,	1840–1842
Samuel Wyllys,	1789–1792	George C. Owen,	1842–1844
Noah Phelps,	1792–1796	Jarvis Case,	1844–1845
Elijah Chapman, Jr.,	1797–1801	Nathan M. Waterman,	1845–1846
Shubael Griswold,	1801–1803	Ezekiel Horsford,	1846–1847
Chauncey Pettibone,	1803–1805	N. M. Waterman,	1847–1848
John Phillips,	1805–1807	David Young,	1848–1850
Timothy Burr,	1807–1809	Elijah W. Smith,	1850–1852
Charles Jenks,	1809–1812	Elihu Geer,	1852–1861
Moses Tryon, Jr.,	1813–1817	(No organization 1861–1865.)	
Martin Kellogg, Jr.,	1817–1820	Charles H. Prentice,	1866–1868
George Cowles,	1820–1824	John N. Bunnell,	1868–1871
Ezra Adams, Jr.,	1824–1829	(But one brigade after 1871.)	
Chester Grannis,	1829–1832	Robert B. Craufurd,	1871–1875
Orrin Holt,	1832–1833	William Randel Smith,	1875–1878
William Hayden,	1833–1835	Stephen R. Smith,	1878–1885
Samuel L. Pitkin,	1835–1836	Charles P. Graham,	1885–

[1] Wooster was appointed "Senior Major-General."

The light-infantry company in Hartford, known as the "Hartford Light Guard," has not been heretofore mentioned, because it was, to a certain extent, "independent," and classed as such. It attained to a high degree of discipline, and was the pride of Hartford. Organized in 1835 as the Third Light Infantry company, it became Co. G of the First Regiment, in 1853; Co. A, in 1859; Co. B, in 1862; and was disbanded in 1863. Its commanding officers were:—

Capt. Roswell B. Ward,	1835	Capt. Joseph Ritter,	1853
" Thomas H. Seymour,	1837	" George S. Burnham,	1854
" Daniel S. Dewey,	1841	" Levi Woodhouse,	1856
" William S. Roberts,	1842	" George S. Burnham,	1857
" Thomas H. Seymour,	1843	" Levi Woodhouse,	1858
" N. Seymour Webb,	1849	" John C. Comstock,	1861
" Joseph D. Williams,	1851	" James W. Gore,	1862

Captain Ward was a graduate of Capt. Alden Partridge's Military School, and a brother of the late Capt. James H. Ward, U. S. N. Capt. Thomas H. Seymour, from the same school, belonged to a family noted for its military training and spirit. He afterward became the commander of the Ninth (New England) Regiment, in the war with Mexico, and was a gallant and chivalrous officer. Captain Comstock went into service in the War of the Rebellion, as captain of Co. A of the First Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers, and died in the service. Captains Burnham and Woodhouse became colonels in the same service; and many other officers of this company distinguished themselves in the war. Captain Williams was adjutant-general during the war period.



COLONEL THOMAS H. SEYMOUR.

In 1853 an Irish-American company was organized at Hartford, in place of the disbanded Co. F, of Farmington. Its captain was Edward McManus; it was disbanded in 1855. A company of infantry, organized at New Britain in 1850 (?), under Capt. Joshua R. King, became Co. A, and was known as the "New Britain Grays." It was disbanded in 1859. A cavalry company was organized at Hartford in 1855, under Capt. Horace Ensworth. It disbanded, and was succeeded, in 1856, by a like company at Hartland, under Capt. Almon C. Banning; the latter company disbanding in 1861. In 1856 artillery Company A, at Hartford,

Yours truly R. J. Gatling

organized under Capt. Joseph Pratt. When it disbanded, in 1861, it was commanded by Horace Ensworth. It was known as the "Seymour Light Artillery." The "Colt Guard," Co. B, infantry, organized at Hartford, in 1858, under Capt. J. Deane Alden, was armed with the "Colt" rifle. It continued until 1861. Other companies which lived until 1861 were: Co. D, of Windsor Locks (organized in 1852, under Capt. Daniel Porter), and Co. E, of Suffield (organized in 1855, under Capt. John M. Hathaway). But four companies, 250 officers and men, all told, remained to 1861. But one, the Light Guard, remained to 1862.

In the mean time, in 1861, Artillery Company A, known as the "Hartford City Guard," was organized, under the captaincy of Charles H. Prentice. It became the "crack" company of Hartford. It was changed to an infantry company in 1863. Lieutenants L. A. Dickinson and John H. Burnham, and others of its officers, joined the Volunteer forces in the Civil War, and served with distinction. It became Battery D, Light Artillery, in 1865, and so remained until 1871. During this period of six years it was a part of the Third Regiment. It began as Company F of the First, in 1871, and so remains to-day. Its captains have been: Charles H. Prentice, 1861–1863; Solomon P. Conners, 1863; John K. Williams, 1863–1869; John L. White, 1869–1880; Levi H. Hotchkiss, 1880–1882; Charles E. Thompson, 1882–1884; Alexander Allen, 1884–

Among the companies organized since 1862 many have disappeared, and others have taken their places, and the letters by which they were designated. We give the dates of the advent and exit of the disbanded companies, with the name of the earliest captain of each respectively: Co. C, Southington, Capt. John T. Lee, 1862–1871; Rifle Co. A, Enfield, Capt. Walter A. Luce, 1863–1871 (?); Co. F, Wethersfield, Capt. Edward G. Woodhouse, 1864–1870; Co. E, Collinsville, Capt. W. H. Parmelee, 1865–1871; Co. G, Hartford (Buckingham Rifles), Capt. Benjamin F. Prouty, 1865–1871; Co H, Avon, Capt. H. H. Pierce, 1865–1870; Co. I, Unionville, Capt. J. N. Bunnell, 1865–1871; Co. K, Burlington, Capt. F. W. Sessions, 1865–1871; Co. A, Farmington, Capt. Edward E. Warren, 1866–1871; Battery E, New Britain, Capt. George Hadley, 1869–1875; Company I, Windsor Locks (Dexter Guard), Capt. Joseph Reed, 1878–1880.

Since 1865 the term "militia" has been dropped, by legislative enactment, and that of the "Connecticut National Guard" substituted therefor. Since 1871 one regiment, each of ten companies, having not more than 101 men, rank and file, per company, has been the quota for each Congressional district. Two sections of artillery were then authorized. In 1881 the latter branch was changed to one battery, of three platoons, of light artillery, which is now drawn by horses. A "machine-gun platoon," having a Gatling gun, is all that represents this latter branch of the service in this county.

The companies of the Connecticut National Guard, now (1886) in Hartford County, are as follows: Co. A (the Germania Guard), of Hartford, organized in 1871, under Captain William Westphal; Co. B (the Hillyer Guard), organized in 1865, under Capt. H. F. Chandler; Co. D (City Guard), New Britain, organized in 1863, under Capt. L. L. Sperry; Co. E (Jewell Guard), New Britain, organized in 1871, under Capt. C. B. Erichson; Co. F (Hartford City Guard), organized in 1861, under Capt. Charles H. Prentice; Co. G (Manchester Rifles), Manchester,

organized in 1871, under Capt. Philip W. Hudson; Co. H (Hartford Light Guard), Hartford, organized in 1872, under Capt. Charles O'Neile, Jr.; Co. K, Hartford, organized in 1879, under Capt. Thomas M. Smith. The foregoing constitute the First Regiment of the Connecticut National Guard. There is also a company of colored men, being Co. B, of the Fifth Battalion Connecticut National Guard. It was organized in 1870, under Capt. Lloyd G. Seymour, at Hartford. Co. C, a Rockville company, annexed to the First Regiment in 1871, was not in this county.

The fife and drum were for many years the only authorized music for the militia, — if we except the bugle, which sounded the "calls," much as they are sounded to-day. But in 1841 regimental "bands" were authorized; to consist of not less than twelve nor more than twenty-five musicians. Each "captain" of a band was made a warrant officer. In 1871 the maximum number of members was fixed at twenty, and the drum-major and fife-major were made non-commissioned officers of the regimental staff.

Discipline. The earliest manual of military instruction in use in the colony was that of Colonel Humphrey Bland, an Englishman, in 1743. The "Norfolk Militia Exercise" took its place in 1769. In 1775 the "Manual Exercise ordered by his Majesty in 1764" was adopted. The tactics of the Baron Von Steuben were adopted in 1779, and were the standard for many years; Darrow's were adopted in 1824. Those of the Regular army, and of Scott, Hardee, Casey, and Upton have since been adopted successively. At present the tactics of the army of the United States are the standard for this State.

The changes which have been made in the manual of arms may be illustrated, to some extent, by a citation or two. In 1813 the commands were successively as follows: shoulder, present, secure, advance, support, carry, slope, and port arms. In Upton's Tactics (edition of 1867) they are: support, carry, present, order, carry, etc. For loading, the commands, in 1813, were: load-arms; open-pan; handle-cartridge; open-cartridge; prime; shut-pan; about; charge; draw-rammer; ram-cartridge; return-rammer; ready, etc. In Upton, they are: load; handle-cartridge; tear-cartridge; charge-cartridge; draw-rammer; ram-cartridge; return-rammer; prime; carry-arms; ready, etc. For the repeating rifle, the commands, load, and ready, are all that precede those for firing.

Army Regulations were first enacted in 1775. Those governing our militia to-day were prepared in 1884, by a commission appointed by the Commander-in-Chief. They are based upon those of Massachusetts.

Note 1 (p. 176). — Though these probably were not more effective or of larger calibre than the "two drakes lent to the plantations at Conecticott, to fortifie themselves withall," by order of the General Court of Massachusetts, September, 1635, — with six barrels of powder and "200 shot, with other implements belonging to the peeces," etc. (*Mass. Records*, i. 148, 160). — J. H. T.

Note 2 (p. 176). — Capt. John Chester, of Wethersfield, who commanded a company at Bunker Hill, in a letter giving an account of the battle, wrote (July, 1775) that when ordered by Gen. Putnam to march to the hill to oppose the enemy: "I waited not. . . . We soon marched with our frocks and trowsers on over our other clothes (for our Company is *in uniform wholly Blue turned up with Red*), for we were loath to expose ourselves by our dress," etc. — J. H. T.

HARTFORD'S INDEPENDENT MILITARY COMPANIES.

BY VARIOUS CONTRIBUTORS.

THE GOVERNOR'S FOOT GUARD. — After the French and Indian War the peaceful condition of the Colony made military duty, not enforced by proper discipline, largely a farce. There were numerous companies without uniformity of dress or arms. It was the duty of a selected company to attend upon the opening of the General Assembly and to escort the governor on "Election Day," as inauguration day was always styled. The demoralization had gone so far that in 1768 the Hartford company designated for the purpose appeared in fantastic dress and turned the parade into one of the "antique and horrible" sort. The proceedings were so disgraceful that the General Assembly appointed a committee "to take notice of and resent the disrespect and indignity shewn them by the military company ordered to serve and while serving as a guard to his Honour the Governor, etc., on the day of the last general election." As a result of the investigation which followed, the officers and sergeants were mildly exonerated from blame, and the other members of the company signed an humble apology, confessing their "great misconduct and aggravated offense, and imploring the forgiveness of the Assembly," which was granted upon their payment of the costs of the prosecution. For the next two years an East Hartford company was called out for escort duty on Election Day.

Meantime the leading young men of Hartford, desirous of retrieving the good name of the city, decided to organize a select company for the purpose of doing the honors to the governor and the General Assembly in a proper manner. On Oct. 2, 1771, Samuel Wyllys and forty-three others petitioned the Assembly, setting forth that: —

"It is with Considerable Expense and Trouble that the Standing Military Companies in Hartford Equip themselves to wait on the General Assembly, and that their Turns come but Once in many years, and that it is with Difficulty they are able to perform said duty so as to do Honour to the Ceremony, and that your memorialists Conceive it would be for the Honour of the Government that a company be Constituted to perform said Service and Ceremony Constantly," etc.

The prayer of the memorialists was granted, and a military company organized named the "Governor's Guard." The company adopted for its original uniform one copied from that of the famous British Grenadiers, now known as the "First Regiment of Foot Guards," of England, and this uniform has been maintained and worn on State occasions to the present day. The original incorporators were: —

Samuel Wyllys, James Tiley, Daniel Cotton, Eliakim Fish, Hezekiah Wyllys, Daniel Goodwin, Jr., Nathaniel Goodwin, Timothy Ledlie, James Jepson, Caleb Bull, Jr., Joseph Church, Jr., William Lawrence, John Caldwell, Elihu Eggleston, John Nevins, Israel Seymour, Ebenezer Austin, Stephen Austin, Charles Hopkins, Elisha Burnham, John Lawrence, Jr., Edward Bodge, Elisha Lord, Hezekiah Merrells, Samuel Burr, John Calder, Nathaniel Skinner, James Bull, Austin Ledyard, Frederick Bull, William Knox, Ebenezer Watson, Joseph Reed, Epaphras Bull, Consider Burt, Cotton Murray, Benjamin Morrison, James Adams,

William Bull, Jonathan Butler, Jonathan Bull, Bevil Waters, Aaron Seymour, James Humphrey, Isaac Vaughan, Lemuel Steel, John Dodd, Timothy Steel, Elisha Dodd, Richard Skinner, Jonathan Steel, Thomas Sloan, Robert Sloan, James Bunce, Jr., Samuel Kilbourn, Noah Washburn, Thomas Steel, Moses Kellogg, Thomas Converse, Abel Stone, Daniel Skinner, Jr., Edward Dodd, Jr., Theodore Skinner, Ozias Goodwin, Jr., and John Cook.[1]

That the company was regarded as a regular part of the military force of the colony is shown by the colonial records, by which it appears that the officers were appointed or "established" in precisely the same form as all other military officers of the colony.[2] The company is thus proven to have been the pioneer of uniformed companies in this colony, and its organization marks a distinct advance toward the orderly and efficient military system of to-day.

Samuel Wyllys was the first captain. The company's first parade was as escort for Governor Jonathan Trumbull and the General Assembly, on the second Thursday of May, 1772. Six months before, it had at its own expense secured a handsome uniform, "scarlet coat, faced with black with silver braid, buff knee-breeches, black velvet leggings, and bear-skin hat." The Assembly was so well pleased with this first appearance of the new command that it placed on record a complimentary resolution to that effect. A committee was also appointed to procure "from Bristol, or such other place in Great Britain where they be had on the best terms," "sixty-four plain, decent, and sizable stands of arms to equip said company."[3]

In 1775 a similar company was organized in New Haven, and the Hartford company was styled "First Company Governor's Guard." In 1788 the name of the original company was amended to the form which it has ever since retained, "First Company Governor's Foot Guard."

In May, 1802, upon the petition of Captain Nathaniel Terry, it was ordered that "in future the company shall consist of captain, two lieutenants, an ensign, eight sargeants, eight corporals, a band of music of fourteen musicians, six fifers, four drummers, and ninety-six privates."

In 1809 the rank of the commanding officer was made major, a deserved compliment to Captain Nathaniel Terry, the grandfather of Major-General Alfred H. Terry, of the regular army.

In addition to its other duties the Guard has performed escort duty upon many memorable and historic occasions "for the Honour of the State," and in honor of the most celebrated characters in American history. During the war for Independence, and in obedience to the order of the Commander-in-Chief, Governor Jonathan Trumbull, the Guard twice performed escort duty for Washington, Knox, Lafayette, Admiral Tiernay, Rochambeau, and their aides, upon the occasion of their visits to Hartford and Wethersfield. A little later the Guard escorted the governor (Trumbull) to Danbury, to meet the Council of Safety; and upon his final retirement from public life, it accompanied him on his way to Lebanon.

[1] Captain Wyllys, John Caldwell, and other members afterward gained distinction in the Revolutionary War. Seventeen years later a number of the same men, having gained in age and flesh and being tired of marching on foot, became incorporators of the First Company of Horse Guards.

[2] See page 111 of the Manuscript Public Records of Connecticut, May, 1772; also Colonial Records, vol. xiii. p. 581.

[3] Public Records Manuscript, p. 125.

In October, 1777, the Guard, for the first and only time in its history, left the State on a hostile errand, being ordered to Saratoga to reinforce the Continental army under General Gates. Of this event the "Connecticut Courant" (Aug. 2, 1831) contains an account.

This gives the company the distinction of being the only body of State troops (excepting volunteers for Federal service) that ever was ordered outside the limits of the State against an enemy. It is very rarely that any of the State troops are called out to aid in keeping the peace within the State, and no company has done more service in this way. In 1814, at the time of the "Hartford Convention," it was held in readiness for several days to quell an expected outbreak between Federal troops and citizens;[1] and in 1834 it was called out to suppress a riot in Hartford.

The company has done escort duty for every President who has visited Hartford, including Washington, John Adams, Monroe, Jackson, Polk, Johnson, and Grant. It escorted Lafayette twice during the Revolution, and again in 1824. It took part in the Peace celebration of 1815, in the dedication of the Groton Monument in 1826, at the Bunker Hill centennial in 1875, the centennial of the battle of Saratoga in 1877, the New York Evacuation Day centennial in 1883, the Bi-centennial of Worcester, Mass., in 1884, and the dedication of the Washington Monument, in 1885. It was also a part of the grand military pageant in New York at the funeral of General Grant, Aug. 8, 1885.

It is the boast of the company that it is the only one in the United States that has had an unbroken existence for one hundred and fifteen years, and that has maintained its ancient uniform.

The following have been its commanders: —

Captain Samuel Wyllys, 1771–1777.
Captain Jonathan Bull, 1777–1785.
Captain Charles Hopkins, 1785–1795.
Captain George Bull, 1795–1797.
Captain Joseph Day, 1797–1798.
Captain Jesse Root, 1798–1802.
Captain Nathaniel Terry,[2] 1802–1813.
Major Isaac D. Bull, 1813–1816.
Major Richard E. Goodwin, 1816–1819.
Major James M. Goodwin, 1819–1823.
Major Lynde Olmsted, 1823–1826.
Major Charles Wells, 1826–1828.
Major George Putnam, 1828–1830.
Major Jonathan Goodwin, 1830–1832.
Major Edmund B. Stedman, 1832–1833.
Major Calvin Day, 1833–1835.
Major James G. Bolles, 1835–1835.
Major Henry Oakes, 1835–1836.
Major Griffin A. Stedman, 1836–1838.
Major Henry L. Miller, 1838–1838.
Major Roland Mather, 1838–1840.
Major William B. Ely, 1840–1841.
Major Henry P. Averill, 1841–1843.
Major Henry P. Sweetser, 1843–1844.
Major Leonard H. Bacon, 1844–1847.
Major William Conner, Jr., 1847–1850.
Major Leverett Seymour, 1850–1861.
Major Jonathan Goodwin, 1861–1862.
Major Lucius E. Hunt, 1862–1865.
Major Henry C. Ransom, 1865–1867.
Major Henry P. Barton, 1867–1871.
Major William H. Dodd, 1871–1874.
Major Charles Osborne, 1874–1875.
Major John C. Parsons, 1875–1877.
Major William H. Talcott, 1877–1879.
Major George B. Fisher, 1879–1881.
Major A. H. Embler, 1881–1882.
Major John C. Kinney, 1882–

The present line officers of the command (1886) are: Major, J. C. Kinney; Captain and First Lieutenant, James C. Pratt; Second

[1] "Peter Parley's Recollections of a Lifetime," vol. ii. p. 51. The company was ordered to be ready to respond to an instant call, and, to prevent their arms being seized in advance by rioters, the guns and ball cartridges were locked up in the Hartford Bank.

[2] Ranked as Major from May, 1809.

Lieutenant, Theodore C. Nædele; Third Lieutenant and Adjutant, J. Robert Dwyer; Fourth Lieutenant, Fayette C. Clark; Ensign, Horace Lord; First Sergeant, G. J. A. Nædele.

Governor's Horse Guard. — At the May session of the General Assembly in 1788 a memorial was presented by John Caldwell and others, praying that: —

"They may have a separate military establishment and be formed into a troop of Volunteer Horse or Light Dragoons, to be called by the name of the 'Governor's Independent Volunteer Troop of Horse Guards,' whose particular duty shall be to attend upon and escort the Governor of this State in times of peace and war, etc.

"Dated at Hartford the 1st day of May, A.D. 1788: —

John Caldwell,	Rich'd Hart,	Caleb Bull, Jr.,
Charles Phelps,	Tim. Burr,	Chauncey Goodrich,
Peter Colt,	Sam'l Marsh, Jr.,	Hez. Merrell,
Hez'h Bull,	John Chenevard, Jr.,	Horatio Wales,
Asa Hopkins,	Thos. Y. Seymour,	Jas. Hart,
Rhod. Olcott,	John Morgan,	Rich'd Goodman,
Wm. Lawrence,	Oliver Wolcott, Jr.,	Dan'l Goodman,
Sam'l Lawrence,	James Bull,	Sam'l Burr,
Wm. Knox,	Thos. Bull,	Ashbell Wells, Jr.
Bar's Deane,	William Mosely,	Ephraim Root, and
		Sam'l Pomeroy.

Several of these signers were seventeen years before charter members of the First Company Governor's Foot Guard. The General Assembly granted the prayer, and passed a bill constituting the company, with the name of the "Governor's Independent Volunteer Troop of Horse Guards," to be "subject to the order of the Governor, and to attend upon and escort him in time of peace and war, . . . and said Troop shall consist of one captain, two lieutenants, one cornet, one quartermaster sergeant, three drill sergeants and four corporals, and sixty privates." The bill provided for the election of officers on Monday, May 19, 1788. The records show that the election was presided over by "Hez'h Wyllys, Lieutenant-Colonel commanding 1st Regt," and the following were selected the first officers of the company: captain, John Caldwell; first lieutenant, Thomas Y. Seymour; second lieutenant, Charles Phelps; cornet, Timothy Burr; which officers were duly "established" by resolution of the General Assembly at the same session, the governor at the time being Samuel Huntington. The company seems to have been the first regularly uniformed cavalry company in the State.

The first notable parade in which the Horse Guard participated, as far as is known, was in 1798, when Washington, then ex-President, made a four days' visit to Hartford. The fact of the Horse Guard escort was mentioned by the Father of his Country in his diary. From that time they have taken part in most of the military pageants that Hartford has witnessed, including the receptions of the various presidents that have visited Hartford, the welcome to Lafayette in 1824, to General Jackson in 1833, etc. The presence of the two companies of Horse and Foot Guards has been a part of the inaugural ceremonies of every governor of the State, when held in Hartford, from the time of their organization to the present. The commanding officers have been as follows: —

Major.	Date of service.	Major.	Date of service.
John Caldwell	1788–1792.	James Goodwin	1829–1832.
Thomas Y. Seymour	1792–1796.	Thomas H. Marshall	1832–1834.
Joseph Hart	1796–1800.	William J. Denslow	1834–1835.
George Bull	1800–1803.	Lester Sexton	1835–1838.
Henry Seymour	1803–1807.	Levi T. Skinner	1838–1839.
Samuel Ledlie	1807–1810.	Allen C. Boardman	1839–1843.
Michael Olcott	1810–1811.	Stephen H. Marcy	1843–1844.
Joseph Burnham	1811–1816.	D. F. Raphael	1844–1846.
Joseph Kees[1]	1816–	Henry Boardman	1846–1861.
Daniel Buck	1816–1819.	James Waters	1861–1871.
Barzillai D. Buck	1819–1823.	Chauncey B. Boardman	1871–1886.
John E. Hart	1823–1826.	Frank Cowles	1886–
James T. Pratt	1826–1829.		

Major John Caldwell, the first commander, was a prominent Hartford merchant engaged in the West India trade. He was the first president of the Hartford Bank, and one of the commissioners that built the State House in 1794–1796. Major Thomas Y. Seymour, who was really the originator of the company, was a gentleman by birth and education, a gallant soldier of the Revolutionary war. He had studied military science in France. He married for his first wife a daughter of Colonel Ledyard, the chief victim of the Groton massacre. He had command of a light horse company in the Continental army, and was an aide on the staff of General Arnold at the battle of Saratoga. He appears in Trumbull's painting of the battle. General Burgoyne presented him his pistols and horse-equipments, which he afterward used while in command of the Horse Guard. He was an uncle of Governor Thomas H. Seymour.

Major Joseph Hart was a graduate of Harvard College, a successful merchant, and was at one time candidate for governor.

Major Henry Seymour was a brother of the second commander, and the father of Thomas H. Seymour. He was a well-to-do broker and a man of liberal education.

Major James T. Pratt is still living at Wethersfield (1886). He was twenty-five years old when elected major, and subsequently became major-general commanding a division of the State militia. He has been candidate for governor, has held many positions of honor and trust, has been a member of the General Assembly many times, Speaker of the House, representative to Congress, etc. He commanded the Horse Guard on the occasion of Lafayette's visit to Hartford in 1824.

Major James Goodwin was a scion of one of Hartford's oldest families and one of the leading citizens of the place. Major Allen C. Boardman, an excellent officer, was the father of Major Chauncey B. Boardman, who, after commanding the company for fifteen years, resigned January, 1886.

The Putnam Phalanx. — In August, 1858, a number of the prominent citizens of Hartford and the State, for the purpose of reviving the old Continental uniform, and also to aid in welcoming home ex-Governor Thomas H. Seymour, when he should return from his mission as Minister to Russia, formed an organization to which they gave the name

[1] Died in command.

"Putnam Phalanx." They adopted the uniform of Washington's army and the drill of 1776. The organization was composed of two companies, forming a battalion, having a major-commandant and the usual company officers. The first major was Horace Goodwin, and among the members were Colonel Samuel Colt, Isaac W. Stuart, and Henry C. Deming, three of the foremost citizens of Hartford, the last two noted orators.

The first parade was Dec. 22, 1858, in uniforms borrowed from the Amoskeag Veterans of Manchester, New Hampshire, to receive a standard presented by descendants of General Israel Putnam.

On Aug. 30, 1859, occurred the reception to ex-Governor Thomas H. Seymour, in which the Phalanx held the post of honor, aided by the Seymour Light Artillery and the military and civic organizations of Hartford. The following October the Phalanx visited Bunker Hill, Boston, Charlestown, and Providence, being handsomely entertained and charming every place with their fine appearance and the magic eloquence of Stuart and Deming. The story of the excursion is preserved in a volume of one hundred pages. Since that time many places of note have been visited, including Atlanta, Richmond, Newburgh, Washington, Mount Vernon, Niagara Falls, Montreal, Portland, Newburyport, Saratoga, Albany, Newport, and Block Island. The company participated in the centennial anniversaries of Concord, Bunker Hill, Philadelphia, Bennington, Stony Point, Portsmouth, and Greenwich,— the last-named occasion celebrating the famous ride of Putnam down the stone steps at Horse-neck. They have visited Putnam's grave, taken part in the dedication of the statue to his memory which stands in Bushnell Park, and are at present engaged in an effort to have a worthy monument erected to his memory.

In 1877 the General Assembly chartered the organization, but it is not a part of the State military force.

The commanding officers have been as follows, with the dates of their election: —

Horace Goodwin,	Sept. 1, 1858.	Henry Kennedy,	April 19, 1869.
Allyn S. Stillman,	April 19, 1862.	H. L. Welch,	April 21, 1873.
James B. Shultas,	June 11, 1863.	Henry Kennedy,	April 20, 1874.
Timothy M. Allyn,	April 19, 1864.	F. M. Brown,	Oct. 21, 1875.
C. C. Burt,	May 14, 1867.	Alvin Squire,	Feb. 7, 1883.
Seth E. Marsh,	April 19, 1868.	Clayton H. Case,	Feb. 4, 1885.

Cambridge Guard. — This is a company composed of colored citizens of Hartford. It was organized in 1869, and has maintained an independent existence since that time. The officers are: captain, I. L. Cambridge; first lieutenant, Charles Seymour; second lieutenant, Edward Sweirs; orderly, F. H. Freeman.

CHAPTER X.

FREEMASONRY AND OTHER SECRET SOCIETIES IN THE COUNTY.

BY J. K. WHEELER, STEPHEN TERRY, AND OTHERS.

FREEMASONRY was introduced into the county in 1762, when a charter was issued by the Right Worshipful Jeremy Gridley, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of the Society of Free and Accepted Masons for North America. This document was dated March 21, 1762, and issued to the following members of the fraternity residing in Hartford: John Townley, William Jepson, Samuel Olcott, George Caldwell, Abraham Beach, Thomas Hopkins, Jonathan Wadsworth, John Ellery, James Church, Samuel Flagg, Eleazur Pomeroy, and Thomas Payson, who were afterward known as St. John's Lodge No. 4. Mr. John Townley was nominated in the warrant as the first Worshipful Master, and delegated with authority to congregate the brethren together, and himself to select two wardens and other officers necessary for the transaction of business, to hold office for one year; after which the lodge was annually to choose its officers agreeably to the custom of the craft.

The first meeting was convened at the house of Hezekiah Colyer, on the 19th of January, 1763, when the Worshipful Master appointed William Jepson for his senior warden; Samuel Olcott, junior warden; George Caldwell, treasurer; and Abraham Beach, secretary. By-laws were at this time adopted for the government of the lodge, which are noted for that peculiar quaintness which characterized all ancient masonic documents, as well as the high tone of morality that pervaded them; profanity and intemperance being strictly forbidden, and any violation subjecting the offender to discipline. The members were cautioned in their behavior, and especially without the lodge, "that no unjust reflection be thrown on the royal art."

The meetings were continued for a short time at the house of Hezekiah Colyer, then at the house of Mrs. Sarah Flagg, until a hall was prepared for permanent use. This was located at the "Black Horse Tavern," and is frequently alluded to in the early records as "the Black Horse," or "the sign of the black horse," a public-house situated on the corner of Main Street and Central Row, near where the Hartford Trust Company's building is located. The meetings were held at this place for upwards of six years, and the lodge continued in a very flourishing condition. The name of Israel Putnam frequently appears as a visiting brother, first recorded at the third meeting, and occasionally thereafter, for several years.[1]

It was the custom for many years, and stipulated in the charter,

[1] This is said to be the first positive evidence found of General Putnam's membership in the order.

to observe the festival of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist, which has now fallen into disuse.

In 1789 this lodge was one of the number that assisted in forming the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, when its original warrant was given up and a new charter received from that body, dated May 20, 1795, under which it now holds its authority. At this time it took the name of St. John's No. 4, being the fourth in rank in the State, and has ever since been in a prosperous condition. Among its members are numbered the Hons. Oliver Wolcott, Thomas H. Seymour, and Marshall Jewell, — ex-governors of the State; Henry C. Deming, Gideon Wells, Julius L. Strong, John R. Buck, and William H. Bulkeley; also Samuel G. Goodrich, otherwise known as "Peter Parley," the noted author and publisher, and very many others prominent and more or less identified with the interests of Hartford and vicinity. Its present membership is five hundred and seven.

Frederick Lodge No. 14 was organized Sept. 18, 1787, by several members of the fraternity residing in Farmington, and received its charter from the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and at its first meeting elected the following officers: William Judd, master; Timothy Hosmer, senior warden; Reuben Humphrey, junior warden; John Mix, treasurer; Samuel Richards, Jr., secretary; John Hart, senior deacon; and George Humphrey, junior deacon. Among the early members of this lodge are the names of several who had been prominently identified with American Union Lodge, a military lodge attached to the Connecticut line of the Revolutionary army. Most prominent are the names of William Judd, Timothy Hosmer, Captain Reuben Humphrey, Lieutenant John Mix, and Dr. John Hart. William Judd was a delegate to the convention that organized the Grand Lodge in 1789, was appointed chairman of the convention and elected first Grand Master, which position he occupied for seven years, and was then succeeded by Chief Justice Stephen Titus Hosmer, of Middletown. John Mix was elected Grand Secretary in 1791, and held the position twenty-nine years. He was made a mason in American Union Lodge while it was stationed at Reading, Feb. 24, 1779. This army lodge was afterward located at Marietta, Ohio, and is still in existence there, being known as American Union Lodge No. 1. A few years since it came into possession of the original records of its early meetings while attached to the Revolutionary army.

At the organization of the Grand Lodge, Frederick Lodge received a charter from that body and was designated as No. 14. For many years it has been located in Plainville, and numbers seventy-two members.

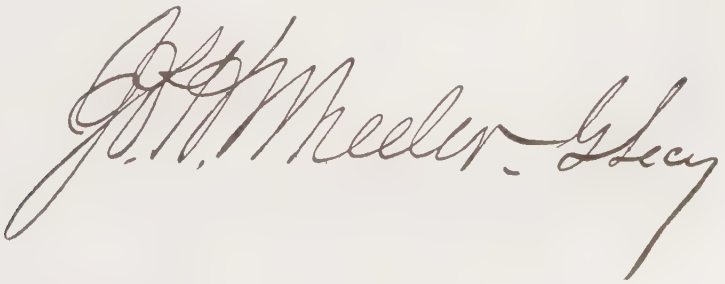
The records of the Grand Lodge show that a lodge was in existence in the town of Berlin as early as 1791. It was represented that year at the May session of the Grand Lodge, but no record has been found of its original charter. It received a charter from the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, and continued to work under the name of Berlin Lodge No. 20 until 1797, when its name was changed to Harmony Lodge No. 20, and in 1848 it was removed to New Britain, and has since existed in a flourishing condition, numbering now two hundred and thirty-three members. From these three lodges have sprung twenty-two others, located in the surrounding towns in the county, and aggregating a membership of about four thousand.

Other masonic bodies have since been organized, including Pythagoras Chapter No. 17 of Royal Arch Masons, Wolcott Council No. 1 of Cryptic Masons, Washington Commandery No. 1 Knights Templars, and within a few years, three bodies of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite.

Washington Commandery was instituted in July, 1796, at Colchester, by three Knights Templars hailing from three different commanderies (then known as encampments), at which time five candidates received the orders of Knighthood. Eliphalet Bulkeley was at this meeting chosen captain general; James Baxter, first captain; Henry Champion, second captain; Asa Bigelow, treasurer; John R. Watrous, secretary; Ebenezer Perkins, marshal. Meetings were held in 1798, 1799, and 1801, alternating between Colchester and New London; and in June, 1801, a charter was received from London, England, when the commandery was permanently organized. No written records of the first three meetings are in existence, and the only evidence is a small pamphlet printed at New London in 1823, which records the names of those who received the orders of Knighthood, with dates showing that five meetings must have been held prior to 1802.

In 1844 this commandery was removed to Hartford, and the first meeting was held on the 3d of August, when it was organized by the election of Sir Knight George Giddings, grand commander; Sir Knight Elizur Goodrich, Jr., generalissimo; Sir Knight James Ward, captain general; Sir Knight Elihu Geer, prelate; Sir Knight Nathan C. Geer, senior warden. It has since its removal continued to flourish, numbering among its members many of the most prominent men of Hartford. Foremost among them is the name of ex-Governor Thomas H. Seymour, who was for a number of years the Eminent Commander, and always held the chivalric order in high esteem. In 1881 a monument was erected to his memory in the Cedar Hill cemetery, and the ceremonies of unveiling were conducted by the commandery, assisted by other bodies of the Templar order from all parts of the State.

This commandery claims to be the oldest of any now existing in this country, and is without doubt the only one that ever received authority from the Grand Encampment of England, which at the time was the only governing body of the order in the world. It was organized in June, 1791, under patronage of His Royal Highness, Edward, Duke of Kent, from which indirectly has evidently sprung the order of Knights Templars of the United States, numbering about sixty thousand members. These early bodies, with the exception of Washington Commandery, received no authority from the Grand Encampment, and were undoubtedly organized by virtue of that inherent right delegated by the esoteric portions of the ritual. The order is the most popular of all now in existence, and much stronger in this country than in any other.



Mr. Stephen Terry furnishes the following sketch of the Odd Fellows: —

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows was introduced into this county by the institution of Charter Oak Lodge No. 2, at Hartford, April 21, 1840. From that time it steadily increased until about 1852, when there were in the county 18 lodges having 1,148 members and funds amounting to $9,479.44, and four encampments. The lodges were distributed as follows; namely, three in Hartford, and one each in Warehouse Point, Granby, Manchester, Tariffville, Windsor Locks, Thompsonville, Bloomfield, Bristol, New Britain, East Hartford, Broad Brook, Farmington, Collinsville, Plainville, and Southington, and were established successively in the several places in the order named. The encampments were distributed as follows: two in Hartford and one each in Warehouse Point and Plainville. From 1852 it rapidly declined, but continued to exist until 1860, when the sole remaining lodge (the one in Thompsonville) made its last report. The causes of the decline were various, conspicuous among them being jealousy of New Haven, where the Grand Lodge then held all its sessions, culminating, in 1853 and 1854, in the expulsion of the two strongest lodges in Hartford, and distrust of the then novel feature of dues and benefits.

The second and present period of the order in this county began with the institution of Hartford Lodge, No. 82, at Hartford, Feb. 1, 1867. There are now eight lodges, three Daughter of Rebekah lodges, two encampments, and one uniformed degree camp. The lodges are located as follows: four in Hartford, two in New Britain, and one each in Bristol and Plantsville; the Daughter of Rebekah lodges are in Hartford, Plantsville, and New Britain; the encampments are in Hartford and New Britain; and the uniformed degree camp is in Hartford. On the 31st of December, 1884, the lodges reported 1,009 members, funds to the amount of $16,279, and $3,026 expended during the year for the relief of members.

The Daughter of Rebekah lodges are composed of members of lodges and the wives, widows, and unmarried daughters and sisters of lodge members. The lodges and Daughter of Rebekah lodges are all subordinate to a Grand Lodge of Connecticut, and the encampments and uniformed degree camp are subordinate to a Grand Encampment of Connecticut; and the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment are subordinate to a Sovereign Grand Lodge of the order, to which they each send representatives.

This county has furnished to the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment of Connecticut four grand masters and two grand patriarchs, namely:

James B. Gilman, of Hartford, G. M. from July, 1841, to July, 1842.
Henry L. Miller, of Hartford, G. M. from July, 1845, to July, 1846.
Freeman M. Brown, of Windsor Locks, G. M. from February, 1853, to Feb., 1854.
Stephen Terry, of Hartford, G. M. from May, 1872, to May, 1874.
Calvin L. Hubbard, of Hartford, G. P. from February, 1852, to February, 1853.
Oliver Woodhouse, of Hartford, G. P. from October, 1882, to October, 1883.

The following is a tabular statement of the names and numbers of the several lodges, etc., with the dates of their institution, dates of their ceasing to exist, and reinstitution: —

Name.	No.	Location.	Instituted.	Defunct.
Charter Oak.	2.	Hartford.	April 21, 1840.	Expelled 1854
Mercantile.	8.	Hartford.	June 13, 1842.	Expelled 1853.
Farmers and Mechanics.	22.	Warehouse Point.	June 12, 1845.	1856.
Acanthus.	23.	Granby.	Aug. 20, 1845.	About 1853.
Oakland.	25.	Manchester.	Oct. 9, 1845.	1852.
Tunxis.	38.	Tariffville.	Jan. 21, 1847.	1853.
Pine Meadow.	39.	Windsor Locks.	Feb. 1847.	1855.
Hyperion.	40.	Hartford.	Feb. 3, 1847.	1855.
Thompsonville.	45.	Thompsonville.	May 11, 1847.	About 1860.
Lafayette.	47.	Bloomfield.	June 15, 1847.	About 1852.
Pequabock.	48.	Bristol.	Aug. 3, 1847.	About 1857.
Phenix.	52.	New Britain.	Feb. 15, 1848.	About 1859.
Elm.	53.	East Hartford.	Feb. 28, 1848.	1858.
Protection.	54.	Broad Brook.	1848.	1856.
Unity.	56.	Farmington.	Aug. 2, 1848.	About 1853.
Eclectic.	64.	Collinsville.	Feb. 13, 1849.	1855.
Sequassen.	74.	Plainville.	Aug. 14, 1851.	About 1859.
Eureka.	75.	Southington.	May 16, 1851.	About 1859.
American.	80.	Hartford.	June 12, 1855.	About 1856.
Hartford.	82.	Hartford.	Feb. 1, 1867.	
Phenix (reinstituted).	52.	New Britain.	Feb. 22, 1872.	
Charter Oak (reinstituted).	2.	Hartford.	March 6, 1872.	
Connecticut.	93.	Hartford.	April 27, 1874.	
Gerstaecker.	96.	New Britain.	June 3, 1875.	
Beethoven.	98.	Hartford.	April 27, 1876.	
Eureka (reinstituted).	75.	Plantsville.	Jan. 1, 1878.	
Pequabock (reinstituted).	48.	Bristol.	Feb. 8, 1883.	
		Daughter of Rebekah Lodges.		
Stella.	11.	New Britain.	Sept. 5, 1873.	
Union.	17.	Plantsville.	Sept. 30, 1878.	
Miriam.	18.	Hartford.	Jan. 29, 1879.	
		Encampments.		
Midian.	7.	Hartford.	Dec. 24, 1844.	Expelled 1848.
Connecticut.	11.	Hartford.	March 4, 1847.	Nov. 3, 1853.
Hinman.	13.	Warehouse Point.	Oct. 29, 1847.	July, 1852.
Montevideo.[1]	15.	Bristol.	March 7, 1848.	1856.
Midian (reinstituted).	7.	Hartford.	Feb. 7, 1873.	
Comstock.	29.	New Britain.	May 26, 1876.	
		Uniformed Degree Camps.		
Capitol City.	1.	Hartford.	Dec. 9, 1882.	

Stephen Terry.

The first lodge of the Knights of Pythias, St. Bernard, No. 7, was instituted April 19, 1869. Its first officers were: J. K. Wheeler, past chancellor; L. E. Hunt, chancellor commander; A. T. Ashmead, vice-

[1] Removed to Plainville in 1851.

chancellor; S. V. Woodruff, master of exchequer; J. H. Barnum, master of finance; L. A. Dickinson, keeper of records and seal; James Watson, master at arms; William Knox, inside guard; W. H. Higgs, outside guard. The first meetings were held in Stedman's (now Bliss's) Hall. In November, 1885, the name of the lodge was changed to Crescent, No. 7. The membership (January, 1886) is one hundred and twenty-four.

Washington Lodge, an offshoot from St. Bernard, was instituted May 13, 1870. Its first officers were: Scott J. Priest, p. c.; William E. Cone, c. c.; Horace O. Case, v. c.; H. J. Case, m. of e.; H. K. Barber, m. of f.; A. A. Hunt, k. r. s.; J. H. Brewster, m. at a.; E. C. Clark, i. g.; B. N. Jerome, o. g. The first meetings were held in Stedman Hall, but since 1872 have been held in Pythian Hall. The present membership is one hundred and thirty-eight.

Hermann Lodge, No. 16, was instituted May 13, 1870. Its first officers were: John Poll, M.D., p. c.; Robert H. Smith, c. c.; William Westphal, v. c.; R. Ballerstein, k. of r. and s.; Charles Hugendubel, m. of e.; J. J. Lehr, m. of f.; Jacob Lehr, m. of a.; H. Spiller, i. g.; William Maxwell, o. g. The meetings have always been held in Bliss's Hall. The present membership is eighty-four.

The Knights of Pythias have lodges in Bristol (Ethan Lodge, No. 9), New Britain (St. Elmo, No. 21), and Collinsville (Tioga, No. 41).[1]

Pioneer Lodge, No. 315, Knights of Honor, was organized June 28, 1876, with the following officers: J. H. Bingham, past dictator; James R. Sloane, dictator; Joseph E. Marvel, vice dictator; J. A. Steven, assistant dictator; L. B. Herrick, chaplain; Henry T. Russell, guide; A. W. North, reporter; B. H. Webb, financial reporter. The first meeting was held in the office of Webb Brothers, Asylum Street. Since July 10 the lodge has held its meetings in Odd Fellows Hall. The number of members has grown from eight to one hundred and sixty-nine (January, 1886). There are lodges at Manchester, Thompsonville, and New Britain.

Among other secret organizations are: Ararat Lodge, No. 13, U. O. B. B., organized in 1853; Independent Order of the Free Sons of Israel, Judith Lodge, No. 33, organized March 26, 1871; Knights of St. Patrick, organized Feb. 8, 1874; Germania Lodge, No. 338, D. O. H., instituted April 4, 1874; Kesher Shel Barzel, Isaac Leeser Lodge, No. 142, organized April 4, 1875; Uhland Lodge, No. 2, Connecticut Order Germania, organized May 17, 1875; Hartford Lodge, No. 19, B. P. O. E., organized Feb. 11, 1883; Marshall Jewell Commandery No. 250 (United Order of the Golden Cross), organized September, 1883; Capitol Lodge, No. 131, Sons of St. George, instituted Nov. 9, 1883; Capitol City Council, No. 140, Order of United Friends, instituted May 19, 1884; Alpha Castle, No. 1, Knights of the Golden Eagle, instituted July 15, 1885; Trumbull Council, No. 21, N. P. U., instituted May 7, 1885.

[1] The titles given above are the new ones adopted in 1877.

CHAPTER XI.

EMIGRATION.

BY THE REV. INCREASE N. TARBOX, D.D.

NEW TOWNS PLANTED FROM HARTFORD COUNTY. — HADLEY. — VERMONT. — THE WESTERN RESERVE. — THE GENESEE COUNTRY.

THE beginnings of the Connecticut Colony lie so far back in the past, and the great dispersion from the Atlantic States over our broad territories has been so long going on, that there is hardly a town of any considerable size along our northern belt, from the Hudson River to the Pacific Ocean, in which persons may not be found whose ancestral roots dip back into Hartford County, Connecticut. But the object of this chapter is more especially to bring into view those movements from the county which have been in clusters of families, associated bands, little or larger colonies, going forth to plant new towns or new districts of country, near or far away.

The earliest movement of this kind seems to have been made by Mr. Roger Ludlow in 1639, when he led out a little company of eight or ten families from Windsor to plant the town of Fairfield on the South Shore. It is said that this attractive spot was first brought to the notice of the river towns in the pursuit of Sassacus and the flying Pequots, after the great fight in 1637. The town, as we suppose, took its name from the pleasant impression made by its surface and soil upon the eye of the beholder.

The town of Stamford was begun in like manner, in 1641, by a company which started out from Wethersfield. The territory was purchased for them by Nathaniel Turner, agent for the New Haven colony, and the purchasers agreed that they would connect themselves with the New Haven jurisdiction, and would have twenty settlers on the ground before the last of November, 1641. Between thirty and forty families were there before the end of that year (1641).

In 1644 another colony went out from Wethersfield to plant the town of Branford. This was also within the New Haven jurisdiction. Mr. William Swaine, who was one of the eight commissioners appointed in the Massachusetts Bay to govern the Connecticut plantations for one year, purchased this territory of the New Haven government. Along with this little company moving from Wethersfield to Branford was Mr. John Sherman, one of the ministers coming from Watertown, Mass., to Wethersfield, then passing from Wethersfield to Branford, and a few years later going back to the ministry of Watertown, Mass., where he remained until his death, in 1685. He was an eminent scholar, and took some part in the instruction of Harvard College.

The town of Farmington was incorporated in 1645, chiefly by men who went out of Hartford; but as Farmington is a part of Hartford County, upon this fact we shall not dwell.

Hadley, Mass., was a direct outgrowth from Hartford, aided by Wethersfield. It started with a strong and able body of men. They were some of Hartford's chief citizens, who had become weary with the long debate and strife in the First Church under Mr. Stone's ministry. Mr. John Webster, who had been Governor of the Connecticut Colony, and Mr. John Russell, minister at Wethersfield, who had been chosen as the spiritual head of the movement, may be reckoned as the chief leaders. On the written compact into which they entered, April 18, 1659, the names of Mr. Webster and (Elder) William Goodwin stand first, and are followed by about thirty more from Hartford, and by Mr. Russell's and about twenty others from Wethersfield. The territory on which they planted themselves under the general name of Hadley includes the present towns of Hadley, Amherst, Granby, Hatfield, and South Hadley. In this settlement, and by the Rev. Mr. Russell especially, the regicide judges were concealed when they could no longer be safely kept within the New Haven plantations.

In 1673 a committee of five chosen in the town of Farmington were sent to view the territory where Waterbury now stands. They came back and reported favorably. (This place was the ancient Indian Mattatuck.) Thereupon a regular constitution, consisting of eight articles, was drawn up to regulate and bind the associates, and it was signed by twenty-eight men. The territory which they bought of the Indians includes the present Waterbury, Watertown, Plymouth, and Thomaston, and parts of Middlebury, Wolcott, Oxford, Prospect, and Naugatuck. The purchasers of this land first broke the soil in 1677, but it was not until 1686 that Waterbury was regularly incorporated as a town.

The towns along the eastern boundary of Connecticut were chiefly settled by little colonies from Massachusetts; but the towns lying midway between the Connecticut River and the eastern boundary were, as a rule, settled by men who went out from the valley. So the town of Hebron was started in 1704, and incorporated in 1707, by a company, of whom the leading men and the greater number of the whole were from Windsor. The town of Tolland was purchased of the Indians by two gentlemen from Windsor, and the early settlers came mainly from the Windsor plantation. It was incorporated as a town in 1715. Haddam was settled by twenty-eight young men from Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield. The planters of the town of Coventry (1709) were chiefly from Northampton and Hartford. Bolton, which began to be settled in 1716, received its early inhabitants from the three original river towns, Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield.

If we turn now to the old Connecticut towns between the river and the New York line, we shall find that they were chiefly planted by the people of the valley. In 1718 the territory of Litchfield was purchased by a company of men from Hartford, Windsor, and Lebanon, and in 1724 the town was incorporated.

On the division of the "Western Lands," in 1726, the township of Litchfield and seven other townships in the eastern part of the territory which now constitutes Litchfield County were conceded to the towns of Hartford and Windsor; and by mutual agreement, in 1732, the

inhabitants of Hartford became sole owners of Hartland, Winchester, New Hartford, and half of Harwinton, and the inhabitants of Windsor had Colebrook, Barkhamsted, Torrington, and the west half of Harwinton. Each tax-payer in Hartford and Windsor became the proprietor of a share in one or another of the seven new townships.

The Windsor proprietors of the town of Torrington, one hundred and six in number, held their first business meeting in Windsor, Sept. 10, 1733. The early settlers came chiefly from Windsor and Durham, and the town was incorporated in 1741; and in that same year their first minister, the Rev. Nathaniel Roberts, was ordained.

Winchester was first surveyed and laid out in 1758, and the owners of the wild territory belonged in Hartford, whence many of the early settlers came. It was incorporated in 1771. New Hartford was settled about 1733, and, as its name would signify, its early inhabitants were from Hartford.

The first settlement of Norfolk, which began in 1744, was by men from Windsor and Hartford.

We have thus far been occupied with early and short emigrations, chiefly within the boundaries of the State. It was not until near the close of the last century and the early years of the present, that the great tide of emigration set in, which carried immense numbers of the men and women of Connecticut to distant fields and new associations. In this larger movement it would be impossible to keep Hartford County distinct from the rest of the State. In the formation of colonies for the settlement of Vermont, though the western and middle portions of Connecticut were perhaps more busy than the eastern parts, yet the following names of towns in Vermont, given (certainly for the most part) from Connecticut, will, of themselves, tell the story, as in a glass, of her activity in planting and peopling Vermont: —

Bethel,	East Haven,	Mansfield,	Vernon,
Bolton,	Fairfield,	Middletown,	Wallingford,
Bristol,	Fair Haven,	New Haven,	Warren,
Brookfield,	Franklin,	Norwich,	Washington.
Burlington,	Glastenbury,	Plainfield,	Waterbury.
Canaan,	Granby,	Pomfret,	Weston,
Colchester,	Guilford,	Salem,	Wethersfield,
Cornwall,	Hartford,	Sharon,	Windham,
Coventry,	Hartland,	Salisbury,	Windsor,
Derby,	Huntington,	Stamford,	Woodstock.

These are not all of the Vermont towns which repeat the Connecticut names, but they are enough to show that Connecticut had a large agency in her beginnings.

It is positively stated of some of the above-named towns, that their first town-meetings were held in Connecticut, as the first town-meeting of Torrington was held in Windsor. The proprietors were here, and were organized and prepared to move, but they must transact their first business where they then happened to be. In all this early settlement of Vermont there can be no doubt that Hartford County contributed, by reason of her greater age, wealth, and population, more than any other county in the State. Covering the same early period, but extending

down further into the present century, Connecticut was an immense contributor for the settlement of the eastern, middle, and western portions of New York. It is related of a quiet old Dutchman, who sat by his door in the vicinity of Albany, smoked his pipe and saw the emigrant wagons go by, day after day and month after month, that he accosted one of the drivers, inquiring who was governor in the country where he came from. When told the name of the Connecticut governor for that year, he finished the conversation with the philosophical remark that he must be a great fool to stay there when all his people were going away and leaving him.

Dr. Bushnell, many years ago, stated that the Convention of New York, meeting in 1821, which formed the present State Constitution, was composed of one hundred and twenty-seven members, and that a majority of those members, chosen freely and naturally out of all the tribes, were either native-born sons of Connecticut, or were sons of Connecticut-born fathers. Any fact like this serves to show how Connecticut has been for a century a hive overstocked and swarming for emigration. So late as fifty years ago the little State had no city of more than ten or twelve thousand inhabitants. The great body of her people were in the country towns, with their fortunes linked to the soil, and they were ready to give inquiring entertainment to every call inviting them forth "to fresh fields and pastures new."

But perhaps the most notable enterprise of Connecticut colonization in which Hartford County had a prominent part was the settlement of the Western Reserve, Ohio, long known as the Connecticut Reserve, or, what was a still more familiar name, New Connecticut. This tract of territory embraced the eight northeastern counties of Ohio, as the boundaries then stood. But three of those counties have since been divided, so that now there are eleven included in the original tract. There is an impression on some minds that this Western Reserve was given to Connecticut as a compensation for her extra services and expenses in the Revolutionary struggle. Connecticut did perform extra service and bear more than her average proportion of expense during that long war, but the Ohio lands were given for a very different reason.

When the charters were made out in England, during the seventeenth century, to the various colonies, for the settlement of this country, they were given with no clear conception how much territory the boundaries would include, or where the lines would run. The charter of Connecticut, like others, covered all territory westward "to the South Sea." But the South Sea was an unknown quantity. The charters therefore interfered one with another, and, after we became a nation, the whole interest had to be settled by the general government in a kind of compromise. Connecticut received, just at the close of the last century, as her reward for not holding to the letter of her charter, the eight northeastern counties of Ohio.

When this gift came to the State a company was formed, embracing a large number of its wealthy men, who bought this whole territory, paying for it what was then deemed a reasonable price. The State had decided that all the moneys arising from the sale of those lands should be placed in a school fund for the education of the children through all the years to come. Those moneys, with subsequent additions, now amount to more than $2,000,000.

Dr. Henry Barnard, in 1853, prepared a very able chapter, of 110 pages, which makes a portion of the Report of the Commissioner of the School Fund to the State Legislature of Connecticut for that year. His chapter is entitled "History of the School Fund," and the whole subject is carefully traced from the beginning to the end. The following is the offer which the State concluded to accept, and so this whole territory was passed over to this company of men.

HARTFORD, 12th of August, 1795.

We the Subscribers, for ourselves and our associates, will give for the Western Reserve, so called, the sum of twelve hundred thousand dollars, payable in five years, with interest annually, after the expiration of two years from the signing the deed, and give security agreeably to the act of the Legislature.

OLIVER PHELPS.	SAMUEL MATHER, JR.	MOSES CLEAVELAND.
WILLIAM HART.	ELISHA HYDE.	GIDEON GRANGER, JR.
EBENEZER HUNTINGTON.	MATTHEW NICOLL.	

These eight men represented an associated company, known, in common speech, as the Connecticut Land Company, consisting of forty-eight wealthy and prominent men, in different parts of the State, who paid in their several sums of money, larger or smaller, and so became the owners of the territory. The largest subscriber, and the chief manager of this great interest, was Oliver Phelps, the first signer of the above offer, a native of Windsor, but resident in Suffield. He took of this stock, in his own name, $168,185, and he and Gideon Granger, Jr., of Suffield, in company, took $60,000 more. The smallest sum paid in by any one subscriber was less than $2,000. Several of these men gave names to towns on the Reserve, as Cleveland from Moses Cleaveland, etc.

As soon as this syndicate came into the possession of this vast territory, offices were at once opened for the sale of these lands to emigrants. For years this work went on, and for years the long procession of emigrant wagons were making their weary journey from Connecticut to Ohio. These moving crowds were followed by the Connecticut Missionary Society, with religious teachers and preachers, who might form churches and schools, and fix the population on the old-fashioned New England foundations. Of course the emigration to the Reserve was not wholly from Connecticut. The emigrants came from many quarters; but the dominant stream flowed from this State, and the older generation used to like the name New Connecticut better than any other. The years have passed on. This Connecticut Reserve, then so far off, is now only a gateway opening into the "Great West." It is much nearer to New England than it is to Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, and is only the beginning of the journey from New England to the Pacific Coast.

But with all this far-spreading territory, and with new forms and movements of emigration, the story how Connecticut, in the early years of the present century, transplanted so many of her children to the far-off fields of Ohio, will continue to be read through years to come with living interest.

An earlier enterprise in its beginnings, though not perhaps in its full development, and of almost equal magnitude, in which Mr. Oliver Phelps was the prime mover and chief actor, was the settlement of the Genesee Country in the State of New York. Just as Connecticut had

received the Connecticut Reserve in Ohio as compensation for giving up some of the items and provisions of her charter, so Massachusetts, for the same reason, had received a large tract of country in Western New York. Mr. Phelps, associating himself with Nathaniel Gorham, Esq., of Charlestown, Mass., made a purchase of a tract of country, now embracing the whole of Monroe, Ontario, Livingston, Yates, and Steuben Counties, the larger part of Wayne and Alleghany, and smaller portions of Orleans, Genesee, and Wyoming Counties, the whole passing then under the general name of the Genesee Country. Mr. Phelps, as we have already said, was a native of Windsor, son of Charles Phelps, born Aug. 11, 1758. He remained in Windsor until early manhood, when he settled in Suffield. But after he became interested in these great land enterprises, he had a New York home at Canandaigua, and went back and forth between these homes as occasions called. His chief partner, Mr. Nathaniel Gorham, kept his residence at Charlestown, and never visited the lands which he had helped to buy. His son, however, Nathaniel Gorham, Jr., removed to Canandaigua, and became an active worker in the enterprise. The territory they had bought was computed to contain 2,200,000 acres, which they had purchased partly from Massachusetts and partly from the Indian tribes. The amount of land was less, by more than a million of acres, than the Ohio purchase, which was reckoned at 3,300,000 acres.

When Messrs. Phelps and Gorham had completed their purchase, they opened their offices for the sale of those lands, and were glad of responsible customers, from whatever part of the land or the world they might come. It is stated that their first sale was made to a company of twelve men in Berkshire County, Mass. Of course, in the whole settlement of these lands, Connecticut had but a very small part, and Hartford County only a small part of that. But it is nevertheless true that, considering the size and population of the State, Connecticut bore the larger part both in the number and quality of her emigrants.

Phineas Bates, from Durham, was one of the earliest to report himself in the country in 1789. In 1790 he returned, and removed his family, attended by other settlers. Dr. William A. Williams, a native of Wallingford, and a graduate of Yale, was at Canandaigua in 1793.

There are many yet living who will remember the stir among the families of Connecticut in all the early years of the present century, preparing to leave for this wild territory, or parting with friends who were setting off upon the weary journey. This stream of emigration into New York, as well as into Ohio, continued in force from the closing years of the last century down to the years 1825 or 1830, and in less degrees, still later; and the men and women over all our spreading, busy Western fields, who look to Connecticut as the little State where their fathers and mothers were born, or (if they are young) their grandfathers and grandmothers, would number up a mighty host, and embrace a large measure of the intelligence and enterprise of that new and rapidly growing world.

CHAPTER XII.

THE GROWTH OF THE COUNTY.

BY CHARLES HOPKINS CLARK.

THE PROGRESS OF POPULATION. — DEVELOPMENT OF TRADE, MANUFACTURES, AND AGRICULTURE. — PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS AND WEALTH.

THE earliest census records are those of 1756, 1774, and 1782. At the last of those dates Hartford County comprised twenty-one towns; but eleven of these, with 23,819 population, were set off in 1785, when Middlesex and Tolland counties were established. Hence comparisons previous to 1790, when the decennial census began, are scarcely significant, since the size of the county was so radically altered between 1782 and 1790. In 1756 the most populous town in the county was Middletown. Windsor was second, Farmington third, and Hartford fourth. In 1774, and also in 1782, Farmington was first and Hartford second. Middletown became third, and then fourth, and Simsbury took the fourth place, and then the third. Since 1790 Hartford has stood first. The fourteen towns of 1790 have now become twenty-eight by subdivision of territory, and twenty-nine by the annexation of Hartland. The average population of the towns in 1790 was 2,724; in 1880 it was 4,323. This, however, includes those whose growth has been exceptionally large. Leave out from the calculation the largest three towns of 1790 and also of 1880, and the average population in 1790 is found to be 2,656 against 2,388 in 1880. In 1790 the largest three towns had 10,912 out of 38,129 of population in the county, — somewhat more than one quarter. In 1880 the largest three towns had 63,285 out of 125,382, or more than one half. Six towns in 1880 were each larger in population than the largest in 1790. Hartford alone, in 1880, was larger than Hartford County in 1790 or 1800, while the population in 1880 of Hartford and the towns created from Hartford almost equalled the whole population of the county up to 1840. It is a curious fact that, leaving out Hartford and New Britain in 1880, and Hartford in 1790 (there was no New Britain then), the average population of the towns of Hartford County is practically the same at those dates. This may perhaps be taken to indicate a tendency among people to organize a town when population reaches a certain point in size. The changes of population are in large part due to the gathering of people about manufacturing centres, and are attributable to the use of the steam-engine, the introduction of railroads, and the invention of other machinery. Yet some marked changes of relative position among the towns — as for instance the decline of Farmington from first to twelfth — are to be explained partly by the cutting off of territory for the creation of new towns. The following carefully verified table will show the population of each town in the county at each census, and its relative position in point of numbers: —

The small figures indicate the relative size of each town according to population.

No. of towns in the county.. / Date.....	18 1756.	20 1774.	21 1782.	14 1790.	15 1800.	18 1810.	18 1820.	20 1830.	21 1840.	24 1850.	27 1860.	28 1870.	29 1880.
Towns.													
Hartford.....	4 3,027	2 5,031	2 5,495	1 4,090	1 5,347	1 6,003	1 6,901	1 9,789	1 12,793	1 17,966	1 29,152	1 37,743	1 42,551
Avon.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19 1,025	19 1,001	22 995	23 1,059	24 987	25 1,057
Berlin.....	.....	.....	.....	11 2,465	11 2,702	6 2,798	9 2,877	5 3,037	4 3,411	17 1,869	16 2,146	15 2,436	13 2,385
Bloomfield.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	20 986	19 1,412	20 1,401	21 1,473	21 1,346
Bristol.....	.....	.....	.....	12 2,462	9 2,723	15 1,428	14 1,362	14 1,707	11 2,109	7 2,884	4 3,436	6 3,788	6 5,347
Burlington.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	14 1,467	15 1,360	17 1,301	17 1,201	20 1,161	24 1,031	23 1,319	23 1,224
Canton.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	16 1,374	16 1,322	16 1,437	15 1,736	16 1,986	14 2,373	13 2,639	15 2,301
East Granby...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	26 833	26 853	27 754
East Hartford.	.....	.....	.....	3 3,016	3 3,057	3 3,240	4 3,373	9 2,237	9 2,389	14 2,497	10 2,951	9 3,007	8 3,500
East Windsor..	.....	7 2,999	7 3,237	7 2,600	7 2,766	4 3,081	3 3,400	3 3,536	3 3,600	9 2,633	12 2,580	10 2,882	11 3,019
Enfield.....	13 1,050	15 1,360	16 1,562	14 1,800	14 1,761	12 1,846	11 2,065	11 2,129	7 2,648	2 4,460	3 4,997	3 6,322	3 6,755
Farmington....	3 3,707	1 6,069	1 5,542	6 2,696	5 2,809	8 2,748	6 3,042	12 1,901	12 2,041	10 2,630	9 3,144	14 2,616	12 3,017
Glastonbury...	12 1,115	12 2,071	11 2,346	4 2,732	10 2,718	7 2,766	5 3,114	6 2,980	5 3,077	3 3,390	5 3,363	7 3,560	7 3,580
Granby.....	.....	.....	.....	8 2,595	8 2,735	9 2,696	7 3,012	7 2,733	8 2,611	13 2,498	18 1,720	20 1,517	22 1,340
Hartland.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	15 1,318	17 1,284	17 1,254	18 1,221	18 1,060	23 848	25 846	27 789	28 643
Manchester.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	15 1,576	16 1,695	11 2,546	7 3,294	5 4,223	4 6,462
Marlborough...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	18 720	18 839	20 704	21 713	24 832	27 682	28 476	29 391
New Britain ...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5 3,029	2 5,212	2 9,480	2 13,979
Newington	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	26 934
Plainville.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	22 1,433	17 1,930
Rocky Hill.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	21 1,042	22 1,102	25 971	24 1,108
Simsbury.....	7 2,245	4 3,700	3 4,664	9 2,576	4 2,956	11 1,966	12 1,954	10 2,221	13 1,895	8 2,737	13 2,410	17 2,051	19 1,830
Southington....	.....	.....	15 1,886	13 2,110	13 1,804	13 1,807	13 1,875	13 1,844	14 1,887	15 2,135	6 3,315	4 4,314	5 5,411
South Windsor	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	18 1,638	17 1,789	18 1,688	18 1,902
Suffield.....	10 1,438	13 2,017	12 2,301	10 2,467	12 2,686	10 2,680	10 2,681	8 2,690	6 2,669	6 2,962	8 3,260	8 3,277	9 3,225
West Hartford	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	21 1,296	19 1,533	20 1,828
Wethersfield...	5 2,483	5 3,489	5 3,733	2 3,806	2 3,992	2 3,961	2 3,825	2 3,853	2 3,824	12 2,523	11 2,705	12 2,693	16 2,173
Windsor.....	2 4,220	11 2,125	10 2,382	5 2,714	6 2,773	5 2,868	8 3,008	4 3,220	10 2,283	4 3,294	15 2,278	11 2,783	10 3,058
Windsor Locks	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19 1,587	16 2,154	14 2,332
Total of towns now in county	19,285	28,861	33,148	38,129	42,147	44,733	47,264	51,141	55,629	69,967	89,962	109,007	125,382
All Connecticut ...	130,612	198,010	218,850	238,115	250,902	261,942	275,248	297,711	310,015	370,792	460,147	537,454	622,700

No. of towns in the county / Date	18 1756.	20 1774.	21 1782.
Towns.			
Bolton	17 766	20 1,001	19 1,081
Chatham	.....	9 2,397	8 2,873
Colchester	6 2,312	6 3,258	6 3,365
East Haddam	8 1,978	8 2,808	9 2,725
Haddam	11 1,241	14 1,726	14 1,950
Hebron	9 1,855	10 2,337	13 2,205
Middletown	1 5,664	3 4,878	4 4,612
Somers	16 900	18 1,027	20 1,058
Stafford	14 1,000	16 1,334	17 1,534
Tolland	15 917	17 1,262	18 1,361
Willington	18 650	20 1,001	21 1,055
Total of towns not now in county	17,283	23,029	23,819
Total of towns now in county	19,285	28,861	33,148
Total population	36,568	51,890	56,967
All Connecticut	130,612	198,010	218,850

From 1790 to 1840 the population of the county increased exactly 17,500, or 350 a year; practically one a day. After that date a great change set in. Between 1840 and 1850 the increase was over 14,300, and in the next decade over 20,000. The whole State experienced a similar growth. Its increase between 1830 and 1840[1] was 4.1 per cent; while in the next decade it was 19.6. But Hartford County grew faster than the whole State, as will appear by a comparison of the percentages for the decades closing with each date given: —

Decade ending	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880
State, per cent of increase	4.1	19.6	24	16.8	15.8
Hartford County, per cent of increase	8.8	25	28.5	21	15

Since 1790 Hartford County has increased 228 per cent, and the whole State about 162 per cent. In comparison with the other counties, Hartford, for a period of fifty years from 1800, stood first in the State in respect of population; but various causes, especially the great development of manufactures, have set New Haven before it in the last three censuses. The following is a table showing the position of each county since 1790, Windham, Middlesex, and Tolland holding throughout the 6th, 7th, and 8th places, respectively: —

	1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Hartford	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	2
New Haven	5	5	4	4	3	3	2	1	1	1
Fairfield	3	3	3	2	2	2	3	3	3	3
Litchfield	1	2	2	3	4	5	5	5	5	5
New London	4	4	5	5	5	4	4	4	4	4
Windham	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6
Middlesex	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7
Tolland	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8	8

To review in detail the development of the material interests of the county would involve a considerable repetition from the town histories, but the outlines may be briefly sketched. The first articles exported from the colony were probably the skins of fur-bearing animals obtained by trading with the Indians; but as early as 1643 tar and turpentine were produced in sufficient quantity to be exported from Simsbury and

[1] To illustrate the slow growth of those days, it may be mentioned that in 1840 only twenty-two "brick and stone houses" were built in Hartford County, — nineteen in Hartford, and one each in East Windsor, Wethersfield, and Windsor. In the same year only seventy-seven wooden houses were built in the county.

Windsor. Twenty years later Michael Griffin received a special grant of land in consideration of having so developed the art of making these articles. Mills for sawing logs and grinding grain were set up beside convenient streams in every settlement, and the water-power was early called into service. There are some mill-privileges in active use now that have been constantly employed for more than two hundred years. Agriculture soon developed into something more than mere growth for home consumption, and hops, grain, onions, and tobacco were among the exports of the early days of the eighteenth century. There is a record of the exporting of tobacco from Simsbury in 1750; and during the height of the trade between Connecticut and the West Indies live-stock and other products were shipped away in large quantities.

Pipe-staves, heads, and hoops (for exportation to the West Indies, to make hogsheads for sugar, rum, and molasses) were among the earliest articles sent away from this county. In 1641 the General Court "graunts Sam. Smith, and the rest of the owners of the shipp at Wethersfield, libberty to get and make so many pipestaues as will freight out the said shipp the first voyage." Masts were exported for ships, to be built in England. Flax, flaxseed, and hemp were generally produced; and flaxseed and linseed oil were largely exported. Beef, pork, and swine were sent to the West Indies. Bricks were sent thither and to South America in the last half of the last century. Timber and lumber were so generally exported that as early as 1687 the General Assembly prohibited the transportation of these articles from the colony without the license of the town whence they were taken.

As early as 1710 there were iron-works near the line of Suffield and Windsor, making iron from bog-ore; and about that period the copper-mining excitement in Simsbury was at its height. In 1728, in that town, Samuel Higley set up, under protection of the Government, the manufacture of steel by the "transmutation" of iron. In 1722 a slitting-mill was set up by Ebenezer Fitch on Stony Brook, in Suffield; and in 1747, at East Hartford, Colonel Joseph Pitkin carried on a mill for iron-slitting under an exclusive permission granted to him. It was about this time that the manufacture of tin-ware was begun in Berlin, and the foundations of the trade of the tin-pedler were laid. The invention of cheap and simple clocks about the beginning of the present century furnished added inducement to the pedler, and with tin goods and clocks an enormous business was built up by people who travelled all over the country, and, sharpening their Yankee wits by wide experience in bargaining, came home to make large fortunes in business. The inventive skill and the mechanical gifts of the people led them into the manufacture; and the search for a market for the goods thus produced had a much greater share in developing the Connecticut business sagacity than has been accredited to it.

Gunpowder was made in East Hartford before the Revolution, and of course also during and after that war. It was made, too, in Canton and in Enfield; and its manufacture is still extensively carried on in the last-named town, at Hazardville. The manufacture of glass, attempted very early in some of the other colonies, was undertaken in Manchester in 1783 by persons who were granted the sole privilege of making it in the State; their work is marked only by the picturesque ruins of the factory. Paper-making was undertaken in East Hartford

in 1775. This was the second paper-mill in Connecticut. The industry has become a very important one in the county, and there are now large mills in East Hartford, Manchester, Unionville, Windsor Locks, and other places. The first cotton-mill in this county was set up in East Hartford, now Manchester, in 1796. The manufacture of snuff, under a fourteen years' monopoly which covered the whole State, was undertaken in East Hartford after the Revolution. The first manufacture of modern axes — that is, axes ground and polished and ready for use when sold — was in Hartford County, at Collinsville, in Canton, in 1826. In 1828 carpet-making began at Thompsonville, in Enfield, and large industries have grown out of these beginnings. In 1836 the manufacture of safety-fuses began in Simsbury, and was the first in the country.

Apples were once among the leading products of the soil of Hartford County, and at the time of their greatest abundance cider-brandy distilleries were astonishingly plenty. It is worth a small table to see their increase in a single year, and abundance at a certain period. Between 1819 and 1828 the number of distilleries, starting at over a hundred, was doubled, and in the single year between 1819 and 1820 the increase was 81. In 1828 only four towns in the county were without at least one, while Granby actually reached 52. In 1840 there were 168 distilleries in the State, of which 114 were in Hartford County, and as late as 1845 the county produced 75,000 gallons of cider brandy, and nearly 300,000 gallons of gin. In the last census only four distilleries were reported in the county.

Distilleries in Hartford County.

	1819.	1820.	1828.
Hartford	2	4	2
Berlin	11	12	10
Bristol	0	3	8
Burlington	0	0	8
Canton	20	25	33
East Hartford	1	1	0
East Windsor	8	9	13
Enfield	5	5	5
Farmington	18	22	21
Glastonbury	2	3	5
Granby	0	41	52
Hartland	9	9	10
Manchester	—	—	0
Marlborough	0	0	0
Simsbury	12	16	17
Southington	13	14	11
Suffield	0	0	0
Wethersfield	1	2	1
Windsor	4	21	17
In the County	106	187	213
In the State	232	384	409

The first bridge across the Connecticut River was built at Enfield in 1808, Hartford following in 1809. Next after the bridges, in the way of public improvements, came the canals. The canal around the Enfield Falls was built in 1828, and in that year the Farmington Canal was opened, which until 1846 offered a line to tidewater line from the Connecticut River at Northampton, Mass.

Railroads followed the canals. The first railroad in the county was from New Haven to Hartford, opened in 1839. After that it was extended to Springfield.

The evidences of wealth in the early records are practically confined to the lands, houses, live-stock, and silver plate of the people, with possibly some such minor suggestions as the possession of watches and similar articles might afford. The tax-list was at its first entry, 1796,[1] and for a long time after, made up on a different plan from those of

[1] See records in the office of the Comptroller of the State.

modern days. Real estate was assessed at three per cent of its value, and was so entered, and then the tax was levied upon that. A tax of ten per cent would therefore have been only a tax of three tenths of one per cent. Personal property, for purposes of taxation, was entered at six per cent of its value. Thus the total apparent tax-roll for Hartford County, in 1796, was only $964,407. But if the average assessment was four per cent, this would represent over $24,000,000 of property, which is, in round numbers, half the taxable wealth of Hartford city alone to-day. So the State, in 1796, shows only $5,882,827 of taxables, or, on the same estimate, $147,000,000 of wealth. Hartford County stood second in the State in wealth in 1796. Litchfield stood first, Fairfield third, New Haven fourth. There was a steady decline in the list of the State up to about 1830. At that date the total taxables were $3,734,009, a falling off of about $2,150,000, which at four per cent represents $53,750,000. If the amount of silver plate is illustrative of the wealth of the people, these few figures will be of service: —

	1796.	1800.	1810.	1819.
Ounces of silver plate in the State	18,623	17,050	14,680	11,635
" " " " " Hartford County	3,453	2,998	2,572	1,991
" " " " " Hartford	817	760	1,157	728
" " " " " Wethersfield	846	572	442	456

Wethersfield began by having more than Hartford, but a half disappeared in fourteen years. Hartford's share fell off forty per cent between 1810 and 1818. Perhaps the hard times of 1812 had to do with this; but there are suggestions, all through the figures, that there has been a progressive skill in the art of making out one's tax-list which has been an important factor in the problem.

In 1796 there were only 47 gold watches in Hartford County. There was not one in Bristol, East Windsor, Farmington, Glastonbury, Hartland, or Simsbury. There were only 173 in the whole State, so that this county had more than a quarter of all. In Hartford alone there were 28, or nearly one sixth of all in the State. Wethersfield had 7. There were 524 silver watches in the county, of which 130 were in Hartford, and 55 in Wethersfield. In 1818 there were only 93 gold watches in the county, and only 724 silver, while in 1810 the numbers had been respectively 369 and 934.

In 1796 carriages were very scarce, although horses were more abundant than they were later. This county had 7,608 horses, or "horse-kind," in 1796, and 6,459 in 1810, a decrease of more than eleven hundred; but during that period vehicles had increased noticeably. At the date first mentioned there was only one carriage in the State designated as a "coach," and taxed as worth $84. It was owned in Hartford, and for several years it remained the only coach. New Haven had a "chariot" taxed at $67; and, of less pretentious vehicles, Hartford had two "phaetons," and Suffield one. There were also "coaches at $17," of which Hartford had twelve, East Windsor three, and Granby one; these were all in the county. In 1799 Windsor possessed a "coach at $84," sharing with Hartford the highest dignity on

wheels. In that year Hartford had ten coaches, but a year later the number was reduced to eight. In 1806 Hartford had advanced to the honor of possessing a coach taxed at $168, which was the only one in the county. Shortly after this, four-wheeled vehicles became more abundant, and less care is shown in the record of them; but while they were so very few their number must have been correctly given, else the error would have been noticed. These figures are cited to indicate the primitive condition of things at that period;[1] and it is of interest to notice that horses were then much more numerous relatively than they now are. In 1796 the county had one horse for each five persons of the population; in 1810 one for each seven persons. In 1880 it had but one horse for each fourteen people. The increase and improvement of vehicles has probably enabled one horse to do far more work than one could at that early time. Horses, as is said, have relatively decreased, and their actual increase is only 1,164 in the county since 1796. Sheep, on the other hand, show no actual increase whatever, but a very marked decrease. In 1810, and for years at about that period, the State offered a bounty for sheep-culture, by deducting seventy-five cents from the tax for each sheep raised. In that year there were 314,138 sheep in the State against 59,431 in 1880; in Hartford County, in 1810, there were 49,711, but in 1880 the number had fallen to 4,961, or a little less than one tenth.

Hartford County has had no little influence upon the live-stock interests of the country. The sight of the first woollen mill in New England, which was in this city, suggested to General David Humphreys the value of raising our own wool; and in 1802, when he was Minister to Spain, he introduced in this country a large flock of the Spanish merino sheep. Mr. John A. Taintor, a prominent citizen of Hartford, is said to have imported to Hartford, in 1846, the first French merino sheep, though another account names Mr. D. C. Collins, also of Hartford, as the first importer. Mr. Taintor was influential in introducing Jersey cattle in this country, and sent over to Hartford the first Jersey herd[2] ever brought to the United States.

In 1796 Hartford County had 55,378 acres of "ploughing land," and the State had 264,507. In 1880 the "improved land" in Hartford County alone was 264,724 acres. The agricultural products of the county have been as follows, at five stated periods, in the past forty years:[3] —

[1] As late as 1820, Hartford County had but 655 "riding carriages," and there was not one in Burlington or Hartland. Hartford had 160, East Windsor 66, Berlin 64, Wethersfield 62, and Windsor 60.

[2] The importation was the result of a chance conversation. Mr. Taintor, when about to sail for England, was in the office of Beach & Co., in Hartford, and Mr. Daniel Buck suggested to him that he bring home some Jerseys. He said he would visit the island if a purse were made up sufficient to make the purchase worth the while. Accordingly he was commissioned to buy twelve. Messrs. Taintor and Buck each took three, and those who took one each were Messrs. George Beach, Elisha Colt, Austin Dunham, and Lawson C. Ives. The cattle came over safely in 1850 on the ship "Splendid," and founded the "Splendid" strain of Jerseys. They were not selected for color, but were bought, regardless of cost, on their more material qualities. Since that time the county has always been remarkable for its fine cattle. The herd of John T. Norton, in Farmington, was famous for years, and now Bristol, Glastonbury, Manchester, Wethersfield, and in fact a great many of the towns, have more than a local fame for their choice herds of Jerseys and of other valuable breeds.

[3] The statistics of tobacco for this same period are given in the special article on that subject.

	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Buckwheat, bushels	66,571	37,888	33,920	17,203	20,447
Corn, Indian, "	278,863	381,744	336,143	217,502	337,109
Potatoes, "	517,775	490,387	384,103	450,158	542,522
Oats, "	219,084	210,954	176,582	119,335	83,261
Rye, "	177,516	150,031	120,419	69,387	86,578
Wheat, "	13,449	5,260	8,523	6,458	5,233
Hay, tons	70,193	80,817	87,721	95,615	104,715
Wool, pounds	122,365	65,503	32,804	25,925	22,117
Cattle, heads	35,632	30,687	36,194	35,692	40,166
Sheep, heads	48,414		12,386	8,000	4,961

It will be seen that all the cereals, except Indian corn, have declined largely, — wheat and rye each one half, oats three fifths, and buckwheat two thirds, — while the product of wool is not one fifth what it was in 1840. Hay has steadily increased, and potatoes are cultivated more abundantly than heretofore.

Manufacturing began early in the county, and its beginnings and its diversities have been already spoken of in this article. It struggled against many obstacles, and did not assume large importance until after 1840. In that year the employés of manufactories in the county numbered 4,040, and the capital invested was a trifle over $3,000,000. Twenty years later the capital exceeded $11,000,000, and after another twenty years it exceeded $27,500,000, while the number of employés had grown from 4,040 to 20,951. The following table shows the development of the manufacturing industries of the county: —

	Establishments.	Capital.	Employés.	Wages.	Material.	Product.
1840	.....	$3,161,369	4,040			
1860	405	11,171,000	12,354	$3,676,000	$8,157,000	$16,827,000
1870	1031	21,260,000	19,103	9,316,684	17,543,000	35,000,000
1880	880	27,691,000	20,951	8,457,000	18,502,000	34,609,000

Besides the growth of Hartford itself, this period has seen the development of New Britain into a great producing centre, whose goods are known around the world, and has seen the silk-works of South Manchester, the axe-works of Collinsville, and the carpet-works of Thompsonville come forward to rank among the first of their kind in the country. Southington, too, and Windsor Locks, with their products, have come into prominence, and the paper interests, long established, have vastly increased in importance. The taxable property in the county is reported at $86,000,000, or nearly one quarter the valuation of the whole State, which at the same date is $350,000,000.

Chas Hopkins Clark

HARTFORD COUNTY TOBACCO.

BY FRED. S. BROWN.

Tobacco has been a product of Hartford County since its settlement, and was a favorite crop of the Indians previous to that time. In the settlement of Virginia, tobacco was one of the first articles of traffic, as its use was general among the early settlers, and it was exported to England and Holland. It was held in higher esteem than that raised in Connecticut, as it was adapted for snuffs and smoking in pipes, which constituted the general requirement at that early period.

As early as 1640 an act was passed in Connecticut restricting the use of tobacco to that grown in the colony. In 1662 a duty of twopence per pound was laid upon all tobacco brought into Connecticut. By 1753 it had become an article of export, and inspectors were appointed to examine that which was intended for shipment. But at no period previous to this century did the yearly production of tobacco in the Connecticut Valley amount to any considerable quantity. It was sold for from three to four dollars per hundred pounds. It is within the last forty years that the reputation of Connecticut tobacco for cigar-leaf has been established.

Its natural locality seems to be in the river towns of Hartford County. Previous to 1830 its culture was general, but in very small quantities compared with the amount produced since that time. It was about this period that it began to be raised in larger quantities at Warehouse Point by the proprietors of the distilleries there, who had a surplus of fertilizers from their establishments, which they utilized in that way. From Hartford County its culture has extended into all sections of the State. It has also been extensively produced in the valley of the Connecticut River in Massachusetts, Vermont, and New Hampshire, its quality and character changing in a measure after passing the State line.

The special use of the Connecticut seed-leaf is for wrappers, — the outside covering of cigars. Those leaves that are not suitable for wrappers are, if they have sufficient surface, used for inside wrappers or binders for the filler of the cigar, and those that will not answer for this purpose are called "fillers." But these last do not maintain the same superior rank for their purpose that the wrappers and binders do for the use they are put to. There is no special flavor to Connecticut tobacco; and so a cigar, filled with Havana tobacco and covered with a Connecticut wrapper, will maintain nearly the same flavor and quality that it would have were it all Havana tobacco, except that it may be a trifle milder, which in most cases is agreeable to the smoker. When the Havana filler is deficient in burning quality, a Connecticut wrapper adds greatly to its value.

The original tobacco of this county is a long, lance-shaped leaf, with the veins running at an acute angle to the stem. It was known as the "shoestring tobacco," from the length and narrowness of the leaf.

This is objectionable, as the veins are so close together and run so nearly parallel to the length of the leaf that they give a coarse appearance to the cigar which it covers. The quality of the natural tobacco is good; it will hold its elasticity and kid-like softness much longer than the cultivated sort, and will go through a "sweat" without becoming tender, and on this account will produce more wrappers. It, however, has been superseded by a much longer and broader leaf produced by introducing seed from other States and countries.

The name "Connecticut seed-leaf tobacco" was first applied to the product of the new seed when it was put on the market, to distinguish it from the narrow or "shoestring" sort. The increased demand for cigar-leaf has extended its production from the valleys of the Connecticut to New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Wisconsin, and other Western States; so that the distinct kind from each State has become a staple in the markets, each known by its peculiarities.

There is no other section of the country that can produce so many pounds of tobacco to the acre as some of our Hartford County lands. An ordinary yield in a good season is from eighteen hundred to two thousand pounds to the acre; and from that to twenty-eight hundred pounds, which is sometimes secured in some sections of the county, though for this the most favorable conditions are required.

The writer has before him an abstract of an account of five crops of tobacco raised by Jones Brothers, of South Windsor, which is as follows: —

Crop of	Acres,	rods.	Pounds.	Pounds per acre.	Sold for
1866	2	88	7,147	2,802	$4,200.00
1868	5		11,870	2,374	6,401.10
1869	5	120	13,722	2,386	9,743.65
1871	7	80	19,472	2,596	12,387.65
1873	12	20	30,820	2,542	11,960.75
	32	148	83,031 @ 53¾ cts. ℔ lb. =		$44,693.15

It will be observed that these are not all consecutive crops; those intervening were ordinary in amount and quality. The object in quoting this is to show what number of pounds the land is capable of producing, and what has been realized for the crops under the most favorable circumstances. The writer was the purchaser of one of these crops, for which he paid seventy-five cents per pound for the wrappers; and the following season, when they were in condition to be worked, he sold them for one dollar per pound to a manufacturer of cigars, who

found that from the extreme fineness of the leaf, it produced a thousand cigar-wrappers at a less cost than that of the same number of wrappers from ordinary tobacco at ordinary prices. Thus the extraordinary amount paid for the crop was justified by the favorable results. The prices paid for good tobacco in this county at that time were from twenty-five to forty cents per pound. The same goods previous to 1860 and at dates subsequent to those just quoted have been sold at much lower prices. The amount of fertilizer required to produce a large crop is from eight to ten cords per acre. This is frequently brought from the stables of New York and Boston, and delivered here on the dock or at stations at from eight to twelve dollars per cord.

Experiments in the use of seed from Havana tobacco [1] have been made from time to time, since 1840, with no favorable results until recently. The product for the first two or three years from this seed is a small leaf resembling Havana very much in size and texture, but not finding favor with manufacturers, as it would not cure by the same means and as readily as that raised from other seed. It is now demonstrated that the crop raised from seed of the fourth year of planting makes a very desirable leaf, and its culture is being extended as it grows in favor. The leaf is about two thirds the size of what is known as Connecticut seed-leaf, and as it grows more closely together will, under favorable circumstances, yield a ton to the acre.

The census report of 1880 gives the following as the product of Connecticut seed-leaf tobacco for the years cited: 1840, 471,647 pounds; 1850, 1,267,624 pounds; 1860, 6,000,133 pounds; 1870, 8,328,798 pounds; 1880, 14,044,652 pounds.

The following is the product of the crop of 1879 through the State by counties: —

	Acres.	Pounds.	Pounds per acre.
Fairfield	802	973,933	1,214
Litchfield	1,586	2,211,151	1,394
Middlesex	573	906,753	1,582
New Haven	167	215,195	1,200
New London	19	29,622	1,500
Tolland	405	666,634	1,646
Windham	2	1,850	925
Hartford	5,112	9,039,514	1,768

By this it will be seen that Hartford County produces sixty-five per cent of all the tobacco grown in the State, and over one hundred and twenty pounds more per acre than any other county. The average product of the State is sixteen hundred and twenty-one pounds per acre, which is a larger yield than that of any other State in the Union. Of the twenty-eight tobacco-growing States in the country, Connecticut stands sixth in the value of the crop; and there were but nine States in 1879 that produced more tobacco than was raised in Hartford County.

In 1843 Peruvian guano was first introduced as a commercial fertilizer. About the first experiments with it were on the tobacco-fields of Cuba, at the time when all of the better class of cigars manufactured

[1] The United States Government frequently distributed Havana seed among the farmers, and the product is known in the market as "Havana seed."

in this country were from Cuban tobacco, which was of most excellent quality. Its only trouble was its deficiency in wrappers. To increase its size and stimulate its growth, guano was used. It had the desired effect, but at a loss of the fine burning quality and flavor. From that time there has been a gradual falling off in the use of Spanish tobacco for wrappers in this country; so that at this time they are rarely used, successfully, by any of our cigar-manufacturers.

It was from the introduction of the use of guano on the tobacco-fields of Cuba that the demand for Connecticut tobacco for wrappers began. The German cigar-manufacturers were the first to develop the quality of Connecticut tobacco for wrappers, as their first purchases were packed in parcels of about four hundred pounds each. These were much larger than had been the custom, and this method proved to be what was requisite to enable the tobacco to pass through a "sweating" process during the voyage to Germany, which changed it, so far as its quality was concerned, into an entirely different article from what it had been known to be up to that time. Previous to this, what was packed to be sent away was in small irregular-sized boxes, such as had been used for dry goods and other merchandise. In 1830 three hundred bales of about one hundred pounds each were shipped from Warehouse Point. The bales were made with strips of boards, fastened around the four sides with strops made from hoop-poles. It was thought necessary to pack it light, and in such quantities that it should not heat, or sweat; though later it was demonstrated that this process was just what was required to develop it. The new method adopted by the Germans of packing and curing soon brought it into favor, and from that time the manufacturers of cigars in this country have to a great extent relied upon Connecticut tobacco for wrappers. Of late years the quality of that produced in some sections of the State has been injured by the growers who use guano in part as a fertilizer; and it is for this reason more than any other that they find the trade looking for a substitute for Connecticut wrappers in some of the new products that have lately appeared in the markets.

Hartford County tobacco produced on proper soil, with natural fertilizers, is the best burning cigar-leaf raised, and there is hardly a limit to the demand for it. When improper fertilizers are used, it is done at the loss of burning quality, which brings it to the level of any low-grade tobacco. A good burning wrapper will make a good cigar, and a manufacturer can afford to pay an extra price for that rather than work a wrapper that will not burn well, were he to receive the latter for nothing.

Before the demand developed for Connecticut tobacco, its product was confined to a few towns in Hartford County, and most of it was worked into cigars by the female members of the family of the grower. The cigars made were known to the trade as "Supers," "Long Nines," and "Short Sixes."

The Supers were rolled as cigars now are, with the exception of a twist that would kink the wrapper at the end and prevent it unrolling, which was the method of finishing the heads of all cigars up to 1839, when the first specimens of "paste heads" were imported from Havana. The Long Nines were a long, thin cigar, about the size of a new lead-pencil, looking something like a Catalpa-bean pod. They were made

by the wrapper being rolled lengthwise of the filler, with the edges pasted the whole length of the cigar, in the same way as the cheroots of Manila are made. The Short Sixes were made in the same way, and were about two thirds the length of Long Nines. They were made with more care and of better material, as they were intended for the home trade. They could always be found on the bar of the country tavern, free to the guests after a meal; but to the local frequenter of the house they were sold at two for a cent.

The Supers were sold in bulk to the storekeeper, in exchange for store goods, for from a dollar and a quarter to two dollars per thousand. They would then be packed into cigar-boxes, labelled and branded, and again be "traded" for goods to some wholesale dealer in the city; and by him they would be distributed into all sections visited by the sailor or trader. The Long Nines were always done up in bundles of twenty-five or fifty, and held together with three bands of bast, one at each end and one in the middle of the bunch. They were packed in barrels which would hold about five thousand each, and were usually sent to Boston, and from there found their way into all the fishing and seaport towns along the coast. The storekeepers usually paid the farmers for this sort from seventy-five cents to a dollar and a quarter per thousand. A good hand would make from eight to ten hundred per day of the Supers, and a third more of the Long Nines and Short Sixes.

As the tobacco was not taken into the account in calculating the cost of these cigars, the day's wages would be estimated at all they received for them when sold; and, as money was scarce in those days, the cigars produced by the families answered as a good substitute for currency. These were receivable in any of the local stores for whatever was wanted; and it was not infrequently the case that all the dry goods and groceries that were necessary for a farmer and his family were purchased with the cigars rolled by the farmer's wife at such times as she would not be employed by her household duties. After the great demand for Connecticut tobacco had developed, the trade of making cheap cigars by the farmers gradually lessened; and the internal-revenue tax put an end to the whole business.

In addition, there were a few establishments that employed more competent hands and worked tobacco that had improved somewhat by age. Such cigars were handsomely packed, and were supplied to the trade as "Half Spanish." They would be sold at from four to five dollars per thousand by the box, and were retailed at the stores for one cent each. Many of these were made at Suffield, where there were some firms that dealt largely in the local furs of New England. To collect the skins, young men were employed as pedlers, who visited all sections of New England, New York, and New Jersey, with wagons loaded with gunpowder, wooden clocks, cotton yarn, indigo, and cigars. The powder was manufactured at Enfield and the clocks were made at Bristol. With such goods as these the young fellows, who were then known as "Yankee pedlers," but would be now known as "drummers," would start out ready for a trade or "dicker" for anything that offered, but principally for furs, which were the object of the trip.

As early as 1810 Simeon Viets, of West Suffield, had a large establishment in that place, employing as many as twelve or fifteen

females at the work. About this time he made purchases of Spanish tobacco, and then employed a cigar-maker from Cuba to work it. This was the first Spanish tobacco worked in Suffield, and the Cuban was the first male cigar-maker employed there. From this beginning the town obtained a great reputation, and became famous for the number of men employed at cigar-making, and the large quantities of Spanish tobacco that were brought there to be worked and sold to the trade generally. For a long time after the development of our seed tobacco, Suffield was the centre from which most of it found its way into market, and was visited by dealers from all parts of the country for their supplies. Not alone was domestic tobacco sought for, but the better grades of Spanish tobacco could be found there in large quantities.

Frequently Messrs. Allen Loomis and Parkes Loomis would unite with their neighbors, King and Birge, and go into the market and buy up entire cargoes of Yara tobacco as it arrived, and take it to Suffield, where it would be stored in the cellars of quiet, unbusiness-like farm-houses, which would be visited by manufacturers from New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, who were in want of this particular kind of tobacco, that could not be had at that time in any other market. This was not an uncommon occurrence between the years 1845 and 1860.

After the war and the internal-revenue laws, that at first seemed so stringent on the manufacturers of cigars and tobacco, the trade seemed less desirable to the old dealers in Suffield, and by degrees much of it left the town, and has been concentrated in extensive establishments in the large cities east and west, some of which are now employing as many as two thousand persons each. There are still some respectable establishments engaged in the trade in and about Suffield, but they are small in comparison to what they were previous to 1860.

The old house of Oswyn Wells, that had its first beginning in the town of Glastonbury, should be mentioned in any history that gives an account of the development of the tobacco trade of Hartford County. He was one of the first to engage in packing tobacco for the trade, and for a long time there were many manufacturers in the county who would never purchase their supplies except when each package bore his initials, "O. W.," which was a guarantee that it was "Connecticut seed-leaf tobacco," grown in Hartford County, and of the best quality. His trade developed into such proportions that it became necessary for him to establish packing-houses in several towns in the county, with his principal store in Hartford. After his death it was continued by his son, whose recent death leaves the trade without a representative of the name that has done so much for its development.

Part II. — Hartford, Town and City.

CHAPTER I.

SECTION I.

SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN.

BY SHERMAN W. ADAMS.

The First Arrivals. — Land Titles and Divisions. — The Name of Hartford, Etc.

AN account of the earliest English settlers of Hartford is included in Dr. Tarbox's paper, "The Exodus and the First Comers" (pp. 29–36), and in Miss Talcott's notices of the Original Proprietors (pp. 227–276), in this volume; but we may add here a few lines stating general facts. On the 9th of June, 1634, as we are told in Winthrop's "History of New England," "six of Newtown went in the Blessing (being bound *to the Dutch plantation*), to discover Connecticut River, intending to *remove their town* thither." So that in 1634 there was a present intention of the Newtown people to migrate to the place afterward planted by them, now Hartford.

A few people from Newtown (afterward called Cambridge), reached Suckiaug early in 1635; and in November about sixty are said to have arrived. The very earliest of these immigrants formed the company thereafter known as "Adventurers;" and to them belonged the section known in our records as Venturers' Field. The tract contained about thirty-five acres, and is situate on the west side of the present Albany Avenue, being now traversed by Garden Street. The Adventurers were about twelve in number, and their names, so far as known, were as follows: —

John Barnard, Richard Goodman, Stephen Hart, Matthew Marvin, James Olmsted, William Pantry, Thomas Scott, Thomas Stanley, John Steele, John Talcott, Richard Webb, William Westwood.

Mr. Talcott is generally supposed not to have reached Hartford until 1636; but the records strongly indicate that, either in person or by representation, he was here as an Adventurer. But some of the *earliest* comers of 1636 may have been included in that class.

More Newtown people arrived in the early spring of 1636; and in June of the same year came the Rev. Thomas Hooker, with about a hundred people, including women and children. The Rev. Samuel Stone was of this party. About this time a deed of cession was obtained from Sunckquasson, "Sachem of Suckiage." In it, as is supposed (for the original deed was lost), was a reservation permitting the Indians to occupy a section in the South meadows, near the Dutchmen's land;

substantially the same reservation that the Dutch had previously agreed to allow to "the Sequeen." The tract conveyed was known as *Suckiaug* (sometimes spelled *Sicaogg*, and by the Dutch, *Sickajoeck*); a name which Dr. J. H. Trumbull interprets, "black (or dark-colored) earth." It was bounded northerly by the present Windsor; southerly, by Wethersfield; the River, east; and the "Wilderness," six miles distant, west. The grantees were the Rev. Samuel Stone and Mr. William Goodwin, "in the behalfe of the Proprietors." Sunckquasson (or Sequassen) was a son of Sequin[1] (or Sequeen, or "the Sequeen," as he was variously called), and a Sachem under Miantunnomoh, the head of the Narragansetts. He subsequently — when is not known — extended the western bounds "so far as his country went;" which was to the domain of "Pethus, the Sachem, or gentleman, of Tunxis." This latter grant was "to the honoured John Haynes, Esq^r., and other the first magistrates of this place." Most of those facts are recited in the confirmatory deed of Masseckup, and others, in July, 1670.

The grant of 1636 was not made to the town, nor to the plantation; but to the grantees named, and their associates, the "Proprietors." Those gentlemen paid for the tract by a special rate or tax, and thereafter they, and their heirs and assigns, constituted the body called the Proprietors. Until 1640 those Proprietors who dwelt north of Little River held their meetings separately from the meetings of those on the south side; then the town, by vote, refused to sanction such separate meetings. There was a "North Side" and a "South Side" book of records; and afterward a general book, showing when, and to whom, allotments of lands were made, and what commons were established. These books are (probably irrecoverably) lost. The original Proprietors were ninety-seven in number. The disposal of the "common and undivided," or "ungiven" lands was generally the subject of Proprietors' meetings; but special grants, and some general votes as to the rule for allotting, conditions of holding lands, etc., were made in town-meetings. This was not objected to, for the "legal inhabitants," who alone could vote in town-meetings, were, practically, identical with those people who were entitled to vote in Proprietors' meetings. And so the General Court, in 1639, enacted that the three river towns might "dispose of their ungranted lands." An early vote of Hartford, passed in 1639 or earlier, made it a condition of the title to lands held in severalty that the owner thereof forfeited them if he removed within four years. If a "house-lot" was granted, it must be built upon within twelve months; if the owner sold it, the first offer of sale must be made to the town. In some cases special grants were made "by courtesy," or for good reason, to "admitted inhabitants," who were not Proprietors, and hence had no legal claim to have land set out to them.

The Hartford settlers, who at first considered themselves a part of the old Newtown, were, for a time, like the other River plantations, under the commission for government granted in Massachusetts, March 3, 1636. In September, 1635, William Westwood was appointed constable for all the plantations. In April, 1636, Samuel Wakeman was, by the General Court of Connecticut, appointed constable for Hartford.

On the 21st of February, 1636–7, Newtown was given the name of

[1] This Sequin is not to be confounded with Sowheag, Sachem of Pyquaug and Mattabesett, who was sometimes called Sequin.

"Hartford Towne."[1] Although the plantation had sometimes been called a "town," even by the Massachusetts government, its existence as a township must be said to date only from the termination of the commission-government, in 1637. The first townsmen (selectmen) of Hartford, of whom there is any record, were: John Talcott, Samuel Wakeman, and William Wadsworth (?) in 1638.

The name Hartford was borrowed from the township of *Hertford*, on the river Lea, in Hertfordshire, England. There the name is pronounced *Hartford*, or, more commonly, *Harford*. Bede, who died A. D. 735, sometimes wrote the name *Herudford*, which has been explained as meaning Red Ford; but the common Anglo-Saxon equivalent for red was *reâd*. Sir Henry Chauncey, in 1700, says that the Britons called the place *Durocobriva;* which, he says, meant Red Ford. Other writers have claimed that in the Anglo-Saxon *heort*, or *heorot*, a hart, is to be found the origin of the first half of the name. Since the year 1571 the arms of the borough have been, *argent*, a hart, *couchant*, in a ford; both proper. This emblem of a stag fording a stream may not, however, have indicated a belief that the name was due to a similar idea. Finally, in the latest edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica," the writer of the article entitled "Hertford" is of the opinion that the name is a corruption of *Hereford*, which meant an army ford.

SEAL OF HERTFORD, ENGLAND.[2]

Why Hartford (or, as they sometimes wrote it, Hertford) was the name selected by our ancestors is probably due to the fact that it was the birthplace of the Rev. Samuel Stone, who was the first grantee named in the Indian deed of 1636. Among the first acts of the Proprietors (if indeed the Adventurers did not anticipate them) was, naturally, the setting apart of a square for the meeting-house, and with it, perhaps, a place of burial for the dead. The former was a tract embracing not only the present City Hall square, but a space whereof the south line was nearly as far south as the present Grove Street; the north line being nearly coincident with the present Kinsley Street. In the northeast corner stood the "house of correction," erected in 1640; the size whereof was twenty-four feet by eighteen. Near the north centre were a few graves. The meeting-house stood near the east centre of the square, and near it was a "little house," which in 1639 was sold by the town. A new meeting-house was erected here

[1] See page 37, *et seq.*

[2] This is the seal now in use in the borough town of Hertford, and the arms it bears are older than the grant by Queen Elizabeth above-mentioned. They were certainly used under the charter granted by Mary, in 1554, and are probably of much higher antiquity. The Hart is *standing* (not *couchant*) in the Ford, and bears between his attires a cross-passion: and the name of the town is spelled "Hart Forde." Turner, in his History of Hertford (p. 73, note) mentioning the grant by the charter of Elizabeth, adds: "But as this clause left it optional with the corporation to adopt the new coat of arms or to continue their more ancient one, they preferred the latter which they have continued to use until the present day." John Worden, in 1598, wrote, in his "Speculum Britanniæ," a "Chorographical Description of *Hart*fordshire:" and in Bowen's Geography, published so late as 1747, the county is described as "Hartford-shire" and its "chief town is Hartford." — Ed.

the same year, the old one being given to Mr. Hooker, who removed it to his residence on the north side of the present Arch Street. In the southeast corner a public market was established in 1643.

The Palisado must have stood on the north bank of Little River, a few rods west of Main Street bridge. It was built before the town doings were recorded, and hence no record of its construction exists.

A bridge across Little River was built by the town in 1638, probably somewhat west of the present Main Street bridge. If made as ordered, it was "twelfe feete wide betweene y^e^ rayles, w^th^ turned ballesters on y^e^ top." This must have been the structure referred to by Winthrop, in his "History of New England," wherein he says, under date of Dec. 10, 1646, there was such a sudden "thaw in the spring (the snow lying very deep), and much rain withal, that it bare down the bridge at Hartford." It was rebuilt in 1647 or 1648; for the "Great Bridge cross the riverett by the mill" is mentioned in the town records of 1649. In 1651 the alterations of this structure were so great that the General Court excused Hartford men from "training" on October 6th and 7th, in order that they might assist in "raising of the worke prepared for the supporte of the Great bridge."

The "School" is first mentioned in a town vote of Dec. 6, 1642, when thirty pounds per year, "forever," was "seatled upon the Scoole of the towne." It was the usage to set school-houses in the highway, and thus the location was not a matter of record. There was such a building in 1644; and in it were stored "2 great gunns & carriages & other things belonging to y^m^;" all town property.

The earliest houses fronted as follows: On both sides of Main Street, from the south bank of Little River to Morgan Street; on the east side of Main, from Morgan to High Street; on the south sides of Sheldon and Elm streets; on the south side of the *old* line of Buckingham Street; on the west side of Lafayette Street; on the west side of Trumbull Street; on the west side of Front Street; and on the north side of Arch Street. There were some scattering houses on other streets. The first habitations were mere cellars, and were sometimes so called in deeds of conveyance. The cellars were lined with logs set perpendicularly, rising four or five feet above ground, and well banked up outside. The roofs were log-covered and thatched, or overlaid with turf and the boughs of trees.

The Little meadow, lying between Front Street and the River, was very early divided up (but not fenced), to provide mowing-lots for the householders. Here, and in the present East Hartford meadows, lots were parcelled out before 1640. Some of the South meadow, around the Dutchmen's land, and the Indians' land, was parcelled in a similar manner; likewise a part of the North meadow. Within the latter was the "Soldiers' field;" a tract of twenty-eight acres, the lots wherein mostly contained one rood each. These had been distributed to Hartford soldiers of the Pequot war of 1637, before the commencement of any records now in existence.

Large sections of "upland" were laid out prior to 1640, the West field, probably, being the earliest. It was a region now traversed by Ann and High streets. Lots in these "fields," as well as in the meadows, were generally granted singly, and not in a general allotment. When an allotment was made, whether by dividing up a

field, a "stated common," or from the "common and undivided lands" (wilderness), there was a drawing by lot, or numbers; the sharers being usually original Proprietors, or their heirs or assigns. A field contained one, or (more usually) two, "tiers;" and each tier was divided into "lots." Sometimes allotments were made to the "legal inhabitants," the Proprietors assenting to the arrangement. It was probably by allotment that Pine field (between Asylum and Albany avenues) was divided in severalty. So with Bridge field (west of Wood's River); Great Swamp (between Wethersfield road and the ridge of Rocky Hill); South field (southwest of the Ox pasture); Rocky Hill, and the sections west of it. Certainly the great West Division (now West Hartford), being a tier of lots each one and a half miles long, — the tier extending from Windsor to Wethersfield, and being bounded west by Farmington, — was divided by allotment to Proprietors in 1673. And on the east side of the river an allotment was made to Proprietors in June, 1666, of the whole tract between the present Main Street of East Hartford and the original east line of Hartford. It had been ordered laid out as early as Feb. 11, 1640–1. It made but one tier, stretching from "Potuncke river to Pewter Pot river;" that is, from Windsor to Wethersfield; and the lots were each about three miles long.

Stated commons, though belonging to the Proprietors, were cared for and controlled by the town. The latter appointed herders and "cow-keepers" for the cattle depastured therein, and shepherds for the sheep. The swine, of which great numbers were raised, were turned loose in the wilderness. The Old Ox pasture, the Ox pasture, and the Cow pasture were laid out before 1640. Their positions are shown on Porter's map of Hartford in 1640, a reduced copy of which is given in the next section. Other commons, as the Little Ox pasture, Middle Ox pasture, etc., appear to have been divided up in severalty prior to 1640. The largest one of all was established in Proprietors' meeting, in January, 1672–3. It lay between the West Division and the Prospect Hill range; extending from Windsor on the north to Wethersfield on the south. It was a common of pasturage and of shack; and from its importance it took the name of The Commons. The southern part of this vast tract is largely uncultivated, and is still called the Common.

Sunckquasson being dead (he was still living in 1657), and his deed of Hartford having been lost, his "successors," on the 5th of July, 1670, made a confirmatory deed of the land west of the river to "Mr. Samuel Willys, Captain John Tallcott, Mr. James Richards, and Mr. John Allyn, in behalfe of themselves and the rest of the *inhabitants* of the towne of Hartford who are *stated proprietors in the undivided lands.*"

In January, 1686, the General Court, seemingly to head off any sequestration of colonial lands by Sir Edmond Andros, donated such territory as was not included in any township to certain of the towns. To Hartford and Windsor were given the lands "on the north of Woodbury and Matatock [Waterbury], and on the west of Farmington and Simsbury, to the Massachusetts line north, and to run west to Housatunnuck River . . . to make a plantation or villages thereon." It was not till 1707 that Hartford considered the cession valid or important enough to warrant the expense of a survey of this tract. Litchfield

was laid out in 1717, and Hartford and Windsor disposed of their interest in it to settlers. In 1723 the General Assembly began to take measures to recover possession of these "Western Lands." A contest between it on the one hand, and Hartford and Windsor on the other, was carried on until 1726, when a compromise was effected, whereby the colony received the territory comprising the present townships of Canaan, North Canaan, Norfolk, Cornwall, Goshen, Warren, and about two thirds of Kent; while Hartford and Windsor received that now comprising Litchfield, Colebrook, Hartland, Winchester, Barkhamsted, Torrington, New Hartford, and Harwinton. In 1729 the colony issued a patent for one-half of this tract to Hartford, and for the other half to Windsor. In 1732 Hartford and Windsor made a partition of their joint property; Hartford taking Hartland, Winchester, New Hartford, and the east half of Harwinton; and Windsor taking the residue. The Proprietors (and not the towns) of Hartford and Windsor became the possessors of the great tracts of land, mostly wild, which had been thus divided.

Lands in Hartford, like those in England, were held subject to the "paramount title" of the Crown of England. In the colonial charter this title was recognized, as also in the patents granted by the colony to the several towns in 1685 and subsequently. Thus the title was feudal; that is, dependent upon fealty to the Crown. The tenure was not a *base* one, but, as expressly stated, was by "free and common socage," and not by "Knight's service." The change from a feudal to the allodial system was practically effected when we became independent of Great Britain; but it was not until 1793 that the allodial character was declared by statute.

The number of freemen in Hartford in 1669 was 118; whereof 51 were north of the Little River, and 67 south. The freeman of that day was not like the freeman of to-day. He would be called an elector now. There were at the same time 126 freemen in Windsor, and 58 in Wethersfield. In 1676, the number of "persons" (that is, males above the age of sixteen years) in Hartford was 241; Windsor and Wethersfield had 204 and 141 respectively.

Note. — The writer has made much use of private memoranda loaned to him by the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull. Other authorities consulted are: The town and land Records of Hartford; Trumbull's Col. Records of Conn.; Col. Records of Mass. Bay; Winthrop's Hist. of New England; Bradford's Hist. of Plymouth People; O'Callaghan's and Brodhead's Translations of Dutch Documents; Porter's Hist. Notices of Conn.; Stuart's Hartford in the Olden Time; Goodwin's East Hartford, etc.

SECTION II.

THE ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS.

BY MISS MARY K. TALCOTT.

THE first part of this section comprises an account of those settlers who came to Hartford before February, 1640. The second part gives the record of those who came between 1670 and 1700, and is necessarily more brief. The section is based on materials collected by Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull. The abbreviations will be easily understood: b. for born, m. for married, ch. for children, d. for died. The accompanying map shows the locations of the different home-lots, and was drawn by the late William S. Porter, after careful study of the Book of Distributions and the town votes.

JEREMY ADAMS was at Braintree, perhaps, 1632, removed soon to Cambridge; freeman there, May 6, 1635; came to Hartford in 1636, where he was an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was on the highway now Elm Street; constable in 1639; he married about that time Rebecca, widow of Samuel Greenhill, it is supposed as a second wife, and in the Distribution, p. 217, he is described as in possession of the house-lot and lands of Greenhill, until the two children come of age (date not given). He was licensed for exclusive right to retail liquors, May, 1660; to keep ordinary, March, 1661–2; this tavern was on the site of the present Universalist Church; he bought the lot of John Morrice, and mortgaged it to the Colony Jan. 26, 1660; his affairs had evidently been in an embarrassed condition for some time, and the mortgage was foreclosed Jan. 14, 1680–1. He was appointed custom-master, May, 1663; freed from watching and warding, at the age of 60, March 2, 1664–5; townsman, 1671. His wife, Rebecca, died in 1678, and he married Rebecca, widow of Andrew Warner, Jr., and daughter of John Fletcher. He died Aug. 11, 1683. Inventory, £243. 5. 6. He mentions in his will his grandson, Zachary Sandford, children of son John Adams, and children of son Willett. His widow survived him (although not mentioned in his will) and died in Middletown, Jan. 25, 1715, aged 77. — Children: i. Ann, married Robert Sandford, of Hartford (q. v.). Her son Zachary redeemed his grandfather's property in 1685, and kept an ordinary in the same place for many years. ii. Hannah, m. Nathaniel Willett, of Hartford (q. v.). iii. John, m.; d. 1670; inv. Sept. 6, 1670. iv. Samuel, baptized Nov. 23, 1645; prob. died young. v. Hester. vi. Sarah.

MATTHEW ALLYN,[1] Cambridge, 1632; he came from Brampton, Co. Devon; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1635; representative at March General Court, 1636; removed probably next year to Hartford, where he was an original proprietor; his house-lot was on the road to the Neck, now Windsor St., and he owned 110 acres in that and other lots. He was excommunicated by the church in Hartford, and June 3, 1644, he appealed to the General Court

[1] Lechford's Note-Book, p. 416: "Matthew Allen of Hartford upon the river of Conecticot merchant, otherwise called Matherum Allen, nup. de Bramton in Com. Devon, infra Reg^ni Anglie summoned to answer Thomas Harwood & James Gamon of Barnstable, Co. Devon; his brothers, Thomas Allen of Barnstable in N. E. & Richard Allen, yeoman, of Brampton, are mentioned also." — p. 418.

for redress; the records do not show how the affair was settled, but it may have been one cause of his removal to Windsor. Nevertheless few men in the Colony had more influence, or received more honors from the people than Mr. Allyn. He was Deputy from Windsor, 1648 to 1657; Assistant, 1658 to 1667; commissioner for the United Colonies, 1660 and 1664; frequently appointed upon important committees by the General Court. He d. Feb. 1, 1670–1; his wife, Margaret, was the sole executrix of his will, dated Jan. 30, 1670–1. Inv. £466. 18. — Ch.: i. John, m. (1) Nov. 19, 1651, Ann, dau. of Henry Smith, of Springfield, and gr.-dau. of William Pynchon; his father gave him his lands in Hartford, Jan. 3, 1653, for a marriage portion; townsman, 1655; was chosen cornet of the troop, March, 1657–8; town clerk of Hartford, 1659–1696; deputy, 1661; magistrate, 1662 and many following sessions; Secretary of the Colony, 1663–1665; again elected 1667, and held the office until 1695; he was chosen, with Samuel Wyllys and John Talcott, by the freemen of the Colony, Oct. 9, 1662, to take the Charter into their custody for safe-keeping. He m. (2) after 1675, Hannah, widow of Samuel Welles, of Hartford, and dau. of George Lamberton, of New Haven. He d. Nov. 11, 1696, according to Town Record. "Here lyes interred the body of the Honourable Lt. Col. John Allyn, who served His Generation in the Capacity of a Magistrate, Secretary of the Colony of Connecticut, 34 years, who dyed Nov. 6, in the year 1696."[1] "The ancient records of the Colony and Town furnish ample evidence of his intelligence and industry."[2] ii. Capt. Thomas, settled in Windsor, where his father gave him land and a house, at the time of his marriage, Oct. 21, 1658, to Abigail, dau. of Rev. John Warham; d. Feb. 14, 1695–6. iii. Mary, m. June 11, 1646, Capt. Benjamin Newberry, of Windsor; d. Dec. 14, 1703.

Francis Andrews purchased, before 1640, the north part of Richard Butler's lot on the corner of the present Elm and Trinity streets. He removed to Fairfield, and died there, 1662 or 1663; will dated June 6, 1662; proved March 5, 1663.

William Andrews, freeman, Mass., March 4, 1634–5; constable, Newtown, October, 1636; an original proprietor of Hartford, received thirty acres in the division of 1639–40, and his home-lot was south of the Little River, on land now included in the West Park. He was the first schoolmaster, teaching from 1643 until 1656; town clerk, 1651–1658. He died in 1659; will dated April 1; inv. Aug. 8, 1659, £211. 14. 11. His wife, Mary, d. at Cambridge, Jan. 19, 1639–40. He m. a second wife, Abigail, mentioned in his will, and he also names "bro. George Grave." His widow m. Nathaniel Bearding. — Ch.: i. Abigail, d. in Fairfield, May, 1653. ii. John, Hartford; m. Mary; d. June 8, 1690. iii. Thomas, of Middletown, m. Abigail, dau. of John Kirby, of Middletown; d. 1691. iv. Esther,[3] or Hester; m. Thomas Spencer, Jr., of Suffield; d. March 6, 1698. v. Elizabeth, m. May 3, 1655, Edward Granniss, of Hartford. vi. Samuel,[4] born Oct. 20, 1645; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sergeant Thomas Spencer; d. in Hartford, January, 1712.

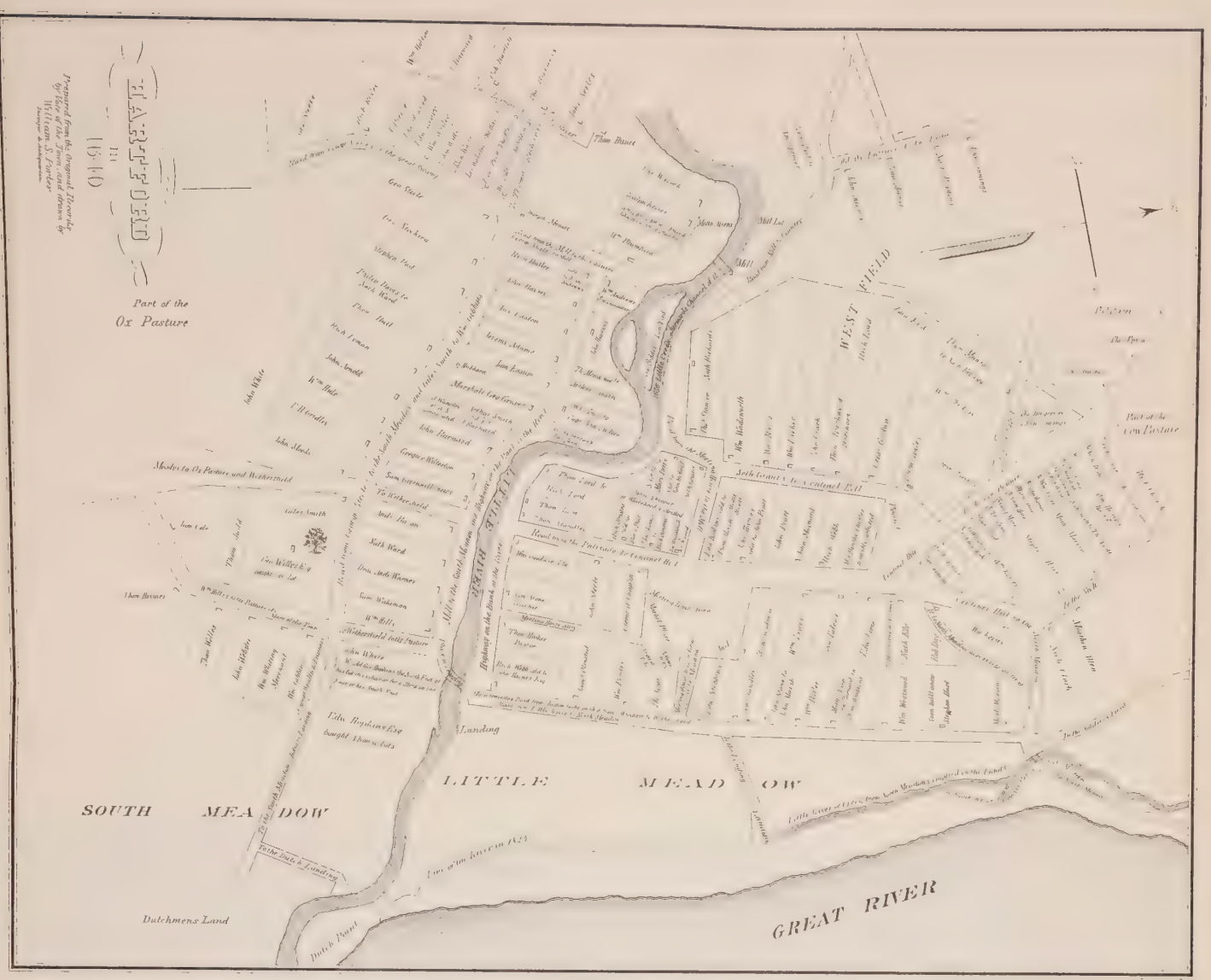
John Arnold, freeman, Cambridge, May 6, 1635; an original proprietor of Hartford, received sixteen acres in the division of 1639–40, when a lot was given him on the south side of the road leading from George Steele's to the

[1] Tombstone in old burying-ground.

[2] Hinman, p. 36.

[3] Hester was a daughter of second wife, Abigail, as she left her property to her daughter, Hester Spencer; and Samuel Andrews, who married Hester's daughter, calls Abigail "Grandmother" in deposition relating to her disposal of her property. — *Hartford Probate Records*, vol. iv. p. 118.

[4] Savage says (vol. i. p 55) he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thwait Strickland; but see General Register, vol. xxxiii. p. 356, for the reasons for thinking that that Elizabeth Strickland married John Andrews, Jr., son of John, born 1645.


Part of the
Ox Pasture
WEST FIELD
Part of the Cow Pasture
Meadows to Ox Pasture and Wethersfield
Mill to the South Meadow and Pasture on the East side the River
Landing
LITTLE MEADOW
SOUTH MEADOW
GREAT RIVER
Dutchmens Land
Dutch Pond

south meadow. He died Dec., 1664; inv. Dec. 26, 1664, £105. 10. His widow, Susannah, was one of the original members of the South Church. — Ch.: i. Josiah, Hartford, freeman, 1657. ii. Joseph, freeman, 1658; one of the first settlers of Haddam; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Wakeman, of Hartford; d. Oct. 22, 1691. iii. John. iv. Daniel, freeman, 1665; d. May 10, 1691, leaving wife and ch. v. Dau. m. —— Buck. vi. Dau.

Andrew Bacon was an original proprietor of Hartford, and in the distribution of 1639–40, received a lot on the east side of Main St., immediately south of the Little River. He was chosen townsman, 1641, 1658, deputy, 1642–1656. In 1642 he, with Captain John Mason and Mr. Clark, was appointed by the General Court to prepare carriages for the pieces (guns) that came from Piscataqua. In 1643 he, with Mr. Talcott, was appointed to take a record of the debts of the country. He was also a committee, with Mr. Webster, for Hartford, to join the magistrates in pressing men in each town for service, in 1654. He was exempted from training, watching, and warding, May, 1656. He was a committee, with Mr. Steele and Mr. Boosy, "to provide at Hartford for the comely meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies." In 1658 a complaint was preferred in the General Court against him, Gov. Webster, and others, who were about to withdraw from the church, and from Hartford. He signed the contract to remove to Hadley, in 1659; freeman, Mass., March 26, 1661. He m. in 1661, Elizabeth, widow of Timothy Stanley, of Hartford; prob. a 2d wife. He d. in Hadley, Oct. 4, 1664, s. p. His widow returned to Hartford to live with her son, Caleb Stanley; d. Feb. 23, 1679, aged about seventy-six.[1]

John Barnard, maltster, came, probably in the "Francis," from Ipswich, 1634, with wife, Mary, aged thirty-eight; was perhaps the freeman of March 4, 1635; removed, 1636, from Cambridge to Hartford, where he was an original proprietor; he had twenty-four acres in the land division of 1639–1640, and his home-lot was on the south side of the highway, now Elm St. Chosen deputy, 1642–3; townsman, 1644, 1649, 1653, 1657. Exempted by the General Court from watching and warding, May, 1656. He was one of the "withdrawers," and removed to Hadley, 1659. He was buried there May 23, 1664, leaving a widow, Mary, but no children. The widow d. Feb. or March, 1664–5. John Barnard mentions in his will his kinsman, Francis Barnard, as executor, Morgan and Thomas Bedient, ch. of his sister, Mary, living in Old England, and the ch. of his kinsman, Henry Hayward, of Wethersfield. His widow left much of her property to her bros., Daniel and William Stacy, of Burnham, near Maldon, Co. Essex.

Thomas Barnes, Hartford, 1639, a "proprietor by the town's courtesy," Feb., 1639–40, having six acres allotted to him. He lived on the corner of the highways now Albany Avenue and High St. He served in the Pequot War, 1637; granted fifty acres for his services, 1671. He removed to Farmington; sergeant of the trainband there, 1651; joined Farmington church about Jan. 30, 1652–3. His wife, Mary, was the dau. of Thomas Andrus, or Andrews, of Farmington. He d. about 1689; will dated June 9, 1688.

Robert Bartlett, Cambridge, 1632, if, as probable, he came in the "Lion," Sept. 16 of that year. He was an original proprietor of Hartford, receiving eight acres in the division of 1639–40. He lived on the west side of a highway, west of what is now Lafayette St.; freeman, April 10, 1645; chimney-viewer, 1650; removed to Northampton about 1655; killed by the Indians March 14, 1675–6.

John Baysey, weaver (autograph on will, Baisie), was an original proprietor; his house-lot was on the south side of the road from the mill to the south meadow, now Elm St. He was chosen chimney-viewer, 1649; surveyor

[1] Gravestone in old burying-ground.

of highways, 1652; constable, 1656; fence-viewer, 1667; townsman, 1669; d. August, 1671; will dated Aug. 14; inv. Aug. 29, £383. 2. 6. His widow, Elizabeth, d. in 1673; inv. Dec. 13. — Ch.: i. Mary, m. Samuel Burr, of Hartford (q. v.). ii. Lydia, m. John Baker (q. v.), who lived on the highway afterw. called Baker's Lane, in Hartford; she d. May 16, 1700. iii. Elizabeth, bapt. in Hartford, Aug. 23, 1645; m. Paul Peck, Jr., of Hartford (q. v.). The name Baysey was handed down to the present century as a Christian name in the Burr and Baker families, and the Welles family of West Hartford.

Thomas Beale, Cambridge, 1634; freeman, Mass., Dec. 8, 1636. Had an allotment of lands, but did not remove to Hartford, and the lands sequestered for him had been given to John Marsh before Feb., 1639–40. He d. at Cambridge, Sept. 7, 1661; wife, Sarah, but prob. no ch.

Nathaniel Bearding (Bardon) was in Hartford in 1636, but not an original proprietor, having land only "by the courtesie of the town." His home-lot in 1640 was on the brow of the hill, now called Asylum Hill, comprising six acres. He was chosen townsman, 1658; surveyor of highways, 1666. The name of his first wife is unknown, but he m. (2) Abigail, widow of William Andrews, of Hartford (q. v.); d. in Sept., 1674; will dated Jan. 7, 1674; inv., Sept. 14, £282. His widow, Abigail, d. March 20, 1682–3. Inv. £19. 10. — Ch.: by first wife — Sarah, m. Sept. 11, 1645, Sergeant Thomas Spencer, of Hartford, as his second wife.

Mary Betts, widow, "the School Dame." She owned land "by the courtesie of the town," and received four acres in the division of 1639–40; her home-lot was on the highway, on the north side of the Little River, near what is now the corner of Trumbull and Wells streets. She d. in 1647. — Ch.: 1. John, Wethersfield, 1648; m. Abigail ——; she was tried for blasphemy, in 1662; he was divorced from her, Oct., 1672, and went to Huntington, L. I.

John Bidwell was a proprietor "by the courtesie of the town" in 1640, when his home-lot was south of Seth Grant's home-lot, and on the east side of the road from Seth Grant's to the Mill. He also owned a tan-yard on an island in Little River, receiving four acres in all. He m. Sarah, dau. of John Wilcocks, of Hartford. Chosen chimney-viewer, 1655, 1661; freed from watching, warding, and training, Nov. 9, 1670. He and his wife, Sarah, were original members of the Second, or South Church, Feb. 12, 1670. He d. in 1687; inv., June 4, £419. 10. 6. — Ch.: 1. John, Hartford; m. Nov. 7, 1678, Sarah, dau. of Thomas and Hannah (Tuttle) [Pantry] Welles, of H.; admitted to the South Church, Feb. 21, 1685. He owned six saw and grist mills, — three at Hartford, one each at East Hartford, Wethersfield, and Middletown; d. July 3, 1692. Inv. £1081. ii. Joseph, Wethersfield, east side of the river; m., May 18, 1675, Mary Colefax, dau. of Wm.; adm. to the South Ch., Hfd., Feb. 1672; had a saw-mill in Glastonbury; d. in 1692. iii. Samuel, b. 1650; Middletown; m. (1) Nov. 14, 1672, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Stow, of Middletown; (2) Sarah, dau. of Capt. Daniel Harris; (3) Abigail ——; he d. April 5, 1715. iv. Sarah, m. William House, of Hartford; adm. to the South Church, March 31, 1678. v. Hannah, m. —— Waddams. (John Waddams, of Wethersfield?) vi. Mary, m. Lieut. John Makin (Meakins), of East Hartford. vii. Daniel, b. 1655; m. (1) Elizabeth ——; (2) Dorothy ——; lived in East Hartford, where he was first constable, 1699, and held other offices; d. Nov. 29, 1719.

Richard Billing, one of those to whom a lot was granted in 1639–40, "if the Townsmen see no just cause to the contrary;" chimney-viewer, 1654, 1658; removed, 1661, to Hadley, where he d. March 13, 1679; his widow, Margery, d. Dec. 5, 1679. — Ch.: Samuel, Hatfield; m. Sarah, dau. of Richard Fellows.

Thomas Birchwood (Birchard) embarked for New England in the "Truelove," London, Sept. 20, 1635, with wife Mary, aged 38, and six ch.; freeman at Roxbury, May 17, 1637. An original proprietor at Hartford, and

his home-lot, in 1640, lay on the west side of the road from Seth Grant's to Centinel Hill (Trumbull St.). He remained but a few years in Hartford, and his home-lot was sold to Isaac Graves before 1652. Removed to Saybrook; deputy from there, 1651; d. 1684.

Peter Blachford (Blatchford, Blackfield) was prob. at Hartford in 1639; for he had served in the Pequot War, and his heirs received a grant from the General Court, Oct. 12, 1671, of fifty acres for pay as a Pequot soldier; freeman, May, 1658; prob. removed to New London before that time; removed to Haddam about 1669; deputy from Haddam 1669–70. He m. Hannah, widow of Thomas Hungerford, and dau. of Isaac Willey, of New London; d. in Haddam, Sept. 1, 1671.

Thomas Blackley (Blatchley, Blacksley) embarked for New England in the "Hopewell," July 28, 1635, æ. 20; was granted a lot in Hartford conditionally, Jan. 7, 1639–40; removed to New Haven, 1643; was at Branford in 1645; signed the "fundamental agreement" of the settlers of Newark, in Oct., 1666, but remained in Connecticut; in his latter days he was at Guilford, and d. in Boston, prob. on a trading visit, about 1674. His widow, Susanna, afterwards m. Richard Bristow, of Guilford.

Thomas Bliss, Sr., was born (according to the Bliss Genealogy) in Okehampton, in the village of Belstone, Co. Devon, son of Thomas Bliss, of Belstone. He settled first at the "Mount," afterward Braintree, now Quincy; rem. to Hartford, where he was one of the proprietors "by courtesie of the town" in 1639–40; his house-lot was on a highway west of the present Lafayette Street, and he possessed fifty-eight acres. He d. in 1650; inv. Feb. 14, 1650, £86. 12. 8. His widow, Margaret, removed to Springfield after a time with the larger part of her family; d. there Aug. 28, 1684.

Thomas Bliss, Jr., came with his father to Hartford, and was allotted a piece of land south of and adjoining his father's lot. He removed to Saybrook, where he m., Oct., 1644, Elizabeth ——; from thence he removed to Norwich, about 1660; freeman at Norwich, 1663; d. there April 15, 1688.

William Blumfield prob. came in the "Elizabeth" from Ipswich, in Suffolk, in 1634, aged 30, with wife, Sarah, aged 25, and dau. Sarah, aged 1; freeman, Mass., Sept. 2, 1635. He fought in the Pequot War, 1637. An original proprietor at H., and his house-lot in 1639–40 was on a portion of what is now Bushnell Park; in 1641 he was given "the ground whereon the pound standeth, and to be made up of ground about it fower acres" over and above his share in the division. (In the map of 1640 the pound is on Centinel Hill.) He was freed from training, March 11, 1657–8. He removed prob. ab. 1650 to New London, and in 1663 to Newtown, L. I.

James Bridgeman, a landholder in Hartford in 1640, but not an original proprietor; removed to Springfield in 1645, and to Northampton in 1654. His wife, Martha, d. Aug. 31, 1668; he d. March, 1676.

John Bronson (Brownson, Brunson), Hartford, 1639, a proprietor "by courtesie of the town;" his house-lot was on the road to the Neck, now Windsor St. He served in the Pequot War. He removed to Tunxis about 1641; deputy from Farmington, May, 1651; one of the original members of the Farmington church, Oct. 13, 1652; d. 1680; inv. Nov. 28, £312. 1. 6.

Richard Bronson, supposed to have been at Hartford, with his brother, John, removed to Farmington, 1653; joined the church there, 1654; d. 1687. Inv., Sept., 1687, £405. 8. His first wife was a sister of the wife of William Pantry, of Hartford, who mentions in her will, Sept 12, 1651, "two children of Richard Brunson, that he had by my sister, John and Abigail;" his wife when he died was Elizabeth, widow of George Orvis, of Farmington, and before him, of David Carpenter. She d. in 1694.

Capt. Thomas Bull, born ab. 1605, according to his testimony, April, 1681, that he was then aged ab. 75; he was first at Boston or Cambridge; accompanied

Hooker to Hartford in 1636; served in the Pequot War, 1637. He became familiar with the Indian habits and language, and was therefore peculiarly useful to the early settlers. He was an original proprietor, and in 1640 his home-lot was on the south side of the road from George Steele's to the South Meadow, his lot being bounded N. by that road, E. by Richard Lyman's land, S. by Stephen Post, W. by Philip Davis, or Ward's lot. He was master of a vessel at Curaçoa, 1647–8; juror, Hfd., 1648–9; Winthrop calls him "a godly and discreet man." He received, with others, grants of land from the General Court, at Nihantecutt, in 1650, and in March, 1651–2, the Court granted to him, and the rest of the five soldiers of Capt. Mason, 200 acres of upland, which lay northward, and adjoining to the remainder of the land before laid out to them. He was appointed Lieut. of a company raised in 1653, by order of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, to fight the Dutch. In May, 1662, he was appointed one of the Grand Jurors of the colony; chosen List and Rate Maker, 1668; Townsman, 1663. He was in command of the fort at Saybrook, when Sir Edmund Andros attempted to gain the place for his master, the Duke of York, in 1675. The bravery and wisdom which he displayed in his resistance to Andros greatly endeared Capt. Bull to the people of the colony as a gallant and intrepid officer. He and his wife, Susanna, were original members of the South Church, Feb. 12, 1670. His wife d. 1680, aged 70. He d. 1684; will dated April 19; inv. Oct. 24, £1,248. 11. — Ch.: i. Thomas, b. 1646, m. (1) Aug. 29, 1669, Esther, dau. of John Cowles, of Farmington; (2) Jan. 13, 1692, Mary, or Hannah, Lewis; deacon Farmington ch.; d. 1708. ii. Jonathan, bapt. March 25, 1649; m. March 19, 1684–5, Sarah, dau. of Rev. John Whiting, of Hfd.; was a brave soldier in the French and Indian wars. Was also engaged in trade, owning a number of vessels. Capt. of the troop of Hartford County. He and his wife were admitted to the South Ch., Feb. 3, 1694–5. He d. Aug. 17, 1702. Major Jonathan had a son, Dr. Jonathan, one of the first highly educated physicians in Hartford, and his son, Judge Jonathan, was a distinguished lawyer, and held many responsible offices; d. 1783. iii. David, bapt. Feb. 9, 1650–1; settled at Saybrook; m. Dec. 27, 1677, Hannah, dau. of Robert Chapman, of Saybrook. iv. Joseph, Hartford, m. (1) April 11, 1671, Sarah Manning, of Cambridge; (2) Hannah, dau. of Michael Humphreys, of Windsor; d. March 22, 1711–12. His widow m. (2) Joseph Collier. His grandson, Caleb Bull, was the father of nine sons, who lived to mature age, and were all prominent citizens of Hartford. These sons were — Caleb, Samuel, William ("Beau Bill"), James, a prominent merchant here; Frederick, who also kept a tavern here; Hezekiah, removed to Ohio; George, a merchant; Michael a merchant, father of John W. Bull; Thomas. v. Ruth, m. Oct. 15, 1669, Andrew Bordman, of Cambridge. vi. Susanna, m. Thomas Bunce, Jr., of Hartford. vii. Abigail, m. —— Buck. David Bull, grandson of Deacon Thomas, of Farmington, was the landlord of the famous tavern "the Bunch of Grapes."

Thomas Bunce, Hartford, 1639, a proprietor "by courtesie of the town." His home-lot in 1639–40 was near the site of the present Capitol. He served in the Pequot War, and was granted 60 acres for good service, in 1671, and 50 more in 1672. He was chosen chimney-viewer, 1646; constable, 1648; juror, 1649; townsman, 1653, 1661, 1665; rate and list maker, 1669; chimney-viewer, 1670; list-maker, 1671, 1672, 1673; freed from training, etc., Sept. 1672, being then 60 years of age. He and his wife Sarah were original members of the South Church, Feb. 12, 1670. He d. before Aug. 1683; appoints "beloved brethren, Ensign Nathaniel Standly and Steven Hosmore" overseers. Inv. July and Aug., 1683, £1,024. He names in his will wife Sarah, "cousin Elizabeth White," and "sister Katherine Clark." His widow d. Jan. 1693–4. — Ch.: 1. John, Hartford;

received from his father the house, barn, and home-lot, wh. he purchased of Thomas Gridley, besides other property; he was admitted to the South Church in 1686, with his wife, Mary; townsman, 1701, 1711, 1715; d. before 1734. ii. Elizabeth, m. Jacob White, of Hatfield. iii. Thomas, m. Susannah, dau. of Capt. Thomas Bull; admitted to the South Church, with his wife, 1677; townsman, 1679, 1680, 1684, 1689, 1693, 1698, 1703; he owned a large estate in land in Hartford, on Rocky Hill, Wethersfield, etc. Will dated April 25, 1709; proved April 25, 1712. iv. Sarah, m. (1) John White, Jr., of Hatfield; (2) ab. 1668, Nicholas Worthington, of Hatfield; d. June 20, 1676. v. Mary, b. Sept. 17, 1645; m. (1) Thomas Meakins, of Hatfield, who was killed by the Indians, Oct. 19, 1675; (2) John Downing, of Hatfield. The late Deacon Russell Bunce and his sons, John L. Bunce, President of the Phœnix Bank, and James M. Bunce, were descended from John Bunce, son of Thomas.

Benjamin Burr was one of the proprietors "by courtesie of the town," receiving six acres in the distribution of 1639–40; his home-lot was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture, afterward called Burr St., now North Main St. He served in the Pequot War; freeman, May, 1658; chimney-viewer, 1670; d. March 31, 1681. Inv. £232. 12. 10. In his will, dated 1677, he names wife Anne, who d. Aug. 31, 1683. — Ch.: i. Samuel, freeman, May, 1658; m. Mary, dau. of John Baysey, chimney-viewer, 1665; d. in Hfd., Sept. 29, 1682. Inv. £521. 13. ii. Thomas, born Jan. 26, 1645–6, in Hartford; m. Sarah, living in 1731. [See Speck.] iii. Mary, m. (1) Christopher Crow, Jan. 15, 1657; (2) Josiah Clarke, of Windsor, before 1682. iv. Hannah, m. Sept. 1681, Andrew Hillyer, of Simsbury, d. Sept., 1684. The Burrs have been prominent in Hartford; Messrs. A. E. Burr and F. L. Burr, editors of the Hartford "Times," are descendants of Thomas Burr, above.

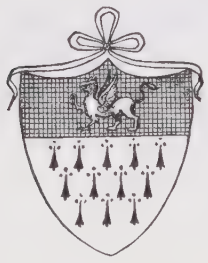
Deacon Richard Butler, Cambridge, 1632; freeman, Mass., May 14, 1634; removed to Hartford, an original proprietor, in 1639–40, when 16 acres were allotted to him. His house-lot was on the corner where the road from George Steele's to the South Meadow intersected the road from the Mill to the Country. He was a juror, 1643–4–7–8; townsman, 1649, 1654, 1658; one of the committee for the mill, 1661; grand juror, 1660, 1662; deputy, 1656–1660; one of the deacons of the 1st Church; d. Aug. 6, 1684; inv. £564. 15. His 1st wife's name is unknown, but his 2d was Elizabeth. Hinman says that he m. Elizabeth Bigelow before he came to Hartford. Mrs. Elizabeth Butler d. Sept. 11, 1691. — Ch.: i. Sergeant Thomas, freeman, Feb. 26, 1656–7; chimney-viewer, 1667, 1668; townsman, 1682, 1683; m. Sarah, dau. of Rev. Samuel Stone; d. Aug. 29, 1688, leaving 4 sons and 8 daurs. ii. Deacon Samuel; freeman, Oct. 12, 1665; m. Elizabeth Olmsted (?); settled in Wethersfield; d. Dec. 31, 1692. iii. Nathaniel, b. prob. ab. 1641; freeman, May, 1668; d. in Wethersfield, Feb. 9, 1697, aged 56. iv. Joseph, b. ab. 1647; freeman, May, 1668; m. 1667, Mary, dau. of William Goodrich, of Wethersfield; d. in Wethersfield, Dec. 10, 1732, in the 85th year of his age. v. Sergeant Daniel; received his father's home-lot in Hartford; m. Mabel, dau. of Nicholas Olmsted, of Hartford; townsman, 1685; d. March 28, 1692. Inv. £391. 1. vi. Mary, m. Sept. 29, 1659, Samuel Wright, of Wethersfield. vii. Elizabeth, m. Deacon Joseph Olmsted, of Hartford. viii. Hannah, m. —— Greene.

William Butler, Cambridge, 1634; freeman, Mass., May 6, 1635; was an original proprietor at Hartford, and received 28 acres in the distribution of 1639–40; his house-lot was on the road from the Little River to the North Meadow (now Front St.), bounded W. by John Talcott's land. He m. Eunice, sister of Tristram Coffin, of Nantucket; d. 1648, without wife or ch., leaving by his will, dated May 11, the greater portion of his estate to his

brother, Deacon Richard Butler. He mentions children of his sister West, and his sister Winter, "living in Old England," and gives "three-skore pounds" to the Church of Hartford. Inv. £429. 3

Clement Chaplin (Chaplain), b. ab. 1587; son of William Chaplin, of Semer, Co. Essex; was a chandler in Bury St. Edmunds, Co. Suffolk; embarked in the "Elizabeth & Ann," from London, April, 1635, aged 48; freeman, Mass., March 3, 1635–6; deputy, May, 1636. An original proprietor at Hartford, and his home-lot, in 1639–40, was on the east side of the main street, south of the Meeting-House Yard, now Central Row. He did not settle here, and his allotment of land was declared forfeited, Jan. 10, 1639–40, and Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Wells, Mr. Talcott, and Wm. Spencer were desired to deal with Mr. Chaplin about his lands. He had been treasurer of the colony in 1638, settled in Wethersfield; deputy from there, 1643–4. His wife was Sarah Hinds, dau. of a goldsmith in Bury St. Edmunds. He returned to England after 1646, and his will is in the Registry of Probate, London. There, he is called of Thetford, Co. Norfolk, clerk; gives to his wife, Sarah, "Houses and lands lying and being in Harford and Wethersfield, in New England;" mentions his brother, "Mr. William Chaplaine, of Bury St. Edmunds, and "his kinsman, Mr. William Clarke, of Rocksbury, in New England;" proved 1656. His widow sold land in Hartford to Mr. Henry Wolcott.

Mrs. Dorothy Chester, widow of John Chester of Blaby, Co. Leicester, Esq., was an original proprietor at Hartford in 1639; her home-lot was on the west side of Main St. near Centinel Hill. She d. 1662; inv. taken May 27, 1662, £33. 11. 8. Edward Stebbing appointed to administer the estate (personal), and to pay the debts, the remainder to be at his dispose. She was a dau. of Thomas Hooker, of Marfield, Co. Leicester, and a sister of Rev. Thomas Hooker. — Ch.: i. Leonard, b. July 15, 1610, at Blaby; one of the first settlers of Wethersfield; he m. Mary Wade, widow, dau. of. Mr. Nicholas Sharpe; d. Dec. 11, 1648, lost on Mount Lamentation. ii. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 6, 1624–5.



THE CHESTER ARMS.

Richard Church, Hartford, 1637, was an original proprietor, and received, in 1639–40, a home-lot on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture (North Main St.); freed from watching and warding, etc. March, 1655; chosen chimney-viewer, 1648; surveyor of highways, 1655. Removed to Hadley with "the withdrawers," in 1659; d. there, Dec. 16, 1667. His widow, Anne, d. March 10, 1684, aged 83. — Ch: i. Edward, b. 1628, Hatfield. ii. John, Hartford; b. ab. 1636; freeman, 1658; m. Oct. 27, 1657, Sarah, dau. of Richard Beckley, of New Haven; died 1691; inv. Nov. 9. He was the progenitor of those of the name in Hartford. iii. Samuel, Hadley.

John Clarke, prob. came in the "Elizabeth," from Ipswich, Co. Suffolk, April, 1634; he was a soldier in the Pequot War, and was one of the owners of that tract of land in Hartford known as the "Soldier's Field." An original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639–40 was on the west side of the highway from Seth Grant's to Centinel Hill (now Trumbull St.), near the present Allyn St. "He probably removed from Hartford previously to 1655, for his name does not appear in the list of tax-payers in the 'mill-rates,' for the years 1655, 1656, or 1657, which are preserved. His name is, however, found in the lists of 'the proprietors of undivided lands in Hartford, with such of their proportions in one division as followeth, according to which proportions they paid for the purchase of said lands in the years 1665, 1666, 1671, and 1672.' These divisions of the 'undivided lands' were, however, made to non-residents, and even to the heirs of deceased proprietors."[1] John

1 Gay's Clark Genealogy, pp. 8, 10.

Clark was juror at Hartford, Sept., 1641 and Oct., 1642; deputy, May, 1649. Dr. Trumbull thinks that this John Clark is the one who was at Saybrook later; but there is an inextricable confusion between the three John Clarks, at Hartford, Saybrook, and Farmington. John Clark was directed by the General Court "to carry on the building of the fort" with Capt. Mason. The will of John Clark, of Saybrook, is recorded at New Haven, and is dated Feb. 17, 1672, at the beginning, and Jan. 19, 1673, at the end. Inv. Feb. 28, 1673.

Nicholas Clarke, Cambridge, 1632, arrived at Boston in the "Lion," Sept. 16, 1632; was one of the earliest settlers of Hartford. Lt. Col. John Talcott states in his memorandum-book that his father's house was the first built in Hartford, "and was done by Nicholas Clark, the first winter any Englishmen rought or built in Hartford, which was the year 1635." An original proprietor, his home-lot in 1639 was bounded on the N. E. by the road to the Soldier's Field, and on the S. W. by the road to the Neck. He served in the Pequot War; d. July 2, 1680. — Ch.: i. Thomas, Hartford; freeman, 1658; d. 1695. Inv. £456. 15. 9. ii. A dau., m. Alexander Douglass, of Hartford; iii. A dau., m. Leister, of New London.

William Clarke, Hartford, 1639, servant of John Crow; the town granted to him half of John Pearce's allotment in 1642. He removed to Haddam, where he d. July 22, 1681.

James Cole, a cooper, an original proprietor, Hartford, 1639, when his house-lot was on the east side of Main Street, near the South Green, running back to the street afterwards called Cole St.; he had another house-lot in 1639, on the east side of Meeting-House Yard. He m. in England, Ann Edwards, widow, the mother of William Edwards; and he came to New England with his wife, her son William, and his dau., Abigail, by a former wife. He d. in 1652; inv. £116. 3. 4. Widow Ann Cole, d. Feb. 20, 1679–80. — Ch.: i. Abigail, m. Daniel Sullavane, or Sillivane, of New Haven, before 1652. Sullivane m. Elizabeth, dau. of George Lamberton, of New Haven, 1654.

Sergt. William Cornwell, Roxbury, 1634; Hartford, 1639, one of the proprietors to whom land was granted "by the courtesie of the town." He removed to Middletown about 1650; deputy from there, 1654, 1664, 1665; d. Feb. 21, 1677–8, leaving wife, Mary.

John Crow was born in 1606; came to New England in 1634. He became possessed, by vote of the town, of the original right of Bartholomew Greene, forfeited by death. He m. Elizabeth, only child of Elder William Goodwin. Chosen surveyor of highways, 1656. He was one of the first settlers on the east side of the river, and the largest landholder in Hartford. "He owned a tract of land [in East Hartford] extending from near the present Hockanum bridge, north to the neighborhood of 'Smith's Lane,' and running eastward to the end of the three-mile lots. (Bolton.) Crow Hill in the river swamp still retains his name."[1] He went with his father-in-law to Hadley in 1659; freeman, Mass., 1666; he returned to Hartford about 1675, and he and his wife were admitted to the South Church, March 31, 1678; d. Jan. 16, 1686. — Ch.: i. Esther, b. 1628; m. 1655, Giles Hamlin, Esq., of Middletown; d. Aug. 25, 1700, aged 72. ii. John, lived in Fairfield; was a merchant in the West India trade; d. at sea, 1667, s. p. iii. Mary, m. (1) Dec. 27, 1666, Noah Coleman, of Hatfield; (2) Sept. 16, 1680, Peter Montague, of Hadley; she d. Oct. 12, 1720. iv. Nathaniel, lived in East Hartford; m. Deborah ——; d. July 30, 1695; his widow m. Andrew Warner, of Hartford, afterward of Windham. v. Elizabeth, b. 1644; m. (1) William Warren, of Hartford; (2) Phineas Wilson, of Hartford, a wealthy merchant from Dublin; he d. May 22, 1692, and after his death she continued his business, and

[1] Goodwin's East Hartford, p. 49.

became the most extensive banker in the Colony. She was accustomed to loan money on mortgage not only to citizens of Hartford, but in the adjacent towns, and she managed her affairs with wisdom and judgment. She d. July 9 or 19, 1727, aged 86 (?), leaving a large property and many legacies. vi. Sarah, b. March 1, 1646–7, in Hartford; m. Nov. 1, 1661, Daniel White, of Hatfield; d. June 29, 1719, aged 72. vii. Anna, or Hannah, b. July 13, 1649; m. March 7, 1667–8, Thomas Dickinson; he was one of the first settlers of Hadley, but removed to Wethersfield in 1679; d. there, 1716. viii. Mehitabel, b. ab. 1652; m. Sept. 24, 1668, Colonel Samuel Partridge, of Hadley and Hatfield; d. Dec. 8, 1730, aged 78. ix. Ruth, m. (1) Dec. 21, 1671, William Gaylord, of Hadley; (2) ab. 1681, John Haley, of Hadley. x. Samuel, m. May 17, 1671, Hannah, dau. of Capt. William Lewis, of Farmington; slain at Fall's fight, May 18, 1676. xi. Daniel, b. ab. 1656; lived in Hartford; d. Aug. 12, 1693, aged 37, s. p.

Captain John Cullick came from Felstead, Co. Essex. He was an original proprietor, Hartford, 1639, and received from the town the land assigned to Jonathan Ince; his home-lot in 1639 was on what is now the East Park, lying between the river and Elm St. He also was granted a lot in the Soldier's Field, for services in the Pequot War. Chosen townsman, 1644; deputy, 1644, 1646, 1647; Magistrate and Secretary of the Colony, 1648, which offices he filled until 1658. His first wife d. in 1647, and he m. (2) May 20, 1648, Elizabeth Fenwick, sister of Sir George Fenwick. He served as Commissioner of the United Colonies for Connecticut, 1652–1654. Removed to Boston, and was received into the church there, Nov. 27, 1659, with his wife and elder children, Mary and John; d. in Boston, Jan. 23, 1662–3. His widow m. (2) Richard Ely, of Boston, afterward of Saybrook; d. Nov. 12, 1683.

Philip Davis, tailor, held land here in 1639–40, on the south side of the road from George Steele's to the South Meadow. Chosen chimney-viewer, 1653; freeman, 1656; constable, 1660; townsman, 1667, 1671, 1675, 1680, 1684; fence-viewer, 1668, 1669, 1673. He m. Esther, dau. of Thomas Coleman, of Wethersfield; d. in 1689; inv. Oct. 22, £375. 13. 2. — Ch.: i. Lydia, m. Nov., 1676, Nathaniel Cole, of Hartford; d. Jan. 25, 1683–4. ii. Hannah, m. John Grave, of Hartford, 1690, as his second wife.

Fulke Davy sold his house and lot to Nathaniel Ward before Jan., 1639–40, and probably removed from Hartford; he witnessed a grant from Jas. Fassett to Lion Gardner, of Isle of Wight, March 10, 1639–40; signed the petition from Jamaica, Middleborough, and Hempsted, L. I., to be taken under Conn. government.

Robert Day came in the "Elizabeth," from Ipswich, Co. Suffolk, to Boston, in April, 1634, aged 30, with wife, Mary, aged 28; freeman, Mass., May 6, 1635. An original proprietor at Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on the road from Centinel Hill to the North Meadow, near the junction of the streets now Main and Village streets. He was chosen viewer of chimneys and ladders, 1643. His first wife is supposed to have died before his removal to Hartford, and he m. (2) Editha, sister of Deacon Edward Stebbins. He d. in 1648; will dated May 20; inv. Oct. 14, £142. 13. 6. His widow, Editha, m. (2) John Maynard, of Hartford; (3) 1658, Elizur Holyoke, of Springfield. — Ch.: 1. Thomas, removed to Springfield, 1658; m. Oct. 27, 1659, Sarah, dau. of Lieut. Thomas Cooper; freeman, 1668; d. Dec. 27, 1711. ii. John, Hartford; received the property of his stepfather, John Maynard, by his will; m.[1] Sarah, dau. of Thomas Butler, of Hartford; in the distribution of Thomas Butler's estate, 1697, John Day's wife was one of the heirs; freeman, May, 1680; d. in Hartford ab. 1730. iii. Sarah; m. (1) Nov. 17, 1658, Nathaniel

[1] Savage says he m. Sarah Maynard, but he is probably mistaken. — See *Hinman*, p. 456.

Gunn, of Hartford; (2) Nov. 24, 1664, Samuel Kellogg, of Hatfield, and was killed with her son, Joseph, by the Indians, Sept. 19, 1677. iv. Mary, b. ab, 1641; m. (1.) Oct. 28, 1659, Samuel Ely, of Springfield; (2) April 12, 1694. Thomas Stebbins, of Springfield; (3) Dec. 11, 1696, Deacon John Coleman, of Hatfield; d. Oct. 17, 1725, aged 84. The Hon. Thomas Day, Secretary of State, and president of the Conn. Historical Society, was a descendant of Thomas, of Springfield, as also was the late Hon. Calvin Day.

Nicholas Desborough (Disbro, Desbrough, Disborow, Desbrow), Hartford, 1639, a proprietor "by courtesie of the town"; his home-lot was on the east side of road to the Cow Pasture (North Main St.), not far from the present tunnel. He served in the Pequot War; received a grant of fifty acres for his services, May 11, 1671. He m. 1640, Mary Brunson, prob. sister of John. Chosen chimney-viewer, 1647, 1655, 1663, 1669; surveyor of highways, 1665; freed from training, etc., March 6, 1672–3, when sixty years old. He m. (2), after 1669, Elizabeth, widow of Thwaite Strickland.[1] Cotton Mather (Magnalia, vi. 69) tells a marvellous story of molestations in Desborough's house by invisible hands, in 1683. He d. in 1683; inv. Aug. 31, £81. 15. — Ch.: i. Mary, m. Obadiah Spencer, of Hartford. ii. Sarah, m. Samuel Eggleston, of Middletown; d. 1683, aged 71. iii. Phebe, bapt. Dec. 20, 1646; m. John Kelsey, of Hartford, who removed to Killingworth. iv. Abigail, b. Feb. 1, 1648–9; m. (1) Robert Flood, of Wethersfield; (2) Matthew Barry.

Deacon Joseph Easton, born ab. 1602, Cambridge; freeman, March 4, 1635; an original proprietor at Hartford; his home-lot, in 1639, was on the south side of the highway, now Elm St., near the west end. Chosen chimney-viewer, 1649; surveyor of highways, 1652, 1656, 1666; constable, 1658. He m. Hannah, dau. of James Ensign, of Hartford. He bought land on the east side of the river, of Richard Goodman, and was one of the committee on fencing the meadow in 1683; d. Aug. 19, 1688, aged 86. — Ch.: i. Joseph, settled in East Hartford; lived in the North Meadow ab. 1700; chimney-viewer, 1669; townsman, 1704; deacon; d. Dec. 30, 1711. ii. John, Hartford; admitted to the South Church, Aug. 28, 1670; surveyor of highways, 1671; townsman, 1693; m. Elizabeth ——, who d. June 10, 1710. He d. Nov. 2, 1716. iii. Mary, m. John Skinner, of Hartford; d. June 18, 1695. iv. Sarah, m. Robert Shirley, of Hartford. Colonel James Easton, of Hartford, afterward of Pittsfield, who was associated with Colonel Ethan Allen in the taking of Ticonderoga, was a great-grandson of Joseph Easton, of East Hartford.

William Edwards, Hartford, 1639, came with his mother and stepfather, Mr. James Cole; m. ab. 1645, Agnes, widow of William Spencer, of Hartford; freeman, May, 1658; chimney-viewer, 1668; d. before 1672. — Ch.: 1. Richard, b. May, 1647; m. Nov. 19, 1667, Elizabeth, dau. of William Tuttle, of New Haven; divorced from her in 1691; m. (2) ab. 1692, Mary, dau. of Lt.-Col. John Talcott, of Hartford. He was an attorney at law, and a very prominent man in his day. He d. April 20, 1718. His widow, Mary, d. April 19, 1723. His eldest son, the Rev. Timothy Edwards, of East Windsor, was the father of the great theologian, Jonathan Edwards, and through him Richard Edwards was the ancestor of many distinguished men, scholars, divines, and statesmen.

Edward Elmer, Cambridge, came in the "Lion," arriving Sept. 16, 1632, with Talcott, Goodwin, Olmsted, and others; one of the original proprietors of Hartford; his home-lot, in 1639, was on the east side of Main Street, next north of John Talcott. Chosen chimney-viewer, 1651; removed to Northampton about 1656; went from there to Windsor, on the east side of the

[1] Elizabeth, dau. of Edward Shepard of Cambridge, prob. m. (1) Thwaite Strickland, of Hfd.; (2) Nicholas Disboro, Gregory Wilterton gave her land in Hfd. by deed, with reversion to her dau. by her first husband, Thwaite Strickland, and her sons, John, Joseph, Jonathan, and Ephraim Strickland. The dau. m. John Andrews. — *Gen. Reg.* xxxix. 192; xxxiii. 356.

river; freed from watching and warding, March 5, 1667–8; killed by the Indians in King Philip's war, in 1676, leaving a widow,[1] Mary, who m. Thomas Catlin, of Hartford, as 2d wife. Inv. £471. 15. 3. — Ch.: i. John, b. ab. 1646; m. ab. 1669, Rosamond Ginivare, of Hartford, Mr. Eliezer Way's maid; d. in Windsor, Dec. 21, 1711. ii. Samuel, bapt. Hartford, March 21, 1646–7; settled in East Windsor; m. and had descendants. iii. Elizabeth, bapt. Hartford, July 15, 1649; died before her father. iv. Edward, b. 1654; m. Rebecca —— before March, 1685–6, of Windsor; of Northampton in 1729. v. Joseph, b. 1656, Northampton; d. July, 1657. vi. 6. Mary, b. Northampton, 1658; m. Joseph Garrett, or Garrard, of Hartford, 1696, afterward of Glastonbury, 1729. vii. Sarah, b. 1664, in East Windsor; m. Thomas Long, of Hfd. (q. v.).

Nathaniel Ely, Cambridge, 1632; freeman, Mass., May 6, 1635; an original proprietor at Hartford; his house-lot was next north of Edward Elmer, where Music Hall now stands; constable, 1640; townsman, 1644, 1650; one of the signers of the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650, and probably removed there soon after; he sold land to John Talcott, Sept., 1650, and to Richard Butler, 1652. He was deputy from Norwalk, 1657; removed to Springfield in 1660, where he d. Dec. 25, 1675. His widow, Martha, d. Oct. 23, 1688.

James Ensign (Ensing), Cambridge, 1634; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1635; an original proprietor at Hartford, 1639; his home-lot was on the south side of the highway now Elm St.; chosen constable, 1649, 1662; chimney-viewer, 1655; townsman, 1656. He and his wife, Sarah, were original members of the South Church, Feb. 12, 1670. He d. 1670; will dated Nov. 23; inv. Dec. 23, £729. 2. 9. His widow, Sarah, d. in 1676; inv. taken May 29, 1676. — Ch.: i. Sarah, m. May 6, 1651, John Rockwell, of Windsor; d. June 23, 1659. ii. David, b. ab. 1644, Hartford; m. Oct. 22, 1663, Mehitabel, dau. of Thomas Gunn, of Windsor; she obtained a divorce from him, October, 1682; chimney-viewer, 1666; surveyor of highways, 1669. iii. Mary, m. ab. 1662, Samuel Smith, of Northampton, afterward of Hadley. iv. Hannah, m. Joseph Easton (q. v.). v. Lydia, bapt. Aug. 19, 1649.

Zachary Field was an original proprietor, Hartford, 1639. His home-lot was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture; chosen chimney-viewer, 1650; constable, 1652; removed to Northampton about 1659, thence to Hatfield, 1663; d. June 28, 1666. His wife's name was Mary.

Thomas Fisher, freeman, Mass., March 4, 1634–5; owned a house in Newtown, Feb. 8, 1635–6; bought Wm. Kelsey's lot there, April 19, 1636. The home-lot reserved for him in Hartford was settled on Thomas Spencer. Porter says John Holloway had it.

John Friend, Salem, 1637, was at the River's mouth (Saybrook), with John Winthrop; he owned a lot in Hartford, on the east side of the river, eight acres, which he sold to William Gibbons before Jan. 7, 1639–40, and he sold part of his house-lot to George Wyllys before that time. Savage says that he was an inhabitant of Boston in 1640. In 1651, May 14, he was plaintiff in an action for debt at Hartford, Thomas Bull being his attorney; d. 1656.

Samuel Gardiner (Gardner) was one of several persons to whom lots were granted in 1640, "if the Townsmen see noe just cause to the contrary, and they will accept of them vppon such tearmes as the Townsmen shall see cause to propose." He is said to have been at Wethersfield; removed, 1663, to Hadley. His wife's name was Elizabeth. He d. June 21, 1676.

Daniel Garret (Garrard, Garwood) was a proprietor "by courtesie of the town;" his home-lot, in 1639, was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture, near the north end; freeman, April 9, 1640; appointed master of

[1] See County Court Records, iv. 25, 39; Colonial Records, vol. iii. Book D.; Windsor Land Records, i. 242.

the prison, July 11, 1654; chimney-viewer, 1656. Hinman says he was the first that kept the new jail, and he continued the prison-keeper for many years; living in 1687, aged 75. — Ch.: i. Daniel, bapt. in Hartford, Jan. 24, 1646–7. ii. Joseph; m. Mary, dau. of Edward Elmer, ab. 1678; living in Hartford in 1696, afterward in Windsor and Wethersfield, and in Glastonbury in 1729.

John Gennings (Ginnings) was a proprietor "by courtesie of the town," and his home-lot, in 1639, was on the brow of the hill now Asylum Hill, abutting on the highway on the west, on the west field on the east, on Richard Lord's land on the north, and on Nathaniel Bearding's land on the south. He probably d. not long after 1640.[1] — Ch.: i. Nicholas, came in the "Francis," from Ipswich, 1634, aged 22; he also was a proprietor at Hartford, "by courtesie of the town," in 1639, and his home-lot was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture; the town voted, Jan. 13, 1639–40, "that Nicholas Genings shall be sent vnto to come vnto the Towne in a certeine tyme lymited and to take up his habitaçon heer, or else his lotts to returne vnto the Townes handes, paying him for the worth of the labour done vppon it." Oct. 28, 1640, his house-lot "and y^{t} in the Pyne field" were given to Thomas Porter; but he was here shortly after, and owned a house-lot, which he bought of William Adams, of Farmington, "abutting on the highway leading from Thomas Stanton's to the Pound hill," on the east. He m. Mary Bedford. He appears to have left Hartford sometime between 1650 and 1660. Matthew Beckwith bought three parcels of land of him in 1650, apparently all he owned. Oct. 16, 1673, administration was granted to John Ginnings on the estate of his father, Nicholas Ginings, "sometime of Saybrook." ii. Joshua (prob. a son of John) bought land of Thomas Allcock (Olcott), being the western portion of Olcott's home-lot; and he owned also another parcel of land with tenement, part of which he received from the town, and part of which he bought of Olcott, "abutting on the meeting-house lott on the east, on a highway on the south, and on Thomas Olcott's land on the west and north." He m. Dec. 23, 1647, Mary Williams; removed to Fairfield ab. 1656; d. there, 1676.

William Gibbons was Mr. Wyllys's steward, and came to Hartford in 1636, with twenty men, to build a house and prepare a garden for his employer. He was an original proprietor of Hartford, and in the distribution of 1639 received a home-lot on the east side of the highway now Governor St., south of Charter Oak St. Chosen juror, 1643; townsman, 1643, 1652; constable, 1647; surveyor of highways, 1648. He d. in 1655; will dated Feb. 28, 1654–5; inv. Dec. 2, 1655, £1499. 14. 5. He mentions his wife, Ursula; daus. Mary and Sarah; brothers, Richard, Jonathan or John, and Thomas G. in England; sister Hidgcoke, brother Hidgcoke, and their son, John; gave land at Pennywise "towards y^{e} maintenance of a Lattin schoole at Hartford"; 40 *p.* to the Artillery in Hartford. — Ch.: i. William, b. ab. 1639 (aged ab. 54, March, 1693); not named in his father's will. ii. Mary. iii. Sarah, b. Aug. 17, 1645; m. (1) Hon. James Richards, of Hartford (q. v.); (2) as his second or third wife, Humphrey Davie, Esq., of Boston, son of Sir John Davie, Bart., of Creedy, Co. Devon; (3) May 30, 1706, Col. Jonathan Tyng, of Dunstable, Mass.; d. Feb. 8, 1714. One of her daughters, Jerusha Richards, was the wife of Gov. Gurdon Saltonstall; and another, Elizabeth Richards, m. John Davie, Harvard Coll., 1681; he settled in Pequonnock, now Groton, in 1693; in 1707 he received the news of his accession to the Baronetcy, and went to England to take possession of his inheritance, Creedy, near Exeter, Co. Devon. Elizabeth, Lady Davie, d. at Creedy, 1713; Sir John d. 1727.

[1] Savage says that John Jennings removed from Hartford to Southampton, in 1641, where he was in 1664.

Deacon Richard Goodman, Cambridge, 1632, perhaps the freeman of May 14, 1634; an original proprietor at Hartford, 1639, when his home-lot was on Main St., directly north of the Meeting-House Yard; chosen townsman, 1642, 1647, 1652; surveyor of common lands and fences, 1648; fence-viewer, 1650; juror, 1643, 1645; sergeant of the trainband, 1650; constable, 1656. He m. Dec. 8, 1659, Mary, dau. of Stephen Terry, of Windsor; was one of the first settlers of Hadley; slain by the Indians, April 1, 1676, aged ab. 67. His widow died in Deerfield, 1692. — Ch.: i. John, b. Oct. 13, 1661; Hadley. ii. Richard, b. March 23, 1663; removed to Hartford after 1678; m. Abigail, dau. of John Pantry, of Hartford; she d. Jan. 26, 1708, aged 29; he d. May 4 or 14, 1730. His son, Richard Goodman, and his grandson, Lieut. Richard Goodman, ob. 1845, were both wealthy and prominent citizens of Hartford. iii. Stephen; d. early. iv. Mary. v. Elizabeth. vi. Thomas, Hadley. vii. Samuel, b. May 5, 1675.

Elder William Goodwin sailed from London in the ship "Lion," June 22, 1632, with Olmstead, Talcott, etc.; arrived in New England, Sept. 16, 1632; freeman, Mass., Nov. 6, 1632; deputy from Newtown, May 14, 1634; came to Hartford prob. in 1636, and was an original proprietor; his home-lot was on Main St., extending from the present Wadsworth St. to Arch St. He was a man of great influence in Church and State, and prominent in all the early transactions of the Hartford settlement; he purchased large tracts of land up the river, and was one of the agents of the town employed to purchase Farmington from the Indians. Gov. Hopkins appointed him one of the trustees of his will, and he therefore was one of those who had charge of establishing the Hopkins Grammar School. He was an ardent friend of Hooker, but after his death was deeply involved in the great dissension in the church at Hartford, and after several years of controversy "the Withdrawers," as they were called, under the leadership of Goodwin and Gov. John Webster, removed to Hadley in 1659. He was Ruling Elder of the church there, and remained there about ten years, then removed to Farmington, where he d. March 11, 1673. His widow, Susanna, d. in Farmington, May 17, 1676. — Ch.: i. Elizabeth, m. John Crow, of Hartford and Hadley (q. v.).

Ozias Goodwin was born ab. 1596 (he testified that his age was 78, in 1674); a brother of Elder William Goodwin; he m. Mary, dau. of Robert Woodward, of Braintree, Co. Essex, and very prob. came from that region himself. He was one of the proprietors "by courtesie of the town," and his home-lot was on the west side of the highway leading from Seth Grant's to Centinel Hill, now Trumbull St., containing four acres. He signed the agreement to remove to Hadley in 1659, but did not go. A home-lot of eight acres was assigned to him at Hadley, and Dec. 19, 1661, the grant was renewed, provided that he should take up his residence by the middle of May; "and Mr. Goodwin (Wm.) engages for his Brother." He d. prior to April, 1683. Inv. April 3, £129. 4. — Ch.: i. William, b. ab. 1629; m. Susanna ——; who she was is unknown, excepting the fact that she had a sister, Sarah Fruen, who was betrothed to Thomas Greenhill; freeman, May 21, 1657; chimney-viewer, 1672; d. in Hartford, Oct. 15, 1689. In his will, dated June 25, 1689, he gives to his son, William, land "formerly belonging to my uncle, John Morris, of Hartford," but just what the relationship was is unknown. His widow, Susanna, m. ab. Aug., 1691, John Shepard, Sr., of Hartford, as his second wife. ii. Nathaniel, b. ab. 1637; freeman, Oct., 1662; m. (1) Sarah dau. of John and Hannah Cowles, of Hatfield, Mass., afterward of Farmington; d. May 8, 1676, aged 29; he m. (2) Elizabeth, dau. of Daniel Pratt. Chosen townsman, 1670, 1677, 1682, 1695, 1706; his will is dated Aug. 21, 1712; inv. Jan. 29, 1713–14. iii. Hannah, b. ab. 1639; m. ab. 1660–1, William Pitkin, of Hartford; d. Feb. 12, 1723–4, in her eighty-fifth year.

Ozias Goodwin has a numerous posterity, and his descendants have been prominent among our best citizens. The late Judge Nathaniel Goodwin, the distinguished antiquarian and genealogist, was a great-great-grandson of Nathaniel, above. In the line of Nathaniel, by his second wife, were his great-grandson, George Goodwin, of the firm of Hudson & Goodwin, for many years publisher of the "Connecticut Courant," and also the late Major James Goodwin.

Seth Grant came to New England in the "Lion," Sept. 16, 1632, with Goodwin, Olmsted, etc.; he was an original proprietor of Hartford, and his home-lot, in 1639, was on the southeast corner of the highways now Pearl and Trumbull streets. He d. prob. in 1646–7; inv. March 4, 1646–7, £141. 10. 8. His children are mentioned several times in the Book of Distribution. Paul Peck bought land of the estate; June 10, 1651, Bartholomew Barnard owned land "in the Neck," bounded N. by land belonging to Seth Grant's children. The name of only one is known: Elizabeth; m. Feb., 1655, Robert Warner, of Middletown.

George Grave,[1] weaver; an original proprietor; his home-lot was on the highway now known as Elm St., near the Little River; chosen townsman, 1650, 1668; deputy, 1657, 1658; fence-viewer, 1666; against the "Withdrawers" from the First Church, 1658, but afterward an original member of the Second Church, with his wife, Sarah, Feb. 12, 1670, and deacon; d. in Sept., 1673; inv. Sept. 30, £278. 13. 2. His wife, Sarah, was probably second wife, as she was the "mother-in-law" of his son, George. Wm. Andrews, in his will, calls him "Brother." — Ch.: i. George, b. ab. 1629 (aged 58, April, 1687); m. April 2, 1651, Elizabeth Ventris; townsman, 1672; removed to Middletown; for some years Marshal of the Colony; d. Dec. 3, 1692. ii. John, m. (1) Nov. 26, 1657, Elizabeth, dau. of Jasper Stilwell, of Guilford; rem. to Guilford; deputy, 1670 and 1676; m. (2) 1690, Hannah, dau. of Philip Davis, of Hartford. iii. Sarah, m. Nov. 21, 1660, Jonathan Deming, of Wethersfield; d. June 5, 1668. iv. Mary, m. Dec. 12, 1665, Samuel Dow, of Hartford, a sailor. v. Priscilla, m. William Markham, of Hartford, afterward of Hadley; d. ab. 1688. (Thomas Thornton owned, in 1699, the messuage, tenement, etc., which had belonged to "Marshal George Graves," containing "five roods more or less, and whereof my said Brother Died Seized." Did he marry another dau. of George Grave, Sr.?)

Bartholomew Greene, Cambridge, freeman, May 14, 1634; came from England the year before, and died the year following, while making preparations to remove with the major part of his neighbors to Conn., as is said; his land in Hartford was forfeited, and allotted to John Crow. His widow and ch. remained in Cambridge, where the widow, Elizabeth, d. Oct. 28, 1677, aged 88.

Samuel Greenhill came from Staplehurst, Co. Kent, to N. E., May, 1634, in the same ship with William Pantry, Timothy Stanley and wife, Mr. Simon Willard, and others; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1634–5. An original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot was on the west side of Main St., stretching from the highway on the bank of the Little River to the road from George Steele's to the South Meadow (Buckingham St.). He d. soon after his removal to Hartford, and his widow, Rebecca, m. Jeremy Adams (q. v.). — Ch.: i. Thomas, bapt. Jan. 20, 1632–3, at Staplehurst, Co. Kent; betrothed to Sarah Fruen; d. 1653, in Hartford, unm.; will dated July 16, 1653.[2] ii. Rebecca, b. ab. 1634; m. Oct. 1, 1649, John Shepard, of Cambridge, who removed to Hartford ab. 1666; d. in Hartford, Dec. 22, 1689, aged ab. 55. (Judd says she d. Dec. 26, 1690.)

Thomas Gridley, Hartford, 1639, a proprietor "by courtesie of the town;" his

[1] "George Graue, freeholder in the Borough of Hertford, 1621." — *Cussan's Hertfordshire.*
[2] His will is referred to, Priv. Contr. ii. 2.

home-lot was on the south side of the road from George Steele's to the South Meadow; was of Windsor, Sept. 5, 1639; had been one of the thirty men sent from Windsor to the "Pequot fight" under Capt. Mason, and his heirs received a grant of fifty acres, Oct. 12, 1671. He m. Sept. 29, 1644, in Hartford, Mary Semmor, perhaps Seymour, and she may have been sister of Richard Seymour. He appears to have been interested in the settlement of Nonotuck (Northampton), as he was present at a meeting of the proprietors held in Springfield, Oct. 3, 1653. But he d. in Hartford; inv. June 12, 1655, £282. 12. 6. His widow, Mary, m. (2) Deacon John Langdon, of Farmington.

Samuel Hale (Hales) was an original proprietor at Hartford, and his home-lot in 1639 was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture; he had been a soldier in the Pequot War, 1637, receiving a lot for this service in the "soldier's field." He was juror twice in 1643; removed to Wethersfield, but in 1655 his name appears on the Records of Norwalk, in a table of "Estates of land," etc. He sold his land there to John Platt, in 1669. He was deputy for Norwalk, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1660. He lived on the east side of the river in Glastonbury, having bought land of the Rev. Henry Smith before 1668. He d. Nov. 9, 1693, leaving a wife, Mary. Chapin says he returned to Wethersfield, in 1660, when he sold four acres near "the Commoning," in Norwalk, to Robert Stewart.

Thomas Hale, Roxbury, freeman, Mass., May 14, 1634; a single man, says the church record; an original proprietor at Hartford; his home-lot was on the west side of the road from Seth Grant's to Centinel Hill; had served in the Pequot War; granted fifty acres, Oct. 12, 1671, for his services; signed the agreement for planting Norwalk, June, 1650, and was there in Feb., 1651; his name occurs in a list of inhabitants there, 1655. He m. in Feb., 1640, Jane Lord, of Roxbury. Savage suggests that he perhaps died in Charlestown.

John Hall, born in the Co. of Kent, 1584; freeman, Boston, 1635; went with John Oldham to view the lands in Connecticut, in 1633;[1] Hartford, 1639, was a proprietor "by courtesie of the town;" his home-lot was on the brow of "the Hill," about where the Catlin place now is; this lot he sold to William Spencer; removed to Middletown, where his land is recorded, June 10, 1654; collector of customs there, 1659; m. (1) Esther, who prob. died bef. he left England; (2) Ann, dau. of John Willcock, of Hartford; he d. May 26, 1673, "in the 89th year of his age, and the 40th of his being in N. E." His widow, Ann, d. July 20, 1673, aged ab. 57.

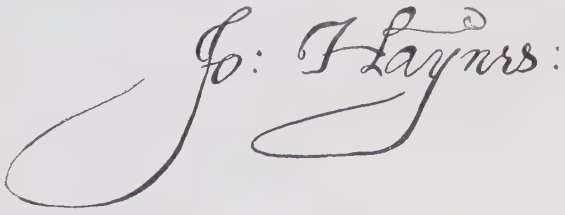
Stephen Hart, Cambridge, 1632; freeman, Mass., May 14, 1634; an original proprietor at Hartford, his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of the road to the Neck, now Front St., near where Morgan St. crosses it. He removed to Farmington; one of the original members of Farmington church, Oct. 13, 1652, and Deacon; deputy from Farmington, May, 1647 to 1655, and again in 1660; one of the eighty-four proprietors of Farmington in 1672; m. (1) name unknown; (2) Margaret, widow of Joseph Nash, and before him, of Arthur Smith; d. March, 1682–3, aged 77; will dated March 16; inv. March 31, £340. 4. His widow survived him, and d. March 1, 1693–4.

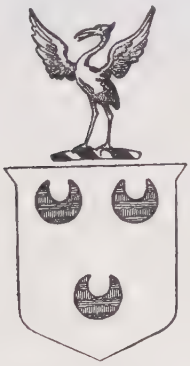
William Hayden, Dorchester, came prob. in the "Mary and John," 1630; removed to Connecticut; served in the Pequot War; land granted to his heirs, 1671, for his services; an original proprietor at Hartford; his home-lot, in 1639, was on the road to the Neck; he sold this lot Feb. 9, 1642–3, at about which time he bought lands in Windsor, "towards Pine Meadow." He remained in Windsor until 1664, when he removed to Fairfield, and from there to Killingworth, in 1665; deputy from K. 1667. His first wife d. in Wind-

[1] Hall Family Records, p. 1.

sor, in 1655, and he m. (2) Margaret, widow of William Wilcockson, in Fairfield. He d. in Killingworth, Sept. 27, 1669.

Hon. John Haynes born 1594 was the eldest son of John Haynes, of Coddicot, in the County of Hertford,[1] also owner of Old Holt, in Essex. John Haynes, Sr., in his will, dated Oct. 20, 1605, calls himself "of Coddicot in the County of Hartford, Esquier," mentions his lands in the parishes of muche Haddam and Widford, and the manor of Haynes at Mill, in the county of Hartford, also lands in the parishes of Birche, much Birche, Copford, and Laiermarney in Essex.[2] He m. Mary Michell; "Thomas Michell, of Tvinge, in the county of Hartford, gent.," was one of the overseers of his will, perhaps a brother-in-law. He had another son, Emanuel, and nine daughters. Gov. John Haynes m. (1) Mary, dau. and coheir of Robert Thornton, of Hingham, Co. Norfolk; purchased the estate of Copford Hall, Co. Essex, of Allen Mountjoy, before 1624. This property is still (1884) in possession of his descendants in the female line. He came to New England in the "Griffin," arriving Sept. 3, 1633, with Rev. Thomas Hooker; freeman, Mass., May 14, 1634; chosen Assistant and Governor next year; again Assistant, 1636; removed in May, 1637, to Hartford. He m. (2) Mabel, dau. of Richard Harlakenden, of Earl's Colne Priory, Co. Essex; bapt. at Earl's Colne, Dec. 27, 1614. He was an original proprietor, and his first lot in Hartford was on Main St., opposite the Meeting-House Yard; but he sold that and purchased the lot of Richard Webb, before Feb., 1639–40, on the corner of the highways now Front and Arch streets. He presided over the deliberations of the General Court, Nov., 1637, and continued to do so until he was chosen the first governor of Connecticut, April 11, 1639. He was elected governor alternate years until his death; and chosen deputy-governor, 1640–44–46–50, and 52, interchanging with Edward Hopkins. He made a voyage to England in 1646. His son, General Hezekiah Haynes, wrote June 27, 1675: "It is sufficiently knowne how chargeable the government was to the magistrates in that first planting wherein my father bore a considerable part to the almost ruine of his family in England, for by a clear acc^{t} it may be made evident that he had transmitted him into these parts out of his estate in England, between 7 & 8000 £, besides what he had of my Mother-in-Law's portion, which was a thousand pounds, & by reason thereof we that were the children by his first wife suffered exceedingly." He d. in Hartford, March 1, 1653–4. Will dated in 1646, "being called to the undertaking of a voyage into my native country of England." Inv. £1540. 6. 3. He mentions wife Mabell; John eldest son by wife Mabel; Roger, second son; Joseph, youngest son; "my Sonn, M^{r} Nathaniel Eldred;" dau^{rs} Ruth and Mabell. His widow m. (2) Nov. 17, 1654, Samuel Eaton, of New Haven, son of Gov. Eaton; d. in July, 1655. — Ch. by his first wife:





THE HAYNES ARMS.

[1] May not the fact that Governor Haynes's ancestors lived in Hertfordshire have had something to do with the name given to the settlement of which he was such a prominent founder?

[2] "John Haynes, of Haddam Magna, gentleman, was one of a number of individuals assessed £20 for the defence of the country in 1590." — *Cussan's Hertfordshire.*

i. Robert, left by his father at Copford Hall; espoused the Royalist side in the Civil Wars; during Cromwell's time imprisoned in the Tower; d., s. p., Aug. 1657. ii. Major-General Hezekiah, b. 1619, took the side of the Parliament; he was one of Cromwell's trusted generals; military governor of the Eastern Counties during the Civil War; upon the accession of Charles II. he was imprisoned in the Tower; pardoned Nov. 17, 1660, but again imprisoned, Oct., 1661; set at liberty, April, 1662. He made one or two visits to New England, having some interest in a grant of Indian lands. He m. Anne, dau. of Sir Thomas Smithsby, of London, Hackney, and widow of —— Bushel, a Turkey merchant. He entered his pedigree at the Visitation of Essex, Anno 1664; aged ab. 68, Anno 1687. His gr.s., Hezekiah Haynes, d. at Copford Hall, Nov. 15, 1763, æ. 80, and the estate passed into the possession of his cousin, Rev. John Harrison, and is now (1884) owned by Thomas Haynes Harrison, Esq. iii. A dau., m. Nathaniel Eldred, of London. By second wife: iv. John, Harvard College, 1656; freeman, Conn., Feb., 1656–7; soon afterward went to England, and in 1660 took the degree of M.A. at Pembroke Hall, University of Cambridge. Feb. 3, 1665–6, he describes himself in a deed to his brother, Joseph, as "of Hemmington in the County of Suffolk, Clerk;" instituted, May 28, 1668, rector of Swansey, near Copford Hall; remained there until his death, which occurred before April 25, 1671. v. Roger, was a student at Harvard ab. 1656 or 57, but did not graduate; he sailed for England, but d. early, perhaps on the voyage. vi. Joseph, b. 1641; Harvard College, 1658; supplied the pulpit in Wethersfield, 1663 and 64; succeeded Mr. Stone as pastor of the First Church, Hartford, in 1664; m. ab. 1668, Sarah, dau. of Capt. Richard Lord, of Hartford; d. May 14, 1679, aged 38. His only son, John, grad. H. C. 1689; m. Mary Glover, of Springfield, 1693; chosen magistrate, 1708, and held the office until his death, 1713; also Judge of the Superior Court. His dau. Mary, b. 1704, was the sole survivor and heir of the Haynes family. She m. (1) May 2, 1723, Elisha Lord, of Hartford; he d. April 15, 1725, aged 24. Their only child, John Haynes Lord, b. Jan. 13, 1725, Yale Coll., 1745, perpetuated the name of his distinguished ancestor, having a son and grandson of the same name. Mrs. Mary (Haynes) Lord, m. (2) April 6, 1727, Roswell Saltonstall, of Branford, son of Gov. Saltonstall; had four ch. After his death she m. Feb. 5, 1741, Rev. Thomas Clap, President of Yale College. vii. Mary, b. 1643; m. Joseph Cooke; d. 1702, aged 58. viii. Ruth, m. ab. 1654, Samuel Wyllys, of Hartford (q. v.). 9. Mabel, b. in Hartford, March 19, 1645–6; m. James Russell, of Charlestown; d. before 1680.

Rev. John Higginson, son of Rev. Francis Higginson, b. Aug. 6, 1616, at Claybrook, Co. Leicester; came with his father, in the "Talbot," 1629, to Salem; freeman, Mass., May 25, 1636; chaplain at the Fort at Saybrook, 1637–8. Porter says he was one of the first settlers of Hartford, "although he appears not to have had a house-lot." He was a schoolmaster in Hartford, and may have occasionally "stepped into the pulpit." Mrs. Higginson sold land to Thomas Olcott, before Jan. 1639–40; he was at Guilford in 1641; colleague with Rev. Henry Whitefield, whose dau., Sarah, he m. He returned in 1659 to Salem, and remained there until his death, Dec. 9, 1708. He m. (2) ab. 1677, Mary, widow of Joshua Atwater, and dau. of Rev. Adam Blakeman, of Stratford.

William Hills, an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was on the corner of the highways now Front and Sheldon streets. He is supposed to have been the William Hills who came in the "Lion" in 1632; freeman, Mass., May 14, 1634; m. (1) Phillis, dau. of Richard Lyman; removed to Hartford; chosen constable, 1644; removed early to Hockanum, where it is a well-accepted tradition that he was one of the first settlers. He was captain of the first trainband on the east side of the river, in 1653; made freeman 1669;

he was shot by the Indians[1] in the beginning of King Philip's War, 1675; he m. (2) Mary, widow of John Steele, Jr., of Farmington, and dau. of Andrew Warner, of Hartford; but he m., for 2d or 3d wife, the widow of Richard Risley.[2] Died July, 1683; inv. £274. 3; will, dated Feb. 25, 1681–2, names wife Mary and children; mentions lands in Farmington that he has a right unto by right of his wife. — Ch.: i. Mary. ii. Hannah. m. Sergt. Thomas Kilbourn, of East Hartford. iii. William, proposed freeman, May, 1668; buried at Hartford, Aug. 15, 1693; left seven ch. iv. John, buried at Hartford, April 5, 1692, leaving wife and 2 dau^{rs}. v. Joseph; his descendants reside in Glastonbury. vi. Benjamin, m. Jan. 11, 1688, Mary, dau. of John Bronson. vii. Sarah, m. William Ward, of Middletown; d. before 1660. viii. Susannah, b. 1651; m. March 4, 1674, John Kilbourn, of Glastonbury; d. Oct. 1701, aged 50. ix. Lieut. Jonathan; m. (1) Dorothy, dau. of Samuel Hale, of Glastonbury; (2) Mary, dau. of Robert Reeve, widow of Asa Merrills; a prominent man in East Hartford; townsman, 1698, 1706, 1712.

John Holloway came to Boston in the "Elizabeth," from London, 1635, aged 21, in the same ship with Clement Chaplin, William Ruscoe, and others. He served in the Pequot War; granted 50 acres for his services in 1671. He was a proprietor "by the town's courtesie" in 1639; his home-lot was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture, on the point made by the junction of the two highways now Main and Village streets, near the Pound; signed the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650, but did not go; he m. Mary —— ab. 1663. Freed from watching and warding March 2, 1670–1; died, s. p., Oct. 13, 1684; inv. £41. 3. Left all his property to the First Church in Hartford.

William Holton (Houghton, Holten) came in the "Francis," from Ipswich, 1634, aged 23. An original proprietor at Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on "the road from George Steel's to the Great Swamp," now Washington St. Removed to Northampton in 1654; was the first deacon there; member of first Board of Magistrates; deputy several years; d. in Northampton, Aug. 12, 1691; his widow, Mary, d. Nov. 16, 1691.

Rev. Thomas Hooker, b. at Marfield, Co. Leicester, 1586; son of Thomas Hooker, or Hoker, of Marfield, in the parish of Tilton, grandson of Kenelm Hooker, of Blaston, who was the only son of Thomas Hooker or Hoker of Blaston, Co. Leicester, whose will, dated Sept. 2, 1559, was proved Jan. 27, 1561–2, by Cecelia Hooker, his relict and executrix. It is supposed that this Thomas Hooker held some stewardship, or like office, under the Digby family, who possessed estates in that part of Leicestershire. "Kenellime Digby," Esq., is a witness, and named as "supervisor" of the will, and the son Kenelm, or Kenellyme, Hooker undoubtedly received his name from Kenelm Digby, who was the grandfather of Sir Everard Digby, executed in 1606 for his complicity in the "gunpowder-plot," and great-grandfather of the learned Sir Kenelm Digby. Thomas Hooker, father of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, occupied in 1586 land in Frisbye and Gaddesby, Co. Leicester. The parish register of Tilton records the burial of "Thomas Hooker, of Marfield, July 24, 1635," and administration on his estate was granted to his eldest son, John Hooker, in the Archdeacon's Court at Leicester, Jan. 11, 1636–7, and he is there described as "Thomas Hooker of Marefield, in the parish of Tilton, gentleman." The Tilton Register, under date of April, 1631, gives the burial of Mrs. Hooker, wife to Mr. Hooker, of Marfield; probably the wife of Thomas. Rev. Thomas Hooker married in

[1] "The enemie having come to Hockanum and shott at William Hill and sorely wounded him, the Councill sent forth a party of soldiers to make search for the enemie."— *Col. Rec.* ii. 410. Feb. 18, 1675.

[2] See Dist. 219. Thos. Bunce bought land, Feb. 26, 1680, of Wm. Hill, in Podunk Swamp, wh. formerly belonged to Richard Risley, and came to sd. Hill by right of his wife, relict of sd. Risley.

England; and the only clew to his wife's family is obtained from a little book called "Trodden down Strength by the God of Strength; or, Mrs. Drake revived." This Mrs. Joan Drake, wife of Francis Drake, Esq., was a daughter of William Tothill, Esq., of Shardeloes, one of the six clerks in Chancery. She lived at Esher, in Surrey and Mr. Hooker received, about 1620, from her husband, the cure of Esher, "having his diet and lodging" in Mr. Drake's house. Here he married Mrs. Drake's "waiting-gentlewoman," Susan, who, according to the custom of the times, was probably a relative of the family. Francis Drake, of Esher, bequeaths in his will, May 13, 1633–4, £30 to Johanna Hooker, "now in New England, to be paid to her on the day of her marriage." Mr. Hooker was an original proprietor of Hartford, and his home-lot was on the highway on the north bank of the Little River, now Arch St.; Samuel Stone, the teacher, and William Goodwin, the ruling elder, having lots between his and the Main St. Mr. Hooker's children were: i. Johanna; m. Rev. Thomas Shepard, of Cambridge; died April 28, 1646. ii. Mary, m. Rev. Roger Newton, the first minister at Farmington, afterward of Milford; died Feb. 4, 1676, at Milford. iii. Anne, "dau. of Thomas Hooker, clerk, and Susan his wife;" bapt. at Great Baddow, Essex, Jan. 5, 1626. iv. Sarah, bapt. at Chelmsford, Essex, April 9, 1628; buried there Aug. 26, 1629. v. John, under age at the time of his father's death, 1647; in his father's will he was "not forbidden from seeking and taking a wife in England," but he "was forbidden from tarrying there." He is mentioned in the will of his uncle, John Hooker, Esq., of Marfield, gentleman, in 1655, as a student at Oxford. In 1660 he became vicar of Marsworth, in Buckinghamshire, and in 1669 he was presented by Sir Edward Pye, Bart., to be rector of Lechampsted, in the same county. He died in 1684; buried at Marsworth. vi. Samuel, grad. Harvard Coll., 1653; he preached at Plymouth, Mass., for a time, and m. there, Sept. 22, 1658, Mary, dau. of Capt. Thomas Willet, afterward first mayor of the City of New York. He was ordained at Farmington, July, 1661; he was appointed one of a committee of four persons to go to New Haven and arrange for an amicable union of the two colonies, in 1662. He died at Farmington, Nov. 5 or 6, 1697; his widow m. (2) Aug. 10, 1703, Rev. Thomas Buckingham, of Saybrook. vii. Sarah, m. Rev. John Wilson, of Medfield, Mass. He had a numerous family, and is the ancestor of all of the name in Hartford County.

Governor Edward Hopkins was born at Shrewsbury, Co. Salop, in England, in 1600; son of Edward, or Edmund, Hopkins and Katherine, sister of Sir Henry Lello, Knight, Warden of the Fleet, and Keeper of the Palace of Westminster;[1] a Turkey merchant; arrived in Boston, June 26, 1637; came to Hartford, perhaps, the same year; he was an original proprietor, and in 1639 owned a home-lot opposite the Meeting-House Yard on Main St., and he also owned a large tract of land on the south bank of the Little River, east of the present Front St. Chosen Assistant, 1639; Governor the next year, and thereafter in alternate years with John Haynes until he went home in 1652. His brother, Henry Hopkins, who had received the office of Warden of the Fleet from his uncle, Sir Henry Lello, d. in 1654–5, and by his will constituted Governor Hopkins Warden of the Fleet, and Keeper of the Palace of Westminster. His wife was Ann, dau. of David Yale, of Denbighshire. He d. in London, 1657; will dated March 7, proved April 30, 1657, by Henry Dalley, nephew and sole executor. He remembered the plantations in Connecticut, leaving money in trust to his friends, Theophilus Eaton, Esq, Mr. John Davenport, Mr. John Cullick, and Mr. Goodwyn, "for the breeding up of hopeful youths in a way of learning, both at the Grammar School and College;" and the Hopkins Grammar Schools in Hartford and New Haven still perpetuate his memory.

[1] His seal is in the Winthrop Papers impaling the arms of Lello, of Herefordshire.

JOHN HOPKINS, Cambridge, 1634; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1635; removed to Hartford, where he was an original proprietor; his home-lot was on what is now the East Park; chosen townsman, 1640; juror, 1643; d. in 1654; inv. April 14, 1654, £236. 8.; left a widow, Jane, who married (2) Nathaniel Ward, of Hartford, afterward of Hadley (q. v.). — Ch.: i. Stephen, b. ab. 1634; Hartford; freeman, 1657; m. Dorcas, dau. of John Bronson, of Farmington; chosen townsman, 1668, 1672; d. Oct. 1689. The great theologian, Rev. Samuel Hopkins, of Great Barrington and Newport, was his great-grandson. ii. Bethia, b. ab. 1635; m. (1) May 27, 1652, Deacon Samuel Stocking, of Middletown; (2) James Steele, of Hartford.

THOMAS HOSMER, son of Stephen and Dorothy Hosmer, was born in Hawkhurst, Co. Kent, Jan. 2, 1603. Stephen Hosmer d. in Hawkhurst, May 24, 1633. Thomas Hosmer was in Cambridge, 1632; freeman, Mass., May 6, 1635; removed to Hartford in June, 1636; he received 60 acres in the distribution of 1639, and his home-lot was on the edge of the South Meadow, near the south end of Governor St. He was chosen constable, 1639, 1663; townsman, 1643, 1647; also deputy several times. His first wife, Frances, d. Feb. 15, 1675, aged 73. He m. (2) May 6, 1679, Katherine, widow of David Wilton, of Northampton; removed to Northampton, where he d. April 12, 1687, aged 83. (Tomb-stone.)[1] — Ch.: i. Stephen, b. 1645; Hartford; m. Hannah, dau. of Deacon Francis Bushnell, of Saybrook; appointed townsman, 1673, 1676, 1677, 1689; chosen deacon of the First Church, 1686; d. Nov. 4, 1693; he had a large family; the late James B. Hosmer was his great-great-grandson.[2] ii. Clemence, m. (1) Sept. 3, 1662, Deacon Jonathan Hunt, of Northampton; (2) 1694, John Smith, of Milford. iii. Hannah; m. (1) March 20, 1657, Josiah Willard, of Wethersfield; (2) Maltby. iv. Hester; m. Sept. 20, 1666, Rev. Thomas Buckingham, of Saybrook.

GEORGE HUBBARD, son of George Hubbard, of Milford and Guilford, born 1601; said to have been at Hartford as early as 1639, although he had no house-lot then. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Watts, of Hartford; removed to Middletown ab. 1651; he sold his house-lot in Hartford, and land on the east side of the Great River, in or before 1650; freeman, Middletown, 1654; d. in Middletown, March 18, 1684–5; his son Samuel settled in Hartford.

THOMAS HUNGERFORD (HUNGERFOOT), a proprietor "by courtesie of the town;" his home-lot was on the west side of the road to the Cow Pasture; removed to New London ab. 1650, where he d. 1663. He m. as his 2d wife, Hannah, dau. of Isaac Willey, of New London, ab. 1658; she survived him, and m. (2) Peter Blachford, of New London and Haddam (q. v.); (3) 1673, Samuel Spencer, of Haddam.

WILLIAM HYDE, an original proprietor; his house-lot, in 1639, was on the south side of "the road from George Steel's to the South Meadow" (old Buckingham St.); chosen surveyor of highways, 1641; he removed to Saybrook, and thence in 1659 or '60 to Norwich; d. 1681.

JONATHAN INCE, an original proprietor; received a lot in 1639, on what is now the East Park, but it was forfeited, and given to Mr. John Cullick, July 28, 1640. He probably lived in Boston.

NATHANIEL KELLOGG, Hartford, 1639, one of those who received land "by the town's courtesie;" his lot lay west of the road to the Cow Pasture, near the road from the Cow Pasture to Mr. Allyn's land. He removed to Farmington in 1653; joined the Farmington church, with his wife Elizabeth, about Jan. 30, 1652 or '53. He d. in Farmington, 1657; his will, dated June 4, 1657; inv. Dec. 21. His will mentions wife Elizabeth; brother John, sister Jane Hallisun, and sister Rachel Cave, "all dwelling in old England;" cousin

[1] He gave by will £5 towards a free school in Hartford "to be paid when there is any such settled effectually."

[2] Also Chief Justice Stephen Titus Hosmer, of Middletown.

Joseph Kellogg's[1] three children; adopted dau'rs Susan Newton (perhaps dau. of Rev. Roger and Mary (Hooker) Newton) and Rebecca Mervel.

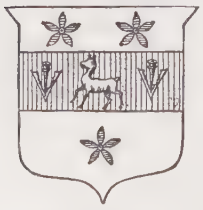
Ralph Keeler, Hartford, 1639, "granted a lot at the town's courtesie;" his home-lot was on what is now the West Park, north of the present site of the Capitol; he was chimney-viewer, 1645; one of the signers of the agreement for planting Norwalk, June, 1650, and there 1652; freeman, 1668; d. 1672, between Aug. 20 and Sept. 10.

William Kelsey, born ab. 1600; Cambridge, 1632; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1635; removed to Hartford, where he was an original proprietor; his home-lot in the distribution of 1639 was on the road from Centinel Hill to the North Meadow (now Village St.); removed to Killingworth, ab. 1663; rep. in 1671 from K.; he was living in June, 1674. — Ch.: i. John; Killingworth. ii. Abigail, b. April 19, 1645. iii. Stephen, bapt. Nov. 7, 1647; m. Nov. 15, 1672, Hannah, dau. of John Ingersoll; his father gave him his dwelling-house, and he remained in Hartford; d. Nov. 30, 1710. iv. Daniel, b. July, 1650.

Edward Lay received a lot in the distribution of 1639, on the west side of "the road from George Steel's to the Great Swamp." On Feb. 18, 1640, Edward Lay, having forfeited his lot by not building upon it, the town ordered that it be given him again, and "to have the like liberty of lots that be new given." Savage says that he removed to Saybrook, 1648, on the east side, or Lyme; d. before 1657, or perhaps removed to Portsmouth, R. I. He is mentioned in Colonial Records (vol. i. p. 302), when, Aug. 12, 1657, the court considered the engagement of Edward Lay to this jurisdiction, several years before, at Hartford, that he would answer for his abusive carriage and expressions at Saybrook; and as he had not attended, and Robert Codnam having given bonds for him, Codnam was ordered to pay £5, and they judge that Lay's estate would reimburse Codnam.

William Lewis, Sen., Cambridge, 1632; came in the "Lion," with Wadsworth, Talcott, Goodwin, and others. He belonged to the Braintree company which in August, 1632, removed from Braintree to Cambridge; adm. freeman Nov. 6, 1632; removed to Hartford, one of the original proprietors here; his home-lot in 1639 was on Main St., next south of John Talcott's; he was juror in 1642; townsman, 1641; removed about 1659 to Hadley; rep. for Hadley, 1662, and for Northampton, 1664. His wife, Felix, d. in Hadley, April 17, 1671. Prior to Nov. 29, 1677, he had removed to Farmington, where he d. Aug. 2, 1683.

Thomas Lord, smith, embarked April 19, 1635, in the "Elizabeth and Ann," at London, aged 50, with wife Dorothy, aged 46. — Ch.: Thomas (16), Ann (14), William (12), John (10), Robert (9), Aymie (6), Dorothy (4), in same ship with Clement Chaplin, William Swayne, and others. He was an original proprietor at Hartford, and his home-lot in 1639 was on the highway on the bank of the Little River, now Wells St. He m. ab. 1610, Dorothy. The time of his death is unknown. Mrs. Dorothy Lord d. in 1676, a. 87. Her will, executed Feb. 8, 1669–70, is sealed with the above coat of arms.[2] — Ch.: i. Richard, b. ab. 1611. ii. Thomas, b. 1619. iii. Ann, b. 1621; m. Thomas Stanton, of Hartford, afterward of Stonington, ab. 1637; d. in 1688. iv. William, b. 1623; removed to that part of ancient Saybrook now called Lyme; married; d. May 17, 1678. v. John, b. 1625; m. (1) Rebecca, dau. of Francis Bushnell, of Guilford, who d. before 1647; (2) May 15, 1648, Adrean Basey, of Hartford, prob. a sister of John Baysey;



THE LORD ARMS.

[1] Joseph Kellogg, of Hadley, ancestor of many of the name.

[2] These arms correspond exactly with those of Laward, *alias* Lord, given in Burke's Armory.

he abandoned his wife, and in September, 1651, the General Court ordered the Townsmen of Hartford to require of John Lord the wearing apparel of his wife and a bed "for her to lodge on." He probably had fled to Virginia; Porter (p. 11) prints a letter, dated at Apomatixe (Appomattox), Feb. 20, 1663–4, from him to his nephew, Richard Lord, promising to pay his debts if the next season was favorable to tobacco. Oct. 17, 1648, John Lord, Taylor, was bound over to good behavior, his brother, Thomas Lord, giving bonds for him. vi. Robert, b. 1627; he was a sea-captain, supposed to have been living in 1670, and to have d. abroad after that year unm. vii. Amy, b. 1629; m. May 6, 1647, John Gilbert (q. v.), of Hartford; d. Jan. 8, 1691. viii. Dorothy, b. 1631; m. ab. 1651, John Ingersoll, of Hartford, afterward of Northampton, where she d. January, 1657.

Captain Richard Lord, Cambridge, 1632; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1635; came to Hartford in 1636, an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was next west of his father's. He m. ab. 1635, Sarah ——. He was one of the most energetic and efficient men in the colony; when the first troop of horse was organized, he was chosen commander, March 11, 1658, and distinguished himself in the Indian wars. He was constable, 1642; townsman, 1645; represented Hartford in the General Court from 1656 until his death. He was the captain relied on, in conjunction with John Pynchon, for securing the persons of the regicides Goffe and Whalley. He d. in New London, May 17, 1662, in the 51st year of his age, and his gravestone may still be seen there, with the following epitaph: —

"The bright Starre of our Cavallrie lyes here:
Unto the State, a Counselour full Deare
And to ye Truth a Friend of Sweet Content,
To Hartford Towne a silver Ornament.
Who can deny to Poore he was Reliefe,
And in composing Paroxysmes was Chiefe.
To Marchantes as a Patterne he might stand,
Adventring Dangers new by Sea and Land."

His inv. taken May 10, 1662; amount, £1,539. 9. 5. His widow, Sarah, d. in 1676. — Ch.: i. Richard, b. 1636; m. April 15, 1665, Mary, dau. of Henry and Ann (Pynchon) Smith, of Springfield; deputy, 1669, and often afterward; he was one of the wealthiest merchants of his time, made many trading-voyages, and was lost at sea, Nov. 5, 1685, aged 49, leaving a large estate to his widow and his only child; the inv. of his property amounted to £5,786, and was with one exception the greatest up to that time in Hartford. His widow m. (2) ab. 1686, Dr. Thomas Hooker, of Hartford, son of Rev. Samuel Hooker, of Farmington, died May 17, 1702, æ. 58. His only child, Richard, b. 1669, m. Jan. 14, 1692, Abigail, dau. of William Warren and his wife, Elizabeth Crow, afterward Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson. She, too, inherited a large property, and together they were one of the wealthiest couples of that period. Richard Lord was Treasurer of the Colony at the time of his death, Jan. 29, 1712, and the heaviest and costliest monumental table in the old burial ground is his. His widow m. (2) Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, pastor of the First Church. Seven of Lord's ten children lived and married into prominent families. Asylum Hill was formerly called Lord's Hill, as a large portion of it was owned by the descendants of Elisha Lord, the oldest surviving son of Richard and Abigail. Their son Richard m. Ruth, dau. of Hezekiah Wyllis, Esq., — apparently removed to Wethersfield, and d. there ab. 1740. The youngest sons, Epaphras and Ichabod, removed to Colchester. iii. Sarah, b. 1638 (dau. of Capt. Richard, who d. 1662); m. ab. 1668, Rev. Joseph Haynes, of Hartford; d. Nov. 15, 1705, aged 67. iv. Dorothy, b. 1640.

Thomas Lord, Jr., was one of those who owned land "by the town's courtesie;"

his home-lot was on what is now Wells St., next west of his brother, Capt. Richard Lord. Thomas Lord m. at Boston, Sept. 28, 1652, Hannah Thurston, perhaps this Thomas, but his wife is supposed to have been related to Gregory Wolterton, as the latter bequeaths in his will, July 14, 1674, to Dorothy, Hannah, and Mary Lord, dau'rs of Thomas Lord, dec'd, things "in the trunk, that was their mother's." In 1652 he was engaged by the General Court "to continue his aboade in Hartford for the next ensuing year, and to improve his best skill amongst the inhabitants of the Townes uppon the River within this jurisdiction, both for setting of bones and otherwise." He was to be paid a salary of £15; in addition to receive for visiting at any house in Hartford, 12*d.*, in Windsor, 5*s.*, and in Mattabeset (Middletown), 8*s.*, Farmington, 6*s.*, Wethersfield, 3*s.* He d. in 1662; called of "Wethersfield" in will dated Oct. 28, 1661; he names wife Hannah, and eldest dau. Dorothy; leaves house and land in Hartford as well as in Wethersfield; inv. April 5, 1662; amount, £202. 18. His widow, whom Porter (8) calls Mary, m. Nehemiah Olmsted. — Ch.: i. Dorothy, b. Aug. 17, 1653. Thomas Lord, in his will dated Oct. 28, 1661, leaves his house and land in Hartford to "eldest dau. Dorothy, incapable of caring for herself." ii. Hannah, b. 1656.[1] iii. Mary, b. 1659 (all mentioned in Gregory Wolterton's will). iv. Sarah, b. 1648. Hannah and Mary Lord, dau'rs of Thomas Lord, sometime of Wethersfield, dec'd, wards of George Gardner, of H., convey, May 21, 1677, to Phineas Wilson, a lot of land, which was evidently their gr.f. Thomas Lord's home-lot.

Richard Lyman, b. and bapt. at High Ongar, Co. Essex, Oct. 30, 1580; son of Henry Lyman and his wife, Phillis — this Henry was buried at Navistoke, in Essex, April 15, 1587. Richard Lyman sold, in 1629, to John Gower, two messuages, a garden, orchard, and divers lands arable, also a meadow and pasture at Norton Mandeville, in the parish of Ongar. His wife was Sarah, dau. of Roger Osborne, of Halstead, Co. Kent; came with Eliot in the "Lion," 1631; settled at Roxbury;[2] freeman, Mass., June 11, 1633; the Church record at Roxbury tells how he went to Conn. "when the great removal was made," and suffered greatly in the loss of his cattle. He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, and in 1639 his home-lot was on the south side of the "road from George Steel's to the South Meadow." He d. in 1641, will dated April 22, 1640; inv. Sept. 6, 1641, £83. 16. 2.; the will mentions his wife, but she d. before Jan. 27, 1642–3. — Ch.: i. Phillis, bapt. at High Ongar, Sept. 12, 1611; mentioned in her father's will, as the wife of William Hill. ii. Richard, bapt. at High Ongar, Feb. 24, 1618; settled in Windsor; m. Hepzibah, dau. of Thomas Ford; removed to Northampton in 1655; he d. June 3, 1662; his widow m. John Marsh, of Northampton, who soon after removed to Hartford. iii. Sarah, bapt. Feb. 8, 1621; mentioned in her father's will. iv. John, b. Sept., 1623. Savage says his wife Dorcas was a dau. of John Plum, of Wethersfield; m. Jan., 1655; removed soon after to Northampton; d. there Aug. 20, 1690. v. Robert, b. Sept., 1629, at High Ongar; m. Nov. 5, 1662, Hepzibah, dau. of Thomas Bascom; settled in Northampton, where he died.

John Marsh was one of the original proprietors of Hartford; his home-lot in the distribution of 1639 was on what is now Front St., then the road from the Little River to the North Meadow. Chosen chimney-viewer, 1658; removed the next year to Hadley with the "withdrawers," under the lead of his father-in-law, Gov. Webster. He went from there to Northampton, and united with the church there, June 18, 1661. He m. in Hartford, ab.

[1] Savage says (vol. iv. p. 166) that Joseph Stanton, b. 1648, son of Thomas and Ann (Lord) Stanton, m. Hannah Lord, possibly this Hannah.

[2] Charlestown, according to the family genealogy. See Genealogy of Lyman Family, pp. 13–33.

1640, Anne, dau. of Gov. John Webster; she d. in Northampton, June 9, 1662; and he m. (2) Oct. 7, 1664, Hepzibah, widow of Richard Lyman, and dau. of Thomas Ford, of Windsor; she d. April 11, 1683, and he d. in 1688, in Hartford. He had a brother Joseph, who was a clothier, in Braintree, Co. Essex, England, where he made his will, May 22, 1676, in which he mentions several of the children of John Marsh. — Ch.: i. John, b. ab. 1643; m. in Northampton, Nov. 28, 1666, Sarah, dau. of Richard and Hepzibah Lyman; he returned to Hartford; freeman, 1669; lived upon the old homestead; d. 1727. His eldest son, John, was much concerned in the settlement of the "western lands," and explored Litchfield, where he was one of the first settlers. Descendants of this family are still living in Hartford. ii. Samuel, b. ab. 1645; Hatfield, where he was made freeman, 1690; m. May 6, 1667, Mary Allison; d. Sept. 7, 1728, æ. 83. iii. Joseph, bapt. Jan. 24, 1647–8; d. young. iv. Joseph, bapt. July 15, 1649; d. young. v. Jonathan, b. ab. 1650, Hadley; freeman, 1690; m. 1676, Dorcas, dau. of Azariah Dickinson; d. July 3, 1730, a. 80; vi. Daniel, b. ab. 1653; Hadley; freeman, 1690; m. Nov. 5, 1676, Hannah, widow of Samuel Crow, of Hadley, and dau. of William Lewis, of Farmington; d. Feb. 24, 1725, æ. 72. vii. Hannah, m. Jan. 28, 1675, Joseph Loomis, of Windsor. viii. Grace, m. Jan. 26, 1672–3, Timothy Baker, of Northampton; d. May 31, 1676. ix. Lydia, b. Oct. 9, 1667; m. Dec. 8, 1692, David Loomis, of Windsor.

Matthew Marvin came to New England, 1634, in the "Increase," a. 35; with wife Elizabeth, a. 31; children, Elizabeth, a. 31 [? prob. 11]; Matthew, 8; Mary, 6; Sarah, 3; and Hannah, 6 mos. He was an original proprietor at Hartford, and his home-lot in 1639 was on what is now on the corner of Front and Pleasant Sts.; he was surveyor of highways in 1639, 1647; he was one of the signers of the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650; his name is among those of the planters who received a deed from Runckinheage, Feb. 15, 1651, and he was one of the original proprietors of the town; he m. (2) Mrs. Alice Kellogg;[1] he was deputy, 1654, and d. 1687. — Ch.: i. Elizabeth, m. (1) Thomas Gregory; (2) John Olmsted (q. v.). ii. Matthew, b. ab. 1626; freeman, 1664; m. Mary ——; deputy from Norwalk, 1694, 1697; his name is among those who proposed to "begin a plantation near the back-side of Norwalke," and were authorized to do so by the General Court, May 9, 1672. iii. Mary, b. ab. 1628, m. (1) Oct. 11, 1648, Richard Bushnell, of Saybrook; (2) Dea. Thomas Adgate, of Saybrook, who removed to Norwich ab. 1660; d. March 29, 1713, æ. 84. iv. Sarah, b. ab. 1630; m. Oct. 4, 1648, Ensign William Goodrich, of Wethersfield; he d. in 1676; (2) Capt. William Curtis, of Stratford; she d. at Stratford, 1702. v. Hannah, b. ab. 1632; m. Jan., 1653–4, Thomas Seymour, of Norwalk. vi. Abigail, m. Jan. 1, 1657, John Bouton, of Norwalk. vii. Samuel, bapt. Hartford, Feb. 6, 1648–9. viii. Rachel, bapt. Hartford, Dec. 30, 1649; m. Samuel Smith, of Norwalk.

Reinold Marvin, called a brother of Matthew Marvin; an original settler, but removed to Saybrook before 1639; Savage says he removed to Farmington, and soon after to Saybrook; freeman, 1658; d. 1662; will dated May 13; inv. Oct. 28, over £800. — Ch.: i. Reinold, freeman, 1658; Lyme; was deacon; deputy, 1670, 1672, 1673, 1674, and 1676, in which year he died. His wife was Sarah, dau. of George Clark. ii. Mary; m. William Waller, of Lyme.

John Maynard, Cambridge, 1634, an original proprietor at Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of Main St., about where Christ Church now is; surveyor of highways, 1641, 1648; freed from watching, etc., Sept., 1646;

[1] Marvin Genealogy, p. 37.

m. after May, 1648, Editha, widow of Robert Day, and sister of Deacon Edward Stebbins. He d. 1657–8; will dated Jan. 23, 1657–8; inv. Feb. 24, same year, £450. 4. He names wife Editha, her eldest son Thomas Day, youngest son John Day, daur^s. Sarah and Mary Day. John Day received the property of Maynard, and it is probably in remembrance of him that he named a son Maynard Day. He gives his dwelling-house and lands in Hartford to his wife, and after her decease to go to her youngest son, John Day.

John Moody, second son of George Moody, of Moulton, Co. Suffolk, who "was famous for his good housekeeping and plain dealing," by his wife, Lydia,[1] came in 1633 to Roxbury, says the Church record; freeman, Mass., Nov. 5, 1633; was an original proprietor, Hartford, 1639, and his home-lot was on Main St., opposite to George Wyllys's lot; townsman 1639, 1640; Lieut. in 1640; he d. prob. in 1655; will dated July 23, 1655; inv. Dec. 6, 1655; £300. 14: mentions wife Sarah, son Samuel, and leaves £25 to Elizabeth Pepper. Mrs. Sarah Moody d. in Hadley in 1671. — Ch.: i. Samuel; he removed to Hadley in 1659; m. (1) Hannah ——; (2) Sarah, dau. of John Deming, of Wethersfield. He d. in Hadley, Sept. 22, 1689. His widow d. Sept. 29, 1717.[2] His eldest son, John, returned to Hartford, m. Sarah Evetts, Apr. 3, 1700, and had descendants in West Hartford and New Hartford.

John Morris (Morrice) was one of the settlers to whom land was granted "by the town's courtesie." His lot was next south of Nathaniel Barding's in the West Field (on the brow of Asylum Hill). Very little is known of him.[3] He d. in 1668, will dated Nov. 13–22; inv. Jan. 15, 1668–9; will names his wife, sons Joshua, John not yet 21; dau. Mary; brother Robert. His widow, Martha, m. (2) Roger Jepson, of Saybrook, and (3) Thomas Allyn, of Middletown. Joshua Morrice, æ. about 14, was killed by the fall of a log from a wood-pile, Dec. 2, 1681. Mary, m. Nov. 25, 1680, John Tillotson, of Saybrook. Robert Morris of H., his brother, died Nov. 19, 1684, leaving no children, but mentions a number of people in his will, Stanleys, Andrews, Spencers, and Diggins, who *may* have been relatives.

Benjamin Munn served in the Pequot War, 1637; was one of those who received land in 1639 "by the town's courtesie," and his lot was on the east side of the "road to the Cow Pasture" (North Main St.), between Samuel Hale and Thomas Root. He was viewer of chimneys and ladders in 1647; removed to Springfield in 1649; m. that same year, Abigail, widow of Francis Ball, and dau. of Henry Burt, of Springfield. He d. Nov., 1675, and his widow m. Dec. 14, 1676, Thomas Stebbins.

Thomas Munson. His land was forfeited, sold to John Marsh, Nathaniel Kellogg, and Zachary Field, before Feb., 1639–40. He removed to New Haven, was a signer of the fundamental agreement there June 4, 1639; was a man of position in the plantation and colony.

Joseph Mygatt came in the "Griffin," in 1633, with Cotton and Hooker; settled in Cambridge; freeman, Mass., May 6, 1635; one of the original proprietors of Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was near the junction of what are now Washington and Lafayette Sts. He was townsman 1642, 1647, 1652, 1660, and held other offices, deputy, 1658; also deacon of the First Church; he was licensed to "sell strong liquors by retail," May, 1656. His wife's name was Ann; she was b. about 1602, aged about 65 in Oct. 1667, and her husband testified in Oct., 1666, that he was a. 70, so b. about 1596. He d. Dec. 7, 1680; inv. £368. 11. 6. His widow d. in 1686. — Ch.: i. Jacob, b. 1633[4]; m. about 1654 or '55, Sarah, dau. of William Whiting, of Hart-

[1] See pedigree in Gen. Reg. xxxix. 69.

[2] Savage says, 1714.

[3] William Goodwin, son of Ozias, gives in his will, June 25, 1689, to his son William, land "formerly belonging to my uncle, John Morris, in Hartford."

[4] a. about 34, Oct., 1667, Priv. Contr. i. 38.

ford; the time of his death is unknown; his wife m. (2) John King, of Northampton; d. about 1704. His only son, Joseph, m. Sarah, dau. of Lieut. Robert Webster, 15 Nov., 1677; they had 9 children, and after that time the name is frequently met with on the Hartford records. ii. Mary, b. 1637; m. Sept. 20,[1] 1657, John Deming, Jun., of Wethersfield.

Thomas Olcott, an original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot in the distribution of 1639 fronted on Meeting House Square; this was land which he had bought of Edward Hopkins, his first location having been directly east of the Square. This lot comprised the square, fronting on Main St., now bounded by Pearl, Trumbull, and Asylum Sts. On the southeast corner he erected a dwelling for his own occupation, which continued in possession of his family for several generations. Mr. Goodwin, in his "Descendants of Thomas Olcott," p. v., says that this dwelling was demolished in 1824, to make room for the large block called Union Hall, which was in its turn removed when the great pile of the Connecticut Mutual building was erected. He was a merchant, and carried on trade with parties in Virginia, for tobacco; constable, 1641; he died in 1654; his will is dated Nov. 20, 1653; in it he mentions his "beloved mother Mrs. Margrett Charlfount, sister Mrs. Mary Hardey (?), mother Hoare, Brother Will. Wadsworth, Brother Will. Lewis, Senr., deare Brethren and friends, John Talcott and Edward Stebbin, Overseers;" inv. Feb. 13, 1653–4, £1,466. 8. 5. Mrs. Abigail Olcott carried on her husband's business after his death. She bought, let, and sold lands, loaned money on mortgage security, "made contracts for delivering goods, etc." She d. May 26, 1693, æ. 78. — Ch.: i. Thomas, freeman, May, 1658; m. Mary ——; he was living in 1719, prob. d. soon after. ii. Samuel, freeman, May, 1664; m. Sarah, dau. of George Stocking; d. in Hartford, 1704. iii. John, b. about Feb. 3, 1650–1; m. in 1695, Mary, widow of Thomas Welles, and dau. of John Blackleach; he d. in 1712. iv. Elizabeth, bapt. Dec. 7, 1645; m. Timothy Hyde, of Wethersfield. The Olcott family were prominent and influential in Hartford for many generations.

James Olmsted (Holmsted), arrived in Boston, Sept. 16, 1632, in the "Lion," from London, with Goodwin, Wadsworth, and others; there came also with him his two sons, two nephews, Richard and John, and a niece, Rebecca. He was made a freeman, Mass. Nov. 6, 1632; and was constable 1634–5, at Cambridge; removed to Hartford in June, 1636; an original proprietor. He received 70 acres in the distribution of 1639; his home-lot was on the highway now Front St. He d. before Nov., 1640; will dated Sept. 28; inv. £397. 19. 2. Mr. Hooker mentions his death in a letter, "slept sweetly in the Lord, having carried himself gratiously in his sickness." — Ch.: i. Nicholas, b. about 1619; served in the Pequot War, 1637; m. before 1640, Sarah, dau. of Joseph Loomis, of Windsor; surveyor of highways, 1647; townsman, 1654, 1658, 1667; list and rate maker, 1669; freeman, 1669; deputy, 1672–3; Lieut., 1673; townsman, 1671, 1679, 1683; appointed Capt. of a company sent to New London in 1675; was in active service in King Philip's War. His second wife was Mary, widow of Dr. Thomas Lord. He d. Aug. 31, 1684. ii. Nehemiah, probably under age when his father died; he removed to Fairfield in 1649; was a sergeant in 1657; he m. Elizabeth ——; he d. in 1658, leaving one child; his widow m. Obadiah Gilbert. Deacon Joseph Olmsted, son of Nicholas, settled in East Hartford, and his descendants have been among its most influential citizens. Prof. Denison Olmsted, of Yale College, and the late John Olmsted belonged to this branch.

Dr. John Olmsted, nephew of James, came to New England in 1632, with his uncle; one of the proprietors "by courtesie of the town," in 1639, when his home-lot was on the west side of the "road from George Steel's to the Great

[1] Savage says "by ano. acct. 12 Dec."

Swamp;" he removed from Hartford to Saybrook, and from there, about 1660, to Norwich. He served in King Philip's War as surgeon, and was the first physician at Norwich; he m. Elizabeth, dau. of Matthew Marvin, and widow of Thomas Gregory, of Norwalk; d. Aug. 2, 1686, s. p. His widow d. in 1689.

Capt. Richard Olmsted, came with his uncle James in the "Lion;" one of the original proprietors of Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of Main St., about where the Centre Ch. now stands, and the buildings north of it. This lot was taken by the town, Jan. 11, 1640–1, for the burying place, and Olmsted received instead an acre and a half of ground "lying at the north meadow gate," and part of the lot of John Skinner, which adjoined his on the west, and the town agreed to remove his house on to Skinner's lot, Skinner having another portion given him. He served in the Pequot War, and was in the Sasco fight; constable, 1647; fence-viewer, 1650. One of the signers of the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650; he removed in 1651, and was the leading man there; was authorized "to exercise the soldiers," May, 1653; Lieut., 1659; muster-master for Fairfield Co., 1673; deputy, May, 1653, and many times after, until May, 1671; was one of the petitioners, in 1672, for a new plantation "neare the back side of Norwalk." Aged about 76, Sept., 1683, according to his testimony in the Trumbull Papers, vol. xxii. p. 142. He d. about 1684; will signed Sept. 5.

William Pantry (Peyntre), Cambridge, 1634; came to New England in the same ship with Sam'l Greenhill, Timo. Stanley, Simon Willard, etc.; a lot was granted to him in Newtown, Aug. 4, 1634; freed from training, Nov. 7, 1634; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1635; removed next year to Hartford, where he was one of the wealthiest of the original proprietors. His home-lot in 1639 was on the street now Front St., James Olmsted's lot being on the south, and Thomas Scott's on the north; townsman, 1641, 1645; constable, 1649; he d. Nov., 1649; inv., Nov. 29, £1,011. 10. (debts, £160). William's wife, Margaret, survived him, and in her will, dated Sept. 12, 1651, she mentions dau. Mary Bryan, sister Brunson, and "two children of Richard Brunson, that he had by my sister, viz., John and Abigail Brunson;" son John Pantry. — Ch.: i. Mary, m. before Nov. 29, 1649, Richard Bryan, of Milford. ii. John; freeman, 1650; m. Hannah, dau. of William and Elizabeth Tuttle, of New Haven; d. in 1653; will dated Sept. 1; inv. Nov. 25, £1,242. 1. His widow m. (2) June 23, 1654, Thomas Welles, son of Gov. Welles; d. Aug. 9, 1683, æ. 50. By her first marriage to John Pantry she had one son, John, bapt. March 17, 1649–50; and two daughters, Hannah, d. unm., and Mary, m. Nathaniel Mix. John m. Abigail, dau. of Thomas Mix, of New Haven; he was one of the richest men in Hartford, left to his children and grandchildren a large estate, including a pasture of 25 acres, on the east side of Front St. He d. April 4, 1736, æ. 86, very feeble, his estate having been placed under the care of a conservator. His only son, John, d. in 1713, and was the last of the name, but the blood was transmitted through female lines in the Goodman, Goodwin, Jones, and Whitman families, and descendants bore the name, John Pantry Goodwin, John Pantry Jones, John Pantry Whitman, into the present century.

William Parker, an original proprietor of Hartford, 1636; his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of the "road from Seth Grant's to Centinel Hill," now Trumbull St. He removed to Saybrook, probably within ten years; was deputy, 1672; his wife, Margery, d. Dec. 6, 1680. He d. Dec. 21, 1686.

Deacon Paul Peck, b. about 1622 (depos. on will of Widow Barding). A proprietor "by courtesie of the town" in 1639; his home-lot was on "the road from George Steel's to the Great Swamp." He was surveyor of highways, 1658, 1665; townsman, 1661, 1668; chimney-viewer, 1667; deacon of the

First Ch., April, 1691. He d. Dec. 23, 1695, a. 87; inv. £536. 5.; named wife Martha in his will. Ch.: i. Paul, b. 1639; m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Baysey; lived in the West Division; d. 1725. ii. Martha, b. 1641; m. June 8, 1665, John Cornwell, of Middletown; d. March 1, 1708–9. iii. Elizabeth, b. 1643; m. —— Howe, of Wallingford. iv. John, b. Dec. 22, 1645; Hartford, West Division; m. and had children. v. Samuel, b. 1647; lived in the West Division; m. Elizabeth ——; d. Jan. 10, 1696. vi. Joseph, bapt. Dec. 22, 1650; m. Ruth ——; settled in Windsor, where he d. June 26, 1698. vii. Sarah, b. 1653; m. Thomas Clark, of Hartford. viii. Hannah, b. 1656; m. May 12, 1680, John Shepherd, of Hartford. ix. Mary, b. 1662; m. John Andrews, of Hartford; d. 1752. x. Another dau., m. Joseph Benton, of Hartford. xi. Another dau., m. —— Beach, of Wallingford.

John Pierce was a landholder in 1639 "by courtesie of the town." His home-lot was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture, but it was given to Robert Wade, before Feb. 1639–40. He evidently did not remain long in Hartford, but where he settled is unknown. It is thought that he may have served in the Pequot War, as he owned a lot in the Soldier's Field, which he sold to Richard Goodman. Dec. 1642, "It was agreed by the town that William Clarke shall hafe John Pearces allotment."

William Phillips, Hartford, 1639, one of the inhabitants to whom land was granted "by courtesie of the town." He served in the Pequot War; townsman, 1650; surveyor of highways, 1653; chimney-viewer, 1643. He d. in 1655; inv. Dec. 4, 1655, £314. 4. 6. His widow and executrix, Ann Phillips, d. at Hadley, 1669; inv. Nov. 13. She left a legacy to her brother, which was receipted by him, in 1671, as "Samuel Young, of Staplehurst, Co. Kent, husbandman." She also left legacies to her brother, John Rogers, in England, to Mr. John Hooker, living in Old England, £10, if he come to live in New England, to Mr. Samuel Hooker, £10, and to his sister, wife of Rev. John Wilson, of Medfield (all children of Rev. Thos. Hooker), £10.

Thomas Porter was not one of the original proprietors of Hartford, but a lot was granted to him conditionally, in Jan. 1639–40, and his name appears on W. S. Porter's map of Hartford, 1640, when his lot was on what is now Albany Ave. He m. Nov. 20, 1644, Sarah, dau. of Stephen Hart; removed to Farmington, where he and his wife joined the church, July 19, 1653; d. 1697.

Stephen Post, Cambridge, 1634; removed, 1636, to Hartford, where he was an original proprietor; his home-lot in the distribution of 1639 was on the south side of "the road from George Steel's to the South Meadow;" he sold this lot to Thomas Gridley, ab. 1649, and removed to Saybrook; he was constable, 1642; d. in Saybrook, Aug. 16, 1659; inv. £442. 3. 6.

John Pratt, an original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of Main St., and he purchased a lot belonging to Gov. Haynes, adjoining his own, so that his possessions extended from what is now the north corner of Asylum St. to the Melodeon building, and Pratt St. received its name because it was opened through land belonging to his descendants; townsman, 1654. He d. 1655; will, dated Oct. 20, 1654, names wife Elizabeth, and sons John and Daniel; inv. July 15, 1655, £515. 2. 6. — Ch.: i. John, m. Hannah, dau. of James Boosy, of Wethersfield; freeman, 1657; constable, 1670; he had a second wife, Hepzibah, who m. (2) John Sadd, of Hartford. His will is dated April 9, 1687; d. Nov. 23, 1687; names wife, sons Joseph and Jonathan, and 5 dau'rs. ii. Daniel, Hartford; freeman, 1656–7; m. and had 8 children; will, dated April 19, 1690, names 7 dau'rs and son Daniel. He was buried April 24, 1691.

William Pratt, an original proprietor and settler, supposed to have been brother of John; his home-lot in 1639 was on the east side of the road to the Cow

Pasture. Served in the Pequot War; in 1645 sold his land to Matthew Beckwith, and removed to Saybrook; he was deputy from there 1666–1676; Lieut. in 1661. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Clark, of Saybrook.

JOHN PURCHAS (PURKAS), Hartford, 1639, one of the inhabitants to whom the land was granted "by courtesie of the town;" his home-lot was on the west side of the road to the Cow Pasture, near the Pound. He probably served in the Pequot War, as he owned land in the Soldier's Field, in 1639. He d. in Oct. 1645; will dated Oct. 15; inv. £30. 15. His widow, Jane, or Joan, m. (2) Oct. 29, 1646, Nicholas Palmer, of Windsor; d. Apr. 16, 1683. — Ch.: i. Mary, m. Gerard Speck, or Spicke (q. v.), before Nov. 26, 1663. ii. Elizabeth, m. before Dec. 17, 1663, Richard Case (q. v.), who calls himself of Windsor, Dec. 17, 1663, afterward of East Hartford.

NATHANIEL RICHARDS came in the "Lion," Sept. 16, 1632; freeman, Mass., Nov. 6, 1632; one of the proprietors at Cambridge, 1633; removed to Hartford, 1636; an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was near the north bank of the Little River, about where the west part of Pearl St. now is. He was constable, 1642, 1650; townsman, 1645; one of the signers of the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650, and removed there soon after; sold his dwelling-house and land in Hartford, to William Phillips, May 29, 1651. He was deputy from Norwalk, Oct., 1658; selectman, 1670; third in the list of estates, in 1673; £268. He d. Jan. 22, 1681–2.[1] Savage says (vol. iii. p. 584) that he left all his estate to the husbands of four dau'rs of his wife, Rosamond, by her former husband, Henry Lindall. "Rozimon Richards, the Rellique of Nathaniel Richards, deceased Nov. 25, 1683."[2]

THOMAS RICHARDS, Hartford, 1639, a proprietor "by the town's courtesie;" his lot in 1639 was west of the present Lafayette St. He d. before Feb. 1639–40; when the distribution was made to "ye widow Richards, ye late wife of Thomas Richards, deceased." She d. in 1671; inv. June 12. — Ch.: i. John, b. 1631; m. Lydia, dau. of George Stocking; freeman, 1669; chimney-looker, 1657; living in 1712. ii. Mary, m. Peck, of Milford; — Savage says that Joseph Peck, of Milford, m. Mary, dau. of a widow Richards, in 1669. iii. Thomas was one of a company from Conn., who purchased, July 11, 1667, a tract on the Passaic River, in New Jersey, including the present site of Newark. He was a deacon in the church, and a prominent citizen; will dated Oct. 2, 1708, proved Apr. 20, 1715; names wife, Hannah; leaves most of his property to his nephew John, son of his brother John. iv. Obadiah, an early settler of Farmington; freeman, May, 1669; signed the agreement for planting Mattatuck, 1674, and joined the settlement early; m. (1) Hannah, dau. of John Andrews, of Farmington; (2) Esther; he d. Nov. 11, 1702. v. Samuel; freeman, May, 1658; settled in New Haven as a cordwainer, where he d. 1662, unm.

RICHARD RISLEY (WRISLEY), an original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of the road from George Steel's to the Great Swamp. He afterward went to Hockanum, and settled near Willow Brook. He d. about 1648; inv. £135. 5. 10. His widow m. William Hills, who agreed to bring up the children to read and write, and to give them their several portions. — Ch.: i. Sarah, b. about 1641. ii. Samuel, bapt. Nov. 1, 1646; freeman, May 20, 1668; d. July 8, 1670, æ. 23 yrs. 8 mos. iii. Richard, bapt. Aug. 21, 1648; freeman, 1669; lived in Hockanum, married and had seven children, and through them had numerous descendants in East Hartford.

THOMAS ROOT,[3] Salem, 1637, was an original proprietor at Hartford, in 1639, when his home-lot was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture (North

[1] Norwalk Records, ii. fol. 74. [2] Ibid.

[3] Believed to be the son of John Root and Ann Russell, his wife, of Badby, Co. Northampton; b. Jan. 16, 1605. Root Genealogy, 93–107.

Main St.). He was a weaver; served in the Pequot War; removed, May, 1654, to Northampton, where he was one of the founders of the church; he d. there, July 17, 1694, at a great age.

William Ruscoe (Reskoe, Rescue), Cambridge, came in the "Increase," April, 1635, aged 51, with wife Rebecca, aged 40, ch. Sarah (9), Marie (7), Samuel (6), and William (1), bringing a certificate from the parish minister of Billerica, Co. Essex; his wife died early, perhaps on the voyage, and he m. (2) in Feb. or March, 1635–6, Hester Musse or Must, widow, of Cambridge. He was appointed to "make a pound" at Newtown, April 23, 1636. An original proprietor at Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of the road from Seth Grant's to Centinel Hill. Chosen surveyor of highways, 1641; employed by the General Court to keep the house of correction at a salary of £10 per year, Feb., 1649–50. May 1, 1667, by a writing he "past over" to Nathaniel Ruscoe, and his son, all his lands in Hartford that were undisposed of. Before that date, March 27, 1665, Will. Ruscoe's home-lot is mentioned on the Norwalk records, so he prob. removed there. — Ch.: i. Nathaniel (q. v.). ii. Sarah, b. ab. 1626; m. (1) Dec. 10, 1646, Henry Cole, who removed to Middletown; (2) Nov. 1679, ——— Bull, of Saybrook; d. Jan., 1688. iii. Mary, b. ab. 1628; m. Aug. 19, 1647, Hugh Wells, of Wethersfield. iv. Samuel, b. ab. 1629; d. young. v. William, b. 1634. vi. John; m. Jan. 2, 1650–51, Rebecca, sister of Nathaniel Beebe, of Stonington; signed the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650; freeman there, 1669; had an estate of £250 in 1687. vii. Samuel, b. in H. March 12, 1648–9.

Nathaniel Ruscoe, an original proprietor in 1639–40; his home-lot was apparently the lot he bought of Josua Ginnings, on the highway, now Trumbull St.; m. Nov. 11, 1645, Johanna Corlet; signed the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650, but no lot there was assigned to him, and he did not go; chosen chimney-viewer in H. 1652; surveyor of highways, 1661; townsman, 1665, 1669; d. at Haddam, 1673 (while away from home); inv. Aug. 18, £304; he names his wife Joanna, and son Nathaniel, kinswoman, Mary Browne, and gives to Benjamin or Benoni Newton, a young heifer and a sucking pig. — Ch.: i. Nathaniel, of Southampton, L. I., in 1698.

John Sable (Savell, Sables), a proprietor "by courtesie of the town;" his home-lot in 1639 was west of what is now Lafayette St. The use of half his home-lot, and planting lot, was granted to Thomas Bliss, Dec., 1642. He was made freeman May, 1658, and prob. before that date had settled in some other place.

Thomas Scott, embarked about "the last of April," 1634, in the "Elizabeth," of (and at) Ipswich, a. 40, with wife Elizabeth (40), ch., Elizabeth (a. 9), Abigail (a. 7), Thomas (a. 6); with him were Thomas Kilbourne, Robert Day, etc. He was admitted freeman, Mass., March 4, 1634–5. Removed to Hartford with the first settlers, and was an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was on the road from the Meeting House to the Landing, now State St., and also extended some distance on Front St. Hinman says that in 1635–6 he kept a bridge over brick-hill brook, at five shillings per annum. He was one of those appointed by the General Court, Jan. 16, 1639, "to view those parts by 'Vnxis Sepus' (Farmington), which may be suitable for a plantation." He d. Nov. 6, 1643, by accident, "John Ewe by misadventure was the cause," and he was sentenced to pay £10 to the widow, and £5 to the county. Inv. £174. 12. 4. His widow, Ann, m. Nov. 7, 1644, Thomas Ford, of Windsor, and d. at Northampton, May 5, 1675. — Ch.: i. Elizabeth, b. about 1625; m. Feb. 6, 1648, Dea. John Loomis, of Windsor; d. May 7, 1696. ii. Abigail, b. about 1627. iii. Thomas, b. about 1628; settled at Stamford; m. at Ipswich, Mass., Margaret, dau. of William Hubbard; d. 1657. iv. Mary, m. Nov. 7, 1644, Robert Porter, of Farmington. v. Sarah, m. Dec. 15, 1645, John Stanley (q. v.), of Farmington; d. June 26, 1661.

Thomas Selden, Hartford, 1639, an original proprietor; his home-lot was near the present junction of Washington and Lafayette Sts.; freeman, April, 1640; constable, 1650; he d. in 1655; will dated Aug. 14; inv. Dec. 19, £292. 3. 4. He names in his will his wife, Hester, his "brother, Mr. John Wakeman," and his "cousin Thomas Hosmer." His wife, who was probably Hester Wakeman, m. (2) Andrew Warner, who went from Hartford to Hadley, where she d. in 1693. — Ch.: i. Thomas, bapt. in Hartford, Aug. 30, 1645; m. Felix, dau. of Capt. William Lewis, of Farmington; removed to Hadley; d. there, Nov. 24, 1734. ii. John, bapt. March 3, 1649–50; d. May, 1650. iii. Mary, bapt. March 26, 1648–9. iv. Esther, bapt. March 3, 1649–50; d. May, 1651. v. Joseph, bapt. Nov. 2, 1651; he m. Feb. 11, 1677, Rebecca, dau. of Deacon Edward Church, of Hatfield; settled in Hadley about 1678; moved from there to Deerfield, in 1684, and prior to 1700 he removed to Lyme, Ct., where he d. July 14, 1724.

Richard Seymour, Hartford, 1639; one of those settlers who received land "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture (North Main St.), and was bounded on the north by the Cow Pasture itself; chosen chimney-viewer, 1647; he was one of the signers of the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650, and was there soon after, with the first planters; townsman at Norwalk, 1655; d. in 1655; will dated July 29, proved Oct. 25, 1655; inv., Oct. 10, 1655, £225. 9. He mentions his wife, Mercy, eldest son, Thomas, "three other sons," John, Zachary, and Richard, the latter three being under age, and left to their mother's guardianship. She m. (2) Nov. 25, 1655, John Steele, of Farmington. — Ch.: i. Thomas, one of the early settlers of Norwalk; m. (1) Jan., 1653–4, Hannah, dau. of Matthew Marvin, of Norwalk; freeman, 1668; deputy from Norwalk, 1690; one of the patentees of 1686; and in 1687 had an estate of £184. He m. (2) Elizabeth, named in his will. He d. in 1712; will dated Sept. 22; proved Nov. 7, 1712, sealed with the above coat of arms.[1] ii. John, was in Hartford as early as 1664, and m., probably not long after, Mary, dau. of John Watson, of Hartford; freeman, 1667. He was a member, though not in full communion, of the South Church, when it was formed, Feb. 12, 1670. He d. 1713; will dated Dec. 10, 1712; proved, Aug. 3, 1713; inv. £1158. 14. 01. iii. Zachariah, b. 1642; freeman, Farmington, 1669; from the record of law-suits in the County Court proceedings it is evident that he was engaged in trade with Barbadoes; he removed to Wethersfield and m. there, Feb. 9, 1688, Mary, dau. of widow Mary Gritt; d. in Wethersfield, Aug. 1702, a. 60; inv. £200. 4. 3. iv. Richard, freeman, Farmington, 1669; one of the 84 proprietors of 1672; the leader of the Great Swamp settlement in 1686 (Kensington), and captain of the fort. He m. Hannah, dau. of Matthew Woodruff, of Farmington.[2] He was killed by the fall of a tree in 1710; inv. presented Nov. 29, 1710, £416. 15. 3. — Ex-Gov. Horatio Seymour, of New York, the Hon. Origen S. Seymour, of Litchfield, and Gov. Thomas H. Seymour, of Hartford, were descendants of John Seymour, of H., who is the ancestor of nearly all of the name in this vicinity.

THOMAS SEYMOUR'S SEAL.

John Skinner, an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of Main St., a little below the present corner of Pearl St.; but this was given to Richard Olmsted (q. v.), he receiving in exchange a lot on the highway,

[1] A "Bishop's Bible," printed in 1584, now in the possession of one of Richard Seymour's descendants, has on one of the fly-leaves a drawing of the arms of the Seymours of Berry Pomeroy, the same as those given above with the quarterings granted by Henry VIII., and his name written below, "Richard Seymor, Bery Pomery, heytor hund., in ye com. Devon. his Book. Hartford ye collony of Conecticot in New England. Annoque Domini, 1640."

[2] Savage says (iv. 58) that he m. Hannah, dau. of Anthony Hawkins, but I have found no other authority for his statement as yet.

now Trumbull St.; juror, 1639; m. Mary, dau. of Joseph Loomis, of Windsor; d. in 1650, and his widow m. (2) Nov. 13, 1651, Owen Tudor, of Windsor. — Ch.: i. Mary, b. 1637; m. Robert Reeve, of Hartford. ii. Ann, b. 1639; m. John Colt. iii. John, b. 1641; m. Mary, dau. of Joseph Easton; d. in Hartford, Sept. 15, 1690. John Talcott, in his will, Aug. 12, 1659, mentions his kinsman, John Skinner, as "living in his service," and as John Talcott's mother was Anne, dau. of William Skinner, it is probable that John Skinner, Sr., came from Braintree, Co. Essex. iv. Joseph, b. 1643; m. April 5, 1666, Mary Filley, of Windsor; settled in Windsor. v. Richard, b. 1646; m. and lived in Hartford, but his descendants removed to Colchester.

Arthur Smith, an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was on the highway now Elm St.; fence-viewer, 1639; constable, 1642. He was allowed, Feb. 16, 1639–40, to have half of Thomas Alcock's lot, which had been forfeited. Appointed with Thomas Woodford to attend upon the townsmen, and to do any special services required by them, Feb. 1639–40. He d. 1655; inv. Nov. 29, £380. 2. 6. His widow, Margaret, m. (2) Sergt. Joseph Nash, of Hartford; (3) Stephen Hart; d. in Farmington, March 1, 1693. — Ch.: i. John, b. ab. 1643. ii. Mary, b. Feb., 1644–5. iii. Hannah, b. 1649. iv. Arthur, bapt. April 20, 1651; m. Sarah, dau. of Thomas Newell, of Farmington; d. in Hartford about 1712. v. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1653; m. Thomas Thomson, of Farmington. Hinman says (p. 73) that Arthur Smith was a soldier in the bloody battle with the Pequots at Mystic Fort, in 1637, where he was severely wounded, and was rescued from the flames of the fort by his brother soldiers.

Giles Smith, an inhabitant who received land "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot in 1639 was on Main St., on the corner of what is now Charter Oak St., a small lot cut off from the square occupied by George Wyllys. He sold 20 acres to Thomas Hosmer, March 6, 1642; Philip Davis bought his land and tenement. He was one of the earliest settlers at New London, but removed from there to Fairfield, where he was in 1651; d. there, 1669; he left a second wife, Eunice, not the mother of his children, who had been widow of Jonathan Porter, of Huntington, L. I.

Sergeant Thomas Spencer, Cambridge; freeman, May 14, 1634; removed in 1637 to Hartford, where he was one of the original proprietors; his home-lot in 1639 was on the east side of Main St., near what is now the junction of Main and Windsor Sts.; he served in the Pequot War; chimney-viewer, 1650; constable, north side, 1658; surveyor of highways, 1672; he was sergeant of the trainband in 1650, and received in 1671 a grant of 60 acres, "for his good service in the country." He m. (1) ——; (2) Sept. 11, 1645, Sarah, only child of Nathaniel Bearding, of Hartford. He d. Sept. 11, 1687. — Ch. of 1st wife: i. Obadiah, Hartford; freeman, 1658; m. Mary, dau. of Nicholas Disborough; d. 1712. ii. Thomas; freeman, 1658; m. Esther, dau. of William Andrews, of Hartford; removed to Suffield. iii. Samuel. Ch. of 2d wife: iv. Gerard, Hartford; m. Dec. 22, 1680, Hannah, dau. of John Pratt, Jr., of Hartford; d. 1712. v. Sarah, m. Thomas Huxley, of Suffield; d. Oct. 24, 1712. vi. Elizabeth, bapt. March 26, 1648; m. Samuel Andrews, of Hartford. vii. Hannah, b. April 15, 1653. viii. Mary, b. May 18, 1655. ix. Martha, b. March 19, 1657–8; m. —— Benton.

William Spencer, Cambridge, 1631, brother of Thomas; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1632–3; deputy for Newtown, May, 1632; May, 1634; March, 1634–5; March, 1635–6; Sept., 1636; May, 1637; Sept., 1637; March, 1637–8; chosen Lieut. for Newtown, March, 1636–7; one of the founders of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., and had other evidences of the public favor bestowed on him. Removed to Hartford, 1639, where his home-lot was about where the Union depot now stands. He was deputy in August and September, 1639, and appointed with Wyllys and Webster to revise the

laws of the colony; townsman, 1640; d. in 1640, leaving a widow, Agnes, whom he m. about 1633, who became afterward the wife of William Edwards; inv. £291. 12. 2. He appoints "my cosin Matthew Allyn, my brother John Pratt," and John Talcott to be overseers of this estate. Will dated March 4, 1640, presented May 4. — Ch.: i. Elizabeth, m. (1) William Wellman, of Gloucester, New London, and Killingworth. (2) May 23, 1672, Jacob Joy, of Killingworth. ii. Sarah, b. 1636; m. about 1657, John Case, of Windsor, afterward of Simsbury; d. Nov. 3, 1691. iii. Samuel, b. about 1639; m. Sarah, prob. dau. of John Meakins. (John M. names dau. Sarah Spencer in his will, Nov. 22, 1702.) He d. about 1716, in Hartford.

Thomas Stanley, probably came to New England with his brothers, John and Timothy; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1634–5; settled in Lynn; deputy, Sept. 2, 1635; constable in 1636, in which year he probably removed to Hartford; he was an original proprietor, and his home-lot in 1639 was on Main St., just north of the Little River, extending to the present Centre Church; he was constable, 1644, 1648, 1653. Removed to Hadley in 1659; townsman there, 1659; d. in Hadley, buried Jan. 31, 1663. His widow, Benet, m. (2) Gregory Wolterton, of Hartford; d. in Hartford, Jan., 1664–5. — Ch.: i. Mary, m. John Porter, Jr., of Windsor; d. Sept. 13, 1688. ii. Sarah, m. John Wadsworth, of Farmington. iii. Nathaniel, b. 1638, removed to Hadley with his father; was townsman there, 1665, returned to Hartford, 1669; m. June 2, 1659, Sarah, dau. of James Boosey, of Wethersfield; chosen townsman in Hartford, Feb. 16, 1665–6; again, Dec., 1676, 1680, 1685, and May 21, 1688; constable, Feb., 1672–3; ensign of the trainband; deputy, 1678–1679; Assistant, 1690–1712; judge of County Court, and Court of Probate, 1698–1702; on Council of Safety, 1689, 1707, 1708; on Committee of War for Hartford Co.; a man of much wealth and influence. He d. Nov. 14, 1712. His dau. Mary m. (1) Nathaniel Hooker, son of the Rev. Samuel H.; (2) John Austin, a wealthy merchant; and his son, Nathaniel Stanley, was a man of wealth, energy, and distinction; Assistant, 1725–1749, and Treasurer of the colony from 1749 until his death in 1755. His youngest son, William, who d. in 1786, left the greater portion of his large estate to the Second Church. iv. Hannah, m. about 1659, Samuel Porter, of Hadley; d. Dec. 18, 1708.

John Stanley, brother of Thomas and Timothy, "died in the way to New England," prob. in April or May, 1634, leaving three children, the youngest of whom d. before March 3, 1634–5; when Thomas Stanley agreed to bring up the son, John, and provide for him, and Timothy took the daughter, Ruth; John, adopted son of Thomas, b. Jan., 1624; m. (1) Dec. 5, 1645, Sarah, dau. of Thomas Scott, of Hartford; she d. June 26, 1661. He settled in Farmington; m. (2) April 20, 1663, Sarah, dau. of John Fletcher, of Milford. He was deputy, 1659–1696, and fought in the Indian War, 1676; d. Dec. 19, 1706.

Timothy Stanley, b. March, 1603, came to New England in May, 1634, in the same ship with William Pantry, Sam'l Greenhill, Simon Willard, etc.; his wife, Elizabeth, and son, Timothy, came with him, and perhaps one or two older children. Settled in Cambridge; freeman, March 4, 1634–5. Removed to Hartford in 1636; an original proprietor; his home lot in 1639 was on the west side of Front St., near the road to the landing, the second lot north of the present State St.; juror, 1641; townsman, 1643; he d. April, 1648, æ. 45; inv. £332. 18. 10. His widow, Elizabeth, m., in 1661, Andrew Bacon, who removed to Hadley. She returned to Hartford after his death in 1669, and lived with her son, Caleb; d. in Hartford, Feb. 23, 1679, æ. about 76. — Ch.: i. Timothy, b. Jan. 1633; d. young. ii. Elizabeth, m. Mark Sension (St. John), of Norwalk. iii. Abigail, m. Samuel Cowles, of Farmington. iv. Caleb, b. March, 1642; lived on his father's homestead; m. (1) ab. 1665,

Hannah, dau. of John Cowles; she d. Feb., 1690, and he m. (2) Sarah, widow of Zechary Long, of Charlestown; she d. Aug. 30, 1698; m. (3) 1699, Lydia Wilson, who survived him; constable, 1667, 1675; townsman, 1671, 1678, 1682, 1687, 1690; deputy, five or six times; Assistant, 1691–1700; in 1694, a Commissioner to Albany, with Col. Allyn, on negotiations with the Indians; in 1689, Capt. Caleb Stanley, Mr. Ciprian Niccolls, Ensign Nathaniel Stanley, Capt. John Stanley, and Mr. James Treat were appointed a Council of Safety with the Governor and Assistants. He d. May 5, 1718. His son, Caleb, was "Mr. Secretary Stanley;" and also "the first regular surveyor with a compass that resided in any town upon the Connecticut." v. Lois, b. Aug. 23, 1645; m. Dea. Thomas Porter, of Farmington. vi. Isaac, b. March 10, 1647–8; settled in Hadley; m. Mary ——; d. (s. p.) Sept. 23, 1671. Ruth Stanley, Timothy's adopted dau^{r}, m. Dec. 5, 1645, Isaac Moore, of Hartford, Norwalk, and Farmington; d. in Farmington, May 26, 1691.

Thomas Stanton came from Virginia, whither in 1635 he had gone from London, a. 20; an original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot, in 1639, was on the north bank of the Little River, about where the Jewell Belting Works now are. He served in the Pequot War; in 1638 he was appointed by the General Court a public officer, or county marshal, to attend the Court upon all occasions, either general or particular, and also meetings of the magistrates to interpret between them and the Indians, with a salary of £10 per annum. In 1646 he was absent and his place was filled by Jonathan Gilbert; but in 1648 he was reappointed to attend the Court, or magistrates in any of the three towns, Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, as an interpreter, and to have £5 yearly. He was a merchant, made trading voyages to Virginia, and, in 1649, the General Court granted him liberty to build a trading-house at Pawcatuck; appointed Commissioner at Mystic and Pawcatuck, Oct. 13, 1664. He removed to Stonington, perhaps, 1658; he was deputy, from Stonington, 1666; d. 1678. He m., about 1637, Ann, dau. of Thomas Lord, of Hartford, who d. 1688.

Deacon Edward Stebbins (Stebbin), Cambridge, 1633; freeman, Mass., May 14, 1634; on Committee to consider Endicott's "defacing the colors," May, 1635; an original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 extended from the Meeting-House Square to the street now Front St. He was constable, 1638; deputy various times from 1639 to 1656; leather sealer, 1659. His will is dated Aug. 24, 1663; inv. Aug. 19, 1668, £669. 2. His widow Mrs. Frances Stebbin's will is dated May 20, 1670, and Nov. 12 1673; inv. Dec. 23, 1673; both wills name "son, Mr. John Chester, now living in or near London."— Ch.: i. daughter; m. John Chester in England. ii. Mary, m. April 29, 1648, Walter Gaylord, of Windsor; d. June 29, 1657. iii. Elizabeth, m. (1) Robert Wilson, of Farmington, who died in 1656; (2) 1658, Thomas Cadwell (g. v.), of Hartford. iv. Lydia; m. Deacon John Wilson, of Hartford.

John Steele, Cambridge, 1632; freeman, May 14, 1634; deputy, March, 1634; May, 1635; Sept., 1635; "appointed with Ludlow, Pynchon, and others to administer government over the great Exodus to Conn." He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, and his home-lot in 1639 was on Main St., just north of the present Athenæum. He was Secretary of the Colony, 1636–1639; deputy many times from 1639 to 1657; was town clerk of Hartford until he removed to Farmington in 1645, where he was also town clerk. He m. (1) Rachel, who d. 1653; (2) Nov. 25, 1655, Mercy, widow of Richard Seymour, of Norwalk. He d. in Farmington, Nov. 25, 1665; will dated Jan. 30, 1663–4; inv. £182; mentions his wife, Mercy. Samuel Steele, son of John, requests his "much esteemed kinsman, Mr. John Wadsworth, of Farmington, and Capt. Sam: Talcott of Wethersfield," to be the overseers of his will, June 10, 1685.

George Steele, brother of John; Cambridge, 1632–3; freeman, Mass., May 14, 1634; an original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot, in 1639, was on the west side of what is now Washington St., extending from the present Capitol Avenue to Park St. He served in the Pequot War; was chosen surveyor of highways, 1641, 1651; townsman, 1644. He d. in 1664, "very aged;" inv. £131. 6. 10. His will names his brother, John. — Ch.: i. Elizabeth; m. Thomas Watts, May 1, 1645; d. Feb. 25, 1684–5. ii. James, Hartford; b. about 1623 ("aged about 58," June, 1681); m. (1) Ann Bishop, dau. of John, of Guilford; townsman, 1655, 1660, 1664; fought against the Pequots in 1657–8; appointed commissary in the King Philip War, 1675, and allowed £50 per annum for his services; he was also employed to lay out the bounds of several towns. His wife d. in 1676, and he m. (2) Bethia, widow of Samuel Stocking, and dau. of John Hopkins. She d. before Nov. 1695; he d. 1712. iii. Richard; d. 1639 (s. p.). iv. Martha; m. John Hannison, or Henderson, of H.

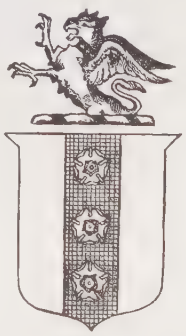
George Stocking, Cambridge; freeman, Mass., May 6, 1635; an original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on the south side of "the road from George Steel's to the South Meadow," and adjoining George Steele's lot on the west. He was surveyor of highways, 1654, 1662; chimney-viewer, 1659; freed from watching, etc., May, 1660; d. May 25, 1683, "at great age." His wife was Anna. — Ch.: i. Lydia, m. John Richards, of Hartford, son of Thomas. ii. Sarah, m. Samuel Olcott, of Hartford, son of Thomas. iii. Hannah, m. Andrew Benton, of Hartford. iv. Samuel, m. May 27, 1652, Bethia, dau. of John Hopkins, of Hartford; removed to Middletown about 1655; deputy, 1665, 1669, 1674; dea. in Middletown; d. Dec., 1683; his widow m. James Steele, of Hartford.

John Stone, an original proprietor, had an allotment of lands, but conveyed it to Samuel Stone by gift before 1640. Lechford speaks of him as "Mr. John Stone, of Hartford," Sept. 16, 1639; removed to Guilford, where he was one of the signers of the original compact in 1639. Lands were recorded to John Marsh, Feb. 1639–40; "part whereof did belong to John Stone and were by him given to Sam'l Stone, and so by the said Sam'l Stone unto John Marsh, of Hartford, and now belongeth to him and his heirs." His home-lot was on the west side of Front St.

Rev. Samuel Stone, son of John Stone, a freeholder of that place, was b. in Hertford, Co. Herts (usually at that time sounded Hartford); bapt. July 30, 1602, in the church of All Saints; entered at Emmanuel Coll., Cambridge, 1620; A.B., 1623; A.M., 1627. Recent discoveries show that a Samuel Stone, probably this one, was curate at Stisted, Co. Essex, near Chelmsford, from June 13, 1627 to Sept. 13, 1630. He came to New England with Cotton, Hooker, and other men of note, in the "Griffin," arriving at Boston, Sept. 4, 1633; chosen Teacher of the church at Cambridge, Oct. 11, 1633; freeman, Mass., May 14, 1634; removed to Hartford in 1636, where he was an original proprietor, and in 1639 his home-lot was on the north bank of the Little River, between those of Rev. Thomas Hooker and Elder William Goodwin. He served as chaplain to the troops under Capt. Mason in the Pequot War, 1637. His wife d. 1640, before Nov. 2 or 3, when Mr. Hooker mentions her death in a letter to Rev. T. Shepard, saying that she "smoaked out her days in the darkness of melancholy." He m. (2) before July, 1641, Elizabeth Allen, of Boston. After Mr. Hooker's decease he was the sole pastor of the First Church until his death, July 20, 1663. Inv. £563. 1. His widow m. (2) George Gardner, of Salem, afterward of Hartford, and d. in 1681. — Ch.: i. John (son of the 1st wife) graduated, Harvard College, 1653; "he had no Commencement part when his class took their second degree, having perhaps previously gone to England, where he received the degree of M.A. from the University of Cambridge." After the Restoration a "Mr. John Stone" was silenced at

Hellingley, in Sussex.[1] "Was this the graduate?" His name was starred on the College catalogue before 1700. ii. Joseph, bapt. Oct. 18, 1646; not mentioned in his father's will. iii. Lydia, b. Jan. 22, 1647–8; d. young. iv. Son, bapt. April 29, 1649; prob. d. young. v. Abigail, b. Sept. 9, 1650; d. young (?). vi. Samuel, was at Harvard for a time about 1659, but left before graduation. He was colleague with Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, at Wethersfield, 1666–1669, and again in 1676; he also preached at Simsbury and Middletown, and perhaps other places, but "fell into intemperate habits, was excommunicated from the church, and wasted his whole estate." He never married; d. Oct. 8, 1683; "he was among his companions first at one, and then at another Taverne, and thence went in the evening to a friend's house (that of Henry Howard, who m. Sarah Stone), when his discourse was very bitter and offensive to some present; but going thence, the night being very dark, was found the next morning dead in the little River that runs through the town; having missed the bridge. He fell down upon the Rocks, and thence rowled or some way gott into the water at a little distance and there lay dead at break of day."[2] vii. Elizabeth, m. (1) William Sedgwick, of Hartford; (2) John Roberts, of Hartford, who removed to New Jersey (q. v.). viii. Rebecca, m. about 1657, Timothy Nash, of New Haven, who removed to Hartford (q. v.). ix. Mary, m. Joseph Fitch, of Hartford, before 1663 (q. v.). x. Sarah, m. Thomas Butler, of Hartford.

John Talcott was born in Braintree, Co. Essex, the son of John and Anne (Skinner) Talcott, and grandson of John Talcott, of Colchester, Co. Essex, living there in 1558, died in 1606, who was a son of John Talcott of Warwickshire. The Herald's visitation of Essex in 1558 gives the pedigree and arms of this family.[3] John Talcott the emigrant was a minor when his father died in 1604, and not of age in 1606, when he is mentioned in the will of his grandfather, who left him £40 to be paid when he reached the age of twenty-one. He m. in England, Dorothy, dau. of Mark Mott, of Braintree, son of Thomas Mott, of Sheme Hall, Co. Essex. He sailed from England, June 22, 1632, in the "Lion," with others of Mr. Hooker's company, and arrived in Boston Sept. 16, 1632; freeman, Mass., Nov. 6, 1632; deputy, May, 1634; March, 1634–5; May, 1635; March, 1635–6; May, 1636; removed to Hartford in 1636. His son, Lt.-Col. John Talcott, states in his memorandum book: "The kitchen that now stands on the north side of the house that I live in was the first house that my father built in Hartford, in Conn. colony, and was done by Nicholas Clark, the first winter that any Englishman rought or built in Hartford, which was in the year 1635. My father and mother and his family came to Hartford in the year 1636, and lived first in said Kitchen, which was first on the west side of the chimney. The great barn was built in the year 1636, and underpined in 1637, and was the first barn that was raised in the colony. The east side of this house that we live in, and was my father Talcott's, deceased, was built with the porch that is, in the year 1638, and the chimneys were built in 1638." His home-lot, in the distribution of 1639, was on the east side of Main St., and his house stood on the present corner of Main and Talcott Sts. Townsman, 1638. He was one of the Committee, who for the first time sat with the Court of Magistrates, 1637, and Deputy every following



THE TALCOTT ARMS.

[1] Rev. Ezekiel Rogers in his will, April 17, 1660, mentions his "loving nephew, Mr. Sam'l Stone of Conn., and his son John."

[2] John Whiting's letter to Increase Mather, Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., vol. viii. p. 469–472.

[3] See Harleian MSS., 1137, p. 148; also Talcott Pedigree, 7–21.

year until 1654, when he was chosen Assistant, also Treasurer of the colony, 1654–1659; and one of the two Commissioners of the New England Colonies. He d. March, 1659–60; inv. £1645. 8. 4.; his widow, Dorothy, d. Feb., 1669–70. — Ch.: i. Mary, m. June 28, 1649, the Rev. John Russell, of Wethersfield, afterward of Hadley; d. between 1655 and 1660. ii. Lt.-Col. John, m. Oct. 29, 1650, Helena, dau. of John Wakeman, of New Haven; freeman, 1652; townsman, 1653; deputy, 1660, 1661; chosen Treasurer to succeed his father, May 17, 1660, which office he held until 1676, when he resigned, and was appointed to the command of the troops raised for King Philip's War. He was always victorious, and obtained great renown as an Indian fighter. He was one of the patentees named in the Charter of 1662, and that document was intrusted to Wyllys, Talcott, and Allyn, for safe keeping. His wife, Helena, d. June 21, 1674; and he m. (2) Nov. 9, 1676, Mary Cook. He d. in Hartford, July 23, 1688, leaving a numerous family. His son, Joseph, was Gov. of Conn., 1724–1741. The Governor's descendants now occupy the dwelling-house on Main Street, built by Col. Samuel Talcott, his son, in 1770. iii. Samuel, b. in Cambridge, about 1635; grad. Harvard College, 1658; m. Nov. 7, 1661, Hannah, dau. of Elizur and Mary (Pynchon) Holyoke, of Springfield; freeman, 1662; townsman, Hartford, 1665; he settled at Wethersfield upon land given him by his father; Commissioner for Wethersfield, 1669–84; deputy, 1670–84; Secretary, 1684, "in the absence of Capt. Allyn." May 16, 1676, while King Philip's War was raging, he was appointed one of the Standing Council; appointed Capt. of the troop of Hartford County, Oct., 1681; Assistant from 1685, excepting under Andros's administration, until his death, Nov. 10, 1691. His wife, Hannah, d. Feb. 2, 1679, and he m. (2) Aug., 1679, Mary ——. He is the ancestor of those of the name in Glastonbury and Wethersfield.

Thomas Upson, Hartford, 1639, one of the inhabitants who received land "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of the present Albany Avenue. He removed very early to Farmington, where he was an original proprietor; he m. in Hartford, Jan. 23, 1646–7, Elizabeth Fuller, who was a second wife. He d. July 19, 1655. Inv. £108. 8. His widow m. (2) Edmund Scott, of Farmington.

Robert Wade, Dorchester, 1635, removed soon to Hartford, where he was one of those who received land "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot in 1639 was on the east side of the road to the Cow Pasture, the one "sequestered" for John Pierce; he removed to Saybrook, where he was living in 1657, when he applied for and obtained a divorce from his wife, Joan (who had deserted him for fifteen years and was then in England). In 1669 he was a freeman in Norwich. "Robert Wade, of Windham, died in 1696."

William Wadsworth,[1] Cambridge, 1632, came in the "Lion" from London, Sept. 16, 1632; prob. bringing with him four children, Sarah, William, Mary, and John; freeman, Mass., Nov. 6, 1632; in June, 1636, removed to Hartford, where he was an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of the road from Seth Grant's to Centinel Hill, prob. extending along what is now the south side of Asylum St., from Trumbull St. to Ford St. He was chosen townsman, 1642, 1655, 1661, 1673; constable, 1651; list and rate maker, 1668. He m. (1) name unknown; (2) in Hartford, July 2, 1644, Elizabeth Stone, said to have been a sister of the Rev. Samuel Stone.[2] He was deputy nearly every session between Oct., 1656, and May, 1675. He d. in 1675, will dated June 16; inv. Oct. 18, £1677. 13. 9. His widow,

[1] "William Wadsworth, the younger brother of James, was b. in Long-Buckley, Co. Northampton; rem. thence to Braintree, Co. Essex; emigrated to N. E." — *Day's Hist. Discourse*, 1843. Lt.-Col. John Talcott, in the memorandum book mentioned above, speaks of William Wadsworth as "my Oncle Wadsworth."

[2] He had a sister Elizabeth, bapt. in Hertford, Oct. 21, 1621. — *Hist. First. Ch.* p. 47.

Elizabeth, died in 1682. — Ch: i. Sarah, m. Sept. 17, 1646, John Wilcock, Jr., of Hartford, afterward of Middletown (q. v.). She d. 1648 or '49. ii. William, d. young. iii. John, settled in Farmington; m. Sarah, dau. of Thomas Stanley, in 1662; he was deputy, 1672–1677; Assistant, 1679–1689; one of the Standing Council during King Philip's War; d. in 1689, leaving seven sons, one of whom, John, was the father of the Rev. Daniel Wadsworth, pastor of the First Church, Hartford, who m. 1734, Abigail, dau. of Gov. Joseph Talcott, and was the father of Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth. iv. Mary, b. about 1632 (a. 53, 1684–5); m. ab. 1656, Thomas Stoughton, of Windsor. v. Elizabeth, b. May 17, 1645; m. Nov. 27, 1662, John Terry, of Simsbury; d. March 12, 1715. vi. Samuel, bapt. Oct. 20, 1646; freeman, 1676; d. 1682 (s. p.); his will, dated Aug. 16, gave his estate of above £1100, to a brother and a sister, a nephew and two nieces. vii. Joseph, b. ab. 1647; this was Capt. Joseph, the hero of the Charter, a man of prominence, and some turbulence of character; freeman, 1676; Lieut. in Philip's War, and afterward Capt. of the Hartford trainband. He m. Elizabeth, dau. of Bartholomew Barnard, of Hartford; she d. Oct. 26, 1710, having been the mother of his children; he m. (2) Elizabeth, dau. of Lt.-Col. John Talcott, and (3) Mary, dau. of John Blackleach, of Wethersfield, who had been widow of Thomas Welles and John Olcott. viii. Sarah, bapt. March 17, 1649–50; m. Jonathan Ashley, Nov. 10, 1669. ix. Thomas, b. ab. 1651 (a. about 36, Sept., 1687); m. Elizabeth ——; freeman, 1676; d. in Hartford, 1725. His father gave him, in his will, his lands located east of the Connecticut River, and he settled in East Hartford. x. Rebecca, unmarried in 1682.

Henry Wakeley (Walkley), Hartford, 1639, one of those inhabitants who received lands "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot was on the west side of the road from George Steel's to the Great Swamp. March 28, 1650, Henry Wakeley, of Hartford, admitted administrator on the estate of his "wives other husband," having given a bond of £50, with Mr. Blackman of Stratford, for the payment of £20 to the two children. He removed to Stratford; was freeman there, 1669; will dated July 11, 1689.

James Wakeley, perhaps son of Henry, who mentions a son James in his will; one of the inhabitants who received lands "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot was on the north side of the road from George Steel's to the South Meadow, "which the Townsmen bought of Arthur Smith, and was parcell of his home-lott and now settled on James Waklie by the inhabitants of this town," Feb. 1639–40; m. Oct. 5, 1652, Alice, widow of James Boosy; removed to Wethersfield, and thence to Newport, 1665; in 1680 he sent to Connecticut from Providence a petition for a divorce; his wife desired it also, but neither prevailed; she d. 1683.

Samuel Wakeman, Roxbury, came in the "Lion," in Nov. 1631; freeman, Mass., Aug. 7, 1632; prob. removed to Cambridge; deputy, May, 1635; constable for Newtown, April, 1636; an original proprietor at Hartford, 1639, when his home-lot was on the south bank of the Little River; chosen townsman, 1638; appointed with George Hubbard, Senr., and Ancient Stoughton, in 1636, "to consider the bounds and survey the breadth of Dorchester (Windsor) towards the Falls, and of Watertown (Wethersfield) towards the mouth of the River." He was killed in 1641 by a shot from the Spanish fort at Providence in the Bahamas, where he had been sent "to buy cotton." His widow, Elizabeth, m. (2) Nathaniel Willett, of Hartford, before Jan. 1643, and the estate of Wakeman was settled on him Dec. 4, 1645, on condition that he pay £40 to the son when he reached the age of 21, and £20 to each of the dau's at the age of 18. — Ch.: i. Ezbon, freeman at Stratford, 1669; m. Apr. 1, 1669, at Guilford, Hannah Jordan; removed to Fairfield before 1671, where he d. in 1683. ii. Elizabeth; m. Joseph Arnold, of Haddam. iii. Grace;

m. John Kelly, of Hartford. iv. Joanna; m. Francis Hackleton, of Hartford. v. Hannah.

NATHANIEL WARD, Hartford, 1638; an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was on the south bank of the Little River. Chosen townsman, 1639, 1640; constable, 1652, 1657. He m. (prob. for 2d wife) Jane, widow of John Hopkins, of Hartford; freed from training, etc., March, 1657–8. He was called "of Norwattock," Sept. 11, 1660. One of the "with-drawers" to Hadley, 1659; he d. there, buried June 1, 1664; he d. childless, and in his will, dated May 27, 1664, he leaves half his estate to kinsman, William Markham,[1] and mentions kinswoman Elizabeth Hawks, sister Cutting, sister Allen and her son Daniel, kinsman Noyes, and the Hadley school. His widow m. (3) Gregory Wolterton, of Hartford.

ANDREW WARNER[2] came from Hatfield, Co. Gloucester, son of John Warner, yeoman in said Shire and Town; Cambridge, 1632, freeman May 14, 1634;[3] one of the Commissioners for ordering affairs at Connecticut, March, 1635–6; an original proprietor at Hartford, where his home-lot in 1639 was on the south bank of the Little River. He m. in Hartford, prob. as second wife, Hester, widow of Thomas Selden; he was chosen Deacon of the First Church, Oct., 1633; removed to Hadley in 1659, with Elder Goodwin and the "withdrawers;" took the oath of allegiance at Hadley, Feb. 8, 1679, and d. there Dec. 18, 1684, or possibly the month following, a. almost 90. His widow, Hester, d. 1693.

JOHN WARNER; a John Warner (prob. the same) was entered for passage in the "Increase," in April, 1635, "aged 20;" in the same ship came Isaac More, "aged 13," Matthew Marvin, Wm. Rusco, and others. He served in the Pequot War; was one of the inhabitants of Hartford who received land "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot in 1639 was on the east side of the road to the Cow-Pasture; he m. in Hartford, in 1649, Ann, dau. of Thomas Norton, of Guilford, a second wife; he was an original proprietor and settler of Farmington; joined Farmington Church, March 15, 1656–7, with ch.: freeman, 1664; freed from watching and warding, etc., May, 1670; he went in 1673 to view Mattatuck to ascertain if it were desirable to plant there, and was a patentee for Mattatuck in 1674; d. before removal, in 1679, leaving a widow, Margaret.

RICHARD WATTS, Hartford, 1639; one of the inhabitants who received land "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot was on the west side of the "road from George Steel's to the Great Swamp." He d. in 1655, prob.; will dated Oct. 29, 1650; inv., March 20, 1654–5, £114. 17. His widow, Elizabeth, d. 1666; will dated Feb. 28, 1665–6; inv. April 17, 1666; she mentions "cousin Mary Smith," in Banbury, Oxfordshire, "cousin Geo. Haines that is blind," cousin Daniel Hubbard, dau. Browne, dau. Hubbard, cousin Elizabeth Hubbard, cousin Nath'l Browne. — Ch.: i. William, Hartford, 1639; one of those who received land "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot adjoined his father's on the south. He was granted two acres of land at Hockanum in 1641; he m. in Hartford, but returned to England, and d. there before 1668. ii. Elizabeth, m. George Hubbard (q. v.). iii. Ellinor, m. Dec. 23, 1647, Nathaniel Browne, of Hartford, who removed to Middletown 1654; (2) Jasper Clements, of Middletown; (3) Nathaniel Willett, of Hartford. iv. Capt. Thomas Watts, b. about 1626; m. May 1, 1645, Elizabeth, dau. of George Steele, of Hartford; chimney-viewer, 1651; surveyor of highways, 1653, 1673; townsman, 1657, 1662, 1667; successively appointed Sergeant, Ensign, Lieutenant, and Captain, of the Hartford trainband; he headed

[1] Wm. Markham, of Hadley, called Nathaniel Ward uncle, and had much estate from him.

[2] From old acct. book of Jabez Warner, of Middletown, b. 1710, quoted by Andrew F. Warner in letter to R. R. Hinman, May 14, 1849.

[3] Savage thinks that the name should be that of Andrew Ward (iv. 418).

his company in the Narragansett fight, Dec. 19, 1675, and commanded the forces that went up the river in 1677. He d. (s. p.) in 1683; will dated Aug. 6; inv. Oct. 22; left his house and lot to his brother's son, Samuel Hubbard, whom he had brought up from a child. His widow d. Feb. 25, 1684–5, leaving her property to her brother, James Steele, and his four daughters.

Richard Webb, Cambridge; freeman, Mass., Nov. 6, 1632; one of the original proprietors of Hartford in 1639; his home-lot was on the west side of Main St., near the present corner of Church St.; grand-juror, 1643; townsman, 1649; surveyor of highways, 1650. He was one of the signers of the agreement for planting Norwalk, June 19, 1650, and removed there soon after. He had an estate of £255 in 1655, at Norwalk; d. there in 1665 (s. p.). He had no children, but took Sarah, youngest dau. of the Rev. Samuel Stone, and brought her up. In 1677 his widow, Elizabeth Webb, employed her "Beloved Brother, John Gregory, to make an agreement with Thomas Butler, of Hartford, and his wife," they "laying claime to the estate of her husband, Richard Webb, deceased." Widow Elizabeth Webb d. Jan. 24, 1680.

John Webster, Hartford, 1636; by family tradition he was from Co. Warwick; he was an original proprietor of Hartford, and his home-lot in 1639 was on the east side of the street now called Governor St. He was one of the Committee who for the first time sat with the Court of Magistrates, 1637 and 1638, and a magistrate from 1639 to 1655, when he was made deputy-governor, and the next year governor. He was one of the committee who formed the code of criminal laws for the Colony in 1642; a Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1654. He was an influential member of the church in Hartford, took a deep interest in the controversy which agitated that and other churches, was one of the leaders of the Hadley company, and removed thither in 1659; he was admitted freeman, Mass., and in May, 1660, made a magistrate. He d. in Hadley, April 5, 1661, leaving a widow, Agnes. Ch.: i. Matthew, freeman, Hartford, 1645; Farmington, 1669; d. July 16, 1675. ii. William Hadley, m. Feb. 17, 1670, Mary, dau. of Thomas Reeve, of Springfield; his wife was accused of witchcraft, and sent to Boston for trial, in 1684, but was acquitted, and died in peace, 1696. He d. about 1688 (s. p.). iii. Thomas, Northampton; m. June 16, 1663, Abigail, dau. of George Alexander, of Northampton; removed to Northfield in 1674; driven away in 1675 by the Indians, and removed to Hadley. He returned again to Northfield, and d. there in 1686. iv. Robert, Middletown; m. about 1652, Susannah, dau. of Hon. Richard Treat, of Wethersfield; at the organization of the town of Middletown, Feb. 26, 1654, he was chosen recorder; he continued there until about 1660, when he returned to Hartford; chosen townsman, 1664; list and rate maker, 1668; he d. in Hartford in 1676. v. Anne; m. John Marsh, of Hartford and Hadley; d. June 9, 1662. vi. Elizabeth, m. prob. William Markham, of Hadley, as 2d wife; d. in 1688. vii. Mary; m. John (?) Hunt; their descendants lived in Northampton. John, eldest son of Lieut. Robert Webster, was the great-grandfather of Noah Webster, the renowned lexicographer.

Governor Thomas Welles, an original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on the east side of the street now Governor St. He removed to Wethersfield, where he was also an original proprietor. He became a member of the Court of Magistrates, March 28, 1637, and continued a magistrate until he was chosen deputy-governor, May 18, 1654 (again in 1656, 1657, 1659); he was the first treasurer in 1639, Secretary of the Colony in 1640, and held the office until 1649. In 1649 he was a Commissioner of the United Colonies; Governor in 1655 and 1658. He m. (1) in England, Elizabeth Hunt; (2), ab. 1645 or 1646 Elizabeth Deming, widow of Nathaniel Foote, of Wethersfield; d. in Wethersfield, Jan. 14, 1659–60; his widow d. July 28, 1683, æ. ab. 88; inv. £1069. 9. — Ch.: i. John; settled in Stratford; freeman, 1645; m. ab.

1647, Elizabeth, dau. of John Curtis, of Stratford; deputy, 1656; assistant, 1658–9; d. ab. 1660. ii. Thomas, Hartford; m. 23 June, 1654, Hannah, widow of John Pantry, and dau. of William Tuttle, of New Haven; he was quartermaster under Major John Mason, 1658; deputy, 1663; assistant, 1668; killed in 1668 by a fall from a cherry-tree. iii. Samuel, Wethersfield; freeman, 1657; deputy, 1657–1662, and 1675; m. 1659, (1) Elizabeth, dau. of John Hollister, of Wethersfield; (2) Hannah, dau. of George Lamberton, of New Haven; d. July 15, 1675. He was the ancestor of the Hon. Gideon Welles, Secretary of the Navy. iv. Mary, d. before her father. v. Ann, m. (1) April 14, 1646, Thomas Thomson, of Hartford, afterward of Farmington; (2) Anthony Hawkins, of Farmington, as his 2d wife; d. 1680. vi. Sarah, b. 1631; m. Feb., 1653, Capt. John Chester, of Wethersfield; d. Dec. 16, 1698.

William Westley, Hartford, 1638–39; one of those inhabitants to whom land was granted "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of the road from George Steel's to the Great Swamp. He was freed from watching, etc., April, 1646; d. before 1650, when "widow Wesles land" is mentioned in Distr. 480. A widow Westley was assisted by the church in Hadley, because she had been of their party before leaving Hartford. Anna Westley sold to John Bigelow her home-lot; deed recorded May 30, 1669. Widow Watts bought of Ann Westley land on the east side of the river, Jan. 7, 1664.

William Westwood, b. about 1606; a power of attorney from his daughter, Mrs. Cook, and her husband (1707), describes him as "formerly dwelling in the country of Essex, in the kingdom of England, Husbandman alias Yeoman." He came to New England in the "Francis" from Ipswich; embarked the last of April, 1634 (a. 28), with wife, Bridget (a. 32). Settled in Cambridge; freeman, Mass., March 4, 1634–5; sworn "constable of the plantations at Conecticott," Sept 3, 1635; one of the committee for ordering affairs at Conn., March, 1635–6; at the first court, April 26, 1636, and in every one following, until March, 1637. He was an original proprietor of Hartford, and his home-lot in 1639 was on the west side of the "road from Little River to North Meadow," now Front St. He was chosen townsman, 1640, 1647, 1653; deputy, 1642–1649; again in 1651 and 1652, and Oct. 1656. He signed the agreement to remove to Hadley, where he held a prominent place among the first settlers, and was one of the first townsmen chosen; he d. in Hadley, April 9, 1669, æ. about 63. His widow, Bridget, d. May 12, 1676, æ. about 74.

Elder John White came in the ship "Lion" which sailed from London, June 22, 1632; arrived at Boston, Sept. 16. Settled in Cambridge; freeman, March 4, 1633; townsman there, Feb., 1635. He sold the greater part of his land in Cambridge before June, 1636, and prob. removed to Hartford with Hooker's company. He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, and his home-lot in 1639 was on the east side of the highway now Governor St., and was about ten rods south of the Little River. He was chosen townsman, 1642, 1646, 1651, and 1656; he was also frequently a juror. His name is fifth on the list of signers of the agreement to remove to Hadley, and he was one of the first townsmen chosen there, 1660, and again 1662, 1663, and 1665; he and his wife returned to H., were received to 2d Ch., Hartford, from Hadley, April 9, 1671; ordained Ruling Elder, March, 1677. He d. Jan. 1683–4. His wife's name was Mary, and she d. before him. — Ch.: i. Mary, m. Jan. 29, 1646, Jonathan Gilbert, of Hartford; d. in 1650. ii. Nathaniel, b. about 1629; one of the original proprietors of Middletown; deputy from 1661 to 1710, and held other public offices; m. (1) Elizabeth ——; d. Aug. 27, 1711, æ. ab. 82; his 2d wife was Martha, widow of Hugh Mould, and dau. of John Coit, of New London. iii. John, of Hartford and Hatfield; m. Sarah, dau. of Thomas Bunce, of Hartford; d. in Hatfield, Sept. 15, 1665. iv. Lieut.

Daniel, b. 1634; settled in Hatfield; m. Nov. 1, 1661, Sarah, dau. of John Crow, of Hartford and Hadley; d. July 27, 1713. v. Sarah, m. (1) Stephen Taylor, of Hatfield, who was buried Sept. 8, 1665; (2) Oct. 15, 1666, Barnabas Hinsdale, of Hatfield and Deerfield; killed at Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, 1675; (3) Feb., 1679, Walter Hickson, of Hatfield. She d. Aug. 10, 1702. vi. Ensign Jacob, b. in Hartford, Oct. 8, 1645; settled in Hartford; freeman, 1668; surveyor of highways, 1670; townsman, 1682, 1687, 1691, 1696; m. before 1683, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Bunce, of Hartford; died in 1701. "This holy man, having faithfully served the Lord in his place, and that also with good success through grace (He was a good man and God was with him), fell asleep in Christ, and went to receive his reward, Jan., 1683–4."[1]

Samuel Whitehead, Cambridge, 1635; an original proprietor at Hartford, where his home-lot before 1639 was on Main St., on what is now the south corner of Pearl and Main Sts.; but he had sold part of it to Richard Lord, before Feb., 1639–40, and part to John Skinner. He served in the Pequot War, 1637, and received a grant of land for his services, in 1671; he removed to New Haven, where he was admitted freeman, and a member of the General Court, Aug. 6, 1642; m. May, 1676, Sarah, widow of John Gilbert, dau. of Thomas Gregson; d. Sept. 1690.

Major William Whiting was an original proprietor of Hartford; his home-lot in 1639 was on the east side of the street now Governor St. In 1633 "the Bristol men had sold their interest in Piscataqua to the Lords Say and Brooke, George Wyllys, and William Whiting, who continued Thomas Wiggin their agent." Mr. Whiting retained his interest in Piscataqua until his death, and was one of the most efficient promoters of the trade and commerce of Hartford. He was also engaged in a patent for lands at Swampscott with Lords Say and Brook. He was one of the Committee who for the first time sat with the Court of Magistrates in 1637; freeman, Feb., 1640; Treasurer of the Colony from 1641 until 1647; chosen magistrate 1642, and continued in office until his death in 1647. In 1638 he was allowed to trade with the Indians; and he was appointed with Major Mason and others to erect fortifications in 1642, and the same year he was appointed with Mason to collect tribute of the Indians on Long Island and on the Main. He was a merchant of wealth, and had dealings with Virginia and Piscataqua; had a trading-house at the Delaware River, and also at Westfield. He begins his will, dated March 20, 1643, by stating that he intends "a voyage presently unto sea;"[2] the last addition to his will was made July 24, 1647, and he probably d. soon after, leaving widow Susanna, who m. in 1650 Samuel Fitch, of Hartford, and (3), Alexander Bryan, of Milford; she d. at Middletown, July 8, 1673. Amount of Whiting's inv. £2854. — Ch.: i. William, went to England, was a merchant in London, and d. there in 1699. In 1686 the Assembly of Connecticut appointed him their "agent to present their petition (in reference to the Charter) to the King." ii. John, b. 1635; grad. Harvard Coll., 1653; m. about 1654, Sybil, dau. of Deacon Edward Collins, of Cambridge, joined the church in Cambridge, and lived there, and in Salem, where he rendered ministerial assistance to Rev. Edward Norris. In 1660 he removed to Hartford, and was ordained pastor of the First Church, as colleague with Rev. Samuel Stone; after Stone's death, in 1664, Rev. Joseph Haynes was settled as his colleague, and after many controversies Whiting withdrew with his followers,

THE WHITING ARMS.

[1] Old Ch. record, quoted in the Rev. Dr. Parker's Historical Discourse, 1870, p. 34.

[2] Several of his letters written in 1637, now in the State Archives, are sealed with his arms as above given. These arms are a variation of those of the family of Whiting of Boston, in Lincolnshire. — See *Heraldic Jour.* i. 160.

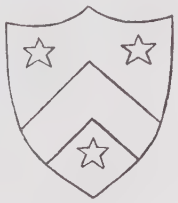
and organized, Feb. 12, 1670, the Second Church. He was appointed as chaplain of the troops in 1675. He d. in Hartford, Sept. 8, 1679. He had m. a second wife, in 1673, Phebe, dau. of Thomas Gregson, of New Haven, and she m. after his death, Rev. John Russell, of Hadley. His son, Col. William, was a distinguished military officer, fought in all the French and Indian wars of his time, led a company of "Fusaleers" to the fight at Pemaquid in 1697, and later a company of Dragoons, for the security of the County of Albany. iii. Samuel, mentioned in his father's will, but we hear nothing more of him. iv. Sarah, b. about 1637; m. (1) about 1654, Jacob Mygatt, of Hartford (q. v.); (2) John King, of Northampton. v. Mary, m. Aug. 3, 1664, Rev. Nathaniel Collins, of Middletown; d. Oct. 25, 1709. vi. Joseph, b. Oct. 2, 1645; settled in Westfield, Mass.; m. (1) Oct. 5, 1669, Mary, dau. of Hon. John and Amy (Wyllys) Pynchon, of Springfield; (2) in 1676, Anna, dau. of Col. John Allyn; he returned to Hartford in 1675 or 1676; held the office of Treasurer of Connecticut from 1678 until his death in 1717, when his son John succeeded him and held the office thirty-two years.

John Wilcock (Wilcox), an original proprietor, Hartford, 1639; his home-lot was on what is now the West Park. He was chosen surveyor of highways, 1643, 1644; townsman, 1650; d. in 1651; will dated July 24; inv. Oct. 1, £391. 13. He names his wife, Mary, who d. ab. 1668. Ch.: i. John, m. (1) Sept. 17, 1646, Sarah, dau. of William Wadsworth; who d. in 1648 or 1649; (2) Jan. 18, 1649–50, Retorn (Katherine) Stoughton; (3) Mary; (4) in 1671, Esther, dau. of William Cornwell, of Middletown. He removed to Middletown about 1654; removed to Dorchester ab. 1664, but returned to Middletown; d. May 24, 1676. ii. Sarah, m. John Bidwell (q. v.), of Hartford. iii. Ann, b. ab. 1616; m. John Hall (q. v.), of Hartford, afterward of Middletown.

Gregory Wolterton (Wilterton), Hartford, 1639; an original proprietor; his home-lot in 1639 was on the south bank of the Little River, on the highway now Elm St. He was chosen townsman, 1639, 1646, 1651, 1666; constable, 1643, 1654; fence-viewer, 1650. He signed the agreement to move to Hadley in 1659, but did not go. He was a tanner. He m. (1) Susanna, who d. in 1662, æ. 75; (2) Benet, widow of Thomas Stanley, who d. in Jan., 1663–4; (3) Jane, widow of Nathaniel Ward, and previously wife of John Hopkins. He d. 1674; will dated July 14; inv. Aug. 6, £585. 16. He left no children, and names a large number of people in his will, — wife Jane; James Wolterton, of Ipswich, old England, son of Matthew, bro. of Gregory; land in Hartford to John Shepard, son of Edward, of Cambridge; Dorothy, Hannah, and Sarah, dau's of Thomas Lord, deceased; and others, not of Hartford.

Thomas Woodford, came to Boston in the "William and Francis;" embarked March 7, arrived June 5, 1632; settled at Roxbury; freeman, March 4, 1635; m. in Roxbury, Mary, dau. of Robert Blott; he came to Agawam with Mr. Pynchon's company, where he signed the agreement of May 16, 1636, and had an allotment of land. Named in the distribution of 1639 at Hartford, when he was one who received land "by the courtesie of the town;" his home-lot was on the west side of the highway now Front St. He was chosen with Arthur Smith, Feb. 10, 1639–40, to attend the townsmen, and to do any special services required by them, as to give notice of town-meetings, impound stray cattle, etc. Appointed to act as sexton, March 3, 1640, to "attend the making of graves for any corpses deceased;" to "receive for giving notice by ringing the bell, making the grave, and keeping of it in seemly repair, so that it may be known in future time; when such graves have been made for the lesser sort, 2*s.* 6*d.*, for the middle sort, 3*s.*, and for the higher sort, 3*s.* 6*d.*;" also appointed town crier, and to be paid 2*d.* for crying anything lost. His wife probably d. in Hartford; he removed about 1656 to Northampton; there d. March 6, 1667.

Governor George Wyllys, b. at Fenny Compton, Co. Warwick, son of Richard Wyllys,[1] Esq., and Hester, dau. of George Chambers, of Williamscote, Co. Oxford. His pedigree is traced back in England for several generations. In Camden's Visitation of Warwickshire, in 1619, George Wyllys is described as living at Fenny Compton, æ. 29, with his wife, Bridget, dau. of William Young, of Kingston Hall. The name of the wife he brought with him to New England was Mary (prob. a second wife). In 1636 he sent his steward, William Gibbons, with twenty men, to Hartford, to purchase and prepare for him a farm, erect a dwelling-house, and have everything in readiness for himself and his family. He had been a partner with Robert Saltonstall and William Whiting in the Dover and Piscataqua patents (Mass. Rec. i. 324). He was an original proprietor, and it is hardly necessary to say that his home-lot covered the square now included between Main, Charter Oak, Governor, and Wyllys Sts., and that on it stood the famous Charter Oak. He came in 1638,[2] was chosen magistrate April 11, 1639, again 1640, '43 and '44; deputy-governor, 1641, governor, 1642; and Commissioner of the United Colonies. He d. in Hartford, March 9, 1644–5. His widow, Mary, was living in 1655. — Ch.: i. George, prob. he who was b. in 1611; left by his father in England, in possession of the estate of Fenny Compton. ii. Hester, m. Oct. 17, 1645, as his second wife, Capt. Robert Harding, of Boston, afterward of Rhode Island; in Nov. 1646 he went home to England, and in 1651 was a merchant in London. iii. Amy, m. Oct. 30, 1645, Hon. John Pynchon, of Springfield; she d. Jan. 9, 1699. iv. Samuel, b. 1632; grad. Harvard Coll., 1653; m. (1) 1654, Ruth, dau. of Gov. John Haynes; chosen magistrate, 1654, and continued in that office until 1685; in the absence of the governor and deputy-governor he was repeatedly appointed moderator of the General Court. In 1661, 1662, 1664, and 1667 he was one of the Connecticut Commissioners for the United Colonies. "He was extensively engaged in trade, and often absent from the Colony. He had an interest in several sugar plantations at Antigua, in partnership with Richard Lord, and frequently went to the West Indies. His speculations proved unprofitable; and as he had borrowed considerable money, his affairs became deeply involved, so that pecuniary assistance was granted him by the Assembly. This led to his withdrawal from the magistracy, but he retrieved his affairs, and he was again Assistant from 1680 to 1693, and also in 1698." His wife, Ruth, was living in 1680; but d. before 1688, when he m. (2) at Berwick, Me., Nov. 28, 1688, Mrs. Mary Love. He d. in Hartford, May 30, 1709. His only son, Hezekiah, was b. April 3, 1672; m. May 2, 1704, Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Whiting) Hobart, of Haddam, Conn. He held many positions of trust; was town clerk of Hartford, 1705–1732; chosen Secretary of the Colony, 1712, and continued in that office until 1734; d. Dec. 24, 1741; Mrs. Elizabeth Wyllys d. Sept. 1762. His only surviving son, Col. George Wyllys, b. Oct. 6, 1710, grad. Yale Coll., 1729; appointed secretary for the Colony, pro tem. 1730, and in 1734 was regularly appointed secretary, and held



THE WYLLYS ARMS.

[1] "Of your charite pray for the soul of Richard Wyllys, gentleman, lord of the mannour of Fenny Compton, and one of the King's justices of the Peace in the Co. of Warwick. And Jane his wife, which Richard deceased the VIII day of February in the year of our Lord MDXXXI. Of whose souls Jesu have mercy. Amen. Here lyeth buried the body of Richard Willis, of Fenny Compton, in the County of Warwick, gentleman, son of Ambrose Willis, deceased, which said Richard had by Hester his wife, five children, that is to say, George, William, Richard, Judith, and Mary, all now living, who deceased the tenth day of June, 1597."

[2] April 6, 1638, George Willis, of Fenny Compton, gentn., and Marie his wife, conveyed to Richard Smarte all their land in Old Stratford, Wellcombe, and Bishopton; "George Willys, jur.," one of the witnesses.

the office for the long period of sixty-six years. He also succeeded his father as town clerk of Hartford, was lieut.-col. of the First Regiment, and served on many committees of the General Assembly. He m. Mary, dau. of Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, of Simsbury. She d. Nov. 11, 1774; he d. at his mansion on Charter Oak Hill, April 24, 1796. His children were: i. Samuel, bapt. Jan. 7, 1738–9; Yale Coll., 1758; went to England in 1764, and remained there for six years; in 1771 he became the first captain of the first company of Governor's Foot Guard; in 1774, Col. of the 1st Conn. Regt.; he served through the Revolutionary War as colonel of a Connecticut regiment. He m. Feb. 3, 1777, his cousin Ruth, dau. of Thomas and Ruth (Wyllys) [Lord] Belden, and widow of Capt. John Stoughton. He was town clerk of Hartford, 1796–1805; held other town offices, and was Major-General of the Connecticut Militia. He succeeded his father as Secretary of State in 1796, and held the office until 1809. Mrs. Ruth Wyllys d. Sept. 2, 1807. He d. June 9, 1823. ii. Mary, bapt. March 7, 1741–2; m. March 8, 1764, Eleazer Pomeroy, of Hartford; d. in Middletown, Nov. 14, 1805. iii. William, bapt. Aug. 12, 1744; d. unm. in Hartford, Jan. 18, 1826. iv. Hezekiah, b. in 1747; Yale Coll., 1765; colonel of a Connecticut regiment in the Revolution; m. in 1785, Amelia, widow of Col. Joseph Trumbull, of Lebanon, and dau. of Col. Eliphalet Dyer, of Windham. She d. Jan. 15, 1818; he d. March 29, 1827, and was the last of the Wyllys name who lived in the old mansion.[1] v. Susanna, b. May 13, 1750; m. Jan. 22, 1788, Judge Strong, of Litchfield; d. in Hartford, May 23, 1794 (s. p.). vi. John Palsgrave, bapt. Aug. 11, 1754; Yale Coll., 1773; served through the Revolutionary War; brigade major in 1776; in 1781, major in the 3d Conn. Regiment, and distinguished himself by his gallantry. He m. his cousin Jerusha, dau. of Col. Samuel and Mabel (Wyllys) Talcott, who d. in Hartford, Aug. 9, 1783. In 1785 he was appointed major of the troops raised for the defence of the frontier. He was killed in the attack on the Miami Towns, Sept. 30, 1790, while serving in Gen. Harmar's expedition against the Indians. (s. p.)

NOTE to page 238. — David Ensign m. (2) Sarah, dau. of John and Sarah (Wadsworth) Wilcox; settled in the West Division about 1686; an original member of the West Hartford Church, 1713; died Dec. 13, 1727.

LATER SETTLERS.

EDWARD ALLEYN, 1684; b. in Boston, Sept. 21, 1661, son of Edward and Martha Alleyn; shop-keeper; m. Rachel, dau. of James Steele, of Hartford.

JONATHAN ASHLEY, 1682; son of Robert Ashley, of Springfield; m. Nov. 10, 1669, Sarah, dau. of William Wadsworth; lived at the north end; d. 1705.

JOHN BAKER, 1665, Baker's Lane (now Ward Street); chimney-viewer, 1666; m. Lydia, dau. of John Baysey; had 6 ch.

BARTHOLOMEW BARNARD, 1647; m. Oct. 1647, Sarah, dau. of Thomas Birchard; constable, 1655, 1665; d. 1698; had 6 ch.

ANDREW BENTON, 1660, Wethersfield lane; came from Milford; m. (1) Hannah, dau. of George Stocking, of Hartford; (2) Ann (prob. dau. of John Cole); d. July 31, 1683, æ. 63. His widow d. April 19, 1686; had 9 ch.

JOHN BIGELOW, 1668, son of John, of Watertown, who came from Wrentham, Co. Suffolk; b. Oct. 27, 1643; m. Rebecca, dau. of George Butler; died ab. 1707.

JONATHAN BIGELOW, 1670; brother of John, b. Dec. 11, 1646; m. (1) 1671,

[1] The sons of Samuel and Hezekiah died young, or unm.; the dau's removed from Hartford. Mary, dau. of Samuel, m. John M. Gannett. Amelia, dau. of Hezekiah, m. Asher Adams, of Charlestown, and the Wyllys name is extinct in the male line.

Rebecca, dau. of John and Rebecca (Greenhill) Shepard, of Hartford; (2) Mary, dau. of Samuel Olcott, of H.; (3) Mary Benton; d. Jan. 9, 1710–11.

Mr. John Blackleach, 1661, son of John, of Boston; adm. inhabitant, Sept. 1661; his father had bought the home-lot of Elder Wm. Goodwin, on the corner of Main and Arch Sts., and conveyed it to him, June 20, 1661; he sold it to Thomas Welles, 1666, and perhaps then rem. to Wethersfield; he was master of the "Hartford Merchant" in 1677, and partner with Richard Lord in his enterprises; constable, 1664; went to England, 1678, returned next year; m. (1) perhaps, Elizabeth, dau. of Henry Webb, of Boston; (2) Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin Herbert, of Hartford; d. in Wethersfield, Sept. 7, 1703, æ. 77. His widow d. June 12, 1708. They had 3 ch.

Stephen Bracy (Brace), 1672; came from Swanzey; d. 1692; inv. £400.

Thomas Cadwell, 1652; m. 1658, Elizabeth, widow of Robert Wilson, and dau. of Deacon Edward Stebbin; lived on a portion of Dea. Stebbin's home-lot on the corner of the streets now Front and State Sts.; constable, 1662; licensed to keep the ferry in 1681; d. Oct. 9, 1694; had 10 ch.

Isaac Cakebread was a soldier in King Philip's War; in Hartford bef. 1680; lived on the highway now Elm St.; m. Hepzibah Jones, 1677; died 1698.

John Camp, 1668; lived on Wethersfield lane; m. Mary, dau. of Robert Sanford; d. March 14, 1710–11.

Joshua Carter, 1691; son of Joshua Carter, of Deerfield; b. June 6, 1668; m. May 21, 1691, Mary, dau. of John Skinner, of Hartford; lived on Rocky Hill.

Richard Case, 1669, East Hartford; freeman, 1671; hayward of Hockanum meadow; m. Elizabeth, dau. of John Purkas, of Hartford; d. March 30, 1694; inv., £203. 2. 6; had 3 ch. (Names kinsman Thomas Olcott in his will.)

Thomas Catlin, b. ab. 1612; first mentioned in Col. Rec. in 1644; chimney-viewer, 1647, 1648, 1653; surveyor of highways, 1655; townsman, 1659; constable, 1662–1674; m. (1) Mary; (2) Mary, widow of Ed. Elmer; d. 1690.

John Cole, b. ab. 1612; Hartford 1655; constable, 1657; d. 1685.

Joseph Collier, 1666; chimney-viewer, 1669; m. as 2d w. Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Sandford, bef. 1676; d. Nov. 16, 1691; his widow d. 1695–6.

Aaron Cooke, 1686, son of Aaron and Sarah (Westwood) Cooke, of Hadley, b. 1663; m. Martha, dau. of Mr. John Allyn; townsman, 1686, 1689, 1693, 1699, 1703; d. April 15, 1725, æ. 61; had 7 ch.

Humphrey Davie, Esq., son of Sir John Davie, of Creedy, Co. Devon, came to Hartford from Boston; m. as 2d w. Sarah, widow of James Richards, Esq., and dau. of William Gibbon; d. in H. Feb. 18, 1688–9; his eldest son, John, who grad. from Harvard Coll. 1681, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1707.

Jacob Deming, 1696, son of John Deming, of Wethersfield, b. Aug. 26, 1670; m. March 14, 1694–5, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Edwards; his widow m. Jonathan Hinckley before 1714. D. had 4 ch.

Alexander Douglass, 1669; lived "up Neck;" chimney-viewer, 1672; m. a dau. of Nicholas Clark, of Hartford; d. Oct. 3, 1688; had 3 daurs.

Mr. Joseph Fitch, 1655 (Savage says 1660); m. Mary, dau. of Rev. Samuel Stone, bef. 1663; townsman, 1662; in 1669 he made Sam'l Wyllys his attorney to sell his lands at Great Birch, Co. Essex, when he went to England; he removed to Windsor, east side of the river, prob. bef. 1672.

Mr. Samuel Fitch, 1650; engaged to keep school for three years from Jan. 1, 1649–50; freeman, May, 1651; m. 1651, Susanna, widow of William Whiting; deputy, 1654, 1655; d. 1659; had 2 ch.

Lamorock Flowers, 1686, West Division; m. Lydia, dau. of Joseph Smith, of Hartford; d. June 19, 1716; had 8 ch.

Mr. George Gardner, 1673; m. ab. 1671, Elizabeth, widow of Rev. Samuel Stone, as his 2d wife; d. Aug. 20, 1679; inv. £3001. 0. 6.; his widow d. 1681.

John Gilbert, 1648; m. May 6, 1647, Amy, dau. of Thomas Lord, of Hartford;

freeman, 1657; constable, 1660; townsman, 1663, 1667, 1675, 1679, 1684; d. Dec. 29, 1690; his widow d. Jan. 8, 1691.

Mr. Jonathan Gilbert, b. 1618; brother of John; m. Jan. 29, 1645–6, Mary, dau. of Elder John White; his wife d. ab. 1650, and he m. (2) Mary, dau. of Hugh Wells; townsman, 1658, 1664, 1670, 1674, 1678; deputy, collector of customs, and Marshal of the Colony; d. Dec. 10, 1682, æ. 64; his widow d. July 3, 1700; they had 11 ch.

Peter Grant, 1677, Wethersfield lane; d. 1681; leaving widow, Mary.

Nathaniel Greensmith, 1655; he and his wife were both executed for witchcraft at H.; his execution took place Jan. 25, 1662–3; hers in 1662; as a part of his effects were claimed by Hannah and Sarah Elson, it is prob. that he m. the widow of John Elson, of Wethersfield, whose 2d husband, Gervase Mudge, d. 1652; inv. £181. 18. 5.

Henry Grihmes, or Graham, 1661, Wethersfield lane; chimney-viewer, 1661; freeman, 1669; d. 1684; inv. £745; his widow, Mary, d. 1685; had 8 ch.

Henry Hayward, or Howard, 1663; b. ab. 1623; came from Wethersfield; maltster; m. Sept. 28, 1648, Sarah Stone, in H.; will proved April 4, 1709; inv. £531. 14. 6.; had 7 ch.

Arthur Henbury, 1691; b. ab. 1646; had been of Simsbury; m. (1) May 5, 1670, Lydia, dau. of Luke Hill, of S.; (2) ab. 1689, widow Martha Bement; buried in H., Aug. 1, 1697; had 5 ch. His widow m. John Shepherd, sen^{r}.

John Henderson or Hannison; m. Martha, dau. of George Steele; d. 1688.

Benjamin Herbert, or Harbert, 1644; m. Aug. 22, 1644, Christian Nethercott; chimney-viewer, 1652, 1656, 1660; his wife's will dated Sept. 10, 1670, leaves property to her kinsmen, Abel and John Nethercoat, "living in old England, near Banbury;" he m. (2) Jane ——; living in 1685; one ch.

Thomas Hill, 1685; from Middletown; d. 1704, leaving w. Mary and 6 ch.

Barnabas Hinsdale, 1693, Rocky Hill; b. Feb. 20, 1668; son of Barnabas Hinsdale, of Deerfield; m. Nov. 9, 1693, Martha Smith, dau. of Joseph, of H., d. "in the great sickness," Jan. 25, 1725; his widow d. 1738; had 9 ch.

Isaac Hinsdale, brother of Barnabas, b. Sept. 15, 1673; settled in West Hartford, 1697; m. Jan. 6, 1715, Lydia Loomis; d. 1739; had 4 ch.

Samuel Kecherell, 1644; house-lot on the highway on the bank of the Little River, bounded east by the "Burying plat"; he died prob. bef. 1656, and his widow sold her dwelling-house to Ozias Goodwin; one ch.

Samuel Kellogg, son of Lieut. Joseph, rem. to H. from Hadley, where he was b. Sept. 28, 1662; m. Sarah, dau. of John Merrills, of H., Sept. 22, 1687.

John Kelly, 1655, south side; freeman, 1658; m. (1) Grace, dau. of Samuel Wakeman, of H.; (2) Bethiah ——; d. bef. Feb., 1663–4; inv. £14. 11. 9.

Thomas King, 1688; b. in Northampton, son of John and Sarah (Holton) King; m. (1) Nov. 17, 1683, Abigail, dau. of Jedediah Strong; she d. 1689, and he m. (2) 1690, Mary, dau. of Robert Webster, of H., who d. Sept. 27, 1706; (3) ——; he d. Dec. 26, 1711; his widow d. Jan. 2, 1711–12; had 5 ch.

George Knight, 1674; lived "up Neck;" d. bef. May 13, 1698; inv. £257. Widow Sarah, and several dau^{rs}.

Thomas Long, 1665; m. (1) Sarah, dau. of John and Sarah (Wadsworth) Wilcox; rem. to Windsor, east side of the river, bef. 1694; divorced, and m. (2) Sarah, dau. of Edward Elmer; d. Nov. 8, 1711.

Joel Marshall, 1682; will proved Jan., 1721; had 5 ch.

Thomas Marshall, 1668, Wethersfield lane; will proved Dec. 30, 1692; had 7 ch.

John Mason, 1678; b. ab. 1652; m. Hannah (dau. of Daniel Arnold?); d. Feb. 19, 1697–8; inv. £245. 11.; had 8 ch.

John Merrills, 1657; tanner; son of Abraham Merrills, of Newtown; adopted by Gregory Wolterton; freeman, 1658; chimney-viewer, 1664, 1673; townsman, 1684, 1694, 1700; m. Sarah, dau. of John Watson, of Hartford; rem. to the West Division; d. July 18, 1712; had 10 ch.

Cornelius Merry, 1698; son of Cornelius Merry, of Northampton, an Irishman; settled in the West Division; d. there, Aug. 9, 1760, æ. 94.

John Mitchell, 1655; d. July 28, 1683; inv. £132; left widow, Mary, and 6 ch.

Thomas Morgan, 1690, West Division; m. Rachel ——; had 4 ch.

Serg't Joseph Nash, 1658, son of Thomas, of New Haven; freeman, 1658; his first wife, Mary, d. in New Haven, in 1654; m. (2) bef. June 15, 1665, Margaret, widow of Arthur Smith, of Hartford; appointed sealer of weights for the counties, and for H., Oct. 1670; granted liberty to set up a shop, Aug. 8, 1671; constable, 1661; townsman, 1672; d. 1678; had one child.

Timothy Nash, 1661, brother of Joseph; m. ab. 1657, Rebecca, dau. of Rev. Samuel Stone; rem. to Hadley, 1663; d. March 13, 1699; his widow d. 1709.

Adam Niccols, 1655; came from New Haven; m. Anna, sister of Mr. John Wakeman; d. Aug. 25, 1682; had 5 ch.

Cyprian Nichols, 1664, b. 1642;[1] came from Witham, Co. Essex; bought house and land of William Whiting, of London, on the highway now Governor St., which had been his father's house-lot, April 6, 1664; freeman, May 21, 1668; townsman, 1670, 1675, 1676, 1685, 1688, 1692, 1696, 1697; had 3 ch.

Timothy Phelps, 1692, son of Samuel, of Windsor; m. (1) Nov. 18, 1686, Sarah, dau. of Walter Gaylord, of W.; (2) Nov. 13, 1690, Sarah, dau. of Daniel Pratt; d. 1712.

Mr. William Pitkin, 1659, son of Roger, of London; East Hartford; liberty granted him to keep school in Hartford, March, 1660; freeman, Oct., 1662; m. Hannah, dau. of Ozias Goodwin, of Hartford; he was bred a lawyer; Attorney for the Colony; deputy, 1675; treasurer, 1676, 1677; Assistant several years; d. Dec. 15, 1694, æ. 58; had 8 ch.

William Randolph (Randall); m. Mary, widow of Peter Grant, of Hartford; d. Dec., 1684; his widow d. 1688.

Robert Reeve, 1655; m. (1) Mary, dau. of John Skinner, of H.; (2) Elizabeth, dau. of John Nott, of Wethersfield; freeman, 1658; chimney-viewer, 1661; surveyor of highways, 1667; constable, 1671; d. Feb. 1680–1; had 9 ch.

Mr. James Richards, 1663; son of Thomas Richards, of Plymouth, Mass.; m. Sarah, dau. of William Gibbons; townsman, 1662; freeman, 1664; magistrate, 1664–1680; Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1672, 1675; "in calling he was a merchant, and traded extensively in real estate;" d. June 11, 1680. He gave £50 to the Latin School in H., £20 to the poor of H. His gravestone is in the old Centre burying-ground, having on it his coat of arms, — Argent, four lozenges conjoined in fesse gules, between two bars sable; those of the family of Richards, of East Bagborough, Co. Somerset; he had 5 ch.

John Roberts, 1682; m. after 1674, Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. Samuel Stone, and divorced wife of William Sedgwick, of Hartford; he rem. to New Jersey.

Samuel Robinson (Robertson), 1665; house-lot on the Neck; d. Aug. 30, 1682; inv. £55. 9.; left a widow and 5 ch.

John Sadd, tanner, 1674; came from Earl's Colne, Co. Essex; house-lot on the present Park; m. ab. 1690, as 2d wife, Hepsibah, widow of John Pratt; d. Dec. 20, 1694; inv. £1901. 5. 10.; his widow, Hepsibah, d. Dec. 20, 1711.

Nathaniel Sandford, 1655, Wethersfield lane; chimney-viewer, 1657; surveyor of highways, 1663, 1667; d. 1687; one child.

Robert Sandford, 1646; house-lot on the road to the Cow Pasture; m. Ann, dau. of Jeremy Adams; d. 1676. His widow d. 1682; they had 8 ch.

Adrian Scroop, "of Hartford," witnesses a deed from Simon Wolcott to Richard Lord, March 31, 1665, and again May 8, 1667. Dr. Stiles in his book on the regicides offers the opinion that this is Col. Adrian Scrope, who signed King Charles's death-warrant; but he was executed in London, Oct. 17, 1660.

Robert Shirley, b. ab. 1647; 1677 was a servant to Mr. James Richards, who gave him land; he owned the house-lot of "his father, Marshall George Grave,

[1] He testified, in 1707, that he lived for thirteen years in the same house in Hartford with William Westwood (q. v.).

Dec^{d}," and land near Rocky Hill divided with him by his "brother, John Grave;" he m. (2) Sarah, dau. of Joseph Easton, Sr.; d. 1711.

Sergeant John Shepard, 1670; son of Edward, of Cambridge; cooper; house-lot on highway now Lafayette St.; m. (1) Oct. 1, 1649, Rebecca, dau. of Samuel Greenhill, of H.; (2) Susannah, widow of William Goodwin, of H.; (3) Sept. 8, 1698, Martha, widow of Arthur Henbury; d. June 12, 1707; 11 ch.

Joseph Smith, 1655; m. April 20, 1656, Lydia, dau. of Rev. Ephraim Huit, of Windsor; died, 1689–90; had 14 ch.

Gerard Speck, 1665; m. Mary, dau. of John Purkas, before 1663; chimney-viewer, 1671; an agreement made between him and Thomas Burr, Feb. 22, 1685–6, provides that Burr will maintain Speck with all the "necessaries comely and convenient for such an aged person," and Speck agrees, for these conditions, and for the love he bears to Burr and his wife, to give them all his estate, house, barn, and home-lot.

Thomas Thornton, 1677; house-lot on the highway now Elm St.; he had lived at Milford; there m. 1674, Hannah, dau. of Nathaniel Farrand; chimney-viewer, 1680; in 1699 he owned the house and land which formerly belonged to "my Brother" Marshal George Grave; d. Sept. 22, 1703; had one ch.

Thomas Tomlinson, 1665; house-lot on the Neck; d. March 27, 1685; his widow Elizabeth m. (2) John Long, bef. Oct. 23, 1685; they had 7 ch.

John Turner, 1675; m. Susanna, dau. of John Merrill.

Bevil Waters,[1] 1661, Wethersfield lane; b. ab. 1648; apprenticed to Thomas Watts, carpenter, 1661–67; freeman, 1669; townsman, 1682; m. (1) unkn.; (2) Dec. 13, 1722, Sarah, widow of Joseph Mygatt, dau. of Robert Webster; d. Feb. 14, 1729–30; had 3 ch.

Caleb Watson, 1674; b. at Roxbury, 1641; son of John; gr. H. C. 1661; taught school at Hadley, 1665–1667; m. Dec. 15, 1665, Mary, dau. of George Hyde, of Boston; taught school in Hartford, 1674–1705; d. 1725–6 (s. p.).

John Watson, 1644; juror, 1644; surveyor of highways, 1647; d. 1650; inv. June 4, £126. 1. 6. His widow, Margaret, d. 1683; they had 3 ch.

Mr. Eliezer Way, 1666; freeman, 1669; surveyor of highways, 1671; d. July 12, 1687; inv. Aug. 9, £867. 3. 11; his widow, Mary, d. 1701; had 4 ch.

Thomas Whaples, 1653; d. ab. Dec. 10, 1671, leaving a widow and 7 ch.

Samuel Wheeler, 1687; m. Sarah, dau. of Peter Grant, of Hartford; d. June 29, 1712; inv. £46. 4; had 7 ch.

Giles Whiting, 1644; freed from training, Jan. 3, 1643–4; d. 1656; by a nuncupative will left all his estate to his "brother William Leawes" (Lewis).

Nathaniel Willett, 1642; m. (1) Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Wakeman; (2) Hannah, dau. of Jeremy Adams, of H.; (3) Ellinor, widow of Jasper Clements, and Nathaniel Browne, of Middletown; constable, 1645, 1659; townsman, 1654, 1666, 1670, 1675, 1678, 1682; d. Jan. 4, 1698; had 4 ch.

William Williams, 1645; cooper; b. ab. 1625; m. Nov. 20, 1647, Jane Westover; d. Dec. 17, 1689; his widow d. Dec. 25, 1689; they had 9 ch.

John Wilson, 1675; b. ab. 1650; son of Robert, of Farmington; freeman, 1675; house-lot on the highway now Front St., part of that of his gr.-f. Deacon Edward Stebbin; m. Lydia, dau. of John Cole, of H.; chosen Deacon of the South Church, 1688; townsman, 1690; d. 1698; inv. March 1; had 3 ch.

Phineas Wilson, 1675, a wealthy merchant from Dublin; m. (1) Mary, dau. of Nathaniel Sandford; (2) Elizabeth, dau. of John Crow, widow of William Warren, of Hartford; d. 1692; inv. £2204; his widow d. July 10, 1727, aged 87.

Mary K. Talcott.

[1] "Bevil Waters, alias Walters," in a deed dated Nov. 14, 1681.

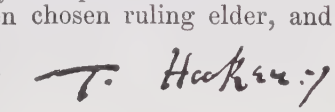
SECTION III.

THE FIRST CHURCH.

BY THE REV. GEORGE LEON WALKER, D.D.

THE ecclesiastical organization known as the First Church of Hartford antedates by two or three years the settlement of the town. The precise time of its organization at Newtown (Cambridge), Mass., is uncertain, though there is a high degree of probability that it occurred sometime in 1632.[1]

The earliest distinctly ascertainable date in its history, however, is Oct. 11, 1633, at which time the Rev. Thomas Hooker and the Rev. Samuel Stone were ordained respectively its pastor and teacher.[2] William Goodwin had probably earlier been chosen ruling elder, and Andrew Warner and one or more others, deacons. The company of people thus confederated into church fellowship, after the early New England way of mutual agreement and subscription to a covenant, had to a considerable extent been acquainted with Mr. Hooker in England, and some of them had stood in a quasi parishional relationship to him during his occupancy of the Puritan Lectureship at Chelmsford, in Essex, from the vicinity of which place many of them came. Mr. Hooker, for whom this company waited, while for more than a year previous to his arrival they were called by his name, reached America in the "Griffin," Sept. 4, 1633, accompanied by his destined associate in the Newtown Church service, the Rev. Samuel Stone, and by the Rev. John Cotton and Mr. John Haynes.



Mr. Hooker was born at Marfield, in Leicester; it is believed in July, 1586. This little hamlet of Marfield is one of four tithings or towns, which make up the parish of Tilton, and itself contains but five houses, having had six at the time of Hooker's birth. He was educated first at the grammar school of Market Bosworth, and subsequently at Queen's and Emmanuel Colleges at Cambridge. He took his Bachelor's degree at Emmanuel in January, 1608, and his Master's in 1611. Here at Emmanuel, after receiving his Master's degree, he resided some years as Fellow on Sir Wolstan Dixie's foundation. Sometime, probably in 1620, Mr. Hooker became rector of the donative parish of Esher, in Surrey, where he married, and from whence he went, apparently in 1625 or 1626, to Chelmsford, in Essex, as lecturer in the Church of St. Mary's, then under the charge of the Rev. John Michaelson. Here he was, in the latter part of 1629, silenced by Bishop Laud; and in 1630 was compelled to fly the country to Holland, where he preached successively in Amsterdam, Delft, and Rotterdam,

[1] The question of the date of organization is discussed in the present writer's "History of the First Church of Hartford," pp. 53–61.

[2] Savage's "Winthrop's Journal," vol. i. p. 137.

until the overtures made to him by his former parishioners and acquaintances induced him to follow them to their home in America.

The Rev. Samuel Stone, who came with Mr. Hooker, was born at Hertford, in Hertfordshire, and baptized in the Church of All Saints July 30, 1602. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, taking his Master's degree in 1624, and studying divinity with the Rev. Richard Blackerby, at Aspen, in Essex. In 1630 he became lecturer at Towcester, in Northamptonshire, from which place he joined Mr. Hooker as his associate in the American enterprise.

Sam: Stone.

The Church at Newtown being, by the induction of Pastor Hooker and Teacher Stone into their respective offices, fully equipped for its appropriate work, found itself in the winter of 1633 in the midst of what William Wood, writing that same year, describes as "one of the neatest and best compacted towns in New England."

But gradually, and from very near the establishment of the Newtown community, arose a certain uneasiness respecting their situation. The inhabitants "complained [May, 1634] of straitness for want of land,"[1] and various efforts were made on the part of the Court for their quiet and satisfaction. Enlargements were granted in September, 1634, embracing the territory now known as the townships of Brookline, Brighton, Newton, and Arlington; but the restlessness continued. Various causes have been assigned for it, — personal, political, religious; and probably all of them in some degree conspired. Nor is it necessary to decide which was most potent. The Newtown people were of like passions with others, and they were conscious of the possession of materials for a colony by themselves. The views of their leaders, ecclesiastical and civil, differed to some extent from those of others in the Bay, and found expression of the difference on more than one occasion. The land question was but an ostensible difficulty. Contrasts of temperament and oppositions of judgment in some political and even religious matters availed more than scantiness of acres; and it implies nothing derogatory to the character either of those who went or those who remained, that the Newtown company felt that they might be happier under an administration distinctively their own, and in some other spot of the boundless new continent than that to which the Court had ordered them in 1632.[2]

Their "strong bent" to go, at last prevailed. The arrival in the autumn of 1635 of a large number of immigrants into the Bay, and the gathering of a portion of them into church estate under the care of the Rev. Thomas Shepard, in February, 1636, enabled them to find purchasers for their houses, and left them free to go.

The 31st of May, 1636, saw them on their pilgrimage. The way was through a pathless wilderness. Their guides were the compass and the north star. The lowing of a hundred and sixty cattle sounding through the forest aisles summoned them to each morning's advance. Goats and sheep and swine lent their voices to the chorus. Their journey lasted a fortnight; the toilsome and devious way leading near to the mouth of the Chicopee, and thence down along the banks

[1] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 157.
[2] History of the First Church, in Hartford, pp. 73–83.

of the Connecticut, swollen with springtime's melted snows. The pastor's wife, an invalid, was borne on a litter because of her infirmity. It must have been near the middle of June when their goal was reached; and, borne on rafts and boats across the wide, full river, the corporate fellowship of the First Church reached its abiding home on Hartford soil. Arrived upon the ground, and the land duly purchased from the Indians through the agency of Mr. Stone the teacher and Mr. Goodwin the ruling elder of the Church, a temporary meeting-house was built on the southerly side of the plot afterward known as Meeting-House Square. This in two or three years gave place to a more permanent structure on the same square a little farther to the east, — a structure which served the uses of the community for nearly a hundred years. Near the meeting-house, on the same public square, were the jail, the stocks, and the whipping-post; and a little farther off to the northwest side of the square was the first burial-ground; soon abandoned, however, for another location down the "great street."

Connection with any ecclesiastical organization was never in the Connecticut colony a condition of civil privilege; nor was it ever affirmed of Mr. Hooker at Hartford, as it was affirmed of Mr. Cotton at Boston, that "whatever he delivered in the pulpit was soon put into an order of court if of a civil, or set up as a practice in the church if of an ecclesiastical concernment."[1] Nevertheless, the Church and the civil community were closely related in that formative time, and the hand of the ministers was in almost all current affairs. Mr. Stone chaplained the troops on the memorable Pequot expedition in 1637, and the soldiers of the little army were probably nearly to a man church-members. Mr. Hooker preached with utmost freedom on what would now be called political topics. Especially conspicuous as well as forever memorable was Mr. Hooker's part in preparing the way for and laying down the principles of the fundamental laws of the colony adopted in 1639. A sermon by him, preached on Thursday, May 31, 1638, before a session of the Court, has been declared to be "the earliest known suggestion of a fundamental law, enacted not by royal charter, nor by concession from any previously existing government, but by the people themselves, — a primary and supreme law by which the government is constituted, and which not only provides for the free choice of magistrates by the people, but also 'sets the bounds and limitations of the power and place to which' each magistrate is called."[2]

Nor did the removal of the Hartford Church a hundred miles into the forest wilderness separate it at all from the Bay churches in interest. The pastor and teacher and delegates from the brotherhood were present and active in Boston in August, 1637, at the synod concerning Mrs. Anne Hutchinson's religious vagaries, and at the synod at Cambridge in 1643 called to antagonize the spread of Presbyterianism. So, too, were Mr. Stone and delegates present at the Cambridge synod of 1647 and 1648, which formulated the platform known by its Cambridge birthplace. Mr. Hooker, however, had died July 7, 1647, in an epidemical sickness which prevailed throughout New England, at the age

[1] Hubbard's "History of New England," p. 182.
[2] Dr. Leonard Bacon, "Centennial Address, General Conference," pp. 152, 153.

of sixty-one years, leaving behind him the memory of one of the best and greatest of men.

Upon the death of Mr. Hooker various endeavors were made for a successor in the vacated office. The Rev. Jonathan Mitchell was invited to the pastorate in June, 1649. With similar intent, at different periods later, the pulpit was supplied by Michael Wigglesworth occasionally in 1653 and 1654, by John Davis in 1655, and by John Cotton, son of the Boston minister, in 1659.

But the period covered by these years between Mr. Wigglesworth's and Mr. Cotton's services in Hartford is chiefly memorable for a quarrel in the Church, led by Teacher Stone on the one side and by Elder William Goodwin on the other, and of which it seems probable that the candidacy of Michael Wigglesworth was the provoking occasion. Into the perplexing and prolonged details of this controversy it is impossible here to enter.[1] It must suffice to say that after the first recognizable point of difference, in Mr. Stone's refusal to allow the Church to vote on Mr. Wigglesworth's "fitnes for office in y^e^ church of Hartford," and Mr. Goodwin's opposition to this restraint as an infringement of the rights of the brotherhood, the subsequent progress of the quarrel was attended by such incidents as these: the indignant resignation of his office by Teacher Stone, yet his resumption of his functions as if he had not resigned; the practical deposition from office of Ruling Elder Goodwin by the Church's choice of a "moderator;" the withdrawal of Mr. Goodwin and his party from the Church; successive ecclesiastical councils; days of humiliation and prayer appointed by the Massachusetts churches in the Hartford Church's behalf; repeated blundering attempts of the General Court to interpose, resulting in aggravation rather than healing of the strife; the final review and "determination" of the matter by a council at Boston in September and October, 1659; the acceptance of the "sentence" by both parties, and the removal of Elder Goodwin and most of his party to Hadley. The quarrel brought up many interesting questions of polity, but was to be deplored as centring, after all, in the personal element implied in the opposition of two able and excellent but obstinate men.

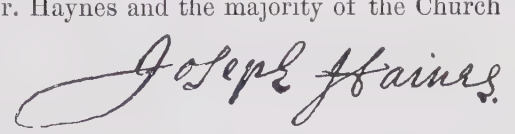
About a year after the settlement of the long quarrel the Rev. John Whiting was ordained colleague with Mr. Stone. Mr. Whiting was born in England in 1635, but educated at Harvard, graduating in 1653. Three years subsequent to his establishment here, Mr. Stone the teacher died, July 20, 1663.

The dual idea of the New England ministry was still strong; and the Church, upon the old teacher's death, proceeded almost immediately to associate another man with Mr. Whiting. This was the Rev. Joseph Haynes, born about 1641, graduated at Harvard in 1658, and like Mr. Whiting, a son of one of Hartford's foremost citizens. This association of the two young Hartford townsmen in the ministry of the Church to which their fathers had belonged, and in which they themselves had been nurtured, seemed auspicious of peaceful times. Nevertheless, two years after the settlement of the younger man the two pastors were in open conflict, the Church was divided into parties; an

[1] See, for recently discovered papers in this controversy, the second volume of the Connecticut Historical Society publications, pp. 51–125; and for a general account of the affair, the "History of the First Church in Hartford," pp. 146–175.

ecclesiastical warfare was in lively progress, which in 1670 resulted in the division of the Hartford Church into two permanently sundered organizations.

This time, however, the controversy was not to any extent a personal one, but one which to a degree agitated New England. It grew out of divergent views of the two pastors of the Church, and of parties in the Church, respecting the proper scope of baptism and church-membership.[1] Mr. Whiting the senior pastor, and the minority of the Church with him, held, at least at the outset of the controversy, to the doctrine of Hooker and Davenport, that only "visible saints" constituted "fit matter" for church-fellowship, and that only the children of such were to be baptized. Mr. Haynes and the majority of the Church accepted the principles of the Ministerial Assembly of 1657, and of the Synod of 1662, which introduced the practice of what came to be known as the half-way covenant system, allowing baptized persons, not professing experimental piety, to assent to a modified church covenant and to have their children baptized.



This view of the major part of the Church came to be the prevalent view throughout New England, and resulted in a practical separation of every church into two parts: one of experimental or full-communion members, the other of members in "a state of education," or half-way covenant members. The controversy as it progressed here in Hartford was complicated by differences of opinion about synodical authority and right of self-government. And it would appear that in the end this element of the controversy almost obliterated the other. But the result was a rupture in the Hartford Church, which was consummated by the constitution, on the 22d of February, 1670, of Mr. Whiting and thirty-one withdrawing members into the Second Church of Hartford, on a platform of original Congregationalism. This sound platform did not, however, avail to prevent the immediate adoption of the half-way covenant practice, which had become an irresistible tide.

The old Church, meanwhile, committed to the "large Congregational" way and inclined to synodical supervision and clerical authority, floated on without much that was memorable in its experience until the death of its pastor, Mr. Haynes, May 24, 1679, at the age of thirty-eight years.

The Rev. Isaac Foster succeeded to the pastorate sometime in 1679 or 1680. Mr. Foster was born at Charlestown, Mass., probably in 1652. He graduated at Harvard College in 1671. On a voyage to Bilboa he was captured by the Turks; but being ransomed in 1673, he held a fellowship for some years in the college at Cambridge. An invitation to settle with the just then rather strict Congregational church at Windsor was made to him in 1679, but was declined by him. The death of Mr. Haynes at that juncture opened the way for overtures to Mr. Foster by the more "Presbyterially" inclined First Church of Hartford. But exactly when he was invited or when he came cannot be told; and his ministry was short. He died Aug. 21, 1682, in one of those epi-

[1] The general questions in issue, and the local applications of them to the controversies in the Hartford community, are discussed in the "History of the First Church," pp. 180–211.

demical sicknesses with which early Hartford was so often afflicted. Mr. Bradstreet, of New London, records in his journal, "He was a man of good Abylities. His death has made such a breach y^{t} it will not easily be made up."

The young pastor was succeeded by the Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, who took not only his office but his widow, thus doubly displacing his memory from men. Timothy Woodbridge was born in England, and baptized at Barford St. Martin's, in Wiltshire, on Jan. 13, 1656. His father, the Rev. John Woodbridge, had been ordained at Andover, Mass., Oct. 24, 1645, but returned to England. Coming again to America in 1663, young Timothy was brought with him, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1675. His earliest appearance at Hartford seems to have been about the middle of 1683, from which date he ministered regularly, but was not ordained pastor until Nov. 18, 1685. With Mr. Woodbridge's pastorate something like regular church and parish records first begin, previous church records having perished, and parish records in distinction from town records not having been needed previous to the separation of the two churches in 1670. Mr. Woodbridge was voted by the Socicty £100 a year, and had the use of the Church lands. He was now about thirty years old. The time of his entrance on the ministry was one of religious depression. The wars with the Indians had spread the vices of camp-life through the community. The half-way covenant was filling the churches with people sufficiently religious to claim baptism for their children, but not enough so to have or profess any experience of piety, or to come to the Lord's Supper.

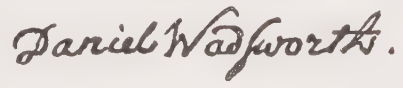
Political disturbances added their influence to hinder religious prosperity. The death of the profligate King Charles and the accession of James II. the same year Mr. Woodbridge was installed pastor, the arrival of Andros in Boston in 1686 and in Hartford in 1687, the excitement attending and following the hiding of the charter, the English revolution, the accession of William and Mary, and the declaration of war between England and France, were all unfavorable to the prevalence of religious life or even of good order in the town and colony. The winter and spring of 1695–6, however, saw the community under unusual religious impression. Between the 23d of February and the 5th of April, 1696, one hundred and ninety-four persons, an equal number of either sex, gave assent to the covenant. It is, however, a significant commentary on the imperfection, perhaps of the reviving itself, and certainly of the religious system under which it took place, that when those admitted to "full communion" as the result of this winter's awakening were gathered in, they were but twelve.

Among the events of Mr. Woodbridge's pastorate was the setting off of the East and West Hartford churches and societies. The separation of the East Hartford organization was accompanied by considerable controversy, and the exact date of the organization of the Church is not ascertained; but March 30, 1705, saw the ordination of the Rev. Samuel Woodbridge, a nephew of Timothy of the First Church, over the new church in that place. The West Hartford organization was set off with less difficulty in 1713.

Mr. Woodbridge was one of the "ten principal ministers of the colony" nominated in 1700 as "trustees, or undertakers, . . . to found, erect, and govern a college." But in sympathy with Mr. Buckingham of the Second Church, who became a trustee in 1715, and in sympathy with Hartford County people generally, Mr. Woodbridge desired the permanent location of the college to be fixed at Wethersfield. And perhaps the most dramatic incident of Mr. Woodbridge's whole history may be found in that passage of it, when, having in various ways voted, remonstrated and labored against the location of the college at New Haven, he presided, on Sept. 18, 1718, at a rival commencement at Wethersfield, in defiance of the plain votes of the trustees and of the General Assembly fixing the college at the former place. The town of Hartford sympathized with its ministers in their rather irregular and excited procedures, and elected them the following year as representatives to the Assembly. Mr. Woodbridge prayed at the opening of the session on the 14th of May, but on the 18th his seat was challenged on account of his alleged charging the "Honourable the Governor and Council" in the college affair "with breach of the 6th and 8th commandments." Just how the matter resulted cannot be determined.

Mr. Woodbridge was active also in originating and maintaining the Consociational System established by the adoption of the Saybrook Platform in 1708. Among the Hartford County delegates to this synod were the pastor of the First Church, and John Haynes, one of its members, son of the former pastor. The system thus adopted continued the legally recognized one in the State till 1784, and remained the voluntarily accepted method of the majority of the churches much longer, and of some to the present time. Of the local County Association organized under the Saybrook system Mr. Woodbridge was generally moderator until his death. That event occurred April 30, 1732, at the age of seventy-six years and six months, after serving the Church in a ministerial capacity forty-eight years and eight months, and being forty-six years and three months its installed pastor. Three hundred and sixteen persons were admitted to "full communion," and four hundred and seventy-eight "owned the covenant," in Mr. Woodbridge's ministry.

The Rev. Daniel Wadsworth succeeded to the vacated pastorate on Sept. 28, 1732. He was born at Farmington, Nov. 14, 1704, and graduated at Yale College in 1726. The coming of a new pastor was laid hold of as the opportunity for agitating afresh two questions which had been to some extent mooted before.



One was the question of a new meeting-house, the other of the method of singing. The latter problem was first settled, though not without some struggle. The old pastor, Mr. Woodbridge, had wanted a reformation in the method of singing in his day, and had preached a singing-lecture at East Hartford in June, 1727, in favor of the "new way" of singing by "note" instead of by ear. But he died without witnessing the change. With the coming of Mr. Wadsworth, however, enthusiasm enough was kindled to induce the Society on the 20th of June, 1733, to take this cautious and tentative action: "Voted and agreed that after the expiration of three months, singing by Rule shall be admitted to be practised in the Congregation

of this Society, and until their Annual Meeting in December next; and that then a Vote be Taken whether the Society will further proceed in that way or otherwise." Tried thus prudently for four months, the Society saw its way in December to vote "that singing by Rule be admitted to be practised in the Congregation of this Society," and Mr. Gilbert was empowered "to sett the psalm."

The meeting-house question was of more difficult solution. The old situation in Meeting-House Yard was by common consent disapproved for the new structure, but agreement on a new one was a matter of eleven years' conflict. Two locations on the east side of the "great street," near where the Athenæum now stands, given by Mrs. Abigail Woodbridge and accepted by the Society, were successively abandoned, and a location on the west side of the street, partly on the burying-ground, finally chosen. Work began on the new house June 20, 1737, and it was dedicated Dec. 30, 1739; the sermon by Mr. Wadsworth, from Haggai ii. 9, being printed. This house stood sidewise to the street, its steeple on the north end. It was sixty-six feet long and forty-six feet in width. There was a door at the south end, another on the east side, and another under the steeple, on the north. The pulpit was on the west side, and over it a sounding-board. Galleries were on the ends, and on the side unoccupied by the pulpit. And so at last the new edifice, which succeeded to the one which stood, as Mr. Wadsworth says, "99 years" in Meeting-House Yard, was finally entered.

This house was the scene of the Rev. George Whitefield's preaching when, on October 22, 1740, he passed through this place on his first New England pilgrimage. It was also the scene, about seventeen months later, of the trial of the Rev. James Davenport, of Southold, Long Island, for preaching contrary to a statute passed in May, 1742, by which any "foreigner or stranger that is not an inhabitant of this Colony" was made liable to arrest as a "vagrant," should he preach in any parish without the consent of the settled minister and a majority of the people. The trial was attended by much tumult, and resulted in Mr. Davenport's being conducted between "two files of musketiers" from the meeting-house to the Connecticut River, and put aboard a vessel for his home. This exciting episode was but an incident in the generally turmoiled condition of affairs which attended and followed the Whitefieldian pilgrimage. In the divisions of the time the Hartford ministers and churches, as well as the Association to which they belonged, leaned strongly, and it may be thought too strongly, to the conservative side. But the community was at all events spared some of those ecclesiastical scandals which lacerated and dishonored religion in some parts of the colony, where freer run was given to the new measures of the new men.

Mr. Wadsworth died Nov. 12, 1747, at forty-three years of age. The numbers admitted to the Church in his pastorate — seventy-five to the covenant and one hundred and three to full communion — do not appear large for the Great Awakening period; but the proportion of one class to the other indicates a healthful state of the Church and a right view of things in its pastor.

Mr. Wadsworth was succeeded by the Rev. Edward Dorr. Mr. Dorr was born at Lyme, Nov. 2, 1722. He graduated at Yale College

in 1742; was licensed to preach by the New Haven Association, May 29, 1744; ministered awhile at Kensington; and was ordained pastor of the First Church of Hartford, April 27, 1748. Mr. Dorr's pastorate fell upon a dull time of New England religious history. The controversies of the preceding years, growing to some extent out of the Whitefieldian movement; the separations from many Connecticut churches; the restiveness of many under the Saybrook Platform, and the determination of others in the maintenance of the discipline established by that platform; the distracting influence of the French War, and the absence, however accounted for, of those divine influences which at times triumph over all obstacles, — all combined to make this period of the colony's history one of monotony and discouragement. A larger and larger number of people were contenting themselves with such merely formal assent to the gospel as carried with it the privilege of half-way church-membership, but implied no spiritual change. In the midst of this depressed condition of affairs Mr. Dorr exercised a laborious and faithful ministry of twenty-four years and five months. In that period fifty-five persons were admitted to full communion, and two hundred and seven owned the covenant. In 1756 the Society voted that "their committee inform Mr. Dorr that this Society are desirous that Dr. Watts's psalms may be sung in the congregation, at least half y^e^ time." In 1767 the meeting-house was struck by lightning, and Sarah, daughter of John Larcum, killed: whereupon the Society ordered a "rate" of £130 to repair damages and "to procure an Electrical Rod," said to be probably the first one in Hartford. It was in Mr. Dorr's day that the attempt to plant an Episcopal church in Hartford was first made. The endeavor began with preaching in this place, in 1762, by the Rev. Thomas Davies. Land was purchased and foundations partly laid. But the enterprise languished and was awhile abandoned, until in 1786, in the days of Mr. Dorr's successor, it was prosperously revived.

Edw^d^ Dorr.

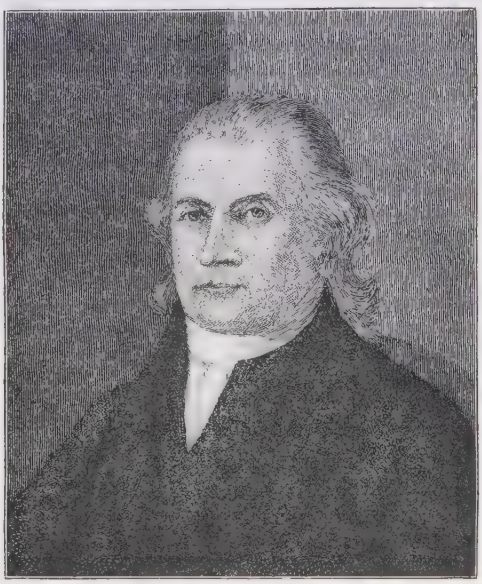
THE CENTRE CHURCH.
BUILT IN 1807.

Mr. Dorr broke down with a kind of paralytic trouble some two years before his death, and finished his honorable though rather uneventful course, Oct. 20, 1772, in the fiftieth year of his age. His funeral sermon was preached and published by his aged associate in the Hartford ministry, the Rev. Elnathan Whitman, of the Second Church.

The Rev. Nathan Strong, of Coventry, succeeded to the pastorate Jan. 5, 1774, having been invited thereto in June previously.

Mr. Strong was born at Coventry, Oct. 16, 1748, and graduated at Yale College in 1769, serving as tutor in 1772–1773.

Mr. Strong entered on his pastoral labor at a trying period. There were only fifteen male members in full communion at the time, and divisions of sentiment on the political questions of the day distracted the community. The feeble confederacies this side of the water were just entering on the protracted struggle of the American Revolution. As the conflict progressed, a tide of infidelity set in under the influence of French associations in the War for Independence, and religion became, to an extent unknown before or since in this land, a matter for gibe and contempt. Mr. Strong vigorously embraced the patriotic cause. He served awhile as chaplain to the troops. Especially in the later political discussions connected with the adoption of the Federal Constitution he published a series of about twenty articles intended to harmonize public opinion in the ratification of that instrument. Mr. Strong's earlier ministry was complicated by business transactions of a rather questionable and embarrassing character. In connection with his brother-in-law, Mr. Reuben Smith, he was engaged extensively in the distillery traffic, wherein he lost money, had his house attached, and was only by courtesy spared being lodged in jail for debt. But about 1794 a great change came over the character of Mr. Strong's ministry, and over the aspect of his congregation. Revivals began, which continued at intervals through 1798, 1800, 1808, 1813, 1815, and which transformed the whole aspect of the place. In the progress of these religious awakenings Dr. Strong published several volumes of sermons, one polemical treatise on the question of "Future Punishment," and, in connection with Deacon Joseph Steward of his own Church, and the Rev. Abel Flint of the Second Church, a volume known as the "Hartford Selection of Hymns." Dr. Strong was the principal founder of the Connecticut Missionary Society, and in its behalf originated and edited the "Connecticut Evangelical Magazine." In 1807 the First Society entered its present house of worship, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Dr. Strong on the 3d of December. In 1814 the Church first enjoyed the use of a conference-room for social religious meetings, — a brick edifice located on Theatre (now Temple) Street.

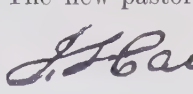


REV. NATHAN STRONG.

Dr. Strong died, after an illustrious ministry, on the 25th of December, 1816. He was buried in the Old North burying-ground, the first of

the Hartford pastors to be interred elsewhere than in the old ground behind the First Church building.

The Rev. Joel Hawes was Dr. Strong's successor. Mr. Hawes was born at Medway, Mass., Dec. 22, 1789. He graduated at Brown University in 1813, and Andover Seminary in 1817. He was installed pastor of the First Church, March 4, 1818. The new pastorate, established just as the lines of controversy in the Unitarian conflict in Massachusetts were being sharply drawn, was marked,



near its outset (in 1822), by a substitution for the brief formula, at once creed and covenant, hitherto in use in the admission of members to the Church, of a new, many-articled creed and elaborate covenant, which are still employed. Sabbath-school work began in Hartford in 1818, the year of Mr. Hawes's settlement. The year 1832 put the Society into the possession of a new conference-room in place of the old one on Temple Street; and the years 1835 and 1852 saw various modifications of the internal structure of the meeting-house.

But the chief distinction of the pastorate of Dr. Hawes was the succession of revivals which powerfully pervaded the community and added to the membership of the First Church. Ten distinct periods of religious awakening occurred during Dr. Hawes's ministry, and ten hundred and seventy-nine persons in this period joined the Church by confession of faith. Dr. Hawes was a man of strong sense, devout earnestness, and cogent and persuasive address. His ministry was one of the most useful ever exercised in Connecticut. During its continuance the North Church, the Fourth Church, the Pearl Street Church, and the Asylum Hill Church were organized, taking from the First Church as constituents of the new churches a hundred and ninety-seven of the most active and energetic of Hartford Christians.

On Oct. 21, 1862, the Rev. Wolcott Calkins was installed associate pastor with Dr. Hawes, but was dismissed on the 6th of July, 1864. The withdrawal of Mr. Calkins was accompanied by the discharge of Dr. Hawes from all further responsibility for the Church, leaving him in the position of pastor emeritus, which position he held until his death, June 5, 1867.

The Rev. George H. Gould was installed pastor of the First Church Dec. 14, 1864, and dismissed Oct. 11, 1870.

The Rev. Elias H. Richardson followed, April 24, 1872. In December, 1878, he removed to New Britain, where he was installed pastor, and where he died June 27, 1883.

The present pastor, the Rev. George Leon Walker, was installed Feb. 27, 1879.

The First Church celebrated, Oct. 11 and 12, 1883, its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary; a full account of the proceedings on the occasion being published in a memorial volume. The present pastor also published in 1884 an extended history of the First Church of Hartford.

THE SECOND CHURCH.

BY THE REV. E. P. PARKER, D.D.

THE Second Church of Christ in Hartford was organized on the 12th of February, 1669–70 (O.S.), or on the 22d of February, 1670 (N.S.). Its founders were very worthy men and women who, with their families, withdrew from the First Church in Hartford. The reasons for their withdrawal grew out of certain dissensions that for a long time profoundly agitated and finally divided the mother church.

For eleven years or more the original Hartford Church was peaceful and prosperous under the able and judicious ministry of Mr. Thomas Hooker, who, with Mr. Samuel Stone, led a flock of people through the wilderness from Newtown to the banks of the Connecticut.

Not many years after Mr. Hooker's death (1647) a controversy arose in the church, the origin of which was obscure two hundred years ago, but the effects of which were wide-spread and baneful. This controversy was rooted in diversities of opinion on certain ecclesiastical questions, but was doubtless intensified and complicated by local jealousies and personal antagonisms. For many years the minority stood in an attitude of remonstrance and dissent, asking, but in vain, for permission of the General Court to form themselves into a distinct church, and also asking in vain to be allowed to unite with the churches in Farmington and Wethersfield. Councils, and conferences, and synods, and courts strove in vain to effect a permanent reconciliation.

In 1660 John Whiting was ordained as colleague of Mr. Stone, and on the death of Mr. Stone, in 1663, Joseph Haynes became Mr. Whiting's colleague. These young men were both sons of gentlemen who were eminent among the first settlers of Hartford. Mr. Whiting held to the old ways of Congregationalism, and represented the views of the minority in the church. Mr. Haynes accepted the doctrines of the Synod of 1662, and was attached to the "Presbyterian" ways. The old disputes broke out anew. Again councils and synods were held with little profit. Finally the General Court in 1669 directed the Hartford Church to take some effectual course, that Mr. Whiting and his party "might practise the Congregational way without disturbance either from preaching or practice, . . . or else to grant their loving consent to these brethren, to walk distinct, according to such their Congregational principles." "This winter," says Bradstreet's Journal, "Hartford Church divided, Mr. Whiting and his party refusing to hold communion with Mr. Haynes, . . . Mr. Haynes and those with him being looked upon as Presbyterians." No other town in New England except Boston had as yet more than one church.

On the 22d of February, 1670 (N.S.), Mr. John Whiting, the senior pastor, with thirty-one members of the Hartford Church and their families, formed the Second Church in Hartford. The names of all these persons are

known, and the paper which was laid before the ecclesiastical council on that occasion has been preserved. It shows that the withdrawers were true and pure Congregationalists, and its historical value will readily be perceived. It is now admitted on all sides that the principles it enunciates are thoroughly sound, and that the party identified with it were in the main right in their positions and endeavors throughout the long controversy.

"Having had the consent and countenance of the General Court and the advice of an ecclesiastical council to encourage us in embodying as a church by ourselves, accordingly, upon the day of completing our distinct state (namely, Feb. 12, 1669), this paper was read before the messengers of the churches, and consented to by ourselves, namely:

"The holy providence of the Most High so disposing, that public opposition and disturbance hath of late years been given both by preaching and practice to the Congregational way of church order, by all manner of orderly establishments settled, and for a long time unanimously approved and peaceably practiced in this place; all endeavors also (both among ourselves and from abroad), with due patience therein, proving fruitless and unsuccessful to the removing of that disturbance; we whose names are after mentioned, being advised by a council of the neighbor churches, and allowed also by the Honored General Court, to dispose ourselves into a capacity of distinct walking in order to a peaceable and edifying enjoyment of all God's holy ordinances; we do declare, that according to the light we have hitherto received, the forementioned Congregational way (for the substance of it) as formerly settled, professed and practiced, under the guidance of the first leaders of this church of Hartford, is the way of Christ; and that as such we are bound in duty carefully to observe and attend it until such further light (about any particular points of it) shall appear to us from the Scripture as may lead us with joint or general satisfaction to be otherwise persuaded. Some main heads or principles of which Congregational way of church order are those that follow; namely:

"*First*, That visible saints are the only fit matter, and confederation the form, of a visible church.

"*Second*, That a competent number of visible saints (with their seed) embodied by a particular covenant, are a true, distinct, and entire church of Christ.

"*Third*, That such a particular church being organized, or having furnished itself with those officers that Christ hath appointed, hath all the power and privileges of a church belonging to it; in special — first, to admit or receive members; second, to deal with, and, if need be, reject offenders; third, to administer and enjoy all other ecclesiastical ordinances within itself.

"*Fourth*, That the power of guidance, or leading, belongs only to the Eldership, and the power of judgment, consent, or privilege, belongs to the fraternity or brethren in full communion.

"*Fifth*, That communion is carefully to be maintained between all the churches of Christ, according to his order.

"*Sixth*, That counsel in cases of difficulty is to be sought and submitted to according to God."

The covenant read and consented to on the same day — an admirable paper, written, doubtless, by John Whiting — is still in use by the church.

Mr. John Whiting was immediately chosen and re-ordained as pastor of the new church. He was the second son of Major William Whiting, who was a man of wealth and influence, a magistrate, and

treasurer of the colony. Mr. Whiting was an able and godly man, and continued as pastor in the Second Church until his death in 1689. The first meeting-house of this church was a small and unsightly building, which was used, however, until the year 1754.

The second pastor of the church was the Rev. Thomas Buckingham, a graduate of Harvard in 1690. He was settled in 1694, and remained in this pastorate till his death, in 1731. He was one of the most eminent ministers in Connecticut, a gentleman of engaging manners, superior abilities, and exemplary character.

His successor was the Rev. Elnathan Whitman, son of Samuel Whitman, minister of the church at Farmington. His pastorate in the Second Church of Hartford covered the period between the years 1732 and 1777, and in the successive and powerful revivals which followed upon the preaching of Jonathan Edwards and Whitefield, the church was greatly increased in numbers and power. It was during his pastorate that a new meeting-house was built (1754), and a large bequest of land was made to the society by the mother of Mr. Buckingham, the late pastor. In 1767 the Rev. William Patten was settled as colleague of Mr. Whitman, but was dismissed in 1773 and died in Roxbury in 1775.

During the Revolutionary War, or from 1777 till 1784, the church was without a settled pastor, although several attempts were made to procure one. In 1784 the Rev. Benjamin Boardman was settled over the church. Besides the use of the parsonage and grounds, he was to receive one hundred and twenty pounds of lawful money annually. The following "bill" will show with what good cheer the godly men of those days comforted themselves on solemn occasions. On the back of the bill is written, "Ordination; eight pounds allowed and order given on treasurer in full."

"1784. The South Society in Hartford, to Israel Seymour, Dr.

			£.	s.	d.
May	4th,	to keeping ministers, etc.			
"	"	" 2 mugs tody	0	2	4
"	"	" 5 segars	0	5	10
"	"	" 1 pint of wine	0	3	0
"	"	" 3 lodgings	0	0	9
May	5th,	" 3 bitters	0	0	9
"	"	" 3 breakfasts	0	3	6
"	"	" 15 boles punch	1	10	0
"	"	" 24 dinners	1	16	0
"	"	" 11 bottles wine	3	6	0
"	"	" 5 mugs flip	0	5	10
"	"	" 3 boles punch	0	6	0
"	"	" 3 boles tody	0	3	6

"Received by me,
"Israel Seymour."

In the same year of Mr. Boardman's ordination the city of Hartford was incorporated. In 1786 Mr. William Stanley made a bequest of much value to the society.

In 1790 Mr. Boardman was retired from the pastorate, and a year later the Rev. Abel Flint was ordained. The items of the bill for his ordination expenses show that good liquor in abundance was still

enjoyed by holy men. Gallons of wine and of rum, quarts of brandy, pipes and tobacco, were thought to be necessary on the occasion. A pound of tea then cost eight shillings, and a pound of best beef cost but fourpence.

The catalogue of members of the church, and also the records of the church, are complete from the date of Mr. Flint's ordination, in 1791. The records of the society are complete from the year 1767. When Dr. Flint took charge of the church the population of the city was about four thousand. There were but twenty-seven members of the church, three less than at its organization in 1670; but during his distinguished ministry the church grew rapidly. Evening meetings and Sunday schools were established, which were very successful. It was during his ministry, in 1822, that a bold attempt was made by certain Universalists in the parish to capture the entire church and society; but their plans were foiled, and they withdrew, to form a church of their own.

After thirty-three years of service, Dr. Flint retired from the pastorate. He was every inch a gentleman, of imposing appearance and address, affable, eloquent, and scholarly.

THE SECOND (CONG'L) CHURCH.

(Erected in 1827.)

NOW CALLED THE SOUTH CHURCH.

In 1825 the Rev. Joel H. Linsley was settled over the church, — a man of burning zeal and godly life, under whose ministry the church was greatly blessed in spiritual things. In 1827 the present meeting-house was dedicated, and was thought to be as fine a sanctuary as any in the land.

Dr. Linsley was dismissed in 1832, and was succeeded by the Rev. Cornelius Vanarsdalen, who, after an uneventful ministry of four years, was dismissed in 1836, and in 1837 the Rev. Oliver E. Daggett was settled as pastor; and although he retired in 1843, he left his permanent mark upon the parish. In the year 1838 no less than one hundred and fifty persons were received into the church on profession of faith.

The Rev. Walter Clarke was pastor from 1845 until 1859, during which period the city rapidly increased in population and the church was much enlarged. In 1860 the present pastor, the Rev. Edwin Pond Parker, was ordained and installed.

In 1853 extensive alterations were made in the sanctuary, by which it was enlarged and improved. In the summer of 1884 the building

was seriously damaged by fire, and has since been thoroughly and beautifully restored. In 1870 the church and society celebrated their two hundredth anniversary with appropriate services.

Not counting one colleague pastorate, there have been ten pastors of the church in two hundred and fifteen years, making the average pastorate twenty-one years and a half in duration.

Edwin P. Parker

SECTION IV.

GENERAL HISTORY TO THE REVOLUTION.

BY MISS MARY K. TALCOTT.

The Indians. — Ferry, Bridges, and Roads. — The Town Commons. — The Square, and its Historic Associations. — The Post-Office. — Hartford in the Revolution.

The change of rulers in England in 1688 involved the American colonies in another French and Indian war, and the records of that and the succeeding years show what strenuous efforts the colonists made to protect themselves from the roving bands of Indians sent out by Count Frontenac, or instigated by his agents. In Hartford the people lived in a state of expectation of attack, and Feb. 28, 1689, preparations were made for defence, by voting to fortify the houses of Mr. Samuel Wyllys, and Mr. James Steele, on the south side of the river, and those of Mr. John Olcott, and Mr. Bartholomew Barnard, on the north side, so that the people might repair to them in case of an Indian foray. These places were in different quarters of the town, the first being the well-known Wyllys mansion on Charter Oak Hill; James Steele's house stood near the present corner of Washington Street and Capitol Avenue; John Olcott lived "Up Neck," — that is, on the Windsor road; and Bartholomew Barnard dwelt on Centinel Hill, opposite the head of the present Morgan Street. The state of constant uneasiness in which the inhabitants of Hartford then lived is shown by the following passage from the court records, under date July 31, 1690:

"John Stocking fined five pounds for discharging his Gun or pistol in the Midle of the Towne, against the express command of Joseph Mygatt, the corporal of the watch, which caused an alarm, to the great disturbance of the Town."

In all the towns in the colony the soldiers were ordered to take their arms and ammunition to meeting on Sabbath days, whenever so directed by the county major or chief military officer, upon penalty of five shillings for neglect thereof.

There were many Indians in the community, a large part of them being slaves, taken prisoners in war, and they were kept under very strict control. No liquor was allowed to be sold to them, and there are many entries on the court records of fines imposed for selling strong drink to the Indians, cider being also under the ban. The fines were sometimes very large, Edward Burlinson being mulcted £60 for selling liquor to a Farmington Indian, June 29, 1693. Probably these precautions were caused not by anxiety for the morals of the Indians, but by apprehensions of what their conduct might be when excited by the "firewater." In the case of Edward Burlinson, above mentioned, John Kelly and his wife, who were accessory to the fact, were fined ten

shillings each for that, and for taking some of the liquor out of the Indian's bottle and filling it up with water; so that there appears to have been a desire that the "noble red man" should have fair play, and obtain all that he had paid for.

The burning of Deerfield, in 1704, caused great alarm throughout the colonies, and in all the towns preparations were made for defence. Here in Hartford four houses on the west side of the great river were ordered to be fortified; namely, Mr. Samuel Wyllys's, Mr. John Olcott's, Lieutenant Sanford's, and Mr. Bidwell's; and a committee were appointed to "proportion each man's share that he is to do of such fortification." Two of the places were the same as those fortified in 1689; Bidwell's house was on what is now the west Park, and Sanford's residence was, I think, situated on what is now Albany Avenue. Also the "Great Guns" were ordered to be put upon carriages at the town charge. This is the last time we hear of the fortification of houses in Hartford. As the outlying settlements increased, the danger from the attacks of Indians lessened; but the "Great Guns" were still kept in order, and Dec. 6, 1718, Mr. John Austin, was appointed to take care of them, and to be gunner when there was occasion to use them.

In the year 1691 an epidemic appears to have prevailed, as the townsmen of Hartford, Wethersfield, and Windsor were freed from cutting brush on the Town Commons, by reason of the sickness; and, according to Governor Roger Wolcott, the year 1697 was also a season of great scarcity and mortality. In 1702 a county fast was observed, by order of the County Court, for "prevalence of epidemicall and mortal diseases," and for the "continuance of the drought."[1]

In April, 1691, complaint was made of the great disorder at the ferry on the Lord's Day, so large a number then crowding on to be carried over to attend public worship. Three years after, in 1694, the inhabitants on the east side of the river petitioned to have "the liberty of a minister" among them, and it was granted in the same year. The people were called upon, in 1709, to consider another proposed separation. On the 8th of December, David Ensign, Sr., Samuel Sedgwick, Sr., and John Watson, Sr., in behalf of the inhabitants of the West Division, desired liberty to settle a minister, and the town voted that they did not see cause to grant the petition. The West Division farmers, however, were persistent, and applied to the General Assembly in October, 1710, and that body appointed a committee to treat with the inhabitants of Hartford on the matter. The report of the committee was favorable to the West Division, and in 1711 the Assembly granted the desired privilege, this being the fourth society in Hartford; and no further change was made in these ecclesiastical divisions of the town until many years after this time. In 1719, £9 out of the rent paid for the ferry was granted to the people of the West Farms, for the purchase of a burying-yard; and Dec. 14, 1725, a suitable "cloth for funeralls" was ordered to be purchased for the West Division.

The town records contain many references to the ferry, this being the chief mode of communication with the towns on the east side of the Connecticut. The fares were regulated by the votes of the town, and

[1] County Court Records, vol. vi. p. 207.

were the same as in 1681, with the addition "that those that go with grist for the mill were to pay 4*d.* in money, or 6*d.* in pay."

In 1712 liberty was granted by the General Assembly to Richard Keeny, of Hartford, to keep a ferry near the bounds between Hartford and Wethersfield. Benoni and Timothy Smith, living in the same neighborhood, petitioned the Assembly for liberty to keep a ferry, in 1722. Permission was granted, with the conditions that they keep good vessels and provide sufficient attendance. The fares over this ferry were raised by the Assembly in 1745: For a man, horse, and load, 9*d.*; for a man, 4*d.*; for neat cattle, 7*d.* per head; sheep, 2*d.* per head. In 1748 the money accruing from the rent of the ferry was divided among the schools to procure firewood, and in 1756 the rent was appropriated to the repairing, etc., of the great bridge over the Rivulet. The town voted in 1758 that two boats be employed in attending on the ferry between Hartford and East Hartford, John Jones and Benjamin Bigelow being the ferrymen. Two years later it was voted that in the future one of the ferrymen live on the east side of the river, for the greater convenience of passengers.

Hardly second in importance to the ferry as a means of communication between different parts of the town comes the town bridge over Mill River or Little River, the Rivulet or Riveret, as it was differently named. March 9, 1691, Colonel Allyn, Mr. Nathaniel Stanly, Mr. Cyprian Nichols, Deacon Hosmer, and Lieutenant Wadsworth were appointed a committee "to provide a passage over Mill River, and to rebuild the bridge over said river with all possible expedition." This structure could not have been very strong, for it was voted that any person who "shall drive a Team with either Cart or Sledd over it either Laden or Empty," shall be fined five shillings. A new bridge was built in 1728, which cost the town £140, and Dec. 21, 1731, Captain Nathaniel Stanly was appointed to take care of it and keep it in repair. This bridge, too, did not last long, and in December, 1742, the committee reported that the structure was defective and unsafe, and £300 was voted towards the building of a good, strong cart-bridge. That there were other bridges in the town is shown by a vote, Dec. 15, 1746, that the surveyor of highways have liberty to cut timber on the town Commons, for the purpose of repairing the several bridges over the Little River, "and over such brooks as have been damnified by the late Flood." After 1750 the Great Bridge, as it was called, on the main street, appears to have been one of the centres of trade, and many shops were built in its immediate neighborhood. There were also shops or stalls on the bridge itself, which were very popular. Thomas Green, the printer, had his office near the Great Bridge. Dec. 6, 1753, both Captain Thomas Seymour and John Austin petition for liberty to erect buildings, — one "westward from the arm of the bridge," and the other "on the northeast arm of the bridge." Another cart-bridge replaced the former structure in 1756, and Colonel Samuel Talcott, Captain Jonathan Seymour, and Captain Stephen Hosmer were appointed to have the care of the same. Feb. 28, 1780, Colonel Thomas Seymour, Colonel Hezekiah Wyllys, Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, and Mr. Barzillai Hudson were appointed a committee to estimate the cost of a stone bridge over the Rivulet. On the 10th of April following, the same persons were appointed to request of the

General Assembly liberty to have a lottery for the purpose of raising money for the stone bridge; but as we hear nothing more of the project, probably the poverty, and lack of money caused by the Revolutionary War, gave the plan a quietus until some fifty years later, when the present stone bridge was built.

After 1736 many applications were made to the town for permission to erect shops on the banks of the Little River, there being then highways along both shores of the stream. Numerous cessions were made, which afterward gave the town some trouble; and in 1759 Daniel Edwards, Esq., Colonel Samuel Talcott, and Captain Jonathan Seymour were appointed a committee to consider what improvements may be made, for the advantage of the town, on the banks of the Rivulet; and Dec. 30, 1760, the committee were empowered to sell and dispose of the banks on either side; the money received from the sales to be used for maintaining the Great Bridge. The town, however, retained an interest in some portion of the banks, and many leases were made to different individuals during the next fifty years. April 12, 1779, liberty was granted Thomas Seymour to build a grist-mill and saw-mill between the town bridge and the front of his own home-lot, on the payment of twenty dollars. It was in front of this house, and near this saw-mill, that John Ledyard, the future celebrated traveller, moored his craft, at the close of his long and adventurous voyage down the Connecticut, from Hanover, New Hampshire; and near this spot he planted the elm now known as "Ledyard's elm," on Arch Street.

THE LEDYARD ELM.

Although our forefathers had surveyors of highways to provide for the needs of the travelling public, it does not appear that they did much more than keep the roads clear for teams, even on the main street of the town. Dec. 14, 1758, the matter was taken up in town-meeting; it was declared that the streets and roads on the west side of the Great River "are very miry, and uncomfortable for walking on ffoot" at certain seasons; and "divers persons having made foot-walks to go dry on in miry weather," all "people were forbidden to injure or demolish these walks in any way, on pain of forfeiting twenty shillings to the complainant." A lottery was permitted by the General Assembly, May, 1760, for the purpose of raising £300 to be used in repairing the main streets in Hartford, west side of the river.[1]

The Town Commons occupy a prominent place among the subjects voted upon at the town-meetings. The right to all the unoccupied land

[1] Colonial Records, vol. ix. pp. 292, 293.

was vested in the proprietors, that is, the first settlers, or their descendants, and also those persons who bought the home-lots of original proprietors, and with those their rights in the undivided lands; but the area of the Commons was gradually diminished by successive divisions and grants, either to some of their own number or to new inhabitants. Encroachments were occasionally made by individuals; and to guard against this danger Mr. Nichols and Mr. Mygatt were appointed in 1697 to "see that no person or persons do get back upon the Town Common."

The use made of the Commons was also regulated by vote. A certain number of pine-trees were reserved for the making of turpentine, and April 26, 1709, all persons were prohibited from boxing any trees, or drawing any turpentine except from those trees already designated. The townspeople had the right of cutting firewood on the Commons; and Dec. 5, 1702, each householder was granted liberty to cut and carry away one tree in each week until the 1st of March; but white oaks and chestnuts were not to be touched. Dec. 15, 1746, Charles Burnham's house having been destroyed by fire, he was permitted to cut wood enough on the Commons to build a new dwelling. Notwithstanding the abundance of timber, the consumption of it was closely watched. Jan. 8, 1748, complaint was made that there had been much waste and destruction; and the people were from that time only allowed to cut certain sorts of trees, above certain dimensions, so as to prevent the young growth from being destroyed. For a number of years birch, alder, witch-hazel, boxwood, and hardbeam were the only kinds allowed to be felled.

The proprietors held frequent meetings to discuss the management of the Common; and finally, at a meeting convened Nov. 20, 1753, it was voted that a division of these lands — which the inhabitants had "quietly held and enjoyed from Time beyond the Memory of Man" — should be made to the proprietors, according to the grand list of 1752. Captain Stephen Hosmer, Captain John Pitkin, Lieutenant Jonathan Seymour, Captain Jonathan Hills, Mr. John Skinner, and Mr. Daniel Bull were appointed a committee to make the list. When the list was presented, on the 21st of December following, it was voted that the same committee should lay out the large tract known as the Town Commons, on the west side of the river; which was accordingly done, and the method of division adopted by the committee confirmed by a town vote, March 26, 1754. The report of the committee by whom this last considerable portion of the Commons was distributed is still in existence. This tract stretched from Wethersfield bounds to Windsor, lying west of the two branches of the Little River, and extending westward to the lots previously apportioned to the proprietors on West Hartford Street. It was laid out in thirty tiers of lots, and provision was made for numerous highways across the tract. The common lands on the east side of the river were obtained in 1672 by the purchase of the tract known as the Five Miles, from Joshua, sachem of the Niantic Indians, son of Uncas, sachem of the Mohegans. This land is now comprised in the town of Manchester, and a further account of it will be found in the history of that town.

The Green, or Square, in front of the Court House, was also a part of the public domain. It was encroached upon greatly, and in 1749 it was

found necessary to set up monuments at the corners to show the boundaries. These monuments were to be placed, — one on Mr. Ebenezer Williamson's lot, one on the northwest corner of the homestead belonging to the heirs of Mr. John Caldwell, one on the north end of the dwelling-house of ——— Moss, and one on Joseph Olcott's home-lot. The land outside of straight lines run from one of these monuments to the other was to be sold, and Messrs. Daniel Edwards, James Church, and Thomas Seymour were to have charge of the matter. The Square at first included the space from Kingsley Street on the north to Grove Street on the south (though neither of those streets were then in existence) and Market Street on the east. This enclosure was the scene of all the festivities and solemnities that occurred in the town, and many persons well known in American history have walked across its pavements. The freemen of the colony assembled in this Square yearly for the purpose of choosing the governor and other public officers, and the General Court held its sessions in the meeting-house; here Colonel Fletcher attempted to read his royal commission and instructions, Oct. 26, 1693, when stout Captain Wadsworth ordered the drums to be beaten to drown the aide-de-camp's voice, and uttered the sanguinary threat, found in all the school histories, that "he would make the sun shine through him" if he interrupted the trainband exercises any further. Here, Sept. 19, 1727, George II. was proclaimed King, the proclamation being read at the head of the First Regiment, drawn up on the Square, with "many of the principal planters and gentlemen of quality" standing by; when the glorious news of the capture of Louisburg was received, July 8, 1745, an ox was roasted whole on the Green in the presence of many gentlemen of distinction, and in the midst of great rejoicings. The first company of the trainband drilled and exercised here, and the Square has often resounded with the clang of arms; later, as we approach the Revolutionary period, we see Ingersoll the Stamp-master reading his resignation, while the Sons of Liberty regard him with stern faces; later still, Washington and Rochambeau, accompanied by their respective staffs, met, according to tradition, near what was the east end of the State House yard, — now covered by the post-office building, — when they came to Hartford, in 1781, to plan the campaign which closed with the capture of Yorktown; Count Rochambeau, General Chastellux, and their suites came from the ferry up Market Street, Washington and Knox up Main Street, from their quarters at Colonel Wadsworth's.

The fatal accident known in the annals of Hartford as "the blowing up of the school-house" occurred within the borders of the Square, that building standing in front of the present American Hotel. It was the day of thanksgiving for the repeal of the Stamp Act, May 23, 1766, ushered in by the ringing of bells, the display of colors by the shipping in the river, and the firing of cannon, and preparations were making for a general illumination in the evening. A number of young gentlemen had come together to make sky-rockets in an upper chamber of the brick school-house, while the powder stored in the room below was being distributed to the militia. Two companies of soldiers had just received a pound for each man, when the powder scattered by this delivery was thoughtlessly set on fire by boys, and in an instant the building was reduced to a heap of ashes, and twenty-eight persons

were buried in its ruins, six of whom died after being taken out of the crumbling mass, and the others were more or less injured. On the 25th of May a sermon was preached in the North Meeting-house by the Rev. John Devotion, of Saybrook, as a funeral discourse in memory of the unfortunate individuals killed by the explosion. These were Mr. Levi Jones; Mr. William Gardiner, a merchant on Queen Street; Dr. Nathaniel Ledyard, brother of Colonel William Ledyard of the Groton fort, — all young and newly married men; Richard Lord, son of Mr. John Haynes Lord; John Knowles, an apprentice to Thomas Sloan the blacksmith; and Richard Burnham, son of Mr. Elisha Burnham.

In 1694 the sign-post was ordered to be set up near the bridge, but it was afterward removed to the Square, and was probably used as the public whipping-post also. In early days the stocks were also located on the Square, and the spectacle of men seated in the stocks must have been frequently seen, as it was a common punishment for drunkenness or profanation of the Sabbath. Later, there was a pillory; and in 1768 Thomas Baldwin, of Meriden, was condemned to stand in this instrument of torture one hour, and to receive ten stripes on the naked body, for the crime of blasphemy. Blood must have flowed on the Square, too, for occasionally criminals were condemned to lose their right ears; and in 1767 two men convicted of burglary were sentenced to have their right ears cut off and to be branded on their foreheads with the letter "B."

The jail was on the north side of the Square, "a prison house" being built in 1698. A workhouse was ordered to be constructed in 1727, and Captain Nathaniel Stanly, Mr. John Austin, and Mr. John Skinner appointed a committee to procure land for the purpose. In 1729 a building was erected on what is now Pearl Street, beyond Trumbull, 50 feet in length, 32 feet in breadth, and 14 feet between the joints. In 1734, £60 was appropriated to be used for the workhouse, part for the hiring of a good and suitable master, and part for bedding, etc. The master was to have one third part of the earnings of all persons under his care, and was not to exact more than 8*s.* per week for boarding occupants except in cases of sickness. Later, the jail was removed to the spot now occupied by the Case, Lockwood, & Brainard Company, on the corner of Pearl and Trumbull streets. After the Revolution the street now known as Pearl Street was Prison Street, and the road from the jail to the Little River was Workhouse Lane. It was somewhere in this locality that the selectmen were ordered, Feb. 25, 1782, to set out a small piece of land and build a house on it for the use of Niel McLean, "the old soldier, as long as he lives," "to remain to the Town for a Poor-House."

The public market was on the south side of the Square, — an open building with stalls, standing in front of what is now Central Row, and extending easterly to Prospect Street. Wednesday was the market-day for all manner of commodities that might be brought in.

The Square was formerly called Meeting-house Yard, and the meeting-house of the First Church stood on the east side of the present City Hall Square. The building was nearly square, with a hip roof, in the centre of which was a turret, in which hung the bell used for both ecclesiastical and secular purposes. This bell was broken in 1725, and

Captain Nathaniel Stanly, Captain Hezekiah Wyllys, Captain Thomas Seymor, and Mr. John Austin were appointed a committee "to take the best advice they can what is best to be done with the Town Bell, under the present broken Circumstances of it," whether it should be "Sent home to England," or to have it new cast in New England. The next year a rate of £100 was levied to pay the charges of sending the bell to Great Britain.

In 1737 the old meeting-house was pulled down, after an existence of ninety-nine years; the people having decided, after a long discussion, to place the new building on the southeast corner of the burying-lot, permission to do so being granted by the town. The First Church has continued on that site now for nearly one hundred and fifty years, the present church being the second building.

As before stated, the General Assembly met in the meeting-house, and evidently the building was somewhat dilapidated before the new court-house was built; as in 1715 Joseph Talcott, Esq., was ordered "to take care and set workmen to mend and repair the court chamber in the first meeting-house in Hartford, so that it may be safe for the court to be held in the same."

The General Assembly granted £500 for a new Court House in 1718, which was built in 1719 on the west side of the Square, nearly on a line with Main Street. This structure was 72 feet long, 30 broad, and 24 between joints, with a range of pillars under the middle of the beams of the chamber floor, a door on each side and at each end, a staircase at the southwest and another at the southeast corner, and two chambers of thirty feet long, one for the Council and another for the Representatives, a staircase into the garrets, and a lobby to the Council-chamber.[1] Truly, not such a spacious and elegant building as the present sightly Capitol of Connecticut. In 1734 James Church, of Hartford, was appointed doorkeeper of the Court House, at a salary of £3 annually.

Main Street as originally laid out was much wider than at present, a fort being placed at either end, one near the South Green, at the fork of the roads leading to Wethersfield and Farmington. The other fort was on Centinel Hill, near what is now the head of Morgan Street. The street being straight, the guards on duty were able to see from one fort to the other; but the land being desirable for shops and business purposes, many persons petitioned for license to build on the highway and public Square, and in this way the parade-ground and street were contracted to their present dimensions. Almost the earliest permission of this kind was given to David Bigelow, Dec. 18, 1711, for the use of a piece of land opposite the burying-yard, next to Captain Williamson's fence, where he proposed to carry on the potter's trade. "In the good old Colony days, when George the Second was King," Main Street was Queen Street, and State Street was King Street. Many signs were used after the English fashion, as we learn from old advertisements; for instance,— "Hezekiah Merrill sells Books, Painter's Colours, and Medicines at the Sign of the Unicorn and Mortar;" "Thomas Hilldrup sells and repairs Watches at the Sign of the Taylor's Shears;" "Thomas Green sells Bibles, Common-Prayer

[1] Colonial Records, vol. v. pp. 198, 289.

Books, &c., at the sign of the Heart and Crown;" and Sally Tripper kept a shop "in Draw Lane, opposite the Sign of the Trowell."

The burying-lot mentioned above was the one now known as the old Centre Church grave-yard, which then came forward to the street, covering the space now occupied by the Centre Church, the lecture-room building, and the adjoining block. In 1712 all persons were prohibited from carting over the burying-ground. Apparently at a later period the "burying Lott" was leased to individuals, who kept it fenced and fed calves and sheep in it. On these terms it was leased to Mrs. Abigail Woodbridge, 1737, by the selectmen. She was probably the last person to whom it was so granted, for in 1756, after her death, the Selectmen were desired to have "the Burying Lott in the Body of the Town" well fenced about, and so kept at as little expense as may be to the Town. In 1771 a school-house was built on the northeast corner of the "burying Lott," south of James Mooklar's barber-shop.

The pall, or funeral-cloth, used at burials was invariably provided by the town; and in 1742 it was voted that Mr. Samuel Talcott be paid £18 for a funeral-cloth for the use of the town.

The population on the east side of the river formed a much larger proportion of the inhabitants of Hartford before the Revolution than now, and their importance was proportionately greater. A census taken in 1761 gives the whole population of Hartford as 3,938 people, black and white, 152 being negroes. Of this number 1,588 lived on the east side of the river. The influential Pitkin family, of East Hartford, held a prominent place in the civil, military, and judicial affairs of the colony. From 1659 to 1840 the Pitkins were conspicuous in the Town, Colony, and State, and furnished judges to the bench, besides one chief magistrate, and military officers to lead the forces of the Colony against the French and Indians, and later against the British regulars. This pre-eminence of one family was not an infrequent occurrence in colonial times, — the Wolcotts of Windsor being another example; and the Wyllyses, of Charter Oak Hill, held the offices of Secretary of State and Town Clerk of Hartford, father and son continuously, for nearly one hundred years; and the three sons of old Secretary George Wyllys held prominent positions in the Continental army.

Long before the Revolution the people of the east side considered themselves of sufficient importance to form a town by themselves; but the west side succeeded in preventing any separation until 1783, when the town of East Hartford was incorporated.

While considering the history of the town of Hartford, our attention has thus far been seldom called to the affairs of the outside world. It was only occasionally that new inhabitants presented themselves, and they had to be admitted by vote of the town; as, for instance, Dec. 25, 1705, it was voted in town-meeting that Ephraim Jones, of Concord, would be made an inhabitant if he came here. This formality was continued for many years; and Dec. 6, 1757, Mr. Gabriel Ludlow, "late of the City and Province of New York," having removed hither on the 17th of July previous, and desiring the approbation of the inhabitants, was graciously accepted and declared a resident. The population of Hartford in 1756 was 2,926 whites, 101 negroes. The whole county did not contain as many people as now reside in

Hartford alone, — the number then being 35,714 whites and 854 negroes.

In 1757 we obtain an unexpected glimpse of the Acadian exiles, immortalized by Longfellow. The Town-book of Hartford is not the place where we should look for souvenirs of the companions of Evangeline; but those unfortunate people were distributed among the colonies from Massachusetts to Virginia,[1] and Connecticut received four hundred of these "French neutrals," who were called so, because, although the soil they lived upon was British territory, they claimed to be regarded as neutrals, not liable to be called upon to bear arms either for or against the English. Thirteen of these people were assigned to Hartford, nine to Wethersfield, fourteen to Farmington, etc.; and the selectmen of the various towns were directed to take care of them, and not to allow any of them to depart out of the towns where they belonged, without permission. Dec. 6, 1757, by town vote the selectmen of Hartford were directed to build a small house for the accommodation of these people, as no suitable habitation could be hired; and also to find business and employment for them if possible. The only further mention of these emigrants is two years later, Dec. 26, 1759, when Mr. Robert Nevins is granted the sum of 20*s.* for portion of rent and damages sustained while the French people lived in his house. Whether they remained here, or whether they found their way back to Nova Scotia, as many of the Acadians did finally, we have no means of discovering from the town records.

Our materials for a history of the post-office in Hartford are very scanty. King William III. established a post-office in Boston in 1694, the mails to be conveyed thence to New York and the New England colonies; but probably for a number of years there was no very regular means of communication. In 1708 John Campbell, postmaster, Boston, wrote to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, offering to establish a constant post between Hartford and Saybrook.[2] How frequent this was we can only judge from the fact that in 1715 the western post left Boston for Connecticut, New York, and Pennsylvania once a fortnight in the winter months, probably once a week in the summer.

June, 1755, James Parker, postmaster at New Haven, and printer of the "Connecticut Gazette," employed a post-rider from New Haven to Hartford, who carried the "Gazette" and letters. Leaving New Haven Saturday morning, going by Wallingford, Durham, Middletown, and Wethersfield, to Hartford, he returned Monday evening, so as to be in New Haven Tuesday evening. John McKnight was the postmaster in Hartford then.

In 1764 John Walker was postmaster. A weekly post between Hartford and New London was ordered in 1767, leaving Hartford Tuesdays, and returning Friday night or Saturday. William Ellery, a merchant on Queen Street (grandfather of the late Governor Thomas H. Seymour), succeeded Walker about 1770 or 1771; and May 7, 1771, the post-office was removed to the house of John Ledyard, Esq., on Arch Street. Ellery received his commission from Franklin and Hunter,

[1] See Parkman's "Montcalm and Wolfe," vol. i. p. 282.
[2] See Colonial Records, vol. iv. p. 47, note.

the Postmasters-General under the Crown, who introduced many improvements, and made the post-office department much more like the modern institution than ever before. In 1777 Ellery resigned, and Thomas Hilldrup, the watchmaker and jeweller, from London, was appointed in his stead, and the post-office was removed to his shop, "a few rods north of the State House." During Hilldrup's incumbency, which continued until 1794, the office was very frequently moved, according to tradition.[1] In 1779 he advertised that, having removed his family a few miles from town, "in future the post-office will be attended at stated hours only; namely, the post days, immediately after service in the afternoon; and on every other day in the week, from nine o'clock in the morning until sundown, Saturdays excepted, — the riders to depart at nine o'clock Monday morning." A few years later, in 1786, the mail facilities were improved; and Jan. 7, 1786, the postmaster advertises that the different mails (except Providence) will arrive at the office, by stage, twice every week; namely, Wednesdays and Saturdays, at seven P.M.

The first attempt to establish a regular communication between Hartford and New Haven was in 1717, when Captain John Munson, of New Haven, was given by the General Assembly the sole privilege of transporting passengers and goods between the two places for seven years, with the provision that it should be lawful for any person to transport his goods, or any of his own family, in his own wagon. Any person who should employ any other conveyance than John Munson's, or his own, should be fined 40*s*. Apparently this method of transportation was interrupted in the winter; for Munson was to start from New Haven on the first Monday of every month excepting December, January, February, and March, and with all convenient despatch to drive to Hartford, and thence in the same week return to New Haven.

Fifty-five years later the travelling facilities were so far improved that stages left Hartford once a week for Boston and New York. In February, 1772, Jonathan Brown and Nicholas Brown advertised that their coaches would leave Hartford every Monday, one for Boston and one for New York, reaching their destinations Wednesday night. The return trip was made on Thursday, arriving in Hartford Saturday night; thus requiring a whole week for the round trip from Hartford to New York, which can now be made in one day. Many travellers undoubtedly went by water to the various seaports. Jan. 30, 1769, Paul Hatch, master of the sloop "Betsey," advertises that he will take freight, or passengers, for Boston or Nantucket; and the journey to New York was frequently made in a similar manner.

The position of Hartford, midway between New York and Boston, made it a convenient stopping-place in the old coaching days, and we read in the columns of the "Connecticut Courant" the names of many prominent individuals who passed through the town. Sometimes the chronicle sounds quite like the "Court Journal." June 30, 1768, Sir William Johnson came to town from New London, where he had been "for the recovery of his health," and proceeded the same day on his journey to Johnson Hall. "July 4, 1768, came to town his Excel-

[1] It is said that Sheriff Williams drove up one day to the office and was informed it had been removed. He replied, "Hilldrup moves so often, he will have moved again before I can get there."

lency Lord Charles Greville Montague, Governor of South Carolina, and his lady." Later we find the names of our Revolutionary heroes, — Mr. Paul Revere, the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., his Excellency General Washington, the Marquis de Lafayette, the Chevalier John Paul Jones, and others.

Hartford was also a stopping-place for troops on their way to the camp at Charlestown during the siege of Boston. Aug. 9, 1775, it is stated that nine companies of riflemen, from Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, passed through the town. When the British were driven out of Boston the current was reversed, and numerous bodies of soldiers passed through Hartford, going southward.

In 1776, when New York was threatened by the English troops, besides companies of foot, three regiments of light-horse, under Colonel Thomas Seymour, of Hartford, marched to the aid of the beleaguered city. The "Courant" of July 22 contains an item that the troop of light-horse belonging to this town had returned, their place being supplied by the foot.

In January, 1777, Colonel Samuel Wyllys's battalion was ordered to rendezvous in this town, for the purpose of filling the ranks and perfecting the raw levies in military exercises and the selectmen were directed to assist Colonel Wyllys in procuring barracks, etc.

A portion of General Gates's division of the Continental army was encamped for a time, in October, 1778, on the North Meadow, and later in West Hartford. On the 3d of November an entertainment was given by his Excellency Governor Trumbull, to the general, his brigadiers, and field-officers. A company of the train of artillery paraded before the Court House, and "by the exactness of their discipline rendered themselves respectable to the numerous spectators." Dinner was served at three o'clock, probably at Bull's tavern, the "Bunch of Grapes," opposite the Court House; and at half-past five the distinguished company were conducted back to the Court House, after a salvo of thirteen guns. On the 17th of November, General Putnam took the command of the troops, and a week after they marched to Danbury. A year later General Gates was here again, with two regiments; but the visit of the French troops under Rochambeau, in East Hartford, made a stronger impression on the popular mind, and has been the longest remembered in tradition. The place of their encampment was Silver Lane, in East Hartford, which derived its name from the kegs of silver coin which were opened there for the purpose of paying the troops. This was a welcome sight to eyes accustomed to the ragged bits of depreciated paper-money issued by Congress. The high value set upon specie is shown by an advertisement in the "Courant," Oct. 31, 1779, in which John Watson, of East Windsor, offers $3,000 reward for the recovery of 125 guineas, 20 half-guineas, 7 half-joes, and 34 dollars, "all very bright and new," stolen by thieves.

As Hartford witnessed none of the rigors of actual warfare during the contest between Great Britain and her revolted colonies, it was all the more desirable as a place of confinement for prisoners, and many tories and British soldiers were kept in durance here. At one time they were confined in the Court House; but on the 11th of October, 1778, the General Assembly ordered these prisoners to be removed to

other quarters, in charge of Ezekiel Williams, Commissary of Prisoners. In December, 1776, a detachment of fourteen men, under the command of an ensign and one sergeant, were ordered to keep guard about the prison in Hartford, to prevent intercourse between the prisoners within and the tories without. Jan. 17, 1777, Barzillai Hudson was appointed ensign and commandant of the guards about the jail. May 28, 1777, Captain John Chenevard was paid £77 9*s.* 1*d.* for one half the expense of building a yard around the jail. The selectmen of Hartford petitioned the General Assembly, Jan. 8, 1778, that the prisoners of war might be removed to some other place: complaining that the continuing of the prisoners in this town was attended with innumerable ill effects; that the public stores and magazines were greatly exposed, and in some instances lost; that intelligence was communicated to the enemies of the country; that the prices of the necessaries of life — wood, bread, meat, and clothing — were much increased by the British officers and their servants, "who do not stick at any sum to obtain the same;" and that there was danger of their forming combinations with the blacks, to injure the lives and property of the people. This reference to the negroes recalls an incident at an earlier period of the war, when the people of Hartford were much disturbed by the election of Governor Skene's negro as Governor of the blacks. This custom of electing a Governor, in imitation of the whites, had been observed by the negroes for a number of years previous. The fortunate individual was always treated with great attention and respect by his colored brethren, and never failed to receive the title of Governor from them. Governor Cuff succeeded Colonel Wyllys's negro, and held the office for ten years preceding 1776, when he saw fit to resign, and appointed John Anderson, Governor Skene's man, as his successor, without holding an election. This excited the distrust and alarm of the people. The Governor and Council convened at Hartford, and a committee was appointed to investigate the subject, who searched Governor Skene's lodgings in West Hartford and examined his papers. Nothing of a dangerous tendency was found, however, and the committee were convinced that the whole affair was merely a compliment to a stranger.

At a later date the prisoners were apparently regarded with less suspicion; and in the "Courant" of Feb. 3, 1777, there appears an advertisement that, by permission of the Committee (of Inspection) of Hartford, arithmetic, geometry, trigonometry, gauging, and dialling, and music on a variety of instruments, would be taught by Fagan and Balentine, officers of the 55th Regiment, who might be found at Mr. Knox's, near the ferry.

Several executions took place here of spies and traitors. March 19, 1777, Moses Dunbar was executed for high treason in the presence of a large concourse of spectators. The Rev. Mr. Jarvis, of Middletown, preached a sermon at the jail to the prisoner; and the Rev. Mr. Strong improved the occasion by a discourse at the North Meeting-house, to the spectators, which was published. Nov. 10, 1778, David Farnsworth and John Blair, found guilty by the court-martial at Danbury, of being spies and passing counterfeit money, were hanged on Rocky Hill. A court-martial, held at Hartford, March 7, 1781, Colonel Heman Swift president, condemned Alexander McDowell, late lieutenant in Colonel Welles's regiment, to suffer death for desertion to

the enemy; and his execution accordingly took place in Hartford, March 21, 1781.

The chief supervision of affairs in Hartford during the Revolutionary period was exercised by the Committee of Inspection. This body was substantially identical with the Committee of Correspondence and Observation, appointed, Dec. 20, 1774, when a meeting was held to express the sympathy of the inhabitants "with our brethren of Boston and the Massachusetts Bay," though the resolutions open with words of loyalty to the Crown. This committee consisted of the following: Samuel Wadsworth, George Smith, Samuel Talcott, Benjamin Payne, Thomas Seymour, John Pitkin, George Pitkin, David Hills, Isaac Sheldon, Aaron Bull, Samuel Wyllys, Timothy Cheeny, Richard Pitkin, Abijah Colton, Noah Webster, Ebenezer Welles, and John Cook. Jan. 22, 1777, a new Committee of Observation was appointed, containing some new names: Oliver Ellsworth, Hezekiah Wyllys, John Welles, Ashbel Welles, James Church, and Solomon Gilman.

April 7, 1777, it was "voted that Messrs. Joseph Church, Zachariah Pratt, Jonathan Bigelow, Jonathan Welles, Timothy Cowles, David Hills, and Abijah Colton be a committee to provide for the families of the soldiers belonging to this town;" and in succeeding years the same and other committees were appointed for the same purpose. Dec. 27, 1779, two thousand pounds were voted for the use of this committee to enable them to purchase provisions.

On the 28th of February, 1780, twenty-nine persons were appointed to be Inspectors of Provisions, to detain and secure any embargoed provisions which they might suspect were intended to be carried out of the State. Nov. 15, 1780, Captain Jonathan Bull on the west, and Mr. Daniel Pitkin on the east side of the river were chosen to procure the salt, receive the casks, and put up the provisions for the Continental army, for which the inhabitants were taxed 12*d.* on the pound. During all this period, and later, frequent bounties were offered for able-bodied men to fill up the quotas of the fast-thinning regiments in the Continental line. Many only volunteered for three months, so that a constant effort was required to keep up the number of soldiers promised by the State.

Dec. 30, 1777, William Pitkin, George Wyllys, Benjamin Payne, Thomas Seymour, Jesse Root, John Pitkin, and Benjamin Colton, Esqs., were appointed to take into consideration the Articles of Confederation drawn up by Congress for a plan of union to be adopted by the United States of America, and to lay the same before the people of the town at their next meeting. Jan. 15, 1778, the meeting was held, and the articles did not meet with entire approval.

The treaty of peace with Great Britain was signed at Versailles, Jan. 20, 1783; but the fact was not known in Hartford until the 27th of March, at seven o'clock A.M., when Colonel Wadsworth received a letter from Philadelphia, dated March 23, containing the information. The news was received with great joy. "As the express came solely to bring the news, and we had no doubt of its being true, the inhabitants of this town manifested their extreme joy by the firing of cannon, ringing of bells, and in the evening fireworks and illuminations."[1]

[1] Connecticut Courant.

Although the war was over, the troubles and anxieties consequent upon establishing the new government on a firm foundation were still to be encountered. That the people of Hartford bore their share in these is shown by the resolutions, passed in town-meeting, Sept. 16, 1783, which the representatives for Hartford — Colonel Thomas Seymour and Colonel George Pitkin — were requested to lay before the General Assembly. The first was a request that they should strenuously oppose all encroachments of the American Congress upon the sovereignty and jurisdiction of the separate States, and every assumption of power not expressly vested in them by the Articles of Confederation. And in particular they were desired to investigate the great and interesting question whether Congress was authorized to give half-pay for life to the officers of the army, or five years' full pay as an equivalent; and how, and in what manner, the right was obtained, and if it be found unconstitutional, to attempt every means for its removal. Another was to desire the Connecticut delegates in Congress to protest against sending ambassadors to the Courts of Europe, it being an expense "in our present circumstances unnecessary and insupportable." And, finally, the delegates were desired to exert themselves that placemen and pensioners, and every other superfluous officer of State, be discountenanced and removed, and that the yeas and nays be taken and published upon every important question in the House of Representatives.

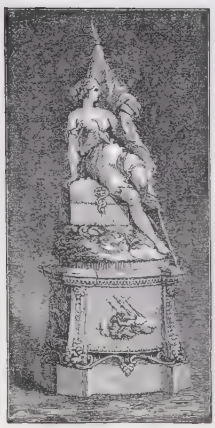
Jan. 1, 1784, Colonel Samuel Talcott, Captain Seth Collins, Mr. Thomas Goodman, Mr. Chauncey Goodrich, Mr. John Trumbull, Colonel Thomas Seymour, Mr. Ebenezer Welles, Noah Webster, Esq., Captain John Cook, Mr. Caleb Bull, Mr. Barnabas Deane, Mr. Peter Colt, Captain Jonathan Bull, and Captain Israel Seymour were appointed a committee to consider and fix the "Limitts" of that part of the whole of the town which is proposed to be incorporated into a city, and to draw up a memorial to the General Assembly praying for such incorporation.

SECTION V.

COMMERCE AND BANKING.

BY ROWLAND SWIFT,

President of the American National Bank.



COMMERCE.[1]

THE varied and always increasing business which at the present makes use of and makes moderately remunerative the considerable banking capital of Hartford had its beginning with the very first plans that looked to the settlement of this region. It has followed in its development the processes and progress of a contemporaneous trade with which, from earliest times and amid all changes, it has shared local connections, a free course, and an interesting if not curious history.

Whether Governor Winslow, of Plymouth, was the first white man who had planted his foot upon this soil, or the Dutch representative of the West India Company had been here before him, it may fairly be said that both were prospecting with regard primarily to commercial interests when first they came. The Sachem who had visited Plymouth and the Massachusetts[2] doubtless full of fears of his savage neighbors, and greatly desirous of gaining for himself and those whom he represented the friendship and the arms of the Englishmen, seasoned his rather effective eloquence with certain representations that evidently moved the sympathies of his Puritan auditors, however much or little they had previously been interested in him and his strange people. He told them that yonder by the banks of the western river were great magazines of corn. There also could readily be gathered great wealth of beaver. His brethren knew, too, where were treasuries of wampum-peage, and all were waiting there for the advent and the barter of the pale-faced merchant. And of these things the white man had desire enough and much need of some. For corn and for beaver, if he was to get them, he must give in exchange such merchandise as he could command, and not silver and gold. He must offer his gayly colored blankets, his trinkets and knives and hatchets and awls and what not for their wampum, and with this again he would buy without limitation the Indians' stores of maize and peltry. So the appeal of Wahginnacut was timely at least; sagacious indeed could he have had any conception of the material interests to which some of those before him were committed.

A few of the Plymouth colonists, to whom with others the original patent had been granted, became obligated by purchase from their fellow

[1] A copy of Bartholomew's design for a statue of Commerce.
[2] 1631; Winthrop, vol. i. p. 52.

adventurers, some of whom were resident in England, to pay for it the sum of eighteen hundred pounds sterling money.[1] This obligation, as well as the problem of temporary supplies, was a constant and pressing incentive to schemes of trade. It was a burdensome responsibility, requiring a watchful administration, and for the current necessities of their business some ready means other than their own. Governor Bradford gives a suggestive story of the difficulty and cost of getting some pecuniary accommodations, which were obtained in England after having "acquainted divers of our worthy and approved friends (by our letters) with our raw and weak estate and want of ability of ourselves to manage so great an action as the upholding of the plantation."[2] In 1626 Mr. Allerton secured for him and his associates in the application a loan of two hundred pounds sterling, "*but it was at thirty in the hundred interest;* by which appears in what straits we were; and yet this was upon better terms than the goods which were sent us the year before, *being at forty-five per cent;* so that it was God's marvellous providence that we were ever able to wade through things." In the course of the following year negotiations were completed by which Mr. Bradford, Mr. Winslow, and ten others associated themselves for commercial purposes, and under covenants to pay and acquit the colony of all debts for purchase of the same in consideration that they were to have and freely enjoy the pinnace and boats, and "the whole stock of furs, fells, beads, corne, wampumpeak, hatchets, knives," etc., owned by the colony, and that they were to have the whole trade to themselves, their heirs and assigns, with all the privileges thereof as the colony had, to use the same for six full years. Governor Bradford wrote: —

> "We thought it our safest and best course to come to some agreement with the people to have the whole trade consigned to us for some years; and so in the time to take upon us to pay all the debts and set them free: Another reason which moved us was our great desire to transport as many of our brethren of Leyden over unto us, as we could. . . . We well knew that except we followed our trading roundly, we should never be able to do the one or the other."[3]

But the field that immediately adjoined the colonial settlement could not alone support such extensive operations as would meet the wants or sufficiently reward the investments of the company. Almost at the very time the new association was being formed, in 1627–1628, they had established a post upon the Kennebec or the Penobscot, and had met with promising success there. Other plans were maturing as well. From the first, two of the corporators at least had been inclined to follow upon the solicitations of the friendly Wahginnacut, and to secure perhaps the advantages of pre-emption upon the banks of the Connecticut. Mr. Winslow, soon after the Sachem's visit and overtures to him, explored this region personally, by what route of approach or by what company attended is unknown. What he saw sufficiently confirmed the representations that had urged him to the ground, and upon his return, in company with Governor Bradford, he offered and solicited of their friends at the Bay a participation in their contemplated enterprise here.[4] A week's visit and conference over the proposal failed

[1] Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections.
[2] See Shirley to Bradford, Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, vol. iii. p. 58.
[3] Bradford's Letters, Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, vol. iii. p. 59.
[4] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 105, and note. (See vol. ii. p. 497.)

entirely, however; Winthrop, thoroughly dreading the difficult navigation of the stream and the dangerous character of the savages who inhabited the adjacent parts, could but discourage the idea of plantation here. Indeed, his notions of this extended region appeared to be uniformly alarming, and even upon maturer information were tenaciously held. He records later by two years at least that "the country on the west of the Narragansett Bay is all champaign for many miles, but very stony *and full of Indians*." [1]

But the interests and sentiments behind the Company of Plymouth allowed no abatement of their intentions. Various individuals were getting acquainted with the locality and with the possibility of gain. John Oldham and three others came to the Connecticut in September, 1633, to trade. This, presumably, was the first overland pilgrimage hither by the eastern colonists, unless Mr. Winslow had taken the forest paths on his exploration. Trading parties generally, perhaps in the interest of the Plymouth Company, had taken ship hither for the same purpose occasionally during the previous two years and found their enterprise rewarded by encouraging profits, with experiences, however, demonstrating the necessity for a house and a company located to receive the commodities brought down by the river Indians and their allies from remoter parts. Beaver was brought here in abundance. It was told that the Dutch had bought in a year not less than ten thousand skins. From Plymouth and Massachusetts there were sent sometimes to England the worth of £1,000 sterling in a single ship for which there had been always a ready market and for several years a growing demand. In the mean time every account amplified their estimate of the extensive opening to the north and the northwest for commerce in all kinds of furs and skins and in every product of the distant lake regions and Canada. A precedence then in locality here and in trade and alliances among the resident tribes was of manifest importance, — a calculation verified somewhat by the known regard of the same considerations by the Dutch, — while it was as reasonable in some respects that Oldham's private enterprise should command their especial attention and suggest diligence and promptness on their part. His neighbors at the Bay certainly regarded him with some dislike and caution. They had been forewarned of a certain boldness and selfishness in his disposition, and of his determination with a few others to trade at large with the natives regardless of any grants of the exclusive privilege to others.[2] Neither Mr. Bradford nor Mr. Winslow, it may be supposed, was unacquainted

[1] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 146.

[2] "Mr. John Oldham came from New England not long before your arrivall there, by whom wee have had noe small Disturbance in our Business, having bin cast behinde at the least two months tyme in our Voyage, through the varyetie of his vast conceipts of extraordinary gaine: . . . with whom after long Tyme spent in sundry Treatyes, finding him a man altogether vnfit for vs to deale with, wee have at last left him to his owne way. . . . But hee doth interest other men who for ought wee knowe are never likely to be benefitiall to the planting of the country; their own particular Profitts (though to the overthrowe of the general plantacon) being their cheife aime and interest. . . . Wee feare that as he hath bin obstinate and vyolent in his Opinions here soe hee will persist and bee ready to draw a partie to himself there, to the great Hindrance of the common quiett; wee have therefore thought fitt to give you Notice of his Disposicion to the end you may beware how you meddle with him, as also that you may vse the best Meanes you can to settle an Agreement with the old Planters, soe as they may not harken to Mr. Oldham's dangerous though vaine Propositions." — *Gov. & Dep. of the N. E. Co. for a Plantation in Mass. Bay, to Capt. John Endicott, Apr.* 17, 1629. (*Mass. Records*, vol. i. p. 388.)

with their pushing competitor, nor indifferent to the reports regarding this journey of his and the entertainments and traffic at Indian towns "all the way."[1]

Their bark was in commission within a month. William Holmes was its master, and as resolute a man as has ever navigated the devious channel of the Connecticut River. The threatening Dutchmen already planted near the present site of the city of Hartford, although they forbade his passage at the mouths of two cannon, failed to frighten him from his course, and the first house on the Connecticut was brought from his deck and erected and palisaded at the confluence of the Tunxis River. Several sachems, original proprietors of the locality, who had been driven away by the Pequods, returned with Holmes. Satisfactory purchase was made from them of an ample tract of land, and the plucky navigator was soon prepared to address himself to the wants and fancies of his aboriginal neighbors, who were found to be readily accessible, if not eager to possess such merchandise as he had in store to offer them. We have every reason to suppose that the business here inaugurated was for the time being vigorously prosecuted, and that the company at New Plymouth afforded every resource at its command for its success. The representatives of the Dutch West India Company also immediately set up their trading-house near by, and the two establishments pursued their trade under the disadvantages of uncontrollable competitions and almost hostile misunderstandings, while numbers of individual adventurers like Oldham from time to time appeared on the ground, adding considerably to the volume and diversity of the merchandise offered for sale or exchange to the natives. The plainest tools that could aid them or their squaws in their rude husbandry, coarse colored stuffs that were convenient for loose garments or blankets, the simplest hardware, and the cheapest trinketry were disposed of broadcast to them. A brass kettle they greatly coveted. Over it they would stretch and fasten a dried skin, and with the novel drum make noisy music for their pagan dance-worship. Sales of fire-arms or ammunition were prohibited by the colonial laws and deprecated in Governor Bradford's astonishing doggerel, but seemed to prevail to some extent regardless of the inflictions of either.[2]

[1] Winthrop, vol. i. p. 111.

[2] "For these fierce natives, they are now so fill'd
With guns and muskets, and in them so skill'd,
As that they may keep the English in awe,
And when they please, give to them the law;
And of powder and shot they have such store
As sometimes they refuse for to buy more;
Flints, screw-plates, and moulds for all sorts of shot
They have, and skill how to use them have got;
And mend and new stock their pieces they can,
As well in most things as an Englishman.
Thus like madmen we put them in a way
With all our weapons us to kill and slay;
That gain hereof to make they know so well,
The fowl to kill, and us the feathers sell.
. . . . . .
The Indians are nurtured so well,
As by no means you can get them to tell
Of whom they had their guns or such supply;
Or, if they do, they will feign some false lie:
So as, if their testimony you take

With the advent here of the colonies from Dorchester and Watertown and Newtown in Massachusetts, the consequent assumption and readjustment of territorial ownership, the organization of the colonial government with its immediate protection and restraints, there came no very sudden or severe modifications of commercial modes or endeavors, although a more completely local interest and administration ensued, and as time went on a gradual extension of relations with the surrounding regions and more frequent and important signs of other commerce appeared.

It is not easy at this day to appreciate how even the comparatively limited business of the pioneer merchants could be for so long a period conducted with the use of so little money. In the simple exchange of one commodity for another the savage followed a mode taught him by his fathers, to him the safest and the best; and it was long before experience suggested to him the convenience and necessity of a medium of general adaptability to the more extended practices of buying and selling, which the Englishman with his education and his multiplying affairs had hardly the tact to get along without. The expansion of the fields of operation, with the increase in magnitude of individual transactions, proved the primitive standards too cumbersome for the manifold adjustments between man and man among the colonists or between the colonist and the native. Gold and silver were present in the country in unappreciable amounts, certainly not to be found in quantity or form to fulfil adequately the office of money; one party had never learned of such a term or such a use for the precious metals, or indeed for anything else, and there was no artificial device extant to suggest or answer this convenience for the native. The colonist and the foreign trader imported scant stores of coin, mostly of silver, and this was known and handled among them as money, and in the few exchanges which it served to effect was passed at rates which the negotiators for the time being should agree upon. The Court after a time interposed its order for uniformity, as in 1643, "that good Rialls of $\frac{8}{8}$ and Reix Dollers shall passe betwixt man & man att fiue shillings a peece, in all payments."[1] The few definite allusions to coined money appearing upon the public records for many years thereafter hardly relieved the rule of barter which prevailed, and which was supplemented by a system of debit and credit accounts practised among all, which answered for the preservation and adjustment of most transactions of a mercantile nature, after a fashion.

In the course of their very first interviews the curiosity of the colonists had been attracted by the conspicuous preference and value accorded by the natives to their treasures of white and purple beads, showily disposed specimens of which constituted the more refined of their personal adornments and came to be known under the rather indiscriminate term of wampum. More intimate intercourse discovered

> For evidence, little of it you can make.
> And of the English so many are guilty,
> And deal under-hand, in such secrecy,
> As very rare it is some one to catch,
> Though you use all due means them for to watch;
> Merchants, shopkeepers, traders, and planters too,
> Sundry of each spare not this thing to do."
>
> *Account of New England.*

[1] Colonial Records, vol. i. p. 86.

other uses and treatment of the evidently cherished thing. It seemed to be the last price demanded in their most reluctant negotiations. It was the coveted tribute from their dependencies. It was offered as the supreme token in their solemn pledges for peace or of alliance in the hostile campaign. It was often strewn upon their sacrifices at the religious ceremonials. A gift of it was the precious sign and seal of their betrothals. It formed the ornament of their most royal insignia, the transcendent symbol in every pageant of war or worship, and was the most considerate provision for their dead, disposed at their burial within reach of the mouldering hands, to supply, as they conceived, the first necessities in the land of spirits. An examination of standard specimens showed an almost incredible product by manual labor with but rude implements to assist in its formation from the shells of the ocean and its comely finish. It was found to be much in use in their primitive barter, and for this was securely strung, each of the two colors carefully assorted with uniform and approved quality. It had its unit of measure in this condition at first,—the handy but variable stretch from the tip of the finger to the point of the elbow, which found an accustomed acceptance and usage among all the tribes of the shores if not of all the continent, indeed. The average length of forearm was not, however, always guaranteed among the New Englanders. Complaints were not alone expressed by the moderate Dutchmen who intimated that the longest-boned of the tribes usually received payment and told the measure when wampum was to complete the transaction. Nevertheless its ready convertibility for mutual use commended it in view of the common need; and the keen trader trusted his wits and plied his arithmetic and ventured upon the chances of saving his margins in the measurements, and of holding his own a part of the time at least, although at some times he encountered more than one chance. Computation by measurement was succeeded by a process of enumeration, which seemed to offer a more accurate and intelligent method and more apparent justice in ordinary dealings. As the fathom became more familiar, and the changes in the price of beaver and the standards made by colonial enactments changed the basis of count, the ensuing differences between six or four or three for a penny introduced other perplexities to the computation; and in all his puzzling attempts to reconcile his beads, two of white for one of black, with pounds, shillings, and pence, the merchant found, ordinary market fluctuations aside, that the shell money of the seventeenth century was a vexation. Like every better currency, too, material conditions embarrassed the circulation of it. The supply came to be expanded by more facile production. Machinery was invented and utilized for the purpose. Counterfeits appeared, cunningly wrought and too common. Ill-made work and much of all grades unassorted and ill strung multiplied, until the debasement was notable and the consequent depreciation "likely to ruin the country." The Commissioners of the United Colonies represented "that the Indyans abuse the English with much badd, false, and unfinished peage, and that the English Traders, after it comes to their hands, choose out whatt fitts their m'ketts and occasions and leaue the refuse to pass to and fro in their Colonies; w^{ch} the Indyans whoe best understand the quality and defects of peague will not willingly take back."[1] Whereupon the Court ordered

[1] Colonial Records, vol. i. p. 179.

that "no peage white or black bee paid or receiued, but what is strung, and in some measure strung sutably and not small and great, vncomely and disorderly mixt as formerly it hath beene;"[1] and the order was perpetuated in the Code of 1650. In 1637 this was made a legal tender in payment of the "levey of six hundred and twenty poundes to be levied for to defray the charges of the late designes of warr that is already past, . . . at fower a penny."[2] If it retained this distinctive quality after 1661 in this colony, Massachusetts and Rhode Island had discontinued it; but as late as 1666 there was granted "to Norwidge 50 fathoms of Wampum or y^e^ effects thereof;" at which time, however, and after all the vicissitudes in colonial finance, the tender did not seem to be satisfactory, and "upon the petition of Norwidge in liew of the fifty fathom of peage formerly ordered to them, doe order the Treasurer to pay them fiue pounds out of the next Country Rate."[3]

Care for the security and prosperity of the colonists on the Connecticut inspired and directed many of their first enterprises in trade. The public necessities soon and often moved the Court to restrictive measures, and in some instances to the granting of privileges quite in the nature of monopolies. Whatever may have been the promise of the earliest adventures, emergencies appeared which interrupted them, and the declaration "that there shall be an offensive warr ag^t^. the Pequoitt" virtually brought "Harteford Town, Wythersfield, and Windsor" under martial law for the time being. Although hostilities against this dangerous tribe were happily so brief and so successful, they had effected great inconvenience and embarrassment to the planters. The Court must take active and extraordinary measures in view of their conception that the plantations would be

"in some want of Indian Corne. And on the same Consideracōn wee conceiue if every man may be at liberty to trucke with the Indians vppon the River where the supply of Corne in all likeliwood is to bee had to furnish o^r^ necessities, the market of Corne among the Indians may be greatly advanced to the preiudice of these plantaco̅ns, wee therefore thinke meete and doe soe order that noe man in this River nor Agawam shall goe vpp River amonge the Indians or at home at their houses to trade for Corne or make any contract or bargaine amonge them for Corne either privately or publiquely."[4]

In March, 1638, Mr. William Pynchon, of Agawam, agreed —

"to deliver att Harteford good Marchantable Indian Corne att 5*s.* p^r^ bushell as farr as 500 bushells will goe at, if hee can save by that; for the residue hee is to have 5*s.* 2*d.* p^r^ bushell. . . . In consideracon whereof the[re] is a restraint of any to goe upp the River to trade with the Indians for Corne; as alsoe, if any Indians bring downe any Corne to vs wee are not to exceede 4*s.* p^r^ bushell . . . prouided alsoe that if the said Mr. Pincheon bee inforced to raise the price with the Indians of sixe sixes of Wampom a pecke, then the plantacōns are to increase the pay of 5*s.* p^r^ bushell; if hee can abate anything hee will sett of soe much of 5*s.* p^r^ bushell."

This arrangement did not meet the necessities of the time. The scarcity became distressing, the prices almost prohibitory. A ship

[1] Colonial Records, vol. i. p. 546.
[2] Ibid., p. 12.
[3] Ibid., vol. ii. pp. 35 and 83.
[4] Ibid., vol. i. p. 11.

was sent to the Narragansett country to purchase further supplies, and committees also to Pocomtock (Deerfield), notwithstanding the former agreement with Mr. Pynchon. It appears by the statement of Captain John Mason that these negotiations up the River secured large quantities of corn, fifty canoe-loads being sent down at one time. Dissatisfaction followed upon the results of Mr. Pynchon's agency, "for that as was conceiued, & uppon p^{r}fe app^{r}ed, he was not soe carefull to p^{r}mote the publicque good in the trade of Corne as hee was bounde to doe," and a fine of forty bushels of corn to be paid to the treasurer was entered against him. Whatever the justice or injustice of this imposition, the memory of it did not debar him further preference of similar nature; and when for a valuable consideration the exclusive trade in beaver was secured for Windsor to Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Hull, for Hartford to Mr. Whiting and Tho. Stanton, and for Wethersfield to Geo. Hubbard and Rich. Lawes, Mr. Pynchon secured the privilege for Agawam.[1] The father of the Springfield colony was an active and an able tradesman, and evidently found his account in the opportunities of his times, sometimes possibly in the emergencies of his contemporaries.[2] Some of his few published letters illustrate the variety of his dealings and his acquaintance with methods of business which not till a later century, upon the appearance and development of more diversified local interests, came to any common practice here. It may be safely presumed that he affixed as early a date as any drawer to any bill of exchange addressed to parties on the Connecticut, as the following missive, warm with friendly greetings as it is diligent in business, explains: —

To the Right Worshipfull & my worthy ffrend Mr. John Winthrop at Quinettecot Riuer mouth, del^{r} this

ROXBURY, July 4, 1636.

DEERE & WORTHY FREIND, — My true loue remembered: I sent you a few lines by land, & now againe by sea, to assuer you that I forget you not: & the name of your good health is good newes vnto me. I suppose the former parsell of Cloth is nearly all gonn, & therefore I haue sent you a smale parsell more; the best that euer came to Quinettecot: the contentes are as followeth, viz.: —

33 y. of tauny: plain wool 39 y. ¾ tauny shagg 38 y. ½ liuer culler shagg 38 y. murry shagg 37 y. ¾ murry shagg 38 y. of liuer culler shagg	}	225 y. @ 8*s.* 90*li.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

All thes at 8*s.* per yard, better cloth by much then any I see heere in the Bay.

I pray accept my Bill of exchang to you, by Mr. Peeter, for 63*li*: & as for the freight of the Blessing formerly, I have a perfett account of it: but I have not mett with Anthony Dike to confer my notes with him. & as for the fraught of the Batcheller, I shall mak upp the tunag with M^{r} Gose at Watertowne; for

[1] Colonial Records, vol. i. p. 20.

[2] "For your debt I am solicitous oft, and I think the long before now I was never demanded twice in my life, neither should this, I hope, if not for the wars that I cannot go into the Bay to settle business to pay your debt, which is the greatest I owe in the world. Therefore pray, Sir, have patience, and as soon as possible I will take a course to give you satisfaction; and in the mean any of my estate is at your service to dispose of for so much." — *Roger Ludlow to Wm. Pynchon, Windsor*, May 17, 1637. (*Massachusetts Historical Collections*, vol. viii. p. 236.)

thither I haue conditioned that she must deliuer our goods. I asked Lieftenant Gibins, before I would hier her, if she might goe as far as Watertowne, & he confidently affirmed she might, & that there is water enough: therefore I pray giue all the furtherance you can. Also I receiued a parsell of course wampam from you, but I could not trade any of it, because others were furnished with plenty of better: but if you will send me a parsell of a 100 or 200 fathom of fine white wampam, I shall accept it as beuer. If you sell not this cloth, keepe it in good condition & I will take it againe. As for vsing ould traders to trade for you, it is not the best way for your gaine: for they know how to saue themselues; but a trusty man that neuer was a trader will quickly find the way of trading & bring you best profitt. & so the God of peace be with you euer.

Your euer louing ffreind,

WILLIAM PYNCHON.[1]

"The great expense yerely to be laid out to fetch in supply frō other parts in such cōmodities as are of necessary vse" afforded a topic for anxious discussion in the councils of the Court, which appeared with renewed urgency whenever the pressure of warlike affairs abated. Such an expense seemed likely to increase. New wants appeared faster than the wealth of "this poor wilderness people" accumulated. Close upon a measure appropriating lands to encourage wheat-raising for export, came one evidently much in favor with the excellent Governor Hopkins. Mr. Mather recorded of this chief magistrate of our colony that "his descent and breeding first fitted him for the condition of a Turkey Merchant in London, where he lived for several years in good fashion and esteem." His calling had acquainted him with a growing and perhaps profitable demand in England for the cotton product of the Levant. From it, by mixture with linen, a coarse cotton goods had been made in Lancashire for several years, the simplest of handicraft furnishing yarns only suitable for such a heavy fabric. This staple, grown in Egypt and Syria, had found its way to Great Britain at first in small quantities, until its use for manufacture became known and the consumption of it increased, when the Turkey merchants found increasing gains as they sought and secured more frequent and larger consignments which they safely brought, in spite of the ordinary perils of the sea and in spite of the Barbary corsairs.[2] Another source of supply in the West Indies was doubtless known at this time, and, there is reason to suppose, where a supply of a better article was to be found. As early as 1628 a colony at Barbadoes had stipulated to pay for their lands purchased of English owners, in cotton, 40 pounds a year. So that it does not appear whether the Governor's proposed adventure contemplated voyages to the further shores of the Mediterranean, or only to the isles nearer home; nor does it appear just what were the possibilities of improvement of the staple when brought to the Connecticut, or what the chances of exchange that promised to make the importation profitable to the movers in the enterprise or particularly comfortable to anybody. However, in furtherance thereof, and for security in some measure against individual loss, the Governor himself and his deputies are upon record, Feb. 8, 1640, as follows: —

"Whereas yt is thought necessary for the comfortable support of these plantations, that a trade of Cotten wooll be sett vppon and attempted, for the furthering

[1] Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, 4th ser., vol. vi. p. 371.

[2] London Quarterly Review, vol. xv. p. 500; Chambers's Journal, vol. xxxix. p. 138.

whereof yt hath pleased the Gouernor, that now is, to vndertake the furnisheing and setting forth a vessell wth convenient speed to those parts where the said comodity is to be had yf yt proue phesable: In consideration whereof, as also frō the considerations in the former order specified, It is ordered by the Authority aforesaid, that vppon the Returne of the said vessell, the Plantations by p^{r}portion shall take offe the said Cotten at such valuable consideration as yt may be afforded, according as chardge shall aryse and acreue therevppon: the pay for the said Cotten wooll to be made in Englishe Corne or Pype-staues as the Country shall afford: The p^{r}portions to be diuyded and laid vppon the seurall Townes are according to the diuision of the last Country Rate. And for the better p^{r}searuing of Tymber, that the Country may haue p^{r}visions of Pypestaues for the furthering the said trade of Cotten Wooll, It is Ordered that no Tymber shall be felled from wthout the bounds of these Plantations, wthout lycence frō the p^{r}ticuler Courte, nor any Pipestaues to be sould out of the Riuer wthout alowance frō the said Courte."[1]

It is not known to what lengths this interesting design was conducted, or whether it was found "phesable," or ultimately that any considerable importations by its promoters were made, or for what they were made profitable. The following minutes, however, appear in the Colonial Records (vol. i.), and are suggestive: —

"Septem. the 8th 1642: Its agreed that Wyndsor shall take offe the worth of 90*l.* in Cotten Wooll, frō Mr. Hopkins; Wethersfield, the worth of 110*l.*; Hartford 200*l.*; wth liberty to the Plantations to p^{r}portion yt according to their former Rats, if Wyndsor and Wethersfield shall wthin on month desire yt."

"October the 4th 1642: Its ordered there shall be 90 Coats p^{r}vided wthin these Plant^{ns}, wthin tenn dayes, basted wth cotten wooll and made defensiue ag^{t}. Indean arrowes; Hartford 40, Wyndsor 30, Wethersfield 20."

Thus it is to be supposed some use for the staple was found at once, and perhaps further demand for it immediately followed. A letter of Mr. William Pead, of Barbadoes, to John Winthrop (1646), complains, because "I have been credibly informed by some who have been lately in your parts, that cotton wools did yield a better price at that time mine were vended;" and this would indicate that the new market was not equal to the growing supply; other commodities were coming here from this quarter in greater measure than was desired, and called for some restrictions upon their admission;[2] but the cotton-wool trade was apparently favored to the very moderate extent which the means and convenience of the colonists would allow.

For more than a half century following these dates there are to be observed comparatively few indications of a growing commercial enterprise. More or less extensive hostilities with Indians threatened from year to year, until at the outbreak of and during Philip's War the dreadful suspense was in large measure realized. Even the fear of conflicts with the Dutch was finally disposed of only when the patent of the Duke of York was asserted and Peter Stuyvesant surrendered to Colonel Nichols. The tension of the public expectation during the canvass of the Charter interests with Governor Winthrop at the British Court;

[1] Colonial Records, vol. i. pp. 59, 60.

[2] "It is also ordered that whatsoever Barbados Liquors, commonly caled Rum, Kill Deuill, or the like, shall be landed in any place of this Jurisdictyon, and any part thereof drawn and sould in any vessell, . . . shall be all forfeited & confiscated." — *Colonial Records*, vol. i. p. 255.

the agitation between Hartford and New Haven colonies; the startling dangers at the invasion of Andros; and again the rallying alarms for defence against the French and Indians, — all these momentous and absorbing affairs in their times engaged every mind and well-nigh subordinated every endeavor for trade. Shipments of furs, skins, timber, cereals, and in fact of almost every product of the country, limited and uncertain as they were, were hampered earlier or later by some restrictive mandate of the Court.[1] No inconsiderable burden and hindrance was that imposed upon the exports from the river by the tolls secured to Mr. Fenwick for ten years in the conditions of the settlement with him. These cumbersome regulations were of course suggested by various emergencies, and upon occasion were variously and specially modified. Permission was granted in 1649 "to Sam: Smith and the rest of the owners of the shipp at Wethersfield libberty to get and make so many pipestaues as will freight out the said shipp the first voyage, provided they doe it out of the bounds of any of the Townes vppon the River within this Jurisdiction."[2] In answer to a petition of Mr. Gershom Bulkeley, of Wethersfield, the Council, in April, 1676, granted to him "liberty to transport 60 bushels of corne to Boston in Mr. Goodall's Ketch to purchass som necessaries and phissical druggs;" and again he was permitted (by the Court), October, 1677,[3] to "transport two hundred of deere skinns out of this Colony this next yeare, any law to the contrary notwithstanding;" while under stress of his urgent appeal (1671), Jeremy Osborn, of New Haven, was relieved to the extent that he might "transport about fowerteen pounds worth of leather to *purchass* a *servant* for himself in the Bay to help carry an end his trade."[4] Nevertheless the progress of our affairs had been but moderate when in 1680 the Governor and Council made reply to the interrogatories of the Committee for Trade, etc., of His Majesty's Council, as will appear from extracts therefrom: —

"Our cheif Trade, for procuring of cloathing, is by sending what provissions we rays to Boston, where we buy goods with it, to cloath vs.

"The trade w^th^ the Indians in this Colony is worth nothing, for by reason of warrs they have w^th^ other remote Indians they get litle pelfry.

"Our principle Townes are Hartford vpon Conecticutt river, New London vpon Pequot River, New Haven and Fayrefield by the sea side: in which townes

[1] April, 1642, "It is Ordered there shall be a restraynt for any p^r^son w^th^in this Jurisdiction frō trading w^th^ Indeans in Long Island, vntill the Courte in September com twelue month; only Tho: Steynton and Richard Lord haue liberty to goe one vyadge for the putting offe the smale cōmodityes they haue p^r^uided for that end, and to gather in their old debts." — *Colonial Records*, vol. i. p. 72.

[2] Colonial Records, vol. i. p. 200.

[3] "To the Honered Gen^ll^ Assembly met at Hartford, Octob^r^ 11, 1677. The petition of Gershom Bulkeley humbly sheweth:

"That whereas y^r^ petitioner hath been enformed that by a late act of this Assembly the exportation of Deere Skins out of this Colony is p^r^hibited: His humble request is, that this Honored Assembly will grant him a permission from time to time to export what he may receaue thereof: it being a comodity which he had intended & doth yet hope to improve for a continuall supply of medicines: & which being a matter not so much of private benefit as of general & necessary concernment, may this Assembly please to grant his small request, you shall further oblige, Honored gents, Your very Serv^t^,

(Col. Archives: Trade and Maritime Affairs, vol. i. Doc. 1.) GERSHOM BULKELEY."

[For access to this and other interesting original papers, and for various valuable suggestions pertaining to this article, the writer is indebted to Mr. Charles J. Hoadly, the State librarian.]

[4] Colonial Records, vol. ii. pp. 149, 325, 433.

is managed the principall trade of the colony. Our Buildings are generally of wood; some there are of stone and brick: many of them of good strength and comelynesse for a wilderness, both those of wood, stone, and brick: [many 40 foot long and 20 foot broad, and some larger; three and four stories high.[1]]

"The Comodities of the country are Wheat, Peas, Ry, Barly, Indian Corn, and Porck, Beif, Woole, Hemp, Flax, Cyder, Perry, and Tarr, deal boards, Pipe Staves, Horses: but to say the yearly value of what is exported, or spent upon the place, we cannot. The most is transported to Boston, and there bartered for cloathing. Some small quantities directly sent to Barbadoes, Jamaicah, and other Caribia Islands, and there bartered for sugar, cotton wool, and rumme, and some money: and now and then, rarely, some vessells are laden with Staves, Pease, Porck, and Flower, to Maderah and Fyall, and there barter their comodities for Wine. We have no need of Virginia trade; most people planting so much Tobacco as they spend.

"Our wheat haveing been much blasted and o^r^ pease spoyled with wormes for sundry yeares past, abates much of o^r^ trade.

"For the Materialls for Shipping, here is good Timber of Oak, Pine, and Spruce for masts, oake boards and pine boards and tarr and pitch, and hemp. [Some sayle cloth is allready made in these parts, but no great quantity.[2]]

"The value of the comodities imported yearely we cannot compute, but possibly it is 8 or 9,000li.

"In o^r^ colony there are about 20 petty merchants. Some trade only to Boston, some to Boston and the Indies, other to Boston and New York, others to Boston, the Indies, and Newfoundland. As for forrain merchants, few, and very seldom, trade hither.

"There are but few servants amongst us and less slaves, not above 30 as we judge in the colony. . . . And for Blacks, there comes sometimes 3 or 4 in a year from Barbadoes; and they are sold usually at the rate of 22li. apiece, sometimes more and sometimes less, according as men can agree with the master of vessells, or merchants that bring them hither.

"As to the estates of the merchants, we can make no guess of them: but as for the estates of the Corporation in general, it doth amount to 110,788 lis. Houses are so chargeable to mainetaine that they are not valued in the abovementioned summ.

"It is rare any Vessells come to trade with us but what come from Massachusets Colony or N. Yorke: but sundry of their-vessells doe come and transport o^r^ provissions for o^r^ merchants to Boston."

Among their own vessels enumerated were: "Middletown, 1 ship, 70 tunn: Hartford 1 ship, 90 tunn."[3] In answer to the query, "What obstructions do you find to the improvement of the trade and navigation of your corporation?" it is replied: "The want of men of Estates to venture abroad, and of money at home for the management of trade, and labor being so dear to us."

While business with the outside world was going on as best it might, we must not suppose that neighborly "dicker" was left entirely to take

[1] The words included in brackets crossed out in the original document.

[2] Crossed out.

[3] This was probably the "Hartford Merchant," a "Ketch," bought in Boston by Richard Lord and John Blackleach, about 1676. (See Connecticut Archives, Private Controversies, vol. ii. docs. 34, 44.) The ship (or barque) "called 'The Tryall,'" Greenfield Larrabe, master, was at Wethersfield as early as 1649, and appears to have been owned there. Between 1660 and 1680, we find the names, as of Hartford, of the "Ship Entrance" (Sept. 1664); "Ship America," about 70 tons, bought by John Blackleach and Richard Lord, May, 1669, and then in Connecticut River; and "Ketch Adventure," built at Wethersfield, sold by John Bidwell, about 1674.

care of itself. The weekly market at Hartford was instituted in 1643, and a place central and convenient, probably upon the space southeast of our present post-office and city hall, appointed for every Wednesday "for all manner of Comodityes that shall be brought in, and for cattell, or any marchandise w^h^soeuer." And two years after, "two Fayres to be kept yearely att Hartford, one vppon the second Wenesday in Maye, the other the 2^d^ Wensday in Septēber," were authorized by the General Court. These institutions, prized for the facilities afforded for exchange and traffic, precious, too, for the old-country associations preserved by them, long held their place; the latter in some form recurring among us until recent days.

The town of Lebanon in 1763 appointed an agent, whose memorial to the General Assembly bears the autograph of "Jon^a^ Trumble," and set forth —

"That Fairs and Markets are found Beneficial & Serviceable to facilitate the Transaction of Business among people in a manner both expeditious and advantageous, and the situation & circumstances of the said Town of Lebanon are such as render it convenient & fit in our apprehension for a Fair & market to be set up & kept there."

The town of Windham, a close neighbor and in close competition, urged before the same session, —

"That Fairs and Markets are set up and kept in many towns and places in Great Britain, and by long experience have been found to be of great & publick advantage, as it facilitates Trade, encouraging industry, and is an easy way of supplying each subject with what he wants to buy, and an expeditious method of vending of the produce of every kind that any one has to spare. And that it would be a gracious and fit thing to grant the liberty of a Fair and Market to Windham."

A similar petition came from the town of Salisbury (1785), "lying in the Northwest Corner of the state, adjoining the States of New York and *Boston*, and scituate to accomidate the trade in this state and bring in money from the others."

Local and petty trade was protected and favored by such legal provisions as seemed to be needed, and directly and indirectly rather carefully restricted, too, it must be allowed, as occasion was urged. An order of 1640 prohibitory of "excesse in apparrell," and prohibiting inordinate profits to sellers of commodities of common merchandise, declared power of the courts to censure such disorders. Retailers of tobacco would be embarrassed if now confronted by a public sentiment like that which we may suppose sustained the enactment of 1647, —

"That noe p^r^son under the age of 20 years, nor any other that hath not alreddy accustomed himself to the vse thereof, shall take any Tobacco vntil he haue brought a Certificat vnder the hand of some who are approued for knowledg & skill in phisicke, that it is vsefull for him, and also that he hath receaued a lycence frō the Court for the same."

Other prohibitory language in this behalf was as formidable in appearance, as well as much that was aimed at "excesse in Wyne and strong waters;" but, apparently, it was dangerously susceptible of such various constructions as to leave the traffic too nearly free.

The pedler, Gentile and Jew, was here certainly as soon as wanted,

and engaged the watch and care of the authorities forthwith. As early as 1643 "many laborers and workmen complayne that they are forced to put offe their Corne w^{ch} they receaue for their worke to seuerall Chapmen, for comodityes, at a cheper rate than they take yt att;" a characteristic business, to be sure; and the Court enjoined it without ceremony or many words.

At the Hartford Session of the General Court, Nov. 9, 1650,—

"David the Jew, for his misdemeanour in going into houses when the heads of y^{e} families w^{r} absent, and tradeing p^{r}vision from children, and for such like misdemean^{rs}, is fined 20^{s}."

Itinerants of various nationalities made their appearance in increasing numbers as the population increased. Their abundance and their offensive competition awakened the fears and the opposition of resident tradesmen in the colony, and finally, in 1727, moved numerous citizens of Stonington to offer an urgent and expressive memorial to the Assembly [1] in answer to which an act for the suppression of them was passed, and so rigorously prosecuted too as to evoke many fervent if ineffectual prayers for relief.[2] Altogether, our industrious legislators recorded

[1] "To the Honrd Gov., Dep^{tt} Gov., and House of Magistrates, And to the Worshipfull Speaker and House of Representatives together assembled & sitting in Generall Court or Assembly at Hartford, within and for His Majesties Colony of Connecticut, this 11th Day of May, A. D. 1727: The Humble Petition, Request, and Prayer of us the Subscribers, y^{r} Hon^{rs} most humb^{l} suppliants, Freeholders In said Colony, most humbly sheweth: That whereas we, your hon^{s} most Hum^{l} Suppliants, Do count it a great unhappiness To this Colony In General to be Infessted and oppressed with such Multitudes of foreign or Perigrine Pedlers who flock into this colony & travail up & Down in it With Packs of Goods to sell; Gratly to the Prejudice of Such in Particular (yo^{r} Hon^{rs} Dutifull Inhabitants), Who not only make it their whole Imploy, But p^{r}haps many of them are in no other way to maintain and support their famelys. Men Through much paines and fatigue Do keep by them all Sourtes of nessessarys to supply their neighbours with on reasonable terms, and are taxed yearly for their s^{d} Privelidge and faculty, which they not only readily But Gladly Pay, While those Strangers and foreigners Carry off y^{e} profitt: If yo^{r} hon^{s} Please to look in the proseedings in Great Britain in such affairs, we hum^{ly} believe yo^{r} hon^{s} will find no presedent for the tolleration of such practice there as Pedlers traveling about among private houses with Packs of Goods to sell: as per Stat. 39 Eliz., but are punishable as vagrants, s. Jar. 7. See also 2 Roll. rep. 1720. Jenkins, 316, Plo. 16, etc. Neither Do we suppose there is any Countenance of such practice in the neighbouring Governments. We also Emagine them in s^{d} Practice to be greatly prejudicial to the Inhabitants in Generall, But Especially to the poorer sort of People; and as they Seem very Corrupt in many respects to the Health & Constitution of this Colony, We are not without reasons to fear That in time they may be a means not only to Corrupt, but also to Eclips us of some of our valuable Privilidges, Which we no happily Injoy under yo^{r} hon^{s} good Conduct and Government. And it will be well if through their means Loyal Duty of true Leigancy be not in time amõg some Impaired, Sines We know not the reason of their Leaving their Native Land. Beside all which many rageing and Contageous Deseases May by them be Brought in and Spread amongst us, By Their buying packs of Goods Imported from Deseasd parts, for which reason They (no Doubt) may purchass them the Cheaper, Which they may carry amongst us and sell; for all which reasons, and many others too tedious here to Insert, We, yo^{r} Hon^{rs} Most Dutifull Suppliants most humbly Pray That yo^{r} hon^{rs} In yo^{r} Great Wisdom would take into Consideration the Premises, and take such measures which may Efectually prevent for the future all Such Pedlers from Carrying their packs of Goods about to private houses in this Colony to sell, as their practice now is. And yo^{r} Hon^{rs} most humble Petitioners, as in Duty Bound, shall Ever Pray for the Continuall prosperity of this Hon. Assembly, And express our Thankfullness and Gratitude by our Constant endeavour to promote the well faire of this Colony.

William Stanton,	Joseph Palmer,	Elisha Chesebrough,
George Denison,	Saxton Palmer,	Eben^{r} Searle,
James Chesebrough,	John Lambert,	Elnathan Minor,
Job Denison,	Jno. Miner,	Joseph Galup,"
Jonathan Copp,	Nath'l Chesebrough,	and ten others.

[2] "To the Hon^{l} the Gov^{r}, Councell, & Representatives In Gen'l Court Assembled, In Harrford the Third day of July, Anno Domini, 1728: The humble petition of James Robinson, of Middletown, sheweth that your humble supplyant hath been A pedler for this two years last

numerous measures for the relief or the encouragement, or at any rate for the regulation of trade, domestic and foreign, which had their trials during the century preceding the Revolutionary period. Sometimes there were embargoes upon exports; duties upon imports if from neighboring governments; premiums upon imports if from the motherland; prohibitions here, bounteous privileges there; grants upon petition; repeals upon remonstrance with divers and changeful results, illustrating after all but moderate gains for a new community.

The auctioneer's calling was from early times patronized. Mr. David Henshaw, of Middletown (then in Hartford County), notified the public by advertisement in the "Connecticut Courant" that in December, 1764, he was "to set up a public vendue at his chamber over his store, to begin at dusk." Among the conditions upon which his sales were to be conducted, it was provided that no underbidders were to be employed by any person having goods there for sale upon penalty of the forfeiture of such goods to the company then present; "and," says the notice, "as no underbidder will be countenanced or allowed as mean and dishonorable, so it will be look'd upon as mean and base for the company to get together and agree not to bid on one another in order to get the goods at too great an undervalue."

The occasional replies to inquiries from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, succeeding that in 1680, which has been already quoted, recorded a threefold increase in the number and estimated tonnage of the shipping of the entire colony at the end of seventy-five years, and at the time of the latest return of this kind, made in 1774, the increase since 1680 had been about tenfold; a fair proportion of which we may suppose was owned and sailed from our county. The following quotations from this report of 1774 are interesting for comparison with those of the first date, and not less when we remember that events near at hand finally closed the issue of colonial reports to the British Government from Connecticut.

"The principal Trade of this Colony is to the West India Islands, excepting now and then a Vessell to Ireland with Flaxseed, and to England with Lumber and Potashes, and a few to Gibralter and Barbadoes.

"The number of Shipping is one hundred and eighty, their Tonnage 10,317. Seafaring men, 1,162, besides upwards of twenty sail of Coasting Vessells that employ about ninety Seamen. . . . Those vessels that go from hence to the French and Dutch Plantations carry Horses, Cattle, Sheep, Hogs, Provisions, and Lumber; Those for Gibralter and Barbary carry Flour, Lumber, New England Rum, and Stores for muling; they receive Molasses, Cocoa, Cotton, and some Sugar; from the Dutch Plantations Bills of Exchange, and from Barbary, Mules sold in the West Indies for Bills of Exchange. The annual Amount is about £55,000 at an Average.

past when the law of this Government did Allow of it, and did make many Debts In most of the Counties in this Colony, supposing the Liberty would have been Continued; but I understand The Assembly the Last may was pleased to Disalow said Pratis, and Inacted that no such practis should be Alowed In this Government for the future, without Any restriction; which Is Like to prove very prejudicial to your petitioner, because the Travailing About to get in his Debts without having Liberty to sell som goods to bare his charges will eat out all his profitt and good part of the Principle. Your petitioner therefore humbly prays this Honorable Assembly that they would pleas To give him Liberty till the Last day of Octob. next to sell as formerly such Goods as he shall have ocation to vend In his going about to get In his Afoirsaid Contracted Debts, & your humble petitioner as In Duty bound shall Ever Pray.

JAMES ROBINSON."

"Its natural Produce is Timber of all kinds, Wheat, Rye, Indian Corn, Beans, Barley, Oats, and Flax. The staple Commodities are the above Produce, Pork, Beef, and Pot and Pearl Ashes. The Manufactures are Course Linens and Woollens, done in the Family way for the Use of the poorer Sort, Laborers and Servants; also Iron mongery, but export none.

"The value of our Export Produce and Commodities may be annually £200,000. Copper Mines in Divers Parts, yet after considerable Expense and Labor to open them, have proved unprofitable, and now are much neglected. Iron mines in great Plenty in Many Places, manufactured to some Advantage, but hitherto not a supply for our Inhabitants.

"The Quantity of British Manufactures the Inhabitants do annually import hither from Great Britain are few, but, including those taken from the Merchants of Boston and New York upon a Medium from the best Observation, is £200,000 Sterling per Annum. The Sorts are almost all that are useful or ornamental in common Life. The Goods and Commodities exported from hence to Great Britain are Pot and Pearl Ashes, Lumber, and some salted Provisions; the Annual Amount at an Average may be £10,000 Sterling."

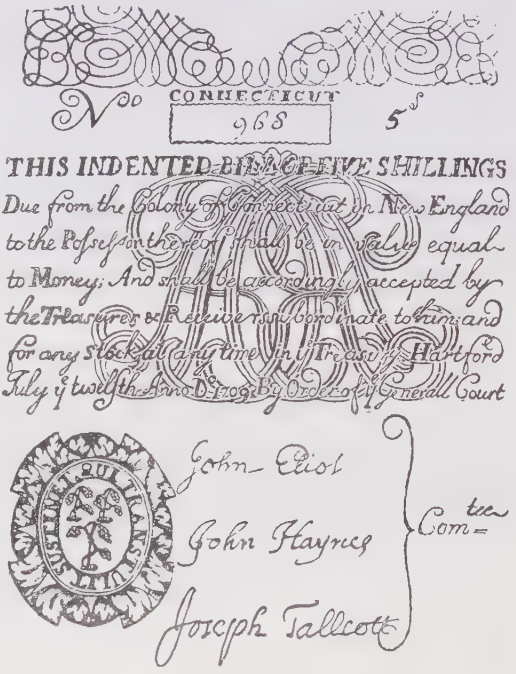
No statistics are to be found which determine with any accuracy what precise share of this varied commerce belonged at these dates to our own locality. However, such indications as may be gathered from private or public accounts current suggest at least that our resident merchants were enterprising and alert, that they prosecuted their ventures with creditable energy as well as with versatile tact. It is true, as one reads the entertaining advertisements that were brought out upon the early pages of our ancient newspaper, with their almost innumerable details and now curious terminology, signs of overtrading and unprofitable competition are to be discovered. It would seem that the old fashions of business were already prevalent among a people who in those times asked for luxuries too often beyond their ability to have; and the indulgence was sought at the hands of those who were then, as are some of their successors now, eager to assume too many risks in hopes of remunerative profits. Such courses brought disappointment and losses both in the importing and distributing trade.

Sometimes there was an inconvenient need of available funds with which to replace the silver withdrawn when obtainable for liquidation of foreign accounts. Bills of exchange were drawn between merchants of the colonies in adjustment of their accounts; reference has already been made to one of the very earliest of these between Mr. Pynchon and Mr. Winthrop in 1636. Repeated orders are upon our Colonial Records, which were issued by the Assembly, directing the disposal of foreign exchange in convenient amounts to merchants or others who desired it for remittance abroad, which exchange had been received from His Majesty's Government, and which, so far as it went, afforded timely supplies. "Out of the money allowed to this Government for the expenses in the expedition to Cape Breton, and for the expense in the expedition designed against Canada," it was resolved (October, 1749)[1] that upon the humble request of Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Talcott, he should have four hundred pounds sterling money of Great Britain upon his bond, with a sufficient surety for repayment of the "like money at or before the first day of October, 1751, with lawful interest thereof, or to pay equivalent thereto at the time of payment (viz.), the one half in

[1] Colonial Records, vol. ix. p. 492.

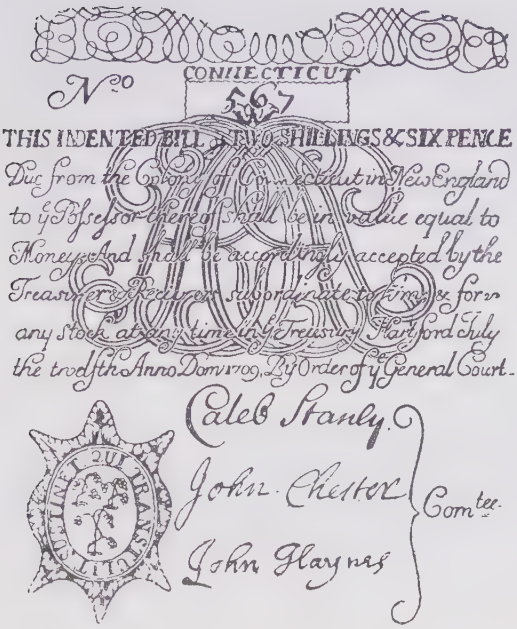
bills of credit on this colony, and the other half in good silver money, in specie;"[1] and the Governor was authorized to draw a bill of exchange on the colony's agent in Great Britain for the same.

There was also a constant and embarrassing need of circulating money. At the beginning of the century, say the public records, it was almost impracticable to pay the public debts, and "especially in the intended expedition to Canada." For remedy thereof, in accordance with an act of the Assembly in 1709, the first bills of credit of our Commonwealth were printed and issued under as careful and appropriate regulations as were available. The expedient seemed like a public necessity. It was one that could not thereafter soon be dispensed with, and various emissions followed as succeeding emergencies crowded them forward, until relief of the same sort was asked for the community at large as well as for the convenience of the Government, and petitions were urged before our law-makers from time to time for the granting of large amounts to be loaned to citizens of the State as they should be applied for, at a low rate of interest. Enactments covering appropriations of this sort, amounting nominally to fifty thousand pounds more or less, "to retrieve some persons from the difficulties they had fallen under," are recorded in the course of the year 1733, which seemed for the most part to answer until the year 1740, when war having been declared against Spain, and the expenses of the Government likely to be very great and heavy by reason



FAC-SIMILE (REDUCED ⅓) OF ONE OF THE FIRST BILLS OF CREDIT OF CONNECTICUT.
(From an original belonging to Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull.)

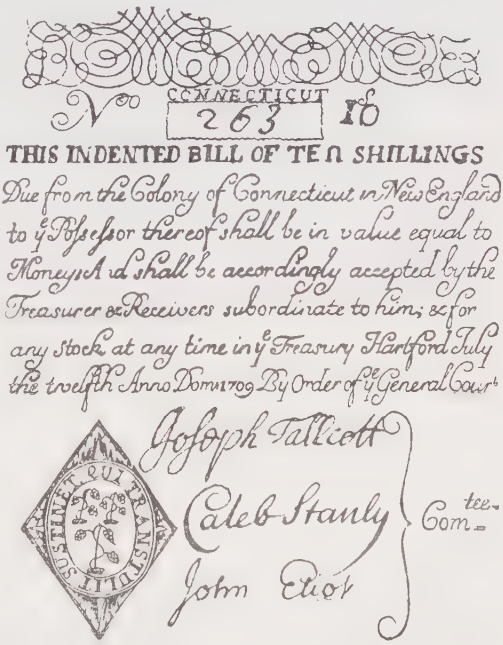
[1] With regard to payment "in good silver money, in specie," it may not be uninteresting to recall here the record of the Court of October, 1682: "That justice and righteousness may have free passage amongst us, it is ordered by this Court that all debts shall be payd in specia according to contract." Especially interesting is the note added thereto by Dr. J. H. Trumbull: "Here, as elsewhere in the records, we have the word *specia* or *specie* used in its primary sense; payment in specie was payment in specified commodities of the kind or *species* agreed upon by the parties; or, when 'no specia is engaged,' i. e. no special agreement was made, in such articles as were received in payment of rates at prices regulated by the Court. Specie payment might be made in wheat, rye, or peas, as well as in coin or bullion; and the term was not restricted to gold and silver until those had been made the only legal tender in payment of debts. (Secretary Allyn writes 'specia,' and sometimes 'speciæ,' for 'species' in the plural.)" — *Colonial Records*, vol. iii. p. 109. [In 1676, the Governor and Council recommended that "where men cannot discharge the country levy *in the specia ordered* by the Gen^{ll} Court" (wheat, pease, Indian corn, etc.), an appraisal of such other estate as was taken for discharge of rates should be made by indifferent persons, etc. — Id., vol. ii. p. 251.]



FAC-SIMILE (REDUCED ⅓) OF ONE OF THE FIRST BILLS OF CREDIT OF CONNECTICUT.[1]

(From an original belonging to Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull.)

of the intended expedition directed by His Majesty against the Spanish West Indies, "and also by reason of a great scarcity of a medium of exchange, the same bearing a very small proportion to the extent of the demand therefor, in order to the carrying on the business and affairs in this Colony," an issue of colonial notes was ordered of £30,000 of the value in silver at eight shillings per ounce, and known popularly as of the "new tenor." Of this series £22,000 were to be "loaned out to particular persons, freeholders and inhabitants in this Colony," and Nathaniel Stanley, Esq., and Captain John Marsh were appointed for the County of Hartford a committee to have the management of loaning the said bills and taking security therefor in said county; the amount here to be distributed to be in some proportion to the general list of the county, the loans in no case to be less than twenty-five or more than one hundred pounds, to be secured by double land security or bonds for silver money, double the sum borrowed, with two sufficient sureties, payable half four years and half eight years from date, in the same bills "or silver at aforesaid rate, or gold equivalent, or any bills of credit of this or the neighbouring Colonies passing current in this Colony, according to their current value in silver at the rate aforesaid at the time of



FAC-SIMILE (REDUCED ⅓) OF ONE OF THE FIRST BILLS OF CREDIT OF CONNECTICUT.

(From an original belonging to Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull.)

[1] Figures omitted from upper right-hand corner, as they have been altered in the original to 20*s*.

payment, or in good water-rotted hemp and well-wrought canvas or duck raised and manufactured according to the directions of the law entitled An Act for the encouragement of raising hemp," etc.[1] It thus appears that in the general provision an appropriate share was offered to borrowers in our own locality.

The Right Honorable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations invited the Governor and Company to give to them some account of the currency of the colony outstanding in 1740; in response to which representations were offered which implied an opinion on the part of the Connecticut Executive that the medium was an acceptable one to the public, and that it should be regarded as a safe and conservative currency with reasonable and effectual provisions then assured for its retirement and discharge. The legal tender clause in the act authorizing the series of this year was, in accordance with the Commissioners' suggestion, promptly repealed, although "truly made with an honest and real intent to prevent the said bills from depreciating." "And on the whole, we conclude," says their letter, "your Lordships will be of the opinion that we have not granted large and frequent emissions of paper currency, and if compared with what some other colonies have done, will appear to be a small proportion."[2]

Following the maturity of these loans the condition of monetary affairs in this community was not yet comfortable. Active operations in the field of war with Spain and France made larger issues of notes than ever necessary, and from the middle of the decade such frequent and considerable amounts were put into circulation as to effect a most damaging depreciation and a discouraging embarrassment throughout the colony, and among the tradesmen of this immediate vicinity especially, from whom the following expressive appeal was made public in due time: —

To the Hon^ble^ General Assembly sitting at Hartford the second Thursday in May, 1751: —

The Memorial of us the subscribers, Merchants & Traders in and of the County of Hartford humbly sheweth:

That we your Honours' Memorialists have a great part of our Substance in Trade the Medium whereof is a paper Currency which from its first Emission, Anno 1709, to this time has lost more than seven parts in eight of the value it was then Emitted At. And in the few years since the Memorable Expedition against Cape Breton it has lost one half its Value and the Substance in Trade of your Honours' Memorialists is Sunk and lost in the Same Degree & proportion; and if your Honours in your great Wisdom prevent not the depreciating of the said Medium, we cannot see but it must Terminate in the Ruin of our Trade & Estates, and we humbly conceive the Trade of this Colony can share no other Fate. And as the Medium of Trade is that whereby your dealings are valued and weighed, we cannot but think it ought to be esteemed of as Sacred a Nature as any weights & Measures whatsoever, and in order to maintain Justice must be kept as Stable for us. As a False weight and a false Ballance is an abomination to the Lord, we apprehend a False and unstable Medium is equally so; it occasions as much iniquity and is at least as Injurious. We, your Honours' Memorialists, therefor humbly Pray this Hon^ble^ Assembly in your great Wisdom to provide that the Medium of Trade may be rendered Stable for time to come, and that the Just

[1] Colonial Records, vol. viii. p. 320.

[2] Ibid., p. 359.

Value of our now Outstanding Debts may be secured to us; and y^r^ Memorialists as in Duty bound will ever Pray. (Signed)

John Ledyard,	Sam'l Pelton,	Joshua Lothrop,	Philip Mortimer,
Joseph Wright,	Rich'd Wait,	Benj'n Paine,	Sam'l Starr,
Matthew Talcott,	Elipha. Williams, Jr.	Jno. Lawrence,	Rich'd Alsop,
Elisha Brewster,	Thos. Belding,	Jno. McKnight,	Alexand'r Macky,
Thos. Goodwin,	Sam'l Talcott,	Elisha Burnham,	John Potwine,
Wm. Wright,	Dan'l Lothrop,	Rob't Neivens,	Dan'l Goodwin,
		Geo. Phillips,	Michael Burnham.

Such sums had been emitted before the date of this memorial that, notwithstanding such conservative endeavors on the part of the Government as we may suppose it put forth, there was hardly time to redeem them all before the commencement of the next French war. From 1755 excessive emissions of a similar nature to previous ones, except that they bore five per cent interest, followed each other into circulation; of which, in an account prepared for transmission to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations (1764), Mr. Eliphalet Dyer asserted that "their value has remained invariable, permanent, and stable," and that the funds appropriated for calling in, sinking, and discharging said sums emitted, and the sums granted by Parliament as a compensation to the Colony, had been improved therefor; and that, save only some small sums of 1761, all "antecedent to that of March, 1762, were called in, sunk, and discharged."[1]

The troubled years that now followed, covering the period of the war for national independence, brought a notable experience of interruption and disaster to commerce, and of discredit and depreciation to the public promises to pay; while the eventual recovery from the depression in values and enterprise was necessarily tardy and unsatisfactory, with apparent improvements that too often were found to be only intermittent and disappointing. The trade and the finances of the finally independent colonies, and so of each community like this in the centre of our State, were suffering with common or specific embarrassments which awakened the popular mind to the examination and advocacy of any new or old scheme which gave any promise for their amelioration. It was not for this latitude a new project which was evolved out of the perplexing experiences of these trying times, and which eventually secured the successful organization of the first and a real bank in Connecticut and at Hartford. The maturity of its age, if we do not care to say the antiquity of the idea, appears upon the perusal of "First Essays at Banking and The First Paper Money in New England,"[2] and, in connection therewith, of a letter of our Governor John Winthrop; from which letter some extracts will be interesting. It was addressed to his friend, the Hon. William Brereton, in England, and bears date from Hartford in New England, Nov. 6, 1663:[3] —

. . . I doe not remember whether yourselfe were present w^th^ the council of the Royall Society, when I declared some proposalls concerning a way of trade and banke w^th^out mony, w^ch^ I had formerly hinted to Mr. Hartlib in a letter frō home, and sometymes to yourselfe when I was in England. . . .

[1] Colonial Records, vol. xii. p. 339. [2] Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull: Worcester, 1884.
[3] Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, 5th ser., vol. viii. p. 86.

The generall acquaintance and interest y^t^ they have in the gentry, merchants, and citisens, besides the sufficient insight y^t^ many of you have into matters of trade and exchange, made me thinke y^t^ such a designe could no way be better accepted and brought into vse then from y^t^ Royall Society. If it may appeare of publiq^e^ vse and benefit, they may please to add what they se necessary for the p^r^fecting thereof. It is wholy their owne.

I have given out no copies of it, nor made it knowne to any other; it will most probably be so approved, as from themselves *that it may be quickly brought into a practical way*, to the great advance of trade, and settlement of such a banke as may answer all those ends y^t^ are atteined in other p^r^ts of the world by bankes of ready mony. I mẽtion no p^r^ticulars, there being in y^t^ discourse w^ch^ was left w^th^ Mr. Oldenburg, the modell of what I would se necessary fundamentally for such a designe of trade. . . .

This I am bold to mention to yourselfe in p^r^ticular that if there appear no acceptance as to the promoting of it amongst gentlemen and merchants to a triall, &c., I might obteine your Hon^r^s advice, whether to move any other way therein by acquainting merchants or others for the setting it a foot, or to desist further thought about it or any further addition to that modell w^ch^ is so far already in writing. . . . Hon^ble^ S^r^, Yr most humble servant,

Jno. Winthrop.

The "modell" is not known to have gained publicity here to the extent of promoting any designs of this nature during the life of Governor Winthrop, but it does thus appear to have been matured and cherished in his own mind, and in the course of his long and influential service in the affairs of the State may subsequently have been given out among his confidants and often perhaps referred to as an available and timely relief for the necessities of trade as they arose during the years of his administration. A chartered bank appears to have been organized in Massachusetts as early as 1686;[1] but our fathers on the Connecticut did not adopt the novelty as readily as they imitated other characteristics of their neighbor's finances. A resolution appeared in the Lower House of the Assembly in May, 1726, "that a *bank* be raised of certain sums of Bills of Credit on this Government to be let out at Reasonable Interest, and that a Com^tee^ from both Houses be appointed to prepare & Draw and bring in a proper Scheme therefor to pass into an Act;" and another at the same session that "*a Bank* of £100,000 more or less be emitted in bills of public credit to be Loaned to y^e^ use of the Government." Neither of these passed the Upper House.

But not until the charter of the New London Society United for Trade and Commerce was granted at the May session of 1732 was the attempt made by any corporation to issue and give currency to their own bills of credit or society notes. This association sought their treasurer from Hartford County. When they organized, John Curtiss, of Wethersfield, received and accepted that appointment and removed to New London. Their enterprise was ostensibly to follow navigation and trade; but the community were soon surprised by the appearance in circulation of large amounts of paper currency in notes bearing their title and in tenor and looks quite like those of government emission. These at first passed readily into use and to popular favor. The idea seemed full of promise to business minds. But afterthoughts were critical. Wise men distrusted a scheme that had apparently exceeded

[1] First Essays in Banking, p. 14.

its charter, and were alarmed; and a determined reaction against it developed throughout the colony, precipitated by a demonstration of the Governor and Council against the new money and an examination of the business by the legislature, who dissolved the association; a fiat which they endeavored for a while to resist, but to which acquiescence was finally enforced and they retired, after much trouble and the impoverishment of many of their members and the thorough disgrace of the whole notable undertaking, provision having been made by the Assembly for redemption of their outstanding bills.[1]

One signal experiment of such a character, in the opinion of our steady-going people, answered for many years; but after their prolonged and miserable struggle under the depression and ruin of war, when once assured of their independence they rallied for peaceful pursuits and began anew to lay foundations for business enlargement and stability. Their discussions seemed to contemplate more intelligent ideas of finance. The necessities of governmental policy had brought a different model into place; and for ten years from 1781 they had had opportunity to observe the success of the Bank of North America at Philadelphia, and later, of one at New York, and of one at Boston, whose notes had been made redeemable in coin at pleasure of the holder. The act authorizing the establishment of the United States Bank, with various branches to be planted in eligible cities, passed in Congress early in 1791, and Hartford, not behind time in some things, became somewhat awakened at a pretty early date in this regard. Here, for the day, was to be found a goodly accumulation of capital; this could easily be accounted an eligible city; certain men of the town thought well of the United States Bank, and occasionally published[2] some reasons why a branch of it might be about the thing for this important section of the world. The establishment of a national bank might justly be considered as one of the most auspicious events which had for many years happened in the United States. A bank established here would be particularly beneficial to our commerce by enabling the merchant to command money when he wants it. Now, if he is to have advantage of opportunities and not lose them, he must always keep a hoard of money in his chest. A bank enables a merchant to employ a larger capital in trade than otherwise he would; especially helpful to the speculator, enabling him to buy in large quantities and to hold his stores until he can realize a satisfactory profit. The farmer also may get his advantage from the merchant who avails of such facilities, because he can sell his produce all at one place at a stipulated price, and not be obliged to run all over town to market it piecemeal as he may be able to find money, with a different price at each place perhaps. The owners of the bank would deposit money subscribed by shares, to support a paper credit; and in many ways it would become properly an instrument of commerce, and all who had money to spare could become participants in the profits by contributing to the capital. Any way, if the bank did the farmer no good it would do him no harm; the bank would make public credit; it would make facilities for exchanges and collections between various localities. It would make paper money, and, periodically, out of its profits would make "what are called dividends." If a bank was an

[1] Colonial Records, vol. vii. pp. 507, 508.
[2] See the "Connecticut Courant" files of the day.

instrument of commerce, it was urged that one was needed here. Connecticut might be called the soul of the West India Trade, and imported at this time more spirit in proportion to its trade than any other State. One half the horses, cattle, and mules exported the previous year from the United States were from Connecticut, and the principal article returned in payment for them was rum, and the molasses received is mostly distilled into new rum after it arrives. Into Connecticut therefore are brought large amounts of West India goods which pay heavy duties, while at the same time the cash from the State goes to New York for supplies of dry goods. No State is in greater need of specie; and as it is an importing State, it has a claim to that pecuniary aid which would be derived from the national bank. Best judges believed that a bank here with a stock of one hundred thousand dollars would yield a good profit.

In the course of another year the purposes of those who favored the establishment of such an institution here began to assume an appearance of more definite direction and responsibility,[1] and in the beginning of 1792 the preliminaries of corporation were arranged, the proposed capital was pledged by subscription, and the parties now substantially committed sought a charter from the legislature. For the purpose of securing this the preparation and presentation of their petition was wisely committed to three happily chosen agents, over whose signatures the merits of the enterprise and the desires of their principals were given in the following intelligible and interesting terms: —

To the Honl. Gen. Assembly of the State of Connecticut, now sitting in Hartford: —

The Petition of John Trumbull, Chauncey Goodrich, and Noah Webster, Junr, all of the City of Hartford, Agents for the Stockholders in Hartford Bank, humbly sheweth: That an association has been formed and a subscription opened by a number of mercantile Characters and others in said City and its Vicinity, to establish a Bank therein; The stock of said Bank to consist of One hundred thousand dollars, and to be divided into Two Hundred and fifty shares; which said sum is already subscribed, and a Part thereof deposited in the Hands of a Committee chosen for that purpose. The Objects of said Institution are to facilitate commercial operations, and extend the trade of the said City & State, now too limited by the smallness of mercantile capitals; and the stockholders flatter themselves that a well-regulated Bank will be especially useful to our Export Business, as it will provide Specie for the merchants wherewith to purchase the Produce brot to Market. The Public, and particularly commercial Men, have with Regret for a long time seen the dependent state of our trade; our imports and Exports in the Hands of the Merchants of other States; the trade of an extensive inland Country on Connecticut River, daily growing in population & wealth, diverted from said city, its natural Place, into other channels, out of the

[1] Feb. 27, 1792. "It is proposed to petition the Honorable General Assembly of this State at their Session in May next, for the establishing a Bank in this city. All merchants and others that are disposed to forward this business are requested to meet at Mr. David Bull's this evening at 6 o'clock." — *Advertisement in the "Connecticut Courant."*

Barber notes David Bull's as "the most noted tavern in Hartford, and was called the 'Bunch of Grapes' Tavern, from the carving of a bunch of grapes used as a sign." It stood at or near the point of intersection of Asylum Street with the west side of Main; Asylum Street not being opened.

M. de Chastellux visited the house during the Revolutionary War. "A very good inn," he wrote, "kept by Mr. Bull, who is accused of being rather *on the other side of the question;* a polite method of designating a tory."

State, and merely from want of mercantile wealth. A bank, by bringing into operation money not now used in commerce, and combining mercantile capital and exertion, it is expected will in some measure remedy this evil. Such an institution, your Honors are sensible, cannot be safely and successfully managed without Governmental Protection and Patronage. Confiding in your Honors' known attention and aid to the important Interests of the State, and of every class of its Cityzens, The said stockholders have instructed the Petrs to apply to you for an Act of Incorporation for sd stockholders; which the Petrs humbly pray your Honours to grant, & therein such Powers as shall be necessary for the well management of sd Bank, and with such Limitations as you shall see fit. And your Petrs, as in duty bound, will ever Pray.

Dated in said City of HARTFORD, this 14th day of May, Anno Domini 1792.

JOHN TRUMBULL,
CHAUNCEY GOODRICH,
NOAH WEBSTER, JR., } *Agents.*

The application was successful, and the charter of the Hartford Bank was granted without apparent objection or delay, — the capital, from $100,000 to be increased from time to time to a sum not exceeding $500,000. The following notice appeared in due time: —

HARTFORD, June 18, 1792.

At a meeting of the stockholders of the Hartford Bank, convened according to law on the 14th of June, 1792, the Hon. Oliver Ellsworth, Esqr., was elected to preside at said meeting for the election of Directors of said Bank, when the following persons, viz., Jeremiah Wadsworth, John Caldwell, John Morgan, George Phillips, Barnabas Dean, Timothy Burr, James Watson, Caleb Bull, and Ephraim Root were duly elected Directors of said Bank for the ensuing year. On Saturday (16th) the Directors met for the purpose of choosing a President,[1] and made choice of the Hon. Jeremiah Wadsworth, Esq., who declined serving, whereupon John Caldwell, Esqr., was elected. Hezekiah Merrill, Esqr., was at said meeting appointed Cashier of said Bank.

The organization now being completed, other necessary details were arranged, so that by Wednesday, August 8, the bank was opened for the transaction of business, in accordance with a code of regulations published by authority, as follows: —

RULES TO BE OBSERVED

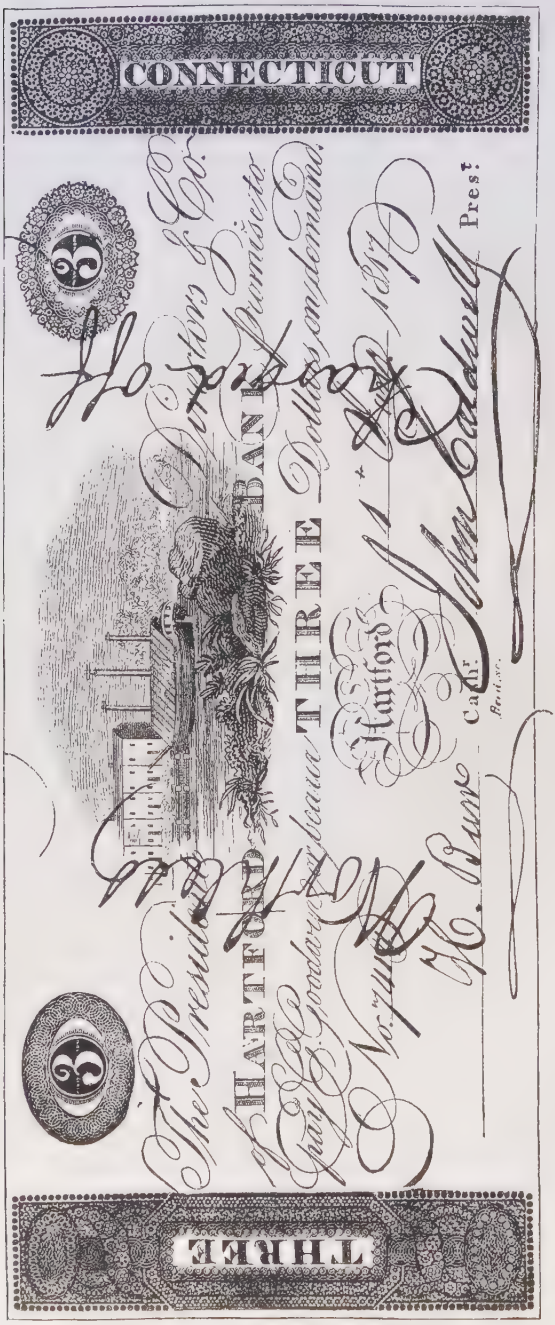
AT HARTFORD BANK, IN HARTFORD.

The bank to be open every day in the year except Sundays, public Fasts, Thanksgivings, Christmas, and the Fourth of July, from the hour of nine o'clock till twelve o'clock in the morning, and from Two o'clock to Five in the afternoon, Saturday afternoon excepted.

Proposals for Discount will be received every Wednesday; and if accepted, the money will be paid the following day. Payments made at the Bank are never subject to revision; errors (if any) must be discovered before the money is taken off the counter.

In order to obtain Discount, a note expressing the sum wanted (in Dollars) must be enclosed in a letter directed to the Cashier of the HARTFORD BANK, with an indorser requesting Discount, may be made for any number of days not exceeding Forty-five.

[1] The Presidents of the Hartford Bank have been: John Caldwell, elected June 16, 1792; Nathaniel Terry, June 10, 1819; Joseph Trumbull, June 12, 1828; David F. Robinson, Nov. 8, 1839; Henry A. Perkins, June 9, 1853; James Bolter, July 6, 1874.



FAC-SIMILE OF AN EARLY HARTFORD BANK BILL, NOW IN POSSESSION OF THE BANK.[1]

Notes presented for Discount must be executed in the City of Hartford, and the drawer or indorser must be a resident within said City.

Charge shall be taken in said bank of the Gold and Silver of all those who chuse to place it there, free of expense; and will be kept subject to their order payable at sight. And they will receive Deposits of Ingots of Gold and of Silver, wrought Plate, or other valuable articles of small bulk, and return the same on demand to the depositor.

Bills and notes left at the office for collection will be presented for acceptance, and the money collected or demanded, without expense, except in case of protest; the charges of which shall be paid by the person lodging the bill or note.

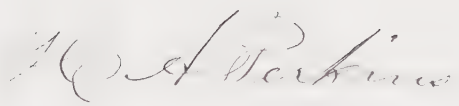
Gold or silver coins will be received and paid according to the laws established by the Congress of the United States.

By order of the President and Directors,

HEZEKIAH MERRILL,
Cash^r.

In a short time the institution proved itself a necessity. No period returned when it could be spared, and for an important term of years our city and county, and indeed an extending region without, gave an undivided patronage to its administrations, and

[1] The picture represents John Caldwell's warehouse at the river-bank and one of his ships which was housed in and laid up at Hartford during the embargo.



an assured, if rather tardy, confidence to its currency, which in due course was cautiously emitted and watchfully protected. Business methods generally improved with the knowledge and use of the new facilities. As had been predicted, the bank had its influence in "destroying that bane of all trade, and that curse to Connecticut trade, barter." The system of exchanges and payments between individuals was inaugurated, which, with some progressive refinements perhaps, has continued to this day.

Increasing subscriptions, as business warranted it, were added to fill out the capital stock of the bank to the limit of its projectors; the advantages and security of such an aggregate of cash capital incorporated by the Government, over individual copartnerships for banking, became more and more evident, and the public favor was gradually but surely gained for the institution itself and for a system that was to expand and improve, but had come to stay. Its business and influence extended apace. The profits increased. Dividends were remunerative to the owners of the stock, so that at each further increase of the capital, making it finally one million dollars, — as authorized by Legislative Act of May, 1807, — the amount offered to investors was largely over-subscribed; and not only was the advance of four per cent which the act provided for readily paid, but larger premiums were bid for shares by those who were eager to buy.

Such prosperity in a score of years must needs awaken the attention of anti-monopolists, or at least of those who coveted the so-called monopoly, and from such as these came to be heard suggestions of another bank. Moreover, the politics of the time, the war of 1812, and not less the differing inspirations of Congregational and Episcopal ecclesiasticism, were prolific of discussions upon both sides of which the administrators and clients of the old bank could not be satisfactorily ranged.

The moving consideration, no doubt, lay in the calculation that with the return of peace would come better times for commercial and manufacturing enterprise, and that even the then present population and business should afford a profitable patronage to a second institution of the kind. There were strong and shrewd business men in the movement. To the Congregationalists, the Churchmen, the Federalists, and the Democrats of the legislature, they brought their best reasons with their petition, which follows here, and pressed their suit to win: —

To the Honorable General Assembly of the State of Connecticut, to be held at Hartford, the Second Monday of May next: —

The petition of Ward Woodbridge, Samuel Tudor, Jr., Charles Sigourney, and their Associates, humbly sheweth: That the experience of the last thirty years has in this country completely demonstrated the advantages arising from well-regulated banks in a commercial community. That your petitioners therefore forbear to enter, deeming it entirely needless, into any details of their advantages before a body so well informed as this Honorable General Assembly. That your petitioners pray for leave to establish a bank in the city of Hartford. And they respectfully ask permission now to offer to the Honorable General Assembly a few reasons why they think their prayer may be granted, not only without injury to the public, but as combining public advantage with private interest.

A bank in the city of Hartford is an establishment by no means for the accommodation of that place only. All the neighboring counties in this State share largely in the conveniences it affords. Most of the western part of Massachusetts, and of those parts of Vermont and New Hampshire which are contiguous to Connecticut River, — a section of country almost equal in population to the whole State of Connecticut, — derive advantages from a bank in this city as well as contribute to its support; the merchants from them having long been accustomed to receive loans of money from the Hartford Bank. Nor has this bank been able at all times to supply the demand for loans, though accompanied with undisputed security. The great dividends of profit made by the Hartford Bank of late years demonstrates the great and increasing demand for loans; and it is a singular fact that these dividends have increased in amount with the increase of the capital of the bank. The very high price which its stock commands evidences both the profitableness of the business and the safety with which it may be conducted.

The prodigiously great subscriptions to this bank of late, whenever a new subscription to its stock has been permitted, prove the extreme desire of the public to possess it. Seeing, therefore, from the facts just adduced there appears to be on the one hand no want of borrowers, nor of lenders on the other, your petitioners have been led to hope that while their object meets with general approbation from the community at large it will not be denied the countenance of this Honorable General Assembly.

If the business of banking has proved so lucrative to one bank in this City, your petitioners see no reason why that bank should enjoy a monopoly of this profit. They are desirous, therefore, of being permitted to establish another bank. They wish to invest their own property therein. And they ask for a new bank rather than for an enlargement of the old, thinking it more congenial to true republican principles, and an equality of rights in the great body of our citizens, that a new bank be granted than that an overgrown capital and influence be accumulated in the old bank, thereby diffusing and equalizing privileges, not permitting them to be engrossed, thereby promoting competition which creates an increased endeavour to accommodate the public, from which the bank receives its support. Your petitioners would remark that the banking business in this city has been as good, if not better, since the war than it was in the time of peace. The dividends of the Hartford Bank prove this. Hence it appears plainly a bank in the City of Hartford has other resources besides those of foreign commerce. It has indeed important and very great resources, not only in an extensive and increasing inland trade, — the effect of a central and highly advantageous situation, — but in the numerous and constantly increasing manufacturing establishments in the vicinity; establishments which in general absorb a very great capital before they render back to the proprietors any part of it in the profit ultimately realized. And the restoration of our foreign commerce with the return of peace must add greatly to the amount and effectiveness of these resources. Your petitioners would further remark that it is an undeniable fact, which has been proved by experience, that the multiplication of banks does not increase any faster than the regular demands of trade require the amount of bank-notes in circulation, but only subdivides it. Hence it follows that the security of the public is really increased by increasing the amount of bank capital pledged for the redemption of bank-notes in circulation. Hence also it follows that from the increase of banks of late years a vastly greater amount of bank capital is required now to authorize and support the same amount of circulating paper than was required twelve or fifteen years since. And hence also must be perceived the importance of endeavouring as a State, and as far as may be in our power, to supply our own circulation from our own resources. Your petitioners would also further remark that the creating more bank stock in the State will bring within the reach of taxation the alienable property of individuals which now escapes being taxed,

and thus it will compel it to contribute a portion of its profits to the community which privileges, protects, and supports it. Your petitioners beg leave to conclude by remarking, finally, that they do not ask for the privileges of a banking association, but upon the ground of mutual concession as well as of reciprocal advantage. If this Honorable General Assembly in their wisdom see fit to grant them an Act of incorporation for a bank in the City of Hartford, to be denominated The Bank of Connecticut, with a Capital of Fifteen Hundred Thousand Dollars, divided into shares of One Hundred Dollars each, and with the usual privileges of banking corporations, the petitioners offer the same liberal provisions of receiving at all times the funds of the State and of school and ecclesiastical societies, *at par*, which is now granted by the Hartford Bank. And your petitioners further pray that they may be permitted to establish a branch of said bank to a limited amount in the Town of Litchfield, for the purpose of Discount only, to be under the superintendence of the Directors of the Principal Bank, and to account monthly or oftener with them, subject to any and such other regulations and restrictions as to your Honours may seem proper and expedient. And they offer, moreover, in conformity to Precedent in other States, to pay for the Incorporation herein prayed for the sum of Sixty Thousand Dollars, a premium of Four per cent, to be advanced by the stockholders as fast as the successive installments of the Capital Stock shall be paid in, and to be appropriated, if in the opinion of your Honours it shall be deemed expedient and in such proportions as by your Honours may be thought proper, to the uses of the Corporations of Yale College and of the Medical Institute established in the City of New Haven, and of the Corporation of Trustees of the Fund of the Bishop of the Episcopal Church in this State, or to be otherwise disposed of for the use of the State, or for any purpose whatever which to your Honours may seem best. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Dated February, 1814.

Ward Woodbridge.
Sam'l Tudor, Jr.
Charles Sigourney,
By his attorney,
Walter Mitchell.

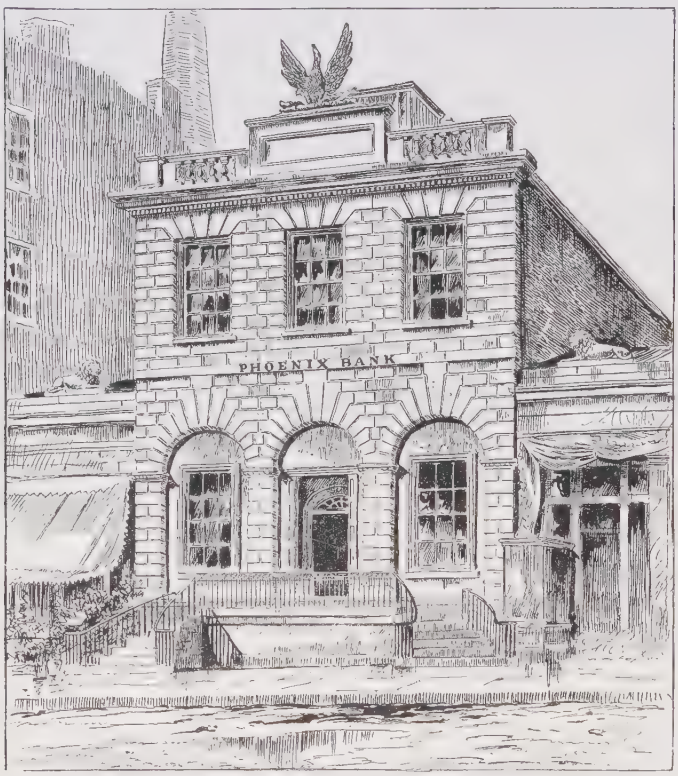
This application of course prompted forcible and some ingenious opposition. Contributors to the newspapers and writers in pamphlets aired the matter in various styles. One contributor in the "Courant" called attention to the general depreciation of the currency for the few past months more rapid and alarming than ever, evidenced by the advance in the price of labor; the cause of which was obviously and principally, at least in the mind of the writer, the multiplication of banking institutions and the consequent flood of bank-bills: —

"One which is continually increasing, and unless restrained will in a few years destroy the credit of banks. . . . The continual multiplication of banks and of manufacturing institutions, with the privilege of issuing bills of credit, is a subject of just alarm to the community. . . . It is an undeniable fact that the quantity of medium circulating is far greater than the trade of the country requires. Nor is the practice of purchasing charters by liberal donations to the State treasuries to be viewed without extreme anxiety. The corrupting influence of such a practice cannot but be obvious; and once introduced, that influence will swell like a torrent, which no public or private virtue will be able to resist."

When this measure was presented in the Assembly there seemed to be something indeed very like a swollen torrent behind it. The bonus named, with the proposed divisions of it, and the projected branch office at Litchfield, were quite captivating among the legislators, and the act

of incorporation was granted to the president, directors, and company of the Phœnix Bank, with authorized capital of one million dollars; a premium of five per cent, or fifty thousand dollars, to be paid into the treasury of the State; the right of the State to subscribe for additional shares at any time, which shares should be transferable, being reserved; as well as the right to appoint two directors when the subscription of the State should amount to the number of five hundred shares.

When in the following July the commissioners appointed by the act to receive subscriptions to the stock opened their books, not only was



THE OLD PHŒNIX BANK BUILDING ON MAIN STREET.

the limited amount of capital immediately pledged, but seventy thousand shares ($7,000,000) were asked for. The unhappy commissioners must withhold six shares where they could grant one to the eager investors; and their apportionment, declared at Bennett's Coffee-House July 21, was brought under a jealous and acrimonious review before the public, while the legislature called them to account with close and specific interrogatories.

There was disappointment ultimately at the disposal of the fifty thousand dollars bonus. The expressed preference of the founders of the new bank was indulged only so far as to bestow a part of the sum upon the Medical Institute, while the suggestion in favor of the Bishops' Fund

was determinedly ignored; and this incident, with some interesting complications more or less intimately related thereto, stood nearly at the beginning of the order of events which marked a change in the governing position between the two political parties of the State, the advent and ascendency of the Tolerationists, followed so soon by the proposal and adoption of the new Constitution. However, much of the varied controversy contributed to a public sense of the importance of the new institution; reminding its friends that they must be substantial patrons; impressed those gentlemen who expected to undertake the direction that they must be alert and helpful; and altogether went far to insure for it a good start.

At Bennett's Coffee-House, July 21, when the allotment of shares was made, the first shareholders' meeting was organized, and Messrs. Normand Knox, Ward Woodbridge, Samuel Tudor, Jr., Charles Sigourney, Daniel Buck, Thomas K. Brace, Moses Tryon, Jr., Jonathan W. Edwards, John Burr, James H. Wells, and David Watkinson were elected directors, and Mr. Knox, who had resigned the cashiership of the Hartford Bank,[1] was elected president.[2] The election of Mr. George Beach as cashier promptly followed. Instalments upon the stock were received at the home office and at the Litchfield branch office, and the second bank in this county had, before the summer was over, fairly started upon a career of usefulness and success, albeit in a season of financial difficulty and danger.

If this particular region had been spared much of the distress following upon the usual fortune of war since 1812, the depression of commercial credit and the interruption and suppression of our trade with the outside world had, by all accounts, been deplorable enough. At the same time the species and quality of the moneys forced into circulation here as elsewhere were variously aggravating, to say the least. Suspension of specie payments had occurred generally outside of New England; Connecticut banks cautiously withdrew their specie notes and replaced them with notes authorized by the legislature, nicknamed "Facilities." These were payable in two years after the war, were receivable of course for debts due to the banks of issue, and were current at a price in the market. Besides these were the fractional bank-notes and the notes for parts of a dollar issued by other corporations and by individuals for change, and a great accumulation of unassorted stuff representing the unsecured and unredeemable promises to pay of Western and Southern banks, and every lot passing from hand to hand badly seasoned with more than a sprinkling of what at the present day would be accounted an amusing species of counterfeit work;[3] the latter, nevertheless, in many instances about as artistic in finish as the genuine, and passing with as little scrutiny, perhaps, as the other.

[1] Succeeded there by Mr. Horace Burr.

[2] The presidents of the Phœnix bank have been: Normand Knox, elected President, Sept. 1, 1814; Charles Sigourney, Jan. 19, 1821; George Beach, Sept. 8, 1837; John L. Bunce, April 5, 1860; Henry A. Redfield, April 15, 1878.

[3] "A specie bank bill was almost an object of worship. An anecdote will illustrate this. In our city of Hartford there were a shrewd man and a greedy man, who had some dealings with each other about these days, when the following scene occurred: —

"*Shrewd Man.* Do you recollect giving me a ten-dollar bill in change yesterday, Mr. C.?

"*Greedy Man.* No, I don't; why do you ask?

"*S. M.* Well, I found a specie bill of ten dollars in my purse, and I thought perhaps

At the close of the war the condition was no better. July, 1815, gold commanded a premium of fifteen per cent, and, with the raising of the blockade importation, was resumed, and there was great demand for the precious metal to pay for the goods brought in from abroad.

The United States Bank was re-chartered in 1816, and after all the endeavor to establish the branch for Connecticut at Hartford, it was announced on the 4th of February, 1817, that the directors had finally decided to place it at Middletown, "agreeably to their former decision." This transaction had a connection, locally, with the matter of the resumption of specie payments, which had been agitated for several months. If the deposits of the Government were to be at once transferred to this branch or others from the State banks, the question of a date for resumption possessed a different interest. It was said in behalf of the latter[1] that

"The banks in Boston and Rhode Island and many others have always paid specie for their bills. The Banks in this State *will* continue to fulfil their engagements, and will cheerfully unite with the Banks of New York in commencing specie operations."

Occasionally during the period of suspension had been made the announcement similar to one of Sept. 30, 1814:—

"At the Hartford Bank all demands upon it are and always have been promptly and cheerfully paid in specie."

Per contra, the same paper, June 5, 1815, says:—

"New York Banks refuse to pay their bills, and pay dividends of nine or ten per cent. From present appearances the FACILITIES issued by the Banks in this State will be paid much sooner than the bills issued by the Banks of New York or Pennsylvania."

Of course the care of the currency of our local banks at the resumption was not so serious a matter as it was to those of other parts of the country, and the diversion of the Government deposits at this point not likely to be of very great account. Yet the State banks had preference for one date of resumption; the Secretary of the Treasury (Mr. Crawford) had another. A communication from him, dated Dec. 20, 1816, mentions that the United States Bank at Philadelphia would commence business there on the 1st of January following, *and be ready to receive moneys from the State banks.*

"If the determination of the latter to resume specie payments on July 1st, 1817, is persisted in, there will be no hesitation in ordering transfers (of the deposits) with as little delay as may be; but as an inducement to change that determination it is proposed, if the State Banks will resume on the 20th of February next, the public moneys now with them shall not be transferred to the

I might have received it of you. You remember I was only entitled to a facility, and not to a specie bill.

"*G. M.* Well, I dare say you had it of me; let me see it.

"*S. M.* There it is.

"*G. M.* Oh yes; I recollect it perfectly. I'll take it and give you a facility. There.

"*S. M.* Are you sure, Mr. C., that you gave me that specie bill?

"*G. M.* Certainly, certainly. I recollect it distinctly.

"*S. M.* Well, I'm glad you are sure, for *they tell me the specie bill is counterfeit!*" — S. G. GOODRICH, *Recollections*, vol. i. p. 494.

[1] Connecticut Courant, January, 1817.

Bank of the United States, and from then to July 1st as little shall be withdrawn as the demands upon the Treasury will admit."

The alternative, after all, was an influential one. The policy of the Secretary prevailed, and resumption was here and uniformly and nominally accomplished. Further contractions in business and failures followed. Our inland trade and manufactures suffered, and for differing reasons our commerce no less. The reader may find in the files of the day a communication from a meeting of merchants, shipholders, and others, of the city and county of Hartford, at Morgan's Coffee-House, addressed to the assembled Congress, asking an account of the imposts and restrictions that since the last war had been laid on the trade to the West India Colonies by those Europeans who possessed them, by which means the shipping of this river was nearly becoming useless, that the matter might be considered whether there should not be prohibition of the entry of any vessels with a cargo from any port or place to which an American vessel was not permitted to enter and trade, or of the clearance of a foreign vessel with cargo from the United States to any such port.

In January, 1824, the banking business of Hartford was augmented by the removal to this city of the Connecticut Branch of the United States Bank. It was noticed in the "Courant" of the date: —

"It is finally settled by the Mother Bank to remove to this City that Branch of the Institution hitherto located at Middletown. The long-contested claims between New Haven, Middletown, and Hartford, which originated with the Bank, and which have been regularly followed up to this time, leaving the public mind in a state of suspense where the Branch would ultimately be fixed, are finally settled and wisely settled in favor of Hartford. Notwithstanding the collision of interests, an honorable testimony of liberality has been displayed by our City Banks in tendering their vaults and spare room for the accommodation of the Branch until preparation can be made for more permanent arrangements."

Of this removal a New Haven journal (the "Register") gave an amusingly different sketch: —

"The United States Branch established at Middletown is to be removed forthwith to Hartford, by a sudden and unexpected order from the directors of the Mother Bank. We believe the inhabitants of New Haven are well pleased that so great a calamity as the Branch Bank would have been is not to be inflicted on this place. We have now as many picture-shops as can well be supported."

The branch was speedily adjusted to running order, and conducted an important business here until the charter expired by limitation, March 4, 1836. Of its local directors officiating during its operations in Hartford, one, the Hon. Julius Catlin, who was on the board for a large part of the whole period, still survives at this writing (1886).

During the legislative session of the same year, in response to the application of Charles Sigourney, George Beach, Isaac Toucey, Henry Kilbourn, Eliphalet Averill, Henry L. Ellsworth, Hezekiah Huntington, Nathaniel Terry, Eliphalet Terry, Cyprian Nichols, Reuben Langdon, Daniel Buck, John Caldwell, Denison Morgan, Robert Watkinson, and others, the Connecticut River Company was incorporated by charter "to improve the boat navigation through the valley of Connecticut

River from Hartford toward its source." At the following session amendments were made thereto, so that upon the payment of their stock and the expenditure by the said company of not less than two hundred thousand dollars for the above purpose, of which one hundred thousand dollars should be upon parts "above this state," the company might assess fifty dollars additional upon each share of one hundred dollars, and pay it over to the Connecticut River Banking Company,[1] simultaneously chartered, to constitute for the latter a capital "not so exceeding five hundred thousand dollars." Further modifications of the charter or charters were made in 1828 and subsequently, which practically secured for the stock special exemption from taxation, by which it has always maintained favor with investors, as the institution has had a creditable reputation with the public ever since it began business in October, 1829.

The quality of our bank circulation, always of comparatively high standard, was brought to proof of a higher or more exacting test, by the adoption during this decade of what came to be known as the Suffolk Bank System of Redemptions. The Suffolk Bank, organized at Boston in 1818, became in 1824 the agent of the associated institutions of that city for receiving and effecting the redemption of the bills of all the New England Banks, "peaceably if we may, forcibly if we must." Funds from our banks, either specie, Boston exchange, or current bills of other banks of New England, were required to be deposited there, in time and amount sufficient to cover the accumulation of their bills gathered by the exchanges of the Suffolk; in default of which the notes of the delinquents were to be sent home for presentation, and demand for specie payment of them was to be made and enforced. The system, applying to a large and increasing New England currency, afforded a sensible remedy for the varying and expensive discount hitherto chargeable upon this currency at all points of accumulation or exchange. The advantages of stated redemptions were in fact largely mutual between the banks finally enlisted; the operations of the method upon the whole salutary and justifiable.

The plan was, however, by no means cordially accepted; was rather quite cordially hated and antagonized by a large proportion of issuing banks, who saw in the new movement a curtailment of the profits of their circulation.

Here, as elsewhere, the terms advanced by the "Boston Alliance," as it was called, were at first regarded as quite arbitrary, and were strenuously objected to and opposed; while at Hartford the proposed special compensatory deposit was once for all denied and persistently withheld. The threatened aggression and discipline were applied in refractory cases where most likely to be effective; the notes of some isolated bank being sent by special messenger, when gathered in considerable amounts, for payment in specie. Various ways of defence or retaliation were resorted to; and with all the bravery shown in the controversy as it proceeded, there was at least sharpness enough in what

[1] The presidents of the Connecticut River Banking Company have been: Alfred Smith, elected Jan. 8, 1829; William H. Imlay, Jan. 1, 1838; Alfred Smith, Nov. 3, 1851; John A. Butler, Jan. 7, 1862; Joseph Church, Jan. 2, 1872; Geo. M. Welch, Feb. 1, 1872; Samuel E. Elmore, Jan. 26, 1874.

was said or written upon either side.[1] With the approach and progress of another Presidential campaign the banking interest of the country was made a convenient and exciting topic of debate. The Old Hickory Hero was determinedly set against the renewal of the National Bank Charter which was to expire in 1836; and upon his accession to the chief magistracy in 1829 moved in direct order of assault upon the system, and, in immediate course, for the withdrawal of the Government deposits from the custody of the fated banks.

The discussions of this proposed measure, which followed throughout the first years of the new administration, were colored and fired by partisan wit and wile, but in no great degree hindered the Democratic purpose. They may have been suggestive of a necessity or an opportunity for another bank in Hartford, and probably were suggestive to minds of differing political choices; for in the spring of 1833 Messrs. James T. Pratt, Job Allyn, Asa Farwell, Lemuel Humphrey, Horace Goodwin, 2d, Albert Day, A. H. Pomeroy, Solomon Porter, Nathan Johnson, Henry and Walter Keney, Julius Catlin, Roland Mather, George C. Collins, David Clark, Ellery Hills, and other as well-remembered citizens, united in a communication to the legislature, setting forth, among other things, that —

"The business of said town of Hartford and its vicinity had greatly increased in a few years past; the commercial, manufacturing, and mechanical business in particular being now carried to an extent until recently unknown to our citizens; that the same causes which have produced this effect are still supposed to exist, and may justly be expected to produce a further increase in the future. In consequence of this increase, further banking capital is deemed to be necessary. Notwithstanding the amount of such capital already located in the City of Hartford, the same is by no means commensurate with the necessities of the public."

Their prayer was, that a bank might be established in Hartford, to be denominated the "Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank," and in the debates of the Assembly it was rather fervidly promised that the farmers and mechanics would find, if this charter were granted, that their bank had not been misnamed. The affirmative vote prevailed; the charter carried with a capital of five hundred thousand dollars — and no bonus this time! W. H. Holabird, Joseph Pratt, James Dodd, Benjamin B. Soule, and Chauncey F. Cleveland were appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions for shares; and when the farmers and the mechanics and their neighbors had written their names, it was found that they wanted to contribute a capital of $1,600,750 to begin with. As less than one third of this amount was called for, there was the usual amount of dissatisfaction at the apportionment that followed on the second Tuesday of July; but the choice of a board of thirteen directors was shortly announced, as well as the election by

[1] "The Allied Banks in Boston have commenced hostilities against the Fairfield County Bank at Norwalk and its branch at Danbury. An agent from the East appeared and demanded $33,000. He was offered notes of the Boston banks, which he refused. Such conduct on the part of the moneyed institutions of Boston is little calculated to create friendly feelings or strengthen regard for Boston. That City and State have long held the rest of New England in leading-strings in commercial, political, and other transactions; but the Boston aristocracy and Essex Junto will find that this conduct is not likely to conciliate public feeling in other States." — *Hartford Times*, July 16, 1827.

them of Mr. James Dodd as president,[1] and the bank was ready for business at a season which its friends could not but consider opportune.

In the summer of 1833 an agent was appointed by the Secretary of the Treasury to visit different cities of the Union to inquire "upon what terms and in what manner the State Banks would render to the Government the service now rendered by the United States Banks." This appointment and inquiry was approved in extravagant terms by such of the press as were loyal to the policy of the President. The United States Bank was decried as an institution of a very dangerous character, — a rotten and corrupt one. It was demanded that "this monster should be discarded and all aid from the Government withdrawn."

The result of the Treasury agent's inquiry was soon made public; the State banks in the Northern cities came forward, ready to receive the Government deposits. September 20th, announcement of the withdrawal of the deposits appeared in the "Globe," the transfers to be effected gradually; and in our local newspapers of November 9 it was published that the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank had, by the Secretary of the Treasury, been selected for the Government Depository in lieu of the branch bank at Hartford.

All the ready capital of our vicinity was not absorbed by the organization of this new bank. The wants of the community were not yet, it was feared, fully to be supplied, and preparation was made for procuring another charter at the coming session of 1834. Among the representative names affixed to this application were those of Messrs. Joseph Church, Allyn S. Stillman, George Putnam, William T. Lee, Charles H. Northam, Henry Oaks, A. W. Butler, Griffin N. Stedman, Enoch C. Stanton, J. B. Shultas, A. S. Beckwith, and those of other of our citizens as well remembered as they, which made out a numerous and influential list. Their showing was —

"That by reason of the pecuniary pressure which had been thrown upon the Mercantile and Manufacturing interests of the community by the removal of the Government deposits from the Bank of the United States and the consequent derangement of the currency of the country and destruction of public and individual confidence, these branches of individual and national industry and wealth are languishing, to the great detriment of the community; that the want of a free circulation and a deranged currency have necessarily compelled merchants and manufacturers to curtail and in many instances to abandon their operations; that already thousands of persons have been thrown out of employment and left destitute and without any means to support themselves and families, and must in a short time be supported by private charities; that in order to continue their business, merchants and manufacturers must resort to bank accommodations beyond the power and ability of present banks at this time to extend; and that in the opinion of the petitioners an increased amount of banking capital in the City

[1] The presidents of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank have been: James Dodd, elected May, 1834; General Samuel L. Pitkin, May 2, 1837; A. H. Pomroy, May 5, 1840; Horace Goodwin, 2d, May 7, 1844; Charles Boswell, May, 1850; John C. Tracy, Aug. 11, 1858; Alva Oatman, April 2, 1877; John G. Root, 1884. The first board of directors consisted of James Dodd, Joseph Pratt, Luther Loomis, James T. Pratt, Albert Day, Jeremiah Brown, Thomas Belden, Eliphalet Averill, W. S. Holabird, Job Allyn, Jesse Savage, Miles C. Burt, Horace Goodwin, 2d.

Sincerely Yours
Elmer L. Lowe

and County of Hartford is absolutely indispensable to the manufacturing interests of the County and State at large."

They prayed for a bank of five hundred thousand dollars capital, to be established at Hartford of course, and to be called the Manufacturers' Bank; or that the Assembly would in some other way "grant to the merchants and manufacturers of the county adequate relief."

The committee of the legislature to whom this petition was referred reported that it was in evidence before them that the banking capital already located in Hartford far exceeded in amount three million dollars; "all of which is constantly and profitably employed; and that a further increase of banking capital would not in any degree curtail the business of the present banks, but would extend to your petitioners and others very great facilities," and recommended the passage of a bill in form incorporating the Exchange Bank, with an authorized capital of five hundred thousand dollars, to be divided into shares of fifty dollars each.

It apparently occurred to our provident legislators that a profitable opportunity was neglected the year before, when the charter of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank issued free of bonus. In the present instance fifteen thousand dollars was to be paid to the State for the Connecticut Silk Manufacturing Company, a large part of which, in case the company was organized, was to be paid to Gamaliel Gay and Joseph Bottom as a remuneration for their expenses and labor for inventing and constructing machinery for the manufacture of silk, on their giving bond that said machinery might be used by any person in this State without additional charge. Of the remainder, the said company was to pay fifteen hundred dollars to the Mansfield Silk Company.

Eight thousand dollars further was to be paid to erect an iron railing around the State House, under the direction of the Court of Common Council of Hartford, and suitable walks well flagged, setting up stone posts and paving gutters about said railing. Two thousand dollars, moreover, was to be paid into the treasury of the State, making in all a bonus of five per cent on the capital of the bank. On Tuesday, July 29th, at ten o'clock in the morning, the books for subscription to the stock were opened at Union Hall, and by noon of the 31st the full amount of the capital, or more, was secured and the subscription closed. Upon the succeeding day the first Board of Directors was chosen, and of their number Mr. Roderick Terry[1] was elected to be their president, and by the 25th of August it was announced that Mr. Elisha Colt was to be their cashier; and so their organization for business was complete.

The years of our history embraced in the administrations of Presidents Jackson and Van Buren will long be remembered for the bitterness of their financial experiences and the acrimony of the discussions and controversies attendant upon them. The dominant political party represented a responsible and aggressive policy in these matters, which

[1] The presidents of the Exchange Bank have been: Roderick Terry, 1834; Elisha Colt, Feb. 21, 1849; A. G. Hammond, July 1, 1859; James M. Niles, Nov. 27, 1865; E. G. Howe, Jan. 9, 1866; F. B. Cooley, May 6, 1872; John R. Redfield, Jan. 13, 1886. Its first board of directors consisted of James M. Bunce, H. Huntington, Jr., Loren P. Waldo, Edward P. Cooke, Daniel Burgess, Philemon Canfield, Roderick Terry, William T. Lee, A. S. Beckwith, E. W. Bull, L. B. Hanks, A. W. Roberts, L. Kennedy, Jr.

prepared a crisis for the year 1837. The removal of the deposits; the importation of gold, partly, as appeared, on account of foreign claims and partly as a matter of outright purchase and trade by the agents of the Executive; the clumsy if not wilfully harassing execution of the Surplus Distribution Act, and the well-known Treasury Order, by which all payments for the public lands were to be made in gold and silver — were among the chief measures which were noted as the precursors of the Sub-Treasury System, promoting expansions and contractions among the banks, and, of course, mercantile distresses and pecuniary pressures which were simultaneously apparent along the whole course of these events.[1] Bankruptcies involving immense amounts of capital were recorded in the larger cities of the Union, South and North. Great numbers of the oldest and wealthiest houses were successively overwhelmed. These represented every trade and industry, and the contagion of disaster spread rapidly and fiercely on, until in April and the beginning of May in this year affairs in the metropolis had become desperate, and the culmination was signalized by the suspension of specie payments by the New York banks, May 10. In this they were followed by the institutions of this city on the next day, as the accompanying circular will signify: —

TO THE PUBLIC.

The New York Banks have suspended specie payments. The question now arises, Shall the Hartford Banks suspend also?

If they continue to pay specie, two consequences must follow: 1. The Banks must refuse all further accommodations and discounts, at whatever sacrifice to individuals who have looked to the Banks for aid. 2. The greater part of the large quantity of Specie now in the Banks will be demanded and carried into other States.

The undersigned pledge their character that the Banks to which they respectively belong are SAFE AND SOUND beyond contingency. In further proof of this they annex an extract from the report just made to the General Assembly, founded on a recent and most careful scrutiny by their committee. With extreme reluctance the Banks have decided on a temporary suspension of specie payments, and when the critical situation of even the sound portion of the business community is considered, and also the sweeping ruin which must fall on them if the Banks take the strict measures indispensable to go through with specie payments, they ask for the confidence and support of the entire public to bear with them for a time in a measure which is not adopted without deep regret. Each Bank in Hartford will receive the bills of all the other Banks in Hartford on deposit and in payment of notes. These Banks have more than four dollars due them for every dollar of their bills in circulation.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL,
DAVID WATKINSON,
CALVIN DAY,
Committee for Hartford Bank.

CHARLES SIGOURNEY,
S. TUDOR,
THOMAS DAY,
DENISON MORGAN,
Committee for Phœnix Bank.

A. H. POMEROY,
JESSE SAVAGE,
ALB'T DAY,
Committee for Farmers' & Mech. Bank.

RODERICK TERRY,
WM. W. ELLSWORTH,
S. W. GOODRICH,
Committee for Exchange Bank.

ALFRED SMITH,
WM. H. IMLAY,

DAN'L BUCK,
S. B. GRANT,
Committee for Conn. River Banking Co.

HARTFORD, May 11th, 1837.

[1] See calls for mass meetings, County of Hartford, 1837; also speech of R. C. Winthrop, House of Representatives, March 26, 1838.

[*Extract from the Report of the Committee of the General Assembly, presented May* 9, 1837.]

It may, however, be proper for us to say in the outset, before entering into any details, that the soundness and solvency of all the banks examined by us is, in our judgement, unquestionable. We believe that the public may place entire confidence in their ability to meet all engagements; and inasmuch as the present is a time of suspicion and distrust in pecuniary concerns, we feel bound to express ourselves fully on this point. (Signed)

JEREMIAH BROWN,
SETH P. BEERS,
WM. FIELD,
} *Committee.*

A general prostration and paralysis of business succeeded upon this startling event, and the year was one of wretched uncertainty and discouragement. Not until four or five years had passed were the signs of recovery very hopefully assured, although in just twelve months to a day the banks of New York and Boston, as also those of Hartford and other places, resumed specie payments together. However, from 1840 some gradual improvement was thought to be noticeable. The complete overthrow of the old political *régime*, enjoyed in this community as much as anywhere, seemed to give something like relief to the public mind, and with the accession of a Whig administration new hope and enterprise were inaugurated. If we partially except the year 1847, the decade may fairly be called one of growing prosperity in our city and county.

The State Bank at Hartford, organized in 1849, and the City Bank in 1851, were the only ones added to the circle here until the adoption by our legislature of the Free Banking Act of 1852. This measure, copied after that of the State of New York in most particulars, made the business of banking free to all who chose to engage in it; the radical peculiarity of its provisions being a requirement of securities (exclusive of bonds and mortgages upon real estate, which were allowed by the New York law) to be deposited with the Treasurer of the State against the circulating notes of the banks organizing under the act; the currency to be registered and issued by the treasurer to them.

These securities, for obvious reasons, were not limited to the bonds of the United States Government, but the new system in some other respects was not unlike that in after years authorized by the National Currency Act. Under this plan the Bank of Hartford County (now the American National) was organized at Hartford in 1852, the Charter Oak Bank in 1853, and the Mercantile Bank in 1854. The new system did not, with all its recommendations, secure an abiding favor. In 1855 the statute was repealed. The institutions that had organized under it were allowed to take charters in the old form by paying a bonus of two per cent upon their capitals to the State.

The increased employment of currency was the notable endeavor of bank managers in these times. The growing West sought it for use in the development of multiplying and almost endless schemes. Railroad building required fabulous amounts of money, and the bills of New England banks, especially those dated at Hartford, bore a high credit against the varying and unreliable issues from the banks of the new States. Local bankers and promoters of new and extending railways (many of them finally established as indispensable and trunk lines) pledged their all for loans of currency at the East, — a most liberal proportion of which

were negotiated at Hartford. The volume of bank issues from here was, in the course of events, greatly augmented.

The borrowers of the currency in many cases, moreover, undertook to protect the banks from the inconvenience of its redemption by a careful disposition of it for remote circulation, and by remittance of funds to reimburse them when notified that it had been presented at home for redemption. The bills were specially marked to identify them with each loan, and the care and manipulation of "protected circulation" was conducted with considerable precaution by both parties to the contract; the borrower ofttimes, to secure them against return to the East, hypothecating them for secondary loans, or locking them in his safe to be retained as his reserve in his banking business, where they would not see the light of the outer world during the whole term of the loan, and upon satisfactory negotiations might be so retained during periods of renewal. The freedom of such transactions, although apparently so long considered as safe and conservative as they were profitable, at length awakened adverse criticism, and the legislature in 1855 prohibited any agreement on the part of the banks for such protection of their circulation, and limited their loans out of the State to one quarter of their capital, deposits, and notes issued.

In the summer of 1857 charters were granted to the Ætna and to the Merchants' and Manufacturers' (now First National) Banks of Hartford. Their organization, although favored by popular and eager contribution to their capitals, and followed by extensive and wealthy patronage, seemed at first appointed for an inauspicious time. The condition of finances in the country at large had become oppressively embarrassing. The long season of expansion and speculation had for months been developing uncomfortable symptoms. Values had declined in merchandise and realties. Faith in the securities of railroads and other ventures that had absorbed hundreds of millions also declined, and they were slaughtered in the markets. Exchanges with the West and South were impeded. Specie seemed to disappear. Money was scarce. Mercantile credits were severely tried. Failures multiplied, and bank currency returned home from its longer or shorter flights more rapidly than ever. The reduction of the bank circulation of the State in the last half of the year was from ten millions outstanding to six millions.

Upon the 24th of August the failure of the Ohio Life and Trust Company at New York startled and well-nigh stampeded the entire business community. Panic and disaster followed, until after days of wild onset and pressure most of the New York banks — and all but one by the 14th and 15th of October — had suspended specie payments. On the 16th the institutions of this State which had not already done so together and formally suspended.

Before this united action in Hartford the Bank Commissioners, under the direction of the courts, had interposed, first in the case of the Bank of Hartford County, then in regard to the Charter Oak, Mercantile, and Exchange Banks, and held them under receiverships until, with a careful examination and adjustment of their affairs, they were enabled safely and vigorously to resume their business, the Bank of Hartford County reducing its capital to three hundred thousand dollars, amply covering every possible loss and securing a safe and progressive career

for the future. The resumption of specie payments followed here almost without notice, upon the action of the New York banks on the 14th of December, and was thereafter uninterrupted until again it became general throughout the North, necessitated by the outbreak of the Civil War.[1] This event found banking and general business here in a fairly prosperous condition, although numerous trade connections with the South were abruptly discontinued, and upon costly terms too; but with the demands of the Government for war supplies and the enlarged wants and the interchanging traffic of the whole loyal section of the country, all our varied means of production were soon actively employed, and during the eventful decade that followed, the supplies from our manufactories were readily marketable and added largely by their returns to our local wealth.

The first appeals of the Government for financial aid in 1861 met with a loyal response from Hartford. Our banks took their share of the national bonds through the medium of their New York correspondents, and when the "Sixes of '81" matured and were paid, considerable amounts of them were paid to holders who had retained them through the entire term of twenty years. These institutions, to the extent of their utmost ability, gave their co-operation at every issue upon the national credit thereafter; and the same may be said of their ready help in every similar emergency of our own State.

The number of banks in our county was increased by one organized at New Britain under charter granted by the legislature of May, 1860, and reorganized as a National Bank in April, 1865. Upon the enactment of the National Currency Act the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Bank reorganized and became the First National of Hartford. The provisions of this act found pretty general acceptance here; before the close of 1865 all the other banks of the city, except the State Bank and the Connecticut River Banking Company, had become national banking associations; the Bank of Hartford County, with its capital restored to six hundred thousand dollars, taking the name of the American National Bank of Hartford. After twenty years all, including the New Britain National and the Suffield National, the latter organized at Suffield, July 12, 1864, have renewed their charters for a like term, except the City Bank at Hartford, which resumed its franchise under State law. The Southington National Bank was organized in 1883.

In 1819 the first savings bank of our State was incorporated. The project was to receive small sums of money to be placed at compound interest and to be returned on demand. The idea was one of assured practicability. Such institutions had been in operation successfully; one in Hamburg for forty years. To a woman, Priscilla Wakefield, is accorded the honor of establishing the first bank of this kind in Great Britain, at Tottenham, near London, where she planted the "Child's Bank" in 1798, and followed the experiment with one for adults in 1804.

At Boston in the United States was planted in 1816 the Provident Institution for Savings, the first on this continent, which had success

[1] General suspension, Dec. 30, 1861; resumption, Jan. 1, 1879.

from the outset, and commended to observers the real beneficence and economy to be found in the use of such a depository for the smallest savings.

The Society for Savings, of Hartford, consisted of forty-one persons who received corporate privileges at the May session of the legislature, 1819; and when they completed their organization they recorded their primary object to be "to aid the industrious, economical, and worthy, to protect them from the extravagance of the profligate, the snares of the vicious, and to bless them with competency and happiness."

Their first president, Daniel Wadsworth, was chosen June 9. Elisha Colt was their first treasurer, and James M. Goodwin their first secretary. Messrs. Ward Woodbridge, James H. Wells, Michael Olcott, John T. Peters, David Porter, Michael Bull, Charles Sigourney, John Russ, Jeremiah Brown, Isaac Perkins, David Watkinson, and William Ely were chosen vice-presidents; and Messrs. Cyprian Nichols, Mason F. Coggswell, Henry Hudson, Samuel Tudor, Jr., Russell Bunce, James B. Hosmer, Charles Hosmer, Thomas Day, George Goodwin, Jr., Lorenzo Bull, James M. Goodwin, James R. Woodbridge, Joseph B. Gilbert, John Butler, Henry Kilbourn, Christopher Colt, Theodore Pease, Barzillai Hudson, Jr., Roderick Terry, Horace Burr, George Beach, Norman Smith, Thomas K. Brace, and Jesse Savage are recorded as the first trustees. The deposits received in the first six months of their existence amounted to $4,352.77. From that beginning their business increased until, Oct. 1, 1885, the bank had 29,123 depositors, with $10,105,086 of deposits.

The other savings banks in the city (established since 1850) are the State, Mechanics, and Dime. The aggregate deposits of the twelve savings banks in the county are $19,632,998, due to 60,000 depositors. Hartford has three trust companies — the Hartford, the Connecticut Trust and Safe Deposit, and the Security — besides the United States Bank, which began as a trust company.

These are associated with the national and State banks of our city in the Hartford Clearing House Association. The aggregate capital of the thirteen national banks in the city and county of Hartford, July 1, 1885, was $7,085,000; their surplus and undivided profits, $2,518,205.90; their deposits, $9,372,128.13. The State banks and trust companies aggregate, at same date, of capital, $2,100,000; surplus and earnings, $367,520.06; of deposits, $4,468,948.37. Manufacturing corporations represented by offices and management at Hartford alone include capitals of nearly $20,000,000, and other interests of much larger aggregates, as they appear in detail, indicate a notably large wealth in proportion to the population of the county. Perhaps the few amounts given above are as justly significant as any that are available for an illustration of the material prosperity of the neighborhood where the Plymouth Company first began to trade upon the Connecticut.

SECTION VI.

DOMESTIC AND SOCIAL LIFE IN COLONIAL TIMES.

BY CHARLES DUDLEY WARNER.

THE student of the social life in early New England is in danger of being misled by the laws and the records of courts and churches. Unfortunately the vices of a people are more apt to be recorded than their virtues. It is the law-breakers and the litigious whose names appear oftenest in the court records, and the immoral portions of the congregation claim most space in the church minutes. We are apt also to infer that, because the conditions of life were harder and very different from ours, in the early days, there was much less enjoyment of life than now; and that a sort of gloom, resulting from an austere creed and severe laws, overspread the community, forgetting how readily human nature adapts itself to circumstances, and how much cheerfulness it extracts out of hardships and limitations. The reader is expected to bear this in mind in this brief sketch of colonial social life.

Making allowance for the differences between the nineteenth and the seventeenth century, the conditions of actual living in Connecticut in the seventeenth century were much the same as those in frontier life and in some of the mountain regions of the United States to-day. The want of roads, the lack of bridges, the primitive conditions of the dwellings and the domestic economy, the necessary struggles with nature to wrest a living from the ground, the dangers from savages and wild beasts, and the restricted privileges of schools, churches, and books, the free hospitality and the unpolished manners of society, in a thinly settled country, produce always a good deal the same results.

The peculiarity of the Hartford settlers was that they were largely people of some culture cast into raw conditions, and there was a mingling here of high breeding and rough life that is not found in later frontier life. And it must never be forgotten, also, that there was a serious purpose in the early life here, a devotion to religion, and a deep conviction of the value of freedom from both Church and kingly supervision. And yet the Pilgrims belonged to their age with all its superstitions and legal cruelties; and it is to be remembered to their praise that while they brought with them the English criminal laws, they softened them here. But they were still possessed by the idea that all the minute affairs of life could be regulated by law.

The discipline at the outset was necessarily military as well as ecclesiastic. A few details from the colonial records for 1636 onward will show what this discipline was. Boys of the age of sixteen must bear arms; every soldier must have in his house two pounds of powder; each plantation must have an inspection of arms once a month. The Indians were very troublesome, and it was necessary at the outset to enact rules regulating the intercourse of the two races. Persons were not permitted to trade arms with the Indians; no person might

restrain or whip an Indian or threaten him in speech unless personally assaulted; but by 1640 the skulkers had become so dangerous, that an Indian might be shot at night if discovered lurking about the plantation.

Temperance was enforced in the use of spirits and tobacco; in 1639 five men were censured and fined for immoderate drinking; but still good liquor was considered necessary, and in the expedition against the Pequots in 1637, besides the pease and oatmeal which were taken along, there was ordered a hogshead of good beer for the captain and minister and sick men, and if there be only three or four gallons of strong water, two gallons of sack.

Immoralities were severely punished, and it would seem by the records that comparatively few men and women were offenders. A glance at the records shows the nature of the offences and punishments. In April, 1639, John Edmunds, Aaron Starke, and John Williams were censured for unclean practices: Edmunds to be whipped at a cart's tail on a lecture-day in Hartford; Williams to stand upon a pillory from the ringing of the first bell to the end of the lecture, then to be whipped at a cart's tail, and whipped in like manner at Windsor within eight days; Starke to stand on the pillory and be whipped, and have the letter "R" burnt on his cheek, and in regard to the wrong done Mary Holt to pay her parents ten pounds, and in default of such to pay the Commonwealth, and when both are in fit condition, to marry her. Also, "it is in the mind of the court that Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Phelps see some public punishment inflicted on the girl for concealing it so long." But in August the same Mary and John Bennett had to be whipped, and her master was ordered to send her out of the jurisdiction of the colony. The offenders seem to have been people of low condition.

In 1640 a house of correction, twenty-four feet long and sixteen to eighteen feet wide, was built for refractory persons. At this time, owing to trouble on account of rash and inconsiderate contracts for future marriages, it was ordered that such contracts should be made public. Edward Vere, of Wethersfield, was fined ten shillings for cursing and swearing, and to sit two hours in the stocks on training-day; and Nicholas Olmsted, for his relations with Mary Brunson, was fined twenty pounds, and set on the pillory in Hartford during the lecture, — "to be set on a little before the beginning and stay thereon a little after the end." Richard Gyldersly (Gildersleeve) was fined forty shillings for casting out pernicious speeches tending to the detriment of the Commonwealth. In 1640, as leniency had made the Indians insolent, more stringent laws were enacted against them. This year an effort was made to protect domestic industry; any person who should "drink" any tobacco, except such as was grown within the liberties, was fined five shillings a pound; and it was ordered that everybody must plant a certain amount of flax or hemp. Restrictions on personal liberty multiplied. In 1640 orders were issued by the Court restraining luxury of apparel; the constables were empowered to observe and take notice of all persons they shall judge exceed their rank and condition therein, and bring them before the Court. Wages of all artificers were also regulated, and the hours of work. The Court also sought to prevent the "fowle and grosse sin of lying," by a fine or bodily correction. In 1642 it became necessary to have a guard of forty armed men attend every Sabbath and

lecture-day (Thursday was lecture-day) in every town; and the town ordered made ninety coats, "basted with cotton-wool and made defensive against Indian arrows," for the guards.

Among the capital offences in the enactment, December, 1642, it was death if any man or woman be a witch, or if any person blaspheme the name of God or the Holy Ghost, and for adultery and crimes against nature, and for bearing false witness with intent to take life, and for rebellion. And as there was "frequent experience of several other ways of uncleanness," severe punishments were recommended; and "forasmuch as incorigiblenes is also adjudged to be a sin of death, but noe lawe yet amongst us yet established for the execution thereof, ordered" that children and servants "for stubborn or rebellious carriage against parents or governors be put in the house of correction." Persons were also imprisoned, when caught, for going off and living with the Indians, whose laws were less irksome. A penalty was enacted for any person, not independent, who married or engaged to without consent of parents or governors.

The religious lines were more tightly drawn in 1643 by the appointment of a day of humiliation each month throughout the plantations. In 1644 it was ordered that the town of Hartford should select a proper person to keep an ordinary for entertaining strangers; and the next year liberty was granted to hold two yearly fairs, in May and September. In 1644 Susan Cole tested the stubborn-conduct act by rebellious carriage toward her mistress, and was put in the house of correction to hard labor and coarse diet, "to be brought forth the next lecture-day to be publically corrected, and so to be corrected weekly until order to the contrary." But this did not correct Susan, for the next year she was several times whipped for worse offences. A few women and men like her appear again and again in the records; one Robert Beadle for beastly demeanor was severely scourged on lecture-day, put in the house of correction for two weeks, publicly whipped again, and bound to "appear at every quarter court to be whipped till the court see some reformation," — an early specimen of the "indeterminate sentence." Something like white slavery is implied in the sentence of Samuel Barrett to serve Arthur Smith one year for eight pounds. In 1646 John Drake was fined forty shillings for profanity. For slandering Mrs. Mary Fenwick, Robert Bartlett was put in the pillory, whipped, fined five pounds, and imprisoned six months. Whippings were frequent in those days. The same Bartlett got another whipping for advising some prisoners not to peach on their comrades.

In 1647 the habits of the people were looked after in respect to tobacco. "No person under twenty shall take tobacco, unless he is already used to it, or can bring certificate of a physician that it is useful to him. . . . No man shall take tobacco publically in the street, nor in the fields or woods, unless on a journey of ten miles, or at the ordinary time of repast called dinner, or if it be not then taken, yet not above once in the day at most, and then not in company with any other. Nor shall any one take any tobacco in any house in the same town where he liveth, with and in the company of any man than one who useth and drinketh the same weed, with him at that time, under penalty of six pence for each offence." In 1647 one Will Colefoxe had to pay five pounds for "laboring to invegle the affections of Write his daughter."

Improper language against the church or its members was not permitted. On the 17th of October, 1648, the court adjudged Peter Bussaker "for his filthy and profane expressions (viz.: that he hoped to meet some of the members of the church in hell ere long, and he did not question but he should,) to be committed to prison, there to be kept till the sermon, and then to stand in the time thereof in the pillory, and after sermon to be severely whipped." What effect these exhibitions on Sundays and lecture-days had on the congregations is not stated. In 1648 bragging of mendacity was punished like the offence itself, and one John Bishop was fined forty shillings for his boasting of his lying.

This year, 1648, witchcraft began to attract attention. In December the jury found that Mary Jonson (or Johnson) was "by her own confession guilty of familiarity with the Devil." Familiar with the ways of the Devil she doubtless was, for she was tried for another offence a year afterward. She belonged in Hartford. There seems little doubt that a woman was hung in Windsor for witchcraft (and perhaps for other crimes) about this time, and there were in the Commonwealth several accusations and trials for witchcraft, and a few executions.

In 1652 there is note of the hiring of a doctor; the General Court gave Thomas Lord fifteen pounds a year for residing here, "both for setting of bones and otherwise" (not breaking them, we trust), and fixed the charges he should make for visits in different towns. Interference with all sorts of occupations existed. In 1653 seamen were not permitted to weigh anchor and pass out of any harbor on the Lord's day, without license from the local officers of the town. Keepers of "ordinaries" had to be approved by two magistrates. The first note we find of a divorce is in May, 1655, when the General Court permitted the magistrates of Stratford to give Goody Beckwith, of Fairfield, a divorce from her husband, if he has deserted her as she says.

In 1656 towns were forbidden to entertain Quakers, Ranters, Adamites, or such like notorious heretics, over fourteen days, on a fine of five pounds a week; and magistrates had power to imprison them till they be sent out of the jurisdiction. In 1657 a fine was imposed for keeping Quaker books or manuscripts.

In March, 1658, the Court ordered that no ministry or church administration should be entertained or attended by the inhabitants, distinct and separate from and in opposition to that which is openly and publicly observed and dispensed by the settled and approved minister of the place, except it be by approbation of the General Court and neighboring churches; provided this order shall not hinder any private meetings of godly persons to attend duties that Christianity and religion call for, as fasts and conferences, nor act upon such as are hindered by just impediments on the Sabbath day from the public assemblies.

In May, 1660, the Court ordered that none shall be received as inhabitants of any town in the colony but such as are known to be of an honest conversation and accepted by a major part of the town.

In 1650 the code of laws was adopted. Burglary was punished, for first offence, by branding the letter B on the forehead; second offence, branding again and severe whipping; third offence, death. If the burglary was on a Lord's day, one ear was cut off (besides branding) for first offence, and the other ear for the second offence. And two startling additions (copied, literally, from the laws of Massachusetts, 1646)

were made to the capital laws of 1642: "Any child above sixteen who shall curse or smite their [*sic*] natural father or mother shall be put to death, unless it can be shown that the parents have been unchristianly negligent in the education, or so provoked them by extreme and cruel correction that they have been forced to preserve themselves from maiming and death. Any son, sixteen years, stubborn and rebellious, who will not obey his father or mother, and when they have chastened him will not hearken to him, they may take him before the court, and on their testimony that he is stubborn and rebellious and lives in sundry notorious crimes, such a son shall be put to death."

The selectmen had strange inquisitorial powers over persons and in families (like that of constables in matters of dress): The selectmen shall keep a vigilant eye over their neighbors, that they be taught to read the English tongue and a knowledge of the capital laws, under penalty of twenty shillings fine. Also all masters of families once a week shall catechise children and servants in the grounds and principles of religion, or have them learn some short orthodox catechism, so they shall be able to answer questions to parents or selectmen. And they shall teach children and apprentices some useful calling or trade, or the selectmen may interfere and apprentice the children.

The public superintendence extended over all conduct. A persistent and open contemner of religion and its ministers, on a second offence, it was ordered should stand ten hours on a block four feet high, upon a lecture-day, with a paper fixed on his breast in capital letters: "OPEN AND OBSTINATE CONTEMNER OF GOD'S HOLY ORDINANCES."

Every person who without just and necessary cause absented himself from service on a Lord's day, fasts, or Thanksgiving, was fined five shillings for each offence. The game of shuffle-board in houses of common entertainment was forbidden. Idlers could be punished as the Court saw fit, and constables were to prevent offenders of this sort, "common coasters," unprofitable fowlers, and tobacco-takers. Drunkards were punished with increasing fines, and at last with whipping; and lying to the public or private injury was punished first by fines and then by whipping.

This — the record need not be pursued — is a dark background of severe laws and petty interferences with family life and freedom; yet it presents only one aspect of life, and probably that which did not seem the most prevailing to the inhabitants. The real life of the majority was concerned with quite different matters, although all society must have felt to a considerable degree the interference with personal liberty. Let us pass to other details of life that will recall something of the manners and customs of our ancestors in colonial times. The mode of life was essentially the same in all the towns.

In discarding forms, the early settlers endeavored to preserve the substance of religion and morals. Some one has remarked that soundness in theology was more regarded than correctness in morals; but the statutes were severe enough in regard to moral delinquency. Courtships and marriages were carefully supervised, but until 1680 the church sanction was not required in marriages, which were performed by magistrates, or persons specially appointed by the authorities. We need not dwell upon the fact that exact observance of the Sabbath was exacted under pains and penalties; young persons were not permitted

to meet together in the street or elsewhere on the Sabbath or Sabbath evening, or on a fast or lecture day, under penalty of a fine, and constables walked the streets to enforce this. "Servile labor" was not permitted, and the phrase was severely construed; in one case a man was convicted of "servile labor" on the Sabbath for letting his sister ride home with him on Sunday from a visit to her sick mother. Each householder was required to have at least one Bible, and exercises in the Catechism in private families were enforced by constables and tything-men.

The first church buildings were small and rude, like the first church in Hartford, which afterward became the minister's stable; and as they grew in size, and began to be set on hills and in conspicuous and windy, places, they gained nothing in comfort in the cold weather. They were mere barns, with square pews, high galleries for the unmarried and the lower classes, a negro quarter, high pulpit with a sounding-board, uncarpeted, unwarmed, and cheerless. They had neither fireplace nor stove, and at first women carried heated stones or bricks in their muffs, and the men put their feet into fur bags, and later, foot-stoves were used. It was a part of religion to resolutely sit through a two hours' service in a freezing temperature; and if the preacher did not make it hot for his congregation, nothing else could. The members of the congregation were seated according to rank and dignity and wealth, and the "seating" was always a delicate business; but not so much so as it would be now, for social grades were tolerably well defined. In the early days the men went to meeting armed, and the guns were stacked in the vestibule. The covenant of the church was a searching spiritual document, and among its provisions were many in regard to children, for preparing them to enter into its engagements, and for an early taking hold of it; from the ages of eight or nine to fifteen they were required to be publicly catechised before the congregation every Lord's day. The pay of the minister was not always easy to raise, although it was small, — sometimes under and sometimes over the traditional "forty pounds a year," — and part of it was frequently paid in wood, grain, or work. But the minister was commonly a farmer on a small scale.

Schools were at once established. By an early statute it was ordered that every town containing thirty families shall maintain a school to teach reading and writing, and that "every county town should have a Latin school." The earliest schools were taught principally by women, who grounded the pupils in reading, writing, and the Catechism. At a later period the New England Primer, containing the Westminster Catechism, was the universal class-book for children. What pay the women teachers had we do not read; but as late as 1677 a male teacher in Norwich received twenty-five pounds for nine months' teaching, "provision pay." The intentions of the first settlers in regard to schools were not carried out; support was grudgingly given, and in the second generation they were of inferior grade and irregularly sustained.

The houses of the first settlers were log-huts, and what boards and shingles were used were shaped by the axe. But at an early date the inhabitants of Hartford erected a grist-mill, and soon after a saw-mill; and frame-houses, clapboarded, were common. The houses of the better class were two storeys high, containing two large square rooms below

and above, with a gigantic chimney in the centre (the outside chimneys, common to-day in the South, were rare, but specimens of that style of colonial architecture still exist), and steep roofs. Some of the houses had a porch in front, the height of the main building, about ten feet square, with a room overhead. In time, a lean-to was added to the rear of the house, over which the roof extended down to the first storey; in this was a kitchen or a "back kitchen," a buttery, and a bedroom. This was for some time a prevailing style of colonial architecture. Later, the roof was changed into the gambrel; two chimneys were built, and a large hall ran through the centre of the house.

The better houses covered a large area of ground, but they were seldom thoroughly finished, and were cold and comfortless, generally square (aside from the lean-to), and built with heavy timbers, and with stone chimneys; the posts and rafters were hewn of great size and solidity, and the beams showed overhead, and formed a narrow, low bench round the sides. The two large rooms on the ground-floor were often twenty feet square; one of them was the best or company room, and the other the kitchen. The life of the family went on in the kitchen, the best room was more rarely used; it contained one or more beds, and often a bed was set in the kitchen. The floors were of stout plank, with a trap-door leading into the cellar. In the kitchen stood the dresser, with its rows of burnished pewter plates. The fireplace was a vast cavern, often three feet deep and eight feet wide. Four-feet wood was commonly burned in it, and the rolling in a vast back-log, to keep a fire all day and leave a bed of coals at night, was one of the events of the morning. One could look up the chimney to the sky, and in winter the snow would fall upon the hearth, but for the tremendous draught which rushed toward the cavern from all parts of the house, and sucked up all the warm air. It was possible in severe weather to keep one side of the body warm by sitting close to the roaring fire. At the side of the kitchen chimney was the vast oven, and in this warm corner might be seen the venerable grandfather, who stropped his razor on the family Bible, shaving himself, and telling the children that he saw his face in the oven.

The windows were small, with panes of diamond glass set in lead. The chimneys had closets, both over the mantel and on each side; and in the regions above stairs, closets, often winding and roomy, were places of mystery to the children. The rooms were very low, and the high chests of drawers, with brass trimmings, reached from floor to ceiling, and contained a multitude of drawers, from the size of a button-box to a trunk. The first time-pieces were a noon-mark on the window-sill and a sun-dial; but the tall, mummy-like clock, with its smiling dial, came in with increased wealth. In the kitchen was a huge wooden settle, with a high back, which was pushed back against the wall, or drawn close to the fire, so that the high back would screen those sitting on it from the wind rushing in at the door. Later might be seen a round dining-table, the top of which turned back, disclosing a broad arm-chair. In the kitchen the family usually assembled. The settle kept off the draughts from the elders; the children sat on blocks in the chimney-corners. A tin candlestick, with a long back, was hung on a nail over the mantel. In the earliest days, "candlewood," which was valuable enough to appear in the inventories

of estates, was generally used for lights; it consisted of dry pine-knots, saturated with pitch, and split into sizes convenient for use. The walls were adorned with crookneck squashes, flitches of bacon and venison, raccoon and fox skins, a suspended musket, strings of dried apples, chains of sausages and redpeppers. There was a small recess for books — venerated, pious works, which came from England, of course — on one side of the fireplace, a little below the ceiling, where they acquired a brown hue, like the bacon. Conspicuous on the desk or best table was the family Bible, with its register of marriages, births, and deaths, well kept and much used.

The early settlers lived very well, for game was plenty, — but the cooking was necessarily simple. Pounded maize, or samp (made without going to mill), and hasty-pudding were common dishes. The corn-meal required an hour's cooking to make the pudding good, and it was the business of the youngsters to watch and stir the pot. Succotash, baked beans, and boiled Indian pudding entered into the daily fare, bean-porridge was a common breakfast dish, and the "johnny-cake," baked on a board before the fire, was omnipresent at the New England breakfast. Pease were as generally cultivated as beans. The puddings were of monumental size, put into a bag at night, and boiled till dinner-time next day. Potatoes were not introduced till 1720; turnips were common, and pumpkins abundant. The drink was water, cider, beer, and metheglin, sirups from the juice of berries, and cordials made from mints. The annual fast was kept with strictness, no food being taken from sunrise to sunset.

Amusements in the modern sense at first were few among the Puritans, who could not tolerate cards, dancing, or play-acting. Music was little cultivated. For the first seventy years the drum was beaten to call the inhabitants to meetings on Sunday and to lectures, and the fife added its ear-piercing pleasure to training-day; and there does not appear to have been much singing except of the long-metre psalms through the long-metre noses. But gradually, human nature would have its way, and various pastimes were in vogue. House-raisings were occasions of jollity and some drinking; all the neighborhood assembled, and the raising was followed by games and feasting. It was common for the young man about to marry to build a house for his bride; and it was the custom for the bride elect to drive one of the pins in her future house. Elections, training-days, and thanksgivings were holidays, when the men and boys indulged in athletic sports of a boisterous nature, — shooting at a mark, horse-racing, wrestling, running, leaping, and ball-playing. There were rural excursions to gather strawberries or wild plums; or on the coast to roast oysters; and the ancient woods and fields saw now and then a gay cavalcade of men and women mounted on horses of every grade, riding double, jostling together along the narrow roads, and waking the echoes with shouting and singing. On holidays there were feasts, much merriment over nuts and apples and cider, and games of blindman's-buff. In winter there was sleigh-riding, the occupants well tucked up in the broad, roomy sleighs, with perpendicular sides and sharp bows; the merry row of sleighs racing along the road, exchanging shouts and greetings, and snowballs, to some house of entertainment, where a dance (in later times) set the impatient feet flying. Wedding fes-

tivities were sometimes prolonged two or three days. Between the strict Puritan times and the Revolution, dancing was common, — not in balls and midnight revels, but neighborhood dances in private houses. A note is made of a wedding in New London, in 1769, which ninety-two gentlemen and ladies attended, and danced ninety-two jigs, fifty-two contra-dances, forty-five minuets, and seventeen hornpipes, and retired at forty-five minutes past midnight. There are even records of ordination balls in those delightful days when all amusements were entered into with zest. We err if we think there was no fun in these stalwart young fellows and sly, pretty lasses of the seventeenth century, — to say nothing of the eighteenth, — because they were burdened with such names as Shadrach, Jephthah, Abinadab, Zorobabel, Consider, Friend, Preserved, Retrieve, Yet-once, Thankful, Mindful, Patience, Experience, Temperance, Deliverance, Desire, Faith, Hope, Love, Charity, Silence, Mercy. It were pretty to see Yet-once lead Desire down a contra-dance.

In the Puritan days the apparel of both sexes was simple, though not unbecoming, and generally of domestic manufacture; as a rule, we suppose each family made its own, and many houses had a loom for weaving linen and wool, but in Hartford there seem to have been professional weavers. The winter garments of the men were undressed homespun cloth. Among the first settlers there was something of a military style. Swords were worn in full dress by persons in both civil and military capacity; hats had a broad brim and a steeple crown, and occasionally a costly "black beaverett" was seen. The poorer class wore buff caps knit of woollen, gay in color, and with a heavy tassel. The coat had a long, straight body falling below the knee, no collar, or a low one, displaying the stiff stock of white linen, fastened behind with a silver buckle. A conspicuous wristband with buttons was common, and a few wore ruffs in the bosom and at the wrists. The small-clothes terminated above the knee and were tied with ribbons, and the common sort were made of dressed deer's leather; short, striped trousers of linsey-woolsey was an every-day dress of the common people. Red stockings were in vogue; the shoes were coarse, square-toed, with huge buckles; if boots were worn, they had short, wide tops. Long hair was fashionable, and was combed back from the forehead, gathered behind in a queue, and tied with a black ribbon. Wigs were not common; the powdered wigs, and hats trimmed with gold lace, came later. The ladies had fine clothes, dresses of flowing brocade, embroidered stomachers, and hanging sleeves; but these were reserved for civic occasions. They came to meeting in short gowns and stuff petticoats, with white aprons of linen or muslin, starched stiff. The gown-sleeve was short, and they wore mittens that left the fingers bare, but extended to the elbow. The cloak was short, and a riding-hood covered the head. This hood was taken off in meeting, as bonnets were when they were worn. The matrons wore caps, and the young women had their hair dressed or curled. This attire was graceful and becoming (says Miss Frances M. Caulkins, whose excellent histories of Norwich and New London have been freely used in this paper), in comparison with the short waist, low neck, the high head-cushion with its wings or lappets flaunting in the wind, and the huge calash, of the next century.

In the middle period between the Puritans and the Revolution the dress was distinguished neither by simplicity nor economy. Ladies hoarded household linen to last for years ahead; and the wardrobes of the rich were extravagant, for the time, though they would come under the title of "nothing to wear" to-day. Widow Elizabeth White, of Norwich, in 1757, left behind her gowns of brown duroy, striped stuff, plaid stuff, black silk, crape, calico, and blue camlet; a scarlet cloak, blue cloak, satin-flowered mantle, and furbelow scarf; a woollen petticoat with a calico border, a camlet riding-hood, long silk hood, velvet hood, white hoods trimmed with lace, a silk bonnet, and nineteen caps, and so on, with fourteen aprons, and a silver and a blue girdle. And she had rings, and a few silver ornaments and cups. The next generation was much richer in articles of ornament and display. When the daughters of General Jabez Huntington, of Norwich (born 1757–1760), were successively, at the ages of fourteen and fifteen, sent to a fashionable Boston boarding-school, their outfit was required to be rich and extensive. One of them took with her twelve silk gowns; but she had not been long in Boston when her instructress wrote to her parents that another dress must be provided for her, made of a recently imported fabric, in order that she might appear in society according to her rank.

Before the Revolution, wigs, full and curled, white and powdered, red cloaks or roquelaures, and buckles at the knees and in the shoes, were worn by gentlemen. Even boys were seen in cocked-hats, small-clothes, and knee-buckles. But our limits do not permit us to go into those days, when the ladies wore long trains, a rich brocade, with open skirt and trail, silk stockings, with sharp-toed slippers and high heels, the hair combed over a high cushion stuffed with wool and covered with silk, a head-dress that made necessary the wide and deep calash, out of the depths of which came the fascinating smiles that captivated the cocked-hatted and periwigged suitors.

But with all this sumptuousness of apparel, even as late as the pre-Revolutionary days, there was more simplicity of living and of intercourse than now. Even the first lady of the place, attired in a white short-gown, stuff petticoat, muslin apron, and starched cap, would take her knitting and go out about two o'clock in the afternoon, to take tea unceremoniously with some neighbor, perhaps the butcher's or blacksmith's wife. As late as the early part of the eighteenth century, at least, it was customary for the girls of a large family, even among the better class, to go out to work by the day or week, and thus contribute to the support of the family.

The "stores" of the pre-Revolutionary period kept everything salable, from New England rum, nails, laces, and felt hats, to "London-lettered gartering," "barleycorn necklaces," and London dolls. Besides the sort of dress goods with which we are familiar, we find in the advertisements hum-hum, wild-bore, elasticks, moreens, durants, calimancos, tammys, royal-rib, shalloons, erminetts, stockinetts, satinetts, russeletts, German serge, duffles, taffety.

The African was early in Connecticut, both as a slave and a freeman. The subject does not concern us here, except in its social aspects. Slavery was not profitable, its terms were comparatively easy, and the relation practically disappeared during the Revolution. Some negroes were certainly held in servitude as early as 1660. The blacks were

imitative then as now, and contributed something to the variety and picturesqueness of the time. They had "negro trainings," — parades of companies and regiments in odd uniforms and accoutrements, usually borrowed from the whites; and their field-days, under the command of a mounted "General," furnished a great deal of amusement to the spectators. Amusing anecdotes of their evolutions and of the words of command are preserved; but some of the slaves earned their freedom by good service in the war.

Decent roads were about the latest evidences of civilization to come in the colony. Travel was necessarily on horseback. It was near Revolutionary time before the great two-wheeled vehicle called a chaise began to roll over the bad roads. Madame Knight, who made the journey on horseback, with a guide, from Boston to New York, in 1704, starting the 2d of October, makes much complaint of the roads and the inns. After floundering through a swamp in the fog, they reached late one night the Billingses, where she was to lodge. The guide left her to find her way into the house alone. She had scarcely stepped into the room, when she was interrogated by the eldest daughter of the house: —

"Law for uss, what in the world brings you here at this time a night? I never see a woman on the rode so dreadfull late in all the days of my versall life. Who are you? Where are you going? I 'm scared out of my wits."

When the guide entered, she roared out: —

"Lawful heart, John, is it you? Where in the world are you going with this woman? Who is she?"

Instead of replying, John sat down and applied his mouth to a black bottle, leaving his passenger to the torment of silly questions. She lodged in the lean-to, on a wretched bed so high that she had to use a chair to climb into it. The next day she dined on pork and cabbage, the sauce of which looked as if it had been boiled in a dye-kettle. She crossed the Providence ferry in a canoe, forded the next stream in a terror for her safety, and so continued on through trees and bushes and dolesome woods. The roads were no better as she advanced; the road in Stonington was particularly stony and uneven. Here she fell in with an old man and his daughter, whom she accompanied to New London. Jemima was a girl about eighteen, whom her father had been to fetch out of the Narragansetts; they had ridden thirty miles that day, on a sorry, lean jade, with only a bag under her for a pillion, which the poor girl often complained was very uneasy. "Wee made Good speed along, which made poor Jemima make many a sow'r face, the mare being a very hard trotter; and after many a hearty and bitter 'Oh,' she at length ow'd out, 'Lawful Heart, father! this bare mare hurts me dingeely. I 'me direful sore, I vow;' with many words to that purpose. 'Poor Child,' sas Gaffer, 'she us't to serve your mother so.' 'I don't care how mother us't to do,' quoth Jemima, in a passionate tone; at which the old man Laught, and kik't his jade o' the side, which made her Jolt ten times harder."

Madame Knight makes many notes on the people as she passes along, and seems to think they would be benefited by education and conversation, for they have mother-wit enough. "They are generally very plain in their dress throughout all the colony, as I saw, and follow

one another in their modes; that you may know where they belong, especially the women, meet them where you will."

We get a flattering picture of this region later, in 1788, in the "Travels" of Brissot de Warville: "The environs of Hartford display a charming cultivated country, neat, elegant houses, vast meadows, covered with herds of cattle of an enormous size. To describe the neighborhood of Hartford is to describe Connecticut. Nature and art have here displayed all their treasures; it is really the Paradise of the United States." The keen-scented traveller might have said something more complimentary if it had not been night both times he passed through Hartford; perhaps it was moonlight. At any rate, Connecticut appeared to him like one continued town: On quitting Hartford, you enter Wethersfield, — a town not less elegant, very long, consisting of houses well built. "Wethersfield is remarkable for its vast fields uniformly covered with onions, of which great quantities are exported to the West Indies. It is likewise remarkable for its elegant meeting-house, or church. On Sunday it is said to offer an enchanting spectacle, by the number of young, handsome persons who assemble there, and by the agreeable music with which they intermingle the Divine service."

Brissot de Warville lost his heart to the Connecticut girls; he lost his head in the French Revolution: —

"New Haven yields not to Wethersfield for the beauty of the fair sex. At their balls during the winter it is not rare to see an hundred charming girls, adorned with those brilliant complexions seldom met with in journeying to the South. The beauty of complexion is as striking in Connecticut as its numerous population. You will not go into a tavern without meeting with neatness, decency, and dignity. The tables are served by a young girl, decent and pretty; by an amiable mother, whose age has not effaced the agreeableness of her features; by men who have that air of dignity which the idea of equality inspires, and who are not ignoble and base like the greater part of our tavern-keepers. On the road you often meet those fair Connecticut girls, either driving a carriage, or alone on horseback galloping boldly; with an elegant hat on the head, a white apron, and a calico gown, — usages which prove at once the early cultivation of their women, since they are trusted so young to themselves, the safety of the road, and the general innocence of manners. You will see them hazarding themselves alone, without protectors, in the public stages. I am wrong to say *hazarding;* who can offend them? They are here under the protection of public morals and of their own innocence; it is the consciousness of this innocence which renders them so complaisant and so good; for a stranger takes them by the hand and laughs with them, and they are not offended."

We may well end our scant review of colonial social life with this French study of the flower of it, — the girls.

Chas. Dudley Warner

CHAPTER II.

HARTFORD, TOWN AND CITY.

SECTION I.

THE TOWN SINCE 1784.

BY MISS MARY K. TALCOTT.

THE CARE OF THE POOR. — BURYING-GROUNDS. — BRIDGES. — THE TOWN RECORDS. — TOWER HILL. — OTHER MATTERS OF INTEREST.

A PORTION of the town of Hartford was incorporated as a city, May 29, 1784, and the limits and boundaries are given in the proper place. Almost the first subject of importance mentioned on the town records after that date is the building of a new almshouse. Jan. 4, 1785, Colonel Thomas Seymour, John Trumbull, and Chauncey Goodrich, Esqs., were appointed agents on behalf of the town to prefer a memorial to the General Assembly, asking liberty to build an almshouse for the poor of this town, and for liberty to tax themselves for a building, and the support of the same. Three years before the selectmen were directed to set out a small piece of land, and to build a small house on it, "for the use of Niel McLean, the old Soldier, as long as he lives, between the Gaol and the Lower Mills, on the Bank of the River, to remain to the Town for a poor-house for the use and dispose of the Town." Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, Captain Samuel Wadsworth, Captain Thomas Hopkins, and Captain John Chenevard were appointed, Sept. 20, 1785, a committee to "ascertain how much of the town lands adjacent to the poorhouse lately built are necessary to be taken up and used for the accommodation of the poor, and to lay out the same for that purpose." Feb. 7, 1786, a tax of 8*d.* on the pound was levied on the inhabitants to defray the charges for supplying the almshouse, and the tax was continued year after year.

Probably there were not a sufficient number of paupers to fill the house, for on the 19th of December, 1796, the selectmen, James Bull, Miles Beach, and Ebenezer Faxon, were authorized by a vote of the town "to sell the Alms or Poor House lately erected, with the adjoining lands, at auction, to the highest bidder." June 5, 1797, the place was sold to Ashbel Spencer for £100, and the boundaries described in the deed conveying the property show that the house was on the Windsor road; and from the recollections of old inhabitants we learn that the house

stood south of the State arsenal, and opposite the old North Burying-Ground. From statements made by old residents we learn that the building was a low, one-story wooden building, sixty or eighty feet long, with a gambrel roof and dormer windows, standing with the end on the street, and that there were several entrances on the side. From 1797 to 1811 it does not appear that the town had a poorhouse, and the presumption is that the poor were supported by contract. Dec. 30, 1808, the selectmen were authorized to petition the General Assembly "for permission to establish a Work-House, and to alter the location of it from time to time as they shall see fit;" but apparently nothing was done about it, for in January, 1812, Enoch Perkins, Esq., was appointed, together with the selectmen, to petition the General Assembly for authority to establish a workhouse. The subject of an almshouse came up also at the same time, and on Dec. 31, 1811, it was voted that a temporary almshouse should be established; and the selectmen were directed "to have all the Town poor supported at the place or places where they have a general contract for the support of the Poor, except in some special cases." According to the recollections of old inhabitants who lived in that vicinity, the building bought by Ashbel Spencer was again used for its original purpose, and it was probably leased by the town from his heirs, and occupied as the almshouse until 1822; but the accommodations were limited, and a number of the paupers were sent to Wintonbury (now Bloomfield), where Captain David Grant had the care of the State poor. They may also have been supported in other localities, as General Nathan Johnson states in a report made in 1835, covering the sixteen years of his administration as town treasurer, that in 1819 the entirely dependent poor were supported on contract, at an expense of $1.25 per week, and those who received partial aid exacted large supplies as a compromise for not demanding entire support. In December, 1812, the dwelling-house of Ashbel Seymour,[1] and the buildings appurtenant thereto, were taken by the town for a temporary workhouse, the selectmen to be the overseers. A vote, passed in December, 1816, directed that all the town poor should be supported at one place by contract, and the selectmen were ordered to take proper measures for executing the law for binding in service all persons "reduced to want, or likely to be reduced to want, by Idleness, Mismanagement, or Bad Husbandry;" and also "to cause the Conduct of the Negroes in this Town to be inspected, and to bind in Service all such Negroes as are by Law liable to be bound in Service."

March 21, 1822, John Hempsted, Jeremy Hoadley, William Ely, Michael Olcott, and Nathaniel Seymour were appointed a committee to take measures to procure an almshouse, with suitable appurtenances for a workhouse; and they were authorized to purchase suitable buildings for the above purpose, together with a sufficient quantity of land, at an expense not exceeding $5,000. On the 17th of June, 1822, a deed was executed by the Hartford bank, conveying to the town a piece of land, lying about one and one half miles northwestwardly from the State House, containing eight acres, with part of the dwelling-house, etc., which had belonged to Levi Kelsey. Other deeds, dated a few days later, convey other parts of the Kelsey farm, which apparently passed

[1] Probably on Vanderbilt Hill.

entirely into the possession of the town, with the dwelling-house on it. This building stood about twenty rods east of the present almshouse, directly north of several elms now standing there, and it was used as the almshouse for a number of years. A new brick structure was built on these lands to be used for the workhouse. There were cells in this building, for the solitary confinement, with bread and water, of those prisoners who might need to be punished in this manner. The regulations for the management and government of the workhouse and almshouse were framed by a committee, consisting of the following persons: Andrew Kingsbury, Nathan Johnson, William Ely, Seth Terry, and Theron Deming. All persons sentenced to the workhouse were to be "employed in manufacturing labor on the Town lands adjoining, or in menial labor in the Alms House, as might suit their age, sex, or ability." The hours of labor were to be as follows: "from six to half-after eleven in the forenoon; from one to seven in the afternoon in summer; in Winter from nine to twelve in the forenoon, and from one to sundown in the afternoon; and from the 20th of September to the 20th of March they shall labor in the evening from six to eight o'clock. All the labor pertaining to the Institution to be done by the poor as far as practicable; a suitable person to be chief cook, and others to be cooks and washers." The Master was "to see that the poor statedly comb their hair, wash their hands and faces, and at suitable times their feet, and their heads when occasion requires." The hours for retirement were to be nine in the summer and eight in the winter; and the time for rising was to be at sunrise throughout the year. "The whole household shall strictly observe the Sabbath or Lord's Day. The poor shall put on clean and decent apparel in the morning, and be ready for religious exercises. The Overseers shall endeavor to procure Evangelical ministers to preach statedly at the house, and shall cause Bibles and religious tracts to be distributed among the Poor. When there is no preaching on the Sabbath, the Master shall cause such as are best able to read aloud the Bible and other approved Books for the benefit of the others, who shall attend at least an hour and a half in each part of the day on such exercises; and no one shall be permitted to roam abroad in the lots on the Sabbath. Any breach of the Rules by any of the Poor shall be punished by an increase of task, curtailment of the quantity of food, shackling, handcuffing, solitary confinement not exceeding forty-eight hours, with bread and water only for food, at the Discretion of the Master. Visitors to be admitted only on Wednesdays, between nine A.M. and four P.M." A burying-ground was to be laid out on the town land for "such as may die in the house." It was also voted that on the introduction of the poor into the almshouse, the overseers invite the Rev. Dr. Perkins, of this town, "to perform divine service there on the occasion."

In November, 1828, a committee was appointed to consider the expediency of building, near the almshouse, an hospital, or "House to receive certain persons who cannot conveniently be received into the Alms House; and in December $800 was appropriated for it. In 1840 the subject of a new almshouse was broached, and on the 11th of January, 1841, a plan was laid before the town-meeting, with an estimate of $15,000 for the expense of building. The report was accepted, and the selectmen authorized to borrow money for the purpose of building. Jan. 24, 1842, it was voted that the selectmen provide convenient and

comfortable accommodations for the sick at the new almshouse. They were also authorized to erect a new fence, and to dispose of the wooden buildings belonging to the town.

Dec. 4, 1848, it was voted to build a suitable building for a hospital, near the almshouse, and that the old almshouse be taken down and the materials used for that purpose, as far as they would answer; and that the small wooden building in the rear of the almshouse, now used for a hospital, be removed to the west end of the town-farm, for a pest-house, at an expense not exceeding $800.

Jan. 20, 1851, Amos M. Collins, Nathaniel H. Morgan, and Gurdon W. Russell were appointed a committee to erect an addition to the north wing of the main building of the town-house, for the safe keeping of the male prisoners, and their separation from the inmates of the almshouse, and the sum of $3,000 was appropriated for the purpose. On the 10th of March, 1851, a fire broke out in the upper story of the almshouse, and the interior of the building was entirely destroyed, only the walls being left standing. At that time there were about forty inmates. The next month plans were offered and accepted, in town-meeting, for rebuilding and repairing the almshouse and hospital, and the sum of $12,000 was appropriated. Before the end of the year the repairs were finished, and the building, with the outward appearance of that of 1841, has been used until the present day, but will now (1885) soon be superseded by a new building in another location.

Another subject mooted in 1785 was the necessity for a new burying-ground, the old one behind the Centre Church being then nearly full.[1] The first plan was to enlarge that ground in the rear, and to sell the portion of the lot fronting on Main Street for the purpose of erecting stores, in order to obtain the money for purchasing additional land. Dec. 27, 1785, Captains Samuel Wadsworth, John Chenevard, Seth Collins, and Jonathan Bull were appointed a committee "to lay out so many Places as may be conveniently taken off the front of said Lott, for the erection of Stores, taking special care to leave a sufficient Pass-way, and not interfere or come too near the meeting-house." Jan. 3, 1786, the committee reported with a "Plann of the burying-lott," and they were directed to sell those pieces of land selected, at public auction or private sale, as they thought best. And a month later three lots twenty-five feet by thirty, a little north of the North Meeting-House, were offered at public auction, at Flagg's Tavern, "a very pleasant and commodious stand for a merchant or shopkeeper." March 22, 1786, the town of Hartford conveyed to Charles Hopkins one of the above-mentioned lots of land "in the Town Platt," near the North Meeting-House, and on the 4th of April the remaining two lots were sold to Jeremiah Wadsworth. He built thereon a brick store, afterward enlarged by Daniel Wadsworth and Nathaniel Terry, and still later, in 1832, purchased by the Centre Church,—the same building which is now used as their lecture-room, with stores underneath. In 1787 the selectmen sold to Prosper Hosmer a piece of land twelve feet in width on the street, and sixty-three feet in length, taken off from the northeast part of the burying-ground, "not necessary for interment." The selectmen were

[1] "Whereas it is represented that the present burying-Lott must soon be enlarged for the purpose of interment." Jan. 3, 1785.

empowered to sell to James Hosmer, in 1796, a strip of land four feet in width and sixty feet in depth, — the money received to be used for the purpose of purchasing other lands for burying-grounds.[1] Between 1786 and 1807 the area of the burying-ground was considerably diminished, as a number of lots were taken from it and sold. When the First Church built a new brick edifice in 1806, the town sold to the society quite a large piece of land, as the new building was placed farther back from the street than the old wooden church. In the later deeds a condition is inserted that cellars shall not be dug, nor the soil broken, or dug up to the depth of more than two feet. When one recalls the statements of old inhabitants that coffins were placed one above another on account of the crowded condition of the yard, one wonders that the town should have been so willing to sell portions of the land. Almost the last pieces taken off from the burying-ground were the two small pieces quit-claimed to Trinity College, in 1825, on the east side, near Wadsworth's and Terry's land. The town allowed the city to erect a brick engine-house and hose-house, twenty-two feet in width and thirty feet in length, on the burying-ground, "to do as little injury to the Burying-Yard as possible," in 1833; and staid attendants at the Centre Church can recall the excitement caused in their boyhood by an alarm of fire during church services, and the clattering of the engine over the stones in the gangway as it rushed to the scene of action.

Dec. 26, 1799, Messrs. John Caldwell, Daniel Olcott, John Dodd, and Elisha Mix were appointed a committee "to procure some convenient place, or places, for a burying-ground, for the use of the First and Second societies in this town." A lot was soon decided upon for the south side; and in 1800 the burying-ground on Maple Avenue, known as the "Old South Yard," was opened, and the first burial in that ground was that of Walter, son of Mr. Levi Robbins, who died Oct. 5, 1801.[2]

In December, 1806, Enoch Perkins, Andrew Kingsbury, George Goodwin, and Amasa Keyes were appointed a committee "to purchase one or more pieces of land for one or two public burying-grounds in such a place as they may judge best for the convenience of the inhabitants;" and they were authorized to sell the lands belonging to the town, near the new brick meeting-house (the Centre Church), for the purpose of raising money for purchasing the new burying-grounds, and for fencing the other burying-grounds in the town. The committee purchased land of Hezekiah Bull, on the Windsor road, the present old North cemetery, and in February, 1807, they were authorized to sell to individuals "particular parcels of ground in the burying-ground for family burying-grounds." The first interment in the North burying-ground was that of Mrs. Anna Olcott, who died Feb. 6, 1807, aged seventy-one.

The ancient burying-ground was opened for burials, in a few instances, after 1806; the most noteworthy occasion was the funeral of

[1] It is evident from the boundaries given in the deeds from the town of these lots, and in those of property adjoining, that the burying-ground extended formerly from the ground covered by the Centre Church building as far north as the brick building next to Mr. J. B. Hosmer's old house. The lot sold to Charles Hopkins adjoined Hosmer's land, and a school-house stood between Hopkins's store and that built by Jeremiah Wadsworth, — now the Centre Church lecture-room building. The north line ran west from the main street in a straight line at least two hundred and twelve feet. (See deed from John Haynes Lord to James Hosmer, 30 Nov. 1782, *Town Land Records*, xiv. 353.)

[2] According to the inscription on his stone he was "the first that died out of the family, and the first who was buryed in this ground."

General Samuel Wyllys, former Secretary of the State, third of the name who held that office, who died in 1823.[1] His remains were borne to the grave with military and masonic honors, the Governor's Foot Guard assembling to do honor to the memory of their founder and first commander. Madam Wadsworth, widow of Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, was also buried in the old ground in 1817, by the side of her husband. Dr. William Whitman, town clerk for many years, buried in 1846, was the last person interred there.

A feeling of respect for the graves of our ancestors seemed to be awakened in 1831, and it was voted, March 8, that a stone wall should be erected around the west side of the old burying-ground, and also that the ground should be put in order, and that the gravestones that were fallen and lying in the yard should be replaced in position. Previous to that time the burying-ground was so open that it was used as a passage-way by people going to the meeting-house from the streets lying immediately west; and, according to the testimony of persons now living, many of the stones were laid down to make a path, so people could walk dry-shod in bad weather. The monument in the centre of the ground, to the memory of the first settlers of Hartford, was erected in 1836, and the Ancient Burying-Ground Association now have charge of this cemetery, and the old stones are carefully propped up, the grass cut, and the paths kept in order.

The North and South burying-grounds proved sufficient for the needs of our population until 1843, when a piece of land on the high ridge near Rocky Hill, called Zion's Hill, was selected as a suitable spot for a new burying-ground, and two tracts of land were purchased by the town, of Colonel James Ward and G. M. Bartholomew, to be used for that purpose.

These are town cemeteries. Those owned and managed by private corporations are Cedar Hill on Fairfield Avenue, some three miles from the City Hall, and Spring Grove on Main Street, next the North Burying-ground. Cedar Hill cemetery is on high ground of an irregular surface, and has been used since 1866. It was laid out with reference to picturesque effect, and contains many fine monuments. A handsome memorial chapel has been built there by Mrs. C. H. Northam, and one at Spring Grove cemetery by Mr. T. M. Allyn.

In connection with this subject should be mentioned the hearse, in old days a town institution, and the hearse-house also. Until the end of the last century corpses were borne to the grave on a bier, carried by friends and neighbors. A hearse was constructed for the town by Asa Francis, about 1800; and on May 23d of that year the selectmen were directed to refund to the First and Second societies, and to the Episcopal and Baptist societies, the sums advanced by them respectively for this conveyance. In November, 1826, the selectmen were authorized to procure an additional "Herse." One of these hearses was kept for a time in a building in the rear of Burr's store, on the north corner of

[1] There are no gravestones in the yard in memory of the Wyllyses: "one of the latest male members being asked why they did not follow the custom in this respect, replied in the impulse of strong pride that 'if the State of Connecticut could not remember the Wyllyses without a monument, their memory might rot!' The graves of the family are in the centre of the burying-ground, near the monument erected to the memory of the first settlers." — I. W. Stuart, *Hartford in the Olden Time.*

Main and Charter streets. One of them, and perhaps both, were afterward kept in a small building, erected for the purpose, in the rear of the edifice now known as the Centre Church lecture-room, an agreement being made to that effect in 1832 between the town and the First Ecclesiastical Society.[1] There is no record of the time when the town ceased to keep the hearses, and the gloomy equipages may be imagined as slowly falling into decay and mouldering into dust in the congenial company of the ancient gravestones.

The intimate connection that formerly existed between Church and State is shown by a vote of the town, in 1808, "that no bills for sweeping meeting-houses or churches, or ringing bells for the meetings of any religious society, shall in future be allowed by the selectmen or paid by the town."

Long after this time the custom was continued of ringing the church-bells at twelve M. and nine P.M., and all good citizens drank their cider, raked up their fires, and retired to their beds, when the sound of the nine-o'clock bell was heard. Mrs. Sigourney describes the custom as it was practised in 1805, when she first visited Hartford:[2] "As I lay ruminating and reviewing the scenes of the day, I heard a pleasant sound, — the bells from the steeples of the North and South churches ringing for the hour of nine. They strike alternately two strokes, each waiting for the other, then, joining, tell with one voice the day of the month in unison. One has a deep, heavy tone, the other a melodious one; and their concord is like that of bass and treble in perfect harmony." Apparently the South Church continued the custom of striking the day of the month after ringing the nine-o'clock bell, after the other churches had dropped the ceremony. As the century approached its third quarter, efforts were evidently made to have this practice discontinued, and on the 4th of December, 1848, it was voted that the ringing of the nine-o'clock bell in the South meeting-house be given up. Nov. 29, 1852, $25 was appropriated for ringing the Centre Church bell at nine P.M.; the same sum for ringing Christ Church bell at noon, and $30 for the West Hartford bell, notwithstanding that this action was in flat contradiction to a vote, March 10, 1851, that the town would pay no more bills for ringing the public bells. In 1853 the amount paid for the bell-ringing was increased to $30 and $40 respectively, but in 1854 there is no record of any town action on the matter, and probably the custom was dropped.

On the 3d of December, 1849, it was voted that the several ecclesiastical societies (except West Hartford parish) should be requested to discontinue the practice of tolling the bells for funerals.

The Great Bridge on Main Street continued as in former times to be a source of expense, as, being on a high trestle-work, it needed frequent repairs. Dec. 31, 1801, a committee was appointed to prepare a plan for the construction of a new bridge, and an architect was consulted about the expense of building one of stone. The deliberations were long and protracted, and accompanied by creature comforts, for on the 29th of December, 1802, John Ripley, innholder, presented a bill of

[1] The society leased the land to the town, and the town gave the society the right to use the room over the hearse-house.

[2] Letters of Life, p. 84.

£1 14*s.* 6*d.* against the town "for entertaining the Committee appointed to take into consideration the best method of building a new bridge." The final conclusion of the matter was a vote, Jan. 5, 1804, "that a wooden Bridge be constructed across the little, or Mill River;" the bridge to be in width not less than forty feet or more than forty-four feet. Feb. 9, 1807, $2,500 was appropriated for the purpose of repairing the Great Bridge, and a floating bridge was to be provided for the accommodation of public travel while repairs were going on.

Then there arose a discussion with regard to the South Market, there being no building for the traffic, the venders bringing their merchandise in wagons, and the sales being carried on in the open air, in that part of the street near the south end of the bridge. Complaints were made that the collection of wagons and carts was an obstruction to public travel, and that in stormy weather the arrangement was inconvenient and uncomfortable. A proposition was made in 1810 that another bridge should be constructed on the west side of the existing bridge, upon a single arch, and on that superstructure a convenient market-house could be built; and the petitioners, James Ward and others, proposed to erect the same at their own expense, and pay to the town an annual rent of $10, the usual sum for which the land on the banks of the river had been leased to individuals. The petition was granted, the addition to the bridge was built, and for about twenty years the long wooden building now standing on the north side of Sheldon Street did duty as a market on the west side of the Great Bridge. There were also two or three stores on either end of the bridge,[1] and some travelled individuals compared the structure to London Bridge.

This was not the only market, for, as mentioned elsewhere, the Central Market stood in the open space southeast of the court-house. As described by an old resident, it was a brick building, about seventy-five by twenty-five feet, with a basement for winter use. The sides and ends were open, the roof supported by brick piers about two feet square, with stalls along the sides. The Central and the South markets were superseded by the City Hall Market on Market Street, and the Franklin Market on Main Street, just south of the bridge, owned by the city; and after 1832 the markets were controlled by the city and not by the town. The South Market was not removed until the stone bridge was built, when the proprietors relinquished all their interest in the bed and banks of the river, on which the market was built.

The old bridge was strengthened by the building of stone piers, in 1819, in the bed of the river, for the support of the bridge, and also to protect the wood-work from the ice.

In 1831 it was decided to build a stone bridge in place of the wooden structure, to be of the same width as the street, and the sum of $16,000 was appropriated for its erection; and Messrs. Henry Hudson, Henry Kilbourn, and James Dodd were appointed a committee to erect the bridge. Dec. 11, 1832, the selectmen were authorized to borrow more money, raising the entire amount needed for the construction of the bridge to the sum of $30,000. The first stone in the foundation of the bridge was laid June 18, 1833, and the keystone of the arch inserted

[1] Frederick Seymour, at the "Red Store, south end of the bridge," advertises West India goods. — *Connecticut Courant*, 1797.

on the 21st of November by Elias Rathbun, the contractor. Main Street, on either side of the bridge, was raised six or seven feet, so that the stores were left several feet below the street. The old wooden bridge was really in a valley, and a person looking down Main Street from Exchange Corner would see only the top of a vehicle on the bridge. The completion of the work was regarded with much satisfaction by our citizens, and the thanks of the town were presented to the committee "for their skilful and faithful service gratuitously rendered in constructing the bridge which combines strength with elegance of architecture, and is alike creditable to the town and to the committee." The structure is one hundred feet wide, supported on a single arch (at the

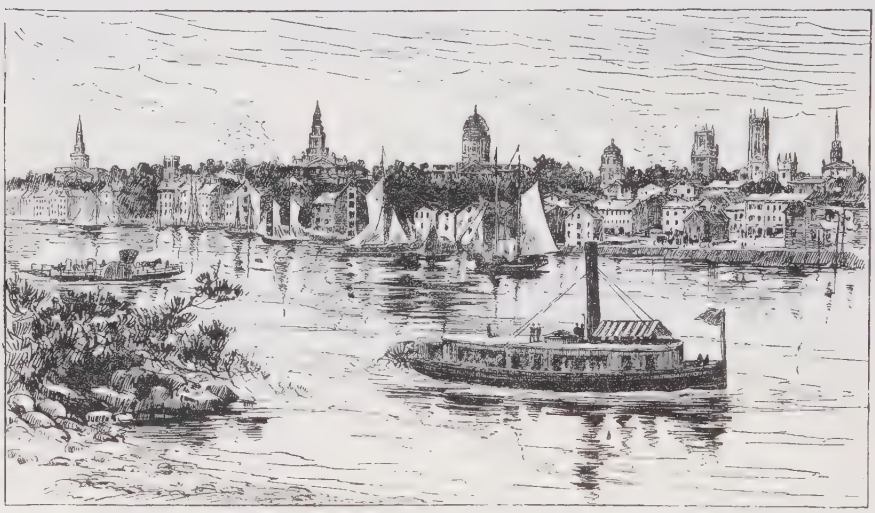
THE PRESENT STONE BRIDGE.

time it was built the largest in the United States), seven feet in thickness at the base, and three feet two inches at the centre; the chord or span of it is one hundred and four feet, and it is thirty feet nine inches from the bed of the river to the top of the arch. Very little confidence was felt in the stability of the bridge, and many believed that the arch would fall when the wooden supports were removed. After the bridge was open for travel, many farmers coming in from the country would fasten their horses on the south side of the bridge, and walk across to transact their business; but time has proved the strength of the bridge, and after fifty years it stands as firmly as ever.

The ferry over the Connecticut River, at the foot of Ferry Street, continued to be the means of communication with the eastern part of the State for more than twenty years after the beginning of this period.[1] In 1804 John Morgan and others petitioned the General Assembly for leave to build a bridge over the Connecticut River at

[1] In 1805 there were two ferries running, one crossing to Kilbourn, then Ferry, Street, in Hartford, the other to Ferry Street, then Jones's Lane. Mrs. Sigourney speaks of the boat as large and flat-bottomed, with four oarsmen.

or near "Sinking Fund,"[1] so called, and the town appointed John Caldwell and Nathaniel Terry, Esqs., agents to oppose the petition, in behalf of the town. The opposition was successful for a time, but in 1809[2] a bridge was built by a company incorporated as the Hartford Bridge Company. This structure was open, with the draw on the east side, instead of being on the west side as at present; and it was probably not as well built, for only nine years after its erection, March 3, 1818, during a violent storm of several days' duration, the ice lodged against the bridge, and one half of the second arch of the bridge gave way, and fell with a tremendous crash, and the part left standing was much injured. The bridge was rebuilt, at an expense of $125,000, during the same year. The "Connecticut Mirror," under date of Dec. 7, 1818, announces, "with great satisfaction the completion of a new and stupendous bridge, greatly improved from the former one, 974 feet in length, built on six arches of more than 150 feet each, strengthened by



VIEW OF HARTFORD IN 1841.

From an old picture belonging to Judge S. W. Adams, showing the ferry-boat and the up-river stern-wheel steamboat.

strong geometrical braces, and supported by six heavy stone piers, exclusive of the abutments. One entirely new pier has been built, and the others raised several feet. The timber of which this elegant bridge is constructed was standing in the forests near Bellows Falls, in Vermont, on the 1st July last." In the mean time the ferry had continued running, although the Bridge Company had made several attempts to

[1] The territory along the river bank between Morgan Street and the track of the New York and New England Railroad was known as Sinking Fund. This name arose from a land speculation started in the nineties. Certain people thought real estate would rise in that quarter, and so they bought land, and built wharves along the river bank; but the speculation ended in failure.

[2] Winthrop's Journal tells of a freshet in the spring of 1645, which broke away "the bridge at Hartford on Connecticut." It is thought there may have been a bridge over the Connecticut River at that time, although a Little River bridge may have been referred to.

suppress it. In 1817 the Bridge Company made a proposition that the town should discontinue the ferry, in consideration of an annual stipend from the company, or a portion of the stock in the bridge. The selectmen were instructed by a vote of the town to oppose the application made to the General Assembly by the Bridge Company for suppressing the ferry; but notwithstanding their efforts the legislature passed an act, in 1818, discontinuing this means of communication. This was done on condition that the Bridge Company should repair the bridge, as before described, and no compensation was made to the town. In 1836 the ferry was re-established, the town having obtained a repeal of part of the act of 1818. This ferry-boat was propelled by two horses, one on each side of the boat; and this mode of crossing the river was continued until 1843, when a contract was made between the town and the Bridge Company, the latter agreeing to pay the town the sum of $12,000. This contract was accompanied by a condition that at any time after the term of twelve years, by a vote of the town, the interest in the said ferries shall revert to the town, they refunding to the company one half the sum paid.

After the Main Street bridge was built, no more expensive bridges were required by the needs of the population or the growth of the town. There were no bridges over Little River from Main Street west to the present city limits, excepting two or three simple wooden structures on the roads leading to the West Division, and a foot-bridge at the foot of Pearl Street, or Workhouse Lane, as it was called in 1827, when the town voted that the bridge should be built. An old resident gives the following description of this bridge: "On either shore was a round stone pier, each with a mill-stone for a cap, on which rested a large timber, once the mast of some large vessel. To this mast, at proper intervals, were cross-pieces of scantling to which the flooring was nailed. It was finished with a suitable hand-rail. Stairs at either end led to the bridge, which was about ten feet above the water. Crossing to the further side was a raised plank foot-walk, that led over to the mill, across the swampy meadow."[1] This mill was the one known as Imlay's Mills, but still earlier called the Upper Mills. A fulling-mill was in operation at this place before 1726, carried on by Benjamin Graham, as well as a grist-mill and saw-mill. In 1849 it was voted in town-meeting that a bridge across the Little or Mill River, from Bliss Street to the foot of Pearl, Ford, or Asylum street, was a public necessity; and the Ford Street bridge was built the next year, at a cost of $15,000. Three years later, in 1853, a bridge was ordered to be built over the Little River, at the south end of Front Street, at an expense not exceeding $10,000; and Woodbridge Street was opened, connecting Front Street with Charter Street. Since that time fourteen bridges have been built in different parts of the town, varying in size and importance.

For the space of almost two hundred years after the settlement of Hartford the town records were kept in the private dwelling, or office, of the town clerk for the time being, as is now the case in many country towns. It is true that before 1800 the town clerk generally held his office for life; nevertheless the changes were sufficiently frequent,

[1] Hartford Evening Post, Feb. 23, 1884.

during two centuries, to cause the loss of valuable records, which would now be greatly prized.[1] In 1827 the subject of building a town-house, convenient for the town-meetings, and for the purpose of keeping the town records, was discussed. In November of that year William H. Imlay, Joseph Trumbull, and Enoch Perkins were appointed a committee for the purpose of considering the proposition for the erection of a fire-proof building for the preservation of the public records. The next year it was proposed that a depository for the town records and an office for the town clerk should be obtained in the "new Market-House" (City Hall, on Market Street), by agreement with the city authorities; but apparently this arrangement was not completed until 1831, when the Assessors and Board of Relief were also accommodated in the City Hall. Three or four years later the purchase of a lot on Pearl Street, for the purpose of erecting thereon a building for the town clerk's office and probate office was agitated. Dec. 31, 1835, the town purchased of Robert Watkinson a piece of land on the south side of Pearl Street, where the State Savings Bank now stands, and a small one-story building was erected the next year, containing two rooms for offices for the town clerk and court of probate. In October, 1839, the selectmen were authorized to lease to the city the rear portion of this land for the purpose of erecting a building for the Hook and Ladder and Sack and Bucket companies, and for a watch-house; and a quitclaim deed was given in 1844. The land is still used by the Fire Department. In 1843 the selectmen were instructed to erect a building in the rear of the town clerk's and probate office, suitable for keeping fuel, in order to make the town building containing these offices fire-proof. Eight years later, in 1851, it was proposed to enlarge the building on Pearl Street, by putting on a second story, — thus giving more room for offices, — and also to put in a furnace, gas-meters, and "a bin for antricite coal." Nothing about enlarging the building was done then; but on the 14th of September, 1852, Messrs. D. F. Robinson, Noah Wheaton, and Edson Fessenden were appointed a committee to make alterations in the town clerk's office, and to put in suitable safes for the books of the town and probate offices. The discussion whether it was best to make alterations in the old or to build a new office still continued, and it was at first proposed that a new building should be erected on the same site, at an expense of $10,000. Finally it was decided that the lot on the corner of Pearl and Trumbull streets should be purchased, and the piece of land on which the Halls of Record now stands was conveyed to the town by George W. Corning and others, June 3, 1853, and in the same year the old lot was sold.

Messrs. Timothy M. Allyn, Alonzo W. Birge, and Edwin D. Tiffany were appointed, Feb. 15, 1853, a committee to build the new town

[1] The town clerks of Hartford, with their tenure of office, have been as follows: —

1639.	John Steele, 12 years.	1805.	Thomas Chester, 9 years.
1651.	William Andrews, 8 years.	1814.	Elisha Colt, 13 years.
1659.	John Allyn, 37 years.	1827.	William Whitman, 12 years.
1696.	Richard Lord, 9 years.	1839.	Henry Francis, 23 years.
1705.	Hezekiah Wyllys, 27 years.	1862.	Levi Woodhouse, 3 years.
1732.	George Wyllys, 50 years.	1865.	George S. Burnham, 2 years.
1782.	Jonathan Bull, 1 day.	1867.	Levi Woodhouse, 5 years.
1782.	George Wyllys, 14 years.	1872.	Gurdon Robins, 4 years.
1796.	Samuel Wyllys, 9 years.	1876.	John E. Higgins.

clerk's office, and the sum of $15,000 was appropriated for the purpose. Sept. 25, 1854, the committee reported that the work of building the Halls of Record was completed, and asked to be discharged. The total expense was $22,384.55. A substantial iron fence was constructed around the building during the next year.

It is well known that that part of the city now called Asylum Hill formerly bore the name of Lord's Hill, from the Lord family, who owned land there almost from the first settlement, but it is not so well known that the appellation of Tower Hill was also given to that locality. This latter title dates as far back as 1789, when it appears in a deed from the town of Hartford to Levi Kelsey, and from the boundaries it is evident that the land conveyed in the document was near the present Garden Street reservoir. In December, 1829, a vote was passed in town-meeting that "all that part of the Town lying west of the City line, extending to West Hartford Society, and between Talcott Mountain road and Little or Mill River, should be called Tower Hill District." In the By-laws of the City of Hartford, published by Hudson & Goodwin in 1812, mention is made of Tower Hill Street, extending as far west as the house of Thomas Chester;[1] and the deed conveying the premises bought by the Hon. Julius Catlin in 1840 (the Sigourney place) describes them as situated on Tower Hill. The origin of this name is unknown, but it would seem to indicate that there may have been in ancient times a tower of observation on some part of that tract of land now known as Asylum Hill. In the early days of Hartford the hill just west of the railroad depot was called Brick Hill, the low land north and east of it, Brick Hill Swamp, and Gully Brook was Brick Hill Brook, and the last-named title continued until quite recent times.

Various subjects are mentioned in the town records, some of which — as the vote for raising money for the new State House, in 1788, and the vote, in 1824, authorizing the selectmen to offer $5,000 to the trustees of Washington College to induce them to locate that institution here — belong to other divisions of this work. I will mention, however, that this latter sum was raised by conveying to William H. Imlay, Charles Sigourney, Samuel Tudor, and Cyprian Nichols, for the benefit of the college, all the lands belonging to the town on the banks of the Little River, leased to various individuals, and two small parcels in the Old Burying-Ground.

I stated in my chapter on the period between 1688 and 1784 that the last considerable portion of the Town Commons was parcelled out in 1754; nevertheless, there still remained some common and undivided land, as shown by deeds from agents chosen by the proprietors, laying out land to divers persons as legal heirs of the "ancient proprietors." These deeds bear date as far back as 1756, coming down to 1793, and in all of them the distribution is made at the rate of one acre to one pound on the list of some ancient proprietor, by descent from whom the grantor derived his claim. The greater portion of the land conveyed in these deeds was in the West Division. In 1806 Richard Goodman and Timothy Burr, in behalf of the Proprietors of the Common Lands, leased to Thomas Williams a tract of land on the east side of Front

[1] This was afterward the residence of the late Bishop Brownell, and is on the corner of Asylum and Ann streets.

Street, near the creek. The proprietors of the Common Field called the North Meadow held a meeting at the house of Charles Sanford, March 26, 1810, and voted to lease the "Little Lot" on the east side of Front Street to Hezekiah Bull for the term of nine hundred and ninety-nine years. Joseph Pratt and Samuel Trumbull, in behalf of the proprietors, quitclaimed the same lot to Henry L. Ellsworth, September, 1821, and this is the last appearance on the Land Records of the ancient proprietors of Hartford.

The subject of inoculation for the small-pox was considered a town affair, and on the 9th of April, 1792, Dr. Daniel Butler, Dr. Eliakim Fish, and Dr. Lemuel Hopkins were permitted to communicate the small-pox by inoculation, subject to such regulations as the selectmen may propose. In 1794 Starr Chester was allowed to practise inoculation at the house recently occupied by Colonel Samuel Talcott, in West Hartford. Three years later, Dec. 29, 1797, liberty was granted to Dr. Eliakim Elmer to erect an hospital, and carry on the business of inoculation. In 1816 Dr. Sylvanus Fancher was employed to inoculate all the inhabitants who desired to be inoculated, at the expense of the town, and later the selectmen chose him to inoculate the children in the schools.

A wild hope appears to have arisen in the breasts of some speculators that mineral products might be found within the limits of Hartford; and in December, 1818, the selectmen were authorized to lease to Sheldon W. Candee and his associates "such part of the Town lands as they may think expedient, and for such a term of time, for the purpose of searching for, and, if found, digging Coal and other Minerals." The next year an ineffectual war was waged against that pest of farmers, the Canada thistle, and a committee was appointed to search out measures for preventing its spread, and towards rooting out and destroying it.

During the earlier portion of this period some of the elections were held in the South Meeting-House, frequently in the evening, and the proceedings were lengthy and protracted, as each officer — governor, lieutenant-governor, etc. — was voted for singly, and the first officer must be elected before the next one could be named, instead of taking the whole ticket at once, so that our grandfathers were often detained until midnight considering the affairs of State. The town meetings were generally held at the court house, and only occasionally in the different meeting-houses. In 1836, according to my informant,[1] who has voted in Hartford for nearly fifty years, the elections were held on the second floor in that building, in the space afterward occupied by the State Library. (According to another account, the voters passed up the stairways in single file, and as each man came up his name was taken, and if he were qualified he was allowed to deposit his vote in the ballot-box; this may have been a little later.) The "moderator" would call the meeting to order, and after stating the object of the meeting would call for ballots for the officer to be voted for. If for representative, he would call for votes "for him whom you will have for first

[1] N. Starkweather, Esq., to whom I am indebted for information on other topics in this article.

representative," as they were elected singly, one name on a ballot, and to elect required a majority, not as now a plurality. The moderator would make frequent calls for votes, and if there was a lull he would announce that the polls would be closed in five minutes, and then again in two minutes; and at the expiration of that time he would declare the box closed, and proceed with the count. If there had been no election he would call again for ballots for the same officer, and proceed as before. A second representative was elected in the same manner. The time allowed for voting and of closing the ballot-box was entirely controlled by the moderator. At that time there was no registry list, and there were no checks to fraudulent voting excepting the fact that the community was so much smaller than now that every voter was well known. Nevertheless, in 1838 a law was passed requiring that at an election for members of Congress the presiding officer should cause to be recorded the names of all persons voting, which was the first registering of votes we ever had. As early as 1840 the old City Hall on Market Street was adopted as the place of voting. A partition was placed nearly across the hall a little in front of the platform, with a narrow alley leading into the enclosure on the east side, and a like alley leading out on the west side; and voters passed around in single file, depositing their ballots in a box on one side. The elections were usually held at two o'clock in the afternoon, and the time for voting was limited, being announced beforehand by the moderator, and included, generally, but a small portion of the day. The town was divided into three voting districts in 1857. The voting-place for the first district was the Halls of Record; for the second district, the engine-house of Company No. 2, on North Main Street; for the third, the engine-house of Company No. 1, on Main Street.

Fortunately for Hartford the catalogue of serious accidents need not be a long one. The most striking catastrophe of the eighteenth century, and one long remembered by the relatives of the sufferers, was the explosion by which the brick school-house was destroyed, May 23, 1766, mentioned in a previous chapter. Apparently very few large fires took place during the early part of this century. The conflagration on Exchange corner, extending from 16 State Street to 344 Main Street, Oct. 21, 1832, caused the greatest destruction of property by fire that had occurred up to that time. The Exchange buildings were four stories in height; on the first floor there were five spacious and valuable stores;[1] the upper stories were occupied by Messrs. Cooke & Co. and Barber & Robinson, booksellers and publishers, and also two book-binderies; and the office of the "New England Review" was on the third floor. A painting representing this conflagration is now owned by the Hook and Ladder Company, and shows us five fire-engines at work, and a fire warden driving to service at the brakes several men who are unwilling to do their part, with his badge of office, a pole four or five feet long. Another picture is in existence representing a somewhat similar scene when the Eggleston block was burned, on the corner of Main and Trumbull streets, Dec. 17, 1836. The American Hall in the American Hotel building was nearly destroyed by fire, Feb. 11, 1849, and Harrington's

[1] Occupied by Messrs. Allyn & Marsh, wholesale dry-goods; Wm. Jas. Hamersley, hardware; J. O. & W. Pitkin, jewellers; H. F. Sumner, bookstore; Henry Benton, bookstore.

diorama of the Creation and Deluge, which had been exhibited in the hall for two weeks, was entirely consumed. An event much longer remembered, however, was the destruction of Fales & Gray's Car Factory, accompanied with the loss of twenty-one lives, by the explosion of a steam-boiler, March 2, 1854. The explosion was terrific, breaking the timbers and powerful machinery, shattering everything about the building in pieces, and throwing down the walls for the space of one hundred feet. The roof and walls fell in a huge mass over the men employed, burying them beneath the ruins. The firemen were called out, the mayor superintended the extrication of the bodies, and the crumbling, smoking mass was removed with all possible despatch. Nine men were killed instantly, twelve more died shortly after, and many others were badly injured. The loss was estimated to be from $20,000 to $30,000. The boiler was a new one of fifty-horse power, built of the best materials and with the greatest care; but the inquest showed some carelessness on the part of the engineer. Subscription papers were circulated for the benefit of the families of those killed, and for the badly injured. The structure was rebuilt, and seven years later (March 15, 1861) while occupied by the Grove Car Works, it was again destroyed by a fire.

Probably the greatest loss of property caused by fire in this city occurred when Colt's Armory was burned, Feb. 5, 1864. The building destroyed was the original structure erected by Colonel Colt, immediately after the great freshet in 1854, into which he removed his works from the Porter building between Grove and Potter streets. It was built of Portland stone, facing the river, five hundred feet long, sixty feet wide, and three stories high. A newer wing of the same dimensions, built of brick, was not destroyed. The loss was at least $1,200,000.

The recent history of the town has been uneventful, and where it touches on the great Civil War the facts will be found in another portion of this work.

The limits of the city are now coterminous with those of the town, and there was even some talk a few years since of giving up the ancient town government; but the project was defeated, and the town of Hartford bids fair to flourish for many years longer.

Mary K. Talcott

SECTION II.

THE CITY OF HARTFORD.

BY JAMES P. ANDREWS.

Its Incorporation. — Early City Government. — The Streets. — Changes in the City Limits and the Management of Affairs.

For a period of nearly one hundred and fifty years after the first settlers came to Connecticut no city existed within its borders. Counties, towns, and ecclesiastical societies composed all the subdivisions of the colony or State. There was, in fact, no reason for city government. The population of the towns was for the most part small, while the township limits were of considerable extent. Cultivation of the soil formed the chief industry of the people, and this naturally tended to prevent the formation and growth of thickly settled communities. Trade was in its infancy, manufacturing had scarcely begun, and the inhabitants of the town found little difficulty in coming together on an afternoon to discuss and settle matters of local interest. But shortly after the close of the Revolutionary War the towns of New Haven and New London petitioned the General Assembly for municipal rights and privileges. Up to this time there is no official record that Hartford had manifested any desire to become a city. Presumably the residents of the town had talked the question over, as they must have been interested in the proposed legislation affecting the above-named towns. At all events, on the first Tuesday of January, 1784, a town-meeting was held, and a vote passed appointing Colonel Samuel Talcott, Captain Seth Collins, Mr. Thomas Goodwin, Mr. Chauncey Goodrich, Mr. John Trumbull, Colonel Thomas Seymour, Mr. Ebenezer Wells, Noah Webster, Esq., Captain John Cook, Mr. Caleb Bull, Mr. Barnabas Dean, Mr. Peter Colt, Captain Jonathan Bull, and Captain Israel Seymour, a committee "to consider and fix the limits of that part, or the whole of this Town, which is proposed to be incorporated into a city; To draw a Memorial to the General Assembly, Praying for such incorporation, and prepare a Bill in form accordingly." This committee either refused or neglected to act; for on the 9th of January, at an adjourned meeting, Colonel Thomas Seymour and Mr. Chauncey Goodrich were instructed to prefer a memorial to the General Assembly, for the incorporation of a *part* of the town as a city. The town then extended on the west to Farmington, so that the limitation of the territory to be affected by the charter was wise. The memorial (dated Jan. 8, 1784) presented to the General Assembly by Messrs. Seymour and Goodrich recited —

"That the lands in and near the Town Platt are so subdivided among individuals, that the Inhabitants are generally turning their attention to extend that Commerce so necessary for them, so beneficial to a large interior Country. Yet

that many and great inconveniences do arise for want of a due regulation of the Internal police of s[d] Town which are sensibly felt, as well by strangers as the commercial part of s[d] Town; that for the promotion of Trade it is needless to inform your Honors that a full Credit and a strict punctuality in performing Contracts are absolutely necessary; and that it is a matter of no small importance, that wharves, Streets, & Highways be commodious for Business, & kept continually in good Repair; — that the aboves[d] regulations cannot take place unless a part of s[d] Town & its Inhabitants have a jurisdiction of their own, subordinate to that of the State, enabling them to make bye-Laws for their particular commercial welfare as occasion may require."

Favorable action was taken upon the memorial in the upper house; but, owing to opposition by numerous residents, the lower house postponed action until the next session, held at Hartford in May, 1784. During the interval each party worked diligently, — the one to secure, the other to defeat, the charter. On the assembling of the legislature, a remonstrance signed by more than seventy residents, among whom were Samuel Wadsworth, Caleb Spencer, Pantry Jones, Hezekiah Marsh, Jonathan Wells, John Haynes Lord, Joseph Sheldon, and Hugh Ledlie, was presented. It averred that the signers

"Having lived under the constitution and government of this State, so well adapted to the genius, happiness, and freedom of its community, with power and laws to guard the rights, properties, and liberty of the individuals thereof, whether of the landed, mercantile or any other interests, and under that government the several towns in this State are fully authorized and invested with full and ample powers to make and inforce such laws and regulations for their internal police, which are necessary and beneficial for the common weal of the State (if not repugnant to the laws thereof). That we conceive a change and alteration in creating and supporting a corporation with city privileges in this town or any part thereof can be productive of neither benefit or advantage to the public of this town; but on the contrary by blending the power of incorporation for city privileges with the incorporation of towns and thereby altering and subverting the ancient customs of the community, will be big with the greatest evils, and attended with the most dangerous consequences to the government of this State (which at this time there are too many willing to subvert), and much expense, trouble, and confusion will necessarily accrue."

Some of the remonstrants, while action upon the matter was pending before the General Assembly, complained that Captain George Smith and others "have, by various arts and misrepresentations of the design and tending of said act of incorporation, prevailed on us to sign a remonstrance against the granting of said memorial, and upon application has refused to erase our names out of said remonstrance." May 6, 1784, a new petition in aid of the charter was presented, signed by two hundred and nine residents. It was granted by the General Assembly on the 29th day of May, 1784, and the limits therein designated became the limits of the city. These limits were, by present bounds, substantially as follows: Beginning on the Connecticut River, a trifle north of Charter Oak Street, thence in a straight line to a point at or near the junction of Congress Street, Maple and Retreat avenues, thence nearly west to a point near the corner of Washington and Jefferson streets, thence northwest to about the corner of Lafayette and Park streets, thence north a straight line, passing just west of the State Capitol to a point at or near the corner of Main and Belden streets, thence

due east to the Connecticut River, which would bring the line at the river to a point slightly north of the present water-works. This was about one sixth of the territory of the town as it then existed.

The charter provided that all the inhabitants, being freemen of this state, and dwelling in said Hartford, within the above limits, should be a body politic by the name of "the Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council, and Freemen of the City of Hartford." The annual city-meeting was to be held in March for choosing all annual officers who should continue in office until the expiration of the following March. The city officers provided by the charter were a mayor, who held office during the pleasure of the General Assembly; four aldermen; not more than twenty common councilmen; and two sheriffs, — all of whom were to be freemen of the city and chosen by ballot. A "reasonable time" was to be given for balloting, and then one of the sheriffs, or in their absence the junior alderman present, opened the box, and the votes were counted by the mayor and aldermen, or such of them as were present. With regard to taxation the charter provided that the city in legal meeting assembled might levy taxes on the polls and estate within the city limits for such purposes as the city deemed proper, agreeable to the charter; but this power could not be exercised for the purpose of paving streets or highways, or of erecting wharves on the Connecticut River, without first obtaining authority from the General Assembly. The city treasurer was to hold office during the pleasure of the city, with powers similar to those possessed by town treasurers.

A city court was instituted having cognizance of all civil causes wherein the title to land was not concerned, with jurisdiction equal to that of the County Courts, provided the cause of action arose within the city limits and one or both parties live within the city. This jurisdiction, with some additional powers, has continued to the present time. The court may now try cases involving title to land within the city, and its jurisdiction is not limited by the value of property or amount of claim involved. This court, composed of the mayor as chief judge and the two aldermen first chosen, as side or assistant judges, met on the second Tuesday of every month. From its judgment an appeal lay to the Superior Court wherever in similar cases an appeal would lie to the Superior Court from the County Court. The mayor and aldermen had severally the powers of a justice of the peace as to actions arising within the city limits, and an appeal lay to the city court. The city was also authorized to choose a clerk.

With regard to highways, the mayor, aldermen, and common council were empowered to lay out new highways, streets, and public walks, and to alter those already laid out, to exchange highways for highways, and to sell highways for the purpose of buying others. The Court of Common Council, composed of the mayor, aldermen, and common council, were authorized to make "bye-laws" concerning the erection and regulation of markets, commerce in the city, streets and highways, nuisances, landing-places, wharves, anchoring and mooring vessels, trees and fruits, trespasses in gardens, public walks and buildings, sweeping chimneys and fire, manner of warning meetings, property qualifications of mayor and aldermen, city watch, burial of the dead, restraint of geese and swine from going at large, and several other minor subjects. No by-laws could be enacted repugnant to the laws of the State,

and all by-laws of the Court of Common Council were required to be approved by the city in lawful meeting, and published at least three successive weeks in a newspaper before the same had any force or effect. Furthermore all by-laws were, within six months, liable to be repealed by the Superior Court if found by it to be unreasonable or unjust.

At the time the charter was granted, Matthew Griswold was governor of the State, Colonel Jedediah Elderkin was speaker of the house, and Colonel Jesse Root and Captain Jonathan Bull were representatives from the town. On the fourth Monday of June, 1784, and the two following days, the first city-meeting was held, to organize a government under the charter. George Wyllys, the town clerk, acted as moderator. William Adams was first elected clerk, and following his election Thomas Seymour was chosen mayor. The following named were elected as the first Court of Common Council: Aldermen — Colonel Samuel Wyllys, Jonathan Bull, Jesse Root, and Captain Samuel Marsh. Councilmen — Captain John Chenevard, Barnabas Deane, Ralph Pomeroy, James Church, Chauncey Goodrich, Peter Colt, Captain John Olcott, Captain John Caldwell, Zebulon Seymour, Zachariah Pratt, Ashbel Steel, William Nichols, John Trumbull, Barzillai Hudson, Captain William Bull, Caleb Bull, John Morgan, Captain Israel Seymour, Daniel Olcott, and Daniel Hinsdale. The treasurer was Hezekiah Merrill, and the sheriffs Captain Joseph Talcott and James Wells. The Court of Common Council held its first meeting, July 13, 1784, at nine o'clock in the forenoon; but adjourned after appointing a committee to draw up a code of by-laws, rules, and regulations for the government of the city. The meetings were held in the old State House, a two-story wooden structure erected in 1719, and located on the green a little southeast of the present post-office. Six days later the committee reported a long list of by-laws. City-meetings were to be called by one of the sheriffs who was required to ring a bell and make public proclamation at certain points in the city at least three days previous to the day of meeting. Inspectors of many articles of merchandise were to be appointed, with fees ranging from one cent to fifty cents. Infractions of by-laws were punishable by a fine of ten pounds,— one half the penalty to go to the city, and one half to the prosecutor. These by-laws were approved in city-meeting, held July 20, 1784, and the officers therein mentioned were appointed. After this meeting little business was done until Feb. 21, 1785, when Colonel Samuel Wyllys and John Trumbull, Esq., having been appointed a committee to select a design for a city seal, reported the following: "Connecticut

THE FIRST CITY SEAL.

River represented by the figure of an old man crowned with rushes seated against a rock, holding an urn with a stream flowing from it; at his feet a net, and fish peculiar to the river lying by it, with a barrel and bales; over his head an oak growing out of a cleft in the rock; and round the whole these words: 'Sigillum Civitatis Hartfordiensis,'" which was accepted. This seal was adopted and used by the city until 1852, when the present seal was adopted. Feb. 22, 1785 (an appropriate day), the freedom of the city was voted to the Marquis de Lafayette and George Washington de Lafayette, his son, and the first city tax laid, one penny on the pound. It was also provided that the city clerk should be *ex officio* clerk of the Court of Common Council. At the annual city-meeting in March, 1785, the number of councilmen was reduced to twelve, where it remained for some years.

The city took early action in reference to highways, which was by no means unimportant. In the erection of buildings no attention had apparently been paid to highway limits, until the evil had gone so far in certain instances that the original highway was almost wholly occupied. This the council attempted, with considerable success, to remedy.

THE PRESENT CITY SEAL.

As tending to show the area of the settled portions of the city and its gradual extension, it may prove interesting to trace the location and names of the streets for a few years at least. John C. Parsons, Esq., in a paper read at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the First Church of Hartford, says: —

"From 1640 till after the incorporation of the city in 1784, one hundred and forty-four years passed, during which but a single highway was added to the original streets of the town. Again, it is noticeable that the limits of the city for nearly seventy years after its incorporation and about two hundred and twenty years from its settlement, did not exceed the distributed and settled portion of the town in 1640."

The condition of the streets was deplorable, however, and the attention of the common council was immediately directed to accomplish some improvement. At a meeting of the council in September, 1784, a committee, previously appointed, recommended that the streets be named and numbered. This suggestion was approved, and later in the same month a new committee, with John Chenevard, Esq., as chairman, reported names as follows: —

Main Street, from present Belden Street to the South Green; State House Square, from Main Street east to Mrs. Olcott's house (now Central Row); State Street, from State House Square to present Front Street (it was not continued to the river until after 1800); Front Street, from Haynes's corner (now the site of the gas works) to present corner of Talcott Street; Jones's Lane, present Ferry Street. The present Kilbourn Street was first called Ferry Street; Talcott Street was first named Talcott's Lane; the present north end of Front Street was then known as Meadow Lane; from Haynes Lord's west to the prison, which then stood on the present southwest corner of Pearl and Trumbull streets, Prison Street; from thence

west to the present Ford Street, Workhouse Lane, — the workhouse then being located near the site of the old jail; from the prison north to Samuel Burr's (now Trumbull Street), Back Street; from the prison to the present Daniels's dam, Maiden Lane; from the dam to the bridge over Main Street, Mill Street; from the bridge to Haynes's corner (present Arch Street), School Street; from the bridge to Isaac Sheldon's (present Sheldon Street), Water Street; from Isaac Sheldon's to Dr. Hempstead's (present Governor Street and Wyllys Street to the South Green), Cole Street; from Captain Aaron Bull's east to Cole Street, Charter Street; the continuation of this street was then known as South Meadow Lane; from the South Meeting-House west to Ashbel Steel's (from Main Street to present Capitol) Buckingham Street; this street was straightened in 1828, when a new street, College Street, now Capitol Avenue, was opened; from the bridge west to Colonel Joseph Bull's (present Elm Street), Tanner Street; from Ashbel Steel's to James Steel's (present Lafayette Street), West Street; from Ashbel Steel's to the upper mills, Upper Mill Street; this street must have run from the present junction of Trinity and Washington streets north and west to the river nearly opposite the present railroad shops. What is now Prospect Street then had an existence, though it was not formally laid out and approved until 1786; and it is probable that several of the streets named were not then legal highways. Prospect Street was in 1640 called the Chase Lane. In 1788 the present Talcott, Commerce, and Market (then Dorr) streets were opened.

The first city map was made by Mr. Solomon Porter, and was exhibited by him at the annual city meeting in March, 1791. This map shows two or three streets in addition to those above named; namely, Orient Street (present Grove Street), Division Street (afterward Theatre and now Temple Street), Creek Street (afterward Bridge, now Morgan Street), and Potter's Lane (now Potter Street). The city was early impressed with the necessity of convenient streets, and before the century had expired, action had been taken to prevent the lay-out of any street less than forty feet in width. In 1806 Kinsley Street was ordered opened from Main to Dorr Street, now Market Street. In 1810 the expediency of straightening Theatre Street (now Temple Street) and continuing it to the river was discussed. Apparently, it was not considered expedient. In 1812 a committee of the common council reported other names.

Grove Street, same as now; Dutch Street, continuation of present Arch Street to Dutch Point; Back Street was changed to Trumbull Street; Church Street from Main to Trumbull Street; Tower Hill Street, present Asylum Street to depot. Prison Street was then given its present name, Pearl Street. It is but a few years since Market Street was straightened and widened at its junction with State Street; but as long ago as 1814 the common council considered the matter and agreed to an act, provided the changes necessary should not cost the city more than sixty dollars. The committee reported that the expense to the city would be one hundred and thirty dollars, and therefore the improvement was indefinitely deferred. In 1815 Meadow Lane (Front Street north of Talcott Street) was opened. In 1821 the streets now known as High, Chapel, and Park, were named. Mulberry Street was named in 1828, and the present Gold Street was called Nichols Lane. The following year steps were taken with a view to extending Chapel Street west to the railroad, but owing to strong opposition of land-owners the scheme was abandoned, and to-day the only thoroughfare connecting High and Ann streets north of Church Street is the narrow alley-way

MAIN STREET, LOOKING SOUTH, SHOWING THE BANKING-HOUSE OF G. P. BISSELL AND COMPANY.

at the head of Walnut Street, sometimes called the "Oriental passage-way." Windsor Street, called at one time "Skinner's Road," as leading to property owned by I. Lord Skinner, who built the "Pavilion," on Pavilion Street, was ordered to be opened during this year, and Market and Kilbourn streets received their present names. Since 1830 the growth of the city has been more rapid, and the number of the streets has increased in proportion. In 1820 there were but thirty-eight streets in the city, while the number has now become something over three hundred.

In 1799 a by-law fixed the compensation of city officers as follows: the city judge, $2.50 per day; side judges, each, $2; city sheriffs for attending on court and jury, $1 a day; the city treasurer received two and one half per cent "on all monies received by him into and paid out of the treasury"; the collector, five per cent on amount collected; the auditor received $8 a year; the city clerk, $15 annually. Occasionally the common council considered matters not usually noticed by such bodies. In 1811 Theodore Dwight and others were directed "to consider the means of restoring persons apparently drowned, and to digest and report to the Court of Common Council a system on that subject."

May 28, 1812, Mayor Seymour,[1] who had held that office continuously since the incorporation of the city, tendered his resignation to Governor Griswold, and on the 8th of June following Chauncey Goodrich was elected to the vacancy. Mayor Goodrich died in August, 1815, having held office under the city in some capacity (with the exception of two years) from 1784. Mr. Jonathan Brace succeeded him. Under its original charter the city might locate and regulate wharves and landing-places on the river. Accordingly, in 1817 the common council ordered that the public wharf at the foot of Ferry Street be removed in order to make a convenient landing-place for open boats. This is now the only point along the city water front at which small boats can readily

[1] The following is a list of the Mayors: —

Name.	Date of Election.		Vacated Office.
Hon. Thomas Seymour,	June 18, 1784,		May 28, 1812.
" Chauncey Goodrich,	June 8, 1812,		Sept. 9, 1815.
" Jonathan Brace,	Sept. 9, 1815,		Nov. 22, 1824.
" Nathaniel Terry,	Nov. 22, 1824,		March 28, 1831.
" Thomas S. Williams,	March 28, 1831,		April 27, 1835.
" Henry L. Ellsworth,	April 27, 1835,		June 15, 1835.
" Jared Griswold,	June 15, 1835,		Nov. 22, 1835.
" Jeremy Hoadley, Sen. Alderman,	Nov. 23, 1835,		April 13, 1836.
" Henry Hudson,	April 18, 1836,		April 20, 1840.
" Thomas K. Brace,	April 20, 1840,		April 17, 1843.
" Amos M. Collins,	April 17, 1843,		April 19, 1847.
" Phillip Ripley,	April 19, 1847,		April 21, 1851.
" Ebenezer Flower,	April 21, 1851,		April 18, 1853.
" Wm. James Hamersley,	April 18, 1853,		April 17, 1854.
" Henry C. Deming,	April 17, 1854,		April 12, 1858.
" Timothy M. Allyn,	April 12, 1858,		April 8, 1860.
" Henry C. Deming,	April 9, 1860,	(resigned)	Jan. 27, 1862.
" Charles Benton,	Feb. 10, 1862,		April 14, 1862.
" Wm. James Hamersley,	April 14, 1862,		April 11, 1864.
" Allyn S. Stillman,	April 11, 1864,		April 9, 1866.
" Charles R. Chapman,	April 9, 1866,		April 1, 1872.
" Henry C. Robinson,	April 1, 1872,		April 6, 1874.
" Joseph H. Sprague,	April 6, 1874,		April 1, 1878.
" George G. Sumner,	April 1, 1878,		April 5, 1880.
" Morgan G. Bulkeley,	April 5, 1880,		Still in office.

land, and its value is demonstrated in winter when the ice permits the passage of teams over the river. Not long after this certain individuals became impressed with the idea that coal in abundance was to be found under the present City Hall Square; and so the common council allowed Sheldon W. Candee and others to bore in the northwest corner of the square "in search for coal" for sixty days. The anticipations were not realized. In 1821 Temple Street was ordered to be widened and extended to Front Street. The extension was made, but the old portion of the street was never widened.

A city watch was early instituted. In 1797 the council divided the city into four watch wards and appointed Captain James Pratt, Ezekiel Williams, Ashbel Wells, and Richard Butler watch wardens. Four persons were required to watch each night in the week from ten to five o'clock. The purpose originally in view in appointing this "watch" was to provide against fire; but in 1812 the watch was directed to hand over any person by him arrested to the deputy sheriff or constable, with notice of the offence committed; so that while they were not technically police officers, practically they were such. The watchmen and wardens were to receive one dollar for every night's service; but in a few days the council limited the number of nights in a year upon which the watchman could draw pay, to twelve. In 1819 the months for the watch were from December to April, each watchman receiving one dollar per night; and in 1820 the watch was increased to five men. The fund required to pay these men was raised by subscription. In 1822 a tax of one mill on the dollar was laid to defray this expense. In 1834 twenty-five special constables were appointed; and this force, together with the few night watchmen, constituted the only protection the city had until the organization of the police department. The amendments of the charter were numerous, but as stated above related principally to measures against fire for several years. In 1810 the council was empowered to order the construction of sidewalks and street crossings. Power was granted in 1815 to license and regulate carmen, truckmen, butchers, petty grocers, hucksters, and common victuallers. In 1825 the term of office of the mayor was fixed at two years, "subject, however, to be removed by the General Assembly." Prior to 1835 the common council had but small authority in respect to drainage. In some instances where public health required it, low lands had been filled up or a temporary drain laid; but in these cases the expense was generally defrayed by the residents immediately interested, without expense to the city. In 1835 power was given the council to order the construction of sewers, and the cost was to be assessed on those benefited. In respect to criminal jurisdiction the old town system was pursued until the establishment of the police court in 1851. Offenders were tried before justices of the peace who were town officers, though the mayor and senior alderman had like jurisdiction. The amendment to the charter provided that the judge of the police court should be elected by the common council, and for some years this mode of election was followed; but the Supreme Court having declared this course unconstitutional, the judge has, since 1871, been elected by the legislature. Complaints were still made to this court by grand jurors of the town until the office of prosecuting attorney was created in 1875, when the powers of grand jurors ceased. In 1836 the mayor ceased to be judge of the city court,

and the Court of Common Council were authorized to appoint a recorder. This court having existed prior to the adoption of our State constitution, its provisions requiring the legislature to elect judges does not apply.

In 1842 the legislature passed an amendment to the charter, allowing the division of the city into not less than four nor more than six wards for the election of members of the Court of Common Council. Not obtaining the approval of a majority vote in city-meeting, this amendment did not become operative until the city election of 1851. In 1852 the council was given control of gas and water pipes. The following year the limits of the city were for the first time extended. This extension was first proposed in a city-meeting in February, 1849, where it received favorable consideration. It was stated that it would add 1,100 to the population and $14,000 to the tax-list. This extension was bitterly opposed by those who received the benefits of the city but lived outside its limits, and for three or four years they succeeded in defeating or postponing the passage of the measure. The city at this time embraced but a little over six hundred acres. The territory added was a strip on the north from Belden's Lane to about Capen Street; on the south the limits were extended to what is at present Wawarme Avenue, including the Colt property, thence west to Broad Street, just north of New Britain Avenue, and thence nearly north in a straight line to Gully Brook, near Capen Street. The bill was approved by an overwhelming vote in city-meeting. This territory was divided into six wards. The same year the council was empowered to lay out public parks, and for the first time was permitted to establish the fire limits of the city.

In 1854 the town of West Hartford was set off. In 1859 the limits of the city were a second time extended, principally on the west, and the corporate name changed to "The City of Hartford." The act of 1859 was substantially a repeal of the original charter and the enactment of a new one with greater powers and privileges. In 1861 the council was authorized to expend $2,000 annually in improving the navigation of the Connecticut River. In 1862 further powers were granted the common council relating to the internal police of the city. The following year the common council were authorized to appropriate sums of money for public celebrations and receptions not exceeding five hundred dollars in any one case. Small sums had before that time been paid from the city treasury for such purposes; and though no opposition had been made by tax-payers, such use of the funds of the city was of very doubtful legality. Power was also given the common council to establish an institution called the "Hartford Home," for vagrant and neglected children. The institution contemplated by this act was in its main features and scope similar to the "temporary homes" now established in the different counties. In 1867 the charter was amended relative to highways, parks, building lines, sidewalks, and sewers; and commissioners of relief were appointed to whom an appeal lay by persons aggrieved by any appraisal of damages or benefits by the council. The same year it was provided by the legislature that no city tax exceeding six tenths of a mill on a dollar should be laid or levied upon any land within the then limits of the city used exclusively for farming purposes, unless the market value of such land exceeded six hundred dollars an acre. In 1869 the city was divided into seven wards and the

board of street commissioners was created. This board was to thereafter act in the assessment of betterments and appraisal of damages instead of the common council; and in the following year it was provided that an appeal from the action of the street board should be taken to a judge of the Superior Court or to the judge of the Court of Common Pleas. In 1872 an amendment provided for an associate judge of the police court, who was to act in the absence or disability of the judge. The year previous the city had been authorized to issue bonds to the amount of one million dollars for the purpose of purchasing land and constructing a State House; and having purchased the present site at an expense of six hundred thousand dollars, the legislature granted the right to the city to issue an additional one hundred thousand dollars worth of bonds. The same year the mayor was given the power, "by and with the advice and consent of the board of aldermen," to appoint the members of the boards of water, street police, fire, and port commissioners. In 1871 the limits of the city were slightly extended on the southwest, and in 1873 the city territory was enlarged so as to cover all the land within the town except a narrow strip on the north. In 1875 the office of prosecuting attorney was created, and all complaints of a criminal nature were to be brought by him to the police court. Prior to this any one of the several grand jurors of the town issued and prosecuted criminal complaints. In 1876 the eighth ward was established, being set off the fourth ward. The town and city limits were made coincident in 1881, and the area of the city is now about 11,500 acres, and considerably larger in that regard than any other of the eleven cities in the State. In 1882 an attempt was made to consolidate the town and city government, and a charter was prepared with that end in view and passed by the legislature; but owing to the failure of the people to approve it by a majority vote, the scheme failed, and we still have two governments over the same territory.

SECTION III.

THE CHURCHES OF HARTFORD.[1]

THE NORTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

BY THE REV. N. J. BURTON, D.D.

The North Church of Christ in Hartford, which changed its name to the Park Church when, in 1866, it left its first house of worship on the corner of Main and Morgan streets and went to its new one on Bushnell Park, was organized Sept. 24, 1824, and was made up mostly of members of the First Church, who forsook their old nest in no ill-will and in no contention for principle, but simply and only because the edifice of that church could not accommodate all the people who wished to worship there. Their first minister was Carlos Wilcox, who was installed Nov. 30, 1824, and was dismissed May 31, 1826. Their next minister was Samuel Spring, who was installed March 21, 1827, and dismissed Jan. 8, 1833. Their next was Horace Bushnell, installed May 22, 1833, and dismissed Nov. 2, 1859. He was followed by George N. Webber, who was installed Nov. 2, 1859, and dismissed June 2, 1862. Next succeeded George B. Spalding, installed Sept. 29, 1864, and dismissed March 23, 1869. On the 28th of March, 1870, the present pastor, Nathaniel J. Burton, was installed.

Carlos Wilcox died in 1827, in his thirty-third year, having been frail from his boyhood. He was a fervid, spiritual, eloquent preacher, and a very engaging man. He completely won the hearts of the North congregation, and they released him from his office among them only as they were forced to it by the state of his health. He was born in Newport, New Hampshire; he died in Danbury, and he lies in the North Cemetery, Hartford. For brief periods he served churches in Pittstown, New York, and in Monroe, Newtown, Norwalk, and Danbury in this State. In 1828 a volume of his sermons and his poems, with a memoir by Edward Hopkins, was published in Hartford.[2]

Samuel Spring came to the North Church from the pastorate of a church in Abington, Mass., and he retired, after six years of service, against the unanimous wish of his church publicly expressed. Immediately after his retirement he became the minister of the Congregational Church in East Hartford, and there the remainder of his active life was spent; there, as *pastor emeritus*, his years of final retirement were passed; there, in 1877, at the age of more than fourscore years he died, and in the cemetery of that village he was buried. He was the son of Samuel Spring, of Massachusetts, a distinguished Congrega-

[1] The First and Second Churches are the subject of an earlier chapter.

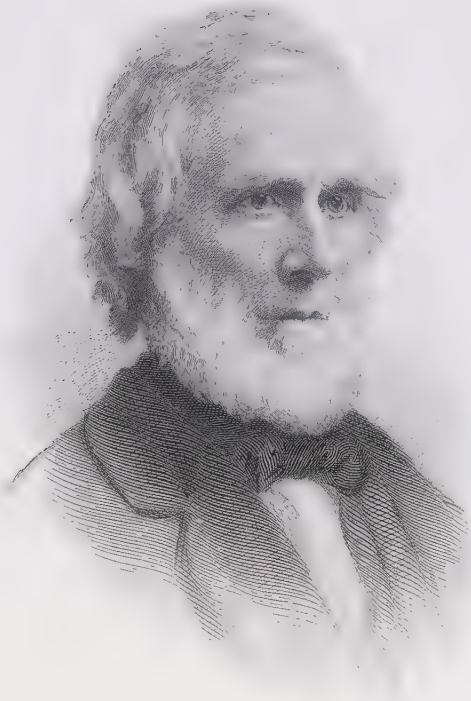
[2] See also a sketch of his life, in Sprague's "Annals of the American Pulpit," vol. ii., Trinitarian Congregational.

tional divine; and the well-known Rev. Dr. Gardner Spring, for a long time pastor of a Presbyterian church in New York City, was his brother. He is remembered in all this region as one of the most admirable of men, intellectually, spiritually, and socially.

Horace Bushnell was a man whose fame is in all the churches, and his twenty-six years of connection with the North Church are the one great title of that church to universal celebrity. He was born in Litchfield, April 14, 1802, and he died in Hartford, Feb. 17, 1876, and is buried in the North Cemetery of that city. His Hartford pastorate was his first and only one. His people were fond of him and proud of him; and when he resigned, in 1859, on account of his health, they resisted his entire separation from them by many forms of resistance, urging that he should at least retain a formal connection with them, and pledging themselves, in a paper signed by every man of the church, to support him as long as he lived, whether able to labor or not. But he needed a release; and from his dismissal in 1859, to 1876, he gave his strength to the production of certain great works, for a list of which see another article in this history.

Dr. Bushnell was a great writer, but he did not neglect his duties as the minister of the North Church, and his service there was fruitful in many ways. His sermons contained an amount of intellectual and religious material which could hardly be paralleled, and they were put to the people in a manner to make a great and abiding impression. Still, his supreme service to the world was by his books. He was not a scholar; he was not excessively reverent toward precedents and old opinions; but he was candid, conscientious, truth-loving, intuitive, massive, and robust, on close terms with God, closer and closer the longer he lived; and he expressed himself in a diction which was wonderful for its combined strength, opulence, and beauty. In theology he was free, courageous, and even venturesome at times; so that many were anxious about him for years and years, and some were disposed to make him trouble. He was tried for heresy before one ecclesiastical body, and a prolonged effort was made to get him put on trial before another; but the first one cleared him, and the second one never could get hold of him, because the three members of his own church needed — according to ecclesiastical law and usage — to make complaint of him to that body could never be found. Through all the channels of public discussion he was diligently debated; but as time went on, and his constant growth in the grace of God made him continually a more beautiful and beloved figure in the world, and also made it evident that his errors, however erroneous, were not deadly, at least in his own case, the public unrest subsided, and the principal thing that remained was a liberalization of theology in the communion to which Bushnell belonged, and a visible step taken towards catholicity and catholic truth. Dr. Bushnell's church could never be persuaded that he had made any departure from essential Christian truth, and they therefore stood by him with unwavering unanimity. On the other hand, they retained as their own, as they do to this day, the creed of the First Church in Hartford, which they adopted when they emerged from that body.

George N. Webber was called to service in the North Church from a pastorate in St. Johnsbury, Vermont, and after leaving Hartford he served as a professor in Middlebury College, Vermont; as pastor of



Horace L. Bushnell

the First Presbyterian Church, Troy, New York; and as a professor in Smith College, Northampton, Mass., where he now is.

George B. Spalding was a pastor in Vergennes, Vermont, when called to the North Church, and since the close of his service in Hartford he has been a pastor in Dover and Manchester, New Hampshire, and in Syracuse, New York. He is still in service in Syracuse.

The North Church is now sixty-one years old, and its career has been a quiet and even one, very like that of other intelligent and stanch churches of the New England Congregational order, except that for twenty-six years it was involved, much to its own satisfaction, in the public fortunes of one of the ablest and most magnetic men and ministers hitherto produced by the Church of God in the United States of America.

Wm. H. J. Burton.

THE FOURTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

BY THE REV. GRAHAM TAYLOR.

THE FOURTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was added to its predecessors in 1832. That period is memorable for the general quickening of religious life throughout the land. The churches of this State had been deeply stirred by the fervent evangelistic ministry of Dr. Asahel Nettleton. The Rev. Charles G. Finney had just entered upon his remarkable career on that wider field through which he swept with such phenomenal power. Hartford felt and responded to the deep religious sentiment which so widely prevailed. One form in which it manifested itself in this city was the deeper sense of responsibility felt by church-members for the spiritual welfare of those who neglected the churches or were neglected by them. It aroused some in each of the three churches to put forth personal and practical effort to reclaim them. Those who thus engaged in house-to-house visitation, tract distribution, and the maintenance of religious meetings in destitute neighborhoods soon naturally associated themselves. At first they had no more formal organization than a common purpose and mutual sympathy. When their work outgrew their own time and strength, they united to place a missionary upon the field, and secured the services of the Rev. E. P. Barrows, who led them in their continued labors for two years.

They soon needed a building to hold their audiences, not only because of the large and speedy fruitage of their toil, but also because the people among whom they labored felt excluded from the regular Sabbath services by the crowded state of the churches, by the high prices asked for seats in them, and by their own circumstances and condition. But it was still simply as "a few Christian friends" that they banded together to purchase "the old Baptist Meeting-House" on Dorr Street,

now Market Street. It had been erected, and for thirty-three years used, by the congregation of the First Baptist Church, and still stands on the southeast corner of Market and Temple streets, having long been known as Washingtonian Hall. The purchase was made for three thousand dollars, which was subscribed in ten shares of three hundred dollars each, by Henry Hudson, Barzillai Hudson, Robert Anderson, John Beach, Silas Andrus, Lynde Olmsted, Peter Morton, D. F. Robinson, Richard Bigelow, and Normand Smith, Jr. These and their associates opened the building in January, 1831, as the Free Church, with a view of gathering in the people who did not avail themselves of the privileges of the gospel. Toward the close of that year the mission workers felt impelled to submit to the churches to which they belonged the following question: "Whether it was not the duty of some to leave the well-filled houses of worship and form themselves into a new church with the view of providing the means of grace for the neglected and the increasing population of the city?" A joint report of the three churches answered their inquiry affirmatively. In accordance therewith eighteen members from the First Church, two from the Second, and thirteen from the North were solemnly set apart by these three churches as the Free Church, with religious services at their house of worship, on Jan. 10, 1832.

The Rev. Horatio Foote, who had succeeded Mr. Barrows, became acting pastor of the new church. Robert Anderson and Normand Smith, Jr., were elected its first deacons, and Wyllys King treasurer. By its organization all authority and control over both its temporal and spiritual interests were vested in one body,—the church. But within a year the congregation conformed to the usual method of administration, and the Ecclesiastical Society of the Free Congregational Church was incorporated June 19, 1833. As its name indicated, the seats in the church were all free, and the expenses were met by voluntary subscriptions and offerings. It was then widely believed that by thus affording equal privileges to all without any charge whatever the chief hindrance in gathering in the masses would be removed. Connected as it was with the personal activity of the whole membership in systematic religious visitation and ministration among the people, the plan met with remarkable success. The fervor and efficiency of their first pastor, the Rev. William C. Walton, had much to do with the attainment of this result. He left the pastorate of a Presbyterian church in Alexandria, D. C., to respond to the call of the church, in whose service he continued from October, 1832, until February, 1834, when he died greatly lamented. A church of nearly two hundred members, self-supporting and contributing largely to other benevolent objects, with a new and large sanctuary in course of erection on Main Street, all remained to attest the vigor and consecration of his brief ministry. The Rev. Charles Fitch, of western Massachusetts, succeeded to the pastorate June 19, 1834. During his ministry the new edifice on Main Street, opposite Temple, known since its abandonment by the congregation as The Melodeon, was completed and occupied, but by depleted audiences. The very feature which it was thought would most commend it to the people began to react against the church. A popular prejudice to the free-seat plan withstood the progress and threatened the very existence of the church. In this crisis Mr. Fitch resigned and was suc-

ceeded on the 9th of October, 1837, by the Rev. Isaac N. Sprague, who had been pastor of a free church in New York City. Notwithstanding the devotion of people and pastor to the free-church idea, the adherents of which were so closely allied as almost to form a distinct guild among the churches and the ministry, the necessity of radical changes in the organization became apparent. In 1838 the seats were rented in part, and the Free Church became the Fourth Congregational Church. In connection with these changes there was recorded the unanimous desire of the congregation to retain the prominent feature with which they began; namely, to make it a church for the masses. From the date of these changes, and by means of powerful revivals of religion, in the results of which the other churches of the city largely shared, the Fourth Church gained much in membership and in influence within and round about the city. Mr. Sprague accepted a call to the city of Brooklyn, and the pastoral relation was dissolved Oct. 6, 1845. He found one hundred and twenty-five in the membership, and left the names of six hundred and thirty-one on the roll.

To the difficult and trying work of the next eleven years the Rev. William W. Patton came at the call of the church from his first and brief charge in South Boston. He was installed Jan. 8, 1846. Within the first five years of his successful ministry the congregation had so grown in courage and strength as to erect the present substantial and commodious church edifice on Main Street, near Trumbull. It was dedicated April 3, 1850, and placed the church in more favorable position for gaining its share of the church-going people of the city. The congregation grew rapidly in numbers, intelligence, and pecuniary ability; but the pronounced convictions of pastor and people upon the great reform movements of the day cost the church years of sacrifice and trial. The struggling and unpopular temperance reform was early and warmly espoused.

The Fourth Church first, and for some time alone among the churches of the city, openly took sides with the Antislavery cause; and never through all the great conflict for freedom did it waver in its loyalty to liberty nor falter in its allegiance to the rights of the slave. In the closing years of Mr. Patton's pastorate the church again shared largely in the fruits of the great revival which followed the labors of Dr. Finney.

Dr. Patton resigned, Jan. 4, 1857, to accept the presidency of Howard University at Washington, D. C. The Rev. N. J. Burton was called from Fair Haven, and was installed July 7, 1857. He served the church with distinguished ability for twelve years, and from its pulpit rendered conspicuous service to the national cause during the War of the Rebellion. The relation existing between him and the church was dissolved by council, March 14, 1870, and he became pastor of the Park Church of this city. In November of the same year the Rev. C. Maurice Wines, from the Harvard Church, Brookline, Mass., was installed to the sixth pastorate. Upon his resignation in 1874 the Rev. H. D. Northrop became the acting pastor, in which capacity he conducted the church through the five most critical years of its history. Large accessions were received during this period from the union evangelistic meetings, in which the church co-operated, under the leadership of the evangelists Moody and Sankey.

Rev. Graham Taylor, the present pastor, was called from the Reformed Church, Hopewell, New York, and was installed May 14, 1880. The semi-centennial anniversary was celebrated Jan. 10, 1882, and was commemorated by the liquidation of the accumulated indebtedness of years, and by the publication of a historical manual. Impelled by its original impulse and devoted to its first works, the church is fulfilling its evangelistic mission with more thorough organization, larger co-operation, and more widely extended agencies than have been before employed. It reports two hundred and fifty families, three hundred and forty members, and three hundred and fifty in the Sunday school.

Graham Taylor.

OTHER CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

BY THE REV. F. S. HATCH.

The Talcott Street Church, first composed of seven members who came by letter from the Congregational churches in the vicinity, was organized on the 28th day of August, 1833. The Rev. Joel Hawes, D.D., pastor of the First Church, conducted the service, assisted by the pastor of the Second Church. For a time the church was without a settled pastor, and was supplied by several ministers. July 16, 1840, the Rev. J. W. C. Pennington was installed pastor of the church. The present pastor is the Rev. W. W. Mallory. The society owns, free of incumbrance, the house of worship used by the church.

Pearl Street Church.—The idea of establishing a new Congregational Church in Hartford occupied the minds of several persons, and was frequently mentioned for a considerable time before any formal action was initiated. But on Friday evening, Jan. 17, 1851, twelve gentlemen, well known in local circles, met at the office of the Society for Savings, to discuss the matter. Only one of these citizens, Mr. Newton Case, is now living. It was unanimously agreed that the city required additional accommodations for public worship, and that the time had come when measures should be taken to form a new Congregational church and society. Other meetings were held in rapid succession. All the Congregational pastors in the city were consulted, and favored the enterprise; the only serious question was concerning location. Several building-sites were proposed. One on the corner of Ann and Asylum streets, known as the Bishop Brownell lot, was favored by some who foresaw the growth of the city toward its western line. The matter was finally settled by the action of several gentlemen who purchased a lot of land on Pearl Street, and held it for the use of a religious society should one be formed.

The first public meeting was held on the 3d of March in the lecture-room of the First Church, and was "numerously and respectably at-

tended." This gathering favored the enterprise by a unanimous vote; plans were at once laid to procure money to build a house of worship. Forty thousand dollars was the amount deemed necessary to purchase the Pearl Street lot and erect a suitable structure thereon. Albert W. Butler, a warm supporter of the whole project, and chairman of the building committee, headed the subscription-list with one tenth the amount required, and subsequently loaned to the society, without interest, several thousand dollars, that the conditional subscriptions might not lapse.

A building lot and fund being secured, active measures were immediately taken to build a house of worship. Several cities were visited and many church buildings examined. The committee at length agreed upon a plan drawn by Mr. Minard Lafever, of New York, which was substantially carried out by the society. The building is constructed entirely of Portland stone, and its spire,[1] rising two hundred and fifteen feet from the street, and tapering from foundation to capstone, is the most graceful structure in the city. Besides the audience-room, seating a thousand people, the building has a large lecture-room and parlors. It cost, including the lot, upward of forty thousand dollars, and is now valued at about three times that sum.

The corner-stone was laid Aug. 2, 1851, about six months after the first meeting to consider the project. The chairman of the society's committee, the Rev. W. W. Turner, delivered the address, and Dr. Hawes and Dr. Bushnell participated in the service. The address gave the reasons for a new Congregational church in Hartford, and affirmed that the corner-stone was "not laid in strife or contention, in heresy or schism." The building was dedicated Dec. 1, 1852, Dr. Stiles, of New Haven, preaching the sermon.

An ecclesiastical society was organized, according to the laws of Connecticut, March 29, 1851. The church was formed Oct. 15, 1852, ninety-one persons agreeing to the articles of faith. W. W. Turner is the first name appended to the articles. He was the first deacon chosen, and is still retained in that office. The search for a pastor was promptly begun. The Rev. Roswell D. Hitchcock, now Dr. Hitchcock of the Union Theological Seminary in New York, was the first minister called, but he declined and accepted a professorship. The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Elias R. Beadle. He was installed Dec. 1, 1852, and retained the pastorate until March 18, 1863. His ministry was remarkably successful, and he was greatly beloved by his own people and throughout the city. The council terminating the pastoral relation did so with great reluctance, and placed upon the records the statement that no reasons for the resignation were assigned by either party.

The second pastor was the Rev. J. L. Jenkins. He was installed April 13, 1864, and retired from the pastorate Dec. 4, 1866. This brief term of service seems to have sprung from some incompatibility between the parties, but the council warmly commended the pastor and gave the church no censure.

The Rev. W. L. Gage was installed Feb. 26, 1868. He remained pastor for more than sixteen years, resigning in 1884. He gave as a reason for this resignation his impression that after so long a pastorate

[1] It is shown in the picture of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company's building, given elsewhere.

a new voice and new methods of work might be productive of greater good. He retired with unanimous expressions of affection from his people and the most hearty recommendations of the council.

His successor, the Rev. William De Loss Love, Jr., was installed May 6, 1885, and is now pastor of the church. The membership of the church is four hundred and thirty-eight.

Asylum Hill Congregational Church. — At a meeting of the City Missionary Society, held at Pearl Street Church, in October, 1860, Mr. David Hawley, the city missionary, called attention to the fact that the inhabitants of the west part of the city had no convenient church privileges. The following month a Sunday school was opened in the school-rooms of the West Middle district, on Asylum Hill. A weekly prayer-meeting was established soon after, and maintained for more than a year. From these germs the Asylum Hill Church, now one of the strongest religious organizations in the city, has grown up to its present position.

The definite movement for the organization of a church was initiated in February, 1864. A meeting was called to consider the whole question, and was attended by about twenty heads of families. After prayer and conference together it was unanimously agreed that the time for action had come. The advice of the churches in the city was sought, and they were entirely of one voice in favor of the enterprise. Progress from this point was rapid. On the 25th of June an ecclesiastical society was organized according to the statutes of Connecticut, and twenty-nine gentlemen signed the articles of association. Officers were at once chosen. J. M. Allen was the first clerk of the society, Erastus Collins chairman of the society's committee, and James S. Tryon treasurer. Samuel Coit was chairman of the building committee. The corner-stone of the church edifice was laid May 5, 1865, and the building was completed for the dedication June 15, 1866. The excellent organ and the bell were procured subsequently. The stone spire, rising two hundred and thirty feet from the ground, and costing about $20,000 was given in 1875 by Roland Mather, Esq.; it completes one of the most attractive buildings in the city. The entire length of the church and chapel is one hundred and eighty-four feet. The large audience-room contains one hundred and eighty-six pews, and will seat about one thousand persons. The chapel accommodates two hundred and fifty people. The structure is in the Gothic style, and is built of Portland stone. George Kellogg is chairman of the society's committee.

The church was organized the 23d of March, 1865, and duly recognized, according to Congregational custom, by the city churches. The Rev. J. H. Twichell was installed pastor December 13th of the same year. He remains pastor, ranking second in order of continued service among the pastors of the city. The church has grown steadily since its organization. It began with a hundred and fourteen members. Its membership is now five hundred and eighty.

The Windsor Avenue Congregational Church is also the outgrowth of a Sunday school. This school was organized, June 10, 1864, in a house on the corner of Wooster and Pavilion streets. A weekly

THE ASYLUM HILL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, ON ASYLUM AVENUE.

prayer-meeting followed, and, as the numbers increased, clergymen in the city and students of the Theological Seminary preached Sunday evenings. March 23, 1870, a church was constituted, consisting of sixty-two members. Oct. 31, 1871, Frank H. Buffum was ordained and installed pastor. He was dismissed July 11, 1873, to take another charge. His successor, James B. Gregg, was ordained and installed Sept. 29, 1874. During his successful pastorate the church grew and was strengthened; the debt of the society was also paid. Mr. Gregg, having accepted a call to Colorado Springs, was dismissed in the spring of 1882. The Rev. Charles E. Stowe is now pastor of the church; he was installed Jan. 10, 1883. The present membership of the church is two hundred and seventy-one. The corporation is known as the Pavilion Congregational Society. It was organized Dec. 10, 1870, and owns the house of worship occupied by the church. This building is constructed of brick, is modern in its form and conveniences, and is particularly well adapted to church purposes; it was dedicated June 26, 1872.

Wethersfield Avenue Congregational Church. — In 1866 a Sunday school was organized in the Wethersfield Avenue School-house. The school outgrew its accommodations, and an edifice for religious services seemed desirable. An ecclesiastical society was formed June 1, 1868. A lot was purchased, and a comfortable church edifice erected, costing about sixteen thousand dollars. It is built of wood, in the early English style, and is sufficient for the immediate wants of the congregation. Religious services were held on Sunday conducted by the Rev. J. C. Bodwell, D D., who was assisted by students from the Theological Seminary. Later the Rev. George E. Sanborne ministered to the people. May 28, 1873, a church, consisting of twenty-three members, was formed, by advice of a council. George W. Winch supplied the church for a year, and was succeeded by the first installed pastor, the Rev. E. C. Starr, who was settled May 16, 1876, and dismissed four years later. The present pastor, the Rev. George Curtiss, began his labors with this people May 7, 1881. The membership of the church is fifty-eight.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

BY REV. A. J. SAGE, D.D.,

Formerly Pastor of the First Baptist Church.

In 1767 Deacon Nathaniel Drake, Jr., of Windsor (Second Society), a young man, was imprisoned in Hartford for non-payment of the minister's rates and the tax for building a meeting-house. The account given in Stiles's "History of Windsor," p. 439, which is taken mainly from a volume printed in 1767 by Ebenezer Frothingham of Middletown,[1] adds that he was imprisoned, although he was a Baptist; that he had pleaded the privilege of a Baptist through all the courts without relief until at last the Assembly had given him *a mark in his hand*, and that notwithstanding this his persecutions had continued. The "although" refers to the Acts of Exemption for Baptists, passed in 1729 and 1745; but the expression "a mark in his hand" cannot be explained.

This is the earliest mention of a Baptist in Hartford. Although few Separate churches joined the Baptist denomination, and the two orders were distinct in their origin, Baptists were confused with Separates in the popular mind, unjustly incurring the odium attached to the latter; and Hartford, whose peace had never been disturbed by Separatism, looked coldly on the first public efforts of her Baptist citizens.

John Bolles (died 1830), "the Nathanael of his day," and universally respected for his integrity and vigor of character, is regarded as the father of the cause in Hartford. It had been his practice to walk to Suffield, weekly, to attend church; but in 1789 he and others, all members of the Suffield church, formed a church in Hartford. The first baptism was administered August 5, and on Sunday, September 7, after a preliminary meeting at the house of Luther Savage, public worship was celebrated at the house of Mr. Bolles. A church of sixteen members was constituted March 23, 1790, under advice of a council; Mr. Bolles was the first deacon, and the Rev's John Winchell and Adam Hamilton frequently preached. The Rev. Stephen Smith Nelson, an alumnus of Rhode Island College (now Brown University), a refined and scholarly man, became the first pastor in 1796, and was ordained soon after.[2] His pastorate ended in 1801. The church first appears in the minutes of the Association in 1800, with a membership of one hundred and twelve. In 1807 the number was fifty-eight.

The first meeting-house was built about 1794, at the corner of Temple and Market streets, and was subsequently occupied by Congre-

[1] "A Key to Unlock the Door that leads into Take a Fair View of the Religious Constitution established by Law in the Colony of Connecticut."

[2] He married, Oct. 15, 1798, Miss Emilie, daughter of Mr. Ephraim Robins. The "Courant" calls him "Pastor of the Baptist Church."

gationalists and by Jews.[1] The first sessions of Washington (Trinity) College were held there while the Baptists occupied the building. After Mr. Nelson's resignation the Rev. David Bolles, the Rev. Eber Maffit, and Deacon Ephraim Robins supplied the pulpit. The Rev. Henry Grew (1807–1811), an earnest and devoted but eccentric man, denied the right of the unregenerate to join in the singing in public services. He was once seen standing bareheaded outside of a house in Village Street, having refused to stay inside where prayer was being offered before some unconverted persons. After the severe fashion of the day, he was excluded from the church in 1811 for various conscientious obstinacies and peculiarities. The Rev. Elisha Cushman, ordained 1813, was pastor until 1825, — an eloquent preacher, who increased the membership from ninety-two to two hundred and sixty-eight. The Rev. Cyrus P. Grosvenor (1825–1827) was known for his literary tastes and his Antislavery sentiments.

The Rev. Barnas Sears (1827–1829), afterward D.D. and LL.D., was subsequently a professor in Madison University and in Newton (Mass.) Theological Seminary, Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, President of Brown University for twelve years, and finally the first manager of the Peabody Educational Fund. He was also author of numerous works and editor of others.

The pastorate of the Rev. Gustavus Fellowes Davis, D.D., beginning in 1829, was ended by his death on the 11th of September, 1836. No Baptist pastor in Hartford has been more highly respected and affectionately remembered. On his appearance in the Association, largely through his influence and through other concurrent circumstances, a new interest in education and in Sunday schools was manifested. Dr. Davis was the chief agent in collecting funds for the Connecticut Literary Institute at Suffield. He was appointed a trustee of Washington College in 1831. He was chaplain of the legislature during two of its sessions. In 1831 a new house of worship, known, after the removal of the church and society to a new building, as Touro Hall, was completed on Main Street. It was soon filled to overflowing, and it being found necessary to establish a new church, the first separate meeting of a colony was held in a hall on Main Street near the Little River, May 11, 1834. On Sunday, October 21, the South Baptist Church was organized and recognized. The pastorship of Dr. Davis is regarded as marking the beginning of the substantial prosperity of the Baptist cause in Hartford. His death was looked upon as a public calamity. He was a warm friend of Mrs. Sigourney, who, on witnessing a baptismal service conducted by him in the Little River, in front of her residence, now the home of the Hon. Julius Catlin, on Asylum Hill, composed a poem, from which the following stanzas are selected: —

[1] "Notice. Proposals will be received from any person willing to contract for erecting a Tower and Spire, for the Baptist Meeting-House in this city — the dimentions of which must be as follows, viz.: The Tower to be 14 feet square, and in height and diameter in proportion to the Tower. The whole to be done in a plain, but workmanlike manner. The proposals must include all the materials, together with the erecting and finishing the same complete. The payment to be made in a valuable tract of New Land, on the banks of the Connecticut River. Proposals will likewise be received for finishing the inside of said house. Payment as above. Apply to John Bolles, Samuel Beckwith, Ebenezer Moore, Luther Savage, Zecheriah Mills, Committee. Hartford, Mch. 12." — *Courant*, March 19, 1798.

THE BAPTISM.

'T was near the close of that blest day when with melodious swell,
To crowded mart and lonely shade had spoke the Sabbath bell,
And on a broad, unruffled stream, with bordering verdure bright,
The westering sunbeam richly shed a tinge of crimson light.

When, lo! a solemn train appeared, by their loved pastor led,
And sweetly rose the holy hymn, as toward the stream they sped;
And he its cleaving crystal breast with graceful movement trod,
His steadfast eye upraised to seek communion with his God.

And then advanced a lordly form in manhood's towering pride,
Who from the gilded snares of earth had wisely turned aside;
And following in His steps who bowed to Jordan's startled wave,
In deep humility of soul this faithful witness gave.

Who next? A fair and fragile form in snowy robe doth move,
That tender beauty in her eye that wakes the vow of love.
Yea! come, thou gentle one, and clothe thyself with strength divine,
This stern world hath a thousand darts to vex a breast like thine.

Then, with a firm, unwavering step, the watery path she trod,
And gave, with woman's deathless trust, her being to her God;
And when, all drooping from the flood, she rose like lily's stem,
Methought that spotless brow might wear an angel's diadem.

Yet more! Yet more! How meek they bow to their Redeemer's rite,
Then pass with music on their way, like joyous sons of light!
But lingering on those shores, I stayed till every sound was hushed,
For hallowed musings o'er my soul, like spring-swoln rivers, rushed.

"'T is better," said a voice within, "to bear a Christian's cross,
Than sell this fleeting life for gold which death shall prove but dross;
Far better, when yon shrivelled skies are like a banner furled,
To share in Christ's reproach than gain the glory of the world."

The hymn by the same author, "Pastor, thou art from us taken," was written on the occasion of Dr. Davis's death.

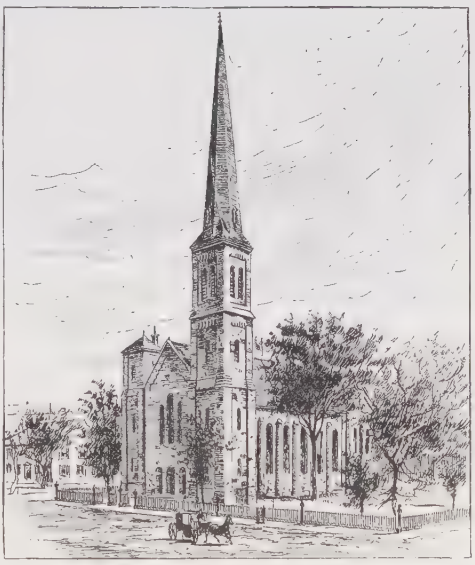
While the Rev. Henry Jackson, D.D., was pastor, from 1836 to 1838, the church shared in the powerful revivals that visited the city. He was afterward, and until his death, pastor in Newport, Rhode Island, and was there, as here, highly esteemed. The venerable William Bentley then supplied the pulpit for a year. The Rev. Jeremiah S. Eaton served here (his first pastorate) from 1839 to 1844, and added large numbers to the church. He was afterward pastor at Portland, Maine, where he died. His widow was an efficient pastoral assistant in the church in Hartford from 1871 to 1878.

The Rev. Robert Turnbull, D.D. (1845–1869), had previously served in Danbury, in Detroit, at the South Baptist Church in Hartford, and in Boston. As a preacher he excelled in the beauty of his language, the glow of his fancy, and in a pure and fervent mysticism. His personal life was gentle, modest, and simple, and he was esteemed and loved throughout the city. He was editor for two years of the "Christian Review." After the close of his pastorate Dr. Turnbull preached in New Haven, but in 1873 became Superintendent of Missions for the Baptists of Connecticut. He died Nov. 20, 1877, and was buried in Spring Grove cemetery, not far from the grave of Dr. Davis.

The present elegant church-building was dedicated May 23, 1853. After Dr. Turnbull's resignation the church was without a pastor until the Rev. A. J. Sage, D.D., formerly a professor in the University of

Rochester, assumed the pastorship, Jan. 1, 1872, continuing it to July 1, 1884. He is now a professor in the Baptist Theological Seminary at Morgan Park, near Chicago. His successor, the Rev. Lester L. Potter, formerly of Springfield, Mass., was installed June 19, 1885.

The first pastor of the South Baptist Church was the Rev. Henry Stanwood, a man of high Christian character, who remained two years. During his pastorship the first meeting-house was erected on the southeast corner of Main and Sheldon streets. Dr. Turnbull preached here, April 2, 1837–1839. The Rev. Edmund Turney was ordained pastor in 1841, and remained one year. Among positions afterward held by him were those of President of the Fairmount Theological Seminary, Cincinnati, and of the Baptist National Institute for Freedmen in Washington, where he died. He was a superior teacher and a successful pastor. The Rev. Robert Raymond, pastor from Sept. 12, 1842, to 1846, is now Professor of Elocution in Boston University. The Rev. J. L. Stone supplied the pulpit for one year. The Rev. J. N. Murdock, D.D., formerly of Lockport, New York, served from May, 1849, to December, 1857. The present imposing place of worship was dedicated April 23, 1854. Dr. Murdock has since been the honored secretary of the American Baptist Missionary Union, the offices of which are in Boston. The Rev. William Fittz was pastor for a year and a half from Sept. 5, 1858. Before and after this he was pastor in Rhode Island. The Rev. C. B. Crane, from Rochester Theological Seminary, was ordained Oct. 17, 1860. In 1878 he became pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston, and in 1885, at Concord, New Hampshire. Dr. Crane is especially remembered for his attractive social qualities, and for the freshness and intellectuality of his thought. The Rev. Hugh O. Pentecost, who succeeded him May, 1878–1881, increased the membership greatly. Mr. Pentecost has since been a pastor in Brooklyn, Long Island, and in New York City. The Rev. W. W. Everts, Jr., formerly of Providence, Rhode Island, was pastor from July 1, 1881 to 1884. He is now a pastor in Philadelphia. His successor, the Rev. Kittridge Wheeler, was installed in 1885.



SOUTH BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Asylum Avenue Church, constituted Nov. 2, 1872, was composed of eighty-seven members, fifty-eight of whom came from the First Church, and eighteen from the South. Its house of worship was dedicated

October 7. The Rev. Forrest F. Emerson, its pastor from 1873 to 1879, when he united with the Congregational denomination, was highly esteemed for his social qualities, literary ability, and powerful preaching. His successor, the Rev. George M. Stone, D.D., was settled in 1879.

The Washington Avenue Church was organized in 1870; occupied its new building, now called Morgan Chapel, in 1871, and was served by Rev. Amasa Howard till 1876, when, for financial and other reasons, the growing church suspended its meetings. The Rev. D. F. Lamson, from Worcester, preached in the chapel under the direction of the other churches, during the years 1882 and 1883. In January, 1883, the church was reorganized, taking the name of the Memorial Church; and a pastor, the Rev. H. P. Smith, was settled in 1884.

The Windsor Avenue Church was formed in 1871, and occupied a new chapel on Suffield Street, but was dissolved in 1879, the members being received mostly into the First Church. Its pastors were the Rev. George A. Simonson and the Rev. W. H. Randall. Two small churches of colored people have within a few years been united, under the name of the Union Church. The church building is on Wooster Street, and the present pastor, the Rev. A. M. Harrison, was settled in 1883.

An association of the churches of Hartford and vicinity was formed at Danbury in 1790, and was called the Danbury Association until 1813, when it took the name of the Hartford Baptist Association. Its manuscript records contain many instances of oppression under the old laws during the latter part of the last and the opening of the present century. In 1789 the Baptists took steps to prevent any abridgment of the privileges granted to dissenters, and in 1791 met in Hartford, chiefly to petition the legislature

"That for the future there be no religious establishment, and that all Christians of all denominations have full religious liberty."

Similar petitions were presented yearly until 1818, when rendered no longer necessary. Deacon Daniel Bestor, of Suffield, frequently represented the Association before the legislature.

Thomas Jefferson was a favorite candidate for the Presidency among the Baptists in the State, on account of his efforts to promote religious liberty in Virginia, where the denomination had suffered bitterly, and on his election a committee from the Hartford (Danbury) Association presented a congratulatory address. Hence the familiar expression of those days, "a Democrat and a Baptist." In 1816 it was voted to petition the legislature for a grant of $10,000 for the education of "pious young men" for the ministry, and that same year the legislature appropriated certain moneys to dissenting denominations "for the support of the gospel in their several societies;" but as at the next meeting of the Association the general sentiment was against receiving State aid for the support of the gospel, no funds were accepted by the Baptists.

The Connecticut Baptist Convention was organized and held its first meeting in Hartford in 1823. In 1885 this convention reported the Baptists of Connecticut as numbering 21,785; the number in Hartford being 1,649.

H. J. Sage.

THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

BY THE REV. W. F. NICHOLS.

THE history of the Episcopal Church in Hartford is the history of a single parish, — that of Christ Church, — until 1841; then of an extension into six additional parishes and a mission, 1841–1870; and finally of an adjustment of church life and work to the changes in the city and times, 1870 to the present.

With the permission of Mr. Charles J. Hoadly, M.A., we shall gather freely from his full "Annals of the Episcopal Church in Hartford to the year 1829,"[1] the facts of the period he covers. There is no evidence of any organization of Churchmen until the end of 1761 or the beginning of 1762, though as early as 1664, William Pitkin, John Stedman, and Robert Reeve, of Hartford, together with certain others, had, as members of the Church of England, complained that they were deprived of spiritual privileges by the ministry of the country, and asked that they might not be compelled to contribute to the support of ministers so depriving them. On the 6th of October, 1762, John Keith, William Tiley, William Jepson, Hezekiah Marsh, and Thomas Burr[2] purchased of Charles Caldwell a lot for an Episcopal Church, which included the northeast corner of the lot on which Christ Church now stands, and extended to the north of it, — Church Street not being opened until about 1794. Foundations for a church were laid; but owing to the disturbances of the times they and the lot were sold. Litigation, however, followed the sale, and in 1772 the land was restored to the parish by order of the Superior Court, it having in the mean time passed into the possession of Mr. Samuel Talcott, Jr. There is a tradition that in 1792, when the work of building the church was begun anew, Prince Brewster, the mason, a member of the parish, said, in the presence of sundry persons who were gathered about, "I lay this stone for the foundation of an Episcopal church, and Sam Talcott and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

The oldest recorded acts of the parish are those of a meeting held Nov. 13, 1786, at which a new organization was effected, the articles of association placing it "under the Direction and Government of the Rt. Rev^d. Bisp. Seabury, and the Episcopal Clergy of the State of Connecticut." The following were the signers: William Adams, John Morgan, John Thomas, Jacob Ogden, Samuel Cutler, Thomas Hilldrup, John Jeffery, George Burr, Stacy Stackhouse, Cotton Murray, Isaac Tucker, William Burr, Elisha Wadsworth, John Avery, Aaron Bradley. William Imlay and John Morgan were chosen wardens; William Adams, clerk; and Samuel Cutler, John Thomas, Jacob Ogden, and John Jeffery, vestrymen. John Morgan was warden until 1820. He projected the bridge across the Connecticut, and the street leading to it

[1] Christ Church, Hartford. Semi-Centennial, 1879, pp. 41–83.

[2] Thomas Burr was the grandfather of Alfred E. and Frank L. Burr, of the "Hartford Times."

bears his name. More than £300 was then raised for building a church, the contributions including "£10 in pure spirit," "1 hhd. Melossis," "Noah Webster, Jr., £3;" the last-named subscription being paid in seven dozen of Mr. Webster's famous spelling-books. After some delay the church was built, and consecrated by Bishop Jarvis, Nov. 11, 1801; an account of the service being given in the "Courant" of Nov. 16, 1801. The church was a frame building, 90 feet by 44, with a spire, and the conventional double rows of round-top windows. Within, there were galleries and square pews; one of the square pews, with a canopy over it, being known as the "Governor's pew."

This first church[1] was occupied until 1829, when the present stone church was consecrated, on the 23d of December, by Bishop Hobart, of New York, acting for Bishop Brownell, who was absent from the diocese. "In our day," said Bishop Clark, in his sermon at the semi-centennial celebration of the consecration of the church, "churches have been erected which far surpass this building in splendor and grandeur of design; but none of them are as far in advance of Christ Church, Hartford, as this was of all others that existed at the date of its consecration." In 1836 a brick chapel was built in the rear of the church; the tower was completed in 1840, and on the 23d of December, 1879, at the semi-centennial of the consecration of the church, a new chancel, chapel, and parish building — the gift of Mrs. James Goodwin and Miss Mary Goodwin — were opened by Bishop Williams. In 1883 a dwelling was bought, and rebuilt for a rectory.

The first services of the Episcopal Church in Hartford were held under the fostering care of the English "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel." The Rev. Messrs. Viets, Peters, Dibblee, Leaming, and Jarvis are known to have occasionally officiated in Hartford. An early map of Main Street has the name of "Abraham Beach, Episcopal minister," who, it is said, wrote the prospectus of the "Connecticut Courant;" but Mr. Hoadly finds no tradition of his ministrations here. In 1795 Mr. Calvin Whiting officiated as lay reader. The first rector was the Rev. Menzies Rayner, 1801–1811, and the following is the list of rectors since: the Rev's Philander Chase, 1811–1817, afterward Bishop of Ohio and Illinois; Jonathan M. Wainright, 1817–1819, afterward provisional Bishop of New York; T. C. Brownell, D.D., Bishop of the Diocese, 1819–1821; N. S. Wheaton, 1821–1831, afterward President of Trinity College; Hugh Smith, 1832–1833; George Burgess, 1834–1847, afterward Bishop of Maine; Peter S. Chauncey, 1848–1850; Thomas M. Clark, 1851–1855, Bishop of Rhode Island; R. M. Abercrombie, 1856–1861; George H. Clark, 1862–1867; Robert Meech, 1867–1874; W. F. Nichols, 1877–.

The beginning of the second period of which we have spoken, that of church extension, had the way prepared for it by a vote of the members of Christ Church parish, at a meeting held Feb. 16, 1839. The preamble referred to "the progress of the town and the general prosperity of the Episcopal Church;" and the resolution declared "That in

[1] Six localities were considered before the lot for the present church was decided upon, to wit: 1. Lot next east of Hartford Bank; price, $11,500. 2. Lot on west side of Main Street, near the present Roberts Block; price, $13,500. 3. Lot on west side of Trumbull Street, opposite Pratt Street; $8,000. 4. Lot on Market Street, where the old City Hall stands; $8,500. 5. Lot on southwest corner of Asylum and Trumbull Streets; $12,000. 6. Present lot; cost, $9,500.

the opinion of this meeting the time has arrived when it is expedient to attempt, in reliance on the favor of Divine Providence, the establishment of another parish of the Protestant Episcopal Church in this city." St. John's Parish was accordingly organized, March 18, 1841. The corner-stone of the new church was laid the 14th of the following July, and the church was consecrated by Bishop Brownell, April 20, 1842. Under its first rector, the Rev. Arthur Cleveland Coxe, the parish soon took rank as a prosperous and important work. It has always been known widely for its good works and influences, and among its rectors have been some of the most prominent clergymen of the Episcopal Church. Following Mr. Coxe, who resigned in 1854, have been: the Rev's E. A. Washburn, D.D., 1854–1863, afterward of Calvary Church, New York; W. C. Doane, D.D., 1863–1867, now Bishop of Albany; L. H. Mills, 1868–1872; Matson Meier-Smith, D.D., 1873–1876; A. D. Miller, 1876–1882; and J. W. Bradin, 1882–. The present Bishop of Connecticut, the Rt. Rev. Dr. Williams, was consecrated in St. John's Church, Oct. 29, 1851.

The city missionary work of the Episcopal Church took definite shape with the starting of mission services in a hall on Market Street, Dec. 15, 1850. The services were soon changed to a hall on Temple Street; and July 25, 1854, the corner-stone of St. Paul's Church, on Market Street, was laid. This was consecrated June 26, 1855. A "Church City Missionary Society" was at first formed to carry on the work; but Jan. 12, 1857, a parish was duly organized with the name of St. Paul's Parish. The Rev. Charles R. Fisher had charge of the work from the beginning, and — save for a brief interval filled by the services of the Rev. Samuel Hermann — continued in it until the day of his death, Nov. 24, 1876, twenty-six years in all; winning for himself, by his faithfulness in it, the title of "Father Fisher."

The rapid growth of the city westward led to the organization of Trinity Parish, Sept. 26, 1859. A building which had been used as a place of worship by the Unitarians was bought, and removed from its place on Asylum Street, stone by stone, to its present site on Sigourney Street; the corner-stone being laid Oct. 23, 1860. The church was consecrated May 20, 1861, with the name of Trinity Church. The following have been its rectors: the Rev's Pelham Williams, 1861–1863; S. G. Fuller, 1863–1865; Francis Goodwin, 1865–1871; E. E. Johnson, 1871–1883; and S. O. Seymour, 1883–. The parish is the centre of church life for a section of the city occupied by the wealthier inhabitants, and has from the beginning been conspicuous for its missionary efforts, having started and sustained the flourishing mission at Parkville, and having provided for years services in a school-house at Blue Hills. This parish added a chancel to the church in 1875, and built a rectory in 1882.

Reference has already been made to the services which were carried on at Parkville under the direction of the earlier rectors of Trinity Church. During the rectorship of the Rev. Francis Goodwin a commodious brick chapel was built for the mission, and it was consecrated Nov. 11, 1868. The clergymen in special charge of the mission have been the Rev's James B. Goodrich, Clayton Eddy, and J. H. Barbour, in the order named; and the work has grown to have an important influence upon the whole immediate community.

The extension of the church into other sections of the city followed, under the stimulus of a missionary and colonizing spirit which prevailed in the five years from 1865 to 1870. Sunday schools were started, — one in the neighborhood of Colt's armory, and another in the cabinet of Trinity College, — and mission services were begun in the northern part of the city. Under the charge of the Rev. H. W. Nelson, Jr., the Sunday school near the Colt's armory developed into a flourishing parish in the year 1866, which took the name of "The Church of the Good Shepherd;" and a beautiful stone church — a full description of which was published in a pamphlet by Messrs. Brown & Gross, in 1869 — was built and given to the parish by Mrs. Samuel Colt, as a memorial to her deceased husband and children. The corner-stone was laid Sept. 4, 1867, and it was consecrated Jan. 25, 1869. After an incumbency of twelve years, the Rev. Mr. Nelson resigned in 1876, and was succeeded by the present rector, the Rev. J. Henry Watson, May 6, 1877. The church has the only chime of bells in the city, and its rare beauty has made it one of the principal objects of interest for visitors to the city.

CHURCH OF THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

The Sunday school started in the cabinet of the former buildings of Trinity College in 1867, owed its origin to the Rev. Prof. J. T. Huntington. After a short time it was removed to a point farther south, on Washington Street; and in 1868 a lot was bought at the corner of Park and Washington streets, on which a church was built, which was dedicated Nov. 15, 1868. In the mean time a parish had been organized, which was called the Parish of the Incarnation, and the Rev. Mr. Huntington became its rector. He resigned in 1870, and was succeeded the same year by the Rev. Cyrus F. Knight; after whose resignation, in 1878, Mr. Huntington again became rector. In 1869 the capacity of the church was doubled by the building of transepts and a chancel, — an Easter offertory of nearly six thousand dollars being given for the purpose. In 1880 a parish-room was added.

The mission services in the northern part of the city, which had been continued from their beginning, July 4, 1869, led to the erection of a church on a spacious lot given for the purpose by Mrs. William Mather. The church was opened for service St. Thomas's Day, Dec. 21, 1872, the corner-stone having been laid Sept. 27, 1871. A parish was organized in July, 1870. The church is a memorial to the late

Rt. Rev. Bishop Brownell, the third bishop of the diocese. The Rev. C. H. B. Tremaine, who had seen the work grow into a settled parish under his indefatigable labors, resigned the rectorship in 1875, and was succeeded by the Rev. E. C. Gardner in 1876. He resigned in 1881, and was succeeded by the present rector, the Rev. P. H. Whaley.

That which marks the third period named — that is, the adjustment of the church to changes in the city and in the times — has shown itself in various ways: by the absorption of the city missionary work of St. Paul's into the other parishes, more particularly into Christ and St. John's churches; by the provision of rooms for work and social gatherings in several of the parishes; by the reorganization of the Parish of the Incarnation, June 3, 1878, with the name of St. James's Church; by the re-occupation of St. Thomas's Church, July 15, 1883, after holding services for a while in a chapel; by the establishment of church institutions; and by the increase of church privileges.

The general institutions that have grown up with the extension of the church in the city are: The Widows' Home, No. 133 Market Street, incorporated 1860, the gift of Mr. George Beach, and the Church Home, No. 76 Bellevue Street, incorporated in 1876. There are also two church schools in the city. The Church City Mission Society, organized in 1850, and the Church Guild of Hartford, organized in 1867, although now superseded, have left permanent results.

From the first, Hartford has been an important centre of life for the whole Protestant Episcopal Church. The establishment in it of Washington — now Trinity — College is spoken of elsewhere. For many years the Bishop of the Diocese made it his home. Seven of those who have been rectors of its parishes have been consecrated to the episcopate. Some of the earliest foreign missionaries were ordained in and sent from Hartford, and it has furnished a noted and unfailing source of contributions for domestic missions in all parts of the United States. The Church Scholarship Society, the Society for the Increase of the Ministry, and the Bureau of Relief have their headquarters in Hartford.

It is impossible in a brief sketch to give the names of the large number of faithful laity of the church in Hartford. They have been called to fill national and State offices, and have associated many honored names with the literary, professional, and mercantile life of the city. They are found among the originators and supporters of all the general Christian institutions of the city. The Hartford Sunday-School Society, organized in 1818, the Retreat for the Insane, the Hartford Hospital, the Orphan Asylum, the Union for Home Work, and the Old People's Home number the laity of the church among their earliest, most constant, and most generous benefactors. There have been the following complete individual gifts: The Church of the Good Shepherd, by Mrs. Elizabeth H. Colt; the Elizabeth Chapel, by Dr. G. W. Russell; the Chancel Chapel and Parish Building of Christ Church, by Mrs. James Goodwin and Miss Mary Goodwin; the Northam Memorial Chapel and the Northam Hall at Trinity College, by Mr. C. H. Northam; the Market Street Widows' Home, by Mr. George Beach; and large legacies to Trinity College and other institutions, by Mr. Chester Adams, Mrs. S. B. Wendell, Mrs. Susan R. Northam, and others.

William F. Nichols

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

BY THOMAS McMANUS.

In 1785 Dr. John Carroll, a priest of Baltimore, and brother of the Hon. Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, reported to the Propaganda, that the number of Catholics in the United States was about twenty-five thousand, and the number of priests was twenty-four.

The Diocese of Baltimore was created in 1789, and comprised all of the then existing United States; on the 15th of August, 1790, the Rev. John Carroll was consecrated its first bishop, and until 1808 he was the only Roman Catholic bishop in this country. In that year four new diocesan sees were erected; namely, Boston, New York, Philadelphia, and Bardstown.

The Diocese of Boston comprised all of New England, and was until 1825 governed by Bishop John B. Cheverus, who was translated to Montauban, and afterward to Bordeaux, where he was Cardinal Archbishop. The Right Rev. Benedict J. Fenwick was bishop of Boston from 1825 until 1846. In 1843 the States of Connecticut and Rhode Island were made a new diocese, with Hartford as the episcopal see, and the Right Rev. William Tyler was consecrated the first bishop on the 17th of March, 1844. Bishop Tyler found in Connecticut, on his arrival here, three priests, four church buildings, and about five thousand souls. The laity was made up principally of emigrants from Ireland and their families, although there was in Hartford a respectable number of Catholics, who like Bishop Tyler himself, were converts from Protestantism and natives of New England.

Mass was celebrated in Hartford in June, 1781, by Abbé Robin, the chaplain who accompanied the French auxiliaries under Count de Rochambeau, in their march across Connecticut from Providence to Phillipsbourg. This event occurred on some day between the 22d and 25th of June; since it appears from the Count W. de Deuxpont's Journal of his "Campaigns in America," that the French army halted during those days in Hartford. An eye-witness to the ceremony, informed the pastor of the Roman Catholic church at Hartford of the fact fifty years afterward, and pointed out to him the very spot where the Mass was said, on the meadows now belonging to the estate of Colonel Samuel Colt. It is more than probable that outside the soldiers themselves there were no Catholics present at the Mass.

In 1813 the Rev. Dr. Matignon, a French ecclesiastical refugee, was stationed at the Roman Catholic Church in Boston, and having occasion to make the journey to New York, passed through Hartford. Reaching here on Saturday night, he was obliged to remain until Monday morning. The Puritan strictness that prohibited travel on the Lord's Day did not prohibit the courtesy of inviting strangers to occupy the local pulpits. Dr. Strong, pastor of the First (Centre) Church, extended the hospitalities of his church and pulpit to the good priest, and tradition says that Dr. Matignon preached therein on a Sunday evening. A few Catholics

Laurence S. McMahon
Bishop of Hartford.

had come to Connecticut by the year 1823, and had settled in and around Hartford, — chiefly young men and women who were employed in the service of farmers and families. Colonel James Ward and Mr. Samuel Tudor interested themselves in behalf of the Catholics; and when Bishop Cheverus visited this place in that year (1823), they obtained for him the use of the Hall of Representatives in the old State House, where he celebrated Mass and preached a sermon. Occasional visits were made by the Rev. Dr. Power, of New York, at which times Mass was celebrated in a house[1] that stood on the west side of Main Street overlooking the old Centre Church burying-ground. In 1828 Bishop Fenwick sent the Rev. R. D. Woodley, his nephew, to this city to reside, as the first parish priest of Hartford and the first resident priest of Connecticut.

During the following two years, several priests were sent to Hartford, some of them in the capacity of assistants; the jurisdiction of the parish extending from New York to Rhode Island, and from Long Island Sound to the interior of Vermont and New Hampshire. Among these were Fathers O'Cavanagh, Welch, McCool, and McDermott. In 1830 the Rev. James Fitton was appointed pastor, and held the position until 1837, when he was succeeded by the Rev. John Brady. Father Fitton lived to participate in the centennial celebration of the first Mass in Connecticut, at St. Peter's Church, Hartford, on Sunday, June 26, 1881, on which occasion he delivered the historical discourse. He died at Boston on the 14th of September, 1881.

In November, 1828, Bishop Fenwick purchased a small lot of land on the east side of Maiden Lane (now Welles Street), intending to build a church thereon. This lot is some twelve rods south from the present junction of Mulberry and Welles streets. Before the work began, an opportunity to do better presented itself, the church building that had been occupied by the Episcopalians being offered for sale. This edifice was of wood, and stood on the north corner of Church and Main streets. One of the conditions of its sale was that it should be removed from that site. Bishop Fenwick made the purchase, and the building was drawn over to a small lot only a few feet larger than the church itself, on the north side of Talcott Street. A brick basement was built underneath, and one half was divided into apartments for the pastor's residence.

On the 17th of June, 1830, this, the first Roman Catholic church in Connecticut, was dedicated by Bishop Fenwick, by the title of "The Church of the Most Holy Trinity." Father Fitton soon established a parochial school in the basement, and Miss Agnes Whiting, of Boston, was the teacher. A newspaper entitled the "Catholic Press," published by Alfred Tally at his office on the corner of Main and Pearl streets, was removed to this basement, but proved a financial failure; and in 1832 it was transferred to Philadelphia, and continued for many years under the name of the "Catholic Herald."

Father Brady resided in the church basement until 1840, when he built a residence for himself next east of the church. In 1839 he purchased a small lot for a cemetery at the extreme western end of the Old North Cemetery, and in 1848 he added another piece of equal size.

[1] It was No. 204 Main Street. See Fitton's "Sketches of the Establishment of the Church in New England," pp. 190–193.

In 1842 he founded a temperance society that for many years included every adult member of his congregation. A literary and debating society was also established at the same time, which flourished for many years, holding its semi-weekly meetings in the basement of the church.

The benevolent societies founded under Father Brady have shown greater vitality. St. Patrick's Society was chartered in 1842 and St. John's Society in 1848, and both are still flourishing.

In the fall of 1843 the States of Connecticut and Rhode Island were made into a new diocese, with Hartford as the episcopal city, and Bishop William Tyler was consecrated its first bishop on the 17th of March, 1844, in the cathedral at Baltimore. He came to this city on the 12th of April of that year, but resided here only a few months. The city of Providence was much larger than Hartford, and contained many more Catholics, besides two churches, and the bishop obtained the necessary permission to make that city his residence. During the remainder of his life he seldom had occasion to visit Hartford, and the people here saw him not oftener than once or twice a year. He died in Providence, June 18, 1849, in the forty-fifth year of his age. Bishop Tyler was a native of Derby, Vermont, and became a Catholic when about fifteen years of age.

In 1847 Father Brady visited Ireland for the purpose of once again seeing his mother, and returned after an absence of seven months, his place here in the mean time being filled by Father Riordan, a talented young priest from the south of Ireland, who was transferred to Springfield, Mass., on Father Brady's return. In 1848 Father Mathew, the Apostle of Temperance, visited Hartford and remained a week, preaching every evening and administering the pledge to thousands.

In 1849 Father Brady purchased the lot on the corner of Church and Ann streets, and immediately began the erection of a stone edifice which was completed and dedicated in December, 1851, by the title of "St. Patrick's Church;" and after this date the old church on Talcott Street was used only for early service on week-days. On the morning of May 12, 1853, it was discovered to be on fire, and in a couple of hours was entirely destroyed, together with the baptismal records, that were kept in the vestry. The marriage records were by good fortune in the pastor's house, and so escaped destruction.

The Rev. Bernard O'Reilly, of Rochester, New York, succeeded Bishop Tyler, and was consecrated Nov. 10, 1850. Like his predecessor, he elected to reside in Providence. He was a good scholar, an indefatigable worker, and spared no pains to furnish his diocese with priests, religious orders, teachers, and educational and benevolent institutions. He visited Europe in December, 1855, for the purpose of procuring teachers for the boys of his diocese, and Jan. 23, 1856, he sailed from Liverpool on the steamer "Pacific" for home. The fate of the steamer and her passengers is an unsolved mystery. Nothing was ever known concerning the ship from the day it sailed from England.

In 1851 a community of the "Sisters of Mercy" was established in Hartford, who occupied a house on Franklin Street for a few years, removing thence to Trumbull Street, where they remained until the convent building, next west of St. Patrick's Church, was completed in the spring of 1855. Besides visiting the sick and distressed, they took charge of the orphans and also of the girls in the parochial schools.

In 1852 a tract of ten acres was purchased, lying west of Spring Grove Cemetery, and appropriated for burial purposes and known as Cathedral Cemetery.

Father Brady became involved in a controversy with his bishop in the summer of 1854, that resulted in his suspension from duty, and caused great uneasiness and discomfort among the Catholic people of Hartford. As is too often the case, many of the people took sides without comprehending the merits of the questions in dispute, and thus contributed not a little to prolong the unfortunate condition of affairs. Towards the end of the summer the differences between Father Brady and his superior were becoming apparently reconciled. On Sunday, Nov. 12, 1854, Father Brady sat in the vestry of St. Patrick's Church during Mass, and heard the Rev. Lawrence Mangan, his former curate, who had been in charge of the parish during his suspension, announce to the people that the Very Rev. James Hughes, formerly of Providence, would be their future pastor. Father Brady at the time was daily expecting to be reinstated, and the shock of this disappointment was too much for him to endure. He went home, took to his bed, and on the following Thursday, November 16, the people of Hartford were startled by the news of his death. Two days after, he was buried in front of the eastern entrance of the church. The grave was unmarked by any monument for several years. At length a modest brown stone tablet and cross were placed over it at the eastern door.

Father Hughes was about twenty-six years of age when he came to Hartford, and he had been for some time the vicar-general of the diocese. He at once commenced the erection of St. Catharine's Orphan Asylum, next west of St. Patrick's Church. The parochial schools were kept in the basement until 1865, when the present school building on Franklin Street was erected, and soon afterward St. James's Orphan Asylum for boys was built.

After the death of Bishop O'Reilly the see remained vacant until March 14, 1858, when the Rev. Francis P. McFarland, pastor of St. John's Church, Utica, New York, was consecrated bishop in the cathedral at Providence, and like his two predecessors he selected that city as his residence.

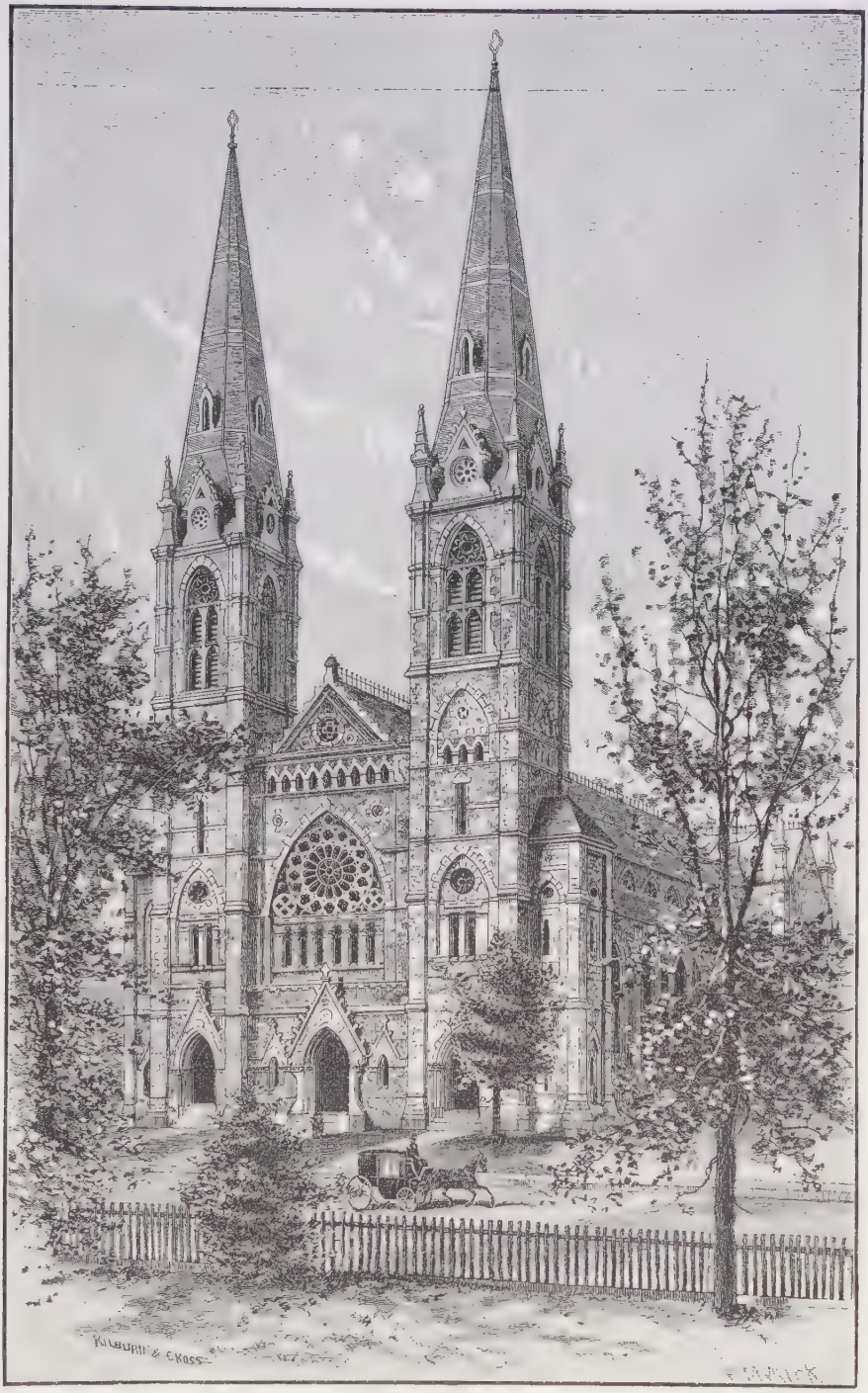
In 1852 a young priest named Peter Kelly was ordained at St. Patrick's Church, and for some months was stationed here as assistant to Father Brady. In the fall of 1859 Bishop McFarland divided Hartford into two parishes, with Little (Park) River as the dividing line, and assigned Father Kelly as pastor over the territory on the south side. The announcement was made to the people by the bishop on Sunday night, and by the following Sunday the priest and people of the new parish had provided the church, having purchased the Old South school-house on Main Street and converted the upper floor into galleries. Mass was said there for the first time in just one week from the day of the bishop's announcement of the new parish. Without interference in the old part, an addition was built doubling the capacity, and the whole was completed and dedicated Dec. 4, 1859, by the title of "St. Peter's." The adjoining premises on the north were purchased for a pastoral residence, and in 1861 a parochial school-house was built in rear of the church and furnished with competent teachers. Father

Kelly, in the fall of 1862, was, at his own request, transferred to Providence, Rhode Island, and the Rev. John Lynch, of Birmingham, was sent to St. Peter's. In 1865 he built the present stone edifice of St. Peter's church, surrounding the old one, and so skilfully managed the work that no interruption of Divine service was necessary. From the evening when Bishop McFarland first announced the erection of the parish to the present time, no Sunday has passed that Mass has not been celebrated under the roof of this church.

Father Lynch literally wore himself out with hard labor, — a fate by no means uncommon to the priests of this diocese. By spring, 1869, he was so broken in health that his friends insisted on his resting for a time, and he visited Europe, returning in early spring, 1870. During his absence the Rev. John Cooney was in charge of his parish until the appointment of the Rev. Lawrence Walsh, who was here at the time of Father Lynch's return. Father Lynch went back to Birmingham, where he labored as industriously as ever, though an invalid, until he was called to his reward in October, 1878.

In February, 1872, the new diocese of Providence was erected, embracing Rhode Island and part of Massachusetts, in consequence of which Bishop McFarland removed his residence to his episcopal city of Hartford. His home was on the corner of Woodland and Collins streets, and his door was hospitably open to all citizens. In a surprisingly short time he became acquainted with his own people and with a very large portion of the non-Catholics. He possessed wonderful powers of fascination, and reminded one very much of Governor Thomas H. Seymour, whom he greatly resembled in voice and conversational manner. The bishop brought with him as chancellor the Rev. Joseph B. Reid, a young priest who was an invalid. In looking about for a suitable site for his contemplated cathedral he fixed his choice on the Morgan Farm, so called, on Farmington Avenue, and purchased it from the owner, Major James Goodwin, in the summer of 1872. He began soon the foundations for the convent building and pro-cathedral. The corner-stone was laid in May, 1873, and the cathedral chapel was completed and dedicated on Thanksgiving Day in that same year, while the convent portion was not ready for occupancy until early in the spring of 1874. As soon as the chapel was ready, the parish of St. Joseph's was formed, embracing the western portion of the city. The first pastor was the Rev. E. M. Hickey, and after him the Rev. M. Kelly, who remained until the death of Bishop McFarland and the coming of his successor. Bishop McFarland's health began to fail in the fall of 1873. In the spring of 1874 he visited Aiken, South Carolina, and afterward Richland Springs, Virginia, but without avail. He was able to officiate and preach until about the middle of the summer, but soon became unable to leave the house, and finally died from weakness and exhaustion, Oct. 12, 1874. His body was buried in front of the west wing of the convent building. The grave is marked by a little arbor, conspicuous from the street. He left all that he possessed, including his extensive and valuable library, to his cathedral church and its institutions, excepting a few insignificant sums given as mementos to his brothers. His memory is venerated by his people as that of a saint.

Bishop McFarland had twice declined the office of bishop, and it was



ST. JOSEPH'S CATHEDRAL, FARMINGTON AVENUE.

finally forced upon him by mandamus. His successor, the Very Rev. Thomas Galberry, was president of the Augustinian Convent at Villa Nova, near Philadelphia. He received his appointment to the vacant see in February, 1875, but declined the honor. He, also, was compelled to accept, and was consecrated in St. Peter's Church, Hartford, March 19, 1876.

On Saturday night, Jan. 23, 1875, St. Patrick's Church was destroyed by fire. It was rebuilt on the old foundations more magnificently than before. The basement was ready for occupancy in the spring of 1876, and the completed church was dedicated on the 26th of November of the same year. Before the basement was ready a part of the people were accommodated in the Chapel Hall over the school-house on Franklin Street, and High Mass on Sundays was celebrated in Allyn Hall.

Bishop McFarland in 1872 brought to this city the Rev. Joseph Schäále, to minister to the wants of the German Catholics. He purchased a lot on the northwest corner of Winthrop and Ely streets, and a German congregation was organized by the name of "The Church of the Sacred Heart." As yet it has been impossible to build a church. Mr. John Allen, a Protestant citizen of Hartford, who recognized the great inconvenience that the Catholic people living west of the New Trinity College suffered because of their remoteness from the nearest church, generously gave to the pastor of St. Peter's parish a site for a building of suitable size. Father Walsh immediately began work, and it was dedicated Nov. 30, 1876, by the title of "Church of St. Lawrence O'Toole." It was attended from St. Peter's until 1881, and afterward from St. Joseph's, until the latter part of 1883 when it was made a parish church, the Rev. John F. Lenihan pastor.

Bishop Galberry began the cathedral on Farmington Avenue in the summer of 1876, and the corner-stone was laid April 29, 1877. On the following day he left for Rome, where he participated in the ceremonies of the Golden Jubilee, — the fiftieth anniversary of the consecration, as bishop, of Pope Pius IX., returning to Hartford in September. On the 10th of February, 1878, he dedicated the basement of St. Joseph's Cathedral. The parochial school building on the corner of Capitol Avenue and Broad Street was begun by him, but he did not live to witness its completion. He was attacked with a violent hemorrhage from the lungs and stomach while on his way to New York, October 9, and on the arrival of the train was taken to the Grand Union Hotel, where he expired Oct. 10, 1878. His body was buried in the crypt of St. Joseph's Cathedral. The Very Rev. Lawrence S. McMahon, of New Bedford, Mass., was appointed his successor, and was consecrated in St. Joseph's Cathedral, Aug. 10, 1879.

Father Kelly in 1862 arranged with the committee of the South School district to give the use of the school building and furniture, the committee to pay the expense of the teachers. For a while the arrangement worked satisfactorily. The children were all Catholics, and at first the teachers were also Catholics. As vacancies occurred, their places were filled by Protestant teachers. After the summer vacation of 1865 a young woman was appointed, who, without any instructions from the committee, began to use the Protestant Bible as a text-book. When ordered by the committee to desist she defied them. She was removed to another school in the district, but refused to go,

raising the cry that this was an attempt to degrade her; and she insisted on provoking the children and parents by her extreme zeal, and actually induced the non-Catholics of the district, with scarcely an exception, to sustain her. They ordered the committee to reinstate her, Bible and all; and when the committee refused, they were compelled by *mandamus*, and the consequence was the breaking up of the arrangement with the district. Since then the school has been under the care of the Sisters of Mercy. At first these teachers were brought from St. Catharine's Convent, on Church Street; but afterward they were provided with a home on Charter Oak Place, where they remained till 1875, when they were removed to the house now used as a pastoral residence, and they occupied it until the completion of their present convent, in December, 1880.

Father Lawrence Walsh remained pastor of St. Peter's Church until July, 1876, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Lynch, who was succeeded in January, 1877, by the Rev. Michael Tierney, who remained until May, 1883, when, in consequence of the death of Dr. Hugh Carmody, of New Britain, he was appointed to the charge of that entire city, and the Rev. Thomas Broderick, formerly of New London, was appointed to St. Peter's.

The Sisters of Mercy in 1878 purchased a farm of thirty-three acres at Mount St. Augustine, on Quaker Lane, in West Hartford, and established thereon a boarding-school for boys under fifteen years of age. The institution now has about fifty pupils, and is in a flourishing condition. The Sisters have erected, in addition to the buildings that were on the place at the time of the purchase, a fine three-story schoolhouse with kitchen, refectory, and dormitories, and also an additional dwelling-house for the farmer and his family. Two years afterward they purchased the place in the northern part of West Hartford, on the old Albany Turnpike, famous as the birthplace of the celebrated authoress, Rose Terry Cooke, and here they have established a home for the aged and destitute. This latter place contains one hundred and fifteen acres, and is known as St. Mary's Home. A few old men and some fifteen or twenty old women here find a home and care at the hands of the Sisters. Some are absolutely indigent, but most of them are supported in part by their friends and in part by the labor of the Sisters themselves.

The Sisters of Mercy have charge of the Orphan Asylums and several of the schools in the county. Besides St. Joseph's Academy for young ladies, in St. Joseph's Convent building, which is also the mother house of the Sisters of Mercy for the diocese, they have charge of St. Catharine's Convent and Asylum for Girls, and St. James's Asylum for Boys, both situated on Church Street, Hartford, and belonging to St. Patrick's parish; the Sacred Heart Convent of Mercy, at St. Peter's parish, and also the entire parochial schools of St. Joseph's parish, on the corner of Broad Street and Capitol Avenue; those of St. Peter's parish, on Main Street; and the girl's parochial school of St. Patrick's parish, on Franklin Street. Since 1866 the boy's school of St. Patrick's has been under charge of the Christian Brothers, the only religious community in the county besides the Sisters of Mercy. The "Sisters" have also a house in New Britain, — St. Thomas's Convent, — and they

have charge of the parochial schools of the city. They have another house at Thompsonville, entitled "Our Lady of the Sacred Heart Convent," and the ladies there too have charge of the parochial schools.

As the limits for this article will not allow a specific mention of even the most important events connected with the establishment of parishes in different towns in the county, I can only mention them by name. New Britain and Windsor Locks were the first places after Hartford to have churches and pastors. The pastor of New Britain soon had churches erected at Collinsville and Tariffville, while Father Smith, of Windsor Locks, followed rapidly with one at Thompsonville, and a few years afterward at Poquonnock. In 1864, besides those already mentioned, there were churches at Bristol, Broad Brook, Farmington, Manchester, and Southington; but these were all mission churches attended to by the priests of the contiguous large parishes. During the past twenty years several of the old churches have been rebuilt or replaced, and there have been churches established in the following additional places: South Manchester, Hazardville, Windsor, Unionville, Rocky Hill, Wethersfield, Glastonbury, East Hartford, Kensington, Bloomfield, Plainville.

Thomas Mc Manus

OTHER DENOMINATIONS.

BY THE REV. F. S. HATCH.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL. — UNIVERSALIST. — UNITARIAN. — JEWISH. — PRESBYTERIAN. — CATHOLIC APOSTOLIC. — LUTHERAN.

THE first Methodist sermon known to have been preached in Hartford was delivered by the Rev. Jesse Lee, the founder of New England Methodism, June 21, 1789. His reception in Hartford was so cordial that his hopes were raised and he visited the town again in March, April, and June of 1790. About that time other preachers entered the field. Freeborn Garrettson, a presiding elder whose district embraced portions of New York, New England, and Canada, preached several times in the court-house, though once "some, called the gentry, behaved so ill that he broke up the meeting and declined to preach by candlelight." At the October conference in New York a new circuit was established which included Hartford. This circuit was in charge of Nathaniel B. Mills, a young man of twenty-four years.

Sometime during the last three months of 1790 the first Methodist Society in Hartford was formed by the Rev. Jesse Lee. The original members of the church are unknown, but Mr. Winship and Dr. Joseph Lynde, who entertained the itinerants, were undoubtedly among the number. In 1791 Bishop Ashbury visited Hartford and preached in a Congregational — probably the Centre — church. Two or three years afterward Hartford became the head of a new district, with the Rev. George Roberts as its presiding elder. From about this time the interests of Methodism in Hartford began to decline. There was occasionally a preaching service in the Centre or South Church, in the "old playhouse" on Temple Street, in a private house, or in a barn; but not until 1820 were there any signs of active life. In that year a great awakening occurred in connection with the labors of the Rev. J. N. Maffit. More than a hundred persons united with the Methodist Society. In 1821 a chapel was erected on the corner of Chapel and Trumbull streets, and Benoni English was appointed pastor of the church. At that time the membership of the church was one hundred and twenty-eight. In the years immediately following it fell to ninety-one, but in the great revival of 1837–1838 rose again to three hundred and sixty-eight.

In 1860 the society dedicated a new and commodious house of worship on Asylum Street. It has since been refitted, and is still occupied by the society. The Rev. George Van Alstyne is pastor of the church.

The African Methodist Episcopal Zion's Church was organized in 1836 and erected a house of worship in 1857, costing six thousand dollars. The Rev. G. H. S. Bell is pastor of this church, which now numbers a hundred and fifty members.

The South Park Church is the outgrowth of a mission projected in the south of Hartford by the First Methodist Church in 1850. A school-

house was early purchased and remodelled, and in 1869 a church was organized and a chapel built. The present tasteful church-building, near the South Park, was dedicated in 1875. A new Sunday-school chapel, the gift of William Boardman, is now in process of erection. The membership of the church is three hundred and twenty-five. The Rev. Samuel M. Beiler is pastor.

The North Methodist Church was also started as a mission in 1869. In 1871 a chapel on Windsor Avenue was dedicated, and in 1874 the church also. Financial embarrassments hinder the progress of the society, and the membership is small. The Rev. David G. Downey is now pastor of this church.

The German Methodist Church holds its meetings in Warburton Chapel, and a goodly congregation is held together by Pastor Brockmeyer.

The total number of Methodist church-members in Hartford is not less than seven hundred.

The Rev. Richard Carrique gathered in the State House the first Universalist congregation in Hartford, in 1821. Three years afterward he left his people occupying a building of their own in Central Row, on the site of Central Hall. His immediate successor was the Rev. John Bisbee, whose pulpit eloquence is still a tradition in the denomination. Twelve men have followed him in the pastorate, some of whom are of special mark. The tendency to short pastorates was broken by the Rev. C. A. Skinner, who remained ten years. His successor, the Rev. W. H. Dearborn, was next longest in the pastorate. He was installed in 1877, and still continues in office. The society was organized in 1827 and the church in 1840, with sixteen communicants. The membership is now about two hundred, while the parish includes a hundred and seventy families. The Sunday school began with the society, and now numbers three hundred and thirty-nine. Abner Church is senior deacon and L. L. Ensworth chairman of the society's committee. Jeremiah Fowler has been clerk of the parish more than forty years and Sunday-school librarian nearly as long. In 1860, during the pastorate of the Rev. Asher Moore, the present house of worship on Main Street, opposite the Centre Church, was built. It is of brick with stone trimmings, seats nearly a thousand persons, and has very spacious grounds. The value of the property is about seventy-five thousand dollars.

On the 13th of April, 1830, at a meeting held at the house of James H. Wells, a Unitarian Association was organized. A constitution was adopted, under the name of the Hartford Unitarian Association, and officers were chosen as follows: J. H. Wells, president; Hezekiah Huntington, vice-president; Plowden Stevens, secretary; Jonathan Goodwin, treasurer; C. M. Emerson, O. E. Williams, Edward Watkinson, Joseph Sheldon, and Henry Seymour, committee and directors. The object of this Association, as declared by the constitution, was "To diffuse the knowledge and promote the interests of pure Christianity by the purchase and distribution of books and tracts." On the 27th of July, 1844, the First Unitarian Congregational Society of Hartford was organized at the house of Dr. Seth Saltmarsh, and James H. Wells was appointed moderator, Seth Saltmarsh, clerk, and T. M. Allyn,

treasurer. The declaration of faith submitted to the original meeting set forth belief in one God the Father, in Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour, in the Bible as a rule of faith and practice, and in liberty of opinion and worship. The first pastor was the Rev. Joseph Harrington, Jr., installed April 23, 1846. Among the eminent clergymen who assisted in this service were the Rev. F. D. Huntington, now a bishop of the Episcopal Church, Dr. Robbins and Dr. Gannett of Boston, and Dr. Putnam of Roxbury. In 1852 Mr. Harrington, against the unanimous desire of his people, resigned, to take charge of a similar work in San Francisco. His successor was the Rev. Frederick Hinckley, who served in the pastorate for three years, resigning in 1856. Regular services were given up in 1858. In 1877 preaching began under the direction of the Rev. Martin K. Schermerhorn, and on the 1st of May, 1878, the Rev. John C. Kimball became pastor, continuing until the present time. Service was originally held in Union Hall; but in a short time the building committee secured a lot on the northeast corner of Trumbull and Asylum streets, and on the 24th of May, 1845, the corner-stone of the new building was laid, the Rev. Henry W. Bellows, of New York, officiating. In consequence of embarrassments this property was sold in 1860, and the building was taken down and carried out stone by stone to Asylum Hill, where it was set up on Sigourney Street, and is now Trinity (Episcopal) Church. The organization was kept up and the funds carefully guarded by the committee, — Henry Kellogg, Horace Cornwall, Charles Cheney, Jonathan Goodwin, and Milo Hunt. After 1877 the services were mainly held in the old State House; but on the 3d of April, 1881, their new building on Pratt Street was dedicated as Unity Church and Hall, the pastor preaching the sermon. It is one of the most agreeable audience-rooms in Hartford, seats six hundred and twenty-six people, and is paid for. The society also has an invested fund of about thirty-five thousand dollars. W. E. Dickinson is president of the society; D. H. Gale, Milo Hunt, and Horace Cornwall, committee, and H. Cornwall, Milo Hunt, and A. F. Tiege, committee of the board of trustees. The society, or church, — for there is but one organization, — numbers one hundred and fifteen members.

The first trace of Jews in Hartford is found in a vote of the town-meeting in 1661 "that the Jews then in town have liberty to reside here seven months." Probably they continued to "reside" in Hartford, but their first meeting-house was delayed until 1847. It was on the corner of Wells and Main streets. Later the congregation occupied Touro Hall, on the site of the present Cheney building. The synagogue now owned by them is on Charter Oak Street, and was erected in 1876. It cost about fifty thousand dollars, and is admirably adapted to its purpose. George Keller was the architect. Mr. M. L. Strauss, cantor and reader, still a citizen of Hartford, was prominent in establishing synagogue worship here. The first Rabbi was Dr. Isaac Mayer, who introduced more modern forms of worship. Dr. Solomon Deutsch, the eminent Oriental scholar, was the officiating Rabbi before his residence in New York. Connected with the synagogue is a Sabbath school, a benevolent society for men, one for women, and a burying-ground organization.

For many years the Presbyterians of Hartford identified themselves with the Congregational churches. Some, however, longed for their own ordinances. These met frequently in private houses for prayer and consultation. One of them, Mr. Robert Calhoun, induced the Rev. Andrew Stevenson, of New York, to visit them. On the 10th of November, 1850, he held the first public Presbyterian services in the city, preaching morning and afternoon to good congregations in the Washington Temperance Hall. The Rev. John Little, of New York, also preached for them. In 1850 the presbytery of Connecticut was organized by the (O. S.) Presbyterian Church. It heard of the services held in Hartford, and at a meeting in New Haven, June 24, 1851, appointed the Rev. James Ely, under a commission from the Board of Mission, to visit Hartford and if practicable gather a congregation. He began regular services on the 13th of July in Gilman's saloon, in the third story of a building on Main Street. In five weeks, more convenient quarters were obtained in the Washington Temperance Hall, and afterward in Wadsworth Hall, — Main and Welles streets. The Rev. Mr. Ely induced Mr. Thomas S. Childs, a licentiate and a graduate of Princeton Seminary, to take charge of the new congregation, while he endeavored to obtain the funds necessary to sustain the new enterprise. He was so far successful that in May, 1852, the old South Baptist Church, on the corner of Main and Sheldon streets, since remodelled for business purposes, was secured, and the first payment made. The presbytery met in the city on the 4th of November, organized a church of thirty-two members, and ordained Mr. James McMillen, Jr., and Joseph Parks as ruling elders. In the following June Mr. Thomas S. Childs was ordained as its pastor. The young minister was faithful and persevering. He had to contend with many difficulties, in poor health, and with a church burdened with debt. His earnest application to the Presbyterians of New York resulted in the removal of a large portion of the mortgage on the property. The church continued to increase until 1862, when the introduction of an instrument of music was the occasion of forty-eight communicants retiring and organizing the United Presbyterian Church, which held services in a chapel on the corner of Park and Squire streets. This organization continued until 1869, when most of its members returned. Dr. Childs resigned in October, 1865. In January, 1866, the Rev. J. Aspinwall Hodge, who for eight years had been pastor of the Presbyterian church at Mauch Chunk, Penn., was called, and entered at once upon his work. The church took a new start. The remaining mortgage was soon raised, and an effort was made to repair the building. Mrs. John Warburton, of the Centre Congregational Church, offered to subscribe five thousand dollars if the congregation would erect a substantial building on a more eligible site. The lot on the corner of College and Clinton streets was secured. The chapel was dedicated Feb. 28, 1868, and the church, May 17, 1870. It is built of Connecticut granite, trimmed with Portland and Ohio stone, at the cost of about seventy-one thousand dollars. Superintending the building and collecting the needed funds became part of the pastor's work. This was nearly completed, when he was prostrated by a sunstroke. After a few months' rest in Europe the pastor returned to his work, which he still continues. There have been no marked revivals in the history of this church except in the winter of

1877–1878, when Mr. Moody visited Hartford, but new members have been received at almost every communion. There are at present six ruling elders and two hundred and fifty-three communicants.

The Catholic Apostolic congregation was organized in October, 1868, and the first eucharist was celebrated on the twenty-first of that month. Its peculiarity is the belief that the primitive form of the church, with its ministries and spiritual gifts, was to be permanent; that it was lost through unbelief and is now restored by the immediate act of God. The growth of the body has been slow, though steady; but the congregation in Hartford is still small, and holds its meetings in a private house prepared for the purpose, No. 21 Spring Street. This congregation has been from its organization under the charge of the Rev. S. J. Andrews who is now assisted by the Rev. S. H. Allen and the Rev. G. W. Connitt, George W. Cheney and W. M. Brigham being deacons.

The Lutheran Church of the Reformation was organized in 1880. It owns and occupies the building on Market Street formerly belonging to St. Paul's (Episcopal) Church. It was erected in 1854–1855. Saturdays a German school occupies the basement of the building. The services are in the German language, and the Rev. Edmund F. A. Houtel is pastor of the church.

The Morgan Street Sunday School was organized in 1852, and has a chapel for its religious work. Warburton Chapel was built in 1866, and is controlled by a board of trustees. Its history is a part of the mission work of the First Congregational Church. Harbison Avenue Chapel, occupied for Sunday-school purposes, was erected in 1875. In the same year Elizabeth Memorial Chapel was erected on the grounds of the Retreat for the Insane, for the use of the inmates of that institution. It is a beautiful structure, fitted for its purpose. These buildings shelter no distinct ecclesiastical organization. On the other hand, the Second Advent Church and the First Spiritualist Society of Hartford have organization and regular meetings, but owning no church property their services are held in halls hired for the purpose.

SECTION IV.

INSTITUTIONS OF LEARNING.

THE AMERICAN ASYLUM.

BY EDWARD M. GALLAUDET, LL.D.,

President of the National Deaf Mute College, Kendall Green, Washington, D.C.

THE American Asylum at Hartford, for the education and instruction of the deaf and dumb, was incorporated by act of the General Assembly of the State of Connecticut in May, 1816, as "The Connecticut Asylum for the Education and Instruction of Deaf and Dumb Persons." But the origin of the institution antedates this act.

In the autumn of 1807 Alice, an infant daughter of Dr. Mason F. Cogswell, of Hartford, became totally deaf while suffering from an attack of spotted fever. Only a very limited power of speech remained for a little time, so that the child soon became practically a mute. The father's interest to secure an education for his stricken child was naturally very great; and in 1815, when Alice was nearly ten years old, Dr. Cogswell sought the co-operation of a few of his friends and neighbors in an effort to establish a school for deaf-mutes in Hartford.

On the 13th of April, 1815, Ward Woodbridge, Daniel Wadsworth, Henry Hudson, the Hon. Nathaniel Terry, John Caldwell, Daniel Buck, Joseph Battell (of Norfolk), the Rev. Dr. Nathan Strong, and the Rev. Thomas H. Gallaudet met at the house of Dr. Cogswell, on his invitation, to take steps towards the organization of such a school. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Strong; and after considerable discussion all agreed that the first thing to be done was to secure the services of a competent person who should visit Europe for the purpose of acquiring the art of instructing deaf-mutes.

Dr. Cogswell and Mr. Woodbridge were appointed a committee to obtain subscriptions to meet the necessary expenses, and to find a suitable man who would be willing to undertake the enterprise. So great was the interest excited in the novel undertaking, that Mr. Woodbridge in a single day secured pledges of sufficient amount to meet the expense. And for the person to go, all interested were agreed in naming the Rev. Thomas H. Gallaudet, — of Yale, 1805, — who had recently graduated from the Andover Theological Seminary, and was most favorably known in Hartford as a young man of finished education, fine abilities, and high social standing.

Mr. Gallaudet, though at first very unwilling to turn away from his sacred calling, was at length persuaded to devote himself to the missionary work (for so he regarded it) which opened to him, and on the 25th of May sailed from New York for Liverpool.

Encountering obstacles, which proved insurmountable, in his efforts to gain in Great Britain a knowledge of the art of teaching deaf-mutes, he proceeded to France, and was cordially received by the Abbé Sicard, the director of the famous Institution for Deaf-Mutes at Paris, founded some years earlier by the Abbé de l'Épée.

Here every facility was accorded Mr. Gallaudet; and when he was nearly ready to return to America, one of Sicard's pupils — then a teacher in the Paris school, Laurent Clerc by name — offered his services as an instructor in the school to be established in America. Mr. Gallaudet returned to America in August, 1816, bringing Mr. Clerc with him.

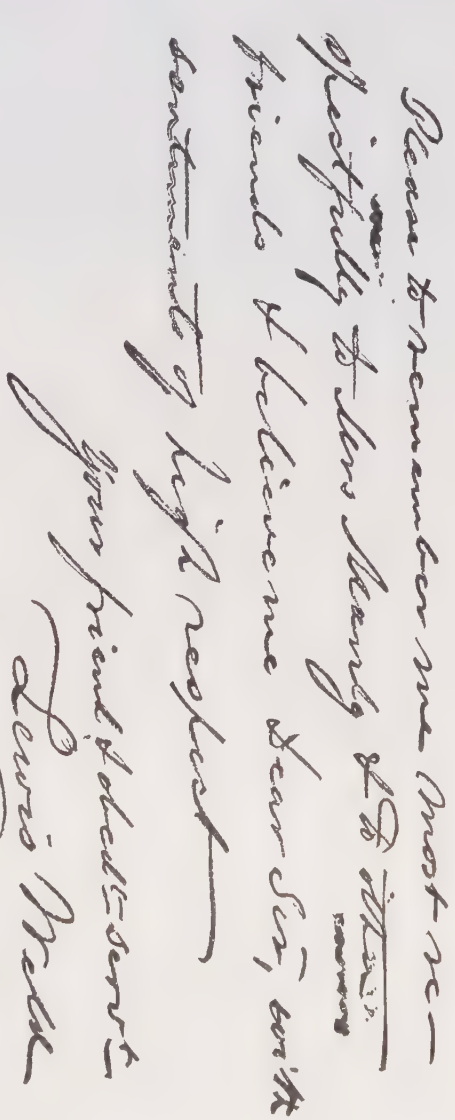
During Mr. Gallaudet's absence little had been done toward the organization of the Asylum beyond the securing of the act of incorporation, in which the gentlemen who met at Dr. Cogswell's house in April, 1815, — excepting Mr. Gallaudet, — with fifty-four others, prominent citizens of Hartford and vicinity, were named as corporators. These sixty-three persons had contributed the sum of $2,340, nearly all of which was expended in defraying the expense of Mr. Gallaudet's trip to Europe and the cost of Mr. Clerc's journey from Paris to Hartford.

Mr. Gallaudet's energies during the autumn and winter following were devoted to the raising of funds for the new undertaking; and in these efforts Mr. Clerc rendered valuable assistance, being a living demonstration of the fact that a very high degree of education was possible to deaf-mutes. The responses to Mr. Gallaudet's appeals were quick and ample. Private benevolence furnished upwards of $12,000, and the legislature of Connecticut appropriated $5,000. With these sums in hand, the directors of the Asylum issued their prospectus on the 21st of March, 1817, announcing that the Asylum would be ready to receive pupils on the 15th of April. The institution was opened on that day, in the south part of the building now known as the City Hotel, on Main Street. At the end of the first week seven pupils were in attendance, and on the 1st of June there were twenty-one. By the autumn of 1818, the number of pupils having risen to nearly sixty, it appeared to the directors that their work was likely to become national, and it was thought arrangements might be made to educate the deaf of the whole country in the institution at Hartford. It seemed proper, therefore, that the aid of Congress should be invoked. Accordingly, on the 25th of January, 1819, the directors voted: "That the Hon. Nathaniel Terry and the Hon. Thomas S. Williams be authorized and requested to present a petition to the Congress of the United States praying for a grant of money or lands for the benefit of this institution."

In the effort which followed, Messrs. Terry and Williams were aided by the Hon. Timothy Pitkin and their other colleagues from Connecticut, and by many other influential and philanthropic members of Congress, prominent among whom was the Hon. Henry Clay, then Speaker of the House. Congress responded by an appropriation of an entire township of land, comprising more than twenty-three thousand acres. In consideration of this national bounty, and of the probable national character that would thereafter attach to the work of the institution, it was thought best that its name should be changed. Such change was authorized by the legislature of Connecticut, and the institution assumed the name it now bears.

Yours Sincerely,
T. H. Gallaudet

That the term "asylum" should ever have been attached to the institution is greatly to be deplored. Adopted as it was by a majority of the earlier schools for the deaf in this country, its use has been perniciously misleading as to their character; for the term might with equal propriety be applied to-day to Trinity College or to Mount Holyoke Female Seminary. All the State institutions which once made the word "asylum" a part of their corporate names — excepting only that of Texas — have discarded it; and it is most sincerely to be hoped that before another historical sketch of the venerable mother school at Hartford shall be written, the objectionable term will have its place only as a matter of history.



The munificent grant of Congress to the Asylum was judiciously converted into cash through the agency of William Ely, Esq., and the moneys thus secured were invested under the direction of the board. The income of these funds has been used to enable the Asylum to receive pupils at about one half the actual cost of their education. The last annual statement as to the condition of the fund — April, 1884 — showed the assets of the Asylum to be $383,251.73, including certain personal bequests amounting to $7,233; and the cash income from investments during the previous year was $18,544.

In 1821 the permanent buildings of the Asylum were completed and opened for use on the site now occupied by the institution.

In 1825 the States of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, and Maine sent commissioners to confer with the directors with a view of agreeing on some terms that might be permanent for the education in the Asylum of deaf-mutes from those States. These negotiations were successful, and beneficiaries from the States above named, as well as from Rhode Island, have

been since received as pupils without interruption. The arrangements still continue.

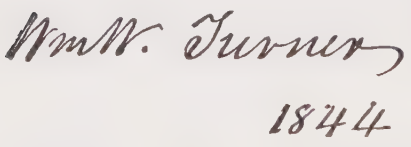
In 1830 Mr. Gallaudet, whose labors as an instructor, as principal executive officer, as the representative of the institution before legislatures and the public in general, and as a member of the board of directors, had been unremitting and most exhausting, felt himself constrained, on account of failing health, to sever his connection with the institution, except in his position as a director. That the Asylum should have had, as its ruling and directing spirit during its formative period, a man in whom were combined such strength of character, such patience, such tact and judgment, such social and Christian culture, such enthusiasm, and such disinterested benevolence as were proved to exist in Mr. Gallaudet, was an inestimable blessing. And although he was a paid officer, whose time and strength were understood to have been purchased by the institution, the amount of his salary, never large, fell so far short of being a compensation for his services, that the voice of posterity does no more than justice to his memory when it places him, as the acknowledged founder of the Asylum, and of deaf-mute education in America, high on the roll of the world's benefactors.

Mr. Gallaudet was succeeded in the office of principal by Mr. Lewis Weld, a graduate of Yale in 1818, who had been for four years an instructor in the Asylum, and for eight years the principal of the Pennsylvania Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. During the period of Mr. Weld's principalship the buildings of the Asylum were enlarged and improved. The number of pupils increased from 119 in 1830 to 193 in 1853.

In 1844 Mr. Weld visited Europe for the purpose of examining the prominent schools for the deaf in that part of the world, that the Asylum might have the benefit of any improvements which might be found there.[1]

Having discharged the duties of his position for more than twenty-three years with dignity and ability, Mr. Weld died in office on the 30th of December, 1853.

He was succeeded by the Rev. William W. Turner, a graduate of Yale in 1819, for thirty-two years an instructor in the Asylum. Mr. Turner was the first teacher of the Gallaudet High Class. He also acted as steward for sixteen years, while performing full duty as a teacher. Under Mr. Turner's administration, which continued until August, 1863, the prosperity and prestige of the Asylum was fully maintained. The number of its pupils increased to 253. The buildings were a second time enlarged and improved.



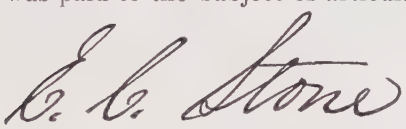
In 1857 Mr. Clerc, having completed a service of forty-one years as an instructor in the Asylum, and being seventy-one years of age, resigned his position. As a mark of appreciation of his long and successful labors, the directors voted him a pension sufficient for his comfortable support, which was continued until his death, in 1869.

[1] In the summer of 1852 a class for the advanced instruction of the more intelligent pupils was organized, and named the Gallaudet High Class, in honor of the founder of the Asylum, whose death had occurred the year previous.

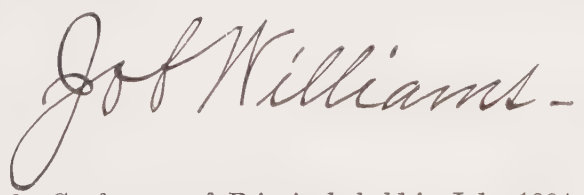
Mr. Turner resigned the principalship in 1863, and was succeeded by the Rev. Collins Stone, a graduate of Yale in 1832, for nineteen years an instructor in the Asylum, and for eleven years the superintendent of the Ohio Institution for the Deaf and Dumb.

During Mr. Stone's term of office earnest efforts were made in various quarters — notably in Massachusetts — to bring into disrepute the method of instruction which had been followed in the Asylum from its establishment. Two institutions were opened — one in Massachusetts and one in New York — in which the teaching of articulation was to occupy the place of prominence. Mr. Stone so ably defended the value of the method maintained by his predecessors, — namely, the manual method, — that although the States of New England were willing to allow their beneficiaries to enter the articulating schools if this was desired by their parents and friends, they did not withdraw their confidence or their patronage from the Asylum.[1]

Mr. Stone's successful principalship was terminated by his sudden death in December, 1870, when he was instantly killed, being struck by a locomotive while driving across the tracks in Hartford. He was followed in office by his son, Edward C. Stone, a graduate of Yale in 1862, who had been four years an instructor in the Asylum, and for two years superintendent of the Wisconsin Institute for the Deaf and Dumb. During Mr. E. C. Stone's administration increased attention was paid to the subject of articulation. The system of Visible Speech, adapted to the teaching of deaf-mutes by Professor A. Graham Bell, was introduced under the personal direction of Professor Bell. In his early death, which occurred in December, 1878, Mr. E. C. Stone was mourned as one who "loved his work for the work's sake, and, while shrinking from the public gaze, sought earnestly and faithfully to discharge every duty."



Mr. E. C. Stone was succeeded in office by Mr. Job Williams, a graduate of Yale in 1864, who had been an instructor in the Asylum for nearly thirteen years. Under the scholarly management of Mr. Williams the ancient reputation of the Asylum has been handsomely maintained; and to him belongs the honor of having demonstrated the superiority of the combined system of instruction, in an unanswerable paper read before the Conference of Principals held in July, 1884, at Faribault, Minn. The substance of this paper, with the important



[1] Mr. Stone, though opposing the elevation of articulation teaching to the place of highest importance, was willing to give it what he believed to be its proper sphere in a school for the deaf. He therefore did not hesitate, when public sentiment demanded it, to introduce the teaching of speech into the Asylum, and he inaugurated measures that have since led to most gratifying results in this department of deaf-mute instruction.

facts it narrates, may be found in the sixty-eighth Annual Report of the Asylum.

It has been the uniform policy of the Asylum to employ highly educated men and women as teachers, a large proportion of college graduates being always found in the corps of instructors. In its aim to make its graduates self-supporting members of society, the Asylum has been eminently successful; and this result is no doubt in large measure due to the fact that industrial instruction, introduced as early as 1823, has formed an essential feature in the training of the pupils.

The institution has had as pupils 2,357 deaf children and youth, ninety per cent of whom have come from New England.

The management of the finances of the Asylum has been brilliantly successful. The large fund derived from the sale of lands donated by Congress has been preserved unimpaired. The commissioners of the fund have been William Ely, 1824–1839; and Seth Terry, 1839–1864. The treasurers have been Ward Woodbridge, 1816–1817; James H. Wells, 1817–1837; James B. Hosmer, 1837–1864; Roland Mather, 1864,—the last-named gentleman acting also as commissioner of the fund. The presidents of the corporation have been John Cotton Smith, William Phillips, Daniel Wadsworth, Nathaniel Terry, Thomas S. Williams, William W. Ellsworth, Calvin Day, and Francis B. Cooley. The secretaries of the corporation have been William W. Ellsworth, Jonathan Law, Seth Terry, Daniel P. Hopkins, Barzillai Hudson, John C. Parsons, and Atwood Collins.

The history of the Asylum would be incomplete without mention of the fact that many of the now flourishing schools for the deaf in the country have received important and direct assistance from the Asylum. Repeatedly have gentlemen from distant States been trained at the Asylum to be teachers and principals. Many times has the Asylum parted with valued instructors that new schools might have the benefit of their experience. It is not, therefore, merely on the fact of priority of organization that the just claim of the Asylum to be called the mother school for the deaf in America is based.

THE HARTFORD THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY,

BY THE REV. WILLIAM THOMPSON, D.D.,

Dean of the Faculty.

THE Theological Institute of Connecticut was chartered the first Wednesday of May, 1834, and was formally opened the following September. A convention of thirty-six Congregational ministers was held in East (now South) Windsor, Sept. 10, 1833, "for the purpose of consultation, and taking such measures as may be deemed expedient for the defence and promotion of evangelical principles." The more prominent members of the body were Drs. Samuel Spring, Asahel Nettleton, Nathaniel Hewitt, Daniel Dow, G. A. Calhoun, Joseph Harvey, and the Rev. Cyrus Yale.

This conference was an expression of the wide-spread alarm created by the speculations and dogmas known as "the New Haven Divinity." The famous "Concio ad Clerum," preached Sept. 10, 1828, by Dr. Nathaniel W. Taylor, Professor in the Theological Department of Yale College, brought to public notice some of the views held by himself and his associates, which were regarded by many as at variance with the teachings of Holy Scripture. In the leading religious quarterly of New England, the "Christian Spectator," the new doctrines were advocated with great ability and earnestness. The more thoroughly they were examined by many leaders of religious thought in New England and elsewhere, the more clearly did they seem to be "antagonistic to biblical doctrines respecting the Divine government, human depravity, regeneration, and the essential difference between the motives that govern renewed and unrenewed men." Such was the judgment of Jeremiah Evarts, Governor John Cotton Smith, Drs. Tyler, Nettleton, Humphrey, Griffin, Ebenezer Porter, Woods, and other eminent men in the denomination.

At the East Windsor Convention, September, 1833, "The Pastoral Union of Connecticut" was organized on the basis of a Calvinistic creed. Its constitution provided for the establishment of a theological seminary, and measures were at once adopted to execute this design. The founders of the seminary defended their action on several grounds; but more decisive than all other considerations was the prevalence of religious errors, threatening, as many believed, great and lasting damage to the churches.

The founders of the seminary sought in several ways to guard against the perversion of consecrated funds and other perils developed in the history of kindred institutions. They vested the control of the seminary not in a self-perpetuating corporation, but in a board of trustees chosen annually by the Pastoral Union, and required, as a condition of holding office, to give their assent to the creed of the Institute. By this means the seminary is brought into a close relation with the churches.

The institution was located at East Windsor, the birthplace of

Jonathan Edwards, and the corner-stone of the first edifice was laid by Dr. Perkins, of West Hartford, May 13, 1834.

When the regular course of instruction began, the following autumn, sixteen students were in attendance. Dr. Bennett Tyler was the first professor of Theology, Dr. Jonathan Cogswell the first professor of Church History, and Professor William Thompson gave instruction in Hebrew and Greek Exegesis.

For several years the current expenses of the seminary were defrayed by small gifts from persons of moderate means. At first the trustees were inclined to depend on such aid rather than the proceeds of permanent funds. The experiment proved unsatisfactory, and a legacy of eleven thousand dollars from Miss Rebecca Waldo, of Worcester, Mass., in 1839, was welcomed as a pledge of necessary endowments. Donations varying from one dollar to seven thousand dollars were received during the next few years for the support of professors and the increase of the library. In 1849 a second professorship was endowed by the bequest of Mr. Chester Buckley and his wife, of Wethersfield. The attempt to set aside the will of Mr. and Mrs. Buckley was thwarted by the late Hon. Seth Terry, of Hartford. The result of the contest was singularly fortunate. The compromise planned by Judge Terry secured to the heirs-at-law considerably more than the sums specified in the will, and to various public institutions and charities a large proportion of what was bequeathed them.

The third professorship was endowed partly by Dr. Asahel Nettleton, with the proceeds of "Village Hymns."

By far the most munificent contributor to the funds of the seminary was the late Mr. James B. Hosmer, of Hartford. Besides founding the professorship of New Testament Exegesis, he gave one hundred thousand dollars for the erection of the edifice on Broad Street which bears his name; and as the residuary legatee the institution has received from his estate a large addition to its permanent fund.

Liberal gifts have been made by the late Mr. Richard Bond, of Boston Highlands, and Messrs. S. S. Ward, Roland Mather, and Newton Case, of Hartford. To the last-named gentleman the seminary is indebted for the rapid growth of its library since the opening of Hosmer Hall. By a donation of five thousand dollars, Mr. Joseph Carew, late of South Hadley Falls, Mass., provided for an annual course of lectures from gentlemen appointed by the Faculty. The same amount has recently been given by five individuals to found a Lectureship of Foreign Missions, with the expectation that it will be enlarged into a Professorship of Missions.

In aid of needy students, twenty-two scholarships have been endowed by friends in different parts of New England, varying from one thousand to two thousand dollars each.

The original charter allowed the trustees to hold property to the amount of fifty thousand dollars. In 1859 the General Assembly granted the Institute power to hold any estate, provided the annual income thereof shall not exceed twelve thousand dollars. By a second amendment in 1880, the charter now covers property to the amount of one million dollars, with the usual condition.

Students were furnished with ample facilities for physical exercise at East Windsor. Seventy acres of choice land on the river were

offered for their use free of rent. Each student had also the free use of a box of tools in a workshop to be used in cold and stormy weather. With little knowledge of agriculture and none at all of the use of carpenters' tools, and with various other drawbacks, it was not surprising that the young men soon left their broad acres and well-stocked workshop for more congenial recreation. Connected with Hosmer Hall is a well-equipped gymnasium.

The establishment of a classical school, as well as a theological seminary, was authorized by the charter, and was deemed an important branch of the enterprise at East Windsor.

It was found that a large percentage of the pupils in the best academies of Massachusetts were from Connecticut. In 1850 there was an earnest call for a first-class training-school in this State. East Windsor Hill Academy was organized in 1851. Two members of the theological faculty were in the governing board. Mr. Paul A. Chadbourne, afterward President of Williams College, was chosen principal of the academy, and from the first a high standard of scholarship and morals was maintained. Its graduates, who entered our best colleges, took a high rank, and when at the end of ten years its funds were reduced, the trustees chose to discontinue the school rather than permit its good name to be tarnished.

The disadvantages incident to the location of the seminary at East Windsor Hill had been embarrassing from the first, and at the end of twenty years they awakened grave apprehensions among its firmest friends. The isolation of the place, sufficiently characteristic in 1834, had become extreme in 1854. The lack of social and church life, and of a literary atmosphere in the surrounding community, aggravated the discomfort of separation from the outer world.

Seeing no reason to expect any marked improvement in the condition of the seminary if it remained at East Windsor Hill, the trustees invited the corporation of Yale College to consider a proposal for uniting the two seminaries. The small and declining number of students in both institutions compelled their guardians to ask how an impending calamity could be avoided. A conference was held, and upon nearly all the proposed conditions of union the parties were of one mind. While they were seeking agreement on the last preliminary under discussion, the New Haven gentlemen intimated that "due regard to certain very obvious personal relations and sympathies compelled them to ask a delay of definite action until such time as Providence should seem to indicate." A few years later, in 1864, the Clerical Fellows of Yale College appointed a committee to resume negotiations for uniting the two seminaries. Important changes had taken place since 1856, which seemed to render the scheme more feasible than when it was first proposed. But it met with a second defeat. The removal of the seminary from East Windsor to Hartford had been definitely agreed upon. The transfer was made in September, 1865. The temporary use of two spacious dwelling-houses on Prospect Street was secured, and two others were subsequently occupied by students. This arrangement continued fourteen years, when the new edifice on Broad Street was completed. By the resignation of Dr. Lawrence, the Faculty consisted of Professors Vermilye and Thompson when the institution was transferred to its new home.

Before the institution had become fully adjusted to its new surroundings in the city, propositions were made for its amalgamation with two Western seminaries. A similar overture came from another quarter. It is presumed that no more proffers of this kind will be made.

The largest number of students belonging to the seminary before its removal to Hartford was thirty-four; the catalogue of 1884 contains fifty-four names. The library at that time consisted of seven thousand volumes; it now has forty-two thousand. The three professorships of 1834 have increased to five, to which has lately been added an Associate Professorship of Sacred Music and Hymnology.

Of those who have studied at this institution a larger proportion than of those connected with any other Congregational seminary in the country have entered home and foreign mission fields.

The theological position of the seminary is Calvinistic, and in harmony with the accredited formularies of New England Congregationalism.

Faculty, 1886.

William Thompson, D.D., Professor Emeritus of the Hebrew Language and Literature, Dean of the Faculty.

Matthew B. Riddle, D.D., Hosmer Professor of New Testament Exegesis.

William S. Karr, D.D., Riley Professor of Christian Theology.

Chester D. Hartranft, D.D., Waldo Professor of Biblical and Ecclesiastical History.

Lewellyn Pratt, D.D., Professor of Practical Theology.

Edwin C. Bissell, D.D., Nettleton Professor of the Hebrew Language and Literature, and Instructor in Cognate Languages.

Waldo S. Pratt, A.M., Associate Professor of Sacred Music and Hymnology.

Ernest C. Richardson, A.M., Librarian.

F. C. Robertson, Instructor in Elocution.

Wm Thompson.

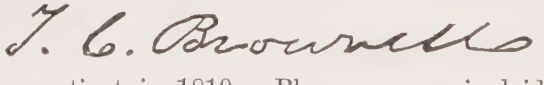
TRINITY COLLEGE.

BY PROFESSOR SAMUEL HART, D.D.

THE Episcopalians of Connecticut were enabled to complete their ecclesiastical organization soon after the close of the War of Independence, by securing the consecration of a bishop. One of the first matters to which they then gave their attention was the establishment of educational institutions which should be under the auspices of their church. A resolution adopted by the Convocation in 1792 led to

TRINITY COLLEGE IN 1829.

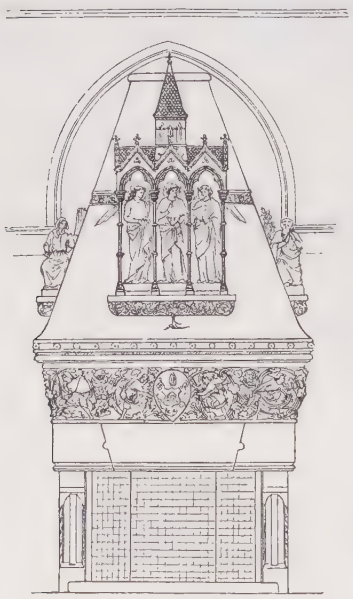
the foundation of the Episcopal Academy of Connecticut at Cheshire, which for some years did the work of a school, a college, and a theological seminary. It was often known as Seabury College, but its supporters failed in all their attempts to secure for it a charter which might empower it to confer degrees. The overthrow of the Standing Order and the adoption of the State Constitution in 1818 opened the way for new efforts. The Rev. Dr. T. C. Brownell, a graduate of Union College, and for more than ten years a tutor and professor there,



was elected Bishop of Connecticut in 1819. Plans were again laid for securing a charter for a college; and they introduced a new element into the religious and political controversies which were then agitating the State. In 1822 eighteen clergymen met at Bishop Brownell's residence in New Haven, to consult as to the steps to be taken in the matter. On the 13th day of May, 1823, a numerously signed petition was presented to the legislature; three days later the act of incorporation of Washington College passed the lower house; and it soon

received the sanction of the upper house and the approval of the governor. It seems to have been assumed that the new institution would be called Seabury College, — the name which, as has just been said, was frequently given to the academy at Cheshire; but others than Episcopalians had united in the petition, a third of the corporators were not Churchmen, a clause of the charter forbade that any religious test should ever be required of any officer or student,[1] and it was felt that prejudice would be disarmed if the college was given the honored name of Washington. The charter was to take effect whenever $30,000 should be subscribed for an endowment; and the institution was to be located in such town within the State as should be selected by the trustees.

The passage of the act of incorporation was received by the citizens of Hartford with great joy, as was testified by the lighting of bonfires and the firing of cannon. Within a year about $50,000 were raised for the new college; and the citizens of Hartford having surpassed those of other towns in the competition in liberality to which they had been invited, — more than three fourths of the sum mentioned having been contributed by them, — that city was selected as the seat of the institution. An ample and beautiful site of some fourteen acres was secured on an eminence about half a mile west of the State House; and in June, 1824, two buildings were begun. They were erected of Portland brown stone, in the Ionic order of architecture, and were afterward known as Seabury Hall and Jarvis Hall. The former, containing the chapel, the library, the cabinet, and other public rooms, was designed by Professor S. F. B. Morse; the latter, a dormitory block, by Samuel Willard, of Boston, the architect of Bunker Hill Monument. They were ready for occupation in the autumn of 1825.



DINING-HALL MANTEL-PIECE.

On the 6th day of May, 1824, Bishop Brownell was elected President of the College. In the August following, a Faculty was chosen, consisting of the Rev. George W. Doane (afterward Bishop of New Jersey), Professor of Belles Lettres and Oratory; Dr. Frederick Hall, Professor of Chemistry and Mineralogy; Dr. George Sumner, Professor of Botany; and Mr. Horatio Hickok, Professor of Agriculture and Political Economy (probably the first incumbent of a chair of political economy in this country); together with Mr. Hector Humphreys

[1] The religious test at Yale College, to which strenuous objection had been made by the petitioners for the new institution, was repealed by the corporation, at a special meeting in Hartford, on the day before the petition for Washington College was presented to the General Assembly.

(afterward President of St. John's College, Maryland) as Tutor. In 1826 Mr. Humphreys was elected the first Professor of the Ancient Languages, and in 1828, the Rev. Horatio Potter (now Bishop of New York) was chosen Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. When they announced the names of the members of the Faculty, the trustees also published the proposed course of instruction, which was conformed to that prescribed by the older colleges of New England for the degree of Bachelor of Arts, no provision being made for any theological or other professional instruction. It was proposed, however, to receive students who might not be prepared to undertake the full course of study for a degree, and to allow them "to pursue such particu-

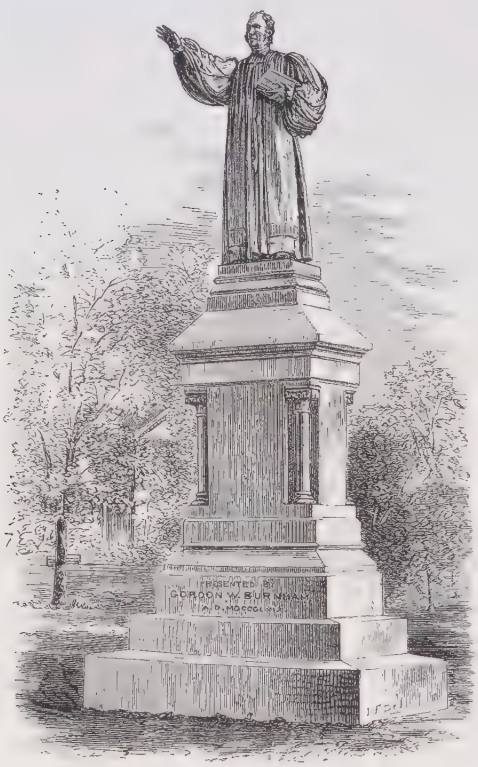
TRINITY COLLEGE IN 1869.

lar studies as might be suited to their circumstances," and for such length of time as might be desired. This was nearly if not quite a new feature in American college education, and it attracted a considerable number of students.

At the opening of the college, Sept. 23, 1824 (when, the buildings not being completed, it was temporarily accommodated with rooms in the city), nine undergraduates were admitted; before the close of the year the number had increased to twenty-eight; and in 1827–1828 there were eighty-seven students in the institution. The beginning of an excellent library was soon made; and when the Rev. Dr. S. F. Jarvis, who became connected with the college in 1828, placed his valuable collection of books at the service of the officers and students, it was said that the library was only second in value to that of Harvard College. Students in science were assisted in their studies by good philosophical apparatus, a valuable mineralogical cabinet, and a botanical garden. The war of pamphlets did not cease at once, the special champion of the college in reply to a vigorous opponent's "Considerations" being the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel S. Wheaton, who had already shown his interest in the college by making a visit to England to ask for contributions for the supply of the library and of philosophical apparatus. The college met with a fair share of prosperity; yet it is to be remembered that it owed its existence to the generous liberality of a small number of persons. At the end of ten years the whole amount

of donations was a little more than $100,000, of which $11,500 was the gift of the State; while the annual income, besides the amount of fees paid by the students, was about $1,500.

An honorary Doctorate in Divinity was conferred in 1826 upon the saintly Alexander Jolly, Bishop of Moray in Scotland; but the first Commencement was held in August, 1827, in the Centre Church, when ten young men received the degree of Bachelor of Arts.[1] On the 4th of June, 1825, the students founded a literary society known as the Athenæum; and in 1827, nineteen of its members, among whom was the poet Park Benjamin, withdrew to form another society under the name of the Parthenon. A third literary society, the Theta Beta Phi, organized in 1828, had but a short life; but the Athenæum and the Parthenon continued in active existence till 1870, when they were disbanded and their libraries merged in that of the college. The Whately Debating Society is, however, a "survival" of the Parthenon. In 1832 a Missionary Society was founded, its first president being George Benton, afterward a faithful missionary to Greece; it is still in active existence. The Alumni organized themselves into an Association on the 3d day of August, 1831.



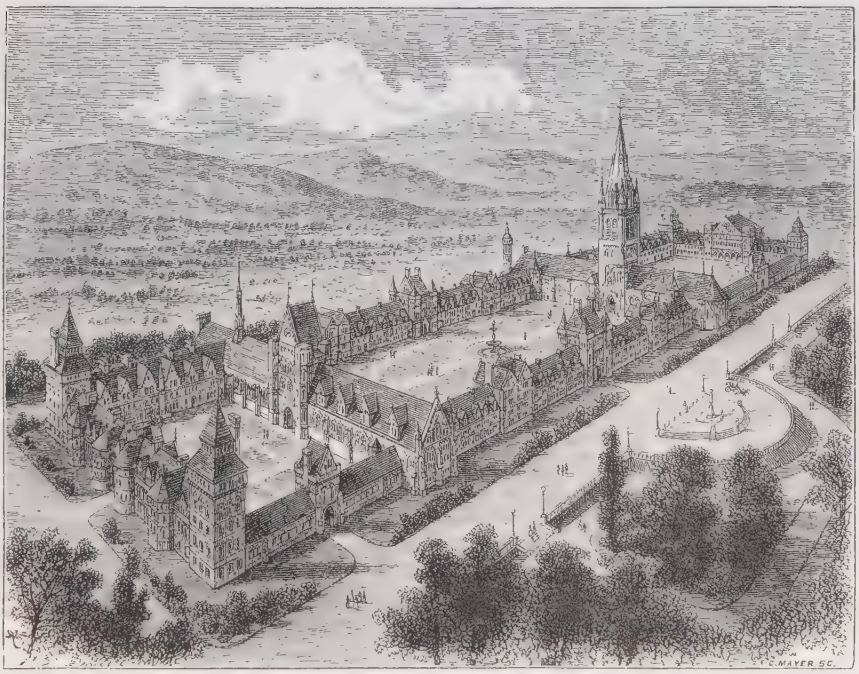
STATUE OF BISHOP BROWNELL, COLLEGE CAMPUS.

Bishop Brownell was obliged to give much of his time to the administration of the college; and though he had great affection for the institution and great interest in academic work, he concurred in the judgment of his Convention that it was desirable that he should devote himself exclusively to the pastoral work of the Diocese. On the 3d day of October, 1831, he resigned the presidency, and on the 18th of December he retired from his duties. Yet, as a member of the corporation and as chancellor, he maintained an active interest in the welfare of the college, until his death, in 1865; and when he could no longer be present at its public exercises, the Commencement procession

[1] It appears that three Commencements were held in the Centre Church. The new Christ Church was completed in 1829; and the Commencements from 1830 to 1860 inclusive were held in it. The Commencement exercises in 1861 were in St. John's Church; from 1862 to 1867 inclusive, in Allyn Hall; and since 1867, in Roberts's Opera-House.

would halt at his residence to salute him and receive his salutation. The college is itself his monument; and the colossal statue which adorns the campus, the gift of a son-in-law, will remind future generations of the debt which it owes to him.

The Rev. Dr. Wheaton was immediately chosen to succeed Bishop Brownell in the presidency of the college. He worked for its interests with the same self-denying zeal which he had shown at the time of its foundation. He made successful efforts to secure further endowments; the Hobart Professorship was founded by gifts of $20,000 from individuals and corporations in the State of New York; the Seabury Professorship was established, its beginning being from a legacy of Nathan



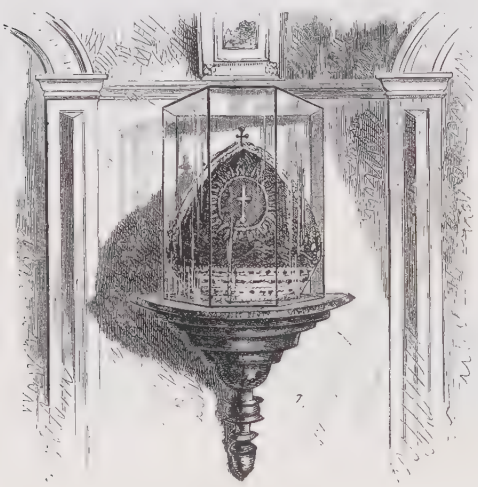
VIEW OF PROPOSED BUILDINGS, TRINITY COLLEGE.

Warren, Esq., of Troy; and other sums were liberally contributed. Dr. Wheaton's own gifts to the college were both liberal and judicious; and they were freely bestowed all through his life and at his death. It was owing to his judgment and taste that the grounds of the college were tastefully laid out, and that such excellent use was made of the natural advantages of its site. In faithful labor, in generous benefactions, in noble example, no one has done more for the college than was done by Dr. Wheaton.

On his resignation of the presidency, in 1837, the Rev. Dr. Silas Totten, who had been for four years Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, was chosen to succeed him; and his administration extended over eleven years. He was able to secure considerable

additions to the funds of the college, especially for the establishment of scholarships; and in 1845 to complete the original plans for the buildings by the erection of a second dormitory block, which was called Brownell Hall. In the same year the Connecticut Beta of the Phi Beta Kappa was organized at the college under authority conveyed to Professor John Brocklesby; and this society has never failed to do an excellent work in encouraging diligent scholarship and sound learning among the students.

The name of Washington College had never been satisfactory; and it was probably adopted at the first, as was suggested above, at a time when all kinds of objections were made to the foundation of a new college, chiefly on the ground that it was quite unobjectionable. It does not seem to have been proposed at any time to revive the name of Seabury College; but a name was taken which was associated not only with sound faith, but also (and this seems to have been the chief reason) with sound learning and extended scholarship, especially at the University of Cambridge in England. The Alumni at their meeting in 1844 proposed that a change should be made in the name of the college; and on the 8th of May in the following year the corporation voted that it was expedient that the name should be altered to Trinity College, and the consent of the General Assembly of the State was soon obtained. In the same year the trustees, acting under a clause in the original charter, organized a Board of Fellows, to have the superintendence of the course of study and discipline; and the Alumni and other graduates, not being members of the corporation, were organized into the House of Convocation. In 1883 the name of this body, at its own request, was changed to that of the Association of the Alumni.



BISHOP SEABURY'S MITRE.

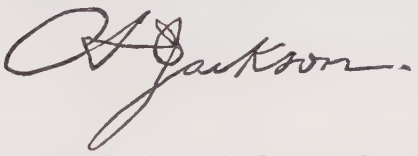
In August, 1848, Dr. Totten resigned his position as president; and the announcement of the election of the Rev. Dr. John Williams, a graduate of the college in the class of 1835, was received with great enthusiasm. Dr. Williams, it need not be said, was a man of remarkable natural abilities and rare attainments, well calculated for an academic position, and in his presidency he did good service to the college and to the general cause of education. By his efforts, it should also be noted, the library funds were considerably

TRINITY COLLEGE.

increased. In 1851 Dr. Williams gathered about himself and other learned clergymen in the college a number of young men studying for holy orders; and this informal theological department led to the foundation of the Berkeley Divinity School, which was chartered in 1854 and located in Middletown. In 1851 Dr. Williams was elected Assistant Bishop of Connecticut; and two years later, his episcopal duties increasing, he resigned the presidency of the college.

To him succeeded, in 1853, the Rev. Dr. Daniel R. Goodwin; in 1860, Dr. Samuel Eliot; and in 1864, the Rev. Dr. John B. Kerfoot. They were all men of scholarly attainment, who left their mark on the institution; and though the college felt the depressing effects of the Civil War, and was weakened in numbers by sending a goodly delegation into the national service, yet it maintained and advanced its standard of scholarship, and the beneficence of friends made liberal additions to its general funds, besides founding the Scovill Professorship and increasing the endowment of the library. Dr. Kerfoot withdrew from the college on being elected to the Bishopric of Pittsburgh, in January, 1866.

In June, 1867, the Rev. Dr. Abner Jackson, President of Hobart College, a graduate in the class of 1837, was chosen to fill the vacant place. He was well known in academic life, and brought a ripe experience to his work. Under his administration, in 1871–1872, for the first time the number of undergraduates reached a hundred. In 1871, by the legacy of Mr. Chester Adams, of Hartford, the college received about $60,000, the largest gift thus far from any individual donor. A gift of the Hon. Isaac Toucey also provided for the foundation of four valuable scholarships for necessitous students for the ministry.



When the city of Hartford, in 1871, decided to offer to the State a site for a new capitol, it was proposed to purchase the college campus for that purpose. The trustees twice rejected the proposition which was made by the city; but at last, in February, 1872, they voted to sell the college site in consideration of $600,000, reserving the right to use the grounds, with Seabury Hall, Jarvis Hall, and part of Brownell Hall (if possible), for five or six years. In 1873, a site of some eighty acres on the slope of the trap dyke about a mile to the south of the old campus, commanding an extended and beautiful view in every direction, was purchased by the college; and President Jackson visited England and secured from Mr. Burges elaborate plans for the erection of a complete suite of college buildings in four quadrangles. But before the work had been begun, Dr. Jackson died, on the 19th of April, 1874, being the only officer of instruction in the college who had died in office.

To his successor, the Rev. Dr. T. R. Pynchon, a graduate in the class of 1841, and for many years professor in the college, fell the task of modifying the plans and carrying them out in part. The original design had been altered so as to provide for two quadrangles each three hundred feet square, having between them a third, six hundred feet by

three hundred; but it was found necessary to change entirely the general appearance and arrangement of the part of the buildings which it was possible to erect at once, in order to provide for the immediate needs of the college from the funds which were at its disposal. Ground was broken on Commencement day, 1875, with impressive ceremonies; and two large blocks of buildings — Seabury Hall, intended in large part for public rooms, and Jarvis Hall, for officers' and students' dormitories — forming nearly the whole west side of the long quadrangle, were ready for occupation in 1878. The erection of Northam Hall in 1881, joining these buildings, completing the western range of the quadrangle, and crowning it with its lofty towers, has added greatly to the external appearance of the buildings. Their style is in the secular Gothic of the early French type; and they are probably unsurpassed in solidity and elaboration of work by any other similar buildings. The completion of the plan, providing separate buildings for the Chapel, the Library, the Museum, the Dining-Hall, etc., has been left to future years. Northam Hall takes its name from its munificent donor, Mr. Charles H. Northam, of Hartford, who added to this gift a legacy providing for the endowment of a professorship and for an addition of $75,000 to the general funds of the college. The sum total of his gifts, together with a legacy from his widow, does not fall far short of a quarter of a million of dollars. Under President Pynchon's administration large and valuable additions were made to the library and the cabinet of the college. He retired from the presidency in 1883.

Thos. R. Pynchon.

SEAL OF THE COLLEGE.

He has been succeeded by the Rev. Dr. George Williamson Smith, who has been most enthusiastically received. During the year just passed, a change has been introduced into the regular curriculum of studies, whereby one fourth of the work of the last two years is made

G. W. Williamson Smith

elective, and carefully arranged courses are provided for instruction in science and in letters. It is hoped and believed that the college will never fail to maintain a high standard of liberal culture; and that her Alumni will always continue to exert a wide influence in the learned professions and in the business of life, carrying out the full meaning of the motto which the college bears on its seal: "Pro Ecclesia et Patria."

S. Hart

THE CAPITOL AND BUSHNELL PARK,

FROM THE MULBERRY STREET BRIDGE.

SECTION V.

PARKS AND PUBLIC WORKS.

BY WILLIAM A. AYRES.

PARKS AND PUBLIC GROUNDS. — FIRE DEPARTMENT. — WATER SUPPLY. — STREET LIGHTING.

IT is safe to say that without Horace Bushnell Hartford could have had no such park as that which bears his name. It was he who saw the need and the opportunity, and who hammered public feeling into shape. The spot he selected was unpromising to any one without his prophetic imagination. It was apparently an out-of-the-way place, occupied by dirty buildings and waste pasture, given up to uncleanness and the hardest kind of prosaic neglect and dirt. He saw more or less clearly what might be made of it, and he anticipated the probable growth of the city which would make it a central breathing-spot, easily accessible, and fittest in situation of all the places that could be suggested. He worked hard for it, and lived long enough to see it laid out and well advanced toward the development that has caused it to be named the most beautiful park of its size in the United States. His personal influence was what carried the scheme through in the face of opposition and distrust. The park was laid out in 1853. Not many years before, the railroad tracks had run across the northern part of it. There were a few houses upon it, the only one of any consequence being that of James Ward, which stood north of the large elm-tree that is now within the park and opposite the First Regiment Armory. Most of it was waste land, undulating in surface, well studded with trees, having a few sheds along the northern part, and a small collection of poor houses near Imlay's Mill, which stood not far from the present tool-house on the bank of the river in the west park. Elm Street, instead of following its present line, tended to the north all the way west from Daniels's Mill, the north line being a little south of the large elm-tree above mentioned. From this point the street curved more to the north, passing what is now Ford Street not far from the position of the Putnam monument. At a point about due south of the stepping-stones it curved sharply to the north, and then west, to the mill. This part of it, as well as the present Trinity Street and Lafayette Street, was all known as Cooper's Lane. There was a ford for horses and wagons from Pearl Street, running a little west of the present Ford Street bridge, and another near the present bridge above the stepping-stones. Near the river on the south side and west of Ford Street the land was low and wet, rising abruptly to the upper level near the edge of which Cooper's Lane ran to the mill. Across this low land and over the river between the two fords ran a long foot-bridge, much higher where it crossed the river than on either side. The place was also encumbered with railroad embankments. The park as at first laid out contained about twenty-five

acres, lying chiefly within the curve made by the Park River from above the Imlay dam to Daniels's dam. When Trinity College was removed, and the present State Capitol built, all the land north of Capitol Avenue in that immediate vicinity became practically a part of the park. The enclosure is very fortunate in the natural contour of the surface, which is sufficiently varied, and lies for the most part in slopes and hollows that present graceful outlines and much variety. It was fortunate also in the number and variety of its trees, and in the beauty of many individual specimens. Subsequent additions have made the variety of trees represented almost unique for a tract of so small area, and they have generally been set with an excellent eye to effect. The way in which

THE MEMORIAL ARCH.

(By permission of the Publishers of "Harper's Magazine.")

natural contours of land and trees standing in the place have been treated is specially worth notice; and it is through these and the excellence of the lawn that the park obtains much of its attractiveness. Little has been done in the way of monuments or works of art. A fine bronze statue of General Putnam, by J. Q. A. Ward, stands on what is known as the West Park, — that part which lies west of Ford Street; and one of Dr. Horace Wells, by T. H. Bartlett, stands on a temporary pedestal in the East Park, and commemorates his discovery of anæsthesia. Beyond this there is nothing except the handsome soldiers' monument, begun in 1884, which stands at the Ford Street entrance. It is original in design, and shows on a triumphal arch of brown stone a very excellent use of terra-cotta in the form of a frieze, which represents scenes from the War of the Rebellion. As a matter of record it may be noted that Bushnell Park contains about a hundred and fifty species of trees, — perhaps the largest variety to be found growing in the open air within equal limits. Two oak-trees from acorns of the Charter Oak

grow in the park, — one in the triangle near the Trumbull Street bridge, and one near Clinton Street.

For a number of years the place was known simply as "the park," and often goes by that name still. Properly and suitably, however, it is Bushnell Park. The name was given it by vote of the common council, Feb. 14, 1876, at which time also resolutions were passed recognizing the work Dr. Bushnell had done to secure and develop it. He then was lying ill with what proved to be his last sickness. He died three days later.

The other public parks are all small, the most important being the South Green, or South Park, at the junction of Main Street and Wethersfield Avenue. It dates back to the earliest days of the settlement, when there was a divergence of ways at this point. It was fenced in 1816, and lying at the end of the nearly straight stretch of Main Street, and at a point where six streets meet, has always been a sort of natural mark and limit. In addition to this there are Washington Street

VIEW OF THE CAPITOL.

Park, at the north end of Washington Street (laid out as a park in 1881); Village Street Park, at Windsor and Village streets; the Tunnel Park, at the junction of Main Street and Albany Avenue (laid out in 1875); Windsor Street Park, between Avon, Front, North, and Windsor streets (ordered, but not laid out); and the Franklin Avenue Park, laid out in 1876, at the junction of Franklin Avenue and Maple Avenue. All these last are inconsiderable. The chairmen of the Park Commission which has charge of all these grounds, including that about the city hall, have been William L. Collins, Fred. S. Brown, S. R. McNary, and Sherman W. Adams.

With the parks must be classed the City Hall Square. No exact information as to its original dimensions can be had. It was first known as Meeting-House Yard, and kept the name for a hundred years. Old records give an approximate idea of its size and shape, and from these it seems to have been almost twice as large as now, extending to the north, south, and east. The uncertainty as to its exact boundaries is a natural result of the conditions. The town as a corporation owned all the land in the plantation, and allotted it among the inhabitants. It took what seemed a suitable piece for public purposes, and there was no need for too exact measurement or record. It has been suggested that some common division, such as is illustrated in the ten-acre field, might have been intended; but no computation that agrees at all with the limits as approximately known lends any authority to the supposition, and it is rather to be believed that it was laid out without any regard to exact area. A map compiled from old records by William S. Porter, who was both an antiquarian and a surveyor, and whose conclusions have thus a double support, shows the square in 1640, four years after the actual settlement, as extending much less than half-way to Kinsley Street on the north, to a point somewhat below the building of the Hartford Trust Company on the south, and a little way to the east. Here the first meeting-house, a temporary affair, was built near the south side of the square. About four years later a large and better building was put up on the east side of the square very near the present front line of the American Hotel. This was used for about ninety years. Near the church was a public market, and near the northeast corner were the jail and the burying-ground, neither of which can be exactly located. The stocks and the whipping-post were also on this square. According to some traditions the burying-ground was nearly where the post-office now stands; but others make it farther north, about at the rear of the present "Courant" building. In connection with this it is remembered that workmen excavating for the cellar of this building found a quantity of human bones. This burying-ground, whatever its exact location, was used only a few years, and in 1640 the town bought of Richard Olmsted a part of his lot for a burying-ground. This was the beginning of the old cemetery in the rear of the Centre Church. At first it extended to Main Street. The jail was established very early in the history of the settlement, and is mentioned as existing in 1640. The public market came a little later. This was ordered in 1643, and Wednesday was made market-day. The market continued in use at nearly the same place until 1829, when the (old) City Hall market was opened on Market Street. Without having been as important as public markets are in some other places, this seems to have met more public favor than the market in New Haven, of which President Dwight, of Yale, wrote in his "Travels in New England:" —

"The market in this town [New Haven] is moderately good. . . . A few years since a new market was established in a convenient part of the town. The consequence was that all the customary supplies were furnished abundantly and of the best quality. Unfortunately, however, several respectable citizens opposed the establishment so strenuously and perseveringly as finally to destroy most of its good effects. There is something very remarkable in the hostility of the New England people to a regular market. Those who buy and those who sell manifest this opposition alike."

Without opposition so pronounced as seems to have been met in New Haven, it is probable that the public market was at no time after the earlier days thoroughly popular here.

In 1719 the first State House was built in the centre of the west front of the square. Previously the meetings of the legislature had been in the meeting-house. In 1792 the legislature appointed a committee to build a new brick State House. It was placed in the rear of the old one, and is the present city hall. It was occupied in 1796, and continued in use by the legislature until the occupancy of the present

STATE HOUSE SQUARE, AS IT NOW APPEARS.

State House in January, 1879. The Government building commonly known as the post-office building, from its principal use, stands east of the city hall, and was begun in 1873 and occupied in 1882. In connection with the erection of this building there was a new lay-out of the land immediately about it, so as to take something from the open square for the post-office enclosure. About the time the post-office was finished, the old iron fence, which in 1834 the legislature had ordered placed around the then State House, was removed, and in October, 1882, it was sent to be put up at the Old People's Home, on Jefferson Street. It was originally furnished at a cost of about $8,000.[1] In its place a low stone coping was run around the enclose. At the same time new walks were laid, and the space between the city hall and the post-office was covered with a granolithic pavement. It is noted that the central part of the present square was originally much higher than now. The probable cutting away from time to time is estimated at fifteen feet.

As long as the buildings stood separate the chief danger from fire was in foul chimneys. Chimney-viewers were appointed almost as soon as the settlement was made, and there was a fine of two shillings and sixpence for leaving chimneys dirty. The inspectors made their visits monthly. Later, every householder was required to have the chimneys

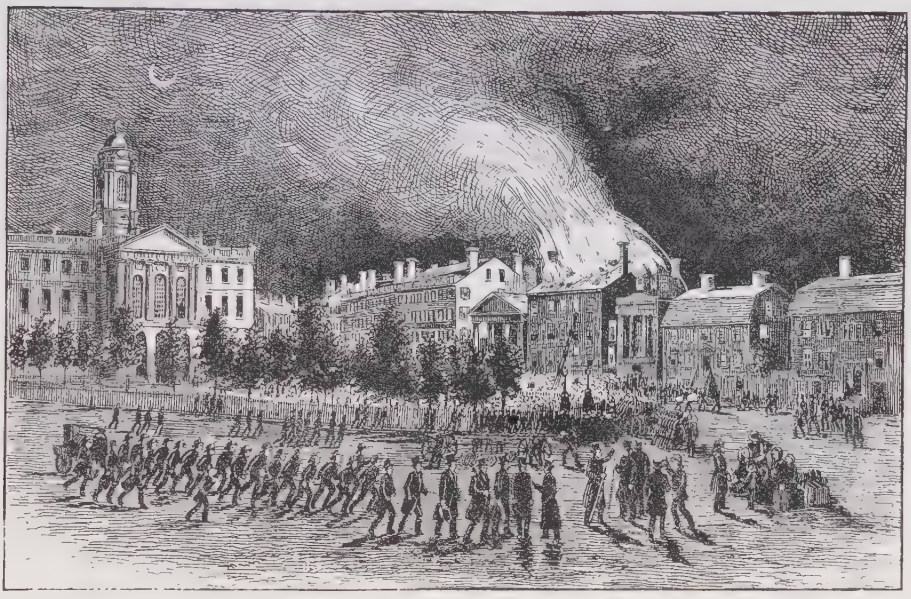
[1] See History of Commerce and Banking, p. 308.

of his house cleaned by sweeping or burning (at suitable times) once a month, and there was a fine of one dollar for neglect. It was further provided that if any chimney should "take fire and burn in such a manner that the flames shall be visible at the top thereof," the occupant of the house should pay a fine of two dollars. But the regular burning at suitable seasons was specially exempted from the application of this law. That is, a man might burn out his chimney on purpose, and could be fined for not doing it; but if he allowed it to burn accidentally he was fined. It does not appear when provision was first made for regular appliances for extinguishing fire; but in 1789, five years after the granting of the city charter, a fire department was formed, and a committee appointed to procure engines and other suitable apparatus. In the following year it was voted to pay firemen one shilling and sixpence a day for not more than eight days in the year; but this rule was repealed five years later. From that time until 1864 the fire department was made up of volunteer companies, which were by degrees brought under a tolerably complete system. Fire-wardens were first appointed in 1790. In 1795 it was voted to appropriate a sum not exceeding $1,800 for the purchase, from Joseph Pratt, of a lease for nine hundred and ninety-nine years of a "suitable lot of land on the north side of Church Street, next east of Charles Sigourney's lot, for an engine-house," and for building the house.

Early in the present century every householder was required by law to keep a leather bucket which, on an alarm of fire, he must carry to the spot for use in passing water from hand to hand along a line of men from the well or other source of supply to the scene of the fire. This rule was coexistent with the use of hand fire-engines. It gradually fell into disuse as the engines became better and the fire companies more thoroughly trained. The last enumeration of fire-buckets was made in 1828, and showed only about sixteen hundred fit for use, in place of about three thousand required under the rule. In 1843 the council authorized the purchase for the city of "such fire-buckets as are fit for use, which its citizens may have provided according to law." New fire-buckets were also to be ordered. This was nearly thirty years after the large double-deck engine, worked by forty men, had been bought, and when there were several independent fire companies in the city. It is to be noted that as early as 1799 fire limits were established within the more thickly settled portion of the city, within which limits "all meeting-houses and dwelling-houses, and all other buildings having a chimney, fire-place, or stove," must have the outer walls built wholly of brick, or of stone and mortar.

Within the memory of many who are still alive the ordinary course of events at a fire was substantially this: when the alarm was raised every one was at liberty to run through the streets shouting "Fire!" The people turned out generally; indeed, it was long the law that every able-bodied male between fifteen and sixty years of age should attend and do his part. The fire-buckets, that hung ready at every house, were carried to the spot, a double line of men was formed between the place of the fire and the nearest water-supply; the fire-wardens, carrying white wands as a badge of authority, directed the work and compelled the unwilling; the fire-engines, drawn by men, or later by horses, hurried to the place; the bells rang constantly; there was much tumult and dis-

order, and much vigorous work. Along the double row of men full buckets passed from hand to hand to the fire, and empty buckets came back to be filled. The terribly severe work of pumping called for constant relays of men, — a demand that can be understood when it is



A FIRE IN THE MITCHELL BUILDING, ON STATE STREET.

(From an old Picture drawn by J. G. Kellogg, for the certificates of the Firemen's Benevolent Society.)

remembered that on some machines two minutes was the time for a man to work before being relieved. With all this the spectators crowded in, and often seriously impeded the work. The firemen were liable to get into fights, for the spirit of rivalry ran high after the volunteer department was pretty well organized. They wore large helmets and capes, such as are still used in many places; and the department came to be a power in many ways before it yielded in 1864 to the paid service. For the latter part of the period the duties first assigned to the fire-wardens were chiefly done by the fire-engineers. There were steam fire-engines shortly before the change to a paid department.

The city ordinances as revised in 1856 contain much that throws light on the subject. The ordinances as to fires and firemen cover some fifty pages, and much of this space is occupied with details as to the older parts of the system, now wholly past. As to the fire-wardens, it was provided, among other things, as follows: —

"It shall be the duty of the fire-wardens, whenever a fire shall break out in said city, forthwith to repair to said fire, there to form the citizens into lines for conveying water from such place or places as the engineer shall direct; . . . and in order that the fire-wardens and assistants and aids may be the more readily distinguished at fires, each of them shall carry in his hand a white staff or wand

of at least five feet in length. . . . No person without permission of a fire warden shall depart until the fire shall be extinguished." (Chap. ii. sec. 2, pp. 129, 130.)

Persons violating this provision could be fined not less than one dollar nor more than five dollars. It was further provided (sec. 4, same chapter) that any person who disobeyed a warden at a fire should be liable to be held in custody "during the fire, or for any shorter term, . . . provided that no more force shall be used by such fire-warden or his assistants than shall be necessary for the purpose aforesaid."

There were various rewards for early attendance at a fire. Thus, when an alarm of fire was given, the first one who rang a bell designated for the purpose, and continued to ring it until duly ordered to cease, received one dollar "as the reward of his diligence and activity." The engine company which first arrived at any fire received five dollars as a "reward for their diligence and activity," and the first hose company three dollars (sec. 52, p. 145). There was also an elaborate system of penalties for neglect or disobedience on the part of citizens or firemen. The whole population was subject to duty at any fire. The same section which contained the clauses already cited as to the powers of fire-wardens began thus: —

"That every able-bodied male residing in this city, between the ages of fifteen and sixty years, upon every alarm that may be made on account of fire in said city, shall forthwith repair to the place."

Part of the rules already mentioned were repealed in 1843, when the fire department as an organization was quite well developed. About that time there were several forms of engine. One machine, and that perhaps best remembered by the older residents of the city, was that bought in 1815, and known as Deluge No. 5. It was a "double-decker," and was worked by forty men, part of whom stood on the machine itself and part on the ground. The brakes ran across the ends of the engine, and at each end was a folding platform which opened outwards and made a place for the men to stand. When not in use these folded in on the machine, which thus avoided any unusual width. Another, introduced some time after, had a slow stroke, and was much less exhausting to the men who operated it. In 1852 it was ordered that the fire department should consist of 380 regular working firemen over eighteen years of age, besides the engineers and 110 volunteer firemen. Each class was enlisted for one year, but the 110 volunteers were required to perform duty at fires only. These men were to be divided into seven engine companies, two hose companies, one hook-and-ladder company, and one sack-and-bucket company. Each engine company was to have 40 regular working firemen and 10 volunteer firemen; the hose companies, 12 firemen and 10 volunteers; the hook-and-ladder company, 35 firemen and 10 volunteers; and the sack-and-bucket company, 40 firemen and 10 volunteers. The regular fireman received five dollars a year and a certificate of exemption from military duty and his city poll-tax. On the other hand, absence from any fire, or neglect to obey an order, involved a fine of one dollar.

Until the city water was introduced in 1855 the supply for buckets and engines was obtained from wells and from certain large cisterns built between 1789 and 1850. There were seventeen in all, built of

brick and holding about fifteen thousand gallons each. In the main they were supplied by rain-water led from the roofs of neighboring buildings. They were located as follows: Main Street, near Nos. 32, 91, 93, 126, 217, 300, 413, 480, 645; State Street, east end of State House Yard (City Hall Square); Temple and Kinsley streets, in yard west of the old city hall; Front Street, near Nos. 104, 217; Trumbull Street, near Nos. 70, 105, 139; Mill (now Wells) Street, Park River, west end, No. 47; Elm Street, Park River, west end, No. 40; Washington Street, near No. 155; Wadsworth Street, near No. 36. Most of these are still in existence and available. Those on Kinsley Street and Washington Street have been discontinued.

The paid fire department in substantially its present form was ordered by the Council in October, 1864, and the board took possession the 1st of December of the same year. Before that time the chief engineer and his assistants, with the foremen and assistants of the companies, had formed the "Board of the Fire Department." Under the new system a city board of six members was created. There was a chief engineer and three assistant engineers. There were four steam fire-engines and two hose companies. The first board was composed of R. S. Lawrence, W. S. Bronson, Joseph S. Woodruff, Samuel H. Havens, Albert W. Roberts, and A. M. Gordon. The cost during the last full year of the old system, which ended April 1, 1864, was $22,450.27. Three years later the expense was only $18,000. The yearly payments for working expenses have increased more rapidly than the population, and in 1884 were $62,762.30. In this year there were seven steamers, including two propellers, and a corresponding supply of hose-carriages, hose, and other apparatus. In 1868 the fire-alarm telegraph system was put in operation, and now has fifty-five signal-boxes and about thirty-five miles of wire.

On the introduction of the paid system there was a great falling-off in the yearly number of fires. The figures for the decades preceding and following the change, which was made late in 1864, were as follows: 1855, 46; 1856, 28; 1857, 62; 1858, 70; 1859, 110; 1860, 80; 1861, 47; 1862, 40; 1863, 34; 1864, 53; 1865, 39; 1866, 35; 1867, 14; 1868, 23; 1869, 28; 1870, 30; 1871, 37; 1872, 43; 1873, 32; 1874, 22. The total for the former decade was 570, and for the latter 281. This was in the face of a considerable increase of population and of buildings.

The engineers of the department since its organization in 1789 have been: Miles Beach, 1789–1805; James Ward, 1805–1820; Jeremy Hoadly, 1820–1825; J. M. Goodwin, 1825–1833; William Hayden, 1833–1843; A. S. Stillman, 1843–1846; R. G. Drake, 1846–1848; Charles Benton, 1848–1850; Erastus Hubbard, 1850–1852; John Carter, 1852–1854; J. G. Parsons, 1854–1856; Joseph Pratt, 1856–1858; S. H. Havens, 1858–1860; Edward Norton, 1860–1862; Horace Billings, 1862–1864; Jared B. Butler, July 1864 to Dec. 1864; Henry P. Seymour, 1864–1868; Henry J. Eaton, 1868–

The Hartford Aqueduct Company was chartered in 1797, but did nothing. In 1801 the Gleason and Cowles Aqueduct Company was chartered, and there was another Hartford company of a similar nature in 1803. It is commonly said that the Hartford Aqueduct Company laid the wooden pipes from near Cedar Hill, but it does not seem to be

certain that the work was done for this company. These pipes, early in the present century, brought water from the famous well on the Dolly Babcock farm, on Park Street, and probably from a spring near the David Clark place, on Cedar Hill. Some such supply had been long demanded because of complaints as to the character of the well-water in certain regions. In the north part of the city the well-water was hard and somewhat impregnated with sulphur; and toward the river, where many of the best families then lived, wells were liable to be affected by the water of freshets. The aqueduct was made of bored logs, reamed and tapered at the ends, so that they could be driven together, making a tight joint. The work was done by a Vermonter named Cutler, who while engaged in it was engaging himself to the daughter of Captain Robbins. He married her, and Mr. Robbins put money into the aqueduct scheme and lost it. The work was completed, and it is supposed that about two hundred persons used the water for a number of years. It gradually fell into disuse. The supply was not what had been anticipated, probably because the pipes were too small, having only a two-inch bore. The system, however, remained in pretty good order. In 1850, many years after it had been abandoned, the cellar of Bartlett's tavern on Ferry Street was found one morning full of water, and it appeared that an old plug connecting with this aqueduct had blown out, and the water had poured in as promptly as it would have done forty years before. These pipes ran from the sources above mentioned down Lafayette Street, across Bushnell Park, crossing Park River near where the Plimpton Company's stamped-envelope works now stand; thence down Pearl Street to Main, where branches led north and south; and thence to the lower part of the city near the river. There was much opposition to the project at its inception.

The same feeling, on a large scale, was manifest when, between forty and fifty years later, the agitation for an adequate system of public water-works began. There had been some recent discussion of the subject when, in January, 1847, Dr. Bushnell preached his famous sermon which, under the title "Prosperity our Duty," was eminently suggestive, and suitable to the time. Its text was the passage: "This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works." In it he especially disclaimed having preached a discourse on the water project, and it is true that it does not directly and explicitly deal with the question; but its application was too clear to escape the notice even of the heedless, and it was admirably suggestive in the time in which it was delivered. It was at that time proposed to bring water in a canal from Windsor Locks, and use the power furnished from the canal to pump part of the water to a suitable reservoir. Soon after the council appointed a committee to report on this plan. The report was adverse. Several years passed, during which all sorts of plans and sources of supply were suggested. The plan adopted, after much discussion, provided for a supply from the Connecticut River at Hartford, the water to be pumped by a Cornish engine and delivered in a reservoir to be built on Lord's Hill. Another locality for the reservoir favored by many was on Clark Street. The work was beset with difficulties from the outset. The engineer had made estimates that it was found must be

far below the actual cost; the Hartford firm of Woodruff & Beach, which built pumping-engines and had been neglected in awarding the contract, used what influence it had to call attention to defects in estimates and plans of construction; contracts were made requiring payments at fixed dates, and the bonds authorized by the city were not yet on the market. This was in 1854, the surveys having been begun in October, 1853, and ground broken in June, 1854. The first board of water commissioners succeeding the incorporators, who had partly bought the land and made certain contracts, came into office in 1854.[1] It was composed of Ezra Clark, Jr., E. K. Root, E. M. Reed, Daniel Phillips, and Hiram Bissell. Mr. Clark was the president of the board. Their first annual report, dated April 23, 1855, was such a document as is not often seen. In reciting the condition of things when the board took office, it gave particulars that were unpleasant to many persons. It announced the discharge of the engineer for incompetence, suggested that the common council had not used reasonably good judgment, showed how a technically irregular sale of bonds had been necessary, how one member of the board had put in his own money to help the credit of the city, how an injunction on the delivery of bonds sold had been obtained on a technicality, and how this had reduced the market value of the bonds, cost the city several thousand dollars in premiums, and hurt the city credit. The council declined to receive the report, and no copy was printed that year. The year following five hundred were printed with other public documents, apparently without any order to that effect, although they were paid for by the council. One act of this board was to annul the contract for a Cornish engine and order a Woodruff & Beach engine, at a cost of $17,500 in place of $21,000, which was to have been paid for the Cornish engine.

Nathan Starkweather was made chief engineer in March, 1855, and under his direction the original water-supply system was built. The pumps were started Oct. 23, 1855. The water was taken from the Connecticut through a 24-inch pipe which extended out into the channel of the river, having its orifice about six feet below the surface. This pipe led to a well, from which the water was drawn by the pumps.

Within a year it was found that the reservoir was too small, and this was mentioned in the 1857 report. This also contains a complaint of the enormous waste of water. During the year covered by this report the largest amount pumped in any month was 16,836,280 gallons in January, 1857, and the least, 2,625,800, in March, 1856. Water was supplied to 725 families, 112 stores, 75 offices, 12 restaurants, 8 hotels, 33 private stables, 12 livery stables, 44 manufactories, and 18 markets, — the income from these being $9,517. Other charges for water supplied to the Hartford and New Haven, and the Providence and Fishkill railroads, the fire-hydrants, street watering and building purposes, brought the receipts up to $14,792. The commissioners announced their expectation that within two years the income from water-rents would meet all expenses. This hope was not realized. In the 1858 report the number of families supplied had increased to 1,457, and the rents were $18,964.98. In the 1859 report it was noted that up to date about 23 miles of pipe had been laid, and that of 2,911 buildings on the

[1] The incorporators were Thomas Belknap, Calvin Day, John Carter, E. K. Root, and E. K. Hunt. They were chosen in May, 1853.

line of pipe, 1,976 used the city water. A revision of the rates charged was advised. The average daily consumption was 661,245 gallons, which was said to be at least twice that probably used for legitimate purposes, the rest being wasted. Tests showed that in November the use of water between 10 P.M. and 7 A.M. was about two thirds the average use, indicating a great waste. The 1860 report alluded to a plan for an additional water-supply which would be submitted to the council, and not far from the time the report was printed this plan was communicated to the council in a special report. In brief, it suggested a reservoir at West Hartford and a supply by gravity, substantially as afterward carried out. The 1861 report, in alluding to this subject, said: "There is no time for delay; the exigency of the city demands action, final and definite." It had become evident to those at all familiar with the subject that a supply depending on a single pumping-engine, and a reservoir holding little more than a week's supply, was inadequate to the needs of the city, whether the actual consumption was legitimate or wasteful. The 1862 report announced a surplus revenue for the first time, the amount being $1,031.65. On May 27, 1861, the common council referred to the water-board the inquiry as to an additional water-supply. The board employed Professor Benjamin Silliman, of Yale, to look into the quality of the Trout Brook water and the probable adequacy of a supply from that source. Mr. McRae Swift, a well-known civil engineer, was also employed to report on the matter from an engineering standpoint. Professor Silliman's report was in every way favorable. Mr. Swift advised either increasing the pumping facilities or adopting the West Hartford plan, and favored the latter. At this time it was proposed, in case the pumping system were developed, to build a reservoir on Zion Hill. The estimates were made on a daily consumption of 2,000,000 gallons, nearly twice that then recorded. Nothing came of all this at the time. In 1863 the pumps were repaired and the engine regulated to a higher speed, so as to give an increase of about 25 per cent in the pumping capacity. On Nov. 9, 1863, the council directed the water-board to obtain plans and estimates for an increased supply from the Connecticut River. Mr. William E. Worthen, of New York, was employed, and reported a plan for the addition of a pumping-engine with twice the capacity of that then in use, the two to be capable of delivering 6,000,000 gallons a day, and a reservoir of 35,000,000 gallons capacity to be placed on Zion Hill. The total cost was estimated at $230,000. This plan was then laid aside, and in October, 1864, the city voted in favor of a supply by gravity from West Hartford. The land (eighty acres) was secured at once and the work begun.

It may be noted that the progress of the movement to secure a supply from West Hartford, as above outlined, omits a host of details. As early as May 21, 1860, the common council had voted that the water commissioners be authorized to bring water from West Hartford according to a plan already proposed by them. This, however, needed to be ratified by a vote in a city meeting. After various conferences and amendments, the matter was voted on at a city meeting, April 13, 1863, and the Trout Brook scheme was carried, 2,501 to 831. Then it appeared that the charter authorized votes at a city meeting for the choice of city officers only. At the May session of the legislature that year a

resolution was passed which practically supplied this deficiency in the charter, and a new election was ordered for July 7, 1863. At this the Trout Brook scheme was defeated, 843 to 1,091, and it was after this vote that Mr. Worthen was employed and made his report for a new pumping-engine. A vote to carry this plan into effect was indefinitely postponed in both branches of the council, March 28, 1864, and the water-board was directed to apply to the legislature for leave to bring water from West Hartford. Six weeks later, a new council having come in, this vote was rescinded, and on May 27 the council again directed the board to press the petition. This last resolution, however, was vetoed by the mayor, and lost on reconsideration, June 27. In August a preamble and resolutions providing for an additional supply from the Connecticut River were tabled, and September 24 were rejected, and the final resolution in favor of the West Hartford scheme passed, the necessary city meeting being ordered for October 3. At this the Trout Brook plan was adopted, 1,510 to 508. The difficulties of the board were not ended. There was an injunction from Childs Goodwin, of West Hartford, which made no great difficulty; and then in March, 1865, another, granted on the application of Messrs. Lawson C. Ives, J. F. Judd, and ten others, of Hartford, restraining the city and the board from "purchasing any pipe or land or other materials, or making any contract, or doing any other act for the purpose of bringing the water from Trout Brook to the city, or for taking the same from any other place but the Connecticut River." All obstacles were not removed until late in July of 1865, from which time the work continued without further interruption. On Jan. 2, 1867, at 2 P.M., the water was let on from West Hartford, and the pumps, which had long been running far beyond their proper capacity, were stopped. For the last part of the time they had been furnishing over 2,000,000 gallons a day.

This first reservoir, now the distributing reservoir for the whole system, was built under the direction of Mr. George Marsh and Mr. Samuel M. Gray, the latter succeeding as engineer on the death of the former. It is on the Farmington road, five miles from Hartford, has an elevation of 260 feet above low water at Hartford, covers 32 acres, and has a capacity of 145,000,000 gallons. The main pipe laid at this time was the wrought-iron and cement, which proved unsatisfactory, and after causing trouble for a number of years was in great part replaced by cast-iron pipe.

The reservoir stood, as built, less than a year. Gravelly soil had been used in its construction, and when, on the night of Sept. 5, 1867, there came a rain-storm said to be the most violent remembered in that region, the torrent of water running off the road at the side of the dam, together with the water from the overflow sluice, cut the outer bank and caused an extensive landslide. The dam was thus weakened. A new reservoir was at that time partly completed some distance up the stream. This held considerable water, and its dam then gave way, letting this body of water down into Reservoir No. 1, raising the water at once about four feet above the line of its established level. The waste-way relieved it so slowly that for several hours the water stood against the upper part of the already weakened dam, and subjected the whole structure to an additional pressure corresponding to the increased depth. The water began to work through the upper part

of the dam, and presently formed a channel connecting with the landslide above mentioned. The report of the board says, as to what happened afterward: "So rapid was the action thereafter, that in twenty-two minutes from the first starting of the small current the whole dam was cut asunder down to its base, and all the water — about 200,000,000 gallons — discharged from the reservoir." The escape of this great quantity of water caused no loss of life, and perhaps less damage to property than might have been anticipated. The claims on account of private property were only about $7,000, and the town of West Hartford estimated its loss in bridges, etc., at about $11,000. All claims were settled for less than $11,000. The dam was so far repaired that water could be supplied to the city by the 5th of December in the same year.

The reservoir mentioned as partly finished, and contributing by its breakage to the destruction of Reservoir No. 1, was that known on the maps then made as No. 3. No. 2 was to be on Mine Brook, an affluent of Trout Brook; No. 3, on the same brook higher up, and No. 4 on Trout Brook, nearly a mile above Reservoir No. 1. This reservoir was finished in 1869, and as built held, when full, 185,000,000 gallons. It was first filled in May, and the first flow over the waste-way was early in June. In the autumn of 1870 the dam was raised five feet, adding about 100,000,000 gallons to the capacity of the reservoir. In the 1871 report, as in all before it, attention was called to the great waste of water and the rapidly increasing consumption, and it was suggested that a new reservoir be built. The disappointment which had been experienced as to obtaining a sufficient supply was partly due to the fact of the greatly increased consumption, and partly to an apparent failure to understand that, though the available watershed might yield more than could be used, most of it would run to waste through coming at times when the reservoirs were already full.

In November, 1871, a contract for new pumps at the pumping-station was made. They were to be ready in four months, but, in fact, were not ready to run until Sept. 27, 1873. There had been a very dry season, and the supply of water from West Hartford gave out just four hours before the pumps were started. During this interval the only source of supply available was the Garden Street reservoir, which had been filled, and was kept as a reserve in case of fire. In consequence of this the proposition for an additional reservoir was pushed with more vigor, and the work of building No. 4 was begun in 1875. By November water began to be stored, and the work was finished November 22, in the same year. It contains 154,000,000 gallons. It was built by Seth E. Marsh, then president and engineer of the board, with Henry W. Ayres as assistant engineer in charge of the work.

The report for 1877 announced that for the first time in its history the department was fully self-sustaining, the cash receipts paying all expenses, including $24,124.14 for construction, the interest on the bonds, and over $9,000 extra repairs, and leaving a surplus of nearly $4,000 in the treasury.

Beginning in August, 1874, there was a prolonged drought, which continued into the summer of 1876. The pumps were run from August, 1874, almost every day until December, and then from Jan. 7, 1876, until March of the same year. This, with the constantly increasing

consumption of water, led to the construction of another reservoir. This was placed on an independent watershed, lying in the towns of West Hartford, New Britain, and Farmington, and has a capacity about equal to that of all those previously built. It was finished Nov. 1, 1879. In 1884 a supplementary reservoir holding 100,000,000 gallons was built on Mine Brook, to save the overflow from the upper reservoirs. In the same year the pumping-engine was repaired, and put in so good condition as to pump as much water in fourteen hours as it had previously furnished in twenty-four hours. The Brandy Brook canal, connecting with the Farmington reservoir, was completed, and adds the water from a drainage area of about two miles.

The system thus elaborated during twenty years is in brief as follows: There is a pumping-engine which takes water from the Connecticut River and can furnish 3,000,000 gallons a day. This is now merely a reserve. The main supply comes by gravity from a system of five reservoirs on two different watersheds, having an aggregate storage capacity of about 1,300,000,000 gallons. Four of these — Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 5 — are on the watershed first utilized, and one — the Farmington reservoir — on the second. The numbering has been changed from that first adopted, the present Nos. 2 and 3 having been originally 3 and 4 respectively. The capacity, depth, elevation above the Connecticut River, and date of completion of these reservoirs are: —

	Capacity.	Depth.	Elevation.	Date.
No. 1 (Distributing)	145,000,000	34	260	1867
No. 2	285,000,000	41	395	1869
No. 3	145,000,000	36	400	1875
No. 5	100,000,000	23	315	1884
Farmington	600,000,000	20	287	1879
" with flash-boards	675,000,000			

The water from the Farmington reservoir is carried through an open canal three and a half miles to the distributing reservoir, and is thoroughly aerated on the way. Along this canal are numerous catch-basins, which add materially to the supply. The works take the watershed of some eleven square miles.

With all the complaints as to the waste of water, the introduction of meters has been slow. In the 1868 report their use was first suggested. Nothing more was heard of their introduction for some time, and early in 1879 there were only nineteen in use. About two hundred were in use in 1884.

The presidents of the water board have been: Ezra Clark, 1854; Hiram Bissell, 1855–1871; Ezra Clark, 1872 (*pro tem.*), 1873; Seth E. Marsh, 1874–1878; E. J. Murphy, 1878–1880; Ezra Clark, 1882– Mr. Marsh died in September, 1878, and was succeeded by Mr. Murphy, who in the autumn of 1880 left this to go into other business. The office of president was then vacant until April, 1882, there being a deadlock in the board; and during this time Mr. Rodney Dennis served as president *pro tem.* The engineers, in addition to those mentioned in connection with the earlier work, have been Mr. Seth E. Marsh, who was engineer as well as superintendent; Mr. Murphy, who acted in the same capacity during his term as president; Mr. Samuel Nott, who served in 1880–1882, when there was no president; and

Mr. Henry W. Ayres, who was assistant engineer under Mr. Marsh, and has been engineer in charge since early in 1882. The total cost of the works to March, 1885, was $1,603,428.57. At this date the bonded debt was $937,000, and the department had for years been self-supporting, and had for several years paid off $20,000 or more of bonds annually.

The first very imperfect lighting of the city was by oil-lamps, which were few and feeble. This was first done at the public expense in 1821. After a time burning-fluid was substituted to some extent. In 1848 the Hartford City Gaslight Company was chartered, and the first public gas-lamps were lighted Nov. 14, 1849. There had been no active opposition to the project, but there was comparatively little interest in it, and very few lamps were at first used. Under the agreement the Gas Company began work with what was known as a 6-inch apparatus, the inlet and outlet pipes being of this diameter, the holder having a capacity of 60,000 cubic feet, and four miles of pipe being laid. In 1855 the year's supply of coal for carbonization was 600 tons. It is now over 10,000 tons, the holders store 800,000 feet, there are 78 miles of street mains, and 4,400 meters are supplied. There are 802 street gas-lamps and 180 naphtha-lamps. About 500 gas-lamps have within two years been displaced by electric lights. The original price of gas was $4 a thousand feet. It was gradually reduced to $2.40, this being the rate just before the war. With the rise of prices in war-time the old rate of $4 was restored. This was maintained for several years, when reductions began, and eight have been made, bringing the price in 1885 to $1.60.

Electric arc lights were first used experimentally in 1881. In 1883 the Thompson-Houston system was introduced, and a local company formed. After much opposition the council ordered thirty of these lamps put up, and since that time the number has been increased to ninety, these being put in under a rule that each must displace six gas-lamps and cost no more than the sum previously paid for the gas. A considerable number besides these are maintained by private individuals either in or in front of their places of business. The total cost of public lighting in 1884 was $43,039.12, of which $33,555.89 was for gas, $6,213.58 for electrics, and $3,269.65 for naphtha-lamps.

In 1879 the Hartford Steam Company was chartered to make at a central station, and furnish through pipes, steam for heating and for power. In the winter of 1881 the system was put in operation. After a time it was found to be a losing business on account of waste and leakage; and the furnishing of power, which had involved carrying steam at a high pressure, was discontinued. It is still retained for heating, and about a hundred and twenty-five customers are supplied, many of whom represent blocks or large public buildings. Some few attempts were made to use this steam in cooking. The Gas Company has done a considerable business of this kind, and has placed about eight hundred stoves for cooking or heating.

W. A. Ayres

SECTION VI.

ARCHITECTURE IN HARTFORD.

BY WILLIAM C. BROCKLESBY.

Almost the first building erected in Hartford was for "Christian worship." The church was primitive in character, twelve feet in height from ground to eaves; plain windows pierced the four wooden sides, and a lofty pyramidal roof formed the crowning feature. Records inform us that in the present Centre (First) Congregational Church are timbers that had been used in this first colonial church building. Among the earliest houses, that of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, one of the founders, may be cited as a type. It was a frame building, parallelogram in shape, with continuous ridge from gables at either end, two stories in height, the second slightly overhanging the first; the sides were sheathed or boarded horizontally, and the windows fewer in number than at a later period. To vary the uniformity of the front a central projection extending through both stories was thrown out, and contained at the ground line the main entrance. In these early houses the chimney-stack occupied a central position, as the open fireplace did in the household, and represented in quantity of material the aggregation of several modern chimneys. The Hooker house stood "on the north side of the high and romantic banks of Mill (now Park) River."

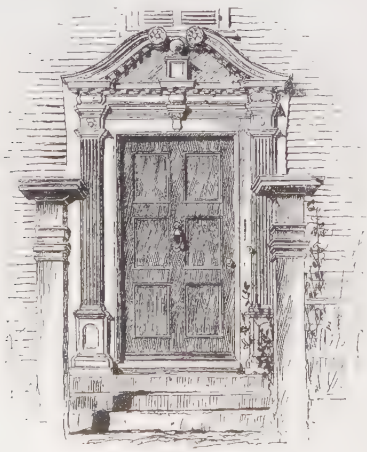
In the course of a few years a variety in the style of house-building was made very apparent both in roof-construction and in general details, the treatment of the main entrance doorway presenting an interesting study. Not only do we find the overhanging second story adhered to, — a feature imported from the old country, — but it is observed also that the typical house is in better proportion than its predecessors, as instanced by the introduction of the sloping roof-line, destined to long service in the future. Rose Terry Cooke succinctly describes the front of a house of this period as containing "nine windows and a door." This distribution of openings was an architectural "happy thought," and was booked for many years.

The "gambrel roof" treatment was also in great favor in the colonial times, and in and about the city are to be found good examples of this type. In point of accommodation it had good advantages, while its picturesqueness was unquestioned. To the "gambrel roof" we should justly return thanks, as it introduced dormer windows. These at first were disposed along the front, three in number, and finished with delicately moulded pediments, the central window having a circular treatment in contrast to its flanking neighbors. The perfectly plain casements of the nine front windows suffered a change later. The opening above the entrance door received marked attention. Here was introduced a triple window, the central one having a circular head with

A COLONIAL DOORWAY.

(Front Door of the Churchill House, in Newington, built in 1754. See vol. ii. p. 328.)

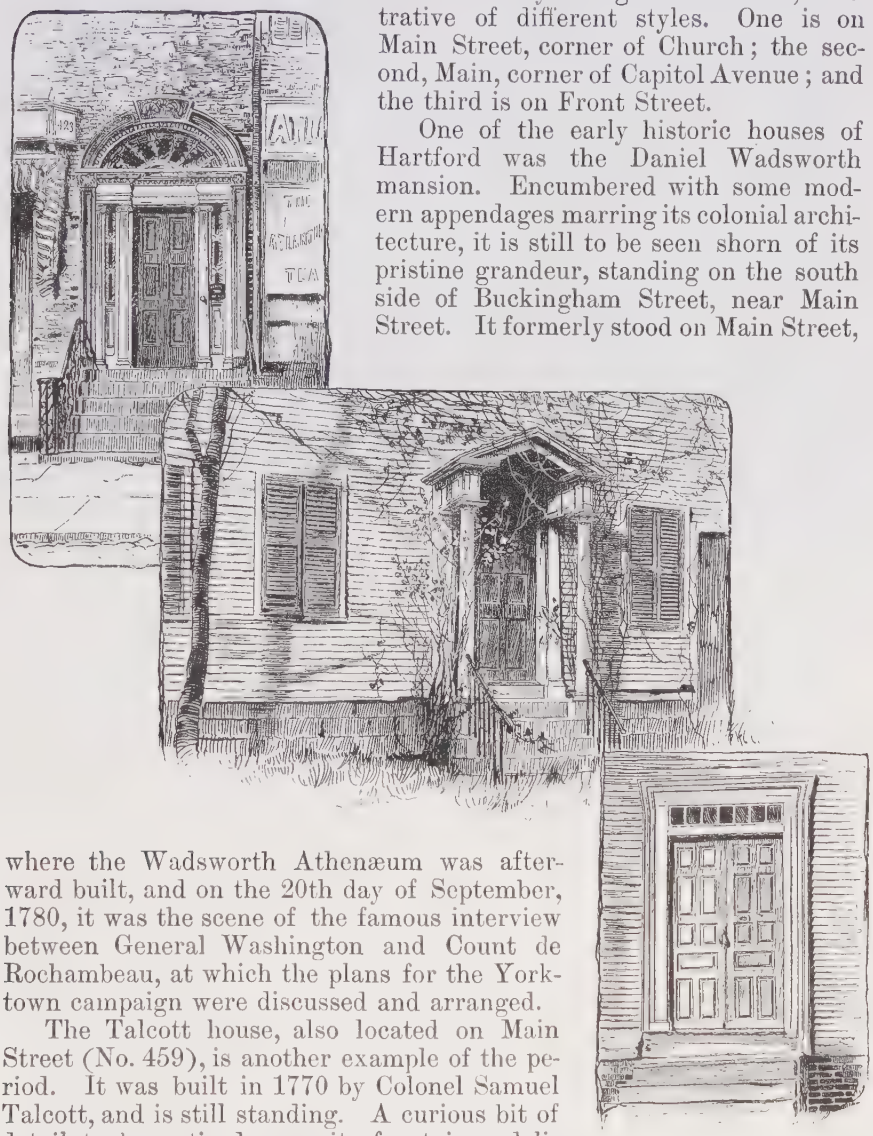
transom light, the sash divided by radiating muntins. The effective introduction of collonnettes was a feature of the design, the carving of the caps being generally most excellent and the mouldings of the entablature members of almost minute proportions.



DOORWAY OF 123 MAIN STREET.

The quaint porch at the front door was an interesting study. The supporting columns were at first after the Doric style with plain shaft and moulded cap and base; and, in the refinement of treatment which characterized Ionic work where introduced, the house-builders of modern times may learn a lesson when they look upon the deformities of "classic" porches, whose badly proportioned columns stand up to defy alike good taste and sound judgment. A pleasing example of door-

way treatment is shown in the accompanying illustration of what is now No. 123 Main Street. In place of a porch a broken pediment is introduced, supported by pilasters standing on plinths. The pilasters are fluted, and above the neck-moulding are quaint incised rosettes. Three other doorways are given herewith, illustrative of different styles. One is on Main Street, corner of Church; the second, Main, corner of Capitol Avenue; and the third is on Front Street.



One of the early historic houses of Hartford was the Daniel Wadsworth mansion. Encumbered with some modern appendages marring its colonial architecture, it is still to be seen shorn of its pristine grandeur, standing on the south side of Buckingham Street, near Main Street. It formerly stood on Main Street, where the Wadsworth Athenæum was afterward built, and on the 20th day of September, 1780, it was the scene of the famous interview between General Washington and Count de Rochambeau, at which the plans for the Yorktown campaign were discussed and arranged.

The Talcott house, also located on Main Street (No. 459), is another example of the period. It was built in 1770 by Colonel Samuel Talcott, and is still standing. A curious bit of detail to be noticed upon its front is a delicately moulded course, cornice-like in character (midway between the stories at chamber-floor line), with its bevelled upper portion shingled. The sketch on the next page shows the quaint staircase, still in existence.

Many fine specimens of domestic architecture during early times were to be found upon what are now known as Morgan, Front, Temple,

and Grove streets. The Barnabas Deane house, on Grove Street, was built in 1778. State Street was one of the principal business locations, but boasted also a number of fine residences; while the houses of generous proportions which were built and some of which are still standing upon the present Prospect Street afforded other examples of the early colonial style, and were conspicuous for their lofty porches with supporting columns. To the student examining the ornamental detail work of this class of buildings the fact is revealed that where carving is found, its execution is almost invariably excellent and shows evidence of skilled workmanship.

STAIRCASE IN THE TALCOTT HOUSE.

(Drawn by Miss Mary K. Talcott.)

It is a mooted question as to the exact location of the first brick house in Hartford. There were several the date of whose erection was nearly the same. Among these one occupied the site of the present "Courant" building, north of what was then called "Meeting-House Square;" another stands on Governor Street, then known as Cole Street, which is remarkable as showing the first introduction of black brick in construction; and one is on Main Street, at the north corner of the present Mulberry Street, also remarkable, but for a different reason. In it Noah Webster compiled and published his "Elementary Spelling Book." In a remodelled form this building is still standing. The first bricks ever used in Hartford were laid in the walls of the "House of Hope," in 1633, more familiarly known as the "old Dutch fort," on the south bank of "Little river" at its junction with the "Great river" (Connecticut), and were in size and color not unlike the buff bricks now made at Milwaukee, Wisconsin. A specimen of the 1633 brick is owned by a Hartford citizen.

Another of the early brick houses was the building formerly standing on the southeast corner of the present Grove and Main streets. It was a large square structure crowned with lofty pyramidal roof, and was erected by Captain Thomas Hopkins; and it is reported that the shingles

THE BARNABAS DEANE HOUSE, ON GROVE STREET, — NOW THE RESIDENCE OF MR. NELSON HOLLISTER.

and also the bricks[1] used in construction were imported by him from Holland. The front was characterized by a generous doorway with early Dutch door divided horizontally, and the windows were built with splayed caps of brick, the sash being glazed with the miniature lights which are alike the despair and the envy of modern times.

A mention of the early brick structures in Hartford would be incomplete without a word regarding the "Mansion house" on the north side of Kinsley Street, not an object of special interest to the average passer-by of to-day, but to relic-hunters a pleasing revelation. The house was built by Dr. Kinsley, and, as a record informs us, from brick made by himself in a brick-pressing machine which he invented. The building is about forty-five feet by forty feet, and faces to the east, this front being characterized by a liberal doorway with elliptical arched head, above a basement story standing up eight feet or more from the street. Many of the windows have splayed caps of marble ten inches high, the sills being of the same material; but the strongest interest attaches to the bricks themselves, as we find that they are in some instances of ornamental forms, noticeably in a water-table course, where a moulded projection is seen, and also in two courses marking the location of floors within. Here is shown a species of enriched running guilloche ornament with rosettes. Near the ground line the bricks are of unusual dimensions, measuring four inches in height by sixteen inches in length. On one of these, in lieu of a corner-stone, is found the brief legend, "A. Kinsley, 1796."

The first inn of Hartford was opened about 1644. It stood on Main Street, nearly opposite the present Centre Church, and was the identical building from which, forty-three years later, the famous charter was stolen at the General Court session and hidden in the oak on Wyllys Hill. At Bennett's Hotel General Lafayette was entertained in 1825, and later, on the 8th of February, 1842, Dickens and his wife were wined and dined on the same site, the building being then known as the City Hotel. While the early inns and taverns partook, from an architectural point of view, more of the nature of private houses than public buildings, they were to the owner like Charles Lamb's "poor cough," "the best he could do," and what they may have lacked in imposing architectural effect they made up in homely accommodation, good cheer, and hospitable entertainment at the numerous "assemblies" gathered beneath their roof. The customs connected with the inns, their establishment by law, and the rules by which they were governed, fill many a curious and interesting page of history, unfortunately beyond the province of this article. Suffice it to say they were many in number, and were located conveniently in and about Hartford.

The first State House in Hartford was a wooden structure, built in 1720, and it stood on Main Street, in front of the present City Hall, the site of the present post-office (or a portion of it) being then occupied by the old meeting-house. The State House contained on the second floor two rooms for meetings of the General Assembly on the north and south sides, with an intervening room for consultations, there being no public offices within the walls. A peculiarity in construction was that the second floor was supported by columns, and, all cross-

[1] A few of these bricks were put into the walls of the building now standing on that site.

partitions being thus done away with, the first floor formed a large open hall or "lobby." This peculiarity of having a generous lobby in legislative buildings has been handed down to modern times. The State House had a frontage of seventy feet, with a depth of thirty feet. It was approached both from the front and from the side, an entrance being located midway on the south. The height from floor to ceiling was twenty-four feet, and the space above the ceiling was utilized for the storage of the arms carried by the militia. The building was removed, in 1796, to Church Street.

The erection of the second State House, now known as the City Hall, was begun in 1794, and, two years later, completed,[1] at a cost of about $52,000, from plans by Charles Bulfinch, an architect of note, who designed the Washington Capitol. This was the first public building in which brick and stone were used in construction of exterior walls, the latter material coming from Portland, in this State, and being introduced in basement and first story. The structure was simple in plan, including a central portion, with flanking wings on the north and south. These provided accommodation upon the second floor for the General Assembly, and the chambers were lofty apartments (whose height virtually included the third story), and contained much elaborated detail of the classic order. The eastern part of the building, on the same floor with the legislative halls, was a spacious hallway, while in a corresponding portion on the west was the office of the Secretary of State. The ground or first story of the State House contained in the north wing the superior court-room, and across the wide hallway which bisected the building were found the offices of several city functionaries. At a later date (1822) the cupola which surmounts the roof was added. This feature supports a figure of Justice holding the scales. The eastern façade, which for many years was the more prominent, was marked by a pediment supported through the upper stories by lofty columns of wood, and it overlooked a miniature park, which, we regret to say, is not in existence at the present day. Like many another olden-time structure, the State House has felt the hand of modern innovation, and though on its exterior it preserves to a great extent its individuality, alterations from the original have been made from time to time within.

The Arsenal building shot up in 1813, and presented a new architectural study, a Gothic structure, of which its greatest praise is that it formed a variety. The details were weak, and the building created less impression than its warlike adjuncts and surroundings.

Vastly different in character was another Gothic design, Christ Church, executed some dozen years later, from plans by architect Ithiel Town. In this building fidelity to detail was strongly characteristic, and this specimen of Perpendicular Gothic was, when we stop to consider the meagre progress which the art had then made in this part of the country, almost phenomenal, and was a happy augury of architectural success. Dr. Nathaniel Wheaton, the rector, was intimately

[1] It was very difficult to raise money to complete the building. The lottery for the purpose was a failure. In 1795 General Andrew Ward, of Guilford, and Colonel Jeremiah Halsey, of Norwich, offered to finish it for the "Gore lands" on Lake Erie. It was an unprofitable transaction for them. The building was occupied in May, 1796. It was not painted white until 1827. The Hartford Convention of 1815 and the Constitutional Convention of 1818 were held there. Jackson, Monroe, Polk, Johnson, and Grantvisited it

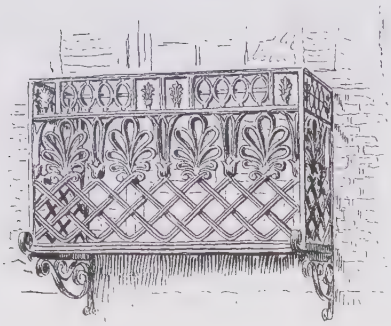
connected with the building of the church, and it is said portions of the design and detail work were executed at his hand. The edifice is seventy-six feet by one hundred feet, exclusive of the central tower, twenty-two feet square, and rising in dignified and stately lines to a height of one hundred and thirty-five feet. In this building the Portland stone, destined in after years to become such an important factor in building projects, was used in random courses for the walls; the wise precaution, however, of laying it on its natural bed was not adopted. The well-designed details of exterior finish were all carried out in the same stone; and although it is not wholly completed according to the original drawings, it holds its own, and, viewed by a professional eye, is superior to many a later church-design found within the city. The interior still retains the side galleries, but the west end was modified in 1879, when a recess chancel was added, and a commodious parish building was erected in the rear of the church, with a frontage upon Church Street. Of late years a series of peculiarly rich stained-glass windows have been put in place along either side of the church.

In a special article devoted to that subject extended mention is made of the First Congregational Church, more generally known as the Centre Church. As an example of the style then in vogue, it is well worthy of attention; and a study of the spire, which tradition says had its counterpart in the old country, is of more than passing interest.

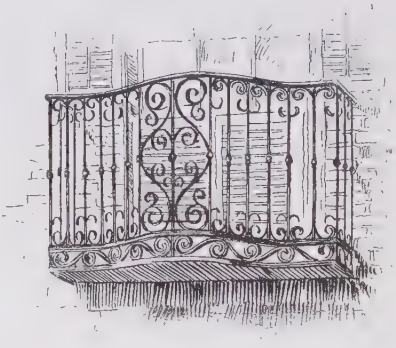
Beyond a doubt two of the architectural lions of Hartford are to be seen upon Main Street, in front of the Phœnix Bank. To many a citizen they recall an old building landmark, the original Phœnix Bank. This was the first marble building[1] erected in the city, and occupied the site upon which the present banking-house now stands. On the 1st of September, 1814, it was voted to build, and in the following year the ground was purchased, and shortly afterward the project was carried to consummation. The figure of the Phœnix seen in the cut as crowning the roof was of wood. The guardian lions above the curtain-walls were, however, of stone, and though not now occupying as exalted a position as formerly, yet remain to this day. The wooden Phœnix was replaced in the new building by one of marble similarly located. The approaches to the bank were by means of stone steps, winding from the pavement to a platform, and were lined by an iron railing, of which class of work there are a number of good specimens extant throughout the city. Two noticeable iron balconies are given on the next page.

The business centres of Hartford were greatly changed with the growth of the city, and hence the citizen of to-day is not surprised to find that the old City Hall was built on Kinsley and Market streets, where its Grecian temple-like appearance was the admiration of the times. This building was put up in 1828, and, standing as it did in a sort of square in the midst of the busy part of the city, was well and conveniently located. Its large hall on the second floor was used for various purposes, including the annual exhibition of the State Agricultural Society, while its high basement afforded the nearest approach to what the Hartford of to-day sorely stands in need of, namely, a public market, with a series of stalls on such a plan as is successfully carried out in the larger cities.

[1] A view of it may be seen in the article on Commerce and Banking, page 336.



IRON BALCONY ON THE GOV. ELLSWORTH HOUSE, IN WASHINGTON STREET.[1]



IRON BALCONY ON A HOUSE ON MORGAN STREET.

Another Gothic public building was erected in 1842, and known as the Wadsworth Athenæum. It still holds its own in architectural interest at the present time, and in matters of detail is infinitely better than some of our more pretentious and more modern structures.

The last hundred years have naturally witnessed more changes in the structural treatment of Hartford houses than did the hundred following colonization, and it may frankly be confessed that these latter times have, from an architectural standpoint, to bear the burden of many sins both of omission and commission, of which the limits of this paper preclude extended mention. To the early wisdom of authorities is due, in part, the preservation of many of the typical houses of years ago, as the owners were by law compelled to build of brick, under certain conditions; and Hartford was singularly free from large fires, which so readily sweep away wooden buildings, ancient or modern. The prevalence of brick buildings in the city is to-day a subject of pleasurable surprise; not that we disclaim pretence to good specimens of domestic work in other materials, but the proportion of the former to the latter cannot fail to make itself apparent after passing through the residence part of the city. In numberless instances the ample grounds about the residences tend to impress an observer with the idea that the city is one of homes rather than houses. The absence, too, of formidable blocks of dwellings further emphasizes this idea. Many a comparatively plain building rises out of the commonplace, thanks to its surroundings and its well-kept lawns; and we can forgive and forget questionable ornamentation, in contemplation of a general happy and successful effect.

It was not until recently that in a strictly architectural sense our houses were designed with any reference to a purity of style which would at once stamp them as belonging to a distinct period; and in looking over the various specimens of domestic work between 1800 and the present time, one cannot but confess that in the interim less and less attention was paid to those seemingly insignificant points which as a whole, rather than in part, exert their influence upon a design, and are technically known as the "details." In the earlier work there was

[1] Now the residence of Ex-Lieutenant-Governor Bulkeley.

refinement, and a painstaking delicacy was observable more particularly in wood-work, and the designs possessed a certain amount of "feeling" in them, which later found their counterparts in ostentatious display and vulgar ornamentation.

A change from the low-studded apartments of 1800 is noticed in the houses built during the next twenty-five years, when there was an upward tendency; and later, about 1837, the pillared fronts towered aloft. In some instances the gigantic columns had as their *raison d'être* the upholding of great pediments, and classic ornamentation was seen in triglyph and guttæ; in other examples they confined their attention to a vast projection of the roof, and to sustaining the reputation of the party who belittled noble design by unfortunate adaptation. In various parts of the city are to be found specimens of these domestic temples, though their number is not large. Not as numerous as the above, and possessing a negative interest, are some structures of a later day, which come under the head of "wooden Gothic." A vast distinction exists between "wooden Gothic" and Gothic treatment exemplified in wooden construction. In the former we look for — and generally discover — a display of meretricious work, the details of which, if executed in proper materials, would not evoke criticism; but when carried out in wood they are hollow mockeries, in the strictest sense of the term, as witness label mouldings, battlements, boxed buttresses, etc. This style of sham building, strange as it may seem, was in greater vogue for ecclesiastic than domestic work; and although examples are still to be found about the country, they are falling to decay, or are in some instances being displaced by wooden buildings, whose designs, while partaking of Gothic treatment, and being relieved by Gothic detail, confine themselves to the legitimate uses of their material, and do not sin against that commendable law of a modern authority which begs us to "ornament construction, and not construct ornament." A clever design of a Gothic cottage is shown in the residence of Mr. Felt, on Jefferson Street, which well illustrates the possibilities of this style and its adaptation to the requirements of house-building, while the critic cannot be offended at the demands made of its carefully studied details. This house was the second one in Hartford which was painted red; but it is now a difficult matter to predict which will be the last one, as the fever has raged throughout the length and breadth of the city, attacking worthy and unworthy subjects alike.

RESIDENCE OF MR. L. L. FELT, ON JEFFERSON STREET.

Another house, which attracts the attention of all those who see it, is the residence of the artist Gurdon Trumbull, on the corner of Asylum Avenue and Atwood Street.

For many years following the wooden Gothic period house-building was conspicuous for the large numbers of brick dwellings whose general difference in character from the earlier examples lay in the treatment of windows and roofs. The former showed round-arched

RESIDENCE OF MR GURDON TRUMBULL, ON ASYLUM AVENUE.

heads, and in some instances were grouped; the latter were flat, with narrow projecting cornice plentifully bracketed. A variation was given to this type by the introduction of towers, square or octagonal. The porches attached to these houses made a show of fluted columns with Corinthian capitals, these features and the wood-work of the roof dividing the builders' attention. The details were generally coarse, while the building itself was usually square in form, with a possible relief of a one-story bay upon the front, and a series of gradually diminishing "L's" on the rear. The type was monotonous; but, owing in part doubtless to cheapness of construction from its simplicity, it must have been popular, if the number of such buildings existing at the present day is to be taken as evidence. The finish of these buildings was Portland stone, with dressing of rubbed-work; while the stone-work of the underpinning was customarily laid up in high block courses. It was not until later that the pleasing variety in the use of this most excellent material was shown in the tooling of the stone and the presentation of ashlaring in the irregular rock-face work so much in vogue at the present time.

One or two instances are on record where iron caps of a more or less ornamental character were substituted for the Portland stone. The use of red mortar in place of white, for brick-work, was also of later introduction, and is now almost universally adopted. Probably to the class of houses above described is due the outgrowth of the speculative double brick house, of which so many pairs were at one time erected, lining some of the less popular streets, and threatening to drive out what humble attempts at architecture were striving for a place in public estimation.

We were lifted out of the brick boxes to contemplate another phase of building, which, however, and fortunately, was of short duration. We refer to the construction of the French or mansard roof. This quasi-economical method of obtaining an upper story to the house was not as popular in Hartford as in other places, and the existing examples are not to be contemplated as objects of special architectural beauty.

The residence of Mrs. Samuel Colt, at Armsmear, is one of the noticeable houses in the city. It is of massive stone, towered and domed, and presents a long irregular front on Wethersfield Avenue.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. SAMUEL COLT (ARMSMEAR).

The happily increased interest shown in architectural matters within the past ten years by the public at large has not been without its effect in the city. This is well illustrated by the attention which has been and is to-day being given to dwelling-house construction. The elements of beauty are not as subservient to those of utility as was formerly the case. The profession of architecture is not reserved for the demands of large public structures, and its influence is called for and retained in works hitherto considered of minor importance. This action has borne good fruit, and every season adds new examples to the already increasing number of private residences, and the tendency, as far as architectural

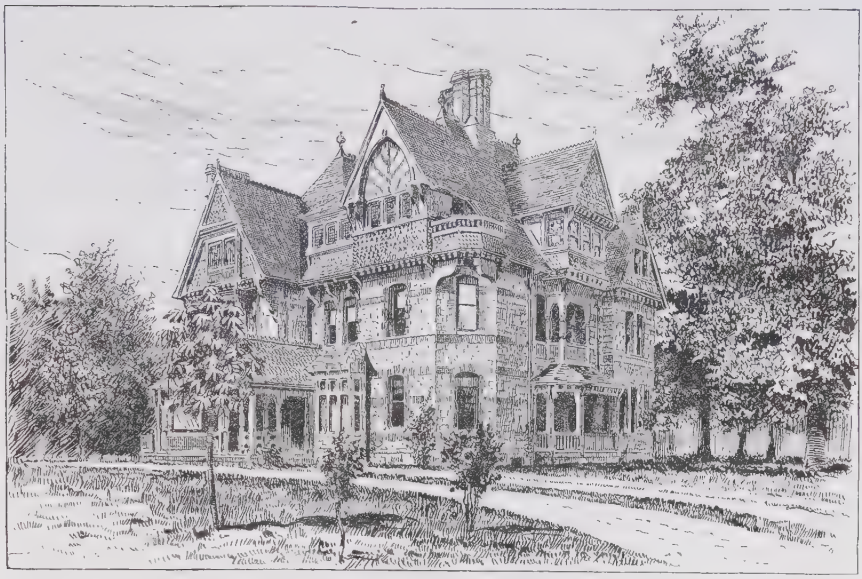
effect is concerned, is the reverse of monotony. This is due in great measure to the variety of materials placed at the disposal of the architect, and the different combinations which it is possible to produce.

One of the most extensive private houses in the city, and one of marked architectural importance, is the residence of the late James Goodwin, upon Woodland Street. It is constructed of Westerly granite with rock-face ashlar, the finish being of the same material dressed and relieved by belts and courses of rose granite. The design is Gothic, and all the details are carefully executed. A characteristic feature of the principal floor plan is the wide hall, forty-five feet in length, extending entirely through the house from east to west, and displaying midway upon one of the side walls a lofty hooded fireplace built of Ohio stone enriched by carving. The stable and coachman's quarters are so connected with the main building as to form part in the same general design. The prominent feature of the house is a square tower finished at its upper portion in timber-work.

RESIDENCE OF MR. S. L. CLEMENS ("MARK TWAIN"), FARMINGTON AVENUE.

Another type of dwelling is shown in the residence of Mr. Clemens, more familiarly known as "Mark Twain." The house is admirably adapted to the site, and the west façade particularly presents attractive detail. The building is of red brick, portions of the wall faces being embellished with vermilion bands painted upon them, all the exterior wood finish having likewise a treatment with red paint, but of darker shade. The picturesqueness of the design is the result of study bestowed on the various features, and their thoughtful combination. For several years this house stood almost alone as the exponent of the more modern ideas in relation to domestic work; but to-day it is one of a number which challenge the attention of the public.

THE RESIDENCE OF MRS. JAMES GOODWIN, ON WOODLAND STREET.



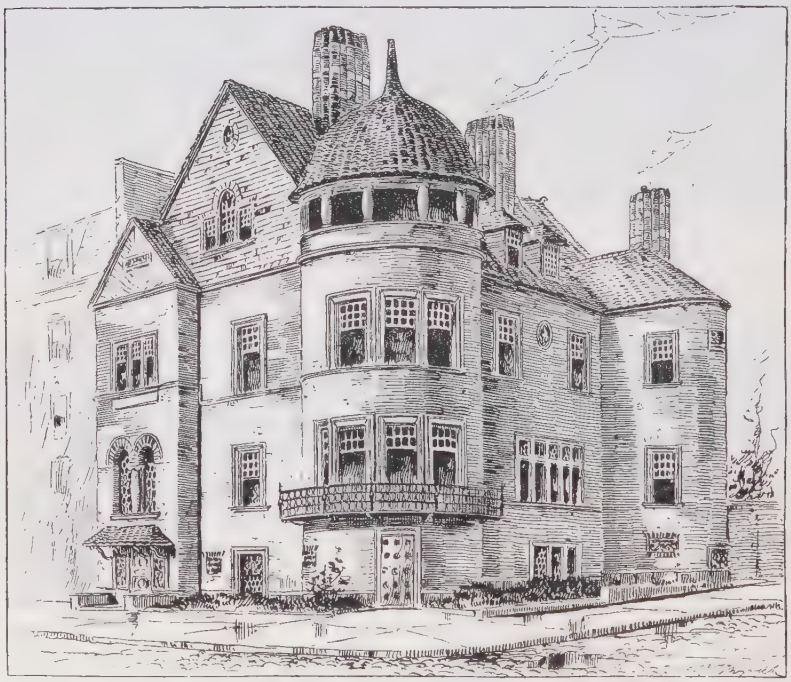
RESIDENCE OF MR. FRANKLIN CHAMBERLAIN, FARMINGTON AVENUE.

In general it may be said that not only beauty of form but beauty of color also is sought, if not always obtained, in our latest work; and

A RESIDENCE ON GARDEN STREET (NO. 60).

although like other hobbies when ridden to death the result is far from pleasing, yet the motive is a good one. With the demand for novelty

if too urgent the tendency is apt to be toward the grotesque, and a straining for effect is the rock upon which architectural design is liable to be shattered. In the dwelling-house, comfort and convenience should be of first importance; and that these can be happily blended with the advantages of architectural effect and taste in design and treatment is amply illustrated by scores of houses of recent date within the city. In the search after novelty in use of material the view of the residence of Mr. Franklin Chamberlain shows a conspicuous example. The walls are chiefly of broken granite, while the belt courses and finish about windows are of red brick. The roofs are covered with



RESIDENCE OF A. H. OLMSTED, CORNER OF ELM AND CLINTON STREETS, FACING BUSHNELL PARK.

shingles painted before use, and throughout the entire structure is a large amount of detail work whose careful execution is an important factor in the general effectiveness of the design. Within, the house presents a series of vistas artistically produced. The Garden Street residence, also given on page 479, shows still another "type." Here the gables and portions of the second story present a contrast in treatment with principal story. The latter is of red brick, with a finish of Portland sandstone, the former showing terra-cotta tiles. The wood finish at gables, porches, etc., is painted in dark olive shades, and the combination of color throughout is attractive and pleasing. The design of the house is characterized by the so-called "Queen Anne" feeling, of which puzzling name a definition may with propriety be expressed

THE RESIDENCE OF MR. JAMES G. BATTERSON, ON ALBANY AVENUE.

as a design in which the treatment and conception are Gothic executed in classic detail.

The development of Bushnell Park presented upon its south front many eligible building sites which are now nearly all occupied and command fine outlooks. The latest house erected in this vicinity is that of Mr. A. H. Olmsted. The design presents still another type, a construction almost devoid of stone for finish except in basement story, as the walls are wholly of brick, with window caps, sills, etc., of the same material. The bricks are of peculiar manufacture, being one and a half inches thick and twelve inches long, and of buff and black coloring, and they are laid up in dark mortar. An effective treatment of circular work is shown in bays, and the roof is picturesquely carried out.

Changes within the city are to be observed in the southern and southwestern parts, and along the line of Washington Street are noticeable houses of the modern class; but in the north and to the west

GROUP OF GOODWIN COTTAGES, ALBANY AVENUE.

beyond the division line of the railroad the development is perhaps the most marked, and new streets are being advantageously opened. Upon that old-time thoroughfare, Albany Avenue, an interesting building scheme has just been carried out by Messrs. F. and J. J. Goodwin, trustees of the estate of their father, Major James Goodwin; namely, to provide moderate-priced cottages which shall combine taste in design of exterior treatment with interior convenience and picturesque effects. The view herewith shows a group of these modern cottages which are erected after the designs of a number of architects of note.

Beyond, and occupying a prominent site on this avenue, is the residence of Mr. J. G. Batterson. The houses in the suburbs of the city are of tenfold more interest to-day than they were years ago, from an architectural point of view. To the west, upon Prospect Hill, commanding

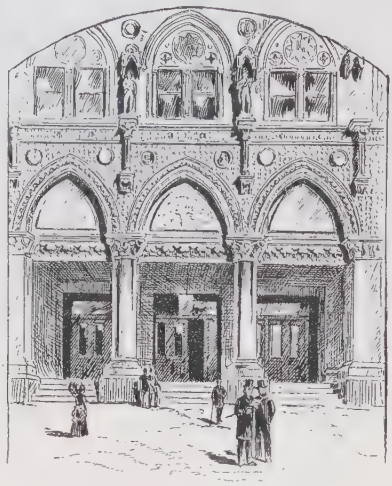
an extensive view, are found a number of modern houses. In this neighborhood the Vanderbilt house forms a conspicuous feature of the landscape. In domestic work it will thus be readily seen that an advance has most emphatically been made, and as the art of architecture is progressive, the future is full of promise; and while there is a difference in the quality of the work, the designs of our houses taken collectively present a good average, and that condition is one rather to be welcomed than dreaded, as the indications point toward the presentation of art combined with common sense rather than feeble comicalities or unhealthy monstrosities under cover of professional work.

Architecture as illustrated by the increasing number of public buildings throughout the city is of more than ordinary interest. This

THE STATE CAPITOL.

attaches itself to both civil and ecclesiastic structures. In many ways the State capitol overlooking Bushnell Park naturally claims a great share of attention, and owing to its exceptionally fine location it is a conspicuous object viewed both from within and from without the city. The capitol is an example of modern secular Gothic, and is built of East Canaan marble. It presents a total frontage of nearly three hundred feet. It is two and a half stories high, with a mezzanine story between the ground and first story. The general ground-plan is a parallelogram whose lines are chiefly broken by the projection of the main central portion having a depth of two hundred feet, the

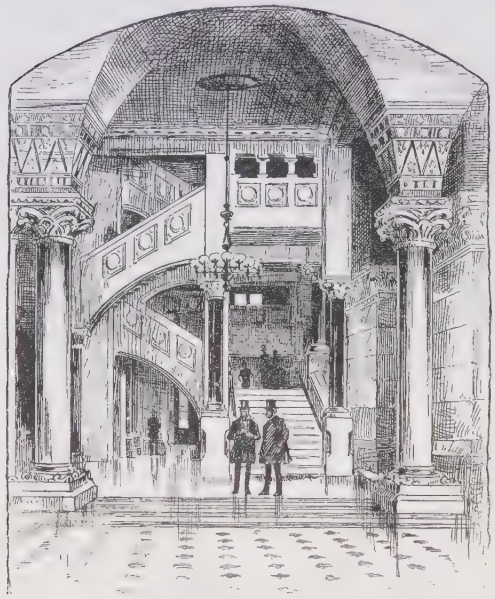
park front being treated with an ornate arcade forming the principal approach to the building on the north, while the southern façade is marked at the ground floor by a *porte cochère* and an ample vestibule. The main wings of the structure are one hundred and eleven feet in depth, and are connected with the central portion by means of an intermediate part one hundred and two feet in depth. Entrances are also provided on the east and west, the former having a rich arcaded porch. Exteriorly the characteristic feature of the capitol is the dome, which rises in rectangular form to the roof, from which it is dodecagon in shape, buttressed at the angles; the surmounting lantern is about fifty feet high, supporting a bronze figure symbolizing the "Genius of Connecticut." The total height of dome from ground line to top of the figure is two hundred and fifty-seven feet, and its diameter fifty-three feet. The park façade is emphasized at the central portion by a series of five richly decorated arches supported by massive granite columns three feet in diameter, the tympana being the future location of bas-relief historical subjects. The wall of the story above is pierced by mullion windows with arched heads, while between the window openings are projecting canopies and corbels for the reception of full-length figures, and the wall face is further enriched by delicately cut diaper. The second story is marked by a boldly executed foliated course, which is carried entirely around the building, a similar treatment being extended to the main cornice. The roof is finished at the eaves by a marble balustrade. The exterior treatment of the flanking wings is characterized by carefully studied gables ornamented by crockets and crowned by finials in the form of an eagle. The provision upon the wall faces of the various sides for sculpture is ample, as illustrated by the canopies above mentioned and also by medallions, and already several places have been worthily occupied, and every year adds a new subject to the list.



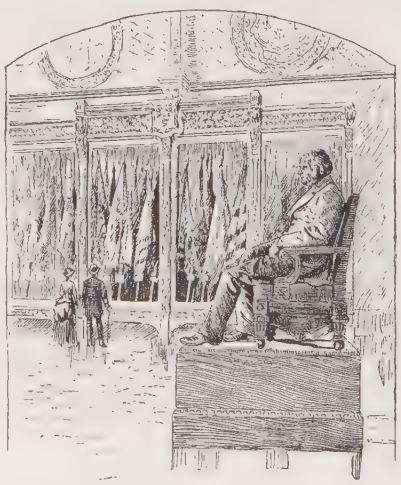
EAST ENTRANCE TO THE CAPITOL.

Ample space on the ground floor of the capitol is devoted to entrances and to corridors leading to the well lighted and ventilated public offices, and wide staircases built with marble and granite give access to the several floors. The senate chamber and the representatives' hall are located on the "mezzanine" or half story, the former at the eastern end of the building and the latter upon the south side. The senate chamber is forty feet wide by fifty feet long and is thirty-seven feet high, and is lighted principally from the east by windows seventeen feet from the floor. On the north and south sides are galleries, and adjacent to the apartment are committee and retiring rooms. The chamber is finished in oak and is elaborately decorated. The representatives' hall is fifty-six feet wide and eighty-four feet long, with a height in the

clear of about forty-nine feet. It is lighted by windows on three sides, and has a gallery twenty-three feet wide extending the entire length of one side. The hall has a high wainscot upon the four sides, and the wood finish throughout is of black walnut. The desks for members are arranged in a semicircular form upon platforms of graduated heights, the faces of which are pierced at the aisles by outlet openings for the escape of vitiated air, fresh air being introduced to the hall through ceiling openings. A special system of heating and ventilation for the building has been adopted, and the results have been highly satisfactory. Particular attention has been paid to the decoration of the hall, the ceiling design forming a conspicuous feature. Four entrance doors lead to the hall from the main corridor, and on either side are the speaker's room, committee rooms, etc. The State library occupies a fine apartment, fifty-five feet by eighty-five feet, on the first floor above the large entrance vestibule, and has a northern exposure. The supreme court-room is also upon this floor, and is located in the western part of the building. It is thirty-one feet wide by fifty and a half feet long, and is planned with conveniently connecting apartments. The various State offices are amply provided for throughout the building, and the details of toilets, cloak-rooms, janitor's quarters, café, etc., have received consideration, rendering the capitol as a whole a complete structure of its class. The building is fireproof, and was finished at a cost of $3,342,550.73.



STAIRWAY IN THE CAPITOL.



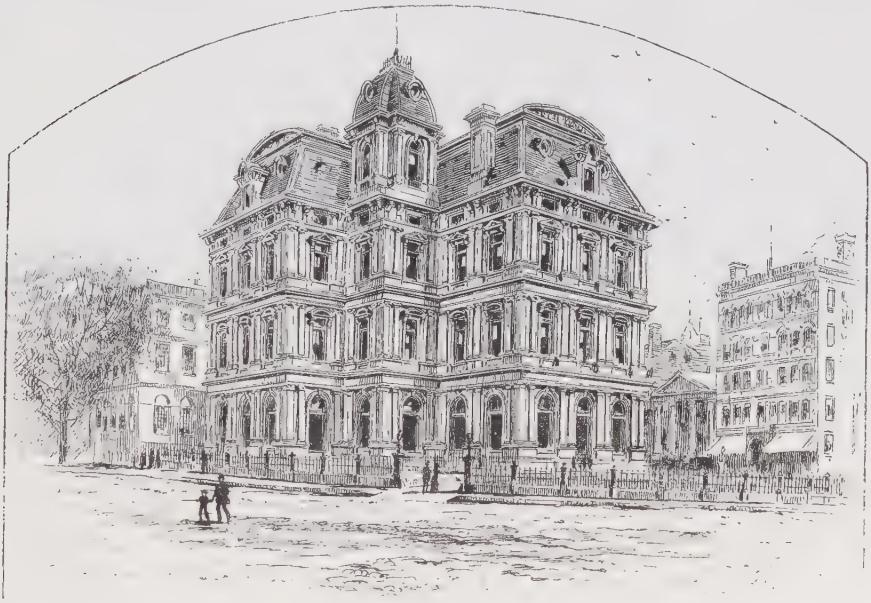
BATTLE-FLAG CORRIDOR IN THE CAPITOL, WITH STATUE OF BUCKINGHAM.

The results of at least a portion of Hartford's insurance prosperity and success are expressed architecturally by the buildings of more than one of her companies, and important changes in street architecture

THE CONNECTICUT MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY'S BUILDING,

MAIN STREET, CORNER OF PEARL STREET.

were inaugurated when in 1868 the Charter Oak Life Insurance building was erected. Occupying a prominent location upon Main Street, nearly opposite the Centre Church, the structure, which is five stories in height, with a frontage of ninety feet and depth of one hundred and fifty, contains one of the finest business offices in New England. It occupies in height two of the lofty stories and extends the entire width of the building from north to south, is admirably lighted and planned with reference to private rooms, officers' rooms, etc. Further up Main Street the building of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company presents a design in Italian renaissance executed in Westerly granite. The details are bold and well conceived, and the structure, which is thoroughly fireproof, contains, besides the spacious offices of the com-



THE GOVERNMENT BUILDING.

CONTAINING POST-OFFICE, U. S. COURT-ROOMS, ETC.

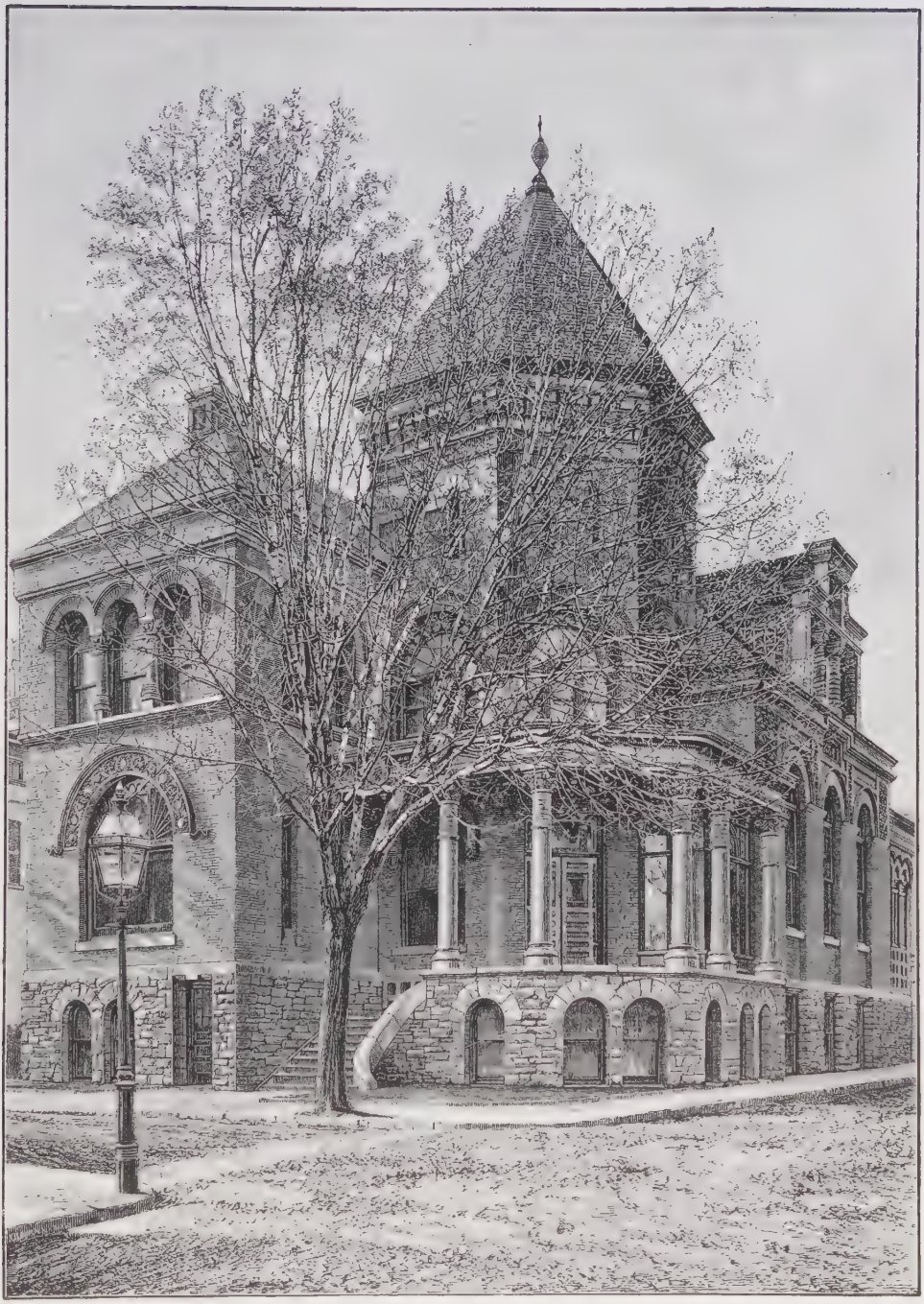
pany, ample accommodations for banking and other corporations within its walls. An emblematic group of statuary surmounting the entrance portico forms a striking and effective feature of the Main Street façade. The Hartford Fire Insurance Company erected a building in 1870 upon Pearl Street, opposite the site of the old-time jail. It is of granite likewise, and the design is characterized by French treatment. These buildings, together with those of the Phœnix Fire and Connecticut Fire Insurance Companies, instance the later structures of this class, while the Travelers contents itself in its old homestead-like quarters on Prospect Street.

Upon a portion of the ancient Meeting-House Square is now seen the modern Americanized government building containing the post-office and United States Court House. It is three stories in height with

mansard roof, and is planned with reference to the peculiar location. The granite details, like those of all similar government work, are clearly cut and costly. The structure was begun in 1873 and after a series of delays was finally completed and occupied in 1883. A valuable addition to the public buildings of Hartford was made in 1877, when the Cheney block on Main Street was erected. The extensive frontage of over one hundred and fifty feet offered ample opportunity for treatment. The design is a bold and free rendering of the Romanesque,

THE CHENEY BLOCK, ON MAIN STREET.

extended through the five stories and emphasized by a corner tower with lofty pyramidal roof covered with red tiles, adding picturesqueness to the composition. The building is one of marked architectural interest not only in the general conception of the masses, but in the careful study of minor features, elaborate carving at objective points being an important factor in the richness of the completed effect. The block is built chiefly of Longmeadow stone, with a finish of Ohio sandstone; and, besides spacious shops on the ground floor, contains in the stories above offices and apartments, a hall being located in one portion of the upper floor.



THE BUILDING OF THE CONNECTICUT FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY,

PROSPECT STREET, CORNER OF GROVE STREET.

THE GOODWIN BUILDING, CORNER OF ASYLUM AND HAYNES STREETS.

The Hall of Records possesses no particular merit of design, but it is of interest to know that it was probably the first building in the city showing fireproof construction. It is a pleasing feature of progress to note that a building the uses of which were so forbidding as those of a jail can be erected with architectural effect. The new jail was finished in 1874, and is substantially constructed of brick, with a generous finish of Ohio stone. In the northern part of the city also the new almshouse is in process of construction upon an extensive plan, portions of which will be carried out as the needs of the city demand. Instances of the recent movement in architectural design are seen in the new "Queen Anne" blocks upon Asylum Street, built by Messrs. F. and J. J. Goodwin, trustees, which are important additions to our street architecture, and illustrate the possibilities of moulded brick, carving, and terra-cotta.

In ecclesiastic design, among the more recent examples are to be mentioned the Park Church, the Memorial Church of the Good Shepherd, the Roman Catholic Cathedral, and the Congregational Church upon Asylum Hill. These structures are all of Gothic design of different periods, the Cathedral, which is the largest building of its class, being of Early Pointed Gothic. The plan is a Greek cross. The entire length of the edifice is two hundred and sixty-four feet, with a frontage on Farmington Avenue of one hundred and twenty-three feet, which is marked by two towers the spires of which completed will rise two hundred and twenty feet from the ground. The walls are built of Portland stone and the interior finish will be executed in oak. The Cathedral is designed with a seating capacity for two thousand persons.

The buildings of Trinity College, an institution elsewhere described, are from an architectural standpoint of special interest, not only in view of the fact that the demands and requirements are met by a treatment somewhat different from that adopted by similar institutions

in other States, but also on account of the designs, which were the work of an English architect. A general view of the buildings thus far completed is given elsewhere. They are exceptionally well built, the materials being Portland stone for the ashlar, — which is a model of its kind, — with Ohio stone profusely used for a finish. The interior work is carried out with the same general idea of solidity of construction which characterizes exterior work, and the finish is of brown ash, hardwood floors being laid throughout. The design of the college work is early French Gothic.

Mention must also be made among public buildings of the new county building, a view of which is given. It is of press brick with Portland stone trimmings, and commands a central location upon Trumbull Street. It affords accommodation for the Superior Court and other courts, the county offices, etc., and has recently been completed at a cost, including the land, of about $260,000.

Near the Hartford Hospital, which of late has had its field of usefulness enlarged by much-needed additions, is located the Old People's Home, erected by special gifts. The building has a southern exposure of great value, and presents a diversified frontage. It is of brick, with brown stone finish, and is three stories in height, with projecting wings on the east and west. The accommodations are ample, and the living-rooms for the occupants are well arranged with reference to those important health conditions, light, air, and ventilation.

To the southwest of the capitol, and occupying an eligible site opened up by the laying out of new streets, stands the building of the Hartford Orphan Asylum, another example of Gothic design applied to a public edifice. The plan presents a main building about thirty feet wide and one hundred and thirty-five feet long, fronting to the south, with two wings, one extending back from the central portion and a second on the east with a square tower at the intersection and rising above adjoining roofs. The east wing contains the superintendent's house to the south, and on the east is a large and effective bay carried up through the several stories. Moulded brick are extensively introduced in arch-work and string-courses, and throughout the design exhibits thought and careful study in the composition. The accommodation of the Asylum is ample, and the various apartments, inclusive of the schoolrooms, dormitories, nurseries, matron's rooms, etc., are well arranged. The separate entrances for boys and girls are well placed, the corridors are thoroughly lighted and the staircases conveniently located and of easy ascent. The wing extending back from the central portion of the main building contains on the ground floor a spacious dining-hall — a memorial gift — handsomely finished in oak. At one end of the hall is a massive hooded fireplace of Ohio stone. The great chimney with which this fireplace is connected is exteriorly treated in a clever manner and together with the other chimneys illustrates the fact that with proper thought and attention comparatively minor features of a building may be brought into artistic prominence.

Besides the buildings devoted to educational purposes, previously mentioned, are those of the Connecticut Theological Institute upon Broad Street. The frontage is nearly two hundred feet, the building is three stories in height and is flanked by the chapel and the library, the latter being semi-detached. A long wing at right angles to the chapel

contains lecture-rooms and students' quarters, and the principal building contains on the ground floor a reception-room, lecture-rooms, president's room, etc., the floors above providing ample accommodation for students, the rooms being well planned. A gymnasium is located in the rear of the ample grounds. The design of the Institute as origi-

THE HARTFORD PUBLIC HIGH-SCHOOL BUILDING.

nally contemplated presented a well-balanced and careful study which it is to be regretted was not carried out, as it would have presented a treatment in striking contrast to the painful and commonplace composition now existing.

In the neighborhood of the Institute, and in refreshing contrast, is to be seen the handsome public high school, but recently erected by the city with lavish hand, a worthy home of the institution of which Hartford is justly proud. The building, which is constructed of Philadelphia press brick with a finish of Portland stone, and enriched at objective

points with excellent carving, exemplifies the latest ideas of arrangement and plan of this class of public structures, and is a thoroughly well built and admirably equipped school-house. It is two hundred and thirty-six feet long, with an average width of one hundred feet, and is but two stories in height with a basement and attic. There are two towers, one of which, one hundred and twenty-six feet high, stands at the northeast corner and contains broad flights of stone stairs, and is finished exteriorly by a lofty roof, the wall faces beneath containing dial-plates of the clock. The second tower is upon the eastern front, and is built for astronomical purposes, and, at a height of ninety-eight feet, is surmounted by a revolving dome seventeen feet in diameter. The building has four entrances on the ground or principal floor, and corridors twelve feet wide run lengthwise on this floor and that above. Provision is made for the school-rooms, together with recitation-rooms, cloak-rooms, laboratories, apparatus-rooms, etc. On the ground floor is a reception-room and also a fine library, while the first floor contains at the southern portion of the building a public hall capable of seating twelve hundred people. The toilets, reached from the cloak-rooms, are located outside the line of the main building. A thorough and effective system of heating and ventilation gives good satisfaction. The school is practically fireproof, the floors being laid upon brick arches supported by iron beams; the plastering is applied directly to the brick-work, and press brick for interior wall finish has been largely adopted with excellent effect.

For a city of its size and importance, Hartford does not contain certain public buildings which the visitor might naturally expect to find, and among which a free public library would be conspicuous. But the structures already built make a goodly showing, and of the various classes represented they form excellent examples, to which additions are constantly being made. The future of our domestic architecture being full of promise, we may with reasonable expectation look for a corresponding future in relation to our public structures.

THE HARTFORD FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY'S BUILDING,

CORNER OF TRUMBULL AND PEARL STREETS.

SECTION VII.

INSURANCE.

FIRE INSURANCE.

BY CHARLES HOPKINS CLARK.

HARTFORD occupies a unique position in fire insurance. For no predisposing cause beyond the energy and skill of those who have had charge of the business, it has acquired the leadership in the United States of this important interest, and has come to be more widely known for this than for any other of its various claims to prominence. Nowhere else has fire insurance reached such magnitude as here. Besides the six in Hartford, there are only nine fire insurance companies in the United States that have cash capitals of as much as $1,000,000 each. Three of the six in Hartford exceed this amount. The Ætna has $4,000,000; the Phœnix, $2,000,000; and the Hartford, $1,250,000. The aggregate capital of the six companies in Hartford is $10,250,000, which exceeds one quarter of the capital of all the fire companies in the country. The total assets[1] of the Hartford companies exceed $24,788,000, and they insure more than $1,000,000,000 of property. The losses that they paid in 1885 exceeded $5,000,000.

The business has grown up to its vast proportions from the humblest and most informal beginnings. Just how it started is not known. Some persons incline to believe that it began in marine underwriting, and that Hartford owes its eminence as an insurance centre to the importance that it once had as a shipping port. It is certain that very early in the history of the business local merchants and ship-owners and importers insured vessels, and took the risk themselves as a side speculation among their other ventures. A charter for a marine insurance company was granted in 1803, and from 1805 until its absorption in the Protection it was doing business as the Hartford Marine Insurance Company. John Caldwell was president.[2] The earliest record of fire insurance is found in a policy, still preserved,[3] which was issued in

[1] It is of interest to notice that among these assets there is over $1,685,000 at par, of the stock of banks in Hartford, which is more than twenty per cent of the banking capital of the city. The life insurance companies of Hartford own, beside this, $1,470,000 of local bank stocks, or more than seventeen per cent; and thus the combined insurance interests of the city constitute also nearly forty per cent of the banking capital for which the place is famous.

[2] Mr. Caldwell in 1794 advertised to take marine insurance in the name of the Connecticut Insurance Company.

[3] It was for £800 for one year on Mr. Imlay's house, and made "assurance against Fire, and all Dangers of Fire; moreover against all Damage which on account of Fire may happen, either by Tempest, Fire, Wind, own Fire, Negligence and Fault of own Servants or of Neighbours, whether those nearest or furthest off; all external Accidents and Misfortunes; thought of and not thought of, in what manner so ever the Damage by Fire might happen." The firm of Sanford & Wadsworth consisted of Peleg Sanford and Daniel Wadsworth. It was formed in 1793 and dissolved in 1798. Mr. Sanford came to Hartford from New Haven, and subsequently returned there. He died at sea in 1801. The first formal advertisement of the firm as insuring against fire appears in the "Courant," dated March 10, 1794, which is a month later than the date of the policy alluded to.

February, 1794, to William Imlay, by Sanford & Wadsworth, "for the Hartford Fire Insurance Company." No such company had then been incorporated, and this was either a mutual arrangement, or a name taken by individuals to dignify the operations which they conducted at their own risk. The first organized company, however, developed very probably from this; it had the same name; it was the Hartford Fire Insurance Company, which was chartered in May, 1810. Daniel Wadsworth, Daniel Buck, and David Watkinson (the first named afterward founded the Wadsworth Athenæum, the last named established the Watkinson Library) were authorized to call a meeting of the stockholders. This was held June 27, 1810, at Amos Ransom's Inn. Among the subscriptions to the stock were the following: Nathaniel Patten, one hundred shares; David Daggett, of New Haven, one hundred; Frederick Wolcott, of Litchfield, forty; Daniel Wadsworth, eighty; Chauncey Goodrich, seventy; Nathaniel Terry, one hundred; David Watkinson, one hundred; Hudson & Goodwin, one hundred; Eliphalet Terry, twenty; Samuel Tudor, twenty-five; Daniel Morgan, twenty; Joseph Trumbull, ten. The stockholders elected as directors, Nathaniel Terry, Nathaniel Patten, David Watkinson, Daniel Buck, Thomas Glover, Thomas K. Brace, James H. Wells, Ward Woodbridge, and Henry Hudson. These chose Nathaniel Terry president, and Walter Mitchell secretary. The capital of the company was $150,000, of which ten per cent was paid in, and the balance was secured by the notes of stockholders. The expectation was that the profits would eventually pay off the rest of the liability. Nor was it an idle expectation; for until 1812 the company had not a dollar of loss, and, as it paid its president no salary, and its treasurer $300 a year, with $30 extra for firewood, its running expenses were not heavy. But luck turned against it, and for a number of years the losses far exceeded the receipts. Stockholders lost confidence, and instances are on record where the stock sold for five dollars a share, the purchaser assuming the liability. The early policies of the Hartford were surmounted by the accompanying picture of a fire in Hartford. The cut represents the scene at the foot of Ferry Street, on the river. The old bridge is seen in the distance. The general conduct of the people at a fire at that period is shown: some are operating the engine, some passing buckets, and some engaged in salvage.

In 1835 a general change of management took place, and the company began its long career of success at the very time when, but for the courage and foresight of its management, it might have ceased to exist. At the beginning of the year Eliphalet Terry had been made president, James G. Bolles, afterward Internal Revenue Collector, secretary, and Christopher C. Lyman assistant secretary. Mr. Lyman, declining all offers of promotion, remained in his position forty-three years. The business, under the new management, was remarkably successful. Up to December the losses of the year had been less than $3,000. A dividend was about to be declared, and a supper was given in celebration of the event. The next morning news came from New York of the great fire there. The company's losses were over $60,000, — an immense sum as business was then conducted. Mr. Terry determined upon his course of action at once. He pledged his own property in the city to the Hartford Bank as security for the drafts he might make, and he started immediately for New York in a sleigh, in

Elphalet Terry

FAC-SIMILE (REDUCED) OF THE HEADING OF THE EARLY POLICIES OF THE HARTFORD FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

(Representing an early fire at the foot of Ferry Street.)

the bitterest cold weather. On reaching the city he found business in the utmost confusion. The fire insurance companies were nearly all bankrupt, and merchants who had not lost their property in the fire felt that it was no longer insured and might disappear in a moment, while those who had suffered and held policies feared these were worthless. Mr. Terry announced that he would pay all losses of the Hartford Company, and also offered to take new insurance. The result was that confidence was restored; the company took a large amount of new business at high rates; all losses were paid, and the best of reputations was established. Then the company began sending out agents extensively, and the business speedily developed. Mr. Terry, who is so closely identified with the Hartford Company, was born in Enfield in 1776, son of Judge Eliphalet Terry, who for thirty-three years, and until his death, represented Enfield in the legislature. Three sons, Eliphalet, Seth, and Roderick, came to Hartford and acquired prominent positions. Eliphalet Terry, in 1795, entered the service of Mr. Church, in his store at the meeting of Main Street and the Albany and Windsor "roads." At Mr. Church's death he took the business, and subsequently took his brother Roderick Terry into partnership in the firm of E. & R. Terry, which eventually became H. & W. Keney, now the oldest firm in the city. In 1830 Eliphalet Terry retired. From 1835 until his death in 1849 he was president of the Hartford Fire Insurance Company. Mr. Terry was active in establishing many of the benevolent and philanthropic institutions of the city. He was one of the moving forces and large contributors toward the establishment of Dr. Bushnell's church, and was a man whose influence was felt in

social, political, and religious circles. The other presidents of the company have been Hezekiah Huntington, from 1849 to 1864; Timothy C. Allyn, 1864 to 1867; and George L. Chase, who was elected in 1867. The Hartford has increased its capital to $1,250,000 and its assets exceed $4,700,000; but the Chicago fire caused it a loss of over $1,968,000, and necessitated the paying in of $500,000 of new capital. Its granite building, on the corner of Trumbull and Pearl streets, was put up in 1870.

The second company in the city was the Ætna Insurance Company, whose corporate name does not include the word "fire." It was chartered in 1819. The first board of directors, elected June 17 that year, consisted of Thomas K. Brace, Thomas Belden, Samuel Tudor, Jr., Henry Kilbourn, Eliphalet Averill, Henry Seymour, Griffin Stedman, Gaius Lyman, Judah Bliss, Caleb Pond, Nathaniel Bunce, Joseph Morgan, Jeremiah Brown, James M. Goodwin, Theodore Pease, Elisha Dodd, and Charles Babcock. In August Mr. Pease died, and Henry L. Ellsworth was chosen to fill the vacancy. The directors elected Thomas K. Brace president, and Isaac Perkins secretary.

It is said that this, which is now the largest company in the country, owed its origin to the following curious circumstance: The secretary of the Hartford Fire Insurance Company had friends in Wethersfield with whom he regularly spent Sunday, leaving his office from Saturday noon to Monday noon. Annoyed at finding the office closed, some persons determined to have a company whose office would be open at all business hours, and so a meeting was held at Joseph Morgan's Inn, where the Ætna was practically organized. The capital was $150,000, with ten per cent cash; the rest in notes. Its assets now exceed $9,000,000.

The business had its ups and downs, and for some time there was only slow progress. Stockholders were much discouraged, and the notes, which they had expected to cancel by profits, began to look like liabilities. People talked of the danger of assessment, and Ætna stock not only ceased to have any market value, but was hard to give away. There are plenty of instances to be cited where stockholders boasted of having found some one who would take their shares off their hands, liabilities and all. What fortunes were made by those who had the courage to take the stock may be judged by the fact that, when in 1866 the Ætna's cash capital had become $3,000,000, only $196,000 of that sum had been paid in by the shareholders; the rest was capitalized profit, independent of the dividends that meanwhile had been paid.

The year 1871, however, changed this record very materially. By the Chicago fire the Ætna lost over $3,750,000. This swept away the vast surplus, and so impaired the capital that it was reduced from $3,000,000 to $1,500,000. It was immediately raised again to the former figure by the paying in of $1,500,000 more of cash. The stock fell after the fire from $240 to $105 per share, but the rights to subscribe for new stock sold at a high price. In the next year the Boston fire took over $1,600,000 more, and the capital was reduced $1,000,000, and new money to that extent was paid in. Thus, in a year the stockholders paid in $2,500,000 to make good what had disappeared. In 1881 the capital was raised from $3,000,000 to $4,000,000, by issuing $1,000,000 of new stock at par to shareholders. This made the Ætna the largest company in the United States. Since it was established it

THE ÆTNA INSURANCE COMPANY'S BUILDING, ON MAIN STREET.

has paid in losses the immense sum of $58,750,000. The first president of the Ætna was Thomas K. Brace, who served from 1819 to 1857. Mr. Brace was born in Hartford in 1779, and died June 14, 1860. He was graduated at Yale College in 1801. In 1831 and 1832 he represented Hartford in the legislature, as his father had done in 1798. He was elected mayor of Hartford three successive years, beginning with 1840, and was a candidate for Congress in 1843 and 1845. He was identified with the Ætna Insurance Company from its organization, and its great prosperity has been attributed in no small degree to his wise management. After him came Edwin G. Ripley, from 1857 to 1862; Thomas A. Alexander, 1862 to 1866; and Lucius J. Hendee, who was elected in 1866, and is still in office.

The third company was the Protection. It started in 1825, absorbing a charter which had been granted to a marine company in 1803, and used from 1805. Its first president was Governor W. W. Ellsworth. Thomas C. Perkins was its secretary. The subsequent presidents were D. F. Robinson, 1837–1840; Hezekiah King, 1840–1841; Eliphalet Averill, 1841–1842; and Daniel W. Clark, 1842–1854.

Like its predecessors, the Protection was established with a nominal capital of $150,000, of which ten per cent was cash. It had the same opportunity as the other companies, and it exercised an important influence on the insurance business; but after occupying for some time a commanding position, it closed in disastrous failure in 1854. In this case the liability of stockholders on their notes became a painful reality. At the time of the failure the notes were for fifty per cent of the capital. The company had raised funds by pledging these notes of stockholders to money-lenders as security for loans; and when its career terminated, they lost their investment and paid their notes besides, making a loss of two hundred per cent. The Protection Company, having made use of a marine insurance charter, took marine risks, and these proved the real source of its weakness and failure. It insured many whaling vessels, and was very slow to drop a line of business that was all the time a cause of loss and steady drain upon its resources. Its collapse has been ascribed to accident rather than necessity. It was not doing well, and a heavy loss struck panic to the management and led to the determination to give up the struggle. Experienced underwriters have maintained that the failure was unnecessary, and that with an earlier abandonment of the marine underwriting it would have been saved by its splendid fire business, and would have ranked with the other great Hartford companies. It was the first of all of them to establish a general agency at the West, and at one time and another many of the leading men of the city were interested in it.[1] For a series of years the Ætna, Hartford, and Protection had almost all of the fire insurance business of the United States outside of the great cities, and the Protection was especially active at the West, where it was the leading company. Its fire business was excellently organized, largely by the Hon. Mark Howard, one of the oldest underwriters of the country, who

[1] In 1837, at the time Mr. Robinson became president, the directors were, D. F. Robinson, W. W. Ellsworth, Nathan Morgan, Henry Hudson, Thomas C. Perkins, Charles H. Northam Ebenezer Flower, A. H. Pomeroy, Philip Ripley, William Kellogg, James M. Bunce, E. G. Howe, Thomas Belknap, Haynes Lord, Hezekiah King, Austin Dunham, and Julius Catlin.

was for years connected with the Protection, and who has probably done more than any other individual toward placing the business of fire insurance upon a systematic and scientific basis. Mr. Howard, in May, 1849, at the time of the great fire in St. Louis, was able to do a most important work for Hartford insurance. The loss of the Protection Company there exceeded $130,000. The cholera was raging fearfully; business was prostrated, and it was all one's life was worth to go to the city. He went, however, representing that company, which was largely interested, and also the Ætna, which had a great deal at risk there, and he settled and paid the losses at a time when the business was full of discouragements, and the talk of abandoning it was frequently heard. This action brought a great return of confidence, and although at the time it was considered bold, its results proved its prudence and gave a fresh impulse to Hartford insurance.

The Phœnix Insurance Company was chartered in May, 1854. Chester Adams, Erastus Smith, John A. Butler, N. M. Waterman, N. H. Morgan, S. B. Beresford, Ralph Cheney, E. T. Pease, Elisha T. Smith, William Faxon, James C. Walkley, and Lyman Stockbridge were the corporators, and they, with Joseph Merriman and Charles G. Geer, were the first board of directors. The capital was $200,000, on the usual terms of ten per cent cash and ninety per cent in notes. In 1855 a dividend of ten per cent was paid and indorsed on the notes, which was equivalent to one hundred per cent of the actual capital. The next year ten per cent more was paid, and then the remaining seventy per cent was called in, in cash. In 1859 the capital became $400,000; in 1864, $600,000. At the time of the Chicago fire the company lost over $987,000, — more than one and one half times its capital, — but the stockholders paid in a new $300,000, and went on as before. In 1876 the capital was made $1,000,000, and in 1881, $2,000,000, putting it in point of capital next after the Ætna in Hartford, and fourth in the country. The Phœnix had the honor of paying the first Chicago loss. The Hon. Marshall Jewell, who was an influential director, largely interested in the company from 1855 until his death, was at the West when the fire occurred. He went at once to Chicago, and among the mourners in the burnt district, who believed all the fire companies were ruined, he mounted a dry-goods box and announced that the Phœnix was going to pay all losses. To prove it, he offered to pay any that the resident agent would pass as an indisputable claim. One for $10,000 was produced, verified by the agent, and paid on the spot, Oct. 13, 1871, by Mr. Jewell, with a draft which was honored at once. The presidents of the Phœnix Insurance Company have been: N. H. Morgan, until 1855; Simeon L. Loomis, 1855 to 1863; and Henry Kellogg, who has served since 1863.

The Connecticut Fire Insurance Company was organized in 1850 and re-organized in 1872. Its first board of directors consisted of Joseph Trumbull, E. D. Morgan, Julius Catlin, T. M. Allyn, James Dixon, D. F. Robinson, B. W. Greene, Harvey Seymour, John L. Bunce, Edson Fessenden, E. G. Howe, Tertius Wadsworth, and James B. Hosmer, of whom but two are living in 1885, Messrs. Catlin and Fessenden. The capital was fixed at $200,000, and remained at that figure until 1871. The company re-organized after the Chicago fire upon a capital of $500,000, which in 1876 was raised to $1,000,000. The presidents have

THE PHŒNIX INSURANCE COMPANY'S BUILDING, ON PEARL STREET.

been, B. W. Greene, who held the office until 1865; John B. Eldredge, 1865 to 1872; M. Bennett, Jr., 1872 to 1880; and J. D. Browne, who has been in the position since that date. The Connecticut has erected on the corner of Prospect and Grove streets one of the most noticeable buildings in the city.

The National Fire Insurance Company, which was organized immediately after the Chicago fire, by the Hon. Mark Howard and others, who had been in the old Merchants' Company, began with $500,000 capital, and has since raised the sum to $1,000,000. Mr. Howard has been its president from the start. The Merchants' Company, of which he was president for over fourteen years, through its whole existence, was the first organized in Hartford with a full-paid cash capital ($200,000), that being the condition of his acceptance of its management. It was very successful until its light was extinguished by the Chicago fire, as also was that of the City, organized 1847, capital $250,000; Charter Oak, organized 1856, capital $150,000; North American, organized 1857, capital $300,000; and Putnam, organized 1865, capital $500,000.

The Orient Fire Insurance Company was organized in 1872, with $500,000 paid-up capital, which in 1881 was increased to $1,000,000. The charter was taken by persons who had been interested in the City Fire Insurance Company, and this was in a sense the successor of that. The first president of the Orient was Charles T. Webster. He was succeeded by S. C. Preston, and he by John W. Brooks, who took the office, at the expiration of his term, as insurance commissioner.

The Hartford County Mutual Fire Insurance Company has been in successful operation since 1833, and the State Mutual since 1867.

The Hartford Steam Boiler Inspection and Insurance Company, whose corporate name fully explains its business, was the first of its kind in the country. It was organized in 1866 and has had a most successful career. By its intelligent system of inspection it has had a very large influence in reducing accidents from boiler explosions, and so in saving life and property. Its office is in the building of the Charter Oak Life Insurance Company. Mr. J. M. Allen, has been its president for about twenty years.

The present condition of the companies of Hartford is indicated by the following figures: —

	Capital.	Gross Assets.	Surplus, including Capital.	Amount Insured.
Ætna	$4,000,000	$9,214,000	$7,202,000	$288,606,000
Hartford	1,250,000	4,746,000	2,694,000	278,036,000
Phœnix	2,000,000	4,488,000	2,922,000	216,963,000
Connecticut	1,000,000	1,975,000	1,304,000	92,458,000
National	1,000,000	1,854,000	1,474,000	50,875,000
Orient	1,000,000	1,552,000	1,131,000	54,349,000
	10,250,000	23,829,000	16,727,000	981,287,000
Steam Boiler Insurance Company	250,000	584,000	362,000	33,415,000
	$10,500,000	$24,413,000	$17,089,000	$1,014,702,000

The Chicago fire, besides taking all there was of six companies, took over $6,250,000 from those which remained solvent, and caused suffering in Hartford second only to that in Chicago itself. At the close of that year (1871) the Hartford companies reported only

$5,100,000 of capital, while now they have more than double that amount. A peculiar incident of the calamity was, that if it had occurred nine days earlier the stockholders would have suffered somewhat less. The Connecticut law taxes citizens upon the property which they own on the 1st of each October. The fire insurance stocks were listed as usual, Oct. 1, 1871, and on the 9th of the month they had either entirely disappeared or undergone fearful depreciation. Nevertheless, under the law, the stockholders, when the next July came around, had to pay their taxes upon the property which had ceased to exist.

The insurance department of Connecticut was nominally established in 1865, with Benjamin Noyes, of New Haven, as commissioner. He held office until 1871, when it was reorganized and Dr. George S. Miller, of Enfield, was made commissioner. Subsequent commissioners have been: John W. Stedman, 1874 to 1880; John W. Brooks, of Torrington, 1880 to 1883; Ephraim Williams, of Stonington, 1883 to 1886. The first general law of the State applying to insurance companies was passed in 1833, requiring the secretary of every insurance and turnpike company to report to the comptroller the amount of capital stock owned by residents and non-residents. In 1854 an annual tax of two per cent was laid upon the receipts of all foreign insurance companies doing business in the State. In 1865 this law was amended by creating the office of commissioner to supervise the foreign (extra-Connecticut) companies. In 1871 the authority of the commissioner was extended to Connecticut companies also, and regulations establishing standards of solvency were adopted.

Chas Hopkins Clark

NOTE. — The writer is indebted for much valuable information as to early fire insurance to the pamphlet of Mr. C. B. Whiting, formerly secretary of the Hartford Fire Insurance Company, who now (May, 1886), while this work is on the press, has been elected president of the Orient Insurance Company.

Respectfully Yours
Gary R. Phelps

LIFE AND ACCIDENT INSURANCE.

BY FORREST MORGAN.

I. — LIFE.

The development in the United States of this great business, of which Hartford has long ranked among the foremost centres, and by which it is perhaps better known outside than by any other branch of its activities, may be said to belong in the main to about the middle of this century. Of course some straggling exponents of it considerably antedate that period, — a microscopic one in Philadelphia, for Presbyterian ministers only, dates back to 1759, — and some very powerful companies were formed subsequent even to 1860; but no less than thirteen companies still in vigorous life were organized between 1843 and 1853, and that is on the whole its chief period of sound and permanent establishment. Hartford was the earliest place, except the three great cities of New York, Philadelphia, and Boston, to give this system a firm foothold, and perhaps the very first to do a widespread and lucrative business in it; and five of the nine companies organized here are still in active and growing existence, — four of them ranking among the leading institutions of the kind in the country. Their combined assets amount to over one hundred million dollars, invested with great care and solidity; and they have returned to their policy-holders since organization more than two hundred millions of dollars.

The credit of establishing the life insurance business in Hartford belongs to a group of men who would hardly have been selected as the probable founders of a vast financial system, — a lawyer in delicate health, a carriage manufacturer, and an apothecary; to wit, E. O. Goodwin, Elisha B. Pratt, and Guy R. Phelps. But they were all men of superior capacity, energy, and integrity, who needed only some such field for their talents. The memory of Mr. Goodwin's fine abilities and lofty character is still cherished with pride by his descendants; he would have gained distinction at the bar had his strength sufficed. Dr. Phelps was the most prominent figure in their company after it started, and for many years one of the leading representatives of the life insurance interest in the country, and deserves a brief biography. A native of Simsbury, in this county, and a graduate of Yale Medical College in 1825, he practised successively in New York City, Simsbury, and Hartford. Later, he established a drug-store in Hartford, and did a fair business for a long period, especially winning fame and profit as the inventor of "Phelps's Tomato Pills," which were a favorite panacea in all well-regulated Hartford County homes for many years. In 1846, his attention having been drawn to the new system of life insurance, he grew enthusiastic in its favor and took out a policy on his own life; and when Mr. Goodwin, casting about for some employment less

confining than a lawyer's desk, conceived the idea of organizing a life company and inoculated Mr. Pratt with it, Dr. Phelps willingly agreed to abandon the drug business and cast in his lot with them. After much hard work they persuaded several gentlemen of means to pledge themselves for $50,000 as a guaranty fund to secure public confidence. These foster-fathers of the system, whose willingness to hazard part of their fortunes enabled the new company to do business, were: Thomas K. Brace, president of the Ætna Fire Insurance Company of Hartford; Eliphalet A. Bulkeley, vice-president of the same, lawyer, judge of the Middlesex County Court, afterward judge of the Hartford City Court, Mayor of the City, State Senator, and Speaker of the House of Representatives; Edson Fessenden, proprietor of the Eagle Tavern, on the site of the present United States Hotel; Richard M. Brown, tavern-keeper; David S. Dodge, physician; Thompson J. Work, grocer; L. B. Goodman and Hoyt Freeman, shoe merchants; James A. Ayrault, leather merchant. (Messrs. Goodman and Fessenden are the only ones living in 1886 of the entire group.) They, with Goodwin, Phelps, and Pratt, obtained in 1846 a charter for the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company. The plan was purely "mutual," the policy-holders electing the officers and nominally controlling the company. It is the only one of the kind in Hartford.

The company organized with Mr. Bulkeley as president, Dr. Phelps as secretary, and Mr. Ayrault as actuary. The Connecticut Mutual wrote 205 policies during the first year, of only a few weeks, nearly 3,400 in the next two years, 4,243 in 1849, and 5,589 in 1850; its assets increasing meanwhile from nothing to $918,406.73. Its financial standing was much solidified by the severe economy in which Dr. Phelps had been trained, and which was part of his nature.

After 1850 the company began to decline in new business, until it reached its lowest point in writing only 587 policies for 1856; then fortune changed. Gaining regularly, it wrote 1,544 policies in 1860, and 14,161 in 1867. But through all times alike its financial position steadily improved. Its assets, which had been only $3,760,748 in 1861, rose to $7,225,040 in 1865, $27,566,479 in 1870, and $40,371,939 in 1875. In 1848 Mr. Bulkeley retired from the company, and was succeeded by Major James Goodwin. This able business man retained the position until 1865, when he gave up the presidency (though remaining a director and financial adviser), and Dr. Phelps assumed the headship. In 1869 the latter died, and Major Goodwin was again called to the presidency, which he retained until his death in 1878. His name is intimately connected with the great growth and prosperity of the company. He was succeeded by Colonel Jacob L. Greene, then the secretary of the company, and previously an executive officer of the Berkshire Life, of Pittsfield, Mass. John M. Taylor, previously a lawyer, also from Pittsfield, is vice-president, and William G. Abbot secretary. The company still remains the largest in the city, and is the fourth in size in the United States; its statement of Jan. 1, 1886, showing gross assets of $54,383,650, and surplus to policy-holders of $4,680,143. Its total payments to policy-holders since its organization have been $118,077,835. Its beautiful building on the corner of Main and Pearl Streets, erected in 1870, is one of the ornaments of the city, and contains also the offices of the Phœnix Mutual and the Connecticut General.

James Goodwin

The immediate and brilliant success of the Connecticut Mutual brought a swarm of rivals into the field, and within five years four strong competitors were established in the city. The first was the Hartford Life and Health Insurance Company, organized in September, 1849, with a capital of $100,000. Its executive force was strong: James Dixon, long prominent in Connecticut politics, Representative to Congress from 1845 to 1849, United States Senator from 1857 to 1869, was its president, and attended to his business; William T. Hooker, cashier of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank (afterward corporator and president of the Guardian Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York), vice-president; Henry L. Miller, previously a dry-goods merchant, — a capable man, of determined character, — secretary. Its specialty was to be the granting of weekly indemnity for sickness, and it need hardly be said that this portion of its business was an unqualified failure. In 1852 the "health" feature was abandoned, and the name of the company changed to the Hartford Life Insurance Company. For some years from its organization it did a good and increasing life business; accumulated several hundred thousands of dollars of assets, and in 1853 advertised $300,000 surplus; and was considered one of the strongest in the city, and one of the most promising for future growth. But its disastrous health business, and a very singular and illegitimate speculation which was really property insurance, and utterly foreign to the true object of life insurance, — the insuring of negro slaves for their masters, and of shiploads of coolies in transit to South America, Cuba, etc., — fatally weakened it, and a fierce quarrel among the directorate helped to discredit it outside. Its days being evidently numbered, the president and secretary and Chester Adams (director and sheriff) bought out the other stockholders and wound up the company, finishing in 1859. This company built and had its office in the block on Pearl Street now occupied by the State Savings Bank.

This business of slave and coolie insurance is curious enough to warrant a paragraph by itself. So utterly vanished are the systems that demanded the one and the state of public feeling that allowed the other, that it seems incredible that it was transacted as late as thirty years ago; yet such is the fact. This was not the only company in the city that transacted such business, but it had the least excuse, as it was not drawn in by Southern agencies and connections. The amounts written on slaves were rarely above $1,000, and often much less, and the premiums were extremely high, sometimes rising to ten per cent of the principal a year; but the business was disastrous from the start, and was abandoned about 1855. One reason was that planters commonly insured only the slaves engaged in very hazardous occupations, as loading cotton on steamers, etc.; and the deaths from being knocked overboard and drowned, crushed by falling bales, etc., were frightfully numerous. The policies were not for life, but for very short terms, from a year down to a few weeks, usually to cover some special temporary risk. Probably as potent a cause of loss was the impossibility of identification. Whenever a slave died on a plantation, by a remarkable set of coincidences it was pretty sure to be one of the insured ones, and one of the *highly* insured ones. They were insured as "Tom," "Joe,"

"Cæsar," etc.; and whichever died, "Tom" had to be paid for. Add to this that it was no uncommon thing for a brutal owner to beat a negro to death out of sheer cruelty or drunken whim, even at the loss of a valuable piece of property, and that an insurance on the slave's life did not tend to make the owner any more careful of his welfare, and it will be easily understood why the business did not pay. The coolies were of course insured in the lump as a cargo, the company paying for the number who died; but this was as little profitable as the other.

The old Ætna Fire Insurance Company, chartered in 1819, had in 1820 obtained an amendment to its charter allowing it to grant annuities and insurances upon lives, with an additional capital not exceeding $150,000, exclusively liable for the expenses and obligations of such business; but the permission had never been utilized. In 1850, however, it organized a life annex under this provision, with $150,000 subscribed capital, divided among its stockholders in proportion to their holding of stock; and for three years it did business under the name of the Ætna Insurance Company Annuity Fund. It was of course an integral part of the Ætna Fire, and had the same officers; but its real creator, Judge Bulkeley, was its head and manager. The associate directors, styled the "managers" of the Annuity Fund, were: Miles A. Tuttle, Roland Mather, Edwin G. Ripley (secretary of the Ætna), Henry Z. Pratt, Joseph Church, and Austin Dunham (widely known as one of the founders of the Willimantic Linen Company). In 1853 the shareholders of the Annuity Fund were incorporated as a separate organization, under the name of the "Ætna Life Insurance Company," with E. A. Bulkeley as president and John W. Seymour as secretary.

The long depression which the business as a whole suffered in the years before the war, after its brief "boom," told heavily on the Ætna. Its rise from this prostrate condition dates from the time when, at the urgency of Thomas O. Enders, the secretary, it obtained permission in 1861 to issue participating policies. The Ætna Life's assets in 1863 were but little over $300,000. In 1866 they were $2,036,823; in 1871, over $15,000,000; in 1880, over $25,000,000; and it is at present second in volume of assets among the city companies, its statement, Jan. 1, 1886, showing assets of $29,771,230, and surplus of $5,194,204. It has returned to policy-holders since organization $58,038,725. In 1878, under an amendment to its charter, the company increased its capital stock to $750,000; and in 1883, under another amendment, to $1,000,000, where it remains. It continues to issue both stock and participating policies. Judge Bulkeley retained the presidency of the Ætna Life until his death in 1872, and was then succeeded by Mr. Enders (the company's first employee, secretary since 1858, and now president of the United States Bank), who served till 1879, when he resigned and was succeeded by Morgan G. Bulkeley (son of the founder, and the present mayor of Hartford), who still retains the position. J. C. Webster (formerly State agent for New Hampshire, and later superintendent of agencies) is vice-president, and J. L. English (with the company since 1867) secretary. Its office is in the Ætna (Fire) Insurance Company's building, a neat brown-stone block next north of the Charter Oak Life Insurance Company's building.

E. A. Bulkeley

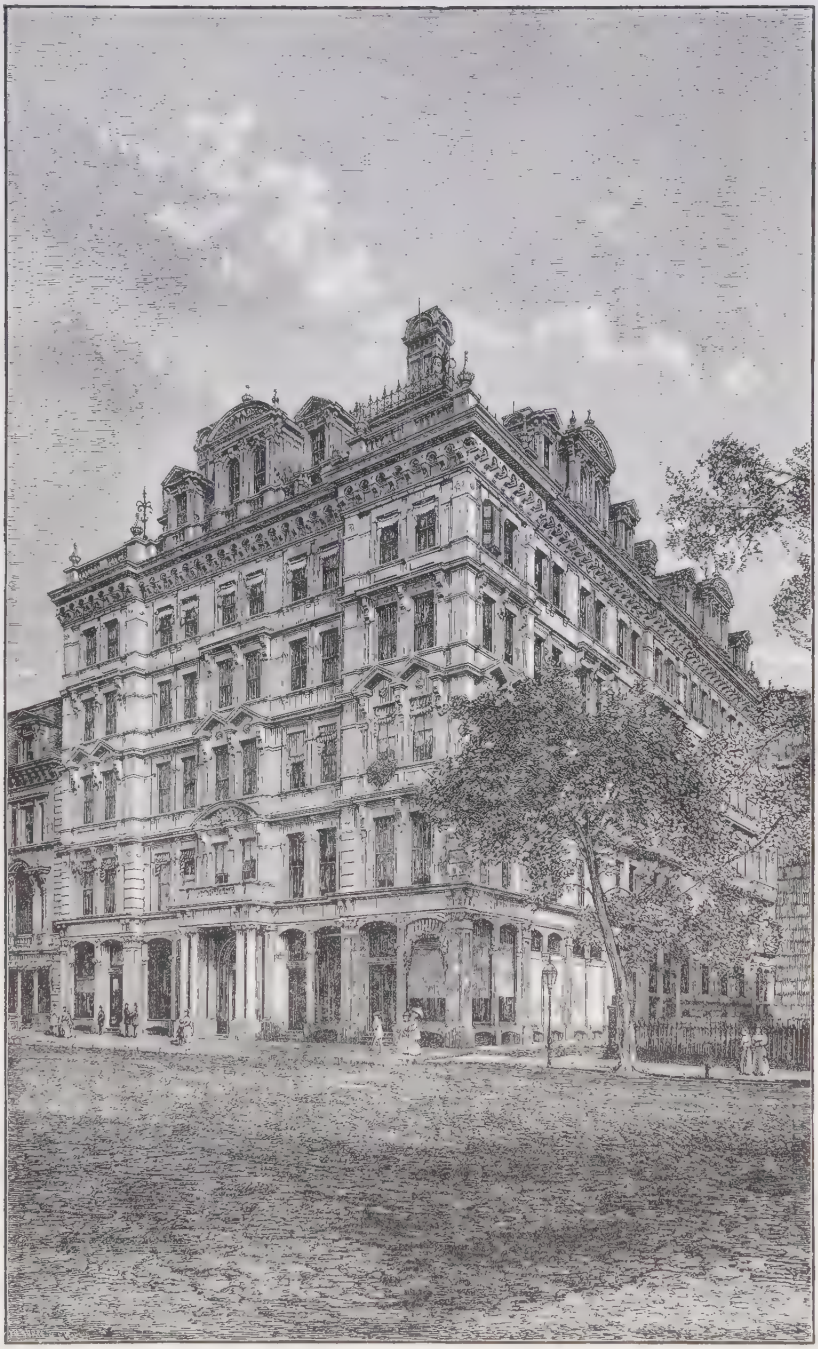
The same year (1850) saw still another company established, long the leading one of the city in outside estimation — the Charter Oak Life Insurance Company. It had a subscribed capital of $200,000. The corporators were Calvin Day, Ezra S. Hamilton (postmaster), J. B. Powell (now president of the Mercantile National Bank), Samuel Coit, Chauncey Howard, Noah Wheaton, and James C. Walkley. The first president was Hon. Gideon Welles (subsequently Secretary of the Navy during the Rebellion); vice-president, William T. Lee (druggist like Dr. Phelps, of the famous old firm of Lee & Butler); secretary, Samuel Coit, afterward secretary of the Ætna Life. Mr. Welles retained the presidency two years; in 1852 Alfred Gill succeeded him, and in 1855 J. C. Walkley (then a lawyer, and the real originator of the company) began his long reign. In 1864 it wrote 2,078 policies; in 1865, 4,454; from 1866 to 1870, six to eight thousand a year, culminating in 1870. From this point began a decline which was never arrested till the final ruin of the company. Meantime its estimated assets leaped from $966,174 in 1865 to $2,384,844 in 1866, $3,709,081 in 1867, $9,453,901 in 1872, and $13,185,956 on Jan. 1, 1875. In 1869 it had built the splendid granite structure next to the Wadsworth Athenæum, one of the business palaces of the city, which it still occupies, and where the Hartford Steam Boiler Inspection and Insurance Company is also located. The pitiful story of the downfall of the Charter Oak can only be told here in general terms. It is enough that immense loans on railroad and mining property, which proved ruinously losing, and whose disastrous nature became fully apparent in 1875, broke down the financial solidity of the company. In 1878, the question only remaining how its affairs should best be wound up, it was resolved to have it done under a regular management instead of a receivership. The capital was retired, and the policy-holders organized into a new company, with policies scaled. George M. Bartholomew was made president, and Charles E. Willard secretary. Under their able and upright management several millions have been returned to policy-holders, and the final dissolution retarded far longer than was once thought possible.

In 1851 the American Temperance Life Insurance Company, now the Phœnix Mutual, came into the field. As its name implies, it was organized under the belief that by confining its business to men of virtually total-abstinence habits, it could safely offer lower rates to this selected class than other companies gave to their miscellaneous risks; and its tables accordingly were some ten per cent lower than those of the others. Nor was this view without justification. But the restrictions of the contract annoyed those who were solicited; they did not generally care to sign a temperance pledge along with a policy, which was what it amounted to, and the business fell off somewhat, and was likely to keep on doing so. Accordingly the temperance feature was abandoned in 1861, and the company's name changed to the Phœnix Mutual Life Insurance Company, the rates and style of policy being conformed to those of other companies. The number of new policies for 1863 having been but 916, that for 1864 was 2,303; in 1870 it had grown to about 9,000, and in 1872 to about 10,500. Its assets in 1861 had been but $238,739; in 1868, over $2,000,000; and in 1872, about $8,000,000.

To go back to the beginning: The American Temperance was incorporated by Barzillai Hudson (dry-goods dealer, and head of the temperance organizations of Connecticut), Rev. Benjamin E. Hale (editor of the "Fountain," temperance paper), James B. Hosmer (business man), Judge Thomas S. Williams (ex-Chief Justice of the Supreme Court), Francis Gillette (noted lawyer and Abolitionist, and for a year United States Senator), Francis Parsons (lawyer), and Edson Fessenden. Mr. Hudson was chosen president, Tertius Wadsworth vice-president, and Mr. Hale secretary. The former served the regular two years which seems to have been the accepted etiquette among the first presidents of the early insurance companies (the exact causes of this great official mortality it is not profitable to inquire too curiously into), and was succeeded by Mr. Fessenden, who held the office until 1875, when he was succeeded by Aaron C. Goodman (publisher, and previously a director of the company) who still retains the office. Jonathan B. Bunce, formerly a leading merchant, is vice-president, and John M. Holcombe (the first actuary of the present Insurance Department) secretary. The company's business since 1872 has been good and profitable. Its assets, Jan. 1, 1886, were $10,442,991; surplus, $1,005,135. It has returned to policy-holders $25,000,000.

The first new life company established in Hartford after 1851 was the Continental Life Insurance Company, established in 1864 with a capital of $150,000. The first president was John S. Rice, the secretary Samuel E. Elmore (now president of the Connecticut River Banking Company). In 1869 Mr. Elmore succeeded to the presidency, and in 1872 was displaced, with the secretary, F. D. Douglass; and James S. Parsons and Robert E. Beecher, who had been the company's local agents at Boston, were made president and secretary, which offices they still hold. In 1872 the company had assets of over $2,500,000. This amount has not increased since. The company reports that it has returned to policy-holders over $6,000,000. It is the only one in Hartford writing "Tontine" policies under that name.

The next succeeding company was not, in its original intent, a competitor of the old ones, but rather a utilizer of waste products, so to speak, — designed to insure the risks which others rejected. It was projected and developed in the bosom of the Connecticut Mutual. Its theory was the seemingly excellent one that all lives can be insured *at a price*, just as all property can be insured at a price. On this belief the "Connecticut General Life Insurance Company" was chartered in 1864, with $500,000 capital. James S. Niles was made president for a short time, to organize, and Edward W. Parsons, then superintendent of the Eastern Division of the Adams Express Company, vice-president; after which Mr. Parsons took the presidency, as had been contemplated. Thomas W. Russell, then of the Connecticut Mutual, was the secretary. The company's plan was broadened, before starting, to include general life business; and it was most fortunate that it was so, for the "impaired life" business proved a failure, and had to be abandoned in a couple of years. The company is not of the first magnitude, but it is as sound and safe as the largest, having $1,551,414 of well-invested assets, of which $359,565 is surplus to policy-holders; is very cautiously



THE CHARTER OAK LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY'S BUILDING,

ON MAIN STREET.

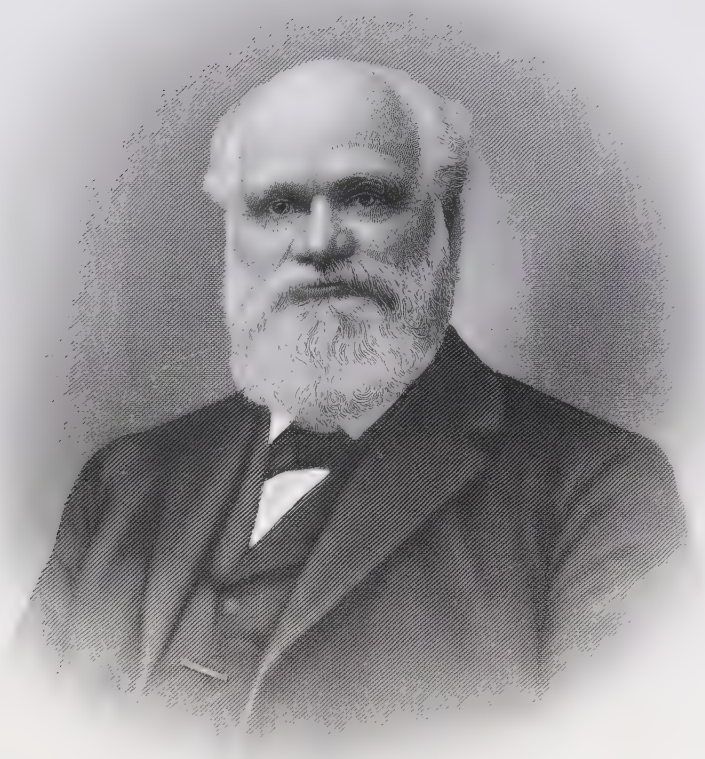
(The Home Offices of the Hartford Steam Boiler and Inspection Company are in this building.)

and conservatively managed, and has steadily grown in business and resources for a number of years. Its capital was lowered to $250,000 in 1874, and to $150,000 in 1880. It has returned to policy-holders $2,139,230. Its president (who took the place of E. W. Parsons in 1876) is Thomas W. Russell, the original secretary; secretary, Fred. V. Hudson (formerly superintendent of agencies of the company).

The Life Department of the Travelers Insurance Company (see Accident Insurance), virtually an individual life insurance company, though managed by the same officers and under the same roof as the accident business of that company, followed in 1866, by virtue of an amendment broadening its charter to authorize the transaction of life business, under the same capital, which is $600,000. Its policies are all written purely on the "stock" plan, — a low cash rate, but no dividend or return of any kind to the policy-holder. The life business for a long time was not extensive; but of late years it has grown very rapidly, and the Department now ranks alongside the leading life companies of the country. The Travelers occupies an old family mansion, built about 1823 by the Hon. Henry L. Ellsworth (afterward Commissioner of Patents), and long the residence of the Hon. Alfred Smith, and for a short time of Governor Isaac Toucey, who died there. It is on Prospect Street, a quiet, shady, country-like street, in the heart of the city and but a few yards from Main Street, yet seemingly retired and unvexed by heavy traffic.

The Hartford Accident Insurance Company was chartered in 1866 (over the governor's veto, interposed on the ground of too extensive powers conferred), with $300,000 capital, and a long and formidable list of corporators. Thomas J. Vail (president of the Connecticut Arms Company, now secretary of the National Association for the Promotion of the Interests of the American Trotting Turf) was chosen president, C. C. Kimball vice-president, and James P. Taylor (now cashier of the Charter Oak Bank) secretary. The company attempted to do the accident business for which it was chartered, but failed almost entirely, and found it necessary to add life business to it, changing its name accordingly to the Hartford Life and Accident Insurance Company in 1867, and on Jan. 1, 1868, closing out the accident branch and shortly having its name changed to the Hartford Life and Annuity Insurance Company. Mr. Vail retired from the presidency in 1867; the office remained vacant for some time, but for purposes of organization Chester Adams was made president *pro tem*, while C. C. Kimball was its real head and manager. Finally, in 1868 the latter took the presidency. Under his management the company flourished well; did a good and growing business, its investments were well placed and its funds economized. In 1870 Mr. Kimball resigned and Wareham Griswold was made president; Daniel F. Seymour, the vice-president, being the actual manager. Mr. Griswold died in 1876, and Erastus H. Crosby took his place. During his presidency the company engrafted the assessment system upon its own, and now confines itself almost exclusively to this business. Frederick R. Foster is its president, and Stephen Ball its secretary.

A very interesting episode in the history of Hartford insurance properly has place here, — the brief career of live-stock insurance, undertaken by the Hartford Live Stock Insurance Company and the Ætna Live Stock Insurance Company. Their business was life insurance certainly as much as the slave and coolie business mentioned before; its special object was the insurance of gentlemen's fine driving and racing horses, imported cattle, and blooded stock generally. The former company was chartered in 1866, with $500,000 capital; the latter, with $112,500 capital, was incorporated in 1867, while it was still thought that its predecessor was on the high-road to fortune instead of bankruptcy. They continued in business until 1868, and then dissolved, with heavy loss to the stockholders, and an experience so varied and conclusive that no such company is ever likely to be formed here again. The reasons for their failure are, as usual, patent enough when they are stated, though they had not previously been thought of. One was that in case of cattle of any kind, no veterinary surgeon could tell whether one was sick or well, and an animal apparently in perfect health one day was not unlikely to be dead the next. Another was that in case of race-horses such enormous pecuniary interests were staked *against* each horse's life that no premium could cover the risk. When the death of a costly racer might put $10,000 in the pocket of any one of twenty men, the mysterious death of the animal was far too probable. Horses were poisoned, burned, shot, stabbed, hamstrung, at a rate not credible to any one but those out of whose pockets the losses came. Even where, as in most such cases, the grooms were locked in with the horses night and day, catastrophes would happen: a stable was set on fire and a magnificent racer suffocated during the ten-minute absence of a groom at his dinner in a restaurant just across the street Besides, the grooms were far from incorruptible; and to carry on the business it would have been found necessary to insure also the fidelity of every leading jockey in the country. A third was that identification was practically impossible, just as in the case of the negroes before referred to: none but the grooms acquainted with the animals could tell whether the horse which died was the one insured, and they naturally would not open their lips; the owners swore to the fact of identity, and the company had always to pay. And lastly, horses which had outlived their usefulness were often insured and then left to die, and no proof of fraud could be adduced. This item of insurance history is still a vivid if not grateful memory to all the participants; and an engraving of part of Rosa Bonheur's "Going to the Fair," used as a pattern for the seal of the first-named company, which represents the entire salvage from a $10,000 investment by one of the directors, is proudly pointed to by its owner as the second costliest picture ever in Hartford.



II. — ACCIDENT.

The original impulse to the establishment of accident insurance in this country was given by the success of the Railway Passengers' Assurance Company of England, formed (as its name implies) chiefly in consequence of the public horror aroused by great railway catastrophes, the concentrated volume of destruction in which is much more impressive than the really far more serious loss from accidents scattered through the ordinary walks of life. But though that company furnished a motive and a guaranty of probable success, it could furnish little else; its experience was meagre and not much diversified, and the conditions of life, labor, and travel in this country were so different from those in England, that even that experience was an extremely treacherous guide. Such as it was, however, Mr. James G. Batterson, of Hartford, — who had received a thorough training at home and abroad in the widely different professions of a practical architect, builder, and incidental geologist and expert in building-stones, and who was passing through England on his return from Italy, — examined it in the year 1863, and was convinced of the practicability of the system at home. Returning to Hartford, he organized with others a corporation entitled The Travelers Insurance Company (the dangers of travel being still uppermost in their thoughts), which received its charter the same year. Its capital was $300,000, afterward increased by successive capitalizations to $600,000; and of the board of directors then appointed, several still remain in that position, including the president, vice-president, and secretary, — namely, James G. Batterson, Gustavus F. Davis, and Rodney Dennis. But the scheme was regarded by the mass of the community as visionary, and few besides the projectors had, even for a long time after its launching, any great faith in its permanence; so that it was found inexpedient to begin business until 1864, when the ground was a little cleared for its reception. Its first report was made July 1, 1865, and showed assets of $539,948.49.

Its position was not won, any more than that of other great companies, without passing through a season of severe trial and difficulty, through which it was carried only by prodigious labor and application and rigid economy. The first office was an uncarpeted upstairs room, furnished with a legless pine desk and a couple of chairs, and the secretary was sole clerk and office-boy. But the brilliant success which shortly began to attend it, in those years of inflated business just after the war, came nearer being fatal than adversity had been, for a swarm of rivals arose from end to end of the United States: at one time no less than seventy accident companies were competing for this business, which was considered a mine of easily-gotten wealth; and in addition, most of the railroads, whose employees The Travelers was insuring, ejected that company and started similar organizations of their own. A few years later, nearly every one of these was dead, and The Travelers held a virtual monopoly of its special business.

In 1866 The Travelers obtained legislative permission to issue life

policies under the same capital and management; and its life department — virtually an individual life insurance company, though managed by the same men — was thereupon added.

In May, 1865, a charter was procured for the Railway Passengers Assurance Company, a corporation designed to consolidate, under a single management, the travel risks of all the accident companies then operating in America. Conventions, in the winter of 1865–1866, at which representatives from all the companies were present, arranged the details of the scheme and elected officers; James G. Batterson, of The Travelers, was chosen president, and each of the combining companies had at least one representative on the board of directors. Its capital was $250,000, of which a controlling interest was held by The Travelers, and its head office was in Hartford. In 1878 it re-insured its risks with The Travelers and retired from business, the Ticket Department of the latter company taking its place.

The statement of The Travelers for 1886 (January 1) showed assets of $8,417,038; liabilities, $6,321,199; surplus as regards policy-holders, $2,095,839. The claims paid in the accident department since the organization of the company had been $8,145,128; in the life department $3,290,147. 1,186,315 accident policies had been written, and 44,800 life policies.

Another Hartford Accident Insurance Company was incorporated June 4, 1874, with a capital of $200,000. Richard D. Hubbard (afterward Governor of Connecticut) was president, Charles E. Wilson (formerly assistant secretary of The Travelers) vice-president, and George Lester (formerly actuary of The Travelers) secretary and leading manager. Mr. Hubbard shortly retired, and was succeeded by William A. Healey; the latter and Mr. Wilson not long after left the company, and Mr. Lester became president. In 1876 it re-insured in The Travelers and retired from business with serious loss.

THE TRAVELERS INSURANCE COMPANY'S BUILDING,

PROSPECT STREET, CORNER OF GROVE STREET.

SECTION VIII.

THE CONNECTICUT RETREAT FOR THE INSANE.

BY HENRY P. STEARNS, A.M., M.D.

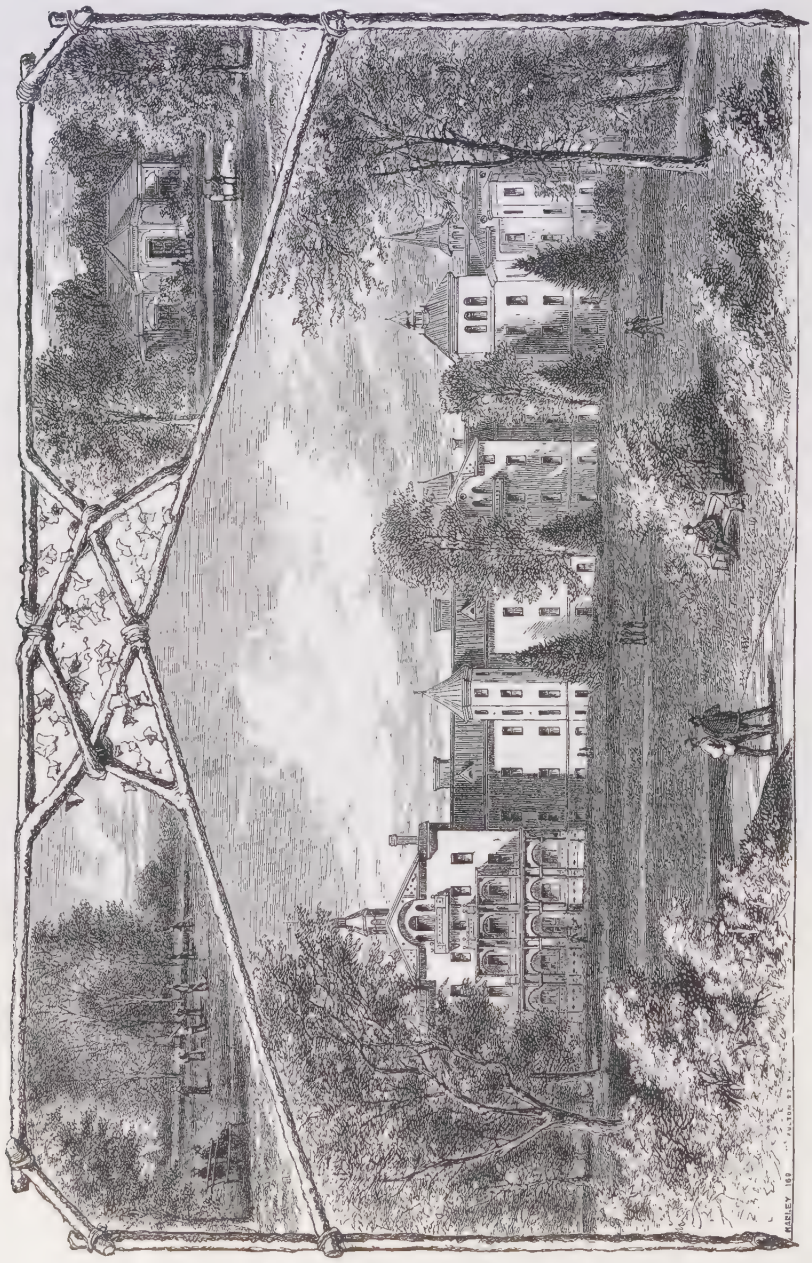
On the 1st day of April, 1824, the Hartford Retreat was publicly opened, and in a fervent address delivered on that occasion by the Rev. Thomas Robbins, the blessing of God was invoked upon this refuge for "the distracted, the desponding, the tempted, and the broken in heart;" consecrating thus to the highest services of humanity an institution which for more than half a century has been instrumental in accomplishing the purposes of its founders.

To the Connecticut Medical Society belongs the honor of the inception, and subsequent measures necessary to the building and equipment of the Retreat. When there were but two institutions for the exclusive care of insane persons in this country, and while as yet the importance of restorative treatment was but little understood or appreciated even by the medical profession, and while the most erroneous ideas as to its nature and management were entertained by intelligent persons, a few members of this Society had studied the subject far enough to lead them to believe that much could be done not only to ameliorate the condition of the insane, but also to restore many to reason, usefulness, and comparative happiness.

At a meeting of the Society in October, 1812, a committee was appointed to ascertain the number of lunatics in the State. The result of their inquiries was indefinite, and there exists no record of other proceedings by the Society until April, 1821, when it appears that further action was warranted by the interest excited on the subject. Another committee, consisting of Drs. Eli Todd, Thomas Miner, and Samuel B. Woodward, was appointed to prosecute the subject, and means were devised to obtain further information as to the number, condition, and needs of the insane in the State, and to raise money for an institution; the latter measure attracting much attention. In some localities people were "entirely indifferent, or directly opposed to the propriety of the establishment." Eventually general agents were appointed to visit all parts of the State, and were "liberally compensated." "The commencement of the subscription in the city of Hartford was peculiarly auspicious, and the very liberal sum obtained was a sure prognostic of future success."

When the subject was before the General Assembly many distinguished members generously offered their services in aid of the cause. An act of incorporation was obtained, together with a grant of $5,000; also a "brief" which conferred the privilege of taking up contributions in the churches of the State during five years. About this time the Medical Society further contributed what remained available of their funds, — about $400; and by October the nominal sum of $20,000 had

been obtained from all sources. At a meeting of the subscribers held during this month it was ascertained that more than thirty had given $100 or more each, and had thus become directors.



CENTRE AND NORTH WING OF THE RETREAT.

They met in the State House in December, and voted to locate the institution in Hartford, and also appointed a sub-committee to select a

site. This sub-committee consisted of Bishop Thomas C. Brownell, Daniel Putnam, Esq., the Hon. Joshua Stow, and Drs. William Buell and Samuel B. Woodward. After an examination of various places they decided upon the Ira Todd farm, where the Retreat now stands.

On the 7th of January, 1823, Dr. Eli Todd, who had been for many years greatly interested in the project, was unanimously selected by the directors as superintendent, with a salary of $1,000 and the use of a dwelling-house near the institution. The contract for a building which is now the centre part of the Retreat, fifty feet square, and two wings, each thirty by fifty feet, — one for each sex, — with capacity for forty patients, was awarded to Mr. Scranton, of Derby. The cost of the whole building was nearly $13,000, and it was completed and formally opened for patients within one year.

Dr. Todd, a native of New Haven, and a graduate of Yale College in 1787, was settled for many years in Farmington, where he acquired an extensive practice. In 1819 he removed to Hartford. He was a dignified man, with a handsome and benevolent face, his keen, large eye lighting up his whole countenance in conversation. His carefully chosen language was expressive, earnest, and convincing, and he had a large measure of personal magnetism. He was especially familiar with the medical literature of insanity and the European modes of treatment and care of the insane. He viewed the subject hopefully; but his feelings were so enlisted that his report on the sufferings of the insane, as they were then cared for in the State, is said to have moved nearly all his auditors to tears when it was read before the Connecticut Medical Society. A retentive memory enabled him to make good use of his extensive reading in matters outside of his profession. He possessed the rare ability of convincing his patients of his deep interest in their welfare, and manifested his sympathy often in unlooked-for ways; and with his remarkable powers in conversation he sought to divert their minds from their discomforts. A few sentences will illustrate the plan of moral treatment of the insane which he inaugurated when he entered on duty at the Retreat.[1]

"It is our endeavor to make the Retreat an eligible place of residence, to allow the patients every liberty consistent with their safety, and to subject them to no severe restraints. But in order to secure this desirable object it is necessary to be provided with a competent number of attendants, who by assiduity and vigilance *shall supply the place of bolts and keys.* It is their business to walk or ride with the patients, to engage with them in their various schemes of recreation, and if possible to induce them to engage in some useful employment. The expense of supporting patients is materially increased by the plan to which we have alluded; but when it is remembered that it is attended with greater success, that it is more humane, . . . it will be admitted that no other, or at least no better, course could be adopted. . . .

"The first business of the physician on the admission of the patient is to gain his entire confidence. With this in view, he is treated with the greatest kindness, however violent his conduct may be, is allowed all the liberty his case

[1] It may be proper here to note that this was prior to the time when Dr. Connolly, in England, first announced the theory of "non-restraint," and endeavored to carry it into practice at the Hanwell Asylum, in London; while the plan of Dr. J. Batty Tuke, of caring for patients by attendants with *unlocked doors,* is of quite recent date. From the statement which I now quote, it appears that a plan almost identical was devised and carried into practice more than sixty years ago in the Retreat at Hartford, by Dr. Todd.

admits of, and is made to understand, — if he is capable of reflection, — that so far from his having arrived at a mad-house where he is to be confined, he has come to a pleasant and peaceful residence, where all kindness and attention will be shown him, and where every means will be employed for the recovery of his health."

In referring to the results of this mode of management the Board of Visitors say: —

"The proportion of cures which have been effected at our Retreat has satisfied your committee that the mode of treatment there adopted is highly salutary and proper. During the last year there have been admitted twenty-five recent cases, of which twenty-one have recovered, — a number equivalent to 91.3 per cent. The whole number of recent cases in the institution during the year was twenty-eight, of which twenty-five have recovered, — equal to 89.2 per cent."

These few sentences are important, as indicating how thoroughly Dr. Todd anticipated and carried into practice, during his second year of experience at the Retreat, views concerning the moral management of the insane which have more recently been claimed by others. Dr. Todd was succeeded in the superintendency of the Retreat by Dr. Silas Fuller, who had for several years had the care of some insane patients in his own house, which doubtless led to his selection for the position. In general appearance and bearing, and in many mental characteristics, the contrast between him and his predecessor could hardly have been greater. Dr. Fuller was a native of Lebanon, and studied medicine under Dr. Scott, of Bozrah, receiving from the board of examiners of the Connecticut Medical Society a license to practise. He was a surgeon in the War of 1812, serving under Generals Scott, Harrison, and Jackson, and afterward lived in Columbia, where he practised medicine until nearly or quite sixty years of age, when he was invited to take charge of the Retreat. His habits of professional and domestic life had become fully settled, while the conditions and the nature of his professional duties at the Retreat differed greatly from those to which he had been accustomed. That he succeeded in maintaining the high reputation the Retreat had secured under his predecessor might be disputed by many who were intimately acquainted with them both; but probably all who knew Dr. Fuller best would admit that his reading was extensive and varied, his judgment sound, his ability in diagnosis unusual, his personality large, — so that he possessed the confidence and respect of the profession generally, — his treatment of his patients generous to a fault, and his unselfishness extreme. He believed in the efficacy of medical and mechanical treatment of insane patients, using such measures freely and at times heroically.

The third superintendent was Dr. Amariah Brigham, who was born in western Massachusetts, and came to Hartford from Greenfield, about 1828. He became widely known as a surgeon and physician, and published two small volumes. One of these, on "The Influence of Study on the Brain," was extensively circulated in this country and republished in Scotland, and received high commendations from medical authorities on that side of the Atlantic. The other, on "The Influence of Religion on Health," was very unpopular among many of his friends, as it was regarded as tending towards irreligion. This book cost him many

patrons, and doubtless had some influence in causing his removal to New York City, where he lectured during one winter in a medical school. He then returned to Hartford, and in 1840 published his third volume, entitled "An Inquiry concerning the Diseases and Functions of the Brain, the Spinal Cord, and the Nerves." This volume, which has long been out of print and indeed superseded by more recent works, he regarded as his most important one. During this year he was appointed superintendent of the Retreat. A little less than three years after, he was invited to take a similar position in the Asylum at Utica, New York, where he remained until his death, in 1848. Probably no person became more widely known in his time, or has ever attained a more generous recognition of his ability and service in connection with the specialty of insanity in this country.

Dr. John S. Butler, of Boston, a graduate of Yale College in 1825, who had for some time been superintendent of the South Boston Lunatic Hospital, was appointed after the resignation of Dr. Brigham, and remained nearly thirty years. Dr. James Denny, of Boston, succeeded Dr. Butler, and remained one year. Dr. H. P. Stearns succeeded Dr. Denny, and is at this date superintendent.

Dr. E. K. Hunt, of Hartford, has been acting superintendent of the Retreat on several occasions during considerable periods of time. Of assistant physicians there have been seven: first, Dr. William H. Rockwell, who was afterward and until his death superintendent of the Vermont Asylum, at Brattleborough; second, Dr. G. B. Hawley, of Hartford, who has been so largely instrumental in establishing the Hartford Hospital; third, Dr. Daniel Brooks; fourth, Dr. S. W. Hart; fifth, the late Dr. William Porter, medical superintendent of the New York Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb; sixth, Dr. James Denny, who was afterward superintendent during one year; and, seventh, Dr. C. W. Page, who at present occupies the position.

In 1832 the accommodations in the Retreat were found to be insufficient, and sixty additional rooms were provided. Again, in 1844 and 1845 two wings were added, with capacity for about one hundred more patients. In 1855 and 1856 more commodious lodges were built. In 1868 and 1869, after the hospital for the insane poor of the State was erected at Middletown, the board of directors decided to have the larger part of the buildings occupied by patients remodelled. The rooms on the first floor were abandoned, while those on the other floors were enlarged and made in every way more convenient. Money was contributed by citizens of Hartford for the purpose of grading the Retreat lawn, and arranging the trees and shrubs in accordance with plans submitted by Mr. Frederick Law Olmsted, of New York City. In 1875 Dr. G. W. Russell, of Hartford, erected the beautiful Elizabeth Chapel on the west side of the grounds, and presented it to the Retreat. In 1876 the whole of this portion of the grounds was changed, and the old executive buildings replaced by modern ones built of granite, to correspond with the exterior of the chapel. A large greenhouse was also built by Dr. Russell for the use of the Retreat. In 1880 a beautiful cottage was erected on the lawn by the Hon. I. Luther Spencer, of Suffield. In 1881 new buildings, with twenty-four rooms, were erected in the vacant spaces between the third and fourth halls, north and south.

While the capacity of the Retreat is now only one hundred and forty-five beds, whereas formerly it was two hundred, it will readily be understood how much larger are its comforts and conveniences as compared with those it formerly had. More than six thousand patients have been admitted since it was opened, and of these more than two thousand eight hundred have been discharged as recovered.

OTHER BENEFICENT INSTITUTIONS.

BY W. I. FLETCHER.

THE ORPHAN ASYLUM. — HOSPITAL. — OLD PEOPLE'S HOME. — CITY MISSIONARY SOCIETY. — UNION FOR HOME WORK, ETC.

THE first institution in Hartford for the care of orphan children was the Hartford Female Beneficent Society, which was organized in 1809, and incorporated in 1813. The objects of this society at first included the affording of "relief to needy, indigent females," but its actual operations were mostly confined, from the first, to the care of orphan girls; the method employed being the placing of them in suitable families, where they should "receive religious instruction, and be taught reading, writing, and good housekeeping." Later, the girls under care — the number never exceeding twelve or fifteen — were boarded and taught in the family of a person appointed as matron. As it was thus female orphans only that were provided for, there soon came to be a demand for similar provision for orphan boys. The fact of a settled conviction on the part of some of the managers of the Female Beneficent Society, that the two sexes should not be mingled in such an institution, deferred for a time a response to this demand. But the feeling in favor of an institution which might receive boys grew in strength, and was brought to a head in 1829 by a case of the orphanhood and suffering of a young boy, which attracted public attention and commiseration. Arrangements were at once made for the care of this boy and some others in like circumstances, and in 1831 a public meeting was held, — the Hon. Thomas S. Williams presiding, — at which it was voted to establish an orphan asylum for boys. A fund was raised by subscription, and nineteen women were chosen as directors, Mrs. Joseph Trumbull being the first president. On the petition of Daniel Wadsworth and others, an act of incorporation was granted in May, 1833. At first, the institution was dependent for its support on subscriptions and gifts, including the proceeds of a collection taken after the annual sermon, which was preached at a union service held on behalf of the Asylum in one of the churches. The Right Rev. Bishop Brownell and the Rev. Dr. Joel Hawes were the preachers in 1833 and 1834 respectively.

THE HARTFORD HOSPITAL.

The boys under the care of the Asylum were boarded in a family until 1836, when friends of the institution purchased a building on Washington Street, formerly used as a boys' school, and presented it to the Orphan Asylum and the Female Beneficent Society jointly. The building was occupied by the Orphan Asylum; but the girls under the care of the Beneficent Society only attended the school exercises in the building, and continued to board in a neighboring house until 1865, when the two institutions were combined under a new charter, continuing the use of the name Hartford Orphan Asylum. Soon after this union was effected, the need of larger and better quarters than those afforded by the old building became pressing, and in 1870 the lot now occupied was purchased, and a good beginning was made on a building fund. The building was not begun, however, until 1876. It was completed and occupied in October, 1878; its whole cost being over $65,000, all of which was raised by gifts or subscription, without drawing on the invested funds of the Asylum. The new building, while presenting a fine exterior appearance, is especially noteworthy for its admirable interior arrangement and furnishing. Among its best features are the day and night nurseries, enabling the Asylum to receive infant children, which it was not able to do in the old building, and a hospital entirely isolated from the rest of the building.

The Asylum has always been a favorite charity with Hartford people, and the new building was almost wholly furnished by special gifts from different churches, Sunday schools, and individuals. It has received numerous legacies. The largest were those of Mrs. Elizabeth Averill, in 1846, $7,776.50; Mr. David Watkinson, in 1859, $10,000; and Mr. Alfred Smith, in 1869, $30,000. They are not, however, sufficient for the support of the institution, and it is dependent upon annual contributions. Over one thousand children have been cared for by the Asylum, the average number of beneficiaries at one time being about eighty since the occupancy of the new building. At least eight former inmates of the Asylum perished honorably as soldiers in the War for the Union.

Mr. David Watkinson — always a chief supporter of the Asylum, and its benefactor by his will, as noted above — also made provision by bequest for the establishment of the Watkinson Asylum and Farm School, intended as a training-school and home combined, for boys, not necessarily orphans, in need of such care. For this purpose he left by his will property which he valued at $60,000, including $40,000 worth of unproductive land. By careful management this fund has become about $200,000. A charter was obtained in 18—, under the name of the Watkinson Juvenile Asylum and Farm School. Since 1864 twelve boys have been maintained at the expense of the fund at the Orphan Asylum. In 1881 about twenty acres of land were purchased, and a school was opened. At present there are eighteen boys at the school, besides the twelve at the Orphan Asylum.

The disastrous boiler explosion which occurred in 1854 at the carfactory of Fales & Gray, by which nineteen persons were killed and about forty others wounded, forced upon the attention of the public, and especially of the medical profession, the need of hospital accom-

modations to meet this and similar emergencies. A committee was soon appointed by the City Medical Society, to take the necessary steps for the establishment of a City Hospital. Mr. David Watkinson, whose name occurs so frequently in the history of the benevolent and other public institutions of Hartford, had expressed his intention of giving $40,000 by will for this purpose, and from the first he was one of the most earnest promoters of the measure.

A public meeting was held, May 2, 1854, the mayor in the chair, and a committee was appointed to draft a constitution and procure an act of incorporation. This was immediately done, the charter passing the General Assembly at the session then holding. Among the incorporators were David Watkinson, Samuel Colt, S. S. Ward, Amos M. Collins, Albert Day, James G. Bolles, and A. W. Butler. In February, 1855, twelve directors were chosen by the incorporators, and in the course of the year the present site was purchased, and $50,000 raised for the erection of buildings; of which sum $10,000 was appropriated by the General Assembly. The corner-stone was laid in April, 1857, Governor Buckingham officiating. The central building and the north wing were first erected, and were dedicated in April, 1859, furnishing accommodations for forty-four patients. During the war of 1861–1865 the Hospital was taxed to the utmost, to care for the many sick and wounded soldiers who became its inmates.

In 1868–1870 the south wing and two east wings were added to the building, at an expense of over $160,000; of which sum the State paid $40,000, and the rest was raised by subscription. In 1876 another sum of $25,000 was expended in the erection of a surgical ward and a ward for special cases, in 1880 a new operating-room was added, at a cost of about $3,500, and in 1884 a lying-in ward was added at a cost of about $26,000. The whole cost of the land and buildings has exceeded $270,000. A considerable portion of the large current expenses of the Hospital has been repaid by the State, the various towns, and the individual inmates; but nearly one half of the whole has been paid from the income of the funds of the Hospital, which have been constantly increased by numerous bequests. On a tablet at the Hospital are inscribed the names of more than thirty persons who have made bequests to the Hospital, the largest being those of Chester Adams, $68,000; Harriet Hall Hosmer, $46,000; Mrs. Charles H. Northam, $46,000; David Watkinson, $41,000; James G. Bolles, $16,100; Alfred Smith, $14,000; Henry Taylor, $13,000; James Root, $11,000; A. S. Beckwith and D. P. Crosby, each $10,000.

In 1873 an amendment to the charter was obtained, authorizing the establishment of an Old People's Home in connection with the Hospital; which object was made feasible, in 1881 by a bequest, of $50,000 from Mr. Charles H. Northam, late president of the Hospital. The Home was opened Dec. 1, 1884, and its fine building on Jefferson Street is one of the noteworthy structures of the city. It has received gifts of $10,000 from Messrs. H. & W. Keney, $10,000 from T. M. Allyn, and $5,000 each from Mrs. Lucina H. Goodwin, Thomas Smith, and Mrs. Lois Sargent of Hartford, Charles Boswell of West Hartford, and Mrs. David Gallup of Plainfield. It cares for old men and old women who are in reduced circumstances.

A training-school for nurses was established at the Hospital in

THE OLD PEOPLE'S HOME, ON JEFFERSON STREET.

1877, and proved a decided success, the pupils being of great service in the institution, and going out at the end of their course thoroughly fitted as professional nurses. The applications for positions as pupil nurses are constantly in excess of the vacancies. The capacity of the hospital is now 166 beds, — 12 in the lying-in ward, 24 in private rooms, and 130 in the five wards.

The presidents of the Hartford Hospital have been: Francis Parsons, from 1855 to 1861; James B. Hosmer, from 1861 to 1877; Charles H. Northam, from 1877 to 1881, — each of whom died in office, — and Edson Fessenden, the present incumbent.

Although City Missions have not existed under that name in Hartford for more than thirty years, various of the objects sought and methods employed in city missions were known much earlier. In 1792 was organized the "Charitable Society in Hartford," whose object was the charitable relief of worthy persons for whom the poor-laws did not provide "relief suitable to their condition or adequate to their necessities." This first charitable organization of Hartford has continued in active existence to the present time, its mode of operations being simply the disbursement, through almoners chosen for the purpose, of the income of its funds, which have grown, by numerous gifts and bequests, until the annual income is about two thousand dollars.

In 1816 the Hartford Evangelical Tract Society was organized, which was for many years efficient as a city missionary organization, but which later became a branch of the American Tract Society, and devoted most of its energies to more distant work. Among its officers have been such men as William W. Ellsworth, Thomas S. Williams, Daniel Wadsworth, and Charles Hosmer. The last was secretary from 1822 to 1865. This Society is still in existence.

Sunday schools, when first organized in Hartford as elsewhere, constituted a distinctly charitable and missionary enterprise. The first step in this work was the organization of the Hartford Sunday School Society, in 1818. Under the auspices of this Society, "about five hundred children and a few adults" were gathered, and divided into four schools, described as follows: "School No. 1, to be holden at the school-house in Dorr Street [now Market Street]; No. 2, at the Episcopal church; No. 3, at the Baptist meeting-house; and No. 4 at the South Chapel."[1] These schools, thus started by a co-operative and charitable movement, became in a few years connected with the churches where they were held, — the one held at the Dorr Street school-house becoming the Sunday-school of the Centre Church. But in the years from 1850 to 1858 there was a revival of the missionary feature of Sunday-school work in the establishment during that time of not less than ten mission Sunday schools, under the auspices of the Young Men's City Missionary Society, which became incorporated in 1859, under the name of Hartford City Missionary Society.

This Society had its beginning in the establishment in 1850 of the first of the mission Sunday schools just referred to, by a few young men connected with the several Congregational churches. The school was held at first in a basement room, corner of Front and Potter

[1] Report of Hartford Sunday School Society, 1819.

streets, and after various removals became finally the Union Sunday School of Warburton Chapel, where it is now one of our most flourishing missions. During the first year of its existence those in charge were brought into contact with so much of moral and physical destitution that they resolved to organize as a society, and employ a city missionary. The form of organization adopted was the simplest possible, the executive board consisting of two delegates appointed annually by each of the Congregational churches; and this form has not been changed. In their first search for a suitable missionary they were providentially directed to Mr. David Hawley, a layman living in Farmington, where he was engaged in farming. Much against his first inclination and judgment, he was secured for a year, and commenced his labors in the fall of 1851. Beginning in a quiet way with the work which offered itself in connection with the mission school, and with the others which were soon established, he gradually extended his operations, — proving himself the man for the place, and enjoying the entire confidence of the helpers and the helped, between whom he stood. As his work turned out of the channel of religious effort, and became more largely a ministration of temporal charities, he exhibited great shrewdness and tact in the methods by which he discriminated between the worthy applicants for aid and those undeserving of charity. He devoted much of his time to visits at the homes of the poor, where he was a welcome guest for his fine cheery sympathy, as well as for the help he brought.

After nearly twenty-five years of unremitting labors in his chosen field (three of these years were spent in Utica, New York, whence he was recalled to Hartford), he died in the harness, well-nigh a martyr to his work, Jan. 31, 1876. He was succeeded in his office by Mrs. Virginia T. Smith, who has continued to the present time, doing much to enlarge the scope and perfect the methods of the work, and introducing valuable industrial and educational features. The City Missionary Society has been influential in numerous works which the State has since taken up. Its "temporary homes" led to the State law withdrawing children from almshouses and establishing temporary homes for dependent and neglected children in each county; and its free kindergarten, established in 1881, led to the law of 1886, practically making them a part of the public-school system. In 1879 its "fresh air fund" was established, for sending poor children into the country. It has now a special building for them in West Hartford, built in 1884. In Hartford it has an industrial building, established in 1881, in which are now a laundry, cooking-school, sewing-school, day-nursery, etc. The Sister Dora Society, under the auspices of this Society, provides a place of meeting and social recreation for working-girls. The City Missionary Society has received among other gifts $2,000 from E. H. Fenn, $5,000 from Leonard Church, and $16,000 from Charles Wright.

By mutual agreement, the mission Sunday schools started by the City Missionary Society were, a few years later, taken under the care of the several churches, and the Society has retained direction of but one, the Morgan Street school, whose building, erected at the expense of the late Hon. Charles F. Pond, is the property of the Society.

In 1872 the Union for Home Work was organized by women of Hartford, irrespective of religious denomination, for the purpose of

improving the condition and, in particular, the home life of the poorer women and children of the city. A coffee-house, similar to those which at that time were springing up in all our cities, and which have done so much to revolutionize the dining-saloon business in the interest of neatness, health, and cheapness, had just been opened in Market Street. This became the centre of the Union's work, and many other features were rapidly added, — as reading-rooms for boys and girls, a day-nursery, sewing and cooking schools, a clothing-club, lending-library, etc. In recent years the coffee-house has been given up, and special attention has been paid to a promising effort to provide good and cheap tenements under thorough supervision. The Friendly Visiting Club is a most admirable feature of the work of the Union, tending to establish friendly and not merely perfunctory relations between the almoners and the recipients of charity. Mrs. Sidney J. Cowen was president of the Union from the beginning until 1883. Since then Mrs. Samuel Colt has held the office. The work of the Union has been administered and superintended by Mrs. E. L. Sluyter. In 1881 the Union bought a lot on Market Street, and in 1883 began a building for its own use, which was opened for occupancy in 1884. It cost $22,000, and was built by subscriptions. The Union has had no bequest except one of real estate in Cleveland from Mr. James Root, which yields but a small income. The distinctive feature of the Union is its systematic character as opposed to occasional relief.

A Young Men's Christian Association was organized in Hartford in 1866, but had an existence of only four years. During a portion of this time the Rev. M. Porter Snell was employed by it as a city missionary, and did much good work. This Association succumbed to financial difficulties; but a new one was organized, on a more substantial basis, in 1877, following the Moody and Sankey revival meetings, and has since that time maintained a house in Prospect Street as a place of resort and recreation for young men; and has also done much in the way of religious services, both in its own rooms and in outside localities.

The Women's Christian Association was organized in 1867 and incorporated in 1869. In 1871 it opened, on Church Street, a "Boarding Home" for women, which has since that time been in successful operation. The land and building cost about thirty thousand dollars, which was raised by subscription. The Home accommodates about fifty boarders, is always full, and is entirely self-supporting. It furnishes all the advantages of a Christian home, at a low price for board, to a class greatly in need of them. Through an employment committee, a Visitation committee, a free circulating library for women, an industrial department, and other like agencies, the Association has done much good work outside of its chief feature described above.

The Widows' Society, organized in 1825 and incorporated in 1847, distributes to the necessities of widows and their families through a board of almoners.

Mr. Lawson C. Ives, who died in 1867, gave two dwellings on North Main Street to the pastors and prudential committees of the Park and Pearl Street Congregational societies respectively, to be administered by them as Widows' Homes, and made provision for their partial support, for twenty years, from his estate.

Growing out of the interest in the unfortunate classes of society, aroused at the time of the great revival of 1877, the Woman's Aid Society was organized for the reformation of fallen women. In 1878 a Home for the reception of such persons was opened on Pavilion Street, and has so far succeeded that the erection of a permanent building for the purpose is now in contemplation by the Society.

In 1863 Charles Larrabee bequeathed his estate to the city, to be held in trust for the relief of lame, maimed, or deformed females. The legacy amounted to about $6,000; which amount was subsequently increased by a gift of $1,000 each from the estates of James B. Shultas and George Affleck. Its proceeds are distributed through the Larrabee Fund Association, — an organization of ladies.

The Hon. John M. Niles, who died in 1856, left to the city $20,000 as a charity fund, the income (one half of it, however, to be added to the principal until that reached the sum of $40,000) to be applied to the paying of rent and supply of fuel for needy families, especially those without a male head. Within a few years it has reached the prescribed limit. The income has been divided equally between two of the societies already mentioned, — the Hartford Charitable Society and the Widows' Society, — and expended by them as almoners. By the terms of the bequest, the city council is to select the societies which shall act in this capacity.

The Connecticut Humane Society was organized in November, 1880, and the following April a charter was received from the General Assembly. Though not a purely local charity, its incorporators were residents of Hartford, and the city has been its home from the start. It early took upon itself the care of neglected and abused human beings, as well as the work left it by the former "Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals," and it has given a large share of its efforts to the protection of children. While dependent on annual contributions for support, legacies of $1,000 each have been received from Mrs. C. A. Pettingill, of Bridgeport, and Mrs. Mary Webster, of Hartford. The eighth part of a fund that now amounts to $100,000 left by Julius D. Bristol will eventually come to it. Mr. Rodney Dennis, of Hartford, has been the president from its incorporation.

To this account of the public charities of Hartford should be added mention of the various societies for mutual aid and relief which have been organized by the firemen, the military companies, the veteran organizations, the members of certain trades and professions, and the people of certain nationalities, as well as the Masonic and other fraternities, the temperance societies, and other special and more private associations. But the limits of this chapter forbid more than this brief allusion to other than the public charities. Enough has been said to show that the wants of the poor and needy have been by no means unheeded; but that while we have always the poor with us, much is done to alleviate their condition, and exemplify in their behalf the Christian virtues which have characterized the settlers of Hartford and their children.

SECTION IX.

LIBRARIES.

BY WILLIAM I. FLETCHER.

WADSWORTH ATHENEUM. — THE CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY. — HARTFORD LIBRARY ASSOCIATION. — WATKINSON LIBRARY OF REFERENCE. — OTHER LIBRARIES.

IN the year 1841 Daniel Wadsworth, having conceived the idea of founding a gallery of the fine arts in Hartford, took steps for carrying it into effect by placing in the hands of trustees his valuable lot of land on Main Street for that purpose. His gift was conditioned upon the formation of an association and the erection by it of a suitable building to contain the proposed art-gallery, and at the same time to furnish rooms for the uses of the Connecticut Historical Society and the Hartford Young Men's Institute. In accordance with these terms a subscription was at once set on foot to raise the required money, and over $30,000 was soon subscribed, Mr. Wadsworth himself being the first and largest subscriber in the sum of $4,000, which he subsequently increased to $6,500. The subscribers obtained an act of incorporation (approved June 1, 1842), and organized as a stock concern, under the name of Wadsworth Atheneum, with two classes of shares, those of $100, which were transferable, and those of $25, conferring a life interest simply. Following the plan marked out by Mr. Wadsworth in his original proposition, a building was erected in three principal divisions, the central one for the proposed art-gallery, and the north and south wings for the Young Men's Institute and the Connecticut Historical Society respectively. The latter Society was also to provide a room in its portion of the building for the Natural History Society of Hartford, then in a flourishing condition, so that under the same roof art, literature, and science should be cultivated. The building was begun in April, 1842, and completed in the most thorough manner in July, 1844. It was designed by Ithiel Town, of New Haven, in the castellated Gothic style. The material employed is a cream-colored granite, obtained from Glastonbury. The central section is eighty feet in depth, the wings seventy, and the whole frontage is one hundred feet. The cost was nearly $35,000.

While the building was in process of erection, steps had already been taken for the collection of pictures for the art-gallery. By private subscription a fund was raised for the purpose, Mr. Alfred Smith and Mr. James B. Hosmer, with Mr. Wadsworth, being the largest subscribers and chief movers in the matter; and a number of valuable paintings were bought as the property of the subscribers jointly, to be placed in the gallery as a loan exhibition. The majority of these pictures were purchased of the representatives of the American Academy of Fine Arts, in New York, which had ceased to exist, and included a portrait of

Benjamin West by Sir Thomas Lawrence, a head by Raeburn, and other fine original works. Five historical paintings by Colonel Trumbull were purchased of the heirs of his estate through Professor Benjamin Silliman, and have always formed the central feature of interest in the gallery. Thomas Cole's fine painting of "Mount Ætna seen from Taormina" was bought from the painter. These, with other pictures loaned by friends of the movement, furnished an exhibition of great merit, which was opened to the public soon after the completion of the building. The pictures remained the property of the persons who had clubbed together to buy them, until 1855, when they were purchased for the Atheneum by subscription, the owners for the most part subscribing enough themselves to cover their individual interests. An exhibition of statuary was also opened in connection with that of paintings, and was greatly enriched in 1858 by the purchase of the models left by the distinguished sculptor, E. S. Bartholomew, at his death, and a copy in marble of his masterpiece, "Repentant Eve." A subscription of $5,000 was raised for this purpose,[1] and Mr. James G. Batterson went as agent for the subscribers to Rome, where Mr. Bartholomew had resided at the time of his death. Thus an art collection was made, which, open to the public at a moderate fee for admission, offered a valuable means of culture to the people of Hartford and to many visitors from without the city. Very recently the gallery has been taken by the Hartford Art Society, and is opened free for two days in each week. The presidents of Wadsworth Atheneum have been as follows: Thomas Day, from 1842 to 1855; John M. Niles, 1855; Alfred Smith, from 1855 to 1862; Calvin Day, from 1862 to 1884; and William R. Cone, from 1884 to the present time.

WADSWORTH ATHENEUM.

The Connecticut Historical Society, to provide rooms for which was one object of Mr. Wadsworth's foundation, was organized in the year 1825. An act of incorporation was granted by the legislature in that year "upon the petition," as set forth in the preamble, "of John Trumbull[2] and others . . . for the purpose of discovering, procuring, and preserving whatever may relate to the civil, ecclesiastical, and natural history of the United States, and especially of the State of Connecticut." Judge Trumbull was the first president of the society (chosen May 30, 1825), and the other officers included Bishop Thomas C. Brownell, Thomas Day, Walter Mitchell, and the Rev. Thomas Robbins. After a few meetings of the Society had been held, and a number of

[1] The statue of Eve, however, was not included in this amount, but was bought by the trustees of the Watkinson Library, by virtue of a clause in Mr. Watkinson's will authorizing his trustees, at their option, to expend $500 annually in works of art for the Atheneum.

[2] The poet, author of "McFingal," etc., ex-Judge of the Superior Court of Connecticut.

books and articles of historical interest had been collected, a singular dispersal of the officers through removals from town resulted in the lapse of the Society into a comatose condition, which continued till the year 1839. Legislative provision having been secured for a resumption of its functions, it was then reorganized, and has since been in active operation. At the reorganization Thomas Day became president, and was annually re-elected until his death, in 1855. His successors have been: Henry Barnard, from 1855 to 1860; James B. Hosmer, from 1860 to 1863; and the present incumbent, J. Hammond Trumbull, since 1863.

The Society has always included among its members and officers the leading men of the city and State. Among the original incorporators in 1825 were William W. Ellsworth, Isaac Toucey, Roger M. Sherman, Thomas S. Williams, Thomas H. Gallaudet, Samuel H. Huntington, and Benjamin Trumbull, the historian of Connecticut. The latest survivor among these was Judge Huntington, who died Feb. 4, 1880, at the age of eighty-six, still holding the office of vice-president of the Society and retaining an active interest in its work. In addition to the above, the enabling act of 1839 named as incorporators, among others, Charles Hosmer, Erastus Smith, Noah Porter, Jr. (now president of Yale College), Leonard Bacon, Nathaniel Goodwin (author of "Genealogical Notes"), R. R. Hinman (author of the "Catalogue of Puritan Settlers of Connecticut"), and Henry Barnard, 2d (the well-known educator). Of these, President Porter and Dr. Barnard survive. Charles Hosmer, who was secretary from 1839 to 1868, and his brother, James B. Hosmer, who was treasurer from 1840 to 1874, and also president from 1860 to 1863, were remarkable for life-long devotion to the interests of the Society. On the death of the latter, in 1878, at the remarkable age of ninety-seven, he bequeathed to the Society the historical portion of his library and $2,000 in money.

On the 21st of April, 1840, the Society observed the bi-centenary of the organization of the colonial government in 1639,[1] by public exercises in the Centre Church, with an address by Noah Webster, followed by a dinner, at which the Society entertained delegates from similar societies in Rhode Island, New York, and Georgia.

In 1843 the work of the Society was greatly advanced, and its future assured, by its entering upon possession of the rooms provided for its use in Wadsworth Athenæum. The Atheneum building was not fully completed before July, 1844, as has already been stated. But the southern section, being the portion assigned to the Historical Society, was in readiness sooner, and was formally occupied Dec. 26, 1843, when suitable public exercises were held, and Thomas Day, President of the Society, delivered an historical address, specially devoted to a history of the Wadsworth family and of the property given to the Athenæum.

In 1844 an arrangement was made by which the Society received the library of the Rev. Thomas Robbins, D.D.,[2] and secured his services

[1] This observance should properly have been in 1839, when, however, the Society was not in active existence.

[2] The Rev. Thomas Robbins, D.D. (H. U., 1838), was born at Norfolk, Aug. 11, 1777; graduated at Yale College in 1796; preached at East Windsor, 1809–1827; at Stamford, in 1830; Rochester, Mass., 1832–1842. His century sermon, preached at Danbury in 1801, went through several editions. He was also the author of the "First Planters of New England" and a "View of All Religions," and editor of Tytler's "Elements of General History." His manuscript private diary is in the Connecticut Historical Society's library.

as librarian. By his will, made in conformity with this agreement, the library became the property of the Society on his decease, in 1856. The books thus obtained were a remarkable collection, both intrinsically and in view of the circumstances under which they were gathered. In a commemorative address on Dr. Robbins, delivered before the Society Sept. 16, 1856, by the Hon. Henry Barnard, then its president, he spoke of the library as follows: —

"Dr. Robbins has always been a home missionary, or the pastor of a country parish. He commenced his collection while in college by preserving his text-books; and in 1809 made a formal beginning of a permanent library by making a catalogue of his entire stock, consisting of one hundred and thirty volumes, with a determination that he would add at least one hundred volumes a year as long as he should live. . . . From this small . . . beginning in 1809, by denying himself all superfluities, out of a modest income, Dr. Robbins persevered, adding year after year at least one hundred volumes to his collection, till, instead of a few shelves in a single case, we now see this spacious hall filled with many thousands of choice and valuable books."

As might be supposed, Dr. Robbins's books were largely of a theological nature; but at the same time his taste for wide and general reading led him to the purchase of many works in all departments of literature, while his love of historical knowledge made him a diligent collector of works in that field, and he was one of the earliest to gather from book-stalls and garrets the books and especially the pamphlets relating to early American history, which are now so eagerly sought. His collection in this field, largely supplemented by donations from other members and friends of the Society, places its library in the front rank for value, and use to the student of New England history. The estimated number of volumes in the library is twenty thousand.

True to its original mission as expressed in the preamble of its act of incorporation, the Society has also made large collections of historical relics, portraits, etc., and its cabinets are rich in objects of interest for their connection with American history and prehistoric archæology. It has also been made the depository for many valuable manuscripts, conspicuous among which are the collections of papers left by Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, and particularly the Wolcott manuscripts, including a vast mass of letters and papers connected with the administration of Oliver Wolcott, Jr., as Secretary of the Treasury of the United States under Washington and Adams.

The rooms of the Society have always been opened freely to the public, and its books and manuscripts placed at the disposal of students, under necessary restrictions in the case of those of special value. It has also rendered efficient service to the study of history by the publication of two volumes (others will soon follow) of Collections, containing valuable papers heretofore inaccessible to the ordinary student. Its publication fund was established in 1855, by appropriating to that use a legacy left by the former president, Thomas Day, and has been increased by other similar gifts, — notably by a legacy of one thousand dollars by Daniel Goodwin.

The Hartford Library Association, formerly the Young Men's Institute, which has already been referred to as the occupant, by Mr. Wadsworth's intention, of one section of the Atheneum building, was

organized in 1838, but was the successor of a much older institution of a similar character. Following the lead of other prominent towns in the colonies, among which Philadelphia, with its Library Company organized by Benjamin Franklin in 1738, has the place of honor, a movement was set on foot in Hartford in 1774 (or late in 1773) for the establishment of a public library. In the "Connecticut Courant" of Feb. 22, 1774, appeared a notice, warning "the subscribers for a public library" to "meet at the Grammar School-House" for the purpose of making an organization. The following week the "Courant" contained an address to the public in behalf of the movement, calling attention to "the Utility of Public Libraries consisting of well-chosen Books under proper Regulations, and their smiling Aspect on the Interests of Society, Virtue, and Religion."

The society thus organized was at first known, as appears from occasional notices of its meetings occurring in the "Courant," as the Librarian Company, but subsequently as the Hartford Library Company. Few facts as to its history are now obtainable. From the notices alluded to, and from other meagre sources of information at hand, it appears that the library soon grew to fair proportions, and contained the standard books of that day in the various departments of literature. A list of books is extant among the papers of Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, which were imported by him for the library. Some of these earliest purchases are still to be found on the shelves of the Hartford Library, bearing book-plates of the old company; and as they are not of the class of books now most read, they are likely to endure many years yet.

In 1838, as a result of the movement, at that time so wide-spread and energetic, for "lyceums" and "institutes" for literary culture, and through the efforts of Henry Barnard and other young men sharing his spirit, the Hartford Young Men's Institute came into existence, and in 1839 the old Library Company conveyed to it its library of three thousand volumes, and thus put a period to its own honorable existence of sixty-five years. The shareholders in the old company were allowed life-rights in the new Institute, and two of these life-rights survive, one being held by Thomas M. Day, of Hartford, and the other by W. D. Ely and R. S. Ely, non-resident. At first, lectures and debating classes held a prominent place among the objects of the Institute, and throughout the period of popularity of lyceum lectures, courses of lectures were annually provided, although they were for many years a source of expense to the institution rather than of income, it being considered a legitimate way of expending a portion of its funds; and the lectures for the most part were of a high order of merit, and were instructive rather than merely entertaining. From 1839 to 1862 the lectures cost $9,644.66, and returned only $8,637.61, showing a net expense of $1,007.05. After 1862, under different management, tickets no longer being given free to the members of the Institute, and entertainments, literary and musical, of the highest order being furnished, they became the source of considerable profit; so that in the eleven years from 1862 to 1873 the Institute made a gain from this source of $14,362.13; but so sudden was the collapse of the lecture system, that since 1874 no lectures or other entertainments have been given by the Institute. In view of this change, and of its gradually losing those other features which at

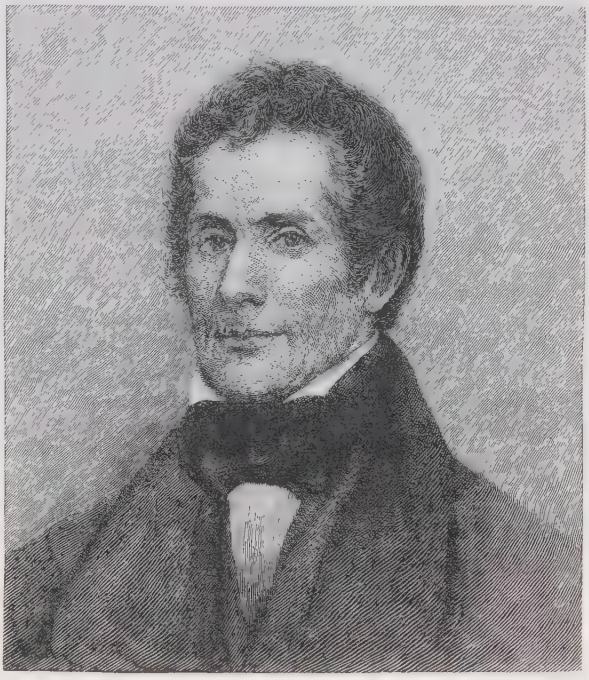
first characterized it, the institution in 1878 obtained from the legislature a change of its corporate name to that of Hartford Library Association. The library, which was at first a good collection for the time, grew rapidly, and in 1844, when its first catalogue was published (which contains a historical sketch of the Institute), contained nine thousand volumes, which number has steadily increased, until at present there are about thirty-six thousand. A second catalogue, very carefully and thoroughly made, was issued in 1873. The library having thus offered constantly increasing advantages to the members, the annual price of subscription has been raised from three to five dollars; but the receipts from members' fees have never been adequate to the support of the library, and strenuous efforts have been made to raise a permanent fund. For this purpose some generous donations of money have been made, among them a gift of $10,000 from Roland Mather and one of $5,000 from Timothy M. Allyn. Since 1860 the library has frequently profited by a grant of $500 in a year from the trustees of the Watkinson Library, made in accordance with Mr. Watkinson's will, and conditioned on the appropriation of a like sum from the treasury of the library, and the expenditure of the whole for books under the direction of the trustees of the Watkinson Library. Some bequests have also been made to the library; among them that of $500 by the Hon. Thomas S. Williams; that of $1,000 by David Watkinson, in addition to the annual grant just referred to; that of $3,500 by John W. Bliss; that of $5,000 by Charles H. Northam; and that of $1,000 by Robert Buell. Still, its funds are inadequate to keep it above the annually recurring danger of a deficit in its treasury. Strong hopes are entertained that the time is not distant when by some arrangement this valuable library may be adequately supported, and thrown open to the public free of charge. Its librarians have been: H. M. Bailey, 1846–1868; L. M. Boltwood, 1868–1875; Miss C. M. Hewins since 1875.

Watkinson Library of Reference. — Among the active members of the Connecticut Historical Society and large subscribers to the Wadsworth Atheneum, none was more distinguished for intelligent interest in these and all other measures for the public welfare than Mr. David Watkinson.[1] And at his death, in 1857, he fitly crowned the efforts of his life by making a bequest of $100,000 (to which was added a residuary interest in his estate) for the establishment of a free reference library "in connection with the Connecticut Historical Society," and giving an additional sum of $5,000 to the same Society to enlarge their building for the purpose. Mr. Watkinson had conferred with some of his intended trustees, particularly with Dr. Henry Barnard and Mr. Alfred Smith, as to the management of the proposed library; and his wishes and intentions were thus well known to the trustees, and guided them largely in the shape which they gave to the new institution. The board of trustees named in the will consisted of eighteen members, — thirteen designated individually by name, and five being members *ex*

[1] "David Watkinson came to the United States with his family in 1795. He commenced his business life in this country as a merchant's clerk. After a few years he engaged in mercantile pursuits on his own account, and continued in that line of business upward of forty years, until in 1841 he withdrew from active pursuits. He was a pure-minded, benevolent, Christian man." — *Address of Alfred Smith, Esq., at opening of the Watkinson Library.*

officiis, namely: the governor of Connecticut and the presidents of the Connecticut Historical Society, Wadsworth Atheneum, Young Men's Institute, and Trinity College. This board was incorporated by the legislature in 1858.

It was Mr. Watkinson's intention that his library should supplement and reinforce other libraries existing in the city, as well as that of the Historical Society, occupying the field of general literature, and leaving to the more special libraries the departments belonging to them. By the simple and judicious plan adopted in the organization of the board of trustees, a practical combination of the various library interests in the city was effected. In the libraries thus brought into practical co-operation, — namely, the Watkinson Library, and those of the Historical Society, the Young Men's Institute (now Hartford Library Association), the State of Connecticut (in the State Capitol), Trinity College, and the Theological Institute of Connecticut, — there are at present about one hundred and eighty thousand volumes; and in any comparison of Hartford with other cities it may well be credited with having a well-selected public library of that extent. By virtue of this arrangement, and in view of the annual grant made (as already stated) to the Hartford Library Association out of the Watkinson fund, which enables the Watkinson Library to dispense with purchasing popular and ephemeral publications, the latter library has for its own field that of a general reference library of tolerably well-defined limits, within which it has already become measurably complete; more so, indeed, than many libraries of much greater extent but of a wider range of selection. The forty thousand volumes now on its shelves, having been carefully selected, and bought with a view to their special fitness for a library of this character, are worth more to the student than double the number not thus chosen.



DAVID WATKINSON.

Soon after Mr. Watkinson's death an arrangement was effected between his trustees and the Connecticut Historical Society, for the carrying out of his intention of closely connecting the two libraries.

The sum of $5,000, left to the Historical Society by Mr. Watkinson for the purpose, was appropriated to the erection of a building on that portion of the Atheneum land lying in the rear of the Society's building, and appropriated to its future extension. As the Society had no right to alienate this property from its own uses, it was understood that the new building, while serving to accommodate the Watkinson Library temporarily, will ultimately revert to the uses of the Historical Society. In order that the proposed connection of the two libraries might be maintained, the mansion and grounds formerly occupied by Daniel Wadsworth, and lying between the Atheneum and Prospect Street, were purchased by the Watkinson Library trustees, giving ample room for its future building, with an extensive front on Prospect Street, and immediate connection with the Historical Society.

The Watkinson Library was first opened to the public in September, 1866. On the evening of August 28th it was formally presented to the city, appropriate exercises being held at the Allyn House. The regulations governing its use, adopted by the trustees, were few and simple, intended to carry out its founder's intention that the library should "be accessible, at all reasonable hours and times, to all citizens and other residents and visitors in the State of Connecticut, under such control, rules, and regulations as . . . will best secure the preservation of the books . . . and comport with the general convenience."

The first president of the trustees of the Watkinson Library was Alfred Smith. He was chosen in 1858, and annually re-elected until his death, in 1868, when he had nearly completed the tenth year of his service in that capacity.[1] Mr. George Brinley was appointed to succeed him, and remained in the office until his death, in 1875, when the present incumbent, William R. Cone, Esq., was elected. Mr. Brinley, who is widely known for his remarkable private collection of books, especially on American history, was a native of Hartford. His life was largely devoted to his favorite occupation of collecting books; but he took a decided and public-spirited interest in the Watkinson Library, and served it most efficiently as president. In providing for the disposition of his private library at his death, he made generous gifts to several public institutions, including one of $5,000 worth of his books to the Watkinson Library. This gift goes far to augment the already considerable collection on American history in the Watkinson Library and that of the Historical Society, and a still further large accession to it will be derived from the bequest of Mr. Sydney Stanley, who died in 1878, leaving all his estate to the library, subject to the life interest of a relative, who soon after deceased. The sum realized from this bequest was about $7,000; and by vote of the trustees this fund is to be kept separate, and its interest devoted to the purchase of books relating to Connecticut, the class of literature in which Mr. Stanley himself took the most interest. He also left his library of about four hundred volumes of well-chosen and carefully kept books to the Watkinson Library.[2]

[1] Mr. Alfred Smith deserves more than passing mention in a notice of these institutions. He was the intimate friend and special adviser both of Daniel Wadsworth and of David Watkinson; and to his good judgment and untiring diligence in serving the interests of all these co-related institutions, much of their success is due.

[2] Mr. Stanley was a man of quiet and unpretentious life, its simplicity such as to give him a reputation for eccentricity; while to the few who knew him he was remarkable for the

The library has received gifts of books from time to time from others, chief among which are the numerous and valuable donations of Mr. George F. Bacon.

J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D., has been the librarian of the Watkinson Library from the beginning, and has been charged with the selection and purchase of books, subject to the approval of a library committee annually appointed by the trustees.

State Library. — The State Library of Connecticut, founded on the gradual accumulations of public documents, statutes, and law reports of other States, has in the last twenty-five years, under the management of Charles J. Hoadly, State Librarian, and with substantial appropriations voted by the legislature as required, become a most valuable and useful collection, numbering at present about sixteen thousand volumes. It is constantly open for consultation to all proper applicants. It has thus far been devoted mostly to law reports (of which it contains one of the best collections in the country) and other works suitable for a legislative library; but in its new and spacious quarters in the new capitol building its range is to be somewhat extended, and it is proposed to embrace in it whatever works are of interest from their connection, through author or subject, with Connecticut and its literary as well as civil history. The walls of the present library hall bear a nearly complete series of portraits of the Governors of the Colony and State of Connecticut.

Other Libraries in Hartford. — Besides the libraries of Trinity College and of the Theological Institute of Connecticut, of which a fuller account appears in the chapters devoted to those institutions, Hartford contains several excellent and quite extensive libraries, either public or semi-public, to which the space allotted to this chapter permits only the briefest allusion, but a mere mention of which shows that the community possesses rare advantages in this respect.

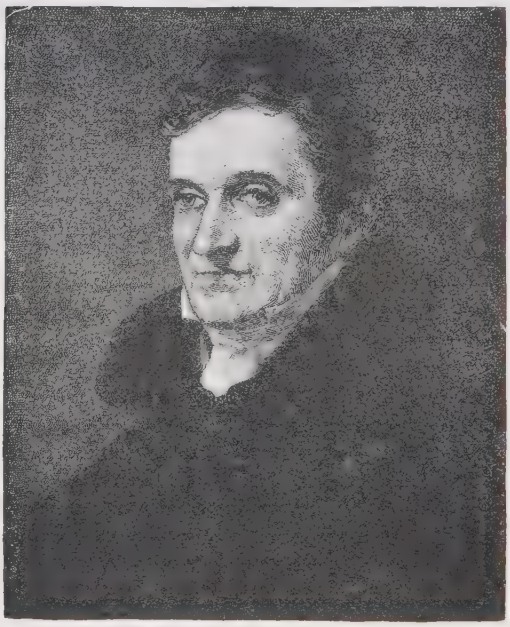
At the Hartford Hospital is a well-chosen, though as yet incipient, medical library of over three thousand volumes, which is supplemented by the library at the Connecticut Retreat for the Insane, of about seven thousand. The American Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb has about two thousand five hundred volumes of books largely relating to its specialty, and keeps well up with new publications in that direction.

The library of the Hartford Public High School contains about one thousand five hundred volumes of an unusually high order of merit, and is regularly increased by annual appropriations for the purpose. Other school libraries contain over three thousand volumes more. The library of the Natural History Society (not now in active existence) is accessible at the Hospital, and contains some hundreds of volumes of valuable scientific works. The Hartford Bar Library Association has about eight hundred volumes of the best law books. The Hartford

kindliness and excellence of his character, coupled with a genuine love of books and a retentive memory, which gave to his conversation a quaint flavor of bookishness. Early in life he came to Hartford from the neighboring town where he was born, and was for many years clerk in the office of the Secretary of State. In later life he spent his time in reading, in hunting for books and pamphlets at the junk-shops and book-stalls, and in visiting the public libraries, where he felt more at home than anywhere else. He was not married. He died Oct. 18, 1878, aged seventy-three.

Catholic Institute, the Sister Dora Society, and other associations also have libraries. There are also several large parish libraries in the city supported for the benefit of the members of the respective parishes by annual appropriations, probably the oldest and largest of which is that of the First, or Centre (Congregational), Church, which has an endowment yielding about $500 annually for the purchase of books.

W. S. Fletcher.



DANIEL WADSWORTH,

FOUNDER OF WADSWORTH ATHENÆUM.

(From a copy of Ingham's portrait.)

SECTION X.

TRAVEL AND TRANSPORTATION.

BY W. A. AYRES.

ROADS AND TURNPIKES. — STAGES. — STEAMBOATS. — RAILROADS.

WHEN the Hooker Colony came across the country to Hartford, in 1636, they travelled through what was literally a trackless forest. They built up their settlement, and within it they laid out roads at once; but they were still shut in by forests, remote from other settlements, and had no special motive or reasonable cause to build ways outside of their own narrow limits. For many years the phrase was, "the path to New Haven," or wherever the place was. In 1638 a road "for cart and horse," with bridges over the swamps, was ordered made to Windsor. Road-making at that time was a serious business. The country in that region had been partly cleared by the Indians, and the most desirable routes were known; but, on the other hand, the work was to be done by a few men who had more than enough other claims on their time. The lay-out of the settlement was so good that it remained substantially unchanged for a very long series of years; but at the end of that time the roads were mere country roads, deep with mud in the spring or after heavy rains, sometimes nearly or quite impassable, so that for foot-passengers they were, like such roads now, worse than none at all. This, however, was for only a small part of the year. In 1760 many residents of Hartford, including all the clergymen, petitioned the General Assembly for a lottery to raise £6,000 to repair Main Street, because it was probably the worst road in the colony. The lottery for some reason was not granted, though this method of raising money was long after held to be perfectly legitimate. As for Hartford itself, the roads, such as they were, were laid out with foresight, and in lines that met public requirement much longer than could possibly have been anticipated when the work was done. Only one new highway was ordered for one hundred and forty-four years, from 1640 to 1784.

There is an interesting paragraph as to this early road-building in the address made by Mr. John C. Parsons, of Hartford, at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the Centre Church. The address was on the topography of Hartford, and the passage is as follows: —

"One of the first embarrassments of the settlers — an embarrassment that has long remained to haunt their successors — was the badness of the roads. As a general rule in new settlements, the better the soil, the poorer the roads. The tenacious clay that underlies the loam of Hartford is the most intractable of all material for road-building. Those who have seen, within the last thirty years, wheels sunk to the hub in the native clay of Pearl Street, within two hundred yards of this spot, can faintly imagine what must have been the condition of all the highways of the town, not only in 1640, but for long years afterward; and it is

easy to sympathize with the ardor which, one hundred and fifty years ago, fired the people of this church in the fierce and long dispute about a new location for their meeting-house, when we remember that every additional yard of distance between home and church meant additional weary struggle with mud and mire. About the middle of the eighteenth century some attempt was made to improve the condition of Main Street, but little seems to have been done then, or for fifty years afterward, except to fill the worst holes and quagmires with stone from Rocky Hill. There is a credible tradition that not far from the beginning of this century the late Mrs. Daniel Wadsworth, on a Thanksgiving Day, was unable to cross Main Street, from her home near the City Hotel, to Colonel Wadsworth's house on the Athenæum lot, except on horseback. How the first settlers, in bad weather, ever travelled the road to Wethersfield, which has been all but impassable for wheels during the memory of many here present, is a puzzle and a wonder to us."

A foot-note to this passage, as afterward printed, mentions a petition of prisoners at the jail on Trumbull Street, which, dated in 1774, asked that the jail limits might be extended as far east as the court-house, because the charitable, who would otherwise relieve their needs, were kept away "by reason that the gaol is in so retired and back part of the town, so seldom frequented by any inhabitants of the town, all the roads which lead to it being for a considerable part of the year miry and uncomfortable to walk in." Shortly following the incorporation of the city, in 1784, came the laying out of streets, and in 1790 the stoning of Main Street began. About the same time began the era of turnpikes. Before this there had been a gradual making of roads through the country. They spread out from the few earlier centres, and extended by degrees until they began to connect and make a network over the whole region. This development was not very rapid; it seems to have gone, however, quite as fast as the needs of the colony required. In 1717 the General Assembly granted to Captain Joseph Munson, of New Haven, the exclusive right of transporting persons and goods between New Haven and Hartford for seven years. This was in consideration of his having first been at "the cost and charge to set up a waggon to pass and transport passengers and goods" between the two places. The privilege was conditioned, "that said John Munson . . . shall annually during the term aforesaid, at least on the first Monday of every month, excepting December, January, February, and March, set forth with the said waggon from New Haven, and with all convenient dispatch drive up to Hartford, and thence in the same week return to New Haven,—bad weather and extraordinary casualties excepted,—on penalty of ten shillings for each neglect." There was a penalty of forty shillings for infringing on Mr. Munson's privilege, and it was to be paid to him on successful proof on his part that the exclusive right given him had been violated. This stage is believed to have run at intervals of two weeks, thereby improving on the requirements of the grant. In 1772 a stage began to run between Boston and New York, passing through Hartford, occupying four days in the journey. A trip in each direction was made every second week. In 1802 there was a daily stage line over the route. The coach left Boston at 10 A.M., and reached Hartford at eight o'clock on the evening of the following day, and New York at noon of the third day from its departure from Boston. The stopping-places for the night were Worcester, Hartford, and Stamford, and passengers had to start at 3 A.M. from each of these

places. By this time, however, turnpikes had been considerably extended. Their growth was an important element in the development of the whole region through which they passed, and made a closer connection between the larger centres, like Hartford and the county towns.

The first turnpike chartered by Connecticut was the Mohegan, between Norwich and New London, in 1792; the Hartford, New London, Windham, and Tolland County came next, in 1795; and from this time almost every year, up to 1839, added one or more to the number. The desire for rapid and easy communication was stimulated with every addition, and all this paved the way for the development of steamboat and railroad traffic. A list of the turnpikes chartered from 1792 to 1839, arranged according to the date of the charters, will show something of the forces that were at work: —

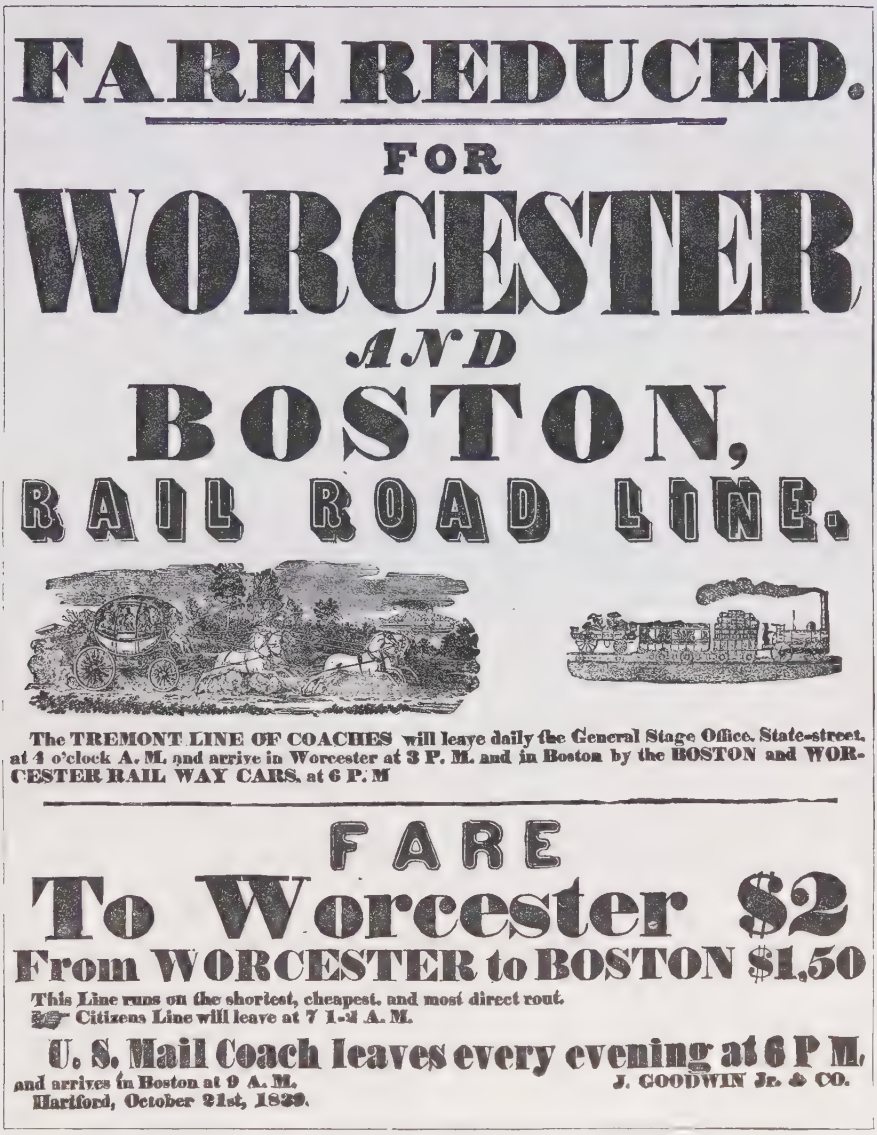
1792. Mohegan.
1795. Hartford, New London, Windham, and Tolland Counties; New London and Windham County; Norwalk and Danbury; Oxford.
1797. Fairfield, Weston, and Redding; New Milford and Litchfield; Saugatuck; Straits; Stratfield and Weston.
1798. Green Woods; Hartford and New Haven; Litchfield and Harwinton; Ousatonic; Talcott Mountain.
1799. Canaan and Litchfield; Windham.
1800. Cheshire; Farmington River; Granby; Hartford and New London; Windham and Mansfield.
1801. Bridgeport and Newtown; Danbury and Ridgefield; Hartford and Tolland; Norwich and Woodstock; Torrington; Waterbury River.
1802. Greenwich and Ridgefield; Hebron and Middle Haddam; Middlesex; New Haven and Milford; New Preston; Pomfret and Killingly; Rimmons Falls.
1803. Goshen and Sharon; Middle Road; Stafford Pool; Thompson; Washington.
1805. Colchester and Norwich.
1806. Connecticut; Connecticut and Rhode Island; Warren.
1807. New London and Lyme.
1808. Colchester and Chatham; Columbia; Middletown and Berlin.
1809. Chatham and Marlborough; East Haddam and Colchester; Middletown and Meriden; Sharon and Cornwall.
1811. Durham and East Guilford.
1812. Farmington and Harwinton; Southington and Waterbury.
1813. Killingworth and Haddam; Middletown and Durham.
1814. Litchfield and Cornwall; Haddam and Durham.
1815. Still River.
1816. Cheshire and North Killingworth.
1817. Dragon.
1818. Groton and Stonington; New Milford and Sherman; Pettipauge and Guilford; Windham and Hamden.
1820. Pleasant Valley.
1822. Essex.
1823. New Milford and Woodbury; West Middle; Woodbridge and Waterbury.
1824. Fair Haven; Guilford and Durham; Pine's Bridge; Salem and Hamburgh.
1825. Humphreysville and Salem; Providence; Sandy Brook.
1826. Centre; Monroe and Zoar Bridge; Windham and Brooklyn; Wolcottville; Zoar Bridge; Northfield.

1827. New Milford and Roxbury; Norwich and Salem.
1828. Huntington; Tolland and Mansfield; Weston.
1829. Newtown and Norwalk; Shetucket; Sugar Hollow.
1830. Moosup; Wells Hollow.
1831. Branch.
1832. Black Rock and Weston; Simpaug.
1833. Monroe and Newtown.
1834. Cheshire and North Killingworth (second); Fairfield County; Hadlyme; Hartford and Worcester; Kent and Warren; River; Sherman and Redding.
1835. Hop River; Madison and North Killingworth.
1836. Litchfield and Plymouth.
1839. Millington.

Almost as soon as the last of these charters was granted, the revocation of charters began. The railroads took away the need for turnpikes, and within twenty years very few were left. The turnpikes became open highways, and at present only six remain. They were strictly regulated by law, and were in charge of commissioners who had very considerable powers. The gates were usually at intervals of about ten miles, and the tolls were about twenty-five cents for a stage-coach or carriage, six and a quarter cents for a one-horse wagon, and so on down to one cent for single animals driven along the road. Persons attending funerals, or going to church or "training," were not required to pay, nor those living within some fixed distance of the gate, and passing it on their ordinary business. Over these turnpikes ran numerous stage lines. As late as 1842 there were twenty-two running from Hartford. The longest routes at that time were to Haverhill, New Hampshire, one hundred and ninety-six miles, and to Brattleborough, Vermont, eighty-eight miles. By the former, passengers left at 5 P.M., travelled all night, and reached Haverhill in the afternoon of the following day. By the second, they left at 4 A.M. and arrived at Brattleborough at 7 P.M. There was at this time a daily mail stage for New Haven, though the New Haven and Hartford Railroad was in operation. Belonging about this time is a handbill, printed on a large sheet of yellow paper, of which a fac-simile is given on the next page, representing part of the business of a leading Hartford citizen.

Returning for a moment to the year 1842, for which the figures as to stage-routes were given, it may be noted that steamboats then made daily trips to New York; that there were also two steamboat lines to Springfield; that there were two trains each way daily between Hartford and New Haven, but none between Hartford and Springfield; that freight-boats were towed daily to Northampton and South Hadley, also regular or irregular freight-boats to Greenfield, Old Hadley, and Brattleborough, some going daily, others as often as freighted. There were also regular packet lines for Boston, Philadelphia, New York, Baltimore, Providence, and other ports.

The freighting business on the river had long before this grown to considerable dimensions. In the first place the work was of course done entirely by sailing-vessels. Considerable labor and money were spent in developing the up-river navigation, and canals were built at Windsor Locks, South Hadley, and indeed at all the falls that could not be otherwise passed, so as to carry navigation in flat-bottomed


FARE REDUCED.
FOR
WORCESTER
AND
BOSTON,
RAIL ROAD LINE.
The TREMONT LINE OF COACHES will leave daily the General Stage Office, State-street, at 4 o'clock A. M. and arrive in Worcester at 3 P. M. and in Boston by the BOSTON and WORCESTER RAIL WAY CARS, at 6 P. M
FARE
To Worcester $2
From WORCESTER to BOSTON $1,50
This Line runs on the shortest, cheapest, and most direct rout.
Citizens Line will leave at 7 1-2 A. M.
U. S. Mail Coach leaves every evening at 6 P M.
and arrives in Boston at 9 A. M.
J. GOODWIN Jr. & CO.
Hartford, October 21st, 1829.

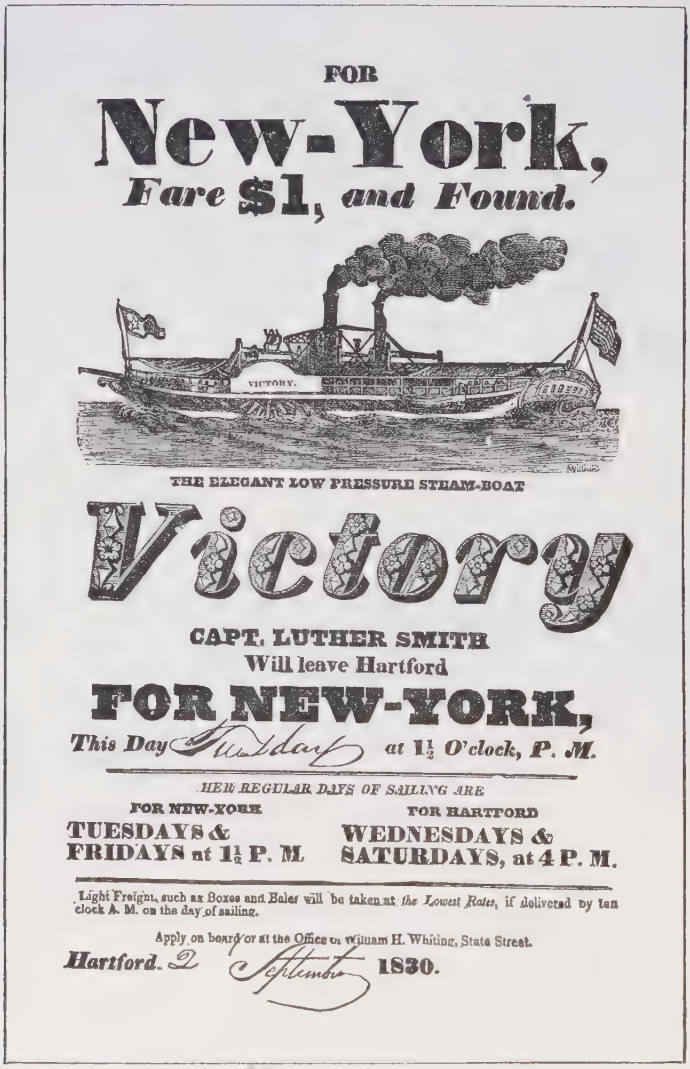
FAC-SIMILE OF AN OLD STAGE-COACH HANDBILL.

The original is now in the possession of Judge Sherman W. Adams.

boats as far as Wells River, Vermont. The canal at Windsor Locks was the last built, and was opened in 1826. After this, larger boats were used, and sixty-ton craft made the entire length of the river to Wells River; while before these improvements the boats used were only of six or eight tons capacity, and were poled over the Enfield Rapids. After the extension of the railway system these canals, except that at Windsor Locks, were abandoned.

As early as 1824 a steamer was run between Hartford and New York,

and after that date there were always one or more making regular trips. The first steamer was the "Oliver Ellsworth." She was one hundred and twelve feet long, two hundred and twenty-eight tons burden, and had berths for sixty passengers. The following year the "Macdonough," a somewhat larger boat, was put on to run alternate days. The first


FOR

New-York,

Fare $1, and Found.

THE ELEGANT LOW PRESSURE STEAM-BOAT

Victory

CAPT. LUTHER SMITH

Will leave Hartford

FOR NEW-YORK,

This Day Tuesday at 1½ O'clock, P. M.

HER REGULAR DAYS OF SAILING ARE

FOR NEW-YORK	FOR HARTFORD
TUESDAYS & FRIDAYS at 1½ P. M.	WEDNESDAYS & SATURDAYS, at 4 P. M.

Light Freight, such as Boxes and Bales will be taken at *the Lowest Rates*, if delivered by ten o'clock A. M. on the day of sailing.

Apply on board or at the Office of William H. Whiting, State Street.

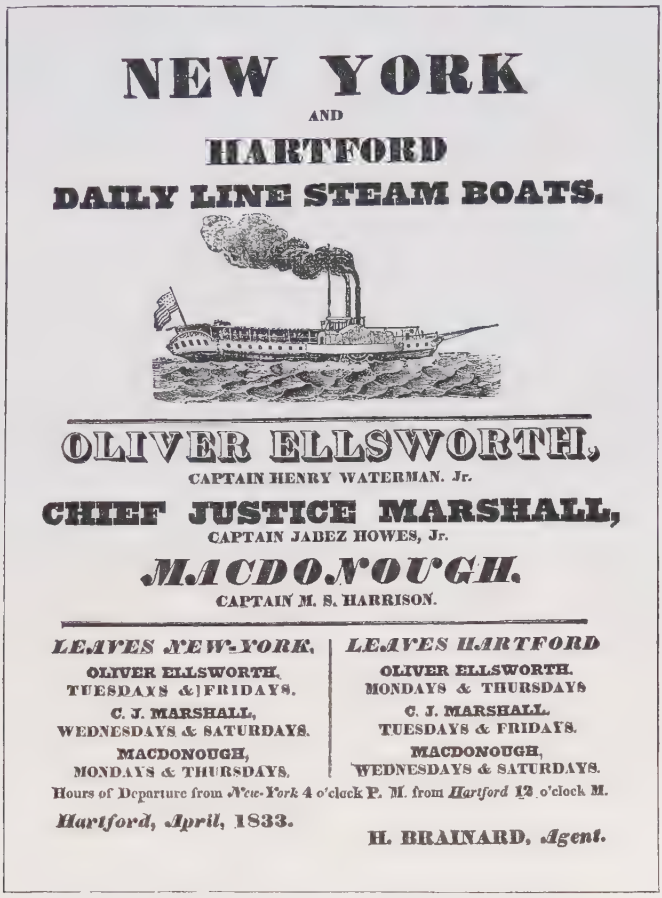
Hartford, 2 September 1830.

FAC-SIMILE OF A "VICTORY" HANDBILL.

The original is now in the possession of William Boardman & Sons.

steamer with state-rooms was the "Charter Oak," which went on the line in 1838. Various wars of rates occurred. In 1830 the "Victory" was running "fare $1 and found." In 1833 the Hartford Company was running three boats, the "Oliver Ellsworth," "Macdonough," and "Chief Justice Marshall," commanded respectively by H. Waterman,

Jabez Howes, Jr., and M. S. Harrison. On the 10th of June an advertisement appeared in the "Courant," announcing that the steamer "Water Witch," Captain Vanderbilt, would go on as a day boat, leaving Hartford on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, at 6 A.M., and returning



FAC-SIMILE OF AN "ELLSWORTH" HANDBILL.

The original is now in possession of William Boardman & Sons.

on the alternate days. This Captain Vanderbilt was Jacob Vanderbilt, brother of Cornelius. Cornelius Vanderbilt was believed to own the controlling interest in the line. Within a few weeks the competition became bitter. The advertised rates fell from two dollars and fifty cents to one dollar, each line advertising this rate on July 29, 1833. A new boat, the "New England," was advertised by the Hartford Company to go on September 2, and on October 3 the Vanderbilt boat began to run on a night instead of a day route. On October 14th rates by the "New England" were advanced to two dollars, the other boats still advertising one dollar, and October 21st they all went up to two dollars. The advertised rates were, however, no guide to the fares actually charged

during the height of the competition. The then clerk of one of the boats tells how one day a man came to him as he was at work on the docks, and asked the price of a passage to New York. He was told, twenty-five cents. "And found?" asked the passenger. He was assured that he would have his meals thrown in for the twenty-five cents. He went and inquired at the dock of the rival line, and then came back and announced that he had decided to take the twenty-five-cent offer, and wanted a ticket. He was sent on board, and told that he should have the ticket later. When the boat was off, and the passengers were called up to "settle," this fellow lingered till the crowd was gone. Then he came up and recalled the agreement, but added that he was not hungry, and would like a deduction made for meals. The clerk did not see that he could give back any part of that twenty-five cents; but it proved that this was doubtful economy, for he himself saw the man go down and eat three separate suppers, every one solid and ample for an ordinary appetite. The Vanderbilt boats were run four seasons, and were then withdrawn.

The boats which ran up-stream were almost all stern-wheelers. There were several which ran as passenger-boats from 1826 to 1842. On one, the "Phœnix," Charles Dickens came from Springfield to Hartford in 1842. Others were used to tow loaded barges, the last being the "C. H. Dexter," which was used as late as 1884. Beginning in 1843, a considerable number of propellers were used, running between Hartford and New York, Philadelphia and Albany. For a time they did an excellent business; but the development of the railroad system produced such competition that the cheaper plan of using barges, several of which could be handled by one tug, came into general use, and the day of the propellers is over. Until within a very few years they were frequently seen at the docks. Although the introduction of vessels driven by steam-power soon reduced the use of sailing-vessels, much freight was brought in these latter until within some twenty-five years; and a considerable number still come every season, being generally towed up and down the river. At present, regular steamers are run daily to New York, and one to New London and Sag Harbor every second day.

The railroads, which put an end to the thriving turnpike system and to much of the water-transportation, came a little later than the steamboats. The first road chartered in Connecticut was the Norwich and New London, in 1832. It was followed in 1835 by the Hartford and New Haven, the incorporators of which were James Brewster, John Babcock, John S. Mitchell, Joel Root, Alexander Harrison, Obadiah Pease, Richard Hubbard, and Elisha A. Cowles. The Hartford and Springfield was chartered in the same year. The former road was opened from New Haven to Meriden in 1838, and to Hartford late in 1839. The road from Hartford to Springfield was not opened till 1844. In this year the legislature authorized the consolidation of the two roads, the united company to be called the New Haven, Hartford, and Springfield Railroad Company, and by that name "to enjoy all the privileges, and be subject to all the liabilities, of such companies." The first depot was about where the Mulberry Street bridge now stands. It was a wooden building, extending across the river, and having the waiting-

room at the east end, on the bank. The track, coming in north of the present machine-shops of the road, crossed the Park River above Imlay's mill, and ran nearly in a straight line across what is now Bushnell Park to the depot, passing not far from the sites of the Putnam and Wells statues. A part of the distance, about where the Park pond now is, the roadway was on trestle-work, which was afterward filled in to make an earth embankment. Part of the land wanted, through this region, was owned by a man who did not care to sell. Failing agreement, it was condemned and taken in the usual form. The owner received what was thought to be a fair price, and he had also the clause in the proceedings which provided that if the property ceased to be used for railroad purposes the title should revert to him. As a matter of fact it was so abandoned in less than a dozen years. He got it back, and almost at once it was wanted for the Park, and was again condemned and taken, so that it made probably the best real-estate operation of his life.

Trains were not run into the depot direct, but after first crossing the river ran up one arm of a *Y*, which extended from near Imlay's mill up to the present stepping-stones, where it joined the other arm, so that the train, running up the first and backing down the second, came to the main line in reversed position, and so backed down into the depot. In these early days of the railroad there were two trains each way daily. The running-time was about an hour and a half. An advertisement of this period shows a summer arrangement under which the first train south left at 5.45 A.M., and the second at 6 P.M. Returning, they left New Haven at 5.30 A.M. and 12 M., or on the arrival of the boat from New York. On Saturday there was an extra train at 8 P.M., or on arrival of the New York boat. Before the road to Springfield was opened, the Boston and Albany (Western) was in operation, and passengers had to make the distance between Hartford and Springfield by stage-coach. One advertisement of 1842 announces that the coach leaves at 8 A.M., and runs "to meet the cars at Springfield for Boston. The cars leave Springfield at 1.45 P.M., and arrive in Boston at 5.45 P.M." Another coach left at 3 P.M. As to this the advertisement reads: "This stage leaves on the arrival of the afternoon cars from New Haven; it is put on for the accommodation of passengers coming up in the cars from New York and New Haven, and, if not full, all others that may wish a seat." The railroad between New Haven and New York was not then open, as might now be inferred from the wording of the advertisement, nor was it finished until some six years after that time. The cars used for a number of years were short coaches, such as were altogether used on English and European roads until within a short time. The New York and New Haven Road was opened in December, 1848, giving a through rail-connection to New York. In 1849 the present depot on Asylum Street was built. In 1872 the New York and New Haven Railroad was consolidated with the Hartford and New Haven, under the name of New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad Company. For two years preceding the roads had been run as one under an agreement. This is commonly spoken of as the Consolidated Road. It operates by lease or majority ownership a number of other roads, including the Shore Line (New Haven to New London), which was opened in 1852; the Air Line (New Haven to Willimantic),

opened to Middletown in 1870 and to Willimantic in 1873; the New Haven and Northampton (New Haven to Turner's Falls), opened to Plainville in 1848 and to Turner's Falls in 1881; the Hartford and Connecticut Valley (Hartford to Fenwick), opened in 1871 to Saybrook and in 1872 to Fenwick; also branches to Middletown, New Britain, Suffield, and New Canaan.

As early as 1833 the Manchester Railroad Company was incorporated, to construct a railroad from Hartford to Vernon and Bolton, "to or near the stone pits." Nothing was done under this charter, which, however, was practically revived in 1847, when the Hartford and Providence Railroad Company was chartered, and given the same powers and privileges as had been granted the Hartford and Manchester Company, with power to build to Willimantic and Rockville. Two years before a charter was given to the New York and Hartford Railroad, which proposed to build through Danbury. In 1848 this road was merged with the Hartford and Providence, which was also authorized to bridge the Connecticut River, and extend the road to meet the Providence and Plainfield. The road was opened from Hartford to Willimantic in 1849, and from Hartford to Bristol in 1850. In 1854 trains ran through to Providence, and in 1855 to Waterbury. In 1858 the road was surrendered to trustees for the bondholders, and was run by them for twenty years, Mr. Samuel Nott, who, as engineer, had made surveys for a western extension of the road to Fishkill, being in charge of the road during that time.

In 1863 the Boston, Hartford, and Erie Railroad Company was incorporated. It was the evident intention, under the act of incorporation, to secure the through line between Boston and the Hudson, which had been contemplated for fifteen years or more. Carrying out this idea, the Boston, Hartford, and Erie bought almost at once the rights of the stockholders in the Hartford, Providence, and Fishkill Railroad, paying in cash and stock, the stock exchange being ratified by the stockholders of each road; but some stockholders refused to transfer stock, and the purchase did not touch the bonds of the Hartford, Providence, and Fishkill. In 1866 the Boston, Hartford, and Erie issued the Berdell bonds for $20,000,000, based on a mortgage issued to Robert H. Berdell and others, trustees. This mortgage covered the Hartford, Providence, and Fishkill Railroad, with others, but was subject to the first mortgage executed by that road before the Boston, Hartford, and Erie acquired any rights in it. In 1871 the trustees under the Berdell mortgage took possession of the property of the Boston, Hartford, and Erie, including, as was claimed, the right to redeem the first mortgage bonds of the Hartford, Providence, and Fishkill Railroad. The New York and New England Railroad was chartered in 1873, with a capital of $20,000,000, which represented only the Berdell bonds. The company also bought of the assignees in bankruptcy of the Boston, Hartford, and Erie all rights of redemption of that company. In 1878 it obtained from private persons money with which to pay off the first mortgage bonds of the Hartford, Providence, and Fishkill, and thus came into complete possession of its property. One of the last acts of the Boston, Hartford, and Erie, before it passed to the New England, had been the completion, in 1872, of the portion of the road between Putnam and Willimantic, — finishing the through line to Boston. In July, 1881,

the New England Company opened its line from Waterbury to Brewsters, and in December of the same year it was finished to Fishkill, on the Hudson. The road was then run with special reference to through freight business. It failed to earn sums corresponding to the great outlay that had been made, and on Dec. 31, 1883, it passed into the hands of a receiver, Mr. C. P. Clark, formerly second vice-president of the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad, and was thereafter run by him, with more attention to local business and less to the through traffic.[1] The company leases or otherwise controls various branches, which, with the main line of two hundred and fifteen miles, make a total of four hundred and twenty-five miles operated by it, of which three hundred and twenty-six are owned by the company.[2]

The Connecticut Western Railroad Company was organized in 1868, and opened to Millerton in 1871. It was reorganized in 1881 as the Hartford and Connecticut Western. It has since bought the Rhinebeck Railroad, giving $800,000 of stock, and owns a continuous line from Hartford to the Hudson at Rhinecliff. To the stocks of this road and the Connecticut Valley large subscriptions were made by the town of Hartford, — $750,000 to the Western and $500,000 to the Valley. The stocks have since disappeared under foreclosure of bonds. The Connecticut Valley Railroad, from Hartford to Fenwick Point, at the mouth of the Connecticut, was opened July 30, 1871, as far as Saybrook Point, and to Fenwick in the following year. It was reorganized by the first mortgage bondholders in July, 1880, under the name Hartford and Connecticut Valley Railroad, and the control subsequently passed to the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad Company. The length of main line is forty-six miles.

During all this development of outside traffic there was, naturally, a building of new roads and improving of old within the limits of Hartford itself. The thirty-eight streets recognized in 1820 have increased to about three hundred, with an aggregate length of some one hundred and sixty miles; about fifty miles are macadamized. The streets, with the lighting of the same, are in charge of a board of street commissioners, the members of which, like those of the other city boards, are appointed (two each year) by the mayor and confirmed by the aldermen. The expenses of the department in 1884 were $76,967.80.

An extensive sewer system was developed, by which at present most of the streets of any consequence are served. Its establishment resulted in at least one leading case at law, decided by the Supreme Court of Errors in 1868. For a proposed sewer, benefits aggregating $1,283 were assessed on Caleb Clapp, Aaron E. Clapp, R. D. Hubbard, William B. Ely, Alfred E. Ely, Harry E. Ely, and R. P. Hubbard, and on the First Ecclesiastical Society of Hartford. Three separate suits were brought for abatement, on the ground that there was no benefit, because the parties assessed were already served by private drains.

[1] On the 22d of December, 1885, the Court signed an order to terminate the receivership on December 31, 1885, exactly two years from the time it was created. It was shown that the company was in position to pay all its current obligations and probably manage its affairs without interference by creditors. The advance in the market value of its securities during these two years was very great.

[2] The sketch of the New England Railroad is chiefly based on the excellent account given by the Connecticut Railroad Commissioners in their 1879 report.

The cases were similar, and were heard together, that of Clapp *v.* The City of Hartford giving the title to the proceedings. The finding of Judge Loomis as a committee, and the opinion of the Supreme Court of Errors, written by Judge Carpenter, may be found in the 35th Conn., p. 65. The property-owners were sustained in their claim that service provided by themselves, the sewage being carried across their own land, or under a highway, with constructive assent of the street commissioners, relieved them from a claim for betterments by the city when opening a sewer into which their property could drain, and which was built in a street on which this property fronted. The case is constantly cited in similar suits.

The Hartford and Wethersfield Horse Railroad Company was chartered in 1859, but was not opened for travel until 1863, and then only on Main Street, and amid many predictions that it would prove a waste of money. For some time it looked as if this might be the case. The cars ran at long intervals, and there was grumbling at the fares. The introduction of cars without conductors lessened the expenses, and by degrees they were run oftener, and came nearer to meeting the real requirements. The Asylum and Farmington Avenue lines were opened in 1872. The Retreat Avenue line was opened in 1882, the Lafayette Street line in 1883, and the Albany Avenue Extension in 1884. At the beginning the fare was five cents. It was afterward increased to six, then to seven, and in 1882 was again reduced to five cents; the service having been meantime very greatly improved. Open cars were first put on in 1883.

Under the limits made necessary in such a sketch as this it has been impossible to do more than suggest the kind and magnitude of the development of travel from the earliest days of the settlement. It is worth while at the end to note one passage from Dr. Bushnell's famous sermon on "Roads," which was preached on Thanksgiving Day, 1846. It is as follows: —

> "If you wish to know whether society is stagnant, learning scholastic, religion a dead formality, you may learn something by going into universities and libraries; something also by the work that is doing on cathedrals and churches, or in them; but quite as much by looking at the roads. For if there is any motion in society, the road, which is the symbol of motion, will indicate the fact. When there is activity or enlargement or a liberalizing spirit of any kind, then there is intercourse and travel, and these require roads. So if there is any kind of advancement going on, if new ideas are abroad and new hopes rising, then you will see it by the roads that are building. Nothing makes an inroad without making a road. All creative action, whether in government, industry, thought, or religion, creates roads."

W. A. Ayres

Samuel Colt

SECTION XI.

MANUFACTURES AND INVENTIONS.

BY W. A. AYRES.

From the earliest industrial activity of the country, Hartford has had a leading part in manufactures. Its record falls naturally into two parts: the first extending to about the end of the eighteenth century and covering the beginnings of many industries that have since been enormously developed; and the second embracing the period during which manufactures have become the most important form of industry for the county. Hartford inventors have played an important part in the development of forms of business in which many millions of capital are invested, producing goods that go all over the world.

Under the first division the following may be noted: In 1637 a grist-mill was built on the Little River at Hartford, and the same business has continued up to the present time; it is now known as Daniels's mill, and is the only water-power mill in the place; at one time there were six shops or mills which received power from the water stored by four dams. In 1667 Thomas Harris was given forty acres of land as an encouragement to build a saw-mill "on the brook between Hartford and Wethersfield, on the east side of the great river." The General Court of Feb. 8, 1641, ordered hemp and flax to be sown by each family, and also passed an order for the importation of cotton. In 1644 two inspectors of linen and woollen yarn were appointed in each town of the colony to "judge and determine the rate or price the weavers should receive by the yard for yarn." The cotton was for more than a hundred years used in combination with wool or linen.

At Hartford about the close of the seventeenth century there were several fulling-mills. One of the earliest was that at what is now Burnside. It was owned by William Pitkin, and was burned in 1690. In the year 1700, the General Assembly gave the widow of John Bidwell leave to convey to John March a half interest in a fulling-mill, of which her husband died seised. About the same time Thomas Tousey had a fulling-mill within the present city limits. About 1797 Dr. Apollos Kinsley built and operated on Main Street in Hartford the first steam road-wagon ever constructed. He also invented a brick-pressing machine, the first known, and with it made bricks which were used in the construction of the "mansion house" on Kinsley Street. Another of his inventions was a machine for making pins; but this was never a success, and the progress in this manufacture belongs wholly to a later period. Still another of his inventions was a card-machine. It was run in a small building a little back from Main Street and above Asylum Street, and the motive-power was furnished by a sort of tread-mill operated by dog-power. There were usually eight or ten dogs,

which went on in relays. In October, 1783, the Connecticut legislature gave a patent for fourteen years to Benjamin Hanks, of Litchfield, for a self-winding clock: This Hanks was the father of Truman Hanks, who in 1821 was one of the founders of the business in Hartford which subsequently became known as the Woodruff Iron Works. In 1788 Doolittle and Goodyear had a bell-foundry at Hartford. By the latter part of the eighteenth century linen and woollen goods were manufactured at Hartford. The latter had been suggested by John Davis as early as 1736, but nothing seems to have come of the suggestion at the time. It is difficult to ascertain when some forms of woollen and cotton manufacture first passed from the stage of household labor to that of manufacture in the common sense of the term. About 1790 a duck-factory was established at Hartford, and it is recorded that cotton machinery was made there in 1791. The first cotton-mill in the State was started at Manchester in 1794.[1]

In speaking of this first period mention should be made of the invention of the steamboat by John Fitch, who was born at Windsor. It is reasonably well settled that he was the first to make practically successful application of the idea of propelling a boat by steam power.

Falling somewhat later in time, but like many of the matters already mentioned in being the first attempt in a new direction, was the manufacture of matches by Alonzo D. Phillips, of Hartford, who received in 1836 the first American patent for friction matches. His factory was in Hartford, on Front Street, above Morgan.

At a comparatively early period there had been repeated attempts to establish a silk industry. It was the subject of legislation in 1732, and in 1747 Governor Law wore a coat and stockings made of New England silk. President Stiles, of Yale College, and Nathan Aspinwall, of Mansfield, are credited with originating what has since become a valuable industry. The former carried on experiments for nearly forty years, beginning in 1758, and has left a voluminous journal of his proceedings, which is now in the college library. Mr. Aspinwall introduced the white mulberry from Long Island to the town of Mansfield and secured a considerable product of silk. In 1789 President Stiles wore at Commencement a gown made of Connecticut silk.

One of the earliest industries in Connecticut was the tanning of leather, and still another was the making of hats. In 1640–41 the General Court ordered that hides should be preserved, and in 1642 that no calves should be killed without the permission of two persons in each town appointed by the court. In 1656 an order was made prescribing the mode of tanning, dressing, and inspecting leather. After being inspected it must be sealed before it might be offered for sale. In 1667 the price to be paid for tanning was fixed by law.

A broadcloth-mill, the first in the country to produce this fabric, was established at Hartford in 1788. It had a capital of £1,250, which was subscribed by thirty-one individuals, among whom were many of the prominent men of the State. In the list were Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, Jesse Root, Thomas Seymour, and Peter Colt of Hartford, Oliver Ellsworth of Windsor, and Oliver Wolcott.[2] The first directors

[1] See vol. ii. p. 251.

[2] Wadsworth, Root, Ellsworth, and Wolcott had been members of the Continental Congress, and Wolcott was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and was at this

Geo Peabody

were Peter Colt, Caleb Bull, Jr., John Caldwell, Barzillai Hudson, and George Phillips. They were chosen April 15, and at the succeeding session of the legislature it was ordered that taxes on the manufactory be abated for five years, and that persons steadily employed there should pay no poll-tax for two years. It is believed that the first product was taken by some of the founders of the enterprise for their own wear; but in January, 1789, some of the cloth was sent to New York for sale. In the spring of this year the first Federal Congress met in New York, and on inauguration day the President and Vice-President, and most if not all of the Connecticut senators and representatives wore suits of broadcloth that had been made at Hartford.[1] The cloth was a dark brown, such as seems to have been a favorite product of the mill, and was subsequently known as "Congress brown." When the next session opened, in 1790, the President again wore a suit of cloth from this mill; but this time it was "a crow-colored suit of the finest texture, the color of that beautiful changeable hue remarkable in shades not quite black." The product of the mill up to Jan. 1, 1790, was 10,278 yards, and the price was from $2.50 to $5 a yard. For a time the business seemed to be prosperous, and early in 1791 a lottery was authorized, the profits of which were to furnish machinery, implements, and an increase of stock. It is thought to have yielded some $9,000. At this time there had been great improvements in coloring the goods, and the quality and finish of the cloth were considered fully equal to those of English goods in the same grades. The sale, however, was not satisfactory, and two or three times an accumulated stock of cloths was sold at auction. Dec. 10, 1794, a dividend of fifty per cent, payable in goods of the company, was declared, and this was probably the only one ever paid. In the following August notice was given that there would be a final settlement of the affairs of the company. The property then included one hundred and forty pieces of cloth. The building which was used for this mill stood on the Little River, just above the present Mulberry Street bridge, and was known for many years as the "old soap-factory." It was burned April 3, 1854.

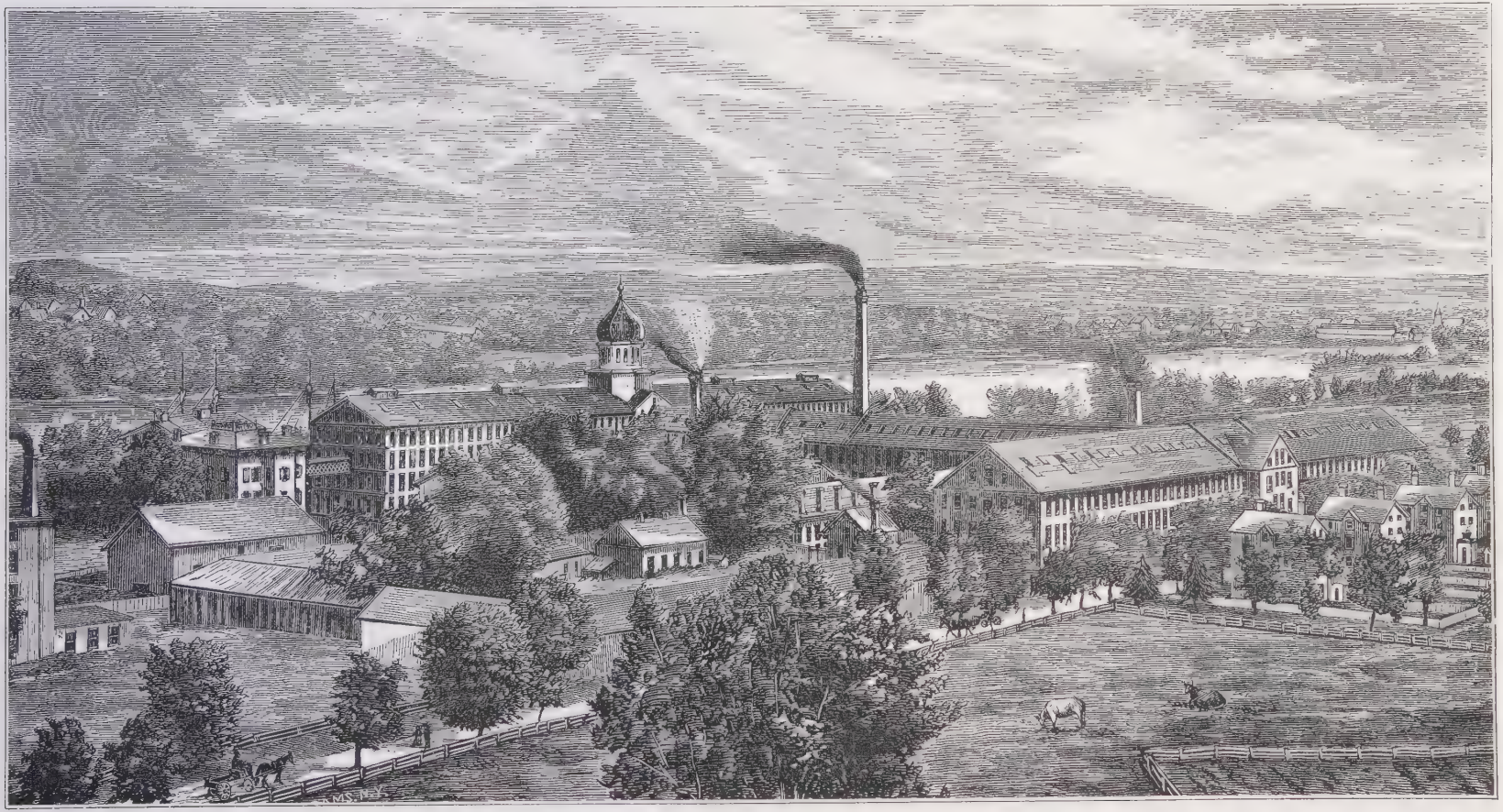
The improvements in the use of steam power came in rapid succession, and are largely responsible for the enormous advance in manufactures of the present century. There is no better illustration of the radical change made within a hundred years than is furnished in Colt's Armory. These works are notable not merely for the magnitude of their operations, the variety of their products, and the number of successful inventors and mechanical organizers they have produced, but also as the outgrowth of an idea which was conceived by a boy of sixteen and persistently worked out, so that at the age of twenty-one he organized a company with a capital of $300,000 for the manufacture of the product. Samuel Colt was born at Hartford, July 19, 1814. His

time Lieutenant-Governor of the State. Ellsworth had been a member of the constitutional convention, and was afterward Chief Justice of the United States. Root became Chief Justice of Connecticut. Colt was Treasurer of the State, and Seymour was Mayor of Hartford for some thirty years.

[1] Senators — William Samuel Johnson and Oliver Ellsworth; representatives — Jonathan Sturges, Roger Sherman, Benjamin Huntington, Jonathan Trumbull, and Jeremiah Wadsworth. Those as to whom there is a doubt whether they were dressed in this cloth were Messrs. Johnson and Sherman.

father, Christopher Colt, was a manufacturer; and the boy, who had early shown a turn for mechanics, was employed for a short time in his factory at Ware, Mass., when only ten years old. Then he was sent to school, and at the age of sixteen went to sea. On this voyage he made a rough model of a revolver which contained the germ of the idea afterward fully developed in his pistol. Returning after a voyage to Calcutta, he worked in the dyeing and bleaching department of his father's factory, obtained some chemical knowledge, and especially became interested in nitrous oxide. He conceived the idea of giving lectures illustrating the use of this gas, — laughing-gas, — and set out on a tour for this purpose at the age of eighteen. He travelled under the name of Dr. Coult, and followed this life some two years with such success as to obtain money for developing his invention. In 1835 he went to Europe and took out patents there, the American patents being taken out on his return. In 1836 he founded a company with a capital of $300,000 at Paterson, N. J., for the manufacture of his revolver. The money was sunk in developing the invention, and the concern became insolvent in 1842, but had produced revolvers which were used in the Seminole War with such success that the experience of army men with them was what gave him a new start in the business in 1847, through a Government order at the breaking out of the Mexican War. Meantime he had constructed his submarine battery and laid a submarine telegraph cable to Coney Island and Fire Island Light. This was the first cable of the kind successfully laid and operated. The Government order above mentioned was the first step in his career of success. It was for one thousand revolvers, and he made arrangements to have them built at Whitneyville, New Haven. In the following year he began to manufacture in Hartford, in a small building on the north side of Pearl Street, a little west of Trumbull Street; but within a very few years conceived the plan of the South Meadow improvement and built the present armory. Part of the plan was to enclose a tract of some two hundred acres with a dyke a mile and three quarters long, securing it from the encroachments of the spring freshets. The plan was laughed at; but it was promptly carried out, and in the autumn of 1855 the dyke and the armory were finished. The armory was the largest private establishment of the kind in the world. With the later addition it measures five hundred feet on each side, the main buildings being arranged like a double letter H. Its buildings average three stories in height, and it has over three acres of floor room. Its engines are of about one thousand horse-power. About half was built at the outset and the remainder in 1861. On the 5th of February, 1864, occurred the great fire which swept away the whole of the original building. The value of the machines destroyed was estimated at $800,000, and that of the stock at about $400,000. In addition to this, great quantities of valuable drawings were lost and several remarkable original models. The building was restored entirely fire-proof, on the old foundations, and so as to make very nearly a fac-simile of that destroyed.

In these great shops was carried on a business that was not only enormous in itself but marked by important novel features. It was all shaped on a comprehensive plan, and the most striking feature was the high development of the idea of division of labor. This was carried to a degree beyond what had been illustrated before that time. Not only was



THE WORKS OF THE COLT PATENT FIRE-ARMS COMPANY.

the mechanical work so divided, but a kindred idea was embodied in the elaborate system under which contractors came in between the owner and the fifteen hundred workmen. The company furnished rooms, power, machinery, and samples of what was to be made. Contractors in these rooms undertook to make, within a certain time and at a certain price, a specified number of exact duplicates of the sample furnished. When these multitudes of small pieces were finished, each was put to a test, and if it had any blemish or imperfection it was thrown out. Having passed inspection, the pieces were to be "assembled;" that is, the proper number of each to make up a pistol or musket were taken up at random, put together, and there was the finished arm. To do this required a wonderful development of the plan of making interchangeable parts. The devising of machinery to carry out these processes was a work requiring qualities as exceptional as those that were concerned in developing the system. The factory was in full operation five years before the breaking out of the Civil War. During this time the average annual product of pistols was about 33,000. In 1861 it rose to 69,655, in 1862 to 111,676, and in 1863 to 136,579, falling off for the remainder of the war. The new building was at first used chiefly for the making of muskets, of which 8,500 were produced in 1862, 49,844 in 1863, and 46,201 in 1864. In the midst of the war Colonel Colt died, Jan. 10, 1862. The business which he had created was left to the care of competent and experienced men.

The Colt Patent Fire-Arms Company had been incorporated in 1856, and since 1849 Mr. E. K. Root had been connected with the business as inventor and superintendent. He was born at Belchertown, Mass., May 5, 1808, and before coming to Hartford had been connected for seventeen years with the Collins Company as overseer and general superintendent. He was an illustration of a rare type of man, an inventor who joined to high inventive power great prudence, and the power of so directing his inventive energy as to waste little time in directions where the pursuit, though fascinating, did not give solid promise of results that would have a practical value. When he was engaged by Colonel Colt he applied himself to the production of machinery by which the whole process of manufacture was simplified and made coherent and economical. In the building of Colt's Armory he devised methods which saved much material and labor. On the death of Colonel Colt, Mr. Root became president of the corporation, and so continued until his death, July 5, 1865. He was succeeded by Mr. R. W. H. Jarvis. General William B. Franklin has for most of the period since the war been vice-president and general manager.

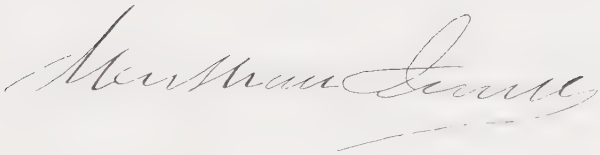
After the close of the war reduced the demand for revolvers and muskets, the company leased portions of the armory to various persons or corporations, reserving the original main building for its own use, and employing from six hundred to seven hundred men in making pistols, breech-loading guns, Baxter engines, disc engines, sewing-machines, and several other specialties. The famous Gatling gun is made here. It is the invention of Dr. Richard Jordan Gatling, who was born in North Carolina, Sept. 12, 1818. He conceived the idea of this gun during the early days of the war, and made his first revolving battery gun in 1862, firing in the spring of that year, at Indianapolis, over two hundred shots a minute. Twelve of these guns were used by

General Butler on the James River. In 1866 the United States Government ordered one hundred and fifty. They have since been adopted in many countries, and are now made at Colt's, and at Vienna, and in England. Among those whose works are at the armory is Asa S. Cook, who has built much intricate machinery for the making of wood-screws, including the fitting up of the screw department of the Russell & Erwin factory at New Britain. Part of the value of the Colt Works lies in the fact that they were for years an educating force in applied mechanics. They presented such a comprehensive plan, and such perfect adaptation, as could probably be found nowhere else in the country, and perhaps not in the world. It stimulated invention, energy, and the struggle for perfect results; and turned out many men whose experience there was the foundation of their later success.

In 1821 Alpheus and Truman Hanks bought the foundry of Goodwin, Dodd, & Gilbert, on Front Street, in Hartford, and began a business which, continuing under different firm-names, became, in 1853, the Woodruff Iron Works, and did an enormous business in heavy machinery and steam-boilers. They built the engines for the Hartford water-works, for the Brooklyn, N. Y., water-works, for Colt's Works, the engines of the United States war vessel "Hartford," Farragut's flagship, and a number of other Government boats. They devised many new patterns. They were also among the earliest makers of iron ploughs. In 1871 the firm ceased to do business, and the boiler department passed to H. B. Beach & Son, who have continued to do a large business. The remainder of the works passed into other hands, and after several changes they are now occupied by the Schuyler Electric Light Company. The Woodruff Iron Works, known also as the Woodruff & Beach works, stood very high among the makers of heavy and complicated machinery, especially such as required skill and ingenuity in designing.

Christian Sharps received a patent in 1848 for a breech-loading rifle, which, as afterward manufactured at Hartford, is believed to have been the first thoroughly successful attempt to produce an arm of this kind. The Sharps Rifle-Manufacturing Company was chartered in 1851, with a capital of $1,000,000, and began operations at the place now occupied by the Weed Sewing-Machine Company. It did a large business for a number of years, and in 1871 removed to Bridgeport. The first president was John C. Palmer, and the master armorer was R. S. Lawrence.

The Pratt & Whitney Company is one of the largest builders of accurate and ingenious tools and machinery in the country. Its specialty is the making of tools and instruments of precision, and its products go to all parts of the world. Here was built (in duplicate) the Rogers-Bond comparator,—one apparatus being for Professor Rogers, and the other for the service of the Pratt & Whitney Company, where its use is to determine the size of standard gauges. By this it is possible to reproduce any measurement within a limit of $\frac{1}{50000}$ of an inch; and this without wear of the original standard, which is a line measure of hardened steel. The production of standard sizes involves an accurate investigation of subdivisions as to aliquot parts of a given length, for which this apparatus is especially fitted. In 1882 the committee on standards and gauges of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers



reported on this comparator, and described one test in which it detected a variation of $\frac{1}{3000}$ of an inch. This apparatus is the work of Professor William A. Rogers and Mr. George M. Bond. The fact that this wonderfully accurate and very costly device is needed by the company indicates the character of the work it undertakes. At this place has been developed and is now made the Gardner machine gun, which has successfully passed rigorous Government tests and been ordered for service by different Governments. A large order for Italy is being filled while this account is writing. The annual product of the company varies from year to year, but has reached $820,000. The business was begun about 1860 by F. A. Pratt, Amos Whitney, and Monroe Stannard. It has now a capital of $500,000.

The Phœnix Iron Works were founded by Levi Lincoln in 1834, and at his death the business was continued by his two sons George S. and Charles L. Lincoln. Mr. Levi Lincoln was the inventor of the card-setting machine, the molasses-gate, known and used almost universally, and the first known hook-and-eye machine. This passed to the Norths, of New Britain, and became very valuable. The firm has made a specialty of architectural iron-work, which it has produced on a very large scale; machinists' tools, including the Lincoln milling-machine, which has very general use; and also general foundry-work. Mr. George S. Lincoln, for many years the senior partner, retired in 1885, and the firm is now Lincoln & Co., — Charles L. Lincoln and his sons, Charles P. and Theodore M. Many leading mechanical engineers received their training here.

The Jewell Belting Company, the largest manufacturer of leather belts in the world, was founded by Pliny Jewell, in 1849, as a private venture. He soon associated with him his four sons, Pliny, Marshall, Lyman B., and Charles A. Jewell, and for a long term of years the concern was known as P. Jewell & Sons. The leather comes from Michigan, where the company has a tannery with a capacity of fifty thousand hides a year. Marshall Jewell, the second son, was, from the close of the war until his death in 1883, one of the conspicuous figures in state and national politics, as well as active in many of the business enterprises of the city, where his large executive ability and his abundant public spirit made him a natural leader. He was born in Winchester, N. H., Oct. 20, 1825, and came to Hartford in 1850. After vigorously sustaining the Government during the war, he was made the Republican candidate for Governor in 1869, and was elected then, and in 1871 and 1872. He was appointed United States Minister to Russia, in 1873, by President Grant, and removed with his family to St. Petersburg. He was recalled to enter Grant's Cabinet as Postmaster-General in 1874. In 1880 he was Chairman of the National Republican Committee conducting the campaign. In Hartford Mr. Jewell was a director of the Hartford National Bank, the Phenix Insurance Company, the Travelers Insurance Company, and other large concerns, and he had also important interests in the development of the telephone, and in manufactories in other parts of the State and at the West.

The National Screw Company did a very large business for some years, beginning in 1866, and was then bought by the American Screw Company, of Providence.

The machine-shop of Dwight Slate deserves notice because of the

reputation of the proprietor, a man who is better known among skilled mechanics in Europe than by most of his neighbors. He made on a sub-contract the barrels and cylinders of the thousand pistols ordered of Colonel Colt for use in the Mexican War, as already described.

The Weed Sewing-Machine Company was established in 1863, and for years did a large business with its sewing-machines, gradually adding other specialties as the market for sewing-machines ceased to offer the advantages it had afforded during the life of the early patents. It now makes, besides its sewing-machines, the Columbia bicycle and tricycle. Its capital, which was originally $600,000, was some time ago reduced to $250,000.

The Hartford Machine Screw Company was founded in 1876, with a capital of $100,000. It makes machine screws by machinery invented by Mr. C. M. Spencer, which has within a few years revolutionized this form of manufacture and has proved very profitable. Mr. Spencer was born at South Manchester, and was as a boy employed in the Cheney silk-works. He is the inventor of the Spencer repeating rifle and shot-gun, which is made at Windsor.

The United States Stamped Envelope Works are located at Hartford, and produce stamped envelopes and newspaper wrappers for the Government. The business has been in Hartford since 1874. The proprietors are the Plimpton Manufacturing Company of Hartford.

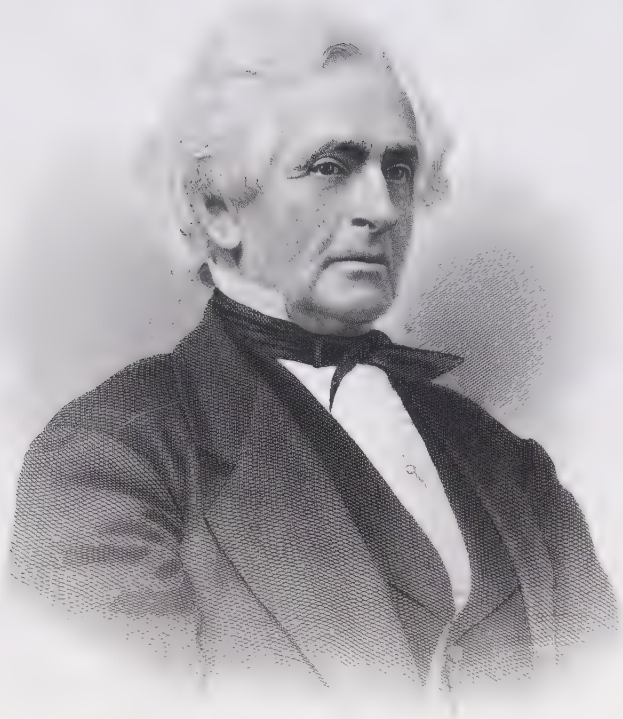
Smith, Bourn, & Co., makers of saddles and harness, are the successors of Normand Smith, who established the business in 1794. It is believed to be the oldest manufactory of the kind in the country.

A notable industry of the county in which Hartford has a share is the silk manufacture of the Cheney Brothers. They have mills at Hartford and at South Manchester, and make both sewing-silk and silk fabrics, the former being considered superior to any European product, and the latter holding a very high place in public favor. The works have for years been owned and conducted by a large family of brothers, and by some of the descendants of the original owners. The capital employed is $1,000,000.[1]

Other manufactures that deserve mention, by reason of special character or extent, are those of the Hills Archimedean Lawn-Mower Company; the Hartford Woven-Wire Mattress Company; the Billings & Spencer Company, one of the early makers of drop forgings; the carriage manufactories of Justin Mansuy and S. N. Hart; the boiler-feed manufacture of I. B. Davis & Son; the chuck-factory of Cushman; the plated-ware manufactory of E. M. Roberts & Son, and that of the William Rogers manufacturing company; the Schuyler and the Mather electric light companies, each making dynamos and arc and incandescent lamps; the Hartford Hammer Company; the gold-beating establishment of James H. Ashmead & Sons; the brush-factory of Holcomb & Sperry; the boiler and engine works of Pitkin Brothers & Co.; the belt-works of N. Palmer & Co.; the large manufacture of dye-stuffs of Beach & Co.; the Smyth manufacturing company, which makes a book-stitching machine; and the Washburn car-wheel company.

The total capital invested in manufactures in Hartford (including cases in which the works are located elsewhere, although owned here)

[1] See, in the second volume (pp. 255, 256) some account of the origin and growth of the Cheney Brothers' Silk Manufacturing Company. Their mill in Hartford was built in 1854.



Justin Dunham

is not far from $14,000,000, being chiefly put into joint-stock companies formed either under the general law or by special charter. For the whole county the figures exceed $20,000,000. It is to be remembered that part of what is thus credited to the city of Hartford is for works elsewhere which are under Hartford ownership or control.

Especially prominent among these is the Willimantic Linen Company, manufacturing spool-cotton, which is outside of the county and so not mentioned in any of the sketches in this history. From small beginnings it has grown to a great concern of $2,000,000 capital, employing 1,500 persons. One of the master minds in building it up was Austin Dunham, who was for many years its president, until his death in March, 1877. He was also largely interested in manufactures in Rockville, Windsor, and other places in the State. He was born in Mansfield in 1805, and came to Hartford in 1834, where he acquired a large fortune. He became vice-president of the Ætna Life Insurance Company, and director in the Ætna and the Steam Boiler Insurance Companies, the Phœnix Bank, and other important concerns. He was a man of much public spirit and a leading citizen of Hartford.

Another great Hartford manufactory, which is sketched at length in the history of Enfield, is the Hartford Carpet Company, with its capital of $1,500,000. Much of its later success is due to the able management of Mr. George Roberts, of Hartford, who was its president for thirty-two years, during which it grew from moderate beginnings to its present great importance. Mr. Roberts was born in East Hartford in 1810, and died in Hartford in 1878. He was connected with many of the most successful business enterprises of the city, and was held in wide respect and esteem.

W. A. Ayres

SECTION XII.

SOCIAL LIFE AFTER THE REVOLUTION.

BY HENRY BALDWIN.

Social Life from the Revolution to 1830. — Customs of the Town. — Amusements and the Theatre. — The Assembly. — Holidays and Election Day. — Fashions and Luxuries. — Society.[1]

The condition of society in Connecticut at the close of the Revolution, as revealed by publications, sermons, and letters, was, as elsewhere, disordered, and looked upon by faint-hearted prophets as almost hopelessly lawless.[2] Vice, intemperance, and irreligion no longer trembled before pulpit and statute. Sanctuaries were deserted, or attended with little zeal, and suffered to stand with broken windows and leaky roofs; moreover, "the horrid and indecent practice" of sleeping in meeting had become common. The minister no longer offered prayer before and after the raising of a house-frame. Barbers' shops were open on Sunday. Family discipline was lax. Respect for superiors and elders was ceasing. In places where before the war disputes between townsmen had always been settled by their neighbors, the lawyer was now called in. Honors, Contents, and Mindwells eloped or "behaved oddly;" and recreant husbands, unsettled in habits by army life, departed for remote Vermont, or the regions beyond what was then called "the formidable Hudson." It had become necessary to bar doors at night, so many "transient persons" were roaming about. Slaves were heading for Boston, "that asylum of runaways," as one owner called it in his advertisement. Speculation in lands and lotteries had become a craze; and beggary was increasing in the community, which, if never wealthy as a whole, had at least been noted for its thrift.[3]

In view of these things, one could not expect the pictures of social life in Hartford before 1800 to be agreeable in their subjects or to possess rich color and interesting detail; but while it is true that the little town presented its infrequent pageants in a meagre way and

[1] In addition to the information obtained from newspapers, the writer has received aid from members or descendants of the Boardman, Colt, Day, Dodd, Ely, Goodrich, Goodwin, Hooker, Lloyd, Sheldon, and Talcott families.

[2] An earlier seer kindly postponed the day of doom. A carved box in the possession of Samuel Talcott's descendants, which came from the Wyllys family, and originally from a French privateer, bears the following sentences on the inside, and the date, July 17, 1764. "In July 14, 1866, America's fate is fixt. O posteri! Posteri! Cavete in Anno 1866. . . . Propheticus est. — Hezekiah Wyllys."

[3] The passion for investing in lotteries pervaded all classes. In 1790 Chauncey Goodrich wrote: "We draw our Lottery the next week, and Mary Anne is to have the highest Prize, which is already laid out in an economical manner." The objects seemed so laudable, — now a meeting-house, now an Episcopal academy, Harvard College, the Washington Monument, — that he who lost in 1784, and he who lost in 1830, could take some comfort from the fact that his money was well wasted.

dispensed its hospitalities in simple fashion, its annals weary a reader by their monotony oftener than they offend his moral sense. The foundations of religion and virtue after all were not undermined; and a romance writer would doubtless declare that the citizens erred most flagrantly by being prosaic. Velvets and brocades were kept for special occasions; and more time was spent behind counters than in ball-rooms, since there had never been much, if any, pride about going "into trade," and the profits arising from transactions in St. Croix rum, Madeira, Muscovado sugar, Young Hyson, Bohea, and East India silks were not to be despised. Whatever the manners and business of individuals were during the first half of the period discussed, the toiling, money-getting population, as a whole, was filling its mind as well as its pockets; and the list of books offered for sale or published here before 1800, to go no further, should be sufficient to stop the mouth of any sneerer. The daughters of the small lawyers, storekeepers, and innkeepers finished at boarding-schools in Boston, New York, or Bethlehem, Penn.;[1] or learned to use the globes and to paint on velvet at Mrs. Royce's or Mrs. Patten's. The sons fitted for Yale at the grammar school, or were commercially trained under private teachers. Professors of music, French, drawing, and fencing always found employment. This was not barbarism; and it will be seen from the following review of town and household life, and especially from the instances of the long continuance of certain old customs and laws, that a love of morality and order was more general than the gloomy foreboders first mentioned would lead one to believe.

Among the customs we have space to mention was the important one of deference to superiors. Children were taught to rise when aged people entered the room, and in some families to stand in the presence of their parents, and to bow or courtesy to a passer-by, though this was not insisted on in Hartford long after 1800.[2] A rather amusing instance of filial obedience was given in an advertisement in the "Courant" in 1803, in which a young lady stated that her father had given her permission to teach music. Correspondence was modelled upon letter-writers' guides. Fathers addressed their sons as "Sir," or "Dear Friend;" sons replied, "Sir," or "Honored Parent." Miss Stoughton, of East Windsor, in inviting sprightly Nancy Williams, of East Hartford, to parties, began her notes, "Worthy Lady." These formal expressions occur in letters written as late as 1830, and usually encrusted sincere respect and affection.

Valentines and decorated love-missives were of home manufacture; the paper, often cut in various devices, folded in diamond or other shapes, and covered on the outside with true-lover's knots, floral hieroglyphics, and astonishing flourishes. Tissue-paper circles, pinked, and painted or simply ornamented with a lead pencil, were common presents to gentlemen to put in their watches. There were few who did not keep diaries; and extracts from two will show what important

[1] A correspondent of the "Courant," in 1795, grumbled over the "affected simplicity and piety" taught at Bethlehem, and asked of what advantage it was to a young miss to learn scholastic eloquence and embroidery on satin.

[2] The late James Hosmer, at the age of ninety-six, politely rose to receive some little children who came to call on him.

events transpired then, and how quick-witted some of the girls of the time were: —

"... 1790. We had roast pork for dinner, and Dr. S——, who carved, held up a rib on his fork and said, 'Here, ladies, is what mother Eve was made of.' 'Yea,' said Sister Patty, 'and it's from very much the same kind of critter!'"

"March 26, 1819. The geraniam blew out of the window."

It was a universal custom to acknowledge favors through the press; thus, in 1827: —

"Enoch Perkins presents his most cordial thanks to the engineer, fire-wardens, fire-companies, and citizens for their able and spirited exertions, which, by the blessing of God, were successful in preserving his house from the imminent danger which threatened it in the conflagration which took place on the night of the 9th instant."

If Dr. Strong was made a life-member of the Bible Society, or Mrs. Flint was presented with a goodly number of runs of yarn by the ladies of the parish, the same method of expressing gratitude was taken. In driving, people apparently followed their fancy when meeting each other, as the "Courant" in 1796 advised them to adopt the habit of turning to the left.

At a wedding on Main Street, in 1811, the bride wore an India muslin, with short embroidered train, over silk; the groom, who was probably a Federalist, small-clothes. As the happy pair left the house, neighbors, servants, and townspeople generally came up to congratulate, and cake and wine were passed through the crowd. A chaise adorned with silver platings had been made expressly for the wedding journey; the harness was silver plated; a trunk matched the chaise; and with a colored outrider the bride and groom departed for their three days' trip to Boston. When Abigail Ledyard wedded Samuel Talcott (1767), the "Courant" praised her as a lady "possessed of every accomplishment requisite to render married life happy." The local papers seldom gave way to sentiment, over such occasions in town, though the marriage notices in the "American Mercury" were long headed by a picture of some affectionate doves; but when the ceremony took place elsewhere, the bride, Miss Jemima Loomis, of Suffield, for instance, would often be described as amiable and accomplished, and the politic editor would be rewarded with a loaf of cake and a bottle of wine.

At funerals every ornament, mirror, and picture was either removed or muffled in napkins, a custom that survived to a very recent period. The body was borne on a bier on men's shoulders; a practice done away in Hartford in 1800, but continued in Farmington and elsewhere long afterward. The mourners wore crape on their arms and long weepers on their hats. The bell tolled the age of the deceased as the procession moved along; a custom that survived until 1864 certainly. After the funeral the friends returned to the house and partook of cake and wine. Their kindness was acknowledged in the papers somewhat as follows (1807): —

"The Parents, Bretheren, and Sisters of Horace Bull, deceased, take this method, the only one in their power, to return their most unfeigned thanks to

their neighbours and friends for their very humane, tender, and friendly attention unceasingly exercised toward the deceased during his very distressing sickness, and also toward the very afflicted family, thro' the painful and very impressive scene. It becomes them, also, most gratefully to recognize the marked attention paid to their dear departed child and brother on the day of his interment by the gentlemen officers and soldiers of the first Company of the Governour's Foot Guards of which the deceased was a member, by attending the corpse to the place of interment tho' the weather was inclement, and returning back again to the house in company with the mourners. May all these kindnesses meet a tenfold reward."

The practice of presenting mourning rings to relatives and to the officiating minister was more general in the last century than in this. As these, in early times, sometimes bore devices of coffins and skeletons, it is hard to believe that they were favorite articles of adornment. They were, of course, useless to clergymen, except when exchanged for money; and such transactions were not considered scandalous.

Obituary notices, which, before the days of warm-hearted and long-suffering Mrs. Sigourney, were not often in verse, usually rehearsed the virtues of "the surviving consort" and of the family, as well as of the deceased. Sometimes the stock phrases were discarded, as in the case (1798) of Mr. Ebenezer Lines, aged eighty-one, "well known for feats of strength and activity in his younger days, and for a fund of wit and humour through his whole life. Alas, poor Yorick!" etc. Sometimes the words were full of pathos, as, "Mrs. Lucretia Perkins, in the bloom of life." The titles "Mr." and "Esq." were applied with tolerable discrimination; a person not entitled to either would be designated as a respectable citizen of this town. Services commemorative of the death of Washington were held on the Friday following that event. Business was suspended; mourning badges universally worn; and the muffled bells tolled at intervals from nine in the morning till the hour of service. A long procession composed of all classes marched to the First Church, where Dr. Strong preached from the text (Exodus xi. 3), "And the man Moses was very great;" and a hymn composed for the occasion by Theodore Dwight was sung.

In the meeting-house the congregation faced the choir during the singing, and in prayer-time all stood. The latter practice was gradually given up by the women; but the writer recollects seeing old men standing in prayer-time in the Fourth Church as late as 1866. Any man from out of town who dared to drive on to Main Street on the Sabbath was pretty sure to have his horse's head turned toward home by some watchful deacon. Shops were closed on Saturday night as late as 1835.

As caterers were unknown and the style of entertainment was simple, social gatherings were more frequent than now. In 1830 the old programme was still adhered to; old and young were invited together, and shook hands with their hostess at seven o'clock. Wood-fires crackled on the hearths, candles glowed on the mantel-pieces, and the company, ranged stiffly around the walls, chatted with each other or listened to music, — some old song perhaps, like "Snatch Fleeting Pleasures," or "At Lucy's door was Colin seen." If dancing was not allowed, it was rather dull for some of the young folk. A stranger would be made to go the round of the rooms until introduced to each person present. At a quarter before nine refreshments were carried

about on trays, and the guests, spreading their handkerchiefs in their laps, partook of cold tongue, biscuits, cake of various kinds, and sweetmeats and cream, for ice-cream was unknown. On one occasion a conservative who had partaken of (and enjoyed) preserved limes at the Ellsworth's shook his head on leaving the house, saying he feared Mrs. Ellsworth was introducing foreign luxuries. A few always left at nine o'clock, and ten was "rather late" for anybody. Invitations to tea-parties were no longer worded, "Come at early candlelight," but the ceremony itself was still primitive. After the temperance movement began, many families that had banished liquors from their sideboards continued to offer it at weddings and to drink the health of the absent on Thanksgiving Day, and a bride's outfit was not considered complete without wine-glasses; but when Henry Clay visited the city and jovially informed the assembly he addressed that he had simply come to take a drink and have a chew of tobacco with them, the best citizens felt insulted. Old men who were allowed toddy because they were too old to change to currant-shrub were a source of great anxiety in temperance households, from their habit of giving children the sugar left in their glasses. It is said that opposition to the location of the United States Armory here arose largely from a fear that "a fast set" would be introduced.

Amusements, as the word is now interpreted, were almost as scarce as holidays. Billiard-playing appears to have been common in 1797, but chiefly among men who frequented taverns, and who were satirized in the papers for having no subject of conversation in ladies' society except when gambling or horses were mentioned, when they loosed their tongues and chattered in the "elegant dialect" of the hostler. Chess and draughts were tolerated generally; card-playing was common, and in the Lawrence family, which is remembered as otherwise strict, whist-playing was an art; but after 1820, and in consequence, probably, of revivals of religion, cards, like dancing, were rather the property of Episcopalians and the "gay sets." Sleighing parties were always popular, especially after 1821, to Wethersfield, where "Mother Bunce," who kept a hotel, was famed for her flip and her doughnuts. Singing-schools were well patronized, whether it was Andrew Law who taught psalmody, as at Ogden's tavern in 1798, or Amos Bull on the south side in 1808. Young people passed their evenings together contentedly in ways that would now be voted childish by our fifteen-year-olds. One favorite amusement when they met at the Wyllys house was to make each other walk blindfolded to the Charter Oak. Mrs. Governor Ellsworth introduced the custom of giving valentine parties, and about the same time historical parties were popular, at which the guests personated celebrated characters and related their life histories.

Outside amusements, though few in number, averaging one a week in early times, were sufficiently varied in character to suit all tastes. In June, 1786, "Mr. Webster" read "some remarks on the government, population, slavery," etc., of the United States, at eight o'clock, in the North Meeting-House. In 1787, Mr. Poole, "An American Equestrian" performed in "a Manage with convenient seats . . . near the landing." A clown appeared, and the entertainment ended with "the noted droll scene, *the* TAYLOR *riding to* BRENTFORD." In 1789, Two camels were

quartered at Bull's; 9*d.* admittance. The advertisement contained a quotation from Genesis, relating to Abraham's camels, and must have ensnared the clergy, who refrained from witnessing the variety show "at the free school-house," of Mr. Bennett, from Sadler's-Wells. In March, 1796, a lion "as tame as any domestick animal" was to be seen; and in May, at Mr. Pratt's, a real male Bison; "allowed to be the most surprising animal ever exhibited in this country." At the "house" of Mr. Ramsey there were trained dogs and monkeys; "the most serious person will not refrain from laughing." At a waxwork exhibition at Mr. Janes's might have been seen "Caroline of Litchfield, Philemon and Levinia, and The Late Dr. Stiles." The following advertisement appeared in 1798: —

The ELEPHANT

IS now in the City at the House of Mr. LEE, where he will continue for a few days. Hartford, May 7.[1]

In 1799 Mr. Franklin's "New Circus" exhibited on the South Green at five o'clock. In that same year crowds went to dissipate in the "Archimideal Phaetons, Vertical Aerial Coaches, or Patent Fœderal Balloons, near Mr. John Lee's; the machine so strong that persons of a timid nature will enter with assurance and be much delighted; others may progress 500 yards per minute." Similar machines were put up on an eminence near the South Green, "where Invaletudinarians may regain their health by a sudden revulsion of the blood and humours." Another attraction was a beautiful African lion at Mr. Joseph Pratt's. The public was assured that the cage was substantial and the lion under good command. In 1804 a museum of waxworks at David Bull's included the duel between Burr and Hamilton, and the beautiful Eliza Fales (the victim of a murder in Massachusetts); "with music on an organ." Wild beasts met with much favor: the lion and the elephant paid several visits to the town, and in 1808, at Joseph Pratt's, "a Leopard strongly chained" was an object of interest.

In 1809 Steward's Museum was removed from the State House where it had been located for four years, and established opposite the Episcopal church, and "gentlemen sailing to foreign parts" were begged to collect curiosities for it. It was removed in 1824 to the fourth story of a building on the corner of Main Street and Central Row, and was for many years the only permanent place of entertainment. Among its wonders was the model of a railroad, thirty feet long, with a four-flanged-wheel box, and a full-size model of a guillotine, brought from Paris by Mr. Ellsworth.

In 1814 a Mental Entertainment was given in the Centre Meeting-House for the benefit of the State Bible Society; also Moral Dissertations and Recitations for the benefit of the Charitable Society (with the approval of Governor Smith, to whom "the nature and object" had been explained). In 1815 some waxworks at the city hall included "the Austere Father frowning upon his daughter, finding her with her gallant." In 1816 a sacred concert, consisting chiefly of selections from the Messiah, was given at Christ Church. The concert began at five

[1] The advertisement in the "Mirror" warned people with papers in their pockets from approaching too near, as the elephant had destroyed several valuable ones.

o'clock, and tickets (37½ cents) were sold at the door; but this was forbidden when, "at the request of several respectable gentlemen," the concert was repeated. The Handelian Society sang at the same place in 1817, for the benefit of the deaf-mutes. Recitals by Mr. and Mrs. Bartley (the latter reader to the Queen) gave much pleasure in 1820,[1] and the public singing at the Brick Meeting-House, with lecture by Mr. Hawes, must have been profitable. The County Agricultural Society Exhibition also deserves mention, though its programme was repeated for many years after. There was a cattle-show on the South Green, a procession from the State-House to Colonel Elijah Terry's field, in the South Meadow, to view a ploughing-match, and after dinner a procession to the Centre Meeting-House, where appropriate services were held and premiums distributed. An agricultural ball was given at Morgan's, the cards to which were engraved. 1822 was a musical year: witnessing the oratorio of "The Intercession," sung by the Jubal Society; a sacred concert by the Episcopal Musical Society (both in Christ Church); and at the South Church "a select oratorio by Alvah Hathaway's choir." A "Travelling Tripod" was to be exhibited in 1824, if the owner's health would permit. In 1826 the North Singing Society performed at the North Church. The dedication of the new South Meeting-House, in 1827, closed with a sacred concert; and with this our list may appropriately end.

The drama may be said to have made its entry in May, 1778, as a letter written by the Rev. Andrew Eliot, of Fairfield, to his father, informs us.[2]

"Could you think it? On Monday Evening, in election week, in Hartford, the Capital of the State, in the Court House, the place where the Fathers of the Senate meet, at the most public time, and in the most public manner, was acted *Tancred & Sigismunda*, by the Junior Sophister Class of Yale College, who had been forbidden to act the same at Glastonbury (where they have lately studied), and who embraced the opportunity of vacation and secured the Court House for the purpose. To this succeeded a farce of their own composing, in which Gen'ls Burgoyne and Prescot were introduced. To keep up the characters of these Generals, especially Prescot, they were obliged (I believe not to their sorrow), to indulge in very indecent and profane language.

"The audience consisted of the Gentry of Hartford and the vicinity, and a number of strangers, among whom were Dr. Rodgers and Mr. Tennent. Those Rev'd Gentlemen were very much offended at the profane language introduced . . . What adds to the illegality is that the actors were not only dressed agreeable to the characters they assumed as Men, but female apparel and ornaments were put on some, contrary to an express statute. Besides, it cost the lads £60 to prepare for the exhibition."

An advertisement in January, 1789, shows how insidiously the evil crept in. Mr. McPherson, of the theatre in New York, proposed to give, by authority, "An Attic Entertainment," at Mr. David Bull's long room;

[1] Mrs. Bartley was very popular in New York and Boston, and in Hartford read to crowded houses several times; but barely escaped arrest in January, 1820, at the hands of some over-zealous interpreters of the old law against play-acting, for reading and reciting Shakspeare's plays, at Morgan's coffee-house. See Clapp's "Record of the Boston Stage." A portrait of Mrs. Bartley hangs in the gallery of the Wadsworth Athenæum.

[2] Centennial Papers of the General Conference of Connnecticut.

namely, "A Lecture on Heads . . . with Additions by the Lecturer." Among the "additions" in Part I. was the "Head of an *American Soldier and Patriot* contrasted with *Alexander the Great;*" in Part II., "a London Blood; the whole concluding with the 'Picture of a Playhouse, or Bucks Have At Ye All.'" Evidently the characters were given in costume. There was no mention of "play-acting" in the papers for several years after; but Mary Anne Wolcott Goodrich, writing in March, 1793, said, "We have a company of Players in Town, tho' I believe they exhibit nothing very naturally except their own folly." On July 28, 1794, the first advertisement of a theatre appeared.

Mondays and Thursdays were the nights selected for performances. The box-book was soon removed from Hudson & Goodwin's to the post-office, and patrons were asked "not to remove from the several parts of the house but by the Doors," for the sake of example, and to preserve tranquillity. On Sept. 10, the last night but one, Mrs. Wilson and Mr. Bergman had a benefit. "She Stoops to Conquer" and the farce "Seeing is Believing" were followed by "A Pantomical Finale, 'Harlequin's Cook, or the Enchanted Pye.'"

The actors, nearly all of whom were English, divided their time between Philadelphia, New York, Providence, and Boston; and this tentative season of 1794 was so encouraging that they agreed to play regularly in Hartford if a suitable building was erected.[1] A letter to the "Courant," in March, 1795, suggesting that, as the theatre was about to be established, the managers exclude everything indecent and irreligious, or else submit their plays to a committee of literary gentlemen, would seem to show that work on the building was begun. This, a plain white structure, was erected on what was known as Bachelor's Street, a name soon changed to Theatre Street, and on the suppression of the theatre, and possibly from the religious use to which the building was put, to Temple Street.[2] The season of 1795 began on the 27th of July, with a concert in the State House. Pleyel's Symphony and an Overture were among the selections, and the orchestra, composed of French émigrés, included Brillat-Savarin, Pellissier, Dupuis, La Massue, some of whom became well known in France at a later date; and on this day an advertisement for pupils in French stated that Brillat-Savarin, "formerly a member of the Constituent Assembly of France, and of many literary academies," had met with much success

[1] Hallam and Henry, who had established theatres in New York, Philadelphia, and Providence, petitioned the Massachusetts Legislature, in 1790, for leave to open a theatre. This was refused; but in 1792 a "New Exhibition Room" was opened (in an old stable, it is believed). Its successor, the Boston Theatre, was first opened Feb. 3, 1794. — *Memorial History of Boston*, vol. iv. p. 359.

[2] Until Nov. 15, 1796, this theatre was owned by Ephraim Root, and was located on the north side of the street, on what is now known as Nos. 24 and 26, which belongs to the Gilman estate. The property was divided into sixty shares, fifty-seven of which were sold to the following named gentlemen: Jeremiah Wadsworth, Elias Morgan, Amos Bull, John Morgan, Timothy Burr, Benjamin Bigelow, Daniel Jones, Chauncey Gleason, Jesse Root, Jr., Samuel Marsh, John Caldwell, Joseph Bull, Barzillai Hudson, William Imlay, William Moore, George Goodwin, Charles H. Lathrop, Solomon Porter, Jonathan James, Archibald Wells, Jr., George Bull, Peleg Sanford, Daniel Wadsworth, Thomas Bull, Ezekiel Wells, Jr., Selden Chapin, Jesse Dean, Thomas Lloyd, Jr., James Tuffts, James Cook, Spencer Whiting, William Whitmore, David Goodwin, Elisha Lewis, Joseph Barrett, Henry Seymour, James Burr, Aaron Hosford, William H. Imlay, Samuel Trumbull, John Bishop, Nathan S. Whiting, John Williams, Oliver Phelps, Mrs. Francis Hodgkinson, an actress from New York. — F. S. Brown, *in the Hartford Daily Times*, April 26, 1884.

as a teacher in New York.[1] The admission to this concert was one dollar, and the politic Hodgkinson, who continually strove to disarm his foes by appealing to their patriotism, again followed custom by signing the advertisement, "VIVAT RESPUBLICA." The theatre opened on August 3, with the comedy of "The Dramatist," — Vapid (with the Epilogue in character), Mr. Hodgkinson. "An Occasional Address," spoken by the author, Hodgkinson, and a musical entertainment, "The Rival Candidates," preceded the comedy.

The "Courant" on the following week praised "the handsome and pertinent" prologue, and hazarded the assertion that in spite of prejudice the theatre was likely to prove a school of morality, a source of instruction, and an innocent amusement. During this season the curtain rose at half-past five o'clock, and ladies were urged to send their servants at five to secure their seats. "Young Gentlemen up to 12 and Young Ladies up to 14" were admitted to any part of the house at half price. Performances were given three times a week, and among the attractions were a Pantomime (clown, Mr. Durang; Columbine, Madame Gardie;) Serious Pantomimes; Pantomimical and Ballad Dances; an Interlude Pantomime; Sophia, or the False Friend; and the Merchant of Venice. The advertisements took up much space in the "Courant;" but early in October Mr. Martin announced that having failed in his first attempt for a benefit, he proposed to throw himself once more on the public, and soon after (October 15), Messrs. King and Cleveland had a benefit, "positively the last performance," as considerable losses had been sustained. On that occasion Mr. Hodgkinson's prologue contained the following lines: —

> "If by rejecting all immoral plays,
> With all indecent scenes, we merit praise;
> If virtue all this audience would applaud,
> And *detestation* feel for vice and fraud;
> If naught but purity is here approv'd,
> The villain spurn'd, the patriot belov'd, —
> With that in view, another year we'll try
> T' improve the heart while we amuse the eye."

In publishing his thanks to his patrons he admitted that "during a SMALL part of the season" the theatre had not received the encouragement he expected.

"July the 4th, 1796, found the old American Company at Hartford, and their new manager [William Dunlap] with them." "The Theatre was opened on the 1th, with the "Provoked Husband," and "Purse."[2] The season was a short and unsuccessful one. Dunlap, "after several delightful days passed with his friends [Theodore] Dwight, [Richard] Alsop, and [Mason F.] Cogswell," returned to New York, July 19th, leaving the business to Mr. Hodgkinson. The theatre was closed, with a "last night," September 13th. During the season the company gave such pieces as "Inkle and Yarico," "The Old Maid," Dibdin's musical farce, "The Waterman;" also "An Indian Dance," "The Grateful Lion," in which Mr. Jefferson (the grandfather of *our* Joseph Jefferson) was harlequin. The patrons from East Hartford, East Windsor, and

[1] The propriety of showing the actors attention was much discussed by society, and the conclusion reached that the stage must be elevated, since it had become a fixture. The step was never regretted, and the leading ladies and gentlemen were highly esteemed by the best citizens.

[2] Dunlap's History of the American Theatre, p. 152.

Glastonbury were notified in the papers that the ferrymen had contracted to attend regularly every evening after the performance was concluded. After a closing concert we hear no more of the theatre until November, when a Mr. Winchester held preaching services there. In the summer of 1797 the curtain rose on "West Point Preserved, or the Death of Major André," from the manuscript of "the late Mr. Brown of Boston." At another time "The School for Soldiers" was given, and in the last act the Governor's Guard appeared in their uniform, and executed various manœuvres. Again, "The Taking of Quebec" afforded Mr. Chalmers a benefit, which was sadly needed, as "the only emolument he receives for the season arises solely from the receipts of this evening." On October 2d the proprietors met to receive the report of the committee on Mr. Burr's account for erecting the theatre and to do some other very necessary business. In November the theatre opened for a few nights, when Hodgkinson's "Man of Fortune" and "The Launch, or Huzza for the Constitution," were played.[1] In the latter a correct view of the North End of Boston, Charlestown, etc., "taken on the spot by Mr. Jefferson," formed part of the scenery, and an Allemand was danced by Madame Gardie and Mr. Jefferson. "'The Launch,'" said the "Courant" next day, "excels any National Drama yet presented for the wit and chastity of its sentiment." "A Receipt to warm the Theatre this Evening" appeared in the same paper: "Fill the Boxes, Pitt, and Gallery."

During the season of 1797, performances varied in number from five to two nights a week, and "The Siege of Belgrade" and Garrick's "The Miss in her Teens" were among the plays. The price of the gallery was lowered to 2/3, and to people of color 1/6." No plays were given in 1798. In August, 1799, Hallam and Hodgkinson appeared as managers and opened with Kotzebue's "The Stranger." A paragraph of the previous week having been misconstrued, they assured the citizens

> "That no invidious distinction in favor of any class was meant to be introduced; but as the Pit was not customarily visited by Ladies here, they wished to point out that it was an objection that *existed only here*, for that in Europe the most respectable citizens with their families give it a decided preference; and anxious to do away the idea of exclusion from the Boxes, they have resolved, *for this season*, to reduce the price of admission to *Three Quarters of a Dollar* — Pit, *Half a Dollar* — Gallery, *One Quarter of a Dollar*."

Another advertisement promised "Strictly Moral and Truly Rational plays that shall refine, Amend, and instruct the heart while they Amuse the Eye and Captivate the Understanding," and ladies were urged to visit the pit, "with the Assurance that in *Philadelphia and all parts of Europe Tradesmen and their Wives* go there by choice." "The Stranger" was received "with reiterated bursts of unbounded applause." One highly popular "Historic Tragedy, Bunker Hill," included in its scenic effects Charlestown on fire, and closed with a solemn dirge and

[1] "It was the custom in the earlier days of the theatre to signalize passing events. . . . The proposed launch of the frigate 'Constitution' was set down for Sept. 20, 1797, which was regarded by Manager Hodgkinson as an event worthy of his attention. . . . In forty-eight hours he completed a very passable piece, and announced its performance (at the Boston Theatre). The historic frigate moved only a few feet on the first attempt to launch it, and a second trial was abortive; but the third trial, Oct. 21, proved successful." The new piece abounded in patriotic songs, etc., and was very popular, and the capture of the "Guerrière" by the "Constitution," in 1812, furnished fresh material for realistic effects. — *Memorial History of Boston*, vol. iv. p. 366.

The public are respectfully informed, that for the rest of the season the doors will open at 5 and the curtain rise precisely at 6 o'clock.

THEATRE, Hartford.

FOR THE BENEFIT OF

MRS. HODGKINSON.

On Wednesday Evening, Oct. 23, 1799, will be presented, a DRAMA in 5 acts, never performed here, Called

Love & Liberty;

OR THE CONSPIRACY OF

Count Benyowsky.

Written originally by KOTZEBUE, author of the *Stranger*, *Self Immolation* and *Lovers' Vows*, and first translated into English, by the Reverend W. RENDER, and Mr. WM DUNLAP.

The English Reviewers, pronounce *Count Benyowsky* the best of that celebrated author's works.

Count Benyowsky	(*a celebrated Pole, exiled to Kamtschatka*)	Mr. Hodgkinson.
Iwan Fredrowitz,	(*Hettman of the Kossacks*)	Mr. Jefferson.
Cruftiew,		Mr. Hogg.
Stepanoff,		Mr. Hallam, jun.
Gurcinin,	*Exiles.*	Mr. Price
Baturin,		Mr. Lee.
Kudrin,		Mr. Perkins.
Ordonnanz,		Mr. Cromwell.
And, The Governor of Kamtschatka,		Mr. Hallam.
Feodora,		Miss Brett.
And, Athanasia,		Mrs. Hallam.

The SCENERY of this

GRAND DRAMA,

Will represent the inhospitable

CLIMATE OF KAMTSCHATKA,

As covered with

PERPETUAL SNOWS,

And will be painted by MR. JEFFERSON.

End of Act 2d, MRS. HODGKINSON will sing the much admired Song of

SWEET ECHO.

Accompanied with the *Flute* only, by MR. HODGKINSON.

End of Act 4th, MRS. HODGKINSON, will recite the

SEVEN AGES OF WOMAN,

Being a kind of comparison between that and Shakespear's

SEVEN AGES OF MAN.

To which will be added (for the last time) the favorite musical Entertainment of the

SMUGGLERS;

OR THE

GENEROUS TAR.

Written by the Author of the "*Adopted Child*," and performed in *London*, with even greater eclat than that celebrated Piece.

Trim,	Mr. Hodgkinson.	Smugglers,	Messr. Roberts & Cromwell.
Capt. Pendant,	Mr. Hallam.	*And*, Shingle,	Mr. Jefferson.
Valentine,	Mr. Hallam, jun.		
Sample,	Mr. Hogg.	Stella,	Miss Brett.
Beacon,	Mr. Lee.	Margery,	Mrs. King.
Edward,	Miss Harding.	*And*, Phillis,	Mrs. Hodgkinson.

☞ Tickets, and places for the Boxes to be had as usual, and of Messr. *Hudson & Goodwin*.

FAC-SIMILE OF A PLAY BILL, 1799, BELONGING TO MR. F. S. BROWN.

funeral procession. On the last night the house must have been crowded to see "The Yankey turned Duelist" and the pantomime, "Harlequin in Hartford, or The Touchstone of Truth." The words and music of the pantomime, by Dibdin and Garrick, had been rewritten by Hodgkinson, and Mr. Jefferson had painted "correctly" a view of the State House, and of the city, "taken on the water near Williams' wharf." One of the play-bills of 1799, a fac-simile of the unique copy possessed by Mr. F. S. Brown, is reproduced on the preceding page.

In May, 1800, the General Assembly passed "An Act to prevent Theatrical Shows and Exhibitions," imposing fifty dollars' fine on whoever exhibited, or aided or assisted in exhibiting, "any tragedies, comedies, farces, or other dramatic pieces or compositions . . . on any public theatre, or elsewhere, in this State," and received from the spectators any "reward for their service and labour therein." Hannah More's "Sacred Dramas, chiefly intended for the Young," was reprinted in Hartford in 1801, and "Pizarro," and other profane representations were given for years after, at the close of school terms in adjoining towns, and often in meeting-houses; but no attempt was made to reopen the theatre, which was seldom occupied for any purpose, and was put to its best use, the public thought, when Mr. Hawes's congregation worshipped there during the erection of their new church. Children always viewed the building with awe, because lightning was made in it, and men were stabbed but never arrested. In 1809 Mr. Bernard, manager of the Boston Theatre, gave a "Rational" entertainment, under the title, "Shoot Folly as it flies," consisting of recitals and musical rhapsodies, — a feeler, perhaps. In 1811 a meeting of the proprietors was called, but their proceedings were never made public.

A Philo-Literary Society was formed in 1826 by a number of young clerks, mechanics, etc., who hired what was called the "old circus," a small unplastered building about on the site of the present American Hall. The performances became so popular as to attract people from neighboring towns, but progressed rapidly from readings to tightrope-walking, etc., and then to regular plays, till the law interfered, and the members of the company who could not pay their fines were imprisoned. "Dan." Marble, an apprentice of Jacob Sargeant the jeweller, and a leading actor, ran away, joined a theatrical company, and subsequently attained fame as a personator of Yankee characters. Variety shows, concerts, etc., diverted the public till 1852, when a new law was passed by the legislature, allowing each town to regulate its own amusements, and in 1853 the common council of the city licensed theatres and circuses.

From an advertisement of May, 1787, we get a good idea of the dancing-schools of those days: "Mr. Griffiths . . . from New York, will open his Dancing School at Mr. Enos Doolittle's long room, . . . and continue the same three times a week." The hours of attendance were from 9 to 12 A.M. for ladies; 6 to 9 P.M. for gentlemen. He proposed to have weekly balls, to which spectators should be admitted, and to teach "4 different kinds of Minuets; also Cotillion minuets, Cotillions, Country-dances, and the Hornpipe." "Inquire at Mr. John Avery's, merchant, where he is lodged." In returning his compliments to his patrons on leaving, in August, he regretted that he could not

"complete that pleasing task, the embellishment of his scholars, who for so short a time (considering their number to exceed ninety), he presumes to say, have equalled, if not excelled, any school upon the continent." He proposed to return in April, and would charge three dollars entrance, and three dollars per quarter." Old scholars were to be charged four dollars, but no entrance-fee. To enumerate all the dancing-masters who paid attention to the heels and "the morals and manners of the young" is unnecessary. De Berard, Hulett, Guey, Ignatius Curley Frazier, Whale, and Fuller were some of them; and notably the Values (one of whom was said to be "a real count"), whose subscription "publics" and cotillion parties were frequent. J. Devero was a well-known and highly popular teacher for many years before and after 1800.

The Rev. John Bennett's "Letters to a Young Lady," published in Hartford in 1791, recommended dancing as an accomplishment, thus echoing the sanction the old ordination balls had given it.[1] In 1799 a small pamphlet was published in Hartford, entitled "Twenty-four Figures of the most fashionable Country-Dances, together with Eight Cotillions in the year 1800. Composed and selected by John H. Ives." Another, entitled "Innocent Recreation," was "Printed for the Purchasers" in 1803, and no more definite place of publication revealed than "New England." Among the country-dances in this are Constancy, Orange Tree, Springfield Assembly, Miss Foster's Delight, and The President, the latter to be danced as follows: First couple cross at the top; cast down one couple; allemand six down the middle; up again; cast off one couple; right and left. In this year Federal dances and pettycoatees were taught.

The Assembly — a name that even now brightens many a dim eye and sets in motion many a weary foot — grew very naturally out of the cotillion parties. The writer cannot discover just when the Assemblies began; but in 1790 Chauncey Goodrich, in writing to Frederick Wolcott,[2] says he is bidden to say "that our Assemblies are most brilliant, and that at the last there were forty Ladies in most superb attire, among whom was Mrs. Goodrich in a most elegant fancy dress." Among the ladies who graced these balls between 1791 and 1813 were: the Misses Butler, Hudson, Bull, Chester, Root, McCrackan, Wadsworth, Talcott, and Wyllys; the accomplished Miss Nancy Gleason; Miss Olivia and Miss Nancy Sargent; Miss Laura Wolcott, of Litchfield; Miss Harriot Cowles and sister, of Farmington; the first Mrs. Sigourney; and Mrs. Phillips, of Wethersfield; and we hear of the independent Miss Trumbull, who was admired for wearing a simple white gown one entire season, — though "they did say" that only a young lady in her social position would have dared to do it. White India muslin or blue crape was much worn over blue or rose-colored "slips," which were matched by the sashes and shoes. In the minuets the ladies carried their trains over their arms. At the Assembly on the week after Washington's death, by request of the managers, the

[1] In 1786 Mary Anne Wolcott wrote from Litchfield to her brother Frederick, at Yale, "I have been dancing all the forenoon. . . . We dance again this evening; meantime you are poring over some antiquated subject. Our dancing is 'an amusement that profits the mind.'" — *Wolcott Memorial.*

[2] Wolcott Memorial.

ladies wore white trimmed with black, and the gentlemen "a crape" on their arms. The secretary's book covering the period 1807–1813 has been preserved, and from this the following list of subscribers is taken. Those in 1807 were: —

Andrew Kingsbury, David Porter, Christopher Colt, James B. Hosmer, Eliphalet Terry, Jr., Richard E. Goodwin, Jacob Sargeant, Daniel Wadsworth, Nathaniel Terry, John Morgan, David Goodwin, Ward Woodbridge, Amos Ransom, Samuel Tudor, Jr., Thomas Glover, Henry Hall, Charles Sigourney, Timothy Burr, John King, Chauncey Gleason, Thomas K. Brace, Henry Newberry, Peter B. Gleason, James Ward, Jared Scarborough, John Lee, Normand Knox, Titus L. Bissell, Stedman Adams, Joshua P. Burnham, Henry King, John Ripley, Christopher Ripley, Robert Starr, Anson Hayden, William E. Lee, Thomas S. Williams, Aaron M. Church, George Goodwin, Jr., Seth Terry, Edward Watkinson, John Pierce, Philo Hillyer, Joseph Trumbull, Edward Perkins, Orson Seymour, Solomon Smith, John Wales, Samuel Curtis, William Watkinson, Seth Whiting, Francis Gibson, Hezekiah Flagg, James Goodwin, 2d, Elisha Phelps, George Goodwin, 2d, Charles Hosmer, Richard I. Goodman, James Dodd, Roswell Bartholomew, Moses Tryon, Jr., Henry Kilborn, William Dodd, Asa Butler, Charles B. King, — 65.

Among new names in 1810 were: Thomas Day, Dudley Buck, Ralph Wells, George Beach, Russell Talcott, and Robert Davis; and among the fifty-two who subscribed twelve dollars each, in 1812, were: Enoch Perkins, Lynde Olmsted, and A. W. Robbins. Many of the subscribers were from adjoining towns.

Among the fourteen regulations which governed the Assemblies at the time of their dissolution were these: —

"No Lady under fifteen years of age, or Gentleman during his apprenticeship,[1] will be admitted. No Card-playing will be permitted, except in the Gentleman's drawing-room. The drawing for Partners and Places will commence at 6 O'Clock, or sooner, provided a sufficient number appear to form a sett. No sett shall be called up after 2 O'Clock, nor any expense incurred to subscribers after dancing ceases. Ladies who are below stairs first after dancing ceases, will be first entitled to carriages."

Strangers for whom subscribers became responsible could be admitted by paying three dollars for the evening. If a lady had no brother, her father subscribed for her. The only entry in the secretary's book concerning entertainment is dated 1811, when Mr. Ransom made the following agreement: "Suppers to be provided for Gentlemen and Ladies, at one table, for 2*s.* 3*d.* each. Wine: best Madeira, 7*s.* 6*d.* per bottle; Porter, 2*s.* 3*d.* do.; Lemonade, 1*s.* 6*d.* mug; Brandy, as usual, 3*s.* per pint." Syllabub was one delicacy that was furnished, and at first the refreshments were very simple. Ransom's appears to have been a popular place, and Thursday evening a favorite time. The assemblies began in January, and were held every other week for two months or so.

[1] Apprentices boarded with their employers, and being often of as good families, were treated more like sons than servants, and were subject to the same restrictions; one of which was that they should be in by ten o'clock. One merchant, who was out till that hour, came up the steps just as the clock struck, to hear the key turned in the lock by an irreverent clerk, who thought the rule should work both ways.

The war and the consequent hard times probably would have brought the Assemblies to an end if nothing else had occurred; but two resolutions adopted in 1812 suggest the thought that the company was growing less exclusive, and that some of the gentlemen had brought reproach upon it; that is: "only ladies residing in Hartford shall be invited," and "no Loo shall be suffered to be played in the Gentleman's drawing-room." There were occasional cotillion parties up to 1817, when the Assemblies were revived, and continued two years. It is thought that Dr. Hawes "preached them down," as many of his flock, and not a few of his church-members, were attendants; and doubtless the revivals that occurred during his ministry turned the thoughts of many to more serious subjects; but the Election Ball was a fixture; and from time to time there were winter cotillion parties, quarter balls, and other chances "to foot it in the dance that Folly leads," as a local poet of that day expressed it. Besides these not very giddy butterflies, there were plenty of bookworms, who preferred to study Greek or read Scott aloud evenings; "averse," as the obituary notice of one of their number described her, "to the thoughtless indulgence of fashionable excess; believing an improved understanding and a virtuous heart to be the most important and rational attainments of this transient life."

Independence Day always came in with bell-ringings, firing of cannons, and general tumult on the part of the boys. A public dinner was the chief festivity, and was eaten at an inn, as at Mr. Goodwin's in 1801, where "a respectable circle" assembled; or, as in 1803 and 1804, in Wadsworth's Grove. The day was always finished "with sobriety and good order." It is not known that ladies ever spoke on these occasions; but at Simsbury, in 1804, the minister's wife, Mrs. Hallock, answered to the toast, "The Great Political Hive." Sunday schools, in their early days, often marched to Wadsworth's Grove to drink lemonade and listen to patriotic speeches.

In 1794 the Society of the Cincinnati, preceded by a band, marched from the State House to the North Meeting-House, to hear a prayer and an oration. Returning to the State House, they held their annual election, and then dined at David Bull's with "the greatest good humour." A large collection of ladies and gentlemen feasted under an arbor at Frederick Bull's, with "cheerfulness and temperate conviviality," and cannon were discharged between the toasts. In 1798 the Society dined at Bull's; the military on the South Green; the citizens at the theatre, where Messrs. Benjamin and Tudor sang "Hail Columbia" and "Adams and Liberty," and landlord Utley furnished an elegant collation: "a happy mixture of glee and urbanity" shone from the faces of the guests. In 1825, at the Centre Brick Meeting-House, William W. Ellsworth read the Declaration; the oration was by Professor George W. Doane; and "a hymn and ode by a lady of this city" were sung. The Hon. John T. Peters was president of the day; the vice-presidents were Thomas Day, John Russ, Thomas K. Brace, and Henry Seymour; General Nathan Johnson was chief marshal. The citizens dined in the Senate Chamber; the Mechanics' Society, at Morgan's. Thanksgiving, as the writer learns from Mr. Charles J. Hoadly, had in the last century no fixed date; but was appointed in 1775 on November 5 (Gunpowder Plot), and in 1795 on December 24. The law prohibiting "servile

labor" on that day was repealed about 1830. It was a solemn season, and the hilarity of the young folks was held in check till evening, when they frolicked as they pleased; played "Fox and Geese," "Grind the Bottle," "Dress the Lady," "Hunt the Lion," "Sick of My Partner," etc., and drew their elders into their sports. While there was no State law against keeping Christmas, the general observance is of comparatively recent date; but in one non-Episcopal family there was a recognition of the day. The slaves of Samuel Talcott had their Yule-log, and as long as this lasted their evening jollity continued; hence their anxiety to draw as huge a log as possible into the kitchen, and the narrow escapes the house sometimes had. The little churchmen who now hang up their stockings there represent the sixth generation that has inhabited the mansion. In 1823 the "Courant" suggested that Christmas Day be generally observed as a religious occasion, and announced that Mr. Hawes, at the request of some of his parishioners, would preach a sermon. At that time a few sprigs of evergreen or a sugar heart or two were the only symbols to be seen in the shop windows, and on the day itself few shops were closed. New-year's Day was sometimes marked by gifts of candy to the children, while Washington's Birthday was a time for military dinners and dancing-parties; and April Fool's Day was improved, as now, by the youngsters.

But Election Day,[1] the reddest-lettered in our calendar, brightened the whole year. "Good housekeepers were expected to have finished their spring cleaning long before, and fire-irons and brasses were papered and put away in the garret. As the month of May approached, the old women from Bolton or Wintonbury came in with their fragrant bundles of roots and herbs, and the spring beer was set to working, while the 'lection cake was rising and rising to make ready for the oven; and few homes were too poor to offer these refreshments to visitors." The cake-making began a week beforehand, — this delectable compound testing the talents and strength of a cook as nothing else could possibly do; and a Hartford family that cannot recite some tradition connected with it has no claims to antiquity. Mothers sat up all night to watch the batch of twelve or twenty loaves, or called their daughters long before cock-crowing to make investigations; nay, some were known to faint from fatigue while mixing the materials.[2] When the girls were not busy at these things they were getting their white dresses ready, for in those years the weather was lenient. Meanwhile the local musicians were practising. There was one famous trumpeter, about 1790, Jonas Sloan, who lived on the North Meadows, and the children used to prick up their ears long before Election week, fancying they heard his tootings and experiments.

All day Wednesday the country people poured into town, bringing their dinners with them or relying on the corner stands, where root and ginger beer, molasses candy, and gingerbread were sold. The houses were already full of visitors; and in the parlor — opened then, if ever — or the living-room, pine boughs or branches of lilacs filled the fireplaces and a table was set with cake and wine. Hospitality was so free that the

[1] The first Thursday in May.

[2] It was a rich loaf-cake. A batch of twelve loaves contained, among other ingredients, twelve quarts of flour, six pounds of butter, half a pint of French brandy and half a pint of wine, one quart of "emptins," and six pounds of raisins.

doors of some wealthy people were open to any stranger who chose to walk in and refresh himself. The sidewalks, which had been religiously swept down to the very street, were thronged, and late in the afternoon all ears were open to catch the first peal of the Centre Meeting-House bell, which began to ring as soon as the head of the procession was seen by the spy-glasses of the watchmen in the steeple. Mrs. Anstice (Updike) Lee, of Providence, who spent Election week in Hartford in 1791, wrote down her recollections in 1855.[1] She rode here on horseback with her brother, as the roads were too muddy for wheels, and put up at Bull's Tavern, where she particularly enjoyed the *bloated* salmon.[2] Of the day before election she says: —

"In the afternoon Governor Wolcott was expected to arrive. To witness the display, Mr. Pomeroy took us to the house of General Wyllys, which stood nearly opposite to the State House. The company of horse made an imposing appearance. The riders were dressed in caps with a brass plate, and feathers in them, short jackets or coats, short-clothes, and high gaiters. I think the color was deep blue faced with red. The horses were very fine, and Mr. Pomeroy said they were of two hundred dollars value each, which was a great price at that time. After tea, say an hour before sunset, it was announced that the Governor and procession were entering the city. When he arrived in front of the State House he alighted, ascended, and stood on the spacious front step. The military passed, and saluted him by a discharge of their pistols over his head. After the salute he walked to a public house near.

"The next day (Thursday) the procession was the longest I had ever seen. It was headed by the military; then followed the sheriff with his sword,[3] the Governor, Senate, and members of the House of Representatives, two and two; and then singly walked President Stiles, dressed in a full black gown, cocked hat, and full-bottomed white wig. I should think there were two hundred ministers, dressed in black, and after them walked the citizens. I did not attend church on account of the crowd. The legislature convened again after service, and had refreshments, which were furnished at State expense, as I was informed. It was carried into the State House on trays."

Kendall's Travels in the Northern United States describe the election ceremonies of 1807.[4]

"I reached Hartford at noon, on Wednesday the 19th of May. . . . The Governor, whose family residence is on the east side of the river, at some distance from Hartford, was expected to arrive in the evening. This gentleman, whose name is Jonathan Trumbull, is the son of the late Governor Jonathan Trumbull; and though the election is annual, he has himself been three or four years in office, and will almost certainly so continue during the remainder of his life. . . .

"The Governor has volunteer companies of guards, both horse and foot. In the afternoon, the horse were drawn up on the banks of the river, to receive him and escort him to his lodgings. He came before sunset; and the fineness of the evening, the beauty of the river, the respectable appearance of the Governor and of the troop, the dignity of the occasion, and the decorum observed, united to

[1] Abridged from her letter to the President of the Historical Society, as quoted in "Armsmear."

[2] The fish was no rarity then. A postscript in a letter of Mary Anne Goodrich's, dated April 3, 1791, says: "The flood is up, which prevents their taking any salmon, or I would have sent you one."

[3] In early days, the governor when going to and coming from the sessions of the legislature was preceded by the sheriff, who was bareheaded and carried a naked sword.

[4] Vol. i. pp. 2–6; slightly abridged.

gratify the spectator. The colour of the clothes of the troop was blue. The Governor, though on horseback, was dressed in black; but he wore a cockade, in a hat which I did not like the less, because it was in its form rather of the old school than of the new.

"In the morning, the foot-guards were paraded in front of the state-house, where they afterward remained under arms, while the troop of horse occupied the street which is on the south side of the building. The clothing of the foot was scarlet, with white waistcoats and pantaloons; and their appearance and demeanour were military.

"The day was fine; and the apartments and galleries of the state-house afforded an agreeable place of meeting, in which the members of the Assembly and others awaited the coming of the Governor. At about eleven o'clock his Excellency entered the state-house, and shortly after took his place at the head of a procession which was made to a meeting-house, or church, at something less than half a mile distant. The procession was on foot, and was composed of the person of the Governor, together with the lieutenant-governor, assistants, high-sheriffs, members of the lower house of Assembly, and, unless with accidental exceptions, all the clergy of the State. It was preceded by the foot-guards, and followed by the horse; and attended by gazers, that, considering the size and population of the city, may be said to have been numerous. The church, which from its situation is called the South Meeting-House, is a small one, and was resorted to on this occasion only because that more ordinarily used was at the time rebuilding. The edifice is of wood, alike unornamented within and without; and when filled there was still presented to the eye nothing but what had the plainest appearance. The military remained in the street, with the exception of a few officers to whom no place of honor or distinction was assigned; neither the Governor nor other magistrates were accompanied with any insignia of office; the clergy had no canonical costume; and there were no females in the church, except a few (rather more than twenty in number) who were stationed by themselves in a gallery opposite the pulpit, in quality of singers. A decent order was the highest characteristic that presented itself.

"The pulpit, or, as it is here called, the desk, was filled by three, if not four, clergymen. Of these, one opened the service with a prayer; another delivered a sermon; a third made a concluding prayer, and a fourth pronounced a benediction. Several hymns were sung; and among others an occasional one.[1] When all was finished the procession returned to the State House. The total number of singers was between forty and fifty. . . . The clergy, who walked, were about a hundred in number. It was in the two bodies of guards alone that any suitable approach to magnificence discovered itself. The Governor was full-dressed, in a suit of black; but the lieutenant-governor wore riding-boots. All, however, was consistently plain, and in unison with itself, except the dress-swords, which were worn by high-sheriffs, along with their village habiliments, and of which the fashion and materials were marvellously diversified. Arrived in front of the state-house, the military formed on each side of the street; and, as the Governor passed them, presented arms. The several parts of the procession now separated; each retiring to a dinner prepared for itself, at an adjoining inn; the Governor, lieutenant-governor, and assistants to their table, the clergy to a second, and the Representatives to a third. The time of day was about two in the afternoon.

"Only a short time elapsed before business was resumed; or rather, at length

[1] The following verse is from the "occasional hymn" sung on that occasion: —

"Hail, happy Land! hail, happy State!
Whose free-born sons in safety meet,
To bless the Lord Most High!
With one consent now let us raise
The thankful tribute of our praise
To Him who rules the sky!"

commenced. The General Assembly met in the council-room, and the written votes being examined and counted, the names of the public officers elected were formally declared. They were in every instance the same as those which had been successful the preceding year, and for several years before. This done, the lieutenant-governor administered the oath to the Governor elect, who, being sworn, proceeded to administer their respective oaths to the lieutenant-governor and the rest; and here terminated the affairs of the election day. Soon after six o'clock the military fired three *feux de joies*, and were then dismissed."[1]

The ceremonies varied very little from year to year. The Governor was always met at a distance from the city (as at Wethersfield, in 1791), and usually entered it at the southern end, when the South Church bell gave notice first and was followed by the Centre Church bell. In 1798 three boats "manned with fifteen Sea Captains (in allusion to the Fifteen States on the American Standard) brought over the Governor (Trumbull) and his suit," a band of music preceding. The vessels in the river were drawn up in two lines and gayly decorated, and the party embarked and landed amid salutes of cannon and hearty cheers from the banks. The "Connecticut Mirror" spoke of this ceremony as "new, beautiful, and highly expressive of the respect and attachment of all classes of people to the rulers of their choice." The sermon in 1791 was preached by Dr. Dwight, and an anthem, set by him to the Ninety-second Psalm, was sung. In 1798 Dr. Backus of "Bethlem" delivered "an original, ingenious, and eloquent discourse" from 2 Samuel, xv. 4, "Oh that I were made judge in the land." In 1814 Mr. Huntington, of Middletown, took for his text Psalm cxxii. 6, "They shall prosper that love thee." In 1818, and for the first time, an Episcopal clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Doane, preached from the text, "Render therefore unto Cæsar." The sermons, it will be seen, were practical, and evidently were sometimes decidedly personal. The last was preached in 1830.

The day was not without other attractions. Thus in 1794 Theodore Dwight delivered an oration before the Connecticut "Society for the Promotion of Freedom and the relief of Persons unlawfully holden in bondage,"[2] in the afternoon at the North (now Centre) Meeting-House, and at the same place in the evening, Dr. West, of Stockbridge, preached.

In 1815 the steamboat "Robert Fulton" came up the river, and remaining over Election Day was visited by thousands.

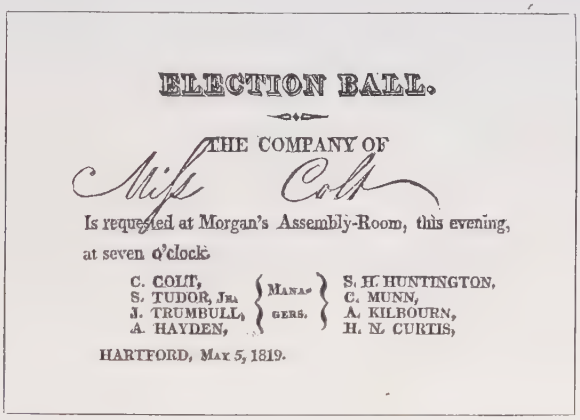
The parade in 1790, as we learn from the "Connecticut Mirror," was viewed with particular satisfaction, because "the Horse were in uniforms made out of the manufactures of this State; which shows their patriotism and good sense. . . . The Commander-in-Chief (Governor Huntington) dined in a beautiful cloth from the Hartford manufactory." A correspondent of the "Courant" presumed that this patriotic example would have great weight in introducing so laudable a fashion.

[1] He did not forget to mention the Election Ball, and added that on the Monday following a second and more select one was held.

[2] This existed in 1791, if not earlier, and may have been a branch of the Rhode Island Society for the Abolition of the Slave Trade. Chauncey Goodrich was vice-president, Ezekiel Williams, Jr., assistant secretary, and Theodore Dwight, secretary. The Hartford committee of correspondence consisted of Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, Theodore Dwight, Thomas Y. Seymour, and Ezekiel Williams, Jr. New London, Windham, and Tolland counties also had committees.

The ceremony and splendor were gradually dispensed with. The clergymen, whose dinners had often cost "as much as one hundred dollars," were not allowed to dine at public expense; then the foot-guard was restricted in the same manner; the Governor, who formerly was a school-girl's embodiment of Wallace or other hero of romance, descended from his horse, and now, as one has well remarked, is distinguished from his driver by the fact of being inside the carriage. Governor Hubbard discarded the cockade. The members of the Assembly discontinued their procession about 1836, and the general parade has been of a simpler nature since 1852.

The Election, or, as it was afterwards called, the Inauguration Ball, was usually held at Ransom's, in a third-story room with a spring floor, recessed window-seats, three chandeliers, and with oval mirrors at each end. In 1797 it was given in the theatre, when the managers were Joseph Hart, Elias Morgan, Nathaniel Terry, and Henry Seymour. In 1804 they were Ward Woodbridge, Samuel Tudor, Charles Sigourney, Walter Mitchell, William Watson, John Butler, George Pierce, and Henry Wyles. Dancing began at seven, and was sometimes kept up until two. On one happy occasion the sun shone on the State House as the company broke up. The following is a fac-simile of one of the invitations which has been preserved.



ELECTION BALL.

THE COMPANY OF

Miss Colt

Is requested at Morgan's Assembly-Room, this evening, at seven o'clock.

C. COLT, S. TUDOR, Jr., J. TRUMBULL, A. HAYDEN, } MANAGERS. { S. H. HUNTINGTON, C. MUNN, A. KILBOURN, H. N. CURTIS,

HARTFORD, May 5, 1819.

The rest of the week was observed as a holiday season in the State, particularly among apprentices, who went zealously into turkey-shootings and athletic sports. In 1766 William Pratt, Daniel Olcott, and eighteen other young men living north of the bridge challenged Ashbel Steel, John Barnard, and eighteen others on the south side "to play a game at Bowl for a Dinner and Trimmings" on Friday after Election. In 1767, and on the same day, a match game of cricket was played in Cooper Lane, now Lafayette Street. "The Southside," which had given the challenge, was beaten.

The visit of Lafayette in September, 1824, was a long-remembered holiday. He was expected on the night of the 2d; triumphal arches were erected at the foot of Morgan Street and on the west side of the State House; the Hartford Bank and other buildings were decorated with evergreens and flowers; the State House, Phœnix Bank, and private houses generally were illuminated, and crowds walked the streets

in the rain till one o'clock; but the civilities extended everywhere on his route from Boston delayed his progress, and he was obliged to spend the night at Stafford Springs. The escort under Major Hart that went out to meet him next morning included three companies of infantry, one of artillery, and one rifle corps, and, as described by a participant, the uniforms and weapons were of all kinds, and some wore no uniforms at all. Lafayette was accompanied by his son, George Washington, Monsieur Vassuer, Mr. Colden of New York, and a servant. Proceeding through Morgan and Main streets, amid the noise of cheers, bells, and cannon, he alighted at Bennett's Hotel and received the congratulations of the Mayor. Breakfast was furnished by the city corporation, and among the guests were John Trumbull and John Caldwell, who, forty years before, were members of the corporation when he was given the freedom of the city. Four others, the Hon. Thomas Seymour, Jonathan Bull, John Morgan, and Daniel Hinsdale, were prevented by age or infirmity from attending. After breakfast, Lafayette, escorted by the First Company of Foot Guards under Major Olmsted, proceeded to the State House, where Governor Wolcott addressed him in the name of the State. A reception followed, at which the good-humored Lafayette addressed some trifling question to each one presented. If a man answered that he was married, the General would exclaim, "Lucky dog!" If the answer was "No," "Happy boy!" As the "Courant" described it, the ladies introduced "were taken by the hand in the most affectionate manner." Nearly one hundred Revolutionary officers and soldiers were present and greeted him with deep emotion. A parade under General Johnson came next, and had the weather been favorable some four thousand men would have taken part. As it was, the reviewer, in the words of the "Courant," "discovered much satisfaction at the elegant appearance of the troops." The school-children marched in procession, wearing colored badges with the motto "Nous Vous Aimons, Lafayette!" but a more impressive feature was the presence in the State House yard of a number of deaf-mutes, bearing the motto, "*We* Feel what *our Country Expresses*." In behalf of the school children, Dr. Comstock presented a gold medal, bearing on one side a fac-simile of the motto and ornaments on the badges; the medal enclosed in a paper containing some verses by Mrs. Sigourney. After the review, Lafayette visited the house of Daniel Wadsworth, where he was shown a sash and the epaulets he had worn as major-general,—articles he had given to the late General Swift, of Cornwall, and recognized the former, which was blood-stained, as that he had worn at the battle of Brandywine. He left at half-past three in the afternoon, on the "Oliver Ellsworth," and was slightly sea-sick, according to the "Gazette," "but was not incommoded by the motion of the boat." The committee of arrangements for the celebration were John T. Peters, Gaius Lyman, Cyprian Nichols, Thomas Day, and Henry L. Ellsworth.

Fashions began to change more frequently toward the end of the last century, and to receive more attention from the press. "An Œconomical Association" was formed in November, 1786, by the ladies of the town

"Who, taking into serious consideration the unhappy situation of their country, and believing that the calamities are caused in great measure by the luxury

and extravagance of individuals, hope that those Ladies that used to excel in dress . . . will endeavor to set the best examples, by laying aside their richest silks and superfluous decorations, and as far as possible distinguish themselves by their perfect indifference to those ornaments and superfluities which in happier times might become them. . . . Until June 25th next we will not purchase any Gauze, Ribbons, Lace, Feathers, Beaver Hats, Silks, Muslins, and Chintzes, except only for weddings and mourning . . . (and pledge ourselves) to dress plainly, to encourage industry and frugality in making entertainments and receiving visits, and to avoid unnecessary expense, especially in foreign articles."[1]

This was subscribed to by "more than One Hundred Ladies of the first families," and was to be renewed if advisable; but as the pledge was not mentioned when the date of its expiration came around, and the merchants continued to advertise their "Tammies, Corduroys, Pelongs, and Tabby Velvets," we must draw our own conclusions.[2]

A bonnet from Boston or New York, about 1790, was generously handed around to be copied. We read of black satin cloaks with white linings; of frocks of barry and London-smoke color. In 1791 Mrs. Goodrich sent from Hartford to her mother a pair of cloth shoes "almost as handsome as sattin." The Norwich belle of that year was described as wearing so small a straw hat that head, hat, and all were no bigger than the head of a great pin; her figure was supported on the tips of her toes, and she had "a little flick about three inches long at each heel." In 1797 Mr. Fabre, of Prison Street, Hartford, suggested in the "Courant" that the young lady who still owed for an eight-shilling feather pay up quickly, to avoid further trouble.

Peter Parley described the women of 1800 or thereabout as wearing close-fitting short-waisted gowns of silk, muslin, or gingham, with kerchief over the shoulders and breast; but his grandmother Ely, who was conservative, retained her long tapering waist and high-heeled shoes. Girls wore a large white vandyke; the younger ones, low neck and short sleeves. In 1802 the newspapers ridiculed the style of wearing the hair "like a crow's nest or a frightened owl," and again in 1803 as "truly ridiculous among decent persons." In 1804 trailing gowns were denounced. A fashion-book introduced into Hartford this year, described the prevailing colors in Paris to be puce, coquelicot green, and amber, and recommended the following attire as suitable for promenading: "A round dress of cambric muslin; spencer cloak of black velvet trimmed with broad lace; black velvet bonnet with broad lace, and a bearskin muff." These great muffs, almost the size of the original animal, figure in all the stories of sleighrides to Windsor, Newgate, and elsewhere; and tender hand-pressings were indulged in safely, under their cover. About 1803 marten became the fashionable fur; bonnets were of St. Cloud, Imperial chip, Leghorn, cane, willow, and paper; and the town boasted of two milliners. Long silk and kid gloves were worn, tortoise-shell combs, ear "pendals" and hoops, gold and gilt bracelets. Ladies' great-coats and spencers were often made by

[1] The resolutions, which were first printed in the "Courant" of November 6, may also be found in full in "The Wolcott Memorial."

[2] Some years before this a Madame Wyllys had appeared at the North Meeting-House in a calico apron, — a fabric then so new and stylish that the sisters about her could not fix their minds on the sermon. The article may have been made by Sally Tripper of Draw Lane, who in 1766 advertised "Female Aprons, for ladies from eighteen to fifty."

"taylors." In 1807 Peter Choice, hair-dresser, "accomplished" ladies' heads, and also cut their profiles in paper.[1] In 1809 the "Courant" reprinted from the New York "Medical Repository" an article condemning the fashionable shoe with its semblance of a sole, and the practice of exchanging a morning gown with long sleeves for a book-muslin or cambric with short, wide sleeves, and of leaving neck and breast almost bare or covered with thin gauze; the arms naked almost to the shoulder. In 1811 the death, by lightning stroke, of Miss Roulstone, of Providence, was held up as a warning to those who wore "death-inviting corselets braced with steel." At that date our grandmothers were to be seen in bottle-green habits and brown shag Devonshire bonnets with vulture plumes, and carrying pagoda parasols. The newspapers were never weary of rebuking the rage for foreign fashions, many of which were unsuited to our climate, as well as foolish. Thus in 1799, when long waists were said to be gaining ground in England, "the American fair" were urged "to declare independence and resist the tyranny of fashion . . . from short waists to long, from long to slender, will be the progress of its encroachments, till female health and beauty suffer all the pains and penalties of the *whalebone period*." In 1801 the "Courant" copied a parody in the hope that Hartford ladies might be persuaded "to purchase more flannels and fewer muslins as winter approaches." In this a young lady exclaims: —

> "Plump and rosy was my face, and graceful was my form,
> Till fashion deemed it a disgrace to keep my body warm."

Old ladies attest the truth of this by recollecting that they went to church in midwinter in white cambric gowns and yard-square camel's-hair shawls. The wife of Governor Joseph Trumbull remembered driving in an open sleigh from Middletown to Berlin, on an intensely cold night, in a low-necked, short-sleeved muslin ball-dress; her only outside wrapping an unlined broadcloth cloak.

Party-dresses worn by young ladies were usually very simple. When Mrs. Sigourney's dancing days began, say 1805, a sash passed over one shoulder and was matched by the shoes, and variety lay in the style of wearing the hair: as "a full or half-mane," that is, flowing, or fastened with a comb. The "slips" worn at the Hartford assemblies were so plain that "a dressmaker could cut and baste three in a day." Older or married ladies wore finer apparel, and one recollection of "the stately Mrs. Chester" is, that she sometimes appeared in a pearl-colored satin trimmed with white fur. There were two mantua-makers in town, and perhaps three milliners, in 1813, and the dress-goods named in Mr. Warner's article were still in market. By this time rank was no longer distinguished by dress, and on Sunday the blacksmith's wife exchanged her short-gown and "tire" for a gown that once only the judge's wife would have worn. A little later, "leg-of-mutton sleeves," broad linen collars reaching to the shoulders, etc., came in, — costumes that may be found on the steel-plate ladies who simper in the "Annuals" and "Tokens" of that day.

In 1769 Robert Robinson, Hartford tailor, reproached the gentlemen of the town for allowing their "cloaths" to be made by women.

[1] He said in his advertisement that there was no room in his shop "for bystanders, lazy ones, and smoakers."

It was not many years before he had several competitors; but the tailoress continued to make her yearly visits from house to house, and on the outskirts, the travelling shoemaker followed at her heels. The masculine mind did not always dwell on politics. "I do desire Mr. Wolcott," wrote Mrs. Chauncey Goodrich, in 1793, "in his next letter to Mr. Goodrich, to inform him what fashions have lately arrived and his opinion of them." What these fashions were, is satirically told in the London papers of different years, as quoted in the "Courant." In 1791 the buck of the period has a hat with a two-inch brim; three yards of cravat; a waistcoat one third collar, one third body, and fourteen inches long; the breeches reaching from the breast to the middle of the calf of the leg. In 1793 his coat is like a cartman's frock; his hair is turned up under his hat, and patches of frizzly hair, daubed with pomatum and powdered, extend from ears to chin. Ten yards of tape dangle from each knee, and even in dog-days his throat is muffled in muslin. To be extremely stylish, he must sit in the presence of ladies with a cigar in his mouth, and on all occasions must play the rake.[1] How one fashion had spread, the complaint of "Watch-box," in the "Courant" of Aug. 12, 1799, tells us: "Every Booby in the city makes it his business to smoke segars incessantly in the street, and the informing officers seem to be asleep."

"About 1800," says S. G. Goodrich, speaking of Ridgefield, — and this will doubtless apply to Hartford, — "men of all classes wore long, broad-tailed coats with huge pockets, long-waisted coats, knee-breeches, low-crowned hats often with such broad brims that they had to be held up by cords. The parson and a few others wore silk stockings in summer and worsted in winter; the common people, generally wool or blue and gray mixed." A Jeffersonian plainness succeeded: pantaloons and leather shoestrings came in; "by 1820 hair-powder was undemocratic, but butternut-colored top-boots were still clerical."

Edward Seymour, in 1804, patriotically advertised: "No king or consular Cloths on hand; but an assortment that will be useful to an American constitution at this season." Breeches, silk stockings, and square-toed boots were then worn only by Conservatives and Federalists. This style was retained for many years by General Terry and others, and Doctor Robbins, as is well remembered, never changed. Between 1805 and 1812 we find the Hartford gentlemen wearing frieze surtouts trimmed with black velvet, lion-skin great-coats with large capes, Brunswick and Corunna cords, blue mixed and scarlet broadcloths, fearnot and forest cloths, white, buff, and scarlet cassimeres, Swarow boots, and carrying silver-mounted whips and pocket "lanthorns." The dandies of 1818 were described as bathing their hair in perfumed oil, wearing large trousers, and a "black velvet binding" for a collar. After 1820 the trousers became tighter, extending to the ankle; the high neckcloth no longer concealed all the shirt-bosom; the high-collared, long-tailed coat was double-breasted, and cut squarely away in front, and the hair was brushed over the face.

To speak superficially and disconnectedly of the town's progress in prosperity and in the acquisition of various luxuries and necessities of

[1] From 1792 on, for twelve years or so, the expressions "citizen" and "citess" (citizeness) occur in newspapers and letters, — a French fashion that could not have caused much alarm.

life: in 1790 there were at least forty-two stores of all kinds; most of them small, it is true, and kept in the houses of their proprietors.[1] Chaises were made in Hartford as far back as 1769, and were common by 1807, when the "Courant" rebuked ladies for riding alone in them, thus exposing themselves to accidents.[2] William Lawrence was taxed three dollars for his; a receipt dated 1801, describing it as a two-wheeled carriage, having a top; on wood springs. Coaches were taxed fifteen dollars at this same date, and in 1830 were owned only by Ward Woodbridge, Samuel Tudor, General Terry, Julius Catlin, and Daniel Wadsworth, — the latter's a lumbering English affair, hung on straps, driven by a liveried coachman, and drawn by four horses with outriders when its owner went to the Springs.[3] Indeed, by 1840 there were not more than six coaches; they were considered "a little ostentatious" by most of "the first families," who contented themselves with "fall-back" chaises and rockaways. Wilton and ingrain carpets were sold in 1792; and at the same date "forte pianos" were owned by a few families. The Parson Williams house in East Hartford displayed one of the first wall-papers in the county. The most expensive looking-glasses in 1790 cost thirty dollars. "Umbrellas from India" were sold in 1791, and a few years after, William Howe and Jeremiah Wadsworth advertised the loss of theirs. William Lawrence, who is said to have owned the first one in town, was more fortunate, and the remains of the umbrella still exist. It is a clumsy, brass-ornamented structure, was used for shade solely, and was carried by a servant who walked behind the ladies.

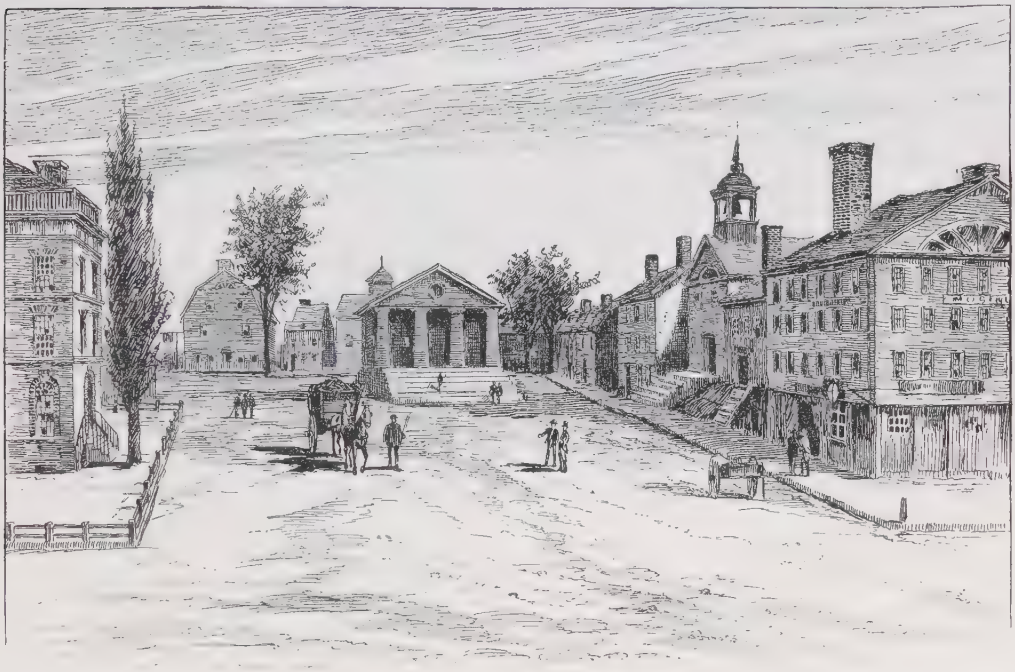
In 1792 the city was described by an enthusiastic visitor as "the key of trade between Vermont and the ocean," while a correspondent of the "Courant" said he was struck by its increasing industry and opulence, and boldly predicted that it would eventually become the sole place of residence for legislation. This letter, either intentionally or through the carelessness of the type-setter, is dated at "Harrford," — a pronunciation that was once very common. In 1808 "a stranger" remarks in print that "the dwelling-houses, stores, etc., are generally in a stile of superior elegance. That Gothic and clumsy appearance (of former years) is entirely done away. The sidewalks, as far as they extend, are highly accommodating [but] in many places ladies are to be seen hopping about as though they were stepping from log to

[1] Tradition says that Ebenezer Plummer, who came from Newburyport in 1747, was obliged to open his dry-goods store in Glastonbury, as Hartford already had one.

[2] Kendall (Travels, i. 134) says that in 1807, in Hartford, "there were kept two coaches, two phaetons, ten *coachees*, and three other four-wheeled carriages on springs, and one hundred and ninety single-horse chairs or chaises, of various values." — Ed.

[3] Stafford Springs, as well as Saratoga, was a very fashionable resort in the early part of this century, and a correspondent of the "Evening Post," some years back, copied from the hotel register a list of arrivals in July and August, 1805, which included the following Hartford people: Colonel Daniel Wadsworth, Daniel Buck, Mr. Christopher Colt, Mrs. Colt and infant, two black servants, Mr. Thomas K. Brace, Miss Frances Brace, Miss Betsey Kingsbury, Miss Lucy Lee, Thomas Day, Horace Olmsted and lady, Ward Woodbridge and lady, Stephen B. Goodwin and lady, John Lee, Leverett Trumbull, Thomas H. Gallaudet, John Caldwell, Jr., John Butler, David Goodwin, Rev. Henry Grew and lady, Jonathan Bull and lady, Aaron M. Church, Sheldon W. Candee, Oliver Kingsbury, Hezekiah Flagg, William Watson, Seth Terry, Eliphalet Terry, Jr., Colonel Daniel Wadsworth and lady, Joseph Trumbull, Captain Roland Lee and lady, Samuel Trumbull and lady, Colonel Moses Tryon. Between 1830 and 1840 the Sulphur Spring, on Asylum Street, was "the place to go to," for stay-at-homes. It was in the lot on which Bull's market now stands, and Captain Hartshorn, of the city watch, kept a bath-house there.

log in a trackless swamp."[1] A soda-water fountain was put up at the Good Samaritan drug-store, in 1818, by Joseph Armington, who warranted the waters to surpass those at Ballston in their medicinal properties. Household ornaments were few, and were chiefly family portraits, mourning-pieces, and framed samplers; and Miss Catherine Cogswell was viewed with awe by her schoolmates because she had "seen pictures" at the Wadsworths. In 1812 Nathan Ruggles opened



STATE-HOUSE SQUARE ABOUT 1825.

(Drawn by Mr. H. C. White, from suggestions by Mr. F. S. Brown and others.)

a Heraldry Office near the bridge; a source to which some spurious but highly cherished coats-of-arms may be referred. While there were many well-to-do families before 1830, "great wealth" was confined to a few; and the writer of "The Patten Letters," in bewailing the extravagance of individuals in 1820, states that one person in town owes as much as one thousand dollars.

In the diary of Mason F. Cogswell,[2] who with a friend visited Hartford in 1788, we get a pleasant glimpse of society at that time: —

[1] Kendall (Travels, i. 130), who was in Hartford in 1804, found "the streets wide and regular, the houses well built, and in some instances elegant; particularly a small number, which have been built under the direction of Colonel Wadsworth, a gentleman who displays much architectural taste. In all parts of the town many of the buildings are of brick." — Ed.

[2] New-Englander, January, 1882. He was then a student in New York.

"We were rather in *dishabilles;* but 't was no matter, we were travellers, and they [the Wadsworths] were none of them in the habit of regarding a powdered head and a pretty coat as the standard of excellence, — their tastes are formed upon better principles. After delivering our compliments and letters we were about leaving them, but were prevented by their importunities to stay and spend the evening. . . . We laid aside our hats and whips, and resolved to stay as long as they wanted us. The beautiful Miss H——s [Hopkins], the handsome Miss S——r [Seymour],[1] and the pretty Miss B—ll [Bull] were of our party. Music, dancing, and sociality constituted our amusements. Miss B—ll sung 'the Hermit' sweetly. . . . The [nine-o'clock] bell rung much earlier than I wished."

He dined at Dr. Strong's next day, and among others mentions Mr. and Mrs. Wadsworth, their daughters Harriet and Caty,[2] their son Daniel, and Miss St. John. "After dinner the ladies retired to dress for a visit to Miss Bull." The gentlemen amused themselves "in the parlor with music until tea-time, when we followed the ladies. I was pleased with Miss Bull yesterday, but more so to-day. I trow she is a good girl." The evening was spent at Colonel Wadsworth's in "delightfully instructive" conversation. "We ran counter to all the rules of *modern politeness;* we did not, to my recollection, say a word about fashions or plays . . . nor did we *scandalize* a single character. . . . Harriet has read a good deal, and reflected a good deal on what she has read." He praises her "pleasingly original" observations, her happy temper, her talent of adapting her conversation. "Although she is not a beauty, yet her countenance is beautifully expressive. . . . Caty seems to possess all the virtues of her sister,[3] but that they are of a younger growth. She wants a little of that grace which enables Harriet to do everything to advantage." He adds, sarcastically: —

MASON F. COGSWELL.

"As for Daniel, he is a strange youth. *With his pockets full of money* he had rather, at any time, sit down at home betwixt his two sisters, and by some new act of tenderness call forth their affection toward him, than to be in the *best* and most *fashionable* company, at the gaming-table, or in any place where he can spend his money in an *honorable* and *polite* way. 'T is true as it is strange; and furthermore he is warmly attached to the principles of virtue and morality, and really he is not ashamed of his God."

Returning to town in a few weeks, Mr. Cogswell drinks tea "with smiling Cate," and is made "very welcome and very happy;"

[1] Daughter of Thomas Seymour, the first mayor.

[2] Afterward Mrs. Nathaniel Terry.

[3] Their miniatures, by Trumbull, are in the School of Fine Arts, at New Haven, and are more pleasing than the enlarged copies in the Wadsworth Athenæum.

chats physic with Dr. Hopkins;[1] gallops "out to the hill" to visit the Talcott family;[2] describes Mr. and Mrs. Wolcott as a "charming couple," and Miss Julia Seymour as "certainly a pretty girl, and a good one too." He refers frequently to "pompion pies." A more sober view of society is given by John Trumbull, who, writing to Oliver Wolcott in 1789, said:[3] —

"Our circle of friends wants new recruits. Humphreys, Barlow, and you are lost to us. Dr. Hopkins has an itch of running away to New York, but I trust his indolence will prevent him. Webster has returned and brought with him a very pretty wife. I wish him success, but I doubt in the present decay of business in our profession whether his profits will enable him to keep up the style he sets out with. I fear he will breakfast upon Institutes, dine upon Dissertations, and go to bed supperless."

Mrs. Lee, of Rhode Island, whose recollections of Election Day in 1791 have already been quoted, took tea at the Wyllys mansion on the day before election with President Stiles and Colonel Ingersoll, Attorney-General of the State.[4]

"The Colonel [George Wyllys] was thin and spare, with baize around his feet. . . . The mansion I admired; and the manners of the Colonel's family combined urbanity with dignity. The room where we sat was spacious, and there was a greater display of silver than I had seen before.[5] There was a large mahogany table in the parlor, and under it stood a finely wrought silver chafing-dish, and a silver teakettle stood on it; . . . there was also a large silver tea-urn. On the table stood a large silver waiter and a large silver teapot, silver sugar-dish, and silver cream-pot. This was surrounded by a richly ornamented set of china service; in unison with that were elegant chairs, carpets, and mirrors. It was impressive evidence of an ancient family of wealth."

An extract from a letter written by Mrs. Susanna (Wyllys) Strong in March of that year will help to complete this agreeable picture: —

"Our good papa never enjoyed his health better, and Every Morning Miss Woodbridge and myself are waked with an old-fashioned song by the old gentleman at our chamber door, — so gallant is eighty-two!"

Mr. Henry Wansey, of England, who visited Hartford in 1794, observed, as he says in his Diary, —

"that the people here were all very good politicians, and ready to ask me more questions than I was inclined to answer. . . . I never observed a single

[1] Mary Anne Wolcott, at one time under his care, complained of his heroic treatment: "I am laid on a bed of straw at night . . . in the morning plunged in cold water till the breath forsakes me, or, rather, have it poured upon me; then they take the hint and wrap me in a warm blanket till they perceive returning life . . . nauseous drugs next . . . and a dish of soup meagre, which is my breakfast." — *Wolcott Memorial.*

[2] Their country house was on or near Prospect Hill, but was set on fire by a slave who disliked the yearly changes, and thought one house enough. The dwelling could not have been totally destroyed, as, in 1794, Starr Chester was allowed to practise inoculation "in the house lately occupied by Colonel Samuel Talcott in the West Division."

[3] Wolcott Memorial.

[4] Armsmear, p. 31.

[5] The statement is sometimes made that *before* the Revolution "there was not enough plate in the State to load a wheelbarrow." That there was no small quantity in Hartford County alone, is proved by old advertisements of silver stolen, and by tankards, etc., of pre-Revolutionary make still existing.

person in rags, or with any appearance of distress or poverty. . . . (The members of the legislature) were plain in their dress, plain in their manners; no other qualifications than good common sense actuated by the love of their country."

Mrs. Sigourney has left a pleasing account of her first visit to Hartford in 1805, with "faithful Lucy Calkins," afterward a housekeeper in the Wadsworth family. She speaks of the garden with its damask roses; of the precise, well-chosen language of Madam Wadsworth, then a widow; of the clock-like precision with which the household duties were performed; of the fine pictures and select library; and of Pauline, a French orphan who had been educated by and admitted into the family, and who then, though no longer young and though decidedly stout, was a light-footed dancer, and lived in the daily hope of weighing three hundred pounds. She saw the antique portraits and worn Turkey carpets in the Wyllys house. She describes herself as lying awake at night and hearing the bells of the North and South churches ringing the hour of nine; striking alternately two strokes, then joining in unison to give the day of the month. Lucy Calkins said on her return, "I have been to London!"

In 1810 the town, according to S. G. Goodrich, "dealt in lumber, and smelt of molasses and old Jamaica, for it had still some trade with the West Indies. It had a high tone of general respectability and intelligence. There were a few merchants and many shopkeepers. A few dainty patricians still held themselves aloof." He might also have added, "The silk-mercers were turning tea-merchants, and the tea-merchants authors." The best society was no longer confined to one or two localities, but had built itself new houses in such remote regions as Trumbull Street, and some were actually talking of going out as far as Lord's Hill. Prospect Street was filling up, and up to the period that closes with our chapter, to go no farther, its hospitable homes entertained our most cultured citizens, and every stranger of note who visited the town. Dr. Hawes, on coming to the city in 1818, "was not pleased at first with the appearance of things.[1] He was struck with what he calls 'a less familiar courtesy (than in Boston) and an apparent coldness,' a kind of 'negative quality in almost everything,'" but admitted that his congregation was superior to the one in Park Street "in respect to number, character, elegance, and I believe in every other respect." He was "disconcerted" before these "judges, lawyers, doctors, merchants, and people in the highest grades of society," calling them, elsewhere, "intelligent, dignified, devout, and thoughtful;" and again, "fine lawyers and fastidious folks."

The harmless gossip about the society of that later day includes recollections of quick-tempered Nathaniel Terry, who would fell a man to the earth without stopping to think; but in his gentle moods would stuff the pockets of little vagabonds with the plums from his garden; and who when he walked the street was encompassed about by a flock of children who knew only the sunny side of his nature; of methodical Judge Williams; of the simple dress and tastes of Governor Ellsworth; of the benevolence of Daniel Wadsworth, whose big gunboat sleigh ploughed the drifts laden with food for the poor and delicacies for the sick; of "the young and gallant stranger," as Whittier was dubbed by

[1] Life, by Dr. Lawrence.

certain of the fair; of Deacon Seth Terry, who, when consulted by two voluble ladies on a law-matter, shook his finger at them, shouting: "Women! speak low! slow! one at a time!" of the artist Trumbull and his beautiful English wife. And of the ladies, there was the first Mrs. Sigourney (Miss Carter of Boston), whose timidity so often prevented the display of her accomplishments. At a party at Mr. Tudor's one evening, the company had gone into the supper-room in a body, — for never before in society's annals had a table been set, — when an Englishman who was talking with Mrs. Sigourney brought a guitar and begged her to sing, as they were alone. Touching the strings, she began, "Will you come to the Ball?" and stopped: for the supper-room was deserted in an instant. Two others, Mrs. Tudor and Mrs. Chester, are thus pleasingly associated in an anecdote. At the close of the War of 1812, Captain Garland, a paroled English naval officer who had made many friends in Hartford society, was bidding them farewell at an evening party, when Mrs. Chester, extending her hand, said, "I hope the rose and myrtle will always mingle in our Garland!" The delight of the company at this was doubled when Mrs. Tudor exclaimed, "We can never meet as enemies!" The late Miss Hetty Bull, herself a queen, used to describe society as more graceful in its manners and more refined in its conversation then than now. "There was more time for refinement and reading," she would say with an impressive bow; "I fear the young people of to-day do not know that there *is* a Goldsmith;" and would quote Dr. Cogswell's remark that the ladies he met were fitted to grace any court. It is said that sectarianism divided society strongly then; it is undoubtedly true that it was much more exclusive than at present.

Let us compare with these descriptions of the town, two of the more simple but no less contented life of the suburbs. The first is from an account in Brillat-Savarin's "Physiologie du Goût," of an expedition after wild turkeys made while in Hartford in 1794: —

"Accordingly one fine day Mr. King and I set out, mounted on two hacks, with the hope of arriving towards evening at the farm of Mr. Bulow [Barlow?] situate about five mortal leagues from Hartford, in Connecticut. . . .

"About two hours were spent in looking over the farm and its dependencies. I should willingly describe it all, but I prefer to show the reader the four buxom daughters of Mr. Bulow, for whom our arrival was a great event.

"Their age was from sixteen to twenty; they were radiant with freshness and health, and they were altogether so simple, lithe, and easy that the most ordinary action seemed to lend them a thousand charms. . . .

"The four sisters were fully equipped with fresh dresses, new sashes, pretty hats, and dainty boots, and it was evident that they had taken some pains on our account. I had, for my part, the intention of making myself agreeable to one of the young ladies, who took my arm as naturally as if she had been my wife. . . .

"During the intervals of conversation Mr. Bulow would from time to time ask his eldest daughter, Maria, to give us a song. And she sang without being pressed, and with charming hesitation, the national air 'Yankee Doodle,' the 'Lament of Queen Mary,' and one on Major André, which are all very popular in this country. Maria had taken some lessons in singing, and in this solitary place was considered quite a 'cantatrice;' but the great merit of her song was, above all, the quality of her voice, which was at the same time sweet, fresh, and unaffected.

"As they were getting the horses ready, Mr. Bulow took me aside and said the following remarkable words: 'You behold in me, my dear sir, a happy man, if there is one on earth; everything you see around you and what you have seen at my house is produced on my farm. These stockings have been knitted by my daughters, my shoes and my clothes come from my herds; they with my garden and my farm-yard supply me with plain and substantial food. The greatest praise of our government is that in Connecticut there are thousands of farmers quite as content as myself, and whose doors like mine are never locked.'"[1]

The second consists of some recollections of Rocky Hill in 1816. The grown people had sedate parties, to which the ladies took their knitting, and were served with apples, walnuts, and cider. The chief amusement of the men on Thanksgiving afternoon was turkey and goose shooting. Whenever a strolling fiddler came around, the young people got up dances, "with nothing to eat," at their own houses, or on the sanded floor of Governor Wolcott's ball-room at Cherry Farm. "Bombazette" and "calico" balls were popular; and if more elegance was required, the girls could wear their mother's gold beads and silk dresses. Huskings shortened many an otherwise monotonous evening; and once, in Richard Seymour's kitchen, pumpkins were rolled in, cut up, stewed, made into pies, baked in the presence of the huskers, and eaten before the company went home. "Did we sing? Oh, yes; always, when we were spinning; and such *lovely* minor tunes!"

"We no longer 'go in,' we 'enter,'" says one who looks backward and laments. "The hearty 'thank you' has gone out of fashion; we do not talk of books or the one party of the year; the excitement of the day is the arrival of our neighbor's coal." How thorough is the degeneracy of the times is still better proved by the remark of an aged lady who upbraided her nephew for keeping so many cats. "But, Aunt Peggy," was the answer, "you have always told us that you had eleven!" "Ah, yes; but cats are not what they used to be!"

Henry Baldwin

[1] Brillat-Savarin on this expedition killed a wild turkey with which he feasted his friends on his return to Hartford, together with wings of the partridge he had shot, served *en papillote*, and gray squirrels, which were stewed in Madeira.

SECTION XIII.

THE PRESS.

NEWSPAPERS, PUBLISHING HOUSES, ETC.

BY CHARLES HOPKINS CLARK.

THE first press in Hartford was set up in 1764 by Thomas Green.[1] On the 29th of October in that year he published, as an experiment, the first number of "The Connecticut Courant." This was so well received that on the 3d of December he began its regular weekly publication. From that time to the present it has continued, without a break in its record or a change in its name, so that long ago it became the oldest newspaper in the country. The very few that might otherwise dispute the claim have undergone change of name or of location, or have been abandoned for a time and then revived. The "Courant" has gone on without interruption for more than one hundred and twenty-one years. From the quaint and crude beginning of "No. 00" of Oct. 29, 1764, it has developed into the fully equipped modern newspaper.

During its long career the "Courant" has benefited not a little by the efforts and experiences, not always primarily successful, of others than its owners. Between 1764 and 1868 not less than one hundred different periodical publications were undertaken in Hartford. Scarcely half a dozen of these survive here to-day. In the majority of cases the successive experiments, one often being merged in another, have terminated in the absorption by the "Courant" of their good-will and subscription lists. In the last instance, however, when, in 1867, the "Evening Press" was merged in the "Courant," the name of the latter was retained, but the personal force and spirit of the "Press" took control of the older journal.

A study of the files of the "Courant" is alike a study of the growth of the State and country and of the development of newspaper-making. In the early years, indeed far down toward modern times, such an element as local news had no place in a journal. It seems to have been the theory of the editor that everybody, as a matter of course, knew what had happened at home, and so almost all of that was passed by without recording. There was a far greater proportion of essay-writing and serious discussion than there is in the modern journal; and a great deal of early American literature made its first appearance in newspaper columns and notably in those of the "Courant." This journal published the first sketch of Trumbull's "McFingal," and later, when literary pirates stole and reprinted that "Epic" to his loss and that of his authorized publishers, the "Courant" began agitation which led to the

[1] Thomas Green was a great-great-grandson of Samuel Green, Sr., who in 1649 was the printer at Cambridge, Mass. There were three Samuels and three Timothys, besides others of the surname, who were printers at Cambridge, New London, New Haven, or Hartford.

State copyright law, and that was the basis of the national law which followed.

In the "Courant" of the 10th of June, 1765, a mournful correspondent asks: —

"Who without the most melancholy Apprehension can behold in this poor colony a thousand ladies, each of whom costs not less than 30*l* per Annum in Board, Cloathing, and Attendance, Half of which she does not earn? Here is a clear annual loss of more than 15,000*l*, which, together with the ill example of above 1000 pairs of idle hands, gives us a too sure Presage of speedily obtaining the Appellation of a bankrupt Colony."

The writer could hardly have dreamed that in about five years the "Courant" would be managed by a woman.

The files of the "Courant" have been eagerly studied by historians, and are a running picture of the times from before the Stamp Act. This journal has been acknowledged as one of the forces that led to the separation of the colonies. Its founding has been attributed to the spirit of unrest prevailing at that time. Its columns have always been open to correspondents, and its contributors have included the leading men of the day for almost a century and a quarter. Its long and prosperous career, unbroken by one failure, is in itself ample evidence of its hold upon the people of the colony and State. The "Courant" discussed the oppressions by Great Britain, the question of independence, the Declaration, the Revolution, the Constitution, and all the stirring events of the country's existence. In the twenty-five presidential elections the "Courant" has on ten occasions, besides Washington's undisputed candidacy, favored the successful candidate, and twelve times it has favored the defeated candidate; but its own State has been carried only four times against the candidate urged by the "Courant." The first time was in 1836, when Van Buren had a plurality of scarcely five hundred votes, and the other times were 1852 Pierce, 1876 Tilden, and 1884 Cleveland.

The "Courant" has experienced comparatively few changes of ownership. In 1767 or 1768 Green went to New Haven,[1] having taken Ebenezer Watson into partnership, leaving him to manage the "Courant." Watson died in 1777, and until 1778 "the widow Watson" conducted it, — perhaps the first woman editor in America. In 1778 she took George Goodwin into partnership, and in 1779 she married Barzillai Hudson. The firm then became Hudson & Goodwin. In 1815 George Goodwin & Sons bought the paper, and they held it until 1836, when they sold it to John L. Boswell. He established in 1837 the "Daily Courant." In 1850 he took William Faxon into partnership, but in 1854 the firm dissolved at the death of Mr. Boswell. Thomas M. Day, Esq., bought the "Courant" then, and in 1857 he took into partnership Mr. A. N. Clark, who had been Mr. Boswell's book-keeper, and the firm became Day & Clark, and later, A. N. Clark & Co. In 1867, upon consolidation with the "Press," the firm Hawley, Goodrich, & Co. was organized, consisting of General Joseph R. Hawley, Charles Dudley Warner,[2] and Stephen A. Hubbard, the editors who had edited the "Press," and Wm. H. Goodrich, the business manager, who had been with the "Courant."

[1] His Hartford house, "lately occupied" by him, is advertised to rent, Feb. 8, 1768.

[2] See page 170.

THE "COURANT" BUILDING.

ON STATE STREET, FACING THE POST-OFFICE.

They are still the owners of the paper. The "Courant" was first a Federal paper, then Whig, and finally Republican; but it received a more vigorous republicanism from the "Press," which was the organ of the new party.

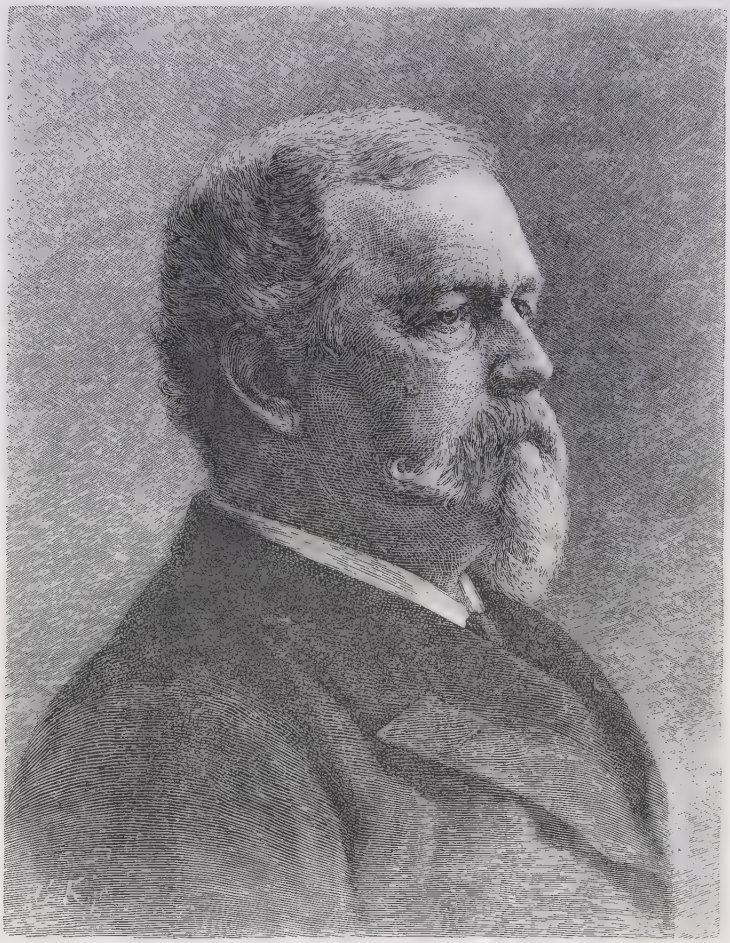
The "Press" was established in 1856, but its antecedents ran far back of that day. In 1836 the Connecticut Antislavery Society,[1] which had been organized here soon after the Garrison agitation began, established the "Christian Freeman," an avowedly Antislavery journal. It was edited by William H. Burleigh.[2] In 1845 it was merged in the "Charter Oak," also edited by Burleigh, which was a most outspoken advocate. Burleigh's office in the old Mitchell building[3] on State Street was mobbed during the Mexican War because of his opposition, which was the prevailing sentiment of the Abolitionists.

The "Charter Oak" was merged in the "Republican," which Burleigh established. When he left Hartford it was sold to J. D. Baldwin, who afterward became the editor and owner of the "Worcester Spy." In 1852 Mr. Baldwin sold out to M. H. Bartlett & Co., and D. W. Bartlett and Joseph R. Hawley were its editors until 1856, when it was absorbed in the "Evening Press." By this time the Republican party had become a sufficient power to desire an "organ," after the manner of the day. One hundred men, including Gideon Welles, John M. Niles, D. F. Robinson, James M. Bunce, Calvin Day, Thomas T. Fisher, Jonathan F. Morris, and Mark Howard subscribed one hundred dollars apiece for this object, and the "Press" was undertaken by Faxon & Pierce. Mr. Faxon had formerly been connected with the "Courant" and was afterward chief clerk of the Navy Department under Mr. Welles. After the war he returned to Hartford and was State bank commissioner for some years and then president of the Hartford Trust Company, holding the office until his death in September, 1883. He was universally respected for his integrity and good judgment. Joseph R. Hawley took Mr. Pierce's place as partner of Mr. Faxon in 1857.

[1] The Antislavery feeling ran strong in Hartford, and many picturesque incidents mark its history. For instance, about 1835, a negro woman, a runaway slave, who had been living in Hartford some years as a servant, met on the street and recognized the nephew of her former owner. He also recognized her in spite of her efforts to avoid him, and he spoke in the kindest way to her. He assured her that the family had ceased to count her as their property, and that he had only friendly feeling for her. He added that he had some of her clothing at the hotel where he was stopping, and asked her to walk there with him to get it. She incautiously went with him to his room, and when once she had entered it, — it was on the third floor, — he locked the door and had her captive. She did not hesitate an instant, but rushed to the front window and jumped out, preferring death to capture. Fortunately she fell upon an awning and her life was saved. Mr. Elisha Colt, in whose family she had served, raised a purse and bought her liberty for her. Another later incident was the case of the Rev. Dr. James Pennington. He had escaped from slavery when a boy and had been educated for the ministry abroad. He was a man of remarkable ability, and had received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Heidelberg University. He was settled in Hartford, pastor of the Talcott Street Church, when the fugitive slave law passed, and he became fearful of his capture. Joseph R. Hawley, then a young lawyer in the office of John Hooker, visited his former owners and bought him for Mr. Hooker, obtaining a formal bill of sale. Mr. Hooker, as he has himself described it, held the deed for a day in order to enjoy the unique sensation of owning a Doctor of Divinity, and then he placed on the town records a deed giving the Rev. Dr. James Pennington his own freedom.

[2] See page 166.

[3] Since replaced by the "Courant" building, erected 1880. The Mitchell building was one of the oldest of brick in the city. It was for many years a centre of the printing business, and many newspapers were published there. The Hartford Fire Insurance Company's first office was there. This is the building seen on fire on page 453.



HON. JOSEPH R. HAWLEY.

(By permisson of Messrs. Harper & Brothers.)

Joseph R. Hawley was born in Stewartsville, North Carolina, Oct. 31, 1826, where his father, a New England minister, was settled. The family returned shortly afterward to Farmington, and Connecticut has ever since, save for a few years spent at Cazenovia, New York, been his home. He has been its governor, representative in Congress and United States Senator, and has been prominent in politics ever since the Antislavery agitation and the formation of the Republican party. He graduated at Hamilton College in 1847, and was admitted to the bar in Hartford in 1850, forming a partnership with the Hon. John Hooker. It was in Hawley's office and by his invitation that Niles, Welles, and others met, Feb. 4, 1856, and organized the Republican party of Connecticut. In 1857, after the "Press" was established, he practically dropped the law for editorial work. When the war broke out he was the first man in Connecticut to enlist, and was made captain of Company A,

First Regiment. Subsequently he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Seventh Connecticut, Alfred H. Terry (now General) being colonel. He was before Charleston, South Carolina, and was in the battles of Morris Island, Fort Wagner, James Island, Pocotaligo, Olustee, etc., and with the Army of the James at Richmond and Petersburg. He was made colonel in 1862, brigadier-general in 1864, and major-general by brevet in 1865. He was military governor for a while at Wilmington, North Carolina, and was Terry's chief of staff after the occupation of Richmond. In 1866 he was elected Governor of Connecticut and defeated in 1867. In 1868 he was a delegate to and president of the convention that nominated Grant, and on taking the chair made the speech, so often quoted, in which he declared against repudiation, that every bond must be held sacred as a soldier's grave. He was elected to Congress in 1872, to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Strong's death, and in 1873 was re-elected. He was president of the Centennial Commission in 1876, and in 1881 was elected United States Senator.

In 1861 Hawley & Faxon were succeeded by J. R. Hawley & Co., the "company" consisting of Francis Gillette, John Hooker, and Thomas T. Fisher. Mr. Faxon had gone to the Navy Department. In 1860 Charles Dudley Warner had been called to the "Press" as assistant editor, and in 1861, when Hawley enlisted, Stephen A. Hubbard was called from the "Winsted Herald" to the "Press." He and E. C. Stedman, now the well-known poet, had taken that small country journal and made it one of the best known Connecticut papers. In 1863 Warner and Hubbard bought interests in the "Press," and in 1867 the consolidation with the "Courant" took place. The little weekly paper printed on a sheet fourteen inches by eight inches has grown to a four-paged daily and weekly of which each page is thirty inches by twenty-three inches.

When the "Press" was merged in the "Courant," its place as an afternoon journal was taken by the "Post," of which the following sketch is by request furnished by one of the editors: In 1858 the "Morning Post," published mornings, and the "Connecticut Post," published weekly, were established by J. M. Scofield. He sold the papers in 1865 to W. P. Fuller and E. G. Holden, afterward connected with the "Post" of Detroit. They sold in 1866 to David Clark, and he again sold to the Hon. Marshall Jewell, Ezra Hall, and H. T. Sperry. In 1868 the "Morning Post" was changed to an evening journal. Isaac H. Bromley, of the "Norwich Bulletin," was made a partner, but resigned in 1873, and the "Evening Post Association" was formed. Messrs. Jewell, Sperry, and J. A. Spalding became the owners of the stock. After Mr. Jewell's death in 1883 the surviving proprietors purchased his interest. It was started as a Douglas organ, but since Mr. Scofield's retirement it has been a Republican newspaper, and is active and influential in the affairs of the State and the city.

Turning back now a century to the next journal after the "Courant," we find the "Freeman's Chronicle," or "American Advertiser," by B. Webster, "at his office opposite the Court House," a weekly begun in September, 1783, which ran only about a year.

The "American Mercury" was established in 1784 by Joel Barlow,

who was its editor, while Elisha Babcock was its publisher.[1] It continued until 1833, when it disappeared in the "Independent Press." The "Mercury" printed the "Echo," which the "Hartford wits" prepared, and was a famous journal in its day. It was an anti-Federal sheet, and at the time of the Hartford Convention (1814–1815) it abounded in ridicule of and attacks upon the members. On the first anniversary of the meeting, Dec. 15, 1815, it printed as a mark of disgrace the names of the members,[2] and announced that it would do so every year. On that first anniversary, too, in Hartford the "Democrats" raised a flag, keeping it at half-mast all the morning and hauling it to the top in the afternoon. The attempt to perpetuate the celebration was a failure, and in a year or two it was abandoned. The "Mercury" passed out of Barlow's hands before his departure for Europe in 1788. Charles Babcock succeeded his father as publisher, and G. F. Olmsted followed him.

In 1833 the "Independent Press" was established. The first number appeared July 1. This absorbed the subscription list of the "American Mercury." Its editor was the Hon. William James Hamersley, afterward mayor of Hartford. J. Hubbard Wells was the publisher. The "Independent Press" was published about two years.

The "Hartford Gazette," semi-weekly, first appeared in January, 1794. It was published "Monday and Thursday by Beach & Storrs, opposite the Court House." The firm afterward became L. Beach & Co., and then Beach & Jones. The "Gazette" was a short-lived journal, and did not reach its second volume.[3]

The first number of the "Connecticut Mirror" (weekly) was published July 10, 1809, by Charles Hosmer. The office was "fifteen rods northeast of the State House" until September, 1811, when it was removed to "the building formerly occupied by Mr. Charles Sigourney" on Main Street. In December, 1811, Mr. Hosmer formed a copartnership with Horatio G. Hale. The firm of Hale & Hosmer was dissolved Nov. 14, 1814, and for the next year Mr. Hosmer was again the sole publisher. In politics the "Mirror" was strongly Federal. During the War of 1812–1815 it was the organ of the "extreme right" of the Federal party. Its editor was Theodore Dwight, who was secretary and afterward historian of the Hartford Convention. The secret journal of the convention was printed day by day at the "Mirror" office, Mr. Hosmer himself setting it in type and working it off at the press, without assistance, carefully distributing all the type before he left the room. On the 20th of May, 1816, with the forty-seventh number of the eighth volume, Mr. Hosmer relinquished the publication to Benjamin L. Hamlen, who had been long in the "Mirror" office, and who pledged himself that the journal should be in the future as in the past, "decidedly *federal*." After a year Mr. Abner Newton, Jr., became a partner, and until Aug. 24, 1818 (Vol. X. No. 11), the publishers were Hamlen & Newton. This partnership was dissolved ten days before the meeting of the Constitutional Convention of 1818. In October, 1818, William L. Stone and Solomon Lincoln

[1] Vol. i. no. 1, "published by Barlow & Babcock," July 12, 1784.

[2] Those from Connecticut were Chauncey Goodrich, John Treadwell, James Hillhouse, Zephaniah Swift, Nathaniel Smith, Calvin Goddard, and Roger M. Sherman.

[3] Lazarus Beach and his partner removed to Newfield, and began to publish there, in the spring of 1795, "The American Telegraph."

became proprietors and publishers and Mr. Stone became editor. His salutatory appeared on the 19th of October. The copartnership was dissolved June, 1820, and Mr. Lincoln became sole publisher, though Mr. Stone's connection with the paper, as editor, continued until 1821, when he became one of the proprietors and editors of the "New York Daily Advertiser." For the next year or two the "Mirror" appears to have languished, but in February, 1822, it received new life. It passed into the hands of Goodsell & Wells as publishers, and John G. C. Brainard [1] left the practice of law at Middletown for the more congenial task of editorship. Mr. Lincoln's valedictory and the salutatory of the new editor appears in the number for the 25th of February. Of Brainard's management Duyckinck says, not altogether unjustly, that he "neglected the politics of his paper, dismissing the tariff with a jest, while he displayed his ability in the literary and poetical department." The majority of his poems were written for the "Mirror" and first appeared there, many of them tossed off at a demand for "copy." Brainard published a collection of poems in 1825. In 1827 he left the paper, and in 1828 he died of consumption. Mr. Dwight left the "Mirror" in 1815, and went to Albany, but in 1835 he returned to Hartford. He frequently wrote for the "Courant" after his return.

In the spring of 1828 George D. Prentice [2] came to Hartford to edit a new paper, the "New England Weekly Review." He was then twenty-four years of age, a native of Preston, and a graduate of Brown University; had studied law, but was not yet admitted to the bar. Under his charge the "Review" soon became one of the most popular newspapers in New England. His wit was as bright and his sarcasm as biting in 1829 and 1830 as they were ten years later, when, in the "Louisville Journal," he had established a national reputation, and when "Prentice's Last" went weekly the rounds of the American press. It was to its literary department more than its political that Prentice's "Review" owed its popularity. "Many of the poems of the editor appeared in its columns; and he succeeded," says Mr. Everest,[3] "in drawing around him a band of correspondents whose united contributions gave it a degree of literary interest rarely equalled by a weekly newspaper." Many of these contributions were anonymous. Among those which bear the names or known signatures of the authors in 1829–1830 are poems and prose by James Otis Rockwell; Park Benjamin ("Hermion") while a student at Washington College, and afterward; Willis Gaylord Clark; the Rev. Walter Colton; Lieutenant George W. Patten ("Harp of the Isles"), then a cadet at West Point; Sumner Lincoln Fairfield and Mrs. Fairfield; Miss S. C. Aikin ("Herida"), of Poughkeepsie; the sister of Mrs. James G. Brooks, afterward Mrs. James Hall; Robert Morris, of Philadelphia; S. M. Clark and Miss Frances A. Whipple, of Hartford; etc. In politics, the "Review" was anti-Federal and anti-Jackson. It supported the administration of John Quincy Adams and advocated his re-election. During Jackson's first term it was an influential organ of the opposition. In the early summer of 1830 it was the first newspaper in Connecticut to nominate Henry Clay for the Presidency. In June of that year Prentice announced his intention of writing

[1] See page 164.
[2] See page 165.
[3] Poets of Connecticut, p. 321.

the life of Mr. Clay, and set out on a journey to the West to collect materials for his work. He did not return to Connecticut. In September he established the "Louisville Journal," and made his home in Kentucky. Before leaving Hartford he bade a temporary "good-by" to his readers, and informing them that "Mr. J. G. Whittier, an old favorite of the public," would probably have charge of the "Review" in his absence, he "congratulated them on the prospect of their more familiar acquaintance with a gentleman of such powerful energies and such exalted purity and sweetness of character." "I have," he adds, "made some enemies among those whose good opinion I value; but no rational man can ever be the enemy of Mr. Whittier."

Prentice had been among the very first to recognize the merits of the young Quaker poet and to predict his fame. In June, 1829, he reprinted in the "Review" "The Outlaw," a poem written by Whittier while a student at Haverhill Academy, with the editorial comment, "We consider it a prodigy of precocious talent." About this time Mr. Whittier went to Boston to edit the "Manufacturer," "a newspaper in the tariff interest," and Prentice, in a complimentary notice of the paper, expressed his high appreciation of the ability of its editor.

To which follows a little poem by Whittier, from the last number of the "Manufacturer," — "To a Star." It is too good to be lost, though its author has not cared to gather it into the "complete collection" of his poems. Nor do we find in that collection "Silent Worship" or "The Worship of Nature," copied by Prentice in August and September from the "Essex Gazette." The first (acknowledged) contribution from "our favorite Whittier" was published Sept. 24, 1829, in the lines to S. E. M. Mr. Whittier's name appeared as editor July 19, 1830. In his leader, under the title "Egotism Extra," he declares his principles as follows: "A disciple of Penn," therefore no duellist; "a cold-water man," and "disposed to eschew Jacksonism as he would a pestilence." During the two years of Mr. Whittier's editorship he contributed a poem or prose essay to almost every number of the "Review." In the autumn of 1830 his "New England Legends in Prose and Verse" were published at Hartford by Hanmer & Phelps; and in 1832 he edited the "Literary Remains" of J. G. C. Brainard, prefixing a sketch of his life to the volume, which was published by P. B. Goodsell, the publisher of the "Connecticut Mirror." The following is an extract from a brief letter of Mr. Whittier written in answer to a request to describe his life in Hartford: —

AMESBURY, Mass., 1st mo., 13, 1885.

"MY DEAR FRIEND, — . . . My Hartford experience lies far back, buried under between fifty and sixty years, and I do not see the need of anything from me. I boarded first at the old Lunt Tavern and afterward at Jonathan Law's, formerly postmaster of Hartford. I knew well some of the best people in the little city. Judge Russ, Hon. Mr. Trumbull, Hon. Martin Welles, Dr. Todd, Mrs. Sigourney. Crary — afterward General Crary, Member of Congress from Michigan — and Charles Emerson, then young lawyers there, wrote for my paper, as did also F. A. P. Barnard, now President of Columbia College, New York. Crary and I went to New York to finish Prentice's Life of Henry Clay, which lacked two or three chapters. We boarded for two weeks at the tumble-down old Tontine Hotel in Wall Street.

I was chosen a delegate by the Connecticut National Republicans to the Convention which nominated Henry Clay for the Presidency, but was not able

to go. I took some pleasant trips into the country to Talcott Mountains, New Haven, Litchfield, and other places, and on the whole had a pleasant time. There is really nothing worth telling of. I was there nearly two years. You will find my marks in the file of the old "Review," if there is one in existence. . . .

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

In 1832 Judge Franklin G. Comstock purchased a half interest in the "Review" for his son, William G. Comstock, and Hanmer & Comstock became the publishers. It was an active anti-Jackson paper, one of the leading "Republican" journals of the State. In 1833 its publishers began the "Daily Review," afterward called the "Daily Morning Review." This was the first daily in Hartford. The "Courant" did not attempt one until 1837, nor the "Times" until 1841. The "Daily Review" consisted principally of political articles, deaths, marriages, and advertisements. Mr. Comstock bought out Samuel Hanmer, Jr., in 1834. In 1836 the paper was sold to a number of local political leaders, and Charles M. Emerson, to whom Mr. Whittier refers in his letter, was made editor. Subsequently it was sold to a Mr. Green, who sold it to Mr. Busteed, and it died in 1844 while owned by the Busteed family.

There was another "New England Review" a few years later. In 1844 the "Columbian" was established by Wells & Willard. In 1845 they sold it to Nathan C. Geer, and in 1846 he sold it to Walter S. Williams, who named it the "New England Review," and had as editor Lucius F. Robinson, a graduate of Yale in 1843, and one of the most promising young lawyers of his day. In 1848 J. Gaylord Wells bought the paper and made it the "Connecticut Whig," a daily, with Mr. Robinson still as editor. It was merged in the "Courant" in 1849, after the presidential campaign had ended. The "Courant," it may be mentioned here, had in 1845 absorbed the "Daily" and "Weekly Journal," established in 1843 by Elihu Geer as a Henry Clay protection advocate. Mr. Robinson, between 1857 and 1863, was the editor of Sprague's "American Literary Magazine," which was prepared here though published in New York.

Among other distinctively literary publications of Hartford, aside from the "Review" and the early newspapers, which were little but magazines, there have been the "Parterre," 1829; the "Pearl," established by Isaac Pray, Jr., in 1830, and removed to Boston 1835; the "Bouquet," established by Melzar Gardner in 1831, and merged in the "Pearl" in 1833; the "Museum," in 1836; and in 1847 the "Nonpareil," edited by William H. Burleigh, who published the "Charter Oak," as already mentioned.

Mr. Frank L. Burr has by request furnished the following sketch of the "Hartford Times."

The "Hartford Times" was started at the beginning of the year 1817. Its publisher was Frederick D. Bolles, a practical printer, and at that time a young man full of confidence and enthusiasm in his journal and his cause. That cause was, in the party terms of the day, "Toleration." First, and paramount, of the objects of the Tolerationists was to secure the adoption of a new Constitution for Connecticut. Under the ancient and loose organic law then in force, people of all forms and shades of religious belief were obliged to pay tribute to the Established Church. Such a state of things permitted no personal

liberty, no individual election in the vital matter of a man's religion; and it naturally created a revolt. The cry of "Toleration!" arose. The Federalists met the argument with ridicule. The "Democratic Republicans" of the Jeffersonian fold, were the chief users of the Toleration cry, and the "Hartford Times" was established on that issue, and in support of the movement for a new and more tolerant Constitution. It proved to be a lively year in party politics. The Toleration issue became the engrossing theme. The "Times" was under the editorial care of John M. Niles,[1] then a young and but little known lawyer from Poquonnock, who subsequently rose to a national reputation in the Senate at Washington. It dealt the Federalists some powerful blows, and enlisted in the cause a number of men of ability, who, but for the peculiar issue presented — one of religious freedom — never would have entered into party politics. Among them were prominent men of other denominations than the orthodox Congregationalists. No wonder; they were in one sense struggling for life. There was a good deal of public speaking; circulars and pamphlets were handed from neighbor to neighbor; the "campaign" was in short a sharp and bitter one, and the main issue was hotly contested. The excitement was intense. When it began to appear that the Toleration cause was stronger than the Federalists had supposed, there arose a fresh feeling of horrified apprehension much akin to that which, seventeen years before, had led hundreds of good people in Connecticut, when they heard of the election of "the Infidel Jefferson" to the Presidency, to hide their Bibles, — many of them in the hay-mow, — under the conviction that that evident instrument of the Evil One would seek out and destroy every obtainable copy of the Bible in the land. The election came on in the spring of 1818, and the Federal party in Connecticut found itself actually overthrown. It was a thing unheard of — not to be believed by good Christians; Lyman Beecher, in his Litchfield pulpit and family prayers, as one out of numerous cases, poured out the bitterness of his heart in declarations that everything was lost, and the days of darkness had come.

In fact it proved to be the day of "the new Constitution," — the existing law of 1818; and under its more tolerant influences other churches rapidly arose. The Episcopalians and the Baptists and the Methodists, all feeling their indebtedness to the party of Toleration, thenceforth voted generally with the Democratic party, — a state of things which continued till about the time of the new departure in national politics when the Fremont party was formed; and that, with the historic events thereafter following, took off most of the Baptists and Methodists to vote with the new and enthusiastic Republican party, with its Antislavery banner.

The "Times," successful in the main object of its beginning, after witnessing this peaceful political revolution continued, and with several changes of proprietors. It was about sixty years ago that the paper became the property of Bowles & Francis as its publishing firm, — the Bowles being Samuel Bowles, the founder, many years later, of the "Springfield Republican," whose son, the late Samuel Bowles, built up that well-known journal to a high degree of prosperity. Subsequently the "Times" passed into the hands of a firm consisting of Mr. Benjamin H. Norton (who was in later years consul to Halifax) and Mr. John

[1] Vol. ii. page 529.

John M. Niles

Russell (the father of Dr. Gurdon W. Russell, of Hartford), who continued as its publisher till 1836. It was during these years, from 1828, when General Jackson was first elected President, and 1832 when he was re-elected, and the years following, down to Van Buren's election in 1836, that Gideon Welles lent to its editorial columns the aid of his vigorous and powerful pen.

In 1837 the publishers of the "Times" were Jones & Watts, the latter a pressman, and the former a graduate of Washington (now Trinity) College, who ran the paper for a year or more, and pretty nearly ran it into the ground. Henry A. Mitchell, who took the establishment in the summer of 1838, found its condition such as required the publisher to be (what he was not) a practical printer and also a man of determined "reform" principles, to restore order out of chaos.

Jan. 1, 1839, was the beginning of a change in the "Times," which came gradually to be seen, and has ever since been more and more pronounced. It was the turning-point in the history of the paper. At that date Alfred E. Burr, then a printer in the "Hartford Courant" office (of which he had been for some years the foreman), after refusing a very liberal, advantageous, and urgent offer of the chance to become the proprietor of the "Courant," practically almost on his own terms, became a joint-proprietor of the "Times" with Judge Mitchell. Mr. Burr had entered the "Courant" office as a printer's boy, and there learned his trade as a printer. Mr. George Goodwin the elder, at the time of Mr. Burr's departure from that office, — where he had "made up" and put to press the first number of the "Daily Courant" in 1837, — was quite an old man; and, feeling that the "Courant" must pass into other hands, he and his sons were very desirous that Mr. Burr should be its publisher and owner. But while the offered terms were in other respects extremely favorable, two conditions were imposed which defeated the wish of the Messrs. Goodwin. One was that the young man should join the Whig party, and the other that he should attend an Orthodox church. It was an offer well calculated to test the moral fibre of the man. He had entered the "Courant" office at the age of twelve years, and had worked hard and faithfully for twelve of life's best years to save, if possible, a few hard-earned dollars, — working often all night as well as all day; and at twenty-one he was the possessor of hardly twenty dollars thus laboriously gained. The offer of such an opportunity to enter upon a smooth and easy road to assured prosperity, after long years of hard and unremunerative toil, was such a chance as few young men meet with. To reject it all for conscience' sake was an act still more rare than the offer itself. This was done, greatly to the sorrow of Mr. Goodwin. The "Courant" passed into other hands, and Mr. Burr, in January, 1839, became a part-owner of the "Times." He found the establishment practically a wreck, — the mechanical department ill-furnished and in confusion, the accounts also in confusion, and the property of but little value as it stood. He went to work to remedy this, by hard and constant application, acting for a while as printer, foreman, itemizer, and even bookkeeper; for the establishment — a weekly and semi-weekly paper then — could not for a time even afford to employ a clerk.

It took many years of this close and hard labor to bring things into proper shape. On Jan. 1, 1841, Mr. Burr bought out Judge Mitchell's

share in the proprietorship, giving his notes for the amount. March 2, 1841, he began the publication of the "Daily Times." It began with a subscription list of only three hundred. The office was on the second floor of the old Central Row corner, and the printing department was the corner room, and the editorial and business part in the room adjoining. The press, worked by a powerful negro at the wheel and two men handling the flies, could barely print five or six hundred papers an hour on one side. All folding in those days was done by hand. In 1846 a new and larger press, built to order, was introduced; but this also proved too slow, and in 1848 the "Times" was the first Connecticut newspaper that was printed on a cylinder press, — a Taylor single cylinder, air-cushion machine, built, like its predecessor, to order. On that press the "Times" was printed for twenty years, — improved machinery being introduced only after the fire, which, in March, 1869, destroyed the printing establishment. In 1854 Mr. F. L. Burr's name was added to the publishing firm, which then became Burr Brothers. This has ever since been the name and style of the firm, — a later addition having been made in 1879, when Mr. W. O. Burr, son of the senior publisher, became a member.

THE HON. ALFRED E. BURR.

The history of the "Hartford Times" would be almost a life history of its publishers, and a history of the Democratic party of Connecticut. The senior proprietor, born March 27, 1815, is probably the oldest active journalist in New England, if not in the country. He has made the "Times" what it is. It began in 1841 the sensible departure from the custom of the party press in those days of depending upon "Government patronage," and relied instead upon its own merits as a newspaper for support. Another change, 1846, was so evidently proper and really necessary, after it had been once fairly made, as to cause wonder why it had not been made sooner, — namely, the abolition of the old and vicious credit system in dealing with subscribers everywhere, and the establishment, instead, of a system of advance payment. Gradually the others, who were shocked at the stand taken by the "Times," and incredulous as to its success, one by one followed its example.

In its political course the "Times" has always had the confidence of the party with which it has been identified, and which it has materially helped to success in many a hard-fought contest. Yet it has not hesitated on more than one occasion to differ squarely with its party when it felt that the party was wrong; as in the historic matter of the repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854 when the Democrats, after their overwhelming triumph of '52, lost sight of their own party traditions, and illustrated the folly of those who "feel power and forget right." The "Times," breaking with Senator Toucey on this question, — and indeed with the National Administration and most of the Demo-

William Wells

cratic party,—plainly warned that party of the effects of the proposed repeal. It predicted a terrible civil war and disunion as likely to follow; but the Democrats — at that day the blind followers of blind guides — persisted in repealing the Compromise. What followed has become the most momentous part of our country's history. These results were clearly foreseen by the senior editor of the "Times." His prescience in watching the drift of national events was as marked as his sagacity in business and local political affairs. By his untiring labors he had more than once placed his party in Connecticut in the position of advantage, while others had the credit of it. He cared nothing for that, but worked always for principle, and for what he believed to be the cause of Justice and Right. In the history of the Connecticut Democracy he has been throughout the Warwick, — the maker of kings, while steadily and adroitly refusing, himself, all posts of honor. To his discernment and sagacious energy, and his rare tact, most emphatically, are due, more than to any other man or score of men, the successes of the Connecticut Democrats, though he always sought to put that credit on somebody else. His saving work for his party, like his practical benefactions to the needy, would never be ascertained from him — nor from anybody else if he could prevent it.

It was in the years 1854 and 1855 that the Hon. Gideon Welles, who had been for most of the time since 1827 an editorial writer on the "Times," joined the then just organizing "new party," which in the last-named year took the name and shape of the great Republican party. Mr. Welles began his work for the Republicans in the columns of the "Evening Press," a Republican journal, which had been begun in 1856. In building up the Connecticut Republicans no one voice was so powerful through the press as that of Gideon Welles. President Lincoln called Mr. Welles to his Cabinet. It is but justice to truth, and to one of the most remarkable men who in those days of noted leaders were in any way connected with the Government at Washington, to say that Mr. Lincoln trusted to no member of his Cabinet for advice and counsel more fully than he did to Mr. Welles; and it is also true that no one was worthier of that trust.

It was well for our country that Mr. Lincoln had such a man in his Cabinet. More than the country yet knows, it was the saving firmness and wisdom of Gideon Welles that at critical junctures served unseen to turn the tide of fortune in favor of the Government. He was not given, like so many others, to blowing his own horn; but he prompted one or two of the most important measures of the war, and his counsel at all times was so good that the sorely-tried President learned to value and rely upon it. He kept a diary of the experiences of those stormy years through the first two Republican administrations — for he was in Johnson's as well as Lincoln's Cabinet — and this important manuscript, it is to be hoped, may yet, in part at least, be given to the public. Portions of it would surprise the public in more directions than one.

Mr. Welles returned to Hartford after the end of Mr. Johnson's administration, and resumed his old-time cordial relations with the "Times" and its publishers. He was daily in the office, as of old, reading the newspapers and making characteristic comments on men and events and the various political occurrences of the day. His presence was always a welcome one in the "Times" office. There, more

especially in the twenty years "before the war," he never failed to make one of the friendly company of prominent politicians and others whose stories, anecdotes, wit, and uproarious mirth made the old "Times" office a favorite resort, in those years, for people who gathered there just to enjoy the fun. Pleasantly and lovingly remembered as important individuals in that lively group were William James Hamersley, Thomas H. Seymour, Charles Chapman, and many more. It was not the most favorable condition for the preparation of the editorial and other matter for a daily paper, in the midst of such lively but distracting surroundings; but the editorial work was done, for many years, in the midst of just that state of things. The paper is now conducted on better business principles, though it lacks the old-time social features in its business office. The "Times" has now grown to the position of the leading Connecticut journal in circulation, and rests on a basis of assured prosperity.

The Democratic or Jefferson and Jackson school of politics had various exponents besides the "Hartford Times." The "Mercury," as has been explained, ran into the "Independent Press" in 1833, edited for two years by Mr. Hamersley. Thomas H. Seymour, who was afterward Governor of Connecticut and United States Minister to Russia, was the editor of the weekly "Jeffersonian," published for two years by Henry Bolles. In 1835 John B. Eldridge, who had edited the "Connecticut Centinel" in New London and the "Springfield Whig" in Springfield, Mass., established the "Patriot and Democrat." In 1840 he was appointed marshal of Connecticut, and the paper was merged in the "State Eagle," conducted by James Holbrook, which was discontinued in 1842. Mr. Eldridge died in Hartford in 1882. He had acquired a large property, and for years was the president of the Connecticut Fire Insurance Company.

The "Connecticut Common School Manual," a monthly, one of the earliest educational journals of the country, was started in Hartford in 1838 by Dr. Henry Barnard, then commissioner of common schools in the State. This was continued for four years and then resumed in 1851, when Dr. Barnard returned to Connecticut. In 1855 it was turned over to the State Teachers' Association, and Dr. Barnard began the "American Journal of Education," a quarterly, which is now in its thirty-first year. This has been the medium of bringing out a series of educational tracts and treatises, which constitute a library of education of fifty-two volumes of 500 pages each, containing over 800 titles, making it the largest issue of such a character in print.

The "Hartford Telegram," a morning Democratic paper, was established in 1883 by D. C. Birdsall and William Parsons. It was reorganized in 1885, and is now owned by D. C. Birdsall and Colonel E. M. Graves; the latter acting as editor.

There are two Sunday papers: the "Journal," established in 1867 and made the "Sunday Journal" in 1874, by Captain Joseph H. Barnum, who has been its editor and publisher since 1869; and the "Sunday Globe," established in 1876 by C. W. Griswold, now edited and published by Allen Willey.

It is not in place to present the whole array of newspapers at present

flourishing in the city, which includes the "Weekly Underwriter," one of the leading insurance journals of the country, published by H. S. Hayden; the "Poultry World," by H. H. Stoddard; the "Connecticut Farmer;" the "Hartford Herold;" and many others devoted to special objects. Elihu Geer's "City Directory," established in 1837, is regarded as the model directory of the country.

Not less than sixteen distinctively religious journals have been established, and have had a sufficient existence in Hartford to leave a recollection. Several of them still exist and hold place among the leading papers of this class in the country. The "Congregationalist," now of Boston, the leading paper of that sect, was begun in Hartford in 1839 by Elihu Geer, and after running for several years was removed to Boston. It was an outgrowth of the "Northern Watchman," an older journal, which was merged in it when the "Congregationalist" was established. The "Churchman," of New York, the leading Episcopal paper, was established in Hartford in 1865 by the Messrs. Mallory. It dates back, however, to the "Calendar," which was established in 1845 and continued until 1865, and that was preceded by the "Episcopal Watchman," founded in 1828; and that by the "Churchman's Magazine," founded in 1821. Indeed, the Episcopal press comes next in point of numbers to the Congregational in Hartford.

Naturally the Congregational as the exponent of the original State religion stands first. The "Congregationalist" has been already spoken of. The "Religious Herald," still of Hartford, is now one of the oldest papers of this sect. It was established in 1841 by D. B. Moseley, a printer who had been foreman in the "Courant" composing-room. Mr. Moseley is still the editor and publisher of the "Religious Herald." The paper was preceded by the "Connecticut Observer," published from 1825 to 1841 by Hudson & Skinner, edited by the Rev. Horace Hooker; and before that there was the "Connecticut Evangelical Magazine," established in 1800 by Hudson & Goodwin of the "Courant," and published several years. The "Christian Sentinel" was published from 1845 to 1847, by the firm of Brown & Parsons, for the East Windsor Theological Seminary.

The "Christian Secretary," an influential Baptist paper, was established in 1822. Its editors have been Elisha Cushman, Sr., Gurdon Robbins, Philemon Canfield, Normand Burr, Elisha Cushman, Jr., and S. Dryden Phelps. Dr. Phelps has been editor and proprietor since 1876.

The "Catholic Press" was established in Hartford in 1835, but was removed to Philadelphia. The "Connecticut Catholic," established in 1875, has a large circulation through the State. It is edited by J. E. Scanlan and published by J. F. Scanlan.

Between 1846 and 1855 the Second Advent belief was represented by at least three papers, — the "Bible Advocate," the "Second Advent Watchman," and the "Lover of Zion."

It will be seen from this brief review that the Hartford press has always been active and vigorous, and that many famous names are connected with its history. It should not be forgotten that outside journals are also related to Hartford. Noah Webster in 1793, in New York, established the "Minerva," out of which grew the "Commercial

Advertiser;" and his cousin Charles R. Webster, who went from Hartford to Albany in 1783, was called "the father of printing" there. He established the "Albany Gazette" and the "Albany Daily Advertiser," and with his twin brother George, and their nephews, the Skinners, built up a large business. The "Springfield Republican" was founded by Mr. Bowles, from the "Hartford Times;" Robert Bonner, of the "New York Ledger," was a compositor in the "Courant" office; the "Churchman" and the "Congregationalist" were Hartford papers; Prentice made the "Louisville Journal," now the "Courier-Journal;" and there are other instances that might be cited.

With the exception of one or two almanacs, dated 1765, having a Hartford imprint, although probably printed in Boston for the Hartford market, the first publication here after the "Connecticut Courant" was a controversial pamphlet entitled "An Explanation of the Saybrook Platform," which, though anonymous, is known to be by Governor Thomas Fitch. The publishing business, however, had little importance until it was taken up by Hudson & Goodwin. Beginning with their work, it went on to a very large development; at one time the city was a great centre for the publication of school text-books, and later for subscription books of various sorts. It was in Hartford that the Webster and Gallaudet & Hooker spelling-books, Peter Parley's works and Goodrich's histories, Olney's, Smith's, and Woodbridge's geographies, the works on natural science and mathematics by Comstock and Davies, and other widely known text-books were published; and many of the best known names in Hartford are associated with this business.

George Goodwin, of the firm of Hudson & Goodwin, was born in 1757, and entered the office of the "Courant" in 1766. He conducted the paper while the "Widow Watson" was its proprietor; and subsequently he became the partner of her husband, Barzillai Hudson, in the firm of Hudson & Goodwin, which was succeeded by George Goodwin & Sons. Mr. Goodwin lived to be eighty-seven years old. During his long life he was one of the most respected citizens of Hartford, and the names of both partners, now numerously represented in the city, have always been honorably conspicuous. The firm brought out Webster's spelling-book and an edition of the Bible among their publications.

In 1820 Samuel G. Goodrich (Peter Parley) published an edition of Trumbull's poems, which was practically a subscription book, being printed after a guaranty subscription had been made. It was illustrated by Elkanah Tisdale, who was the engraver of the Graphic Company, which was in its day a very important concern, engraving bills even for banks in Canada, besides those in many of the States. The firm of Danforth, Wright, & Co., which later became the American Bank-note Company, was the lineal descendant of this company.

The subscription publishing business of the latter-day sort traces directly to Silas Andrus, who was at one time a prominent figure in the city, and built the "Melodeon building," on Main Street. Andrus published an edition of the once famous "Adventures of Captain Riley."[1]

[1] The brig "Commerce," in which Riley was wrecked on the Barbary coast, was owned in Hartford.

He began business in the brick house on the west side of Trumbull Street, just above Church Street, but subsequently built on Kinsley Street, east of the corner of Main Street. He took into partnership James Walker Judd, and they took in Homer Franklin, so that the firm was successively Andrus & Judd, and Andrus, Judd, & Franklin. This firm failed in October, 1839, and its property was sold out among many different concerns. Andrus published many standard works, not copyrighted; such as Rollin's histories, and Josephus, and also many editions of the Bible, from a folio down to 24mo. To facilitate auction sales he bound some of his publications in covers entirely of gilt.

David F. Robinson, who began in the employment of Silas Andrus, established himself in the same business in 1824, and his house grew to large importance, especially in the publication of school books and the sale of books by subscription. Mr. Robinson was at an early date associated under the firm of D. F. Robinson & Co.[1] with Bissell B. Barber, who was a bookbinder. They published together, among other books, a "History of the United States," by S. G. Goodrich. Mr. Robinson, who came to Hartford as a boy, acquired a handsome property in his business, and took a leading position in the city's affairs. He was from 1839 to 1853 the president of the Hartford Bank. He took H. Z. Pratt into partnership, and the firm was Robinson & Pratt. They published and sold by subscription the Cottage Bible, edited by Dr. William Patton, which had an immense sale. They also published Olney's school books, geography, atlas, etc., and Comstock's, including his chemistry, philosophy, and others equally well known. The business grew to such proportions that the concern removed to New York, where the firm was successively Robinson, Pratt, & Co., and Pratt, Woodford, & Co., which included O. P. Woodford and E. P. Farmer and T. K. Brace, Jr. A. S. Barnes, now at the head of the large publishing house in New York, was in the employment of Mr. Robinson. Professor Charles Davies, editor of the Legendre and other text-books, was living in Hartford in 1836, in the house on Prospect Street now the headquarters of the Travelers Insurance Company. The publication of his works was put into Mr. Barnes's hands, and from that beginning the present publishing house grew up.

In Hartford, Robinson & Pratt let their business gradually drift into that of book-selling, and their store on the site of the present Hills's block, on Main Street, was to Hartford what the Corner Bookstore was to Boston. They sold out to Daniel Burgess, who, under the name of D. Burgess & Co., took Gordis Spalding into partnership, and they published Smith's geography and grammar, etc. Finally they separated, Mr. Burgess taking the publication business and moving to Asylum Street. Mr. Spalding took Amariah Storrs into partnership, and in 1841 this firm and Mr. Burgess failed, and were succeeded by John Paine, of New York. Brown & Parsons,[2] who had a large bookstore on State Street, bought out the Spalding & Storrs store, and for a time maintained two. Subsequently they took the south corner of Main and Asylum streets, and for many years that was the centre of the Hartford book-trade. In 1852 Mr. Parsons retired, and Mr. Brown

[1] D. F. Robinson & Co. published Mrs. Stowe's first volume, "The Mayflower and other Sketches."

[2] Flavius A. Brown, long time City Treasurer, and Edward W. Parsons.

conducted the business until 1858, when he took into partnership W. H. Gross, in the firm of Brown & Gross, which still stands. Mr. Gross had, since 1850, been with William J. Hamersley.

Mr. Hamersley's publishing and book business dated back to the old house of O. D. Cooke, subsequently O. D. Cooke & Sons. This was one of the earliest Hartford houses to bring out valuable and standard works. It was followed by H. & F. J. Huntington, and F. J. Huntington & Co., who published many school books. Among the Huntington books were the Burritt's "Geography of the Heavens" and Atlas, and Goodrich's "Geography for Beginners." They went to New York, and Hamersley & Belknap took their Hartford place, and for some years maintained their bookstore on Main Street, where George P. Bissell & Co.'s banking-house now stands. Mr. Belknap retired in 1849, and then William James Hamersley published many famous school books, including Swift's "Natural Philosophy," Robbins's "Outlines of History," the "Practical Spelling-book" of Gallaudet & Hooker, Woodbridge's Geography, Sophocles' Greek books, and others. Mr. Hamersley began the publication of Niles's "Civil Officer," which is still continued by Brown & Gross, who at Mr. Hamersley's death took many of the works that he had published. He brought out the first edition of Dr. Bushnell's "God in Christ" and "Christ in Theology," De Forest's "History of the Indians of Connecticut," Mrs. Sigourney's "Whispers to a Bride," Stuart's "Life of Nathan Hale," and other works. Brown & Gross also publish the "Connecticut Register," begun by Green in 1789.

The most remarkable development of the subscription business traces back to the work of Lucius Stebbins, who at first colored maps by a process of his own devising, for Smith's and Olney's geographies, published by Mr. Robinson. As the school-book business moved to New York he began publishing historical and descriptive works, illustrated with colored wood-engravings, and sold by travelling agents; H. H. Brownell wrote several of these. They included histories of the Old World, and the New World and the Indians, etc. Stebbins adopted the name of the American Publishing Company, and in 1859 sold this business to the firm of Hurlbut & Kellogg, who kept the name of the American Publishing Company; but no such company actually existed until April, 1865, when it was organized by William N. Matson, Henry French, J. B. Burr, E. G. Hastings, Thomas Belknap, Sidney Drake, and J. G. Parsons.

This company has had wonderful success, under the management, first of Elisha Bliss, Jr. and, since his death in 1880, of his son, F. E. Bliss. It published A. D. Richardson's "Beyond the Mississippi," of which 160,000 copies were sold; Headley's "Great Rebellion," of which 250,000 were sold; Mark Twain's "Innocents Abroad," which sold in immense numbers, and other of his early works. The company has sold not less than 2,000,000 books, and is the most widely known of all such houses. Its list of books includes those of many famous authors.

Hurlbut & Kellogg were succeeded by Hurlbut & Williams (A. M. Hurlbut & Walter S. Williams), who published and sold by subscription the "Nurse and Spy," just at the height of the war excitement, and cleared over $80,000 the first year. They subsequently with others

THE CASE, LOCKWOOD, & BRAINARD COMPANY'S PRINTING-HOUSE.

CORNER OF PEARL AND TRUMBULL STREETS.

organized the Hartford Publishing Company, which had Professor Stowe's "History of the Bible" in its list. This company eventually ran out. Not less than eight subscription concerns grew up out of the establishment started by Mr. Stebbins, and there are a number of well-known concerns in the business now, including, beside the American Publishing Company, O. D. Case & Co., who published Greeley's "History of the Civil War;" S. S. Scranton & Co.; J. B. Burr & Co.; A. D. Worthington; J. B. Betts; E. Gateley & Co., etc.

The largest printing-house in the State, and one of the largest in the United States, is that of the Case, Lockwood, & Brainard Company. It has more than fifty presses and employs an average of about two hundred persons. It has no special work, but covers the whole field of printing, binding, book-making, etc. This house is the outgrowth of the firm of Case, Tiffany, & Co., which was formed in 1836 by Newton Case, E. D. Tiffany, and A. D. Waters. There were various changes in the firm, but the name remained the same until 1857, when, on the retirement of E. D. Tiffany and A. G. Cooley, the name became Case, Lockwood, & Co. In 1874 the company already named was incorporated. James Lockwood had been taken into partnership in 1853 and Leverett Brainard in 1858. Webster's Unabridged Dictionary was first, and for fifteen years, printed by Case, Tiffany, & Co. The same house has printed a great many of the books sold by local subscription publishing-houses. In 1840 it bought the plates of the Cottage Bible, already mentioned, which had for many years a great sale. Its present large building, on the corner of Pearl and Trumbull streets, was occupied in April, 1867, and is one of the large industrial establishments of the city.

There are several other firms in the printing and binding business; and although a large part of the book-making interest drifted long since to New York City, the printing-press is still active in many ways here.

Chas Hopkins Clark

SECTION XIV.

SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION.

BY THE HON. HENRY BARNARD, LL.D.

(*Condensed by the Author.*)

THE FIRST SCHOOLS. — THE DISTRICT SYSTEM. — REMINISCENCES. — THE GRAMMAR AND HIGH SCHOOLS. — FEMALE EDUCATION.

THE first law of Connecticut on the subject of children and schools did little more than declare the motive, and make obligatory the practice which had grown up out of the character of the founders of the River Towns, and the circumstances in which they were placed. They did not come here as isolated individuals, drawn together from widely separated homes, entertaining broad differences of opinion on all matters of civil and religious concernment, and kept together by the necessity of self-defence in the eager prosecution of some temporary but profitable adventure. They came after God had set them in families; and they brought with them the best pledges of good behavior, in the relations which father and mother, husband and wife, parents and children, neighbors and friends, establish. They came with a foregone conclusion of permanence, and with all the elements of the social state combined in vigorous activity, — every man expecting to find or make occupation in the way in which he had been trained. They came with earnest religious convictions, made more earnest by the trials of persecution; and the enjoyment of these convictions was a leading motive in their emigration hither. The fundamental articles of their religious creed, that the Bible was the only authoritative expression of the Divine Will, and that every man was able to judge for himself in its interpretation, made schools necessary to bring all persons "to a knowledge of the Scriptures," and an understanding "of the main grounds and principles of the Christian religion necessary to salvation." The constitution of civil government, which they adopted from the outset, which declared all civil officers elective, and gave to every inhabitant who would take the oath of allegiance the right to vote and to be voted for, and which practically converted political society into a partnership in which each member had the right to bind the whole firm, made universal education identical with self-preservation. But aside from these considerations, the natural and acknowledged leaders in this enterprise — the men who, by their religious character, wealth, social position, and previous experience in conducting large business operations commanded public confidence in church and commonwealth — were educated men, as highly and thoroughly educated as the best endowed grammar schools in England could educate them at that period; and not a few of them had enjoyed the advantages of the great universities, and several had

Henry Barnard

themselves been practical teachers. Such men, with families, could not live anywhere without schools, and they did not live long so in Hartford; and it is to their eternal credit that the school which they set up for their own children was open and enjoyed by families less intelligent.

The first permanent settlement of Hartford was made by the religious friends and congregation of Rev. Thomas Hooker, in 1636; and in 1637 John Higginson, before he became chaplain of the fort at Saybrook, was a resident and "schoolmaster" at Hartford; and Winthrop mentions "one Mr. Collins, a young scholar who came from Barbadoes, and had been a preacher, who was established at Hartford to teach a school, in 1640." These masters taught before the first formal vote of the town, so far as the records now show, in April, 1643; and the engagement with Mr. Andrews was, not to set up a school, but "to teach the children in the school," as an institution already in existence.

In 1665, after the extension of the Constitution of 1638 and the Charter of 1662 over the settlements of New Haven, there existed within a quarter of a century from the first permanent settlement of Hartford, in 1636, practices and requisitions of public instruction as follows: —

First. — The industrial element and training. Children and apprentices were brought up by their parents and guardians to habits of chore-doing and mutual help in the family, and in the work of the farm and of the shop. This grew in part out of the practical absence of servants as a class, which made mutual help absolutely necessary; and partly out of an early statute relating to children, which imposed on parents and guardians the duty of bringing them up "to some honest employment in husbandry or trade, profitable to themselves and to the commonwealth." Here was the industrial element, or technical instruction in its most natural, universal, and economical conditions; and to these home-practices may we still look for its further development, in preference to school-shop, or other formal instruction in the use of tools.

Second. — Early religious instruction. The practice of family devotion and catechetical instruction of children, inherited by the first settlers from pious ancestors, although following different methods in primers and manuals of piety, and enforced in church and secular organizations by pains and penalties on every family, excluded the "barbarism" of a single child "without a knowledge of some orthodox catechism, and without being taught the Commandments and capital laws."

Third. — Universal elementary instruction. Every town of at least fifty householders was obliged "to appoint one within the town to teach the children to read and write, whose wages were to be paid either by parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general," as might be ordered by the town; and for neglect, such town must pay a penalty. The work of teaching the alphabet and rudimentary reading was done by school-ma'ms.

Fourth. — Preparatory college instruction. In advance of the Code of 1650, even within the first year of settlement, the town had a "master able to instruct such children as were sent to him, so far as they may be fitted for the university;" and a school of this grade has always existed in Hartford, the town never having been called on "to pay five pounds to the next such school" for any one year's neglect.

Fifth. — College education, or preparation for professional and public life. "To provide that learning may not be buried with the fathers in church and commonwealth," it was ordered that contributions shall be taken up for the maintenance of poor scholars at Cambridge, and parents with means "having promising children" sent them to college.

Sixth. — Supply of educated ministers. The study and pulpit of the teacher of the First Church of Hartford was from the start a "school of the Prophets," and that church with its ministers may be regarded as the first Theological Seminary in Connecticut.

Seventh. — Special instruction. "To secure suitable knowledge and practical skill in the treatment of diseases," the General Court interposed very early to license several "educated men to practise physic and surgery," and voted an "annual salary of fifteen pounds so long as they devote their time and attention to the sick and suffering members of the colony;" and to protect the patients from overcharges, either for travel or drugs, a moderate fee bill was established. The older practitioners were "entreated to impart their knowledge and skill to young candidates."

Eighth. — The River Towns were supplied from the start with men of good legal ability and experience, and Hartford was never without hungry young men

"Hanging round courts of law in search of human prey,"

and was never poorly off for men of mark and learning to shape legislation and administer justice in the high office of magistracy.

Ninth. — Race instruction. "To convey the law and knowledge of God and His word to the Indians and natives among us," it is ordered in the Code of 1650 "that one of the teaching elders shall every year go among the neighboring Indians and make known to them the Counsels of the Lord;" and to aid them in the work, an allowance is made by the General Court for interpreters.

Such was the system and agencies of public instruction in actual operation in the town of Hartford in 1665.

With this general statement of the origin and progress of schools and education in Connecticut from 1636 to 1665, when the provisions of the Code of 1650 relating to schools and children were extended over all the towns, we will now glance briefly at the development of public instruction in Hartford.

From the time the town came into possession of the Hopkins bequest in 1666, and other benefactions and bequests for a Latin School, and especially after the requirements of the Act of 1772 by which six hundred acres of land were appropriated "to each of the four County towns for the benefit of a Grammar School, and for no other end or use whatever," *the school* begun in 1636 — sometimes called in the town votes relating to it a Latin School, a Grammar School, or a Free School — was maintained with more or less efficiency down to 1798. There was much wrangling over the employment of a master, the accommodations of the children, and the management of funds, and many efforts were made to get better and larger accommodations and more efficient management; but a master "able to instruct youths so far as they may be fitted for college" was continuously employed, and the school so taught

was the main reliance of the town (exclusive of the East and West Divisions first set off as ecclesiastical societies with school privileges, and afterward incorporated as towns, as was also the Wintonbury neighborhood or parish) for school instruction, except that given to little children and girls in women-schools, of which there were at no time less than two. With all the disadvantages of "over-crowding," and many recitations, or "saying lessons," this employing a grammar master did keep alive the study of Latin and Greek, and a succession of college men in Hartford, till the Grammar School was eliminated from the town, society, and district system about 1770, and was finally assigned to trustees incorporated for its special management in 1798.

The school, or "schul," of the town until 1762 was managed by a committee charged with "the prudentials of the schools" and with "power to place and displace the master," in the absence of any direct action of the town. About 1760 the school building, which had stood for seventy years in Main Street (then one hundred feet wide), directly in front of what is now known as the Russ House, and just south of Linden Place, had become too small for the boys of a community of two thousand people, which was the population of the town in 1760. Directly south of the school-house in Main Street were "horse sheds," which had been erected by permission of the town to shelter the horses whose owners came from beyond Rocky Hill to attend divine service of the Second Church in the meeting-house which stood nearly opposite the sheds on the east side of Main Street until 1754–1757.

Hartford began early to deviate from the original town system of school organization, supervision, and management, and in spite of more strenuous efforts and liberal expenditures than any other town in the State has put forth to improve and perfect public schools, has not reaped the legitimate fruits of such efforts, in consequence of the hindrances and inequalities of the district system. Prior to 1760 the town had parted with all supervision over the public schools of East and West Divisions; in consequence of which the older children of these divisions (afterward incorporated as the towns of East and West Hartford) lost the advantages of a Town Grammar School, which were in part supplied to the wealthier families by incorporated academies and select or private schools. But in 1760, after repeated failures to locate a single house so as to accommodate all the families in the first and second societies which had no territorial boundaries, and together practically constituted the town, the two Societies memorialized the General Assembly to be divided into two independent districts, with all the powers relating to schools already extended to school societies. They were so divided in June, 1761, by the Little River, — all lying northerly constituting the North District, and all south of it the South District. It was not long before the North District was again divided into the Middle and the North Middle, and the last into the Northwest and Arsenal, and later by the West Middle, districts. The same disintegration went on in the South; first by setting off the Rocky Hill, then the Washington, and finally the Southwest, — giving the town ten districts, all working to great disadvantage, with inequalities of school privileges and of taxation.

In the absence of official reports of school visitors, and written or printed records of any kind, we must resort to the reminiscences of pupils and teachers for the condition of these schools as they were years ago. Fortunately we have several communications of this kind in response to our request for information as to teachers, books, studies, and discipline when the writers were pupils.

In 1840 the venerable Noah Webster, whose early education was in the common and grammar schools of Hartford before the Revolution, and who was himself a teacher of a district school for a short period before leaving college, wrote as follows: —

"When I was young (b. 1759), the books used were chiefly or wholly Dilworth's Spelling Book, the Psalter, Testament, and Bible. No geography was studied before the publication of Dr. Morse's small book on that subject in 1789. No history was read, as far as my knowledge extends, for there was no abridged history of the United States. Except the books above mentioned, no book for reading was used before the publication of the Third Part of my Institute, in 1785. In some of the early editions of that book, I introduced short notices of the geography and history of the United States, and these led to more enlarged descriptions of the country. In 1788, at the request of Dr. Morse, I wrote an account of the transactions in the United States after the Revolution, which account fills nearly twenty pages in the first edition of his American Geography.

"Before the Revolution, and for some years after, no slates were used in common schools: all writing and the operations in arithmetic were on paper. The teacher wrote the copies and gave the sums in arithmetic; few or none of the pupils having any books as a guide. Such was the condition of the schools in which I received my early education.

"The introduction of my Spelling Book, first published in 1783, produced a great change in the department of spelling; and from the information I can gain, spelling was taught with more care and accuracy for twenty years or more after that period than it has been since the introduction of multiplied books and studies.

"No English grammar was generally taught in common schools when I was young, except that in Dilworth, and that to no good purpose. In short, the instruction in schools was very imperfect in every branch; and if I am not misinformed, it is so to this day in many branches. Indeed there is danger of running from one extreme to another, and instead of having too few books in our schools, we may have too many."

The North District, or, as it has been variously designated since its first creation in 1761, the Middle, the Centre, the First District, has been the scene of much diversified pedagogical experience, of which the pupils have lively reminiscences.

Mrs. David F. Robinson (now — 1886 — in her eighty-third year) writes to the "Hartford Courant" respecting the Common School in Rocky Hill District as it was when she (as Anne Seymour) was a pupil, from 1807 to 1817, as follows: —

"The small brick school-house with its one large room and a recess for hats, coats, and wood, is not, like Whittier's, 'still sitting by the road' known as the New Britain Avenue, near a quarter of a mile west of the Retreat. It was taken away long ago, and one far more commodious erected a short distance east of the old site on the same avenue, when Dr. Barnard was superintendent of our common schools [and secured a better plan by promising the district a school library if the building was erected and fitted up after plans submitted by him. Although

his plans were not fully followed, the district in 1842 came into possession of a library of over three hundred volumes]. In this district, seventy years ago, we had a master in the winter and a mistress in the summer terms. A candidate for the winter term, the master, was subjected to an examination by a board of three, Mr. Calvin Seymour being chief examiner. This occurred at the school-room in the evening, and we were allowed with our knitting-work to attend the trial. This was very amusing to us, especially when the aspiring master missed in spelling.

"The Rev. Mr. Flagg was our teacher one winter; he was a Universalist minister, the first one I heard of in Hartford, excepting Elnathan Winchester, who was said also to be a Restorationist, an intimate friend of Dr. Strong and a devout Christian. I can recall very little about Mr. Flagg, for I was very young, except his long nose and the long switches which lay quietly on his desk. Mr. Flagg was obliged to leave school before the close of the term, and 'Captain Dan'l' was employed as his substitute, which made much amusement. The Captain was an experienced sailor, and he told the committee that he could teach navigation and keep the school in order, and he informed the scholars that if the boys behaved badly he should thrash them, — he could use a cat-o'-nine-tails if necessary, — but he never would punish a girl; so if they broke the rules in any way he should make the boys pay the penalty; so, said he, 'Boys, look out for yourselves; and, girls, we shall know whether you care for the boys or not.'

"He was succeeded by Miss Mary Allen, a tall nice-looking spinster of lymphatic temperament and quite too indolent to attempt discipline in the ordinary way. Every morning at recess one of us girls had the privilege of brushing her long, silky brown hair, while she paid a visit to the land of Nod. There was a big colored boy, whom common sense admitted for a time to attend district school. He was the only one in the district, and possibly it was common sense that suggested that he should have a whole bench to himself at the further side of the room. Miss Allen's mode of punishing the girls was to send them to this bench of Erastus Boston's, where they seated themselves very reluctantly, and on the very end of it, with their backs towards 'Rastus. Sometimes they shed abundant tears, and 'Rastus pitied them, believing they were penitent tears, and not on his account at all. At one time Miss Allen, like Mrs. Chick, 'made an effort.' A lad was lying upon his desk, with his head out of the open window, face downward. Miss Allen seized his feet, and to the horror of us all he went out of the window and to the ground, making a bad wound on the top of his forehead. It was not dangerous, but it caused a tumult. Poor Miss Allen was really sorry, and would have punished herself by sitting on 'Rastus Boston's bench all day, if it could have undone the mischief.

"The next summer, 1817, brought a blessed dispensation, with Miss Damie Lawrence for our teacher. A true woman, lady, and above all a worker for and a lover of Christ. Her method of teaching was fifty years before her time, and not at all in the ordinary routine. She needed no discipline, for we loved her so truly and she interested us so entirely, that whatever she wished us to do and learn was a pleasant thing for us. Reading, writing, and arithmetic were given in the usual way, except that our reading-lessons were made a text for some interesting instruction in connection with them, — the Testament lesson, history, poetry, and everything. Our Scripture lesson gave her occasion to tell us much about the Saviour.

"When our lesson was a tribute to the memory of Washington, she spent a little time in telling us about him, and in time we were told of the history of our country from the embarkation of the Pilgrims. When we read one of Cowper's fables in verse, she told all about the poet, his love for pets, animals, and birds, of the Rev. John Newton and the Olney hymns. To this oral instruction after the reading-lesson the whole school listened. One afternoon in each week the mothers and other interested ones came in to hear the speaking of short extracts

from the Scriptures or elsewhere in poetry or prose. Sometimes an original piece in rhyme composed by Miss Lawrence was recited by the whole school together, full of instruction in good manners, for school and for home as well.

"She liked to have us commit to memory much of the Sermon on the Mount, and other sayings of Jesus, such passages from the Old Testament as 'Though the fig-tree shall not blossom,' from Habakkuk, and Ruth's pathetic appeal to her mother-in-law, the twenty-third and other Psalms; for she said if we committed them to memory then, we should not forget them. Among the forty pupils there were a pair of twins of seven summers, one of each sex, and the girl was blind from birth and had been able to walk but one year. Every day the brother led her to school slowly and patiently, even cheerfully. One day Miss Lawrence sat by the window and watched them on their way to school, and, as it was before school-time, she composed some lines about them which she taught the little blind girl to repeat to her friends at home. She also composed a piece for her to speak on visitors' day, which drew tears from all eyes except the blind ones, although its sentiment far excelled its literary merit. Part of it ran thus: —

'Your happy eyes the sun can view,
And Nature's beauteous works so fair,
Your Bibles read — your friends behold;
And in their labors with them share.
While my poor eyes, from light concealed,
Can scarce distinguish night from day;
Like other children cannot see
To labor, walk, — to read or play.'

But the little girl was so delighted to have a part in the performance that her heart had room for no other feeling. Her disposition was so cheering that her mother once remarked that she was the happiest of her nine children. Her mind was perceptive and her memory wonderfully retentive. She had learned the passage from the Sermon on the Mount, 'Enter into thy closet,' etc., and as she had no closet in her little bedroom she made an oratory of an old clock which had long ago closed its account with time, and whose hands had been idle and its pendulum motionless for years. This was large enough for her little frame, and at a certain hour her sweet voice was heard in her prayers and hymns and songs as well. Truly the advantages of this beautiful summer-time should have made good children of us all. But I sadly fear that it did not in every case. Dear Miss Lawrence! seventy years of experience of life and study of character have not changed my childhood reverence and love for you.

"If this little sketch may seem to some of my younger readers a picture of many teachers whom they have known, they may be sure that such a person was a rare exception in the teacher's chair of seventy years ago. Her system of digression and object-teaching were perhaps prophetic of present methods. At the close of Miss Lawrence's last term a well-to-do farmer in Ohio received a favorable answer to his offer of marriage, and the then far West acquired a blessing as great as the Board of Home Missions ever provided for it. Since that time we have heard little about her, and now — Ah, we know where she is now! She is in that brighter world where she laid up her treasures and her hopes while on earth, and to which she strove by her wise and charming mode of instruction to guide her pupils, while by her lovely example she led the way."

Professor Thomas A. Thacher,[1] LL.D., of Yale College, educated until he entered college in 1831, in the schools of Hartford, where he was born, wrote as follows: —

"If in complying with your request to give you some account of my school experiences before my admission to the grammar school, at the age of eleven, I

[1] Died, April, 1886.

write chiefly of myself, my egotism must be charged to the nature of my task. But the years of my life which preceded May, 1826, are so remote, that in writing of them I almost seem to myself to be calling to mind some other boy.

"Besides the instruction which I received at home, I attended no less than seven schools before I was eleven years old. The order of my attendance is not distinctly remembered, but, so far as I can tell, the first school was kept by the well-known and most excellent ladies, the daughters of Mrs. Ruth Patten. It was a girls' school, or, as it would now be called, a school for young ladies. During the forty years which preceded my exceptional admission to it, it had gained great celebrity, and was resorted to by many scholars from various parts of the country, and even from foreign parts. When the school was closed in the year 1825, its teachers counted up nearly four thousand pupils in whose education they had shared. My own attendance there was, as I have said, exceptional, of course; but I may have been permitted to accompany my elder sisters, who were pupils there, because of the partiality of good Mrs. Patten for children whose parents boasted, as she did, of Lebanon as their birthplace. It was in Lebanon that her father, the Rev. Dr. Wheelock, instituted and maintained the Indian School, which afterward became Dartmouth College. In this school 'the time was divided between study, painting, embroidery, and some needle-work.' The line of work to which I gave some attention was the last named. I practised needle-work, — at least so far as to learn to sew patches together, — and I succeeded in the praiseworthy task of knitting a pair of garters.

"Mrs. Patten did not engage in teaching at the time of which I speak. Even her daughters were well advanced in years. But I well remember their gentleness and gentility, and a certain combination of cheerfulness and sobriety which characterized them. Their long service in the trying profession of teaching had not soured them. From my own experience there, I should say that they were especially conscientious in their quiet endeavors to awaken religious feeling in their pupils. They lived and taught in a plain mansion in Church Street, just west of the present site of Christ Church. The exterior of the house was not very inviting; but there is scarcely a more charming picture brought down in my memory from my childhood than the bright, cheerful apartment occupied as a sitting-room by the aged and still cheerful mother of this unique family. Her presence in it would have been enough to make it attractive to a child; but the slanting rays of the sun, the pots of flowers, and the Franklin fire, all have their place in the picture.

"There was a brother in this family who was well known as a teacher for upwards of twenty years, during which period he had in all three thousand pupils. His school was known as a 'Literary Institution.' In its earlier years it was open to both sexes, but at the time when I attended it, — as I did for three months, — the scholars were all boys, and only the ordinary branches of a boy's education were taught. Mr. Patten was educated at Dartmouth College, and fitted boys for college as well as for business during a part of his life in Hartford; but when I attended his school he had lost the power of stimulating his scholars in their studies, and had the air and ways of one who had wearied of his profession. His school had no connection with that of his mother and sisters. It was kept in a spacious room in a building on the west side of Main Street, just above Asylum Street.

"At an earlier date than that at which Mr. Patten was my teacher, I attended for a short time a school kept by a middle-aged woman, in a room in the second story of a house which stood on a spot which is now covered, I think, by the west end of the South Congregational Church. She was, in her tones of voice, in her air and manner, and in her methods of government, as unlike the gentle ladies in Church Street as could well be imagined. I remember but little of her except her severity of appearance and the appalling penalties with which she threatened the boys whom she thought especially ill-deserving. As I was very

young, you will easily believe that I was terrified when she threatened one boy with bleeding from the arm, and another with actual hanging by the neck. For both these punishments she made deliberate preparation, and gave every indication which she could give that the time had come for their infliction. For the one, the bowl which should receive the blood was brought in, the sleeve was stripped up, and I believe the lancet was exhibited. For the other, a cord was slipped through a hook in the ceiling (such a hook as was often used in the old times for drying beef), and a box or chair was placed under it, on which the culprit was soon to be ordered to mount. Meanwhile the executioner was doing and saying what she could to heighten the fears of the offenders. This was, of course, all *in terrorem* only, while she appeared to intend to carry out her threats. So, after a show of very serious doubt as to what she should do, she concluded to give the boys one more trial. But you can imagine the terror of the younger children.

"I next attended the school for children, kept by Mrs. Benton, usually called 'Miss' Benton by the scholars. You must remember it distinctly. As I recall her, she now seems to have been about seventy years old when I went to her school. As things were then, she kept a good school. She was very energetic and business-like, and filled up her forenoon and afternoon sessions with spirited teaching. The children generally caught her spirit. I envied the very fervid way in which Emma Robbins and other older girls studied their spelling-lessons. The boy who sat next to me I remember very vividly, but I have not seen him, that I remember, since we attended that school; and now, after the long interval of sixty years, he seems to me more of a myth than a reality. And yet he may be living still — for I am. His name was Thornton Gannett, a nephew of the late Rev. Dr. Ezra S. Gannett, of Boston.

"There was another boy in the school, whose name I will not give, from whom I learned a more impressive lesson than any which Mrs. Benton taught me; and as our being in the same school was the occasion of it, I will report it to you: I had received from a little cousin in western New York a present of a small engraved picture, which was in my eyes very beautiful. One day I showed this to the boy referred to, and to him it seemed as beautiful as it did to me. So he expressed a desire to buy it, and offered me a price which seemed to me a full equivalent for the picture, and even more, — sticks of candy, peppermints, cakes, and other things, to a degree of profusion which astonished me, and overcame my scruples about *selling a present*. So the bargain was made, and it was agreed that we should meet on the way to school in the afternoon, I with my picture, and he with the parcel with which I was to be enriched. We met and exchanged possessions. He liked his bargain: mine seemed to me immense, for I could not refrain from looking within the wrapper, nor from nibbling a little at one or two of the nice things. So we hurried on together. As we were about to enter the school, my friendly companion suggested a danger which had not occurred to me, namely, that Mrs. Benton might confiscate my parcel if she should discover it in the school-room. So he proposed — and I thought how kind he was in doing so — that it should be concealed under one of the low beams of an unoccupied barn which stood near the sidewalk a little north of the school. This could be done the more securely because all the other children had gone in. So the parcel was hidden, and we hurried in and took our seats. I well remember how kind the boy seemed, and how much wiser for being two years older than I. The afternoon seemed very long. But it ended at last, and I hurried out to get quick possession of my unprecedented treasures. But alas for the crushing disappointment of my unsuspecting hopes; the awful perfidy of a trusted friend; his deliberate robbery! He had outrun me from the school, and before I reached the barn he had fled out of it, and was running up the street with all that he had given me for my precious picture in his hands. And my case was hopeless, for he was much too old and strong to be called to account by me personally;

and then I could say nothing about it at home, for I was conscious of having done wrong in selling my gift. So I had nothing to do but to think of the case. I need not trace out my varied reflections, either on the consequences of my own impropriety or on my discovery that such perfidy and crime could exist in the world as that from which I was suffering. The material involved in the case was trifling, but the lessons were as grave as any that I have ever learned. So far as I know, the boy from whom I suffered such unexpected wrong and anguish has lived an honest life ever since. Perhaps his own reflections on his petty crime against me awoke his soul to the enormity of such wrong-doing and established within him a purpose to sin no more. It may have been a graver event in his life than it was in mine. I have seen him repeatedly during this long interval of sixty years, but never without thinking of my suffering at his hands in those early days.

"I next went to a school kept by a lady in a house which stood just south of the late site of Washington College, — now Trinity. This was, for aught that I remember, a good school for instruction in reading, spelling, the multiplication table, and so on; but the occurrence which I most vividly recall was the teacher's sending me out one day to get her some apples. Now the only apples in that vicinity were growing in an orchard which belonged to Mr. John Russ, situated just behind the old botanical garden of the college, and between the lane and Little River. I was fully impressed with the fact that I had no right to the apples. But the order was plain, and I was too recent a scholar in the school and too young and timid to ask to be excused. So I started out in fear and trembling on my strange errand, — on the one hand, afraid to disobey my teacher, and on the other, in distressing fear because of the nature of the order which I was to execute. The first steps, however, were easy. I crept along down the lane and stepped up upon the bank to the high rail fence which separated me from the orchard. So far all was right and safe. But how was I to induce myself to climb that fence and steal the fruit which hung in full view on the trees? I hesitated long, but finally concluded that I might be pardoned if I gathered a few apples from the ground, if I could find them. So I cautiously climbed the fence and commenced my search; but it was rewarded with my finding only one little red windfall smaller than a butternut. I could do no more, but hurried back with a comparatively unwounded conscience and delivered my booty. You should have heard the laugh of ridicule with which my instructor in morals greeted me, and her taunting inquiry in the hearing of the school, 'Why did you not get a wheelbarrow to bring it in?'

"During the year which preceded my admission to the grammar school I enjoyed excellent instruction from a Mr. S. H. Minor; first for three months in the district school-house on the South Green, and afterward in a private school which he kept in the front room of a wooden house which was for several years occupied by Mr. Asa Francis. This house is, I think, still standing; the school-house on the Green has long since disappeared. Whether Mr. Minor is still living or not I do not know; but if he were living I should be glad to testify to my respect for him and to thank him for his great value to me as a teacher. I wish that all boys of ten years could be taught grammar as he taught it."

Mr. Alfred E. Burr, editor of the "Hartford Times," writes: —

"In the winter of 1821–1822 I attended the Blue Hill (now called Gravel Hill) school. The school-house was a small frame building, with one room. It was situated on the south side of Albany Turnpike, near the Adams Tavern. The teacher was paid $10 a month, and he 'boarded round,' each family boarding him a certain number of days for each scholar it sent to the school. The school-room was warmed by a square box-stove, in which wood was burned, some of it green, furnishing as much smoke as warmth. The tax-payers paid a part

of their taxes in wood, most of it green. All the scholars, about thirty in number, were in one chilly and dreary room. Reading, writing, and arithmetic were taught. There was no class in grammar or in geography. Scholars were punished for failing in their lessons, for coming late to school, for whispering, laughing aloud, or for not responding to the bell-call at recess. The punishments were by the ferule on the open hand, or by stout sticks upon the legs or across the back. The blows were laid on severely. From the first of May till November there were no sessions.

"Two or three years later I was sent to the Up-Neck school. The district embraced all the territory now belonging to the Arsenal and Northeast Districts. The old school-house, of brick and of the plainest construction, stood in the roadway opposite the dwelling of Captain George Cook, now about No. 942 Main Street. It had but one room and a vestibule. It was warmed, so to speak, by an old-fashioned Franklin stove, — the wood furnished by the tax-payers, a little jag at a time. The studies and discipline were about the same as at Gravel Hill, except that a small class recited from Morse's geography every morning. About forty scholars attended. The teacher received the same pay, $10 per month, and 'boarded round' among the different families of the district. He mended all the pens, wrote the copy lines in the writing-books, usually, 'Many men of many minds,' and 'Birds of a Feather Flock Together.' The classes were directed to 'stand up,' and their lessons were rapidly disposed of. Then followed an hour in close attention to writing and arithmetic. Due credit should be given to those old-time schools for the thorough manner in which they drilled the scholars in the addition, multiplication, and subtraction tables. I fear our modern schools are hardly equal to them in the thoroughness of their teaching of these rudimentary but very important rules. The teachers of the olden time appeared to rely largely upon corporeal punishments to subdue the scholars and bring them up (or down) to their own standards of discipline. I once witnessed the whipping of a small boy upon the bare hand till it was black and blue, his offence being in picking up a dead robin at recess which a young man in the neighborhood had shot; and I have seen the jackets stripped from boys and lashes laid upon their backs for slight offences committed against the rules of the school. The schoolboys were required to make the fire, sweep the room, and close it."

Such was the condition into which the common schools of the town had drifted under the operation of the District System, without the controlling influence of direct intelligent central supervision, and the stimulus of a public High School, to which all the districts could look as the common standard of attainment, and for the completion of a thorough practical education. So inadequate was the provision deemed by the few families who cared most for the education of their children, that more money was expended by them on private schools and academies and seminaries out of the State, than was spent by the rest of the community on all the public schools within the town.

In 1838 a systematic agitation was begun for improved schoolhouses, teachers, and supervision, and a public High School, which in the course of a generation resulted in a complete revolution of the popular idea of the common school as to buildings and teachers, and in the establishment of a public High School by which a systematic course of study, in advance of anything before offered to the few families by select and academic institutions, was secured to the whole community; and although gross inequalities of school privileges between different districts still exist, the possibility of a good public-school education is now secured.

The accompanying statistics exhibit the condition of the different districts and of the whole town at the close of the year 1885–1886.

Number and Name of District.	School-Houses.				Children enumerated.	Children registered.	Average attendance.	Teachers.			
	Number Schools.	Rooms occupied.	Sittings.	Value of Buildings and Sites.				Male.	Female.	Music.	Drawing.
1. First School District	2	23	1272	$218,000	2211	1417	856	5	26	1	1
2. South School "	5	37	2073	190,000	3255	2470	1599	2	42	1	1
3. Second North "	1	12	604	40,000	1330	732	459	4	13	1	1
4. West Middle "	1	12	560	154,000	920	553	386	2	14	1	1
5. Arsenal "	1	9	489	20,000	933	624	379	4	10	1	1
6. Washington "	2	7	350	25,000	458	410	265	..	8		
7. Southwest "	1	1	46	1,200	70	57	27	..	1		
8. Northeast "	1	6	341	30,000	429	321	251	2	6	1	1
9. Northwest "	1	2	112	10,000	145	72	51	..	2		
10. Gravel Hill "	1	1	30	3,000	24	26	14	..	1		
High School . . .	1	10	555	315,000	....	624	467	8	8	1	1
	17	120	6432	$1,006,200	9775	7306	4754	27	132		

Financial Statement.

Number and Name of District.	Funds and Endowments.			Other Resources.			Total.
	School Fund.	State Appropriation.	Town Deposit.	Town Tax.	District Tax.	Other Sources.	
1. First School District	$1,769	$3,317	$319	$10,335	$17,765	$1,151	$34,656
2. South School "	2,604	4,882	469	15,683	11,465	827	35,930
3. Second North "	1,064	1,995	192	3,158	5,669	3,419	15,497
4. West Middle "	736	1,380	133	2,149	16,925	2,385	23,708
5. Arsenal "	746	1,400	134	4,492	4,217	83	11,072
6. Washington "	367	687	66	2,140	2,825	89	6,174
7. Southwest "	56	105	10	....	....	....	171
8. Northeast "	343	644	62	2,068	5,108	63	8,288
9. Northwest "	116	217	21	700	1,524	12	2,590
10. Gravel Hill "	119	36	3	15	....	....	173
High School . . .	....	....	....	25,000	....	7,017	32,017
	$7,920	$14,663	$1,409	$65,740	$65,498	$15,046	$170,276

Number and Name of District.	Expenses.						Districts, List of, 1884.	Rate of Tax.
	Teachers' Salaries.	Fuel and Incidentals.	New Buildings.	Repairs	Other Objects.	Total.		
								Mills
1. First School District	$22,246	$2,510	....	$1,151	$2,639	$28,546	$12,797,747	1½
2. South School "	30,924	6,236	$44,060	855	1,551	83,627	12,781,320	1
3. Second North "	13,590	777	....	364	974	15,704	6,140,950	1
4. West Middle "	10,190	3,311	....	697	8,486	22,684	10,935,979	
5. Arsenal "	8,390	....	....	187	1,836	10,413	2,188,300	2½
6. Washington "	3,450	271	....	46	2,043	5,810	1,025,570	3
7. Southwest "	412	133	....	....	....	544		
8. Northeast "	4,375	656	....	40	1,919	6,990	1,133,678	5
9. Northwest "	1,030	86	....	66	216	1,399	101,626	1½
10. Gravel Hill "	304	45	....	....	46	395		
High School . . .	21,726	3,585	4,641	499	3,014	33,465		
	$116,637	$17,610	$48,701	$3,905	$22,714	$209,577	$47,105,172	

Hartford has enjoyed every year, from the first year of its settlement in 1636–1637, the services of a teacher whose ability to "fit young persons resorting to him for the university" made the school a Grammar, or Latin school, — such a school as the law of the State, until 1798, made obligatory on every town having one hundred families, and which the law of 1672 designated a County Free School. To the support of this school has been applied the income of various bequests, — of Mr. John Talcott, in 1649; of Mr. William Gibbins, in 1654; and more largely of Mr. Edward Hopkins.

Governor Hopkins died in London, in April, 1658, having by his will, dated London, March 7, 1657, after sundry legacies (to his pastor Rev. Mr. Hooker, and others), made the following bequest: —

"And the residue of my estate there [in New England] I do hereby give and bequeath to my father Theophilus Eaton, Esq., Mr. John Davenport, Mr. John Cullick, and Mr. William Goodwin, in full assurance of their trust and faithfulness in disposing of it according to the true intent and purpose of me, the said Edward Hopkins, which is to give some encouragement in those foreign plantations for the breeding up of hopeful youths both at the grammar school and college, for the public service of the country in future times."

"My further mind and will is, that within six months after the decease of my wife, five hundred pounds be made over into New England, according to the advice of my loving friends, Major Robert Thomson and Mr. Francis Willoughby, and conveyed into the hands of the trustees before mentioned, in further prosecution of the aforesaid public ends, which in the simplicity of my heart are for the upholding and promoting the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ in those distant parts of the earth."

This last bequest of £500, which, according to the plain reading of the will, on the death of Mrs. Hopkins in 1699 should have been paid "into the hands of the trustees above mentioned," or their assigns, and been applied as was by them provided in their deed of distribution, did find its way, by decision of the Master of Rolls, in 1712, into "the University chest" of Harvard College, where it has been carefully administered in the interest of classical studies, the Divinity School, and the Grammar School of Cambridge. After many hindrances, the trustees (the members surviving in 1664) made distribution of the estate in their hands; namely, £400 to the town of Hartford, and the residue, "both, that which is in New England and the £500 which is to come from Old England," to New Haven and Hadley, for the support of grammar schools according to the will of the donor. New Haven realized £412, and Hadley, where Mr. Goodwin resided, £212. These sums, though small when measured by later endowments, were adequate as a stimulus to keep alive three preparatory schools for nearly two hundred and fifty years; and in spite of all sorts of devices to divert both principal and interest to elementary instruction, the Hopkins funds in Hartford, New Haven, and Hadley are not only intact, but represent, for Grammar School purposes, a capital of at least $80,000. The treasurer of the Hartford Grammar School reports the market value of the fund, in the hands of the trustees, at $47,664.

Some of the purposes of a Public High School had been realized in Hartford by the original Town School, and afterward by the Endowed County Free School and Grammar School, until the latter after 1798

became a strictly Classical School for boys only. Although the school under the new organization was much better taught, and its financial affairs more satisfactorily managed, and in all respects realized the purposes of its original and principal benefactors, as well as the objects set forth in the memorial of the town asking for the act of incorporation, down to 1828, still it did not answer the requirements of the population, and did not stand in proper relations to the public schools. Its curriculum was narrow, the building entirely inadequate, even for the small number of pupils (25 to 30), and its best training was limited to a few boys fitting for college. The new building, completed in 1828, with an able corps of teachers and enlarged course of studies was a vast improvement on the old order of things; but in its best condition, from 1828 to 1836, the Grammar School fell far short of a Public High School for the town. It included pupils and studies and teachers of every grade. There was no admission for girls, and it stood in no recognized relation to the common schools, on which its direct influence was depressing. In this state of things an agitation was begun in 1838 by the Secretary of the State Board of Commissioners of Common Schools, which culminated in 1847 in the opening of the Hartford English and Classical High School, now known and seen of all men as the Hartford Public High School. The first building was on Asylum Street, but when that was found too small a larger one[1] was built upon Hopkins Street.

In the report of the School Visitors of the First School Society of Hartford, submitted by Rev. George Burgess, Oct. 7, 1839, we find the first fruits of the agitation inaugurated in 1838. All the topics suggested in the first circular of the Secretary of the Board, addressed to school visitors, teachers, and the friends of school improvement generally, in August, 1838, are introduced, and several of them discussed at some length, — such as the influence of select schools in the absence of good public schools, and especially one of the highest grade; the necessity of substituting property taxation for the rate-bill as at that time made out; the visitation of schools by parents; and the establishment of seminaries for the education of teachers. To this document is appended a report of the Hartford Town Association for the Improvement of Common Schools, which had been established "under the recommendation of the State Commissioner of Common Schools;" and the results of the inquiries and deliberations of the Executive Committee are submitted "in discharge of a duty committed to them by the highest authorities." This report points out the advantages of a system of public schools for the city or society, "under the provision of the existing laws of the State (Act of 1839), which allows the union of two or more districts for the purpose of establishing a school of a higher order; and also permits any school society, as such, to establish within itself, and maintain by tax, any number of schools of different grades; and this committee believe that one or other of these provisions of the law may be advantageously employed at present in this society." The committee therefore "respectfully suggest that a single school of a higher order than either of those which now exist should be established by a vote of the society; or, if it should be preferred, that the several districts embraced within the limits of this society should be invited to

[1] For picture of the High School, see page 495.

unite for the purpose of establishing such a school; and in that event, should the districts without the city decline such a union, it be still proposed on the part of those within the city."

In 1840, with enough else to do to occupy all my time, I consented to go on to the Board of School Visitors, with a full understanding with my colleagues (some of the best men in the city) that the Board would investigate thoroughly the condition of the public schools, and education generally in the city, and would not hesitate to grapple with the problem of reorganization, if the facts should call for it. With that view, for the first time the condition of the schools as to attendance, and special character of each private school, were carefully ascertained, and the results were presented in a series of propositions which were accepted by the Board, together with a plan for consolidating the three city districts into one, and establishing a system in which two High Schools, or one with two departments, one for boys and the other for girls, formed an essential feature. The following are the features of the plan submitted by me for the city districts: —

1. To consolidate the districts into one, for the purpose of bringing all the schools into one system of management, studies, and books, and of making the school interest one of the leading interests of the city.

2. To establish such a system of gradation of schools as shall secure as thorough a course of instruction for all the children of the city, rich or poor, as is now provided in the best private schools. The committee propose for consideration the following outline: —

First. — Primary schools to be located in different parts of the district, for the young children, where all the arrangements of the school-room, the playground, and the exercises, shall be adapted to promote the health, manners, moral culture, and the gradual harmonious development of the mind of the young. The alphabet, easy lessons in reading, oral instruction in respect to real objects, maps and figures, habits of observation, vocal music, and drawing on the slate, would form the course of instruction for these schools. They are to be taught by females, and we would add, they should be under the supervision, in part at least, of the mothers of the district.

Second. — Intermediate or secondary schools. These schools are to take up the education of children, where the primary schools leave it, and to carry it forward to as high a point as is now attained in the first classes of the present schools. Two schools of this class, if properly located, would answer; but owing to the location of the present district school-houses, three might be necessary at first. Each school would require a male principal of the first order of qualifications, a female principal, and a sufficient number of female assistants.

Third. — Two High Schools, or one with two departments, one for boys and the other for girls, to which the pupils who shall be found qualified in the studies of the secondary schools, on due examination, shall be admitted, and there taught the higher mathematics, mechanical and natural philosophy, natural history, physiology, moral and mental philosophy, political economy, the Constitution of the United States and of Connecticut, American history and biography, book-keeping, rhetoric, and drawing with reference to its use in various kinds of business. To these, or to so much of them as might be deemed advisable, a preparatory classical course could be added without increasing the expense. This department, if established at all, should be capable of giving a thorough English and a preparatory classical education, so that those who know what a good education is, may be anxious to avail themselves of its advantages, and the poorest parent who has worthy and talented children may see the way open to them of all the advantages of a good and eventually of a liberal education.

3. The studies, books, discipline, and supervision of the schools, and the management of the property and concerns of the district, are to be intrusted to a Board, two thirds of whom shall be elected annually, and the other third hold over. It is also proposed, for the purpose of giving efficiency to the action of the Board, that they elect a superintendent, who shall visit the schools, employ the teachers, meet with them for instruction, visit the parents and guardians of such children as are not sent to school at all, or attend irregularly, see to the repairs and management of the school-houses; in fine, to devote his whole time to the prosperity of the schools.

4. The schools are to be free, and to be supported like any other great public interest. The education, so far as it goes, is to be as good as money can secure; and then, like the air, light, and water, it is to be open alike to rich and poor.

The plan for the reorganization of the city districts, and summary of the condition of the common schools generally in the Society, were approved by the Visitors, and on my motion the plan was referred to a sub-committee to elaborate, and commend in a special report to the intelligent and effective sanction of the Society and city districts. The general features of the two reports were approved by the School Society, and the question of consolidation was referred to the districts directly interested, for their action. The report of Dr. Bushnell was such a masterly discussion of the whole subject, — the policy of a consolidated in place of district or divided administration; the advantages of a closely graded system for the whole city, terminating in a Public High School, in place of a more loose and differing gradation in the three districts, without scholars enough in either to constitute a school of the highest grade; the right and policy of property taxation for school purposes; the evils of the early withdrawal of children from school from the want of additional instruction which a high school would afford; the advantages of a union of the Hartford Grammar School with the City High School to both, in a more full realization than has yet been possible, of the intent of the donors of the fund by which the Grammar School is supported; the evils of private schools covering the same ground with the public schools, and attended by the wealthy and educated only, and thus creating a separation, when the whole law of American citizenship requires harmony of views and interest. So satisfactorily were these and other topics treated, that I printed the document, with an account of the school systems of Boston, Nantucket, Charlestown, Roxbury, Lowell, Portland, Philadelphia, Cincinnati, and Louisville, for gratuitous circulation in other cities of the State, — New Haven, New London, Norwich, Bridgeport, Norwalk, Stamford, — where the same suggestions were applicable, and where the general policy recommended for Hartford has been since adopted.

The district meetings which followed in the winter of 1842 will not soon be forgotten by those who participated in the discussions or witnessed the grim satisfaction which interested tax-payers seemed to take in blows given and returned in a cause so domestic and peaceful, theoretically considered, as that of education: "vested rights," "steady habits in the good old ways," "no taxation for other people's children," "let well enough alone," "what was good enough for the father was good enough for the son," "none of your high schools for me," — these were the phrases and topics which abounded in the nine meetings which were held in the three city districts before the votes were reached by

which two of the districts assented to the proposition of consolidation. Governors and ex-governors, judges and senators, lawyers, doctors, clergymen (and none did better service than Drs. Bushnell and Burgess), representatives of all occupations, editors, bankers, mechanics, shared in the discussions; but owing to the political connection of some of the prominent advocates and opponents of the scheme, the vote actually given, especially in the South District, where the vote was adverse to the union, was not always on the merits of the question.

In 1845 the plan of a reorganization of the public schools of the town was resumed, so far as the establishment of the High School was concerned, which in its indirect action was calculated to effect most of the improvements contemplated by the union of the districts. This agitation was inaugurated and continued mainly by Mr. James M. Bunce, who for nearly one year gave up his whole time to the enterprise, assisted by A. M. Collins, chairman of the committee, D. F. Robinson, and others. The first meeting was held Jan. 5, 1847, notice having been given January 1. No pains was spared to inform and interest the public in the enterprise. Public meetings were held in which animated debates were conducted; individuals were seen and conversed with; the ignorant informed; the indifferent aroused, — the rich to feel that property would be more secure in a well-educated community, and the poor to feel that they could not have the advantages of good schools unless those schools were also cheap. The press was enlisted, and pamphlets published and distributed, in which the whole subject was fully explained. Finally, the plan was carried by an overwhelming vote of the largest town-meeting ever held in Hartford. Much of the expense of all these preliminary movements was borne by Mr. Bunce; and to the completion of the building he personally contributed $1,000.

An arrangement was effected with the trustees of the Grammar School, by which that institution was practically incorporated with the High School, to form its classical department, they to appoint and support one teacher, and to limit their pupils to thirty-five. Mr. William B. Capron, then rector of the Grammar School, removed with his pupils to the new High School building, and had charge of that department until 1853, when he was succeeded as rector of the Grammar School and associate principal by his brother, S. M. Capron.

Joshua D. Giddings was called from a grammar school in Providence to take charge of the High School, but resigned after a few months on account of impaired health. He was succeeded by Thomas K. Beecher, who remained until 1850. In an interregnum of a few months the school was under the care of McLauren F. Cook and Cephas A. Leach, who was followed in July, 1851, by T. W. T. Curtis, under whom the school prospered greatly for a decade.

In September, 1861, Mr. H. A. Pratt, previously at the head of the Suffield Literary Institute, was called to the principalship, followed in April, 1865, by S. M. Capron, who had been rector of the classical department since 1853. Under Mr. Capron, to avoid the possibility of friction, it was arranged between the trustees of the Grammar School and the High School committee, that both schools should be under his sole charge. This arrangement was continued under Mr. Joseph Hall, who had been assistant since 1864, and was appointed principal after Mr. Capron's death, Jan. 4, 1874.

Of the education of the women of the first generation we have no certain information; but from the character of the men who shaped the policy and institutions of Connecticut, and of the families to which their wives belonged, and from the character and influence of the first generation reared in their early homes, we are safe in placing the women of Hartford as high in intelligence, virtue, and accomplishments as those of any New England community. We are obliged to confess we have no certain evidence of the existence of any very good schools which they could have attended in the limits of Hartford till near the beginning of the present century. It is certain that from the best public school, which always had a man of grammar-school and college training as its teacher, they were excluded down to within forty years. The dame schools and the district schools were always open to girls; and with the ability to read, and access to good books, sensible conversation, and the responsibilities of the family, the brightest of the sex will appear better in society than the average man, no matter what may have been his school privileges. At the opening of this century Hartford society had women of great general intelligence, refined manners, and large personal influence, — women who had been educated in Dr. Dwight's school at Green Farms; at the Moravian Seminary at Bethlehem; at Mrs. Graham's school at New York; at the Tisdale School at Lebanon; Mrs. Rowson's academy at Boston; and Miss Pierce's school at Litchfield; and many more who had been educated in clergymen's families, and by reading good books and doing good work in training their own families at home. Of a few, strictly speaking, girls' schools and female seminaries which belong to the first quarter of the present century we will write briefly.

The school which attracted most attention and educated a large number of girls, before 1820, was established by Mrs. Lydia Bull Royse, about 1800. She was born in Hartford, Oct. 31, 1772, a lineal descendant of Captain Thomas Bull, who settled here in 1636, and was married to John Royse (b. in 1772), Oct. 27, 1792. Their married life was spent in New York, Richmond, and Newbern; and after his death, which occurred in 1798, Mrs. Royse returned to Hartford, and in the year following opened a school for young ladies, — day scholars and boarders. Of this school we have a very graphic sketch in a letter from Rev. Prof. J. J. McCook, of Trinity College, who married a granddaughter of Mrs. Royse, and whose mother, Mrs. Eliza Lydia Sheldon, carried on the school after Mrs. Royse retired from it in 1818.

"While making a call upon Miss Rockwell, who lives in one of the oldest of the old houses in East Windsor Hill, I noticed upon the wall an 'Aurora,' done in water-colors and of a style and proportions which at once recalled one in my wife's possession, — the work of her grandmother, Mrs. Lydia Royse. Upon inquiry, I found that the resemblance was not accidental. Miss Rockwell's elder sister, now long since dead, had been a pupil in Mrs. Royse's school more than sixty years before. From Miss Rockwell I learned the following, which, though by no means explicit or full, yet is all that I was able to get from her of the matters suggested by you for my researches.

"After learning all that the academy on the hill could teach them, the best families, it seems, were accustomed to send their daughters to Mrs. Royse's, in Hartford, for a finishing course. Miss Rockwell's sister was sent just as the school was about to break up, in 1817. But she recalled the names of several

of her girl-friends, — Ann Watson, Frances and Maria Bissell, Helen and Ursula Wolcott, — names still well known in the locality, one of them historical, who were there as early as 1810. One of these, Miss Maria Bissell, she remembers, came in one day, and said, 'Now look, Henrietta, and I will show you how Madame Javet dances;' and thereupon capered about the room, executing some of those *grandes manœuvres* which must have made the dancing of the period such a fearful and wonderful sight. This Madame Javet, then, was one of the teachers in Mrs. Royse's school, and her name suggests what I have heard from my cousin, Miss Sheldon, — Mrs. Royse's granddaughter, — that she had understood that there were among the teachers members of the families of certain French *émigrés* driven from their country by the events of the Revolution, and here, as in every country to which they came, finding in teaching a resource when all other resources had failed. The 'accomplishments,' which then made a large part of female education, when education was given at all, were naturally confided to them. Not all the accomplishments, however; for Mrs. Royse herself taught drawing, painting, and needlework. The walls of the Rockwell parlor are covered with paintings done under her instruction. In addition to the subject above alluded to, I observed a 'Ruth and Naomi,' of the usual sentimental type; a 'Cybele' driving a team of lions hitched to a gorgeous chariot, herself more gorgeous still, the fierce grin of the lions in striking contrast to their lamb-like and somewhat wooden attitude, — Cupid sits in front and holds the reins; the 'Arch of Titus,' a fair likeness; finally, the 'Romps,' where a lot of oddly apparelled, old-fashioned looking little girls are surprised in the midst of a jollification by their school-mistress, the very frills of whose monstrous cap seem to fling out their folds in horror at the enormity they are forced to witness. In the foreground is the ringleader of the malefactors, standing demurely by the side of an overturned writing-table, her hands and apron all covered with ink-stains, of which the floor, too, has received a plentiful share. Miss Ursula Wolcott, upon whom I called after leaving Miss Rockwell, showed me, with mild pride, a piece that she had done at the school. It is the 'Parting of Hector and Andromache,' with the customary accompaniments of tents, warriors, and weeping Astyanax. This is in needlework, very beautifully done; only the faces are painted in. Work of this latter kind seems to have been done by Mrs. Royse's own hand, as a charge in one of Miss Wolcott's bills seems to show. This bill, written in a beautiful hand, I transcribe. It will give you definite enlightenment on certain points supposed to be of capital importance, — at least, by that one of the respected parents upon whom commonly falls the duty of auditing and liquidating such accounts: —

"'Major Woolcott To Mrs. Royse, Dr.

For Miss Ursula Woolcott — Tuition 14 weeks	$7.62
Drawing Picture, 6/ — Stationery, 3/9 — Medicine, 3/	2.12½
30 & ¼ Silks @ 10¹⁰⁰, 18/2 — 33 yds. Chenille @ 4½*d.*, 12/4	5.09
	14.83
Painting Picture included	5.50
Board, 12 weeks, @ 13/6	27
	41.83
	5.50
	47.33

Rec'd Payment, Lydia Royse.

Hartford, April 8th, 1813.'

"The bill, now yellow with age, is folded carefully for filing, and on the back is written, no doubt in the Major's hand, 'Miss Royse Bill for Suley.'

"She is still 'Miss Suley.' And, though now sixty-six years distant from

her girlhood, has not lost the gentle, agreeable manners, the cultivation of which formed, no doubt, one of the most important items in the school curriculum.

"The old lady could remember but little concerning the course of instruction, except the painting and needlework, her memory on the subject had not been roused for so many, many years. Miss Rockwell, not having attended the school, knew nothing definitely on this point. She only supposed that they taught reading, writing, arithmetic, and geography, with French, dancing, painting, and needlework; and she remembered specifically that Mrs. Royse's school was 'far ahead of the Misses Pattens.' From which it is apparent that rivalries and emulations may have existed even at that remote period to agitate if not disturb the reputed tranquillity of educational circles.

"Its celebrity, in fact, seems to have been such that pupils were drawn to it from a considerable distance. Miss Rockwell mentioned the names of several from other States than Connecticut; and, since the room for boarders was always limited, the majority of these pupils appear to have occupied quarters in the town, and to have attended the classes along with the day scholars. Among these outside pupils of Mrs. Royse was Mrs. Willard (Emma Hart, of Berlin), since become so eminent.

"Whether there was any religious instruction given, or, if there were, what was its character, I cannot ascertain. In one school that I have heard of, ten or fifteen years later, every girl was required to 'learn her own catechism' and to recite it to the teacher. The result of this was that the brightest of them learned the whole list, — their own by special application, those of the others by hearing them recited. What the effect of this wide comprehensiveness was upon the theological faculties of the young misses I have never been told; but, at all events, here was one of the earliest attempts that I have noticed at the realization of that ideal of the present day, — a 'purely undenominational school.' I hardly think this feature could have been copied from anything in Mrs. Royse's school; but that her influence over her pupils was distinctly religious I can scarcely doubt, for she was a devout member of the Episcopal Church.

"The locality of the school was, for one part of the time, in a building still standing on the corner of Main and Belden streets; the rest of the time in the old Whitman House on Main Street, where College Street (Capitol Avenue) now joins it. It was on this latter spot when Miss Rockwell attended it.

"The immediate cause of its suspension, after its honorable career of not far from twenty years, seems to have been the death of Mrs. Royse's son-in-law, Mr. George Sheldon, one of Hartford's earliest book-publishers, the partner of 'Peter Parley,' and from all accounts an accomplished and most estimable person. 'After his death,' Miss Rockwell told me, she 'never saw Mrs. Royse or Mrs. Sheldon smile.'

"Later on, Mrs. Sheldon opened a school, being associated with Mrs. Grosvenor in its management. Concerning it I have little knowledge. It was in existence in 1824. . . . Those who remember Mrs. Grosvenor, her associate, will easily believe that the school, under such direction, must have been a thoroughly good one, and powerfully influential upon the characters as well as the intellects of its pupils, some of whom still survive."

Lydia Maria Huntley, better known to this generation, and in American literature by numerous publications, as L. H. S. (Lydia Huntley Sigourney), was born in Norwich in 1791, and came to Hartford in 1811 "to perfect her education at two of the best seminaries then existing, by devoting herself to the accomplishments of drawing, painting in water-colors, embroideries of various kinds, filigree, and other things too tedious to mention." On her return to Norwich she opened a seminary for young ladies in connection with Miss Nancy Maria Hyde, who died in

1814. Their enterprise was successful; so much so, that Miss Huntley was invited by Mr. Daniel Wadsworth to open a select school for young ladies here, which she did in 1815, the number being limited at first to fifteen, and after the first year to twenty-five. In a chapter entitled "Educational Remembrances," in her "Letters of Life," published in 1866, Mrs. Sigourney gives a pleasing account of the studies and methods of her school; and in an earlier work entitled "My Pupils," she has given some very affectionate notices of her scholars. The instruction was thorough in the elementary branches of reading, arithmetic (including accounts), penmanship, composition, and history. A knowledge of grammar was given by frequent and careful practice (oral and written) in composition, and the use of Lindley Murray's Exercises, — which she characterizes as "the best work of the kind then extant." Much attention was paid to deportment and self-regulation, and to frequent and pleasant out-of-door festivals. This school was much prized by our best educated families till 1819, when Miss Huntley was married to one of our well-known merchants, Mr. Charles Sigourney. Mrs. Sigourney ever after took an active interest in all schools and educational movements, and was one of the founders and directors of the first institution (at Philadelphia) for the medical education of women in the United States.

In 1819, and for several years after, Dr. Lyman Strong, a college graduate, taught a select school for young ladies, which one of his pupils (Miss Caroline Lloyd, now — 1886 — living at the age of eighty-five) designates as the school of the most thorough instruction and even pleasant discipline of all she attended.

Early in 1823, Catherine E. Beecher, of Litchfield, with her sister Mary (Mrs. Thomas C. Perkins), opened a school for young ladies in a small room over a store on Asylum Street, with an attendance of seven pupils. In the autumn of the same year it was announced in the "Courant" that "Misses C. and M. Beecher will commence their winter term on the 20th of November. No scholar under twelve years of age need apply, and none will be received for less than one quarter. Price of Tuition, $6. Drawing, $2. It is particularly requested that those who contemplate attending the first quarter should commence at the beginning of the term." This advertisement is the germ of the Hartford Female Seminary. The attendance rapidly increased from seven to one hundred, as the teachers were sisters of the principal of the Grammar School, and daughters of one of the most eminent divines in Connecticut. The principal, Miss C. E. Beecher, soon saw the hopelessness of realizing any high ideal of female education without more classrooms with better equipments, and without more assistants, and better division of labor in the work of instruction and management. By persistent appeals to the mothers of her pupils she succeeded in bringing fifty public-spirited citizens of the town into an organization for the erection and equipment of such a building as she wished, which was erected in 1827, and the association was incorporated in the same year, under the title of the Hartford Female Seminary.

The building was opened in 1827 by an address to the people on Female Education by Rev. Thomas H. Gallaudet, who was always interested in its promotion, and for a period gave instruction in the Seminary in Composition and Moral Philosophy. But the master spirit was

Miss Catherine Beecher. In this new structure (still standing and occupied for its original purpose), with its study-hall for one hundred and fifty pupils, lecture-room, and six recitation-rooms, Miss Beecher strove to realize her idea of female education, without any knowledge of what Mrs. Willard was doing at Waterford and Troy, or Miss Grant and Miss Lyon at Ipswich; and until her health broke down under her manifold duties as principal, she maintained an institution not inferior to any in the country, and which became the model after which many others were instituted, and attained the highest reputation. Her own views of education were embodied in a paper which was printed in 1829, in a pamphlet entitled "Suggestions respecting Improvements in Education, presented to the Trustees of the Hartford Female Seminary, and published at their Request," which had an extensive circulation, and influenced very widely and favorably the development of female education.

Miss Beecher's health broke down under her many labors, but her system was carried out by her assistants in similar institutions in different parts of the country; namely, by Miss Mary Dutton, in the "Grove Seminary" at New Haven; by Miss Frances Strong, in the "Huntsville Female Seminary" at Alabama; by Miss Julia Hawks (Mrs. Gardell), first at Springfield and afterward in Philadelphia.

Since its opening in 1827 the Seminary has been under the charge of the following principals: Miss C. E. Beecher, 1827–1833; John P. Brace, 1833–1845; Helen A. Swift, 1846; Mary M. Parker, 1847; Maria Jewell, 1848; Frances A. Strong, 1850–1851; Ann Maria Crocker, 1855–1856; Miss N. S. Ranney, 1858–1860; Mr. and Mrs. M. S. Crosby, 1861–1869; William T. Gage, 1870–1882; M. Louise Bacon, 1883–1886.

In May, 1827, Mrs. Kinneer opened a boarding-school for young ladies in the then well-known Hart house, on the corner of Arch and Prospect streets, which had before been occupied for a time by Mr. Charles Sigourney before he built on Lord's Hill the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Julius Catlin. Mrs. Kinneer came with five years of successful experience in conducting a young ladies' seminary in Derby. In her announcement she pledges herself to give the utmost attention to the morals and behavior of her pupils; and that no efforts will be spared to render her school in all respects as perfect as any similar institution in the State. The situation of her school in the neighborhood of Washington College will enable her to receive any desirable assistance in several branches of instruction from gentlemen connected with that institution. Those pupils who may wish to study French will find it advantageous to board in her family, where that language is spoken. She hopes that her experience in teaching will recommend her school to a share of public notice, and for the satisfaction of those who may wish to make further inquiries, the following gentlemen are referred to: Rt. Rev. Bishop Brownell, Professors Doane and Humphreys, the Rev's N. S. Wheaton, H. Croswell, J. M. Garfield, D. Burhaus, R. Sherwood, S. Jewett, S. Gilbert, G. B. Andrews, T. Strong (Greenfield, Mass.), General Lee (Granville, N. Y.), Mr. Sheldon Smith (Newark, N. J.), and Mr. Richard M. White (New York). "Price of tuition in Rhetoric, Latin, Composition, Philosophy, Chemistry, Astronomy, Belles Lettres, etc., $8 per term of 16 weeks; Music, $12; Painting, $5; Latin, $8; French, $8; Board may be had in the family of the Instructress on the most reasonable terms."

The pupils of this school, not only from the town, but from other parts of the State, and from other States, were mainly from families in connection with the Episcopal Church. It originated in the same movement which led to the charter of the Hartford Academy in 1819 and its establishment in 1829, and of Washington College in 1823, — a desire of many families of the State, not in connection or sympathy with the "Standing Order" in politics or religion, to have the advantages of education in schools under teachers of the same religious profession. When Mrs. Kinneer retired from the field, her place was filled by the Misses Draper (Julia, Catharine, and Ella), who in 1843 opened a young ladies' seminary under the same religious auspices, at 26 Trumbull Street, which was continued till 1850, after the opening of the High School in 1847.

In 1836 the Misses Watson (Elizabeth, Sarah, and Mary) opened a select school for boarding and day pupils at their old home (264 Main Street), which gave to a small number of young ladies a very thorough education. They were assisted in special subjects by other local teachers and professors.

T. W. T. Curtis, on resigning his position in the High School in 1858, opened a select school for young ladies, which was advertised as a day and boarding school, in the Brinley house, on Asylum Street, which had a good attendance from the town and from abroad.

In 1873 the Seminary of Mount St. Joseph was instituted by Rt. Rev. F. P. McFarland, as a normal or training school, in which the young ladies of his diocese might perfect themselves in the highest branches of a liberal education, hallowed by religion. It occupies a lovely, elevated, and healthful site, on the finest avenue in Hartford. The Seminary building possesses much architectural beauty as well as massiveness, and meets the wants of a first-class boarding-school. It is thoroughly ventilated, heated by steam, lighted by gas, and furnished throughout with all the modern improvements. The course of study embraces the English, French, Latin, and German languages, with a thorough course of mathematics, to which special attention is paid; vocal and instrumental music, including the harp, piano, guitar, and organ; drawing; plain and ornamental needlework; embroidery in gold, chenille, silks, etc.; artificial flowers in wax, muslin, etc.

The great event in female education in Hartford and in Connecticut was the opening of the Public High School for young ladies as well as for young men, — on the same terms of admission and with equal privileges in the most advanced subjects and methods in (English, French, German, Latin, and Greek) languages and science. From 1847 to 1885, out of a total of 1203 graduates, 650 were girls; out of an attendance of 547 in 1885, 261 were girls, with about an equal number of each sex in the classical and the English department.

The State Normal School[1] at New Britain, organized and opened for the reception of pupil-teachers in May, 1850, was the outcome of many efforts and suggestions extending back nearly a half-century. In the discussions in town-meetings, the press, and the legislature on the appropriation of the capital and income of the funds arising from the sale

[1] See vol. ii. p. 295.

of Western Lands reserved in the State's deed of cession to the United States in 1794–95, the importance of better qualified teachers was repeatedly recognized, and was the main motive for assigning the fund to schools so as to secure better compensation for longer terms, and in that way hold out larger inducement for young people of talent and education to become teachers.

The first recognition of the importance of special training for the office of teaching appears in the *Plan of an Academy* for *Schoolmasters*, by Professor Olmsted, at that time (1816) Principal of the Union School in New London. In 1823 the importance of a County Seminary was touched upon by Professor Kingsley, of Yale College, in the "North American Review," and by Professor William Russell, a graduate of the University of Glasgow, then Principal of New Township Academy, in New Haven; but it was more thoroughly dealt with in 1824 by the Rev. T. H. Gallaudet, Principal of the American Asylum at Hartford, in the "Connecticut Observer," the first article appearing over the signature of "A Father," on the 24th of January, 1825.

In 1838 the subject was introduced into the legislature by Henry Barnard, member of the House from Hartford, as one of the measures which might reasonably be anticipated from the better supervision of Common Schools by a State Board, for which he introduced a bill for a Public Act. As Secretary of the Board, Mr. Barnard began the publication of the "Connecticut Common School Journal," and through that medium and his annual reports discussed fully the professional education of teachers, and the history of Normal Schools in Europe and in this country. In the ensuing four years, the essays of Mr. Gallaudet, and the report of Professor Stowe on Normal Schools and Teachers' Seminaries in Europe, and all that portion of Professor Bache's Report on Education in Europe, as the views of Cousin, Guizot, Mann, Stephens, Carter, Johnson, and other educators on the same subject, were spread before the people of the State, and finally embodied in a volume which in successive editions has furnished material and guidance for legislative and individual action in this department of popular education all over the country.

In May, 1839, the subject was urged upon the legislature by the Board of Commissioners in their first annual Report, as well as by the Secretary; and a resolution, appropriating $5,000 for the education of teachers, was reported by the Committee on Education, explained and advocated by the Secretary of the Board, passed the House without a dissenting voice, after a full expression of opinion, but was lost in the Senate. What the legislature refused to do, the Secretary undertook to do for Hartford County at his own expense. To show the value of even temporary instruction in school methods and management, an invitation was extended to the teachers of Hartford County to come together and spend a few weeks under the general charge of Professor Wright, assisted by Professor Davies, the Rev. Thomas H. Gallaudet, Professor Brace of the Hartford Female Seminary, Mr. Snow, Principal of the Centre District School, and the Rev. Mr. Barton, who had been connected with the Teachers' Seminary at Andover. Thus was begun in Connecticut a temporary assemblage of teachers which has since been known as the Teachers' Institute, and which was continued at other points in the State by Mr. Barnard

in the three succeeding years, and was gradually introduced into every State, until now it is the essential part of their school systems; and in the year just closed probably has reached more than two hundred thousand teachers.

Without going further into detail, the subject was urged on the attention of the legislature and the people in each year till 1849, when eleven thousand dollars was appropriated toward the establishment of a Normal School or Seminary "for the training of teachers in the best methods of instructing and governing common schools in this State;" and trustees were appointed, one from each county, for its management. This Board organized on the 7th of August, 1849, and invited proposals for the location of the Seminary, and appointed Henry Barnard Principal, who, in virtue of the office, would become Superintendent of Common Schools. Mr. Barnard accepted the appointment "on condition that an Associate Principal should be appointed to take the immediate charge and instruction of the Seminary, while he gave such attention to the institution as should be found compatible with the general supervision of the common schools of the State, — for which his studies and previous experience might in some measure have qualified him."

The Normal School has been under the charge of the following principals: T. D. Stone, 1850–1852; John D. Philbrick, 1853–1855; David N. Camp, 1855–1857; Charles F. Dowd, 1857–1858; Henry B. Buckham, 1858–1864; John N. Bartlett, 1864; Homer B. Sprague, 1864–1867; Isaac N. Carleton, 1867–1881; C. F. Carroll, since 1881. It had 270 students enrolled in the year 1885–1886.

SECTION XV.

PROMINENT BUSINESS MEN.

BY MISS MARY K. TALCOTT.

SOME HARTFORD NAMES. — OLD MERCANTILE HOUSES AND THE MANAGERS. — SKETCHES OF VARIOUS CITIZENS.

THE merchants of Hartford in 1650 were of a very different stamp from those who now occupy our offices and counting-rooms. The epitaph of Richard Lord,

> "To Marchantes as a patterne he might stand,
> Adventring Dangers new by Sea and Land," [1]

gives us an idea of the merchant's life then, when a man went on trading voyages in his own vessel to Virginia, the Barbadoes, and other far-away countries, to dispose of his own merchandise and bring home the products of strange lands. This was what William Whiting, Thomas Olcott, Thomas Stanton, and Richard Lord did; and this was done by their successors, more or less, even through the eighteenth century.

The trade of Hartford before the Revolution was almost entirely with the West Indies, the produce of those islands being brought here from the earliest days of the English settlement. At a later period a few vessels went to Lisbon and the Mediterranean with fish, and to Ireland with timber; but the frequent wars during the middle of the last century made such ventures perilous. The trade with the West Indies, however, increased steadily; in the "Connecticut Courant," Feb. 29, 1768, is the announcement of the arrival at Barbadoes, from Hartford, of Captains Chenevard, Olcott, Caldwell, Bigelow, Goodwin, Forbes, and Bunce, — all well-known Hartford names.

Several Hartford men, namely, Thomas Seymour, Richard Seymour, Zechariah Seymour, and John Skinner, were members of a stock company, chartered by the Assembly in 1732, named "the New London Society, united for Trade and Commerce, for the purpose of promoting and carrying on Trade and Commerce to Great Britain and His Majesty's Islands and Plantations in America, and for encouraging the Fishery."

Among the prominent merchants before the Revolution was John Austin, who had been a midshipman in the English navy during the reign of Queen Anne. Being attracted by the progress of the religious colony, he left the service, and turning his fortune into goods, settled in Hartford, where he married Mary, widow of Nathaniel Hooker, and daughter of Nathaniel Stanley. His daughter Mary married, first, John Ellery, of Hartford, and second, John Ledyard, a man of distinction and influence, and of literary culture, one of the founders of Dartmouth College. He was born in Bristol, England, in 1700, but came to America at an early age, settling first on Long Island, and then at Groton, where the children of his first wife were born, among them Colonel William Ledyard, the hero of Fort Griswold, killed Sept. 6,

[1] See p. 249.

1781. John Ledyard, the famous traveller, who died at Cairo in 1788, on the eve of an expedition into the interior of Africa, was his grandson. Another grandson was Thomas Youngs Seymour, son of Thomas Seymour, the first mayor. He was born June 19, 1757; graduated from Yale College, 1777. Before leaving college he was offered a commission by Colonel Sheldon, and served in the Light Dragoons during the years 1777 and 1778, being with General Gates's army during the campaign against Burgoyne; and he is represented on his black charger in the foreground of Trumbull's painting of the surrender of Burgoyne. He was appointed by General Gates to escort General Burgoyne to Boston, and he performed this delicate duty so much to Burgoyne's satisfaction that he presented him with a beautiful leopard-skin, which Seymour often used afterward while commanding the Governor's Horse Guards, of which he was the first major. He practised law in Hartford, and held many positions of trust, both State and municipal, dying May 16, 1811.

THOMAS YOUNGS SEYMOUR.
(From a miniature by Trumbull.)

Another prominent merchant in the ante-Revolutionary days was Captain John Keith, a native of Scotland, who had been a sea-captain. He dwelt and kept his shop (about 1762) in the wooden building still standing, Nos. 176, 178 State Street.[1] He married, in 1751, Marianne, widow of Captain John Lawrence, and daughter of Captain John Beauchamp. Her son by her first marriage, John Lawrence, born June 11, 1719, held the office of Treasurer of Connecticut from 1769 to 1789. He died in 1802, in the house he built in 1785, which until recently stood on the corner of State and Market streets; and another beside it was built by him for his son William.

William Ellery, son of John Ellery, mentioned above, was a merchant on a large scale here, both before and after the Revolution, and in 1776 his "Great Store" was on the river-bank, near the foot of the present Potter Street.

Colonel Samuel Talcott, whose store was on Main Street, was another prominent merchant engaged in many enterprises for developing the resources of the country, and he also headed a regiment in the last French and Indian war.

The wholesale business of this period (1750–1830) consisted chiefly in exporting goods to the West Indies, importing the produce of those islands, and sending it into the surrounding country and up the Connecticut River. After peace was declared, in 1783, a thriving business[2]

[1] C. J. Hoadly's Annals of Christ Church, pp. 43, 44.

[2] The following advertisement shows the nature of the trade: —

Tomorrow will be landed the Cargo of Brigantine Friendship, from Barbadoes, viz: 30 Hhds. Rum, 30 Hhds. Molasses, best quality, 20 Hhds. Sugar, do. JOHN CALDWELL & Co.

They want to purchase Corn, Corn Meal, Oats, Alewives, Hay, Red and White Oak Hogshead Staves, Boards, and Shingles, and a number of Horses for Shipping. — *Connecticut Courant* of July 22, 1799.

sprang up, increasing in extent, with Barbadoes, Cuba, and the French island of San Domingo. The vessels employed in this trade were denominated "Horse Jockeys," and were strong and heavily built, — dull sailers, with low decks and very high waist, of from one hundred to two hundred tons burden, and generally excellent sea-boats. Many of the smaller ones were sloop-rigged, one-masted vessels, with a stout, short mast, carrying a very large standing topsail. The larger vessels were either two-topsail schooners or full-rigged brigs. These vessels made two, or at the most three, voyages a year, prudently avoiding the West Indies in the hurricane season, and lying a long time in port to procure their cargoes, it being customary to send their own long-boats to the distant sugar estates to transport the molasses aboard. This severe boat duty was very harassing to the crews, and often caused fevers and death.

"When a voyage was determined upon, the cargo was purchased by notes given for a certain number of gallons of rum or molasses, or a certain number of bushels of salt, at the return of the vessel; so that but a small amount of money was required to carry on the trade. No incorporated insurance offices being in existence, a policy was opened, and individuals took the risks in such sums as they chose on 'vessel,' 'inbound cargo,' or 'stock,' the owner always having a part uninsured. The rate of 'stock on deck' was about ten per cent. The vessel carried from thirty to seventy head of horses and cattle, with sheep and pigs, and any quantity of poultry in coops on the awning. One puncheon of water (one hundred and ten gallons), one bundle of hay (five hundred pounds), and ten bushels of oats were the allowance put in for each head of stock. The vessels were frequently commanded by owners or part-owners, or an owner went out as supercargo, to transact the affairs of the voyage."[1]

These supercargoes were often youthful scions of old Hartford families, and the yellowing files of the "Connecticut Courant" show that many of them succumbed to the yellow fever in Jamaica, Demerara, and other places in those southern seas.

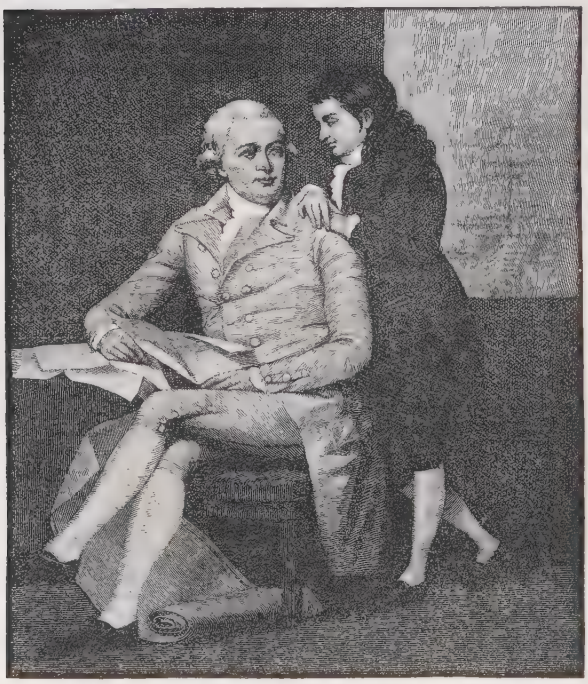
Besides the trade with the West Indies, there was some trade to Ireland, carried on by the Hookers of Windsor and the Bulls of Hartford, in flaxseed, potatoes, and staves. There was also a small trade to Madeira, in corn and pipe-staves and a few horses, and in the same articles with Spain and Portugal. There was occasionally an adventure to the coast of Africa for cargoes of ebony, wool, and ivory.

Among the captains and merchants of early days were Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth, William Ellery, Barnabas Deane, John Coleman, Charles Caldwell, John Morgan, John Caldwell, Joseph and William Hart, Strong & Smith (Rev. Nathan Strong and Solomon Smith), Thomas Sanford, Ely & White, Captain John Smith, James Burr, Samuel Olcott, Michael Olcott, Daniel Olcott, Samuel Marsh, Normand Butler, John Chenevard, Bull & King, James Bull, Hezekiah Merrill, Daniel Jones.

The name of Colonel Jeremiah Wadsworth occurs in other chapters of this history, and he may well be called the foremost citizen of Hartford during the Revolutionary period and the years following. He was the wealthiest man in the city, largely concerned in the West India trade,

[1] This extract and many of the facts in this section are derived from a series of articles which appeared in the "Hartford Times" in 1858.

a leader in all mercantile enterprises, and a firm supporter of the patriot cause. He was born in Hartford, July 12, 1743, the son of the Rev. Daniel Wadsworth, pastor of the First Church. In his early youth he was placed under the care and in the service of his mother's brother, Matthew Talcott, a merchant in Middletown. When about eighteen years of age he was seized with symptoms of consumption; and following the advice of friends, he shipped before the mast in one of his uncle's vessels. Here he soon recovered his health, and continued to follow the sea as mate, and afterward master, of a vessel. In 1773 he removed to Hartford, and soon afterward the war deprived him of his employment at sea. He was offered the position of deputy-commissary under Colonel Joseph Trumbull; and so satisfactorily did he execute his duties, that on the resignation of his principal he was appointed by Congress his successor in the office of commissary-general of purchases. After the arrival of the French troops he became commissary of the French army, and acted in that capacity until the close of the war. He shared largely in the confidence of General Washington, and the principal officers of both the American and French armies held frequent consultations with him. In July, 1783, Colonel Wadsworth embarked for France, for the purpose of rendering an account of his administration to the French Government, and obtaining a final settlement of his business. The latter part of the next year he returned home, having invested a considerable part of the funds he had obtained from the French Government in French, English, and Irish goods, which he brought home and sold in Hartford and Philadelphia. He was a member of the State Convention for ratifying the Constitution of the United States, a member of Congress six years, member of the Council of Connecticut, 1795–1801. He died April 30, 1804, leaving one son, Daniel Wadsworth, who sustained his father's reputation for liberality, and did much for the growth and prosperity of Hartford. The Wadsworth Athenæum is a lasting memorial of his desire to promote literary and artistic



COLONEL JEREMIAH WADSWORTH AND HIS SON.
(From a painting in Wadsworth Athenæum.)

Simon G. Phelps

objects. He married Faith Trumbull, daughter of the second Governor Jonathan Trumbull, and lived for many years in the mansion on Prospect Street, now occupied by the Hartford Club. His death took place in July, 1848.

After the Revolution the names of Jacob Ogden and John Morgan became prominent, both coming here the same year, 1781. Ogden was born in Newark, New Jersey, and had been engaged in carrying on iron-works in Colebrook; but they were accidentally burned, Aug. 30, 1781, and he then moved to Hartford. He was a merchant of enterprise, and built the long wooden block on the south side of Ferry Street, and for his residence, in 1794, the building on State Street, afterward Ransom's coffee-house, and later the Exchange Hotel.[1] He remained here fifteen or twenty years, and afterward he kept a hotel in New Haven for twenty years.

John Morgan was born in Killingworth in 1753, and was graduated from Yale College in 1774. He was a merchant of widely extended fame, celebrated for his private enterprise and public spirit, being connected with almost every undertaking in the early commercial history of Hartford, and a promoter of the prosperity of our city in its infancy. He was the projector and the principal proprietor of the bridge across the Connecticut, and on the street leading to it he built what was in its day the finest block of stores in the town, — the old yellow block now standing on the southeast corner of Morgan and Front streets. His own residence, also, was on Morgan Street (named for him), — the handsome house since known as the "Webb house" and the "Ellsworth house." His garden comprised the land stretching from this house down to Commerce Street. He was a warden of Christ Church for many years; "and to his zealous labors and liberal contributions the parish was indebted for its temporal prosperity more than to those of any other individual." He met with reverses in his latter days, which reduced him to comparative poverty. He died in Hartford, Sept. 19, 1842, aged eighty-nine.

Elias Morgan, his half-brother, was a hardware merchant, and a man of considerable note. He is said to have built the house his brother John lived in, on Morgan Street, and also the house on Prospect Street now occupied by George M. Bartholomew. He was one of the founders and proprietors of the "New Theatre," on Temple Street. He died in St. Croix, West Indies, May 15, 1812, aged forty-one.[2]

Another prominent name was that of Major John Caldwell, who was born in Hartford, Dec. 21, 1755, son of Captain John Caldwell, who died in 1758, and grandson of John Caldwell, who came to Hartford about 1725 from Beith, in North Britain. Major Caldwell was an energetic, public-spirited, honest man, honorable and honored. From the close of the Revolutionary War to the adoption of the Constitution of 1818, no name appears more frequently or prominently in the history of Hartford. During the Revolution he helped to organize a troop of volunteer horse, which did service in the State under Governor Trumbull's orders, and which was incorporated in 1788 as the Governor's Horse Guards. His was the first name on the memorial for a charter, and he was chosen the first major, serving until 1792. The same year

[1] In 1819 the Ætna Insurance Company began business there.

[2] "Morgan Family," by N. H. Morgan, p. 96.

he was elected president of the Hartford Bank,[1] just chartered, — a position of great trust and responsibility; for banking was then an experiment in Hartford. He retained this position until 1819. He was one of the commissioners to build the State House at Hartford, in 1794, and also one of the commissioners to supervise and lay out the bridge and causeway to East Hartford. His name is first on the list of the corporators of the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb. Major Caldwell was a merchant in a large sense. He owned ships employed in the West India trade, but occasionally making Spanish and Mediterranean voyages, and engaged to some extent in coasting. Two large ships, the "Amphion" and the "Glenthorne," were built for him in a ship-yard on the ground now occupied by the Steamboat Company, which were employed in carrying flour and corn to Cadiz and Lisbon. He was one of the largest of the Hartford underwriters, who before the advent of insurance companies wrote policies on all the foreign commerce, then very considerable, of the Connecticut River. The firm of John Caldwell & Co. were heavy losers by the depredations of the French privateers during the last years of the last century, both through the capture of their own vessels and as insurers of others. During the financial distresses caused by the War of 1812 the bulk of his fortune was swept away; and after his retirement from active life, about 1820, he retained only a modest competence. He died May 26, 1838, in his dwelling on the east side of Main Street, about seventy feet south of Central Row. Sarah, daughter of Major Caldwell, married Christopher Colt, of Hartford, who was at one time in partnership with his father-in-law. One of their sons was the famous inventor of the revolving pistol, — Colonel Samuel Colt. Margaret, another daughter, married Jared Scarborough, a man of prominence, who owned part of the land where the American Asylum now stands, and land on Prospect Hill, which was known as Scarborough Hill.

Michael Olcott, who was Major Caldwell's half-brother, was associated with him in the shipping business, and together they built a ship called the "Four Sisters," after Mr. Olcott's four sisters (also Major Caldwell's half-sisters), which was employed in the European trade. Mr. Olcott was for years Quartermaster-General of the State, and frequently represented Hartford in the General Assembly. He lived in the house now standing far back from the street, on the corner of Main and Belden streets, and died there, May 11, 1829.

Another noteworthy man of that time was Barnabas Deane, brother of Silas Deane, of Wethersfield, the diplomatist; and when the latter went to Congress, in 1774, he intrusted the management of his business in Hartford and Wethersfield to him. When the expedition against Ticonderoga, which was planned at Hartford, and of which Silas Deane was one of the chief managers, had succeeded in the capture of the fort, Barnabas Deane was sent as one of the Connecticut commissioners to provide supplies for the garrison. He lived in the fine old house on Grove Street, now occupied by Mr. Nelson Hollister. The building known as Chapin's Warehouse, on Commerce Street, was built by him. He carried on a shipping business, and also had a distillery. The firm of Barnabas Deane & Co. was formed in March or April, 1779, — a firm which owes its historical interest to its silent partners

[1] See page 331.

rather than to its nominal head. These partners were General Nathaniel Greene, then Quartermaster-General of the Continental Army, and Colonel Wadsworth, Commissary-General. Greene and Wadsworth supplied the greater part of the capital, and Deane undertook the active management of the business. Extraordinary precautions were taken to conceal the fact that two officers so high in rank were silent partners and capitalists in this firm, and the correspondence was carried on in cipher. Greene withdrew before the end of 1781, but Wadsworth's connection with Deane was not dissolved until the death of Mr. Deane in 1794. "The business of the firm was that of general traders. During the war they dealt largely in the staples and manufactures that were most needed for the use of the army, or that could be most advantageously exchanged for provisions and forage. They were owners, or part owners, of distilleries of 'country rum' and 'Geneva;' tried, not very successfully, to establish salt-works; owned grist-mills; were interested in one or two privateers; imported salt from the Bermudas, through the southern colonies or otherwise; and bought and sold or bartered wool, grain, and flour, country produce, and domestic manufactures. The business reputation of the firm was high at home and abroad; the integrity and honor of its partners without stain; nor is there a vestige of evidence that its founders took undue advantage of their official positions to extend the business or increase the profits of the firm."[1]

The wars in which nearly all the European nations were involved from 1792 until 1815 stimulated the commerce of the United States, as a neutral country. In addition to the supplies desired by the West India planters, the British Government required a large amount of fresh beef and flour for the use of the troops in the numerous garrisons in the islands, and the naval force which was kept cruising in those seas. Great Britain being at war with Spain, no supplies could be obtained from the Spanish main, and only from the United States could supplies be drawn. An agency was established at New London, under charge of the British Consul, to purchase and forward live cattle. Many Hartford merchants despatched vessels from New London, many of them being of too large a size for the Connecticut River, except in time of freshets. The return cargoes, however, were often brought to Hartford, as the salt from the Bahamas found a ready sale in the inland towns in Massachusetts, Vermont, and New Hampshire, the cattle being generally killed and packed at home, thus requiring a large supply of salt. Kiln-dried corn-meal was a great article of export in those days, it being the food of the slaves. Kilns for drying the corn abounded, and the corn itself was grown in such quantities that it was a drug in the market.

By the revolt of the negroes of San Domingo, and the massacre and expulsion of the white inhabitants, this city lost a very extensive and lucrative commerce. The difficulties between the United States and the French Republic during the administration of President Adams were a severe check to the West India trade. Swarms of French privateers sallied out from Martinique and Guadeloupe, capturing many of our vessels. And although the French Government subsequently in the sale of Louisiana to the United States arranged for the payment of these

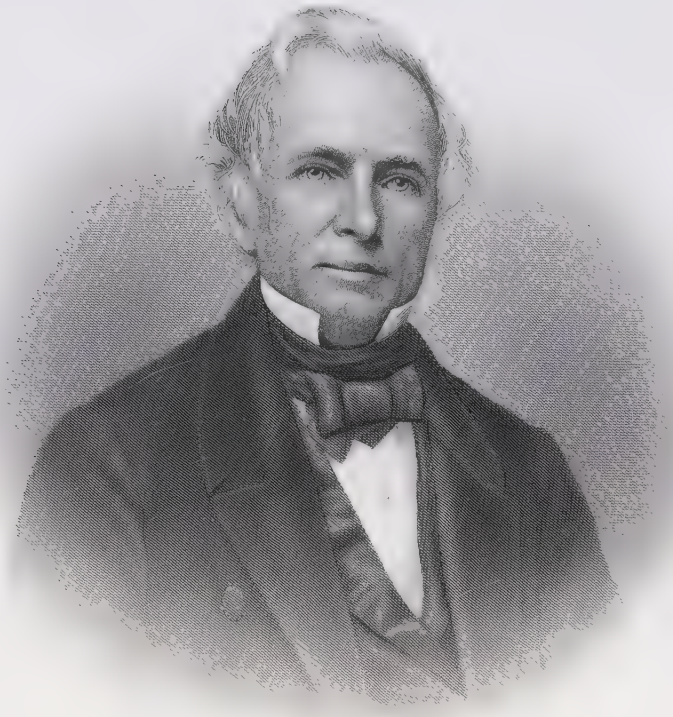
[1] "A Business Firm in the Revolution," by J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D., in the Magazine of American History, July, 1884.

captures, neither the sufferers nor their heirs have yet been reimbursed for their losses. As the Napoleonic wars progressed, more and more ports were interdicted by the decrees of the English and French Governments. St. Bartholomew's was a Swedish possession, and being a permitted or neutral port, it was the only place in the West Indies where trade could be legally carried on after the non-intercourse act of 1809; and Hartford vessels were despatched thither, with horses, cattle, and provisions, which were much needed in the neighboring islands, over which waved the flag of Great Britain, and to which they were transported in small island vessels called drogers.

During the War of 1812 all intercourse with the West Indies was necessarily prohibited, but more or less smuggling was carried on, and trade in contraband goods. A British squadron was stationed in Gardiner's Bay, under command of Sir Thomas Hardy ("Nelson's Hardy"), in the "Ramillies," 74 guns, blockading New London and the Sound, and considerable illegal traffic was carried on, supplying these ships with provisions, etc. Goods were also smuggled through the Canada line, and brought down the Connecticut River from McIndoes Falls.

During the palmy days of the West India trade, in 1791, a number of business men purchased a tract of land along the river front, expecting handsome profits from the venture. Among them were Jeremiah Wadsworth, John Morgan, John Caldwell, Daniel Jones, and Minturn & Chapin of New York. With the exception of the New York firm, the purchasers were the prominent business men of Hartford. The land they bought was bounded west on Front Street, south on a line ten rods north of Morgan Street, which is now called Gordon's Lane, east by Connecticut River, and north on the creek that enters the river near the water-works. Docks were built which may be found there to-day, extending north to the cove where the ice-houses stand. The purchasers agreed upon a plan whereby all the income from this property should be pooled, and the surplus put into a sinking-fund until the accumulation should equal the purchase-money. The scheme was considered a very promising one, and the promoters expected to reap a golden harvest. But the trade which they had relied upon to make the speculation a success was not attracted, their docks were deserted, their warehouses empty, and the name "Sinking Fund," as a term of ridicule, was applied to all Front Street, and river property north of the bridge, for fifty years thereafter. It was only this one locality, however, that could be called deserted. During the first thirty years of this century the wharves on the river-bank were bustling with traffic, and lined with vessels, often three or four deep, and Hartford was truly "the head of sloop navigation." Large warehouses extended all along the bank of the river, from the foot of Potter Street to the packing-houses above the bridge, where beef and pork were packed for the export trade, large quantities being brought down the river in brine, and inspected and re-packed here. At times the whole line of docks, from the bridge to Grove Street, was filled with hogsheads of sugar, rum, and molasses, waiting to be carted[1] into the large warehouses, or the numerous scows, or flat-boats, loading for "up river." This same territory presents a very different scene to-day; the docks unoccupied, the warehouses and

[1] The trucks were a contrivance like a long pair of skids on two wheels, with their heavy loads of casks or hogsheads drawn by large horses hitched tandem.



A. W. Collins

stores nearly all gone, and the few remaining ones deserted, or occupied for mean uses.

A fleet of seventy-five or more flat-boats — large flat-bottomed vessels, with a centre-mast and two square sails — were employed in the up-river traffic. When there was little or no wind the passage up the stream was extremely slow and laborious. In going over the Enfield falls and rapids two men were required on each side with long poles to force the boat up against the current. Large quantities of rum, molasses, sugar, salt, coffee, and various other tropical products were conveyed to Springfield, Northampton, and the river towns in New Hampshire and Vermont, even as far north as White River Junction in Hartford, Vt., and Littleton, N. H. On the return voyage the flat-boats were filled with lumber, beef, and pork. The lumber was used by the ship-builders, who occupied the river front from Grove to Potter Street, and were kept constantly employed on account of the superior quality of ship-timber in this section, and the good reputation of the work done here. The river above the bridge was frequently filled with rafts of logs, which were in great demand for spars, masts, and timber, and were shipped all along the coast.

The inland transportation of goods was carried on by lines of freight-wagons. One line ran regularly from Northampton to Hartford, *via* Westfield, Granby, etc. A semi-weekly line ran also from Hartford, Monson, and Brimfield, Mass. The Albany Turnpike was alive with covered wagons running between Hartford and Norfolk, Canaan, and the southern towns of Berkshire. There were twenty roadside taverns between the old Goodwin Tavern on Albany Avenue and New Hartford, a distance of twenty miles. The construction of the Boston and Albany Railroad cut off both the inland and up-river trade from Hartford, as the country merchants could then visit Boston easily, and freight could be more quickly transported than by the old methods.

The wholesale trade centred in Commerce and Ferry streets, extending gradually to State Street, which was not extended through to the river until after 1800. Before that time it ran no farther east than Front Street, and was principally occupied by residences. Commerce Street was lined with warehouses from Morgan Street to State Street; and in 1825 there were nineteen large business houses dealing in West India goods on that street, and seventeen on Ferry Street. Among these merchants were Freeman Kilbourn, Eliphalet Averill, Elisha Peck (who afterward went to New York), Nathan and Denison Morgan, Russell Bunce, David Porter, Solomon Porter & Co., Indicott & Pomeroy, Frederick Bange (who built the house now standing on the south side of State Street with pilasters in front), Jeremiah Brown, Daniel Buck & Co., David Watkinson, Edward Watkinson, Eli Ely, James M. Bunce, S. & W. Kellogg, Haynes L. Porter.

In 1828 there were three banks, — the United States Branch Bank, Enoch Parsons president, located at 13 State Street; the Hartford Bank, Nathaniel Terry president, 16 State Street; the Phœnix Bank, Charles Sigourney president, 148 Main Street; there was also the Bank for Savings at 12 Asylum Street, Daniel Wadsworth president. A man who did a great deal for the prosperity of Hartford at this time in the way of improving real estate was Henry L. Ellsworth, twin brother of Governor Ellsworth, mayor of the city in 1835. He built up

Central Row from Main Street to Prospect Street, but a portion of the buildings have been torn down. He also erected the building on the corner of Main and Asylum streets, now owned by the Hon. Julius Catlin.

Regular lines of packets ran between Hartford and Boston, New Bedford, Nantucket, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Norfolk, and Richmond in 1832, and occasional vessels arrived from the British Provinces with lumber and plaster. C. H. Northam & Co. were agents for the Norfolk and Richmond line; T. K. Brace & Co., for the Boston line of packets, established immediately after the close of the War of 1812, composed of five topsail schooners, carrying both freight and passengers, the cabins being handsomely furnished. This coasting line brought goods around the cape to Hartford, for all the up-river towns, flat-boats, with sails, being used the remainder of the way. One of the best known captains of this time was Ebenezer Flower, afterward Mayor of Hartford. The building of the Boston and Albany Railroad eventually destroyed this business, but it was very profitable while it lasted. There was also a line of packets to New York, and later Daniel and Dudley Buck owned a line of steam-propellers plying between this city and New York, the "Sachem," "Seneca," "Uncas," and "Osceola." At the time of the Civil War these vessels were sold to the Government. There was also a line of steam-propellers running to Albany, and M. W. Chapin owned a line of steam-schooners for Philadelphia, — the "Josephine" and the "Rough and Ready."

The largest of all the houses in the West India trade, that of E. & R. Terry, was not established near the river, but on Main Street, at the junction of the Windsor road and the Albany turnpike. Eliphalet and Roderick Terry were the sons of Judge Eliphalet Terry, of Enfield, where the family had been settled since 1700. Mr. Eliphalet Terry has received notice in connection with the Hartford Fire Insurance Company, of which he was one of the founders. Roderick Terry was born March 2, 1788; died Feb. 9, 1849. For a long period the store of E. & R. Terry was one of the landmarks of Hartford; but before his death Mr. Roderick Terry removed to State Street, where he carried on the hardware business. He was a member of the city council, and alderman for several years; member of the legislature; one of the directors of the Retreat for the Insane; one of the first directors of the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company; and the first, and, until his death, only president of the Exchange Bank. He was an active member of the old North Church, and for many years chairman of the church committee.

The firm of H. & W. Keney (Henry and Walter) was established in 1830, and is now, if not the oldest, the oldest business house but one in Hartford. It has been in one sense succeeded by Keneys & Roberts, in which the brothers are in partnership with Mr. Ebenezer Roberts; but they maintain also their old original firm name in some of their business relations, and are among the most widely known and wealthiest, as well as most respected, of Hartford houses.

Charles Seymour & Co., the oldest firm now in business, dealing in West India goods and hardware, was established in 1799. From 1801 Charles Seymour carried on the business alone until 1829, when he took his son, Charles Seymour, into partnership, and since the elder Mr. Seymour's death, in 1852, the business has been carried on by the

Rodrick Terry

son, in the store on Main Street built by his father in 1816. About 1820 the West India merchants began to take up special branches of the business, as flour, iron, etc., and Mr. Seymour, like Mr. Watkinson, selected the iron business. From 1830 until 1860 there were three iron-stores in the city, — David Watkinson & Co., afterward Ezra Clark & Co., and still continuing as L. L. Ensworth & Co., Charles Seymour & Co., and Ripley & Co., afterward Ripleys and Talcott, and later E. G. Ripley & Co. (Russell G. Talcott). Mr. Philip Ripley was mayor of the city, 1847–1851, and E. G. Ripley president of the Ætna Insurance Company.

The well-known name of David Watkinson occurs among the West India merchants, and he entered that business in 1799. He was born in Lavenham, Co. Suffolk, Jan. 17, 1778, son of Samuel Watkinson, who emigrated to this country in 1795, settling in Middletown. David acquired a knowledge of business in the counting-room and store of Samuel Corpe, then one of the leading merchants of New York. The death of two brothers of Mr. Watkinson of yellow fever gave him a distaste to that city, and he removed to Hartford. He commenced business on his own account, but soon associated with himself his brother William, and a few years later his brother Edward, under the firm name of Watkinsons & Co. Before 1819 his business was changed from the West India to the hardware and iron business, and in that year Mr. Ezra Clark, who came to Hartford from Northampton, Mass., was admitted a partner, and later, in 1835, Alfred Gill and Ezra Clark, Jr., became members of the firm. In 1841 Mr. Watkinson retired from active mercantile pursuits, having acquired a handsome fortune, and by his uprightness, public spirit, and liberality, won the universal respect of the community in which he lived. His name is found as original subscriber, and frequently as an office-bearer, in almost every association incorporated to open new or improve old avenues of travel, or to increase the facilities of business, — the Union Company, chartered in 1800 ; the Connecticut Steamboat Company, in 1818; the Enfield Canal Improvement Company ; the New Haven and Springfield, and the Hartford, Providence, and Fishkill Railroad Companies. He was a director in the Hartford Bank and the Hartford Fire Insurance Company, and a liberal subscriber to the funds of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, of which he was a director and vice-president ; to the Connecticut Retreat for the Insane, of which he was treasurer and director ; to Trinity College, of which he was trustee ; to the Hartford Female Seminary ; to the Orphan Asylum ; to the Young Men's Institute ; and to the Wadsworth Athenæum. Mr. Watkinson was a member of the Centre Church, and one of the constant and liberal givers to the great religious enterprises of the day. His wife was Olivia, daughter of Barzillai Hudson, of Hartford. He died in his residence on Prospect Street, Dec. 13, 1857. His beneficence did not cease with his life ; for by the terms of his will he left $40,000 to the Hartford Hospital, and $100,000 for the foundation of a library of reference, now the valuable Watkinson Library. The Farm School (mentioned on page 533) was incorporated in 1862.

The two brothers Nathan and Denison Morgan were among the most prominent and successful of all the merchants engaged in the West India trade. They were not partners, but carried on business separately, each having a store on Commerce Street, although at one

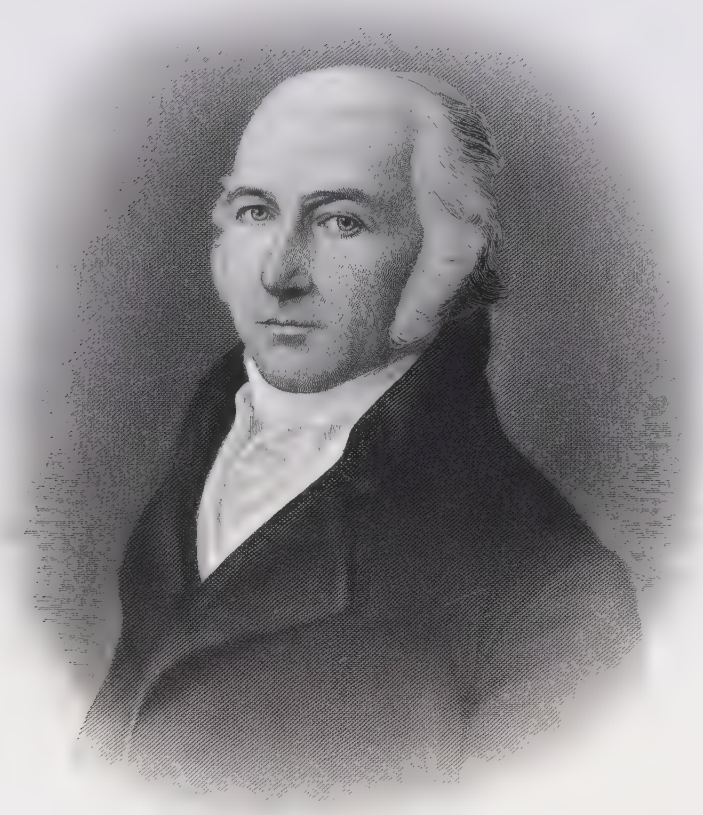
time Nathan Morgan was on Ferry Street. They were born in Groton, Conn.: Nathan, Oct. 10, 1786; Denison, Oct. 29, 1790. Nathan settled in Hebron as a merchant, but soon removed to Hartford. "He was a useful and prominent member of Christ Church," and a very active and efficient business man. He died Jan. 21, 1837, aged fifty. Denison Morgan was also a successful and substantial merchant, and an active member of Christ Church. He died May 7, 1855, aged sixty-four. These two brothers built, in 1824, the two substantial brick houses now standing on the south side of Morgan Street, with the gable ends to the street.

Edwin Denison Morgan, afterward Governor of New York, was a nephew of the above, and began his business life as a clerk in his uncle Nathan's store. He was born, Feb. 8, 1811, in Washington, Mass., where his father resided for a short time; but his boyhood was spent in Windsor. At the age of twenty, in 1831, he became his uncle's partner, and the firm was N. & E. D. Morgan. In 1836 his keen business foresight showed him the changes that would be wrought in the conditions of trade in Hartford by the building of the Boston and Albany Railroad, and others that would undoubtedly follow, and he removed to New York, where he amassed a princely fortune, and in the midst of his business cares served as an alderman of New York, as an Assemblyman, as the war governor, 1859–1863, and as United States Senator, besides holding other offices. His New York partners were also Hartford men, — first Morris Earle, who had been in business with Solomon Porter, and later John T. Terry (son of Roderick Terry), and Solon Humphreys.

William Ely, another well-known Hartford citizen, was born in Guilford, in 1767, the son of the Rev. Richard Ely; he was graduated from Yale College in 1787, and then studied medicine under Dr. Noyes, of Lyme. Seeing the opportunity that the times offered, he entered upon commercial pursuits, and building a ship of the largest class then employed, sailed in her, as owner and supercargo, to the East Indies. He fully mastered the art of navigation, and once saved the ship when the captain had given up hope. He was complete master of the Dutch language; so that during his residence in Holland and the East Indies he conversed with the fluency of the native Hollanders, and was thus especially able to conduct business there. It was while he was in Holland that the portrait was painted of which an engraving is given in this work. Mr. Ely's enterprises brought him a fortune with which he retired to Hartford, where in 1811 he married Clarissa May Davis, daughter of Major Robert Davis, of Boston, a member of the Boston tea-party. During his nearly forty years' residence in Hartford Mr. Ely was prominent in the city's affairs, and fulfilled numerous important trusts, among which was the responsible duty of locating the lands in Alabama granted by Congress to the American Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb.[1] About 1832 he built the spacious mansion on Main Street, still occupied by his family. He died Feb. 21, 1847, aged eighty years.

Daniel and Dudley Buck, from Wethersfield, were merchants on a large scale, dealing in groceries at wholesale; they added a paper stock department to their business, and were the first to import linen rags from Leghorn. Their line of propellers to New York has been already mentioned. Mr. Daniel Buck lived in the fine old house on Grove Street, built by Barnabas Deane. The business operations of his sons involved

[1] See page 427.



William Eby

him so much that he failed, and removed to Poquonnock, where he died, Jan. 19, 1860, aged eighty. Mr. Dudley Buck, who died May 8, 1867, was the father of Dudley Buck the composer, who was born in Hartford, March 10, 1839. This is not the place to dwell upon his musical career, but it may be remarked in passing that he is a man of whom Hartford may well be proud.

In 1832 William H. Imlay was considered, with the exception of Daniel Wadsworth, the wealthiest man in Hartford. He was born in 1780, the son of William Imlay, of Hartford, who held the office of Commissioner of Loans at the time of his death in 1807. The younger Imlay began his business career in 1799, dealing in West India goods and iron, with Charles Seymour (firm name, Charles Seymour & Co.), both being young men, and Mr. Imlay still under age. After two years they separated, and each carried on the same business alone, but Mr. Imlay went largely into paints and dye-stuffs. Later he engaged in the flouring business, and bought the upper grist-mills on the present Park, opposite the railroad shops, long known as Imlay's Mills. He was a man of tremendous activity, but made the mistake of attending too much to details, and thus wore himself out. He engaged in large enterprises outside of his legitimate business, having an interest in timber lands in Michigan, with saw-mills, etc. He had a large interest ($200,000, probably) in the Atlantic Dock Company in Brooklyn, and advanced considerable sums of money to push forward that work at a time when his aid was essential to its success; but this outlay brought on his downfall. His subscription of $50,000 to the Hartford and Willimantic Railroad was one of the largest original subscriptions made in this country up to that time. The first brown-stone front on Main Street was erected by him about 1850, — the present State Bank building. Oct 9, 1851, he stopped payment, but with tremendous energy gathered himself up again, and started business anew in a paper-mill at Poquonnock. The tract of land called Nook Farm, comprising one hundred and forty acres, was owned by him, and sold about 1855 to Francis Gillette and John Hooker, who cut it up into building lots, and improved it by running streets through. Mr. Imlay's residence for many years was on Pearl Street, where the Pearl Street Church now stands. He failed again in 1857, and died in Hartford, Sept. 4, 1858.

Another of our wealthy citizens who received his early business training in the West India trade was Charles H. Northam, who was born in Colchester in December, 1797. He came to this city in 1812, as a clerk for Nathan Morgan. Later he formed a partnership with Mr. Morgan, which lasted only five years, and he then entered into partnership with M. W. Chapin in the shipping, forwarding, and commission business. This firm was dissolved in 1832, each continuing separately; Mr. Chapin taking the Philadelphia packets, and Mr. Northam the Norfolk and Richmond line. He was prompt to see the advantages of steam navigation, and became president and treasurer of the old Connecticut River Steamboat Company, owning the boats "Oliver Ellsworth," "Bunker Hill," "New England," etc. He was president of the Mercantile Bank from 1862 until his death in 1881.

Isaac D. Bull was the son of Isaac Bull, who was a druggist in Hartford for about thirty years, and died in 1824. The son was probably the first wholesale druggist in Hartford, and dealt also in paints,

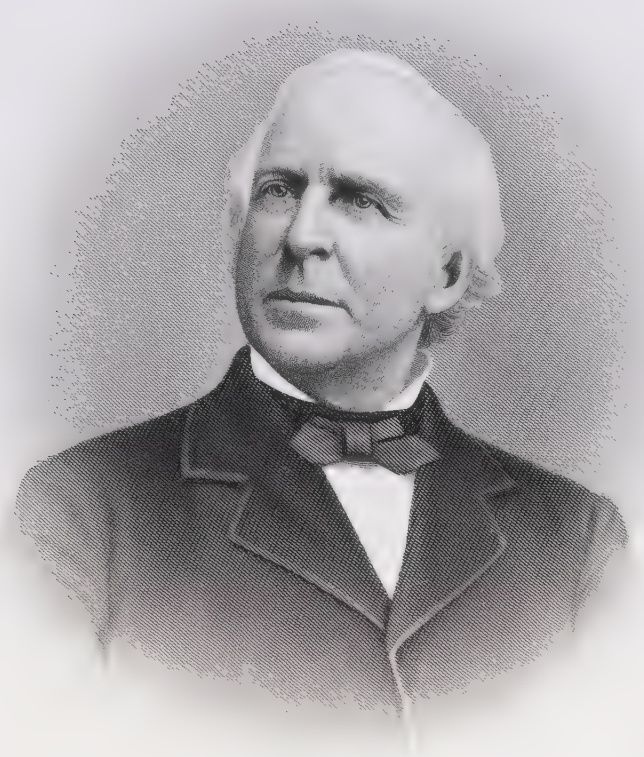
oils, and window-glass. His first store was on Ferry Street; but he built in 1825 the store now standing on the northeast corner of Front and State streets. He was succeeded in 1844 by George M. Welch, who sold out to George W. Williams and Horace Hall in 1854, and the building is now occupied by their successors, D. G. Stoughton and Co. Mr. Bull died Feb. 13, 1849, aged seventy-five. His sons, Ebenezer Watson Bull and Albert H. Bull, were also in the drug business. E. W. Bull was a noted druggist at the stand of the "Good Samaritan," on State Street, which was the leading prescription store in town. He was the owner of "Bull's Garden," on High Street, beautifully laid out with rare shrubs and trees. He died Dec. 27, 1845, aged forty-six.

The present firm of T. Sisson & Co. represents the old house of Lee & Hopkins, subsequently Lee & Butler, wholesale druggists, on Main Street, since 1829. The members of the firm were William T. Lee, who came here from Saybrook, Daniel P. Hopkins, and Albert W. Butler, a native of West Hartford.

The house of Beach & Co., dealers in paints and general dye-stuffs, dates back to 1832, when Messrs. George Beach, Sr., Walter Phelps, and George Beach, Jr., were the partners. The elder George Beach was born in Litchfield, Nov. 29, 1788. He came to Hartford in his boyhood, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was for fifty years cashier and president of the Phœnix Bank. He was a prominent member of Christ Church, and gave to the church the land on Market Street upon which St. Paul's Church and the Widows' Home now stand. He died May 3, 1860. In 1849 the present firm of Beach & Co. was formed, composed of the brothers George Beach (then Jr.), J. Watson Beach, and Charles M. Beach.

Few persons have been more closely associated with the progress and prosperity of Hartford than James Goodwin.[1] He was born March 2, 1803, son of James Goodwin, and a descendant of Ozias Goodwin, one of the first settlers of Hartford. He received his education at the then well-known school of John J. White. At the age of sixteen he became a clerk for Joseph Morgan, whose daughter, Lucy, he married in 1832. Before he had completed his twenty-first year he had become the proprietor of the principal line of mail stages running to the east of Hartford. This business he conducted with such energy and judgment that in a few years he and his associates controlled all the more important lines leading out of Hartford. He saw early the coming power of railroads, and between 1835 and 1840 disposed of his stage interests, and in 1839 he became a director in the Hartford and New Haven Railroad Company. He was one of the original incorporators in 1847 of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company, and his name will always be closely identified with it. In 1848 he was elected its president, which position he retained until the time of his death, with the exception of three years when Dr. Guy R. Phelps was president. He was a director in the Hartford Fire Insurance Company for nearly forty years, and was active in the management of the Collins Company, the Hartford Carpet Company, Holyoke Water Power Company, Gatling Gun Company, Connecticut Trust Company, and many other business enterprises. He was a director of the Hospital, a trustee of Trinity College, a vestryman of Christ Church, and connected with a large number of

[1] For a portrait of Mr. Goodwin, see page 512.



Curtis Collins

benevolent and religious societies and institutions. His courage, self-reliance, and foresight made him a leader; and he had the full confidence of the community alike in his judgment and in his integrity. His shaping hand is manifest in all the affairs with which he was connected. His life was marked by constant usefulness and benevolence. He died March 15, 1878.

Anson G. Phelps,[1] the philanthropist, was for a time in the saddlery business in Hartford, when quite a young man, and in Hartford married Olive Eggleston. He was born in Simsbury in 1781, and was a descendant on his mother's side of the Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, for nearly fifty years pastor of the First Church in Hartford. He went to New York in 1815. Four years later he took into partnership Mr. Elisha Peck, who had been in the West India trade in Hartford, and the firm became large importers of metals. They established a packet-line, and soon became the leading concern in that business in the country. In 1831–1832 they built on the corner of Fulton and Cliff streets the largest store in the city. It fell May 4, 1832, and seven persons were killed. Later Mr. Peck left the firm, and William E. Dodge and D. Willis James, sons-in-law of Mr. Phelps, went in, and the firm became Phelps, Dodge, & Co. He died Nov. 30, 1853, leaving $581,000 for benevolent and philanthropic purposes. He was a Sunday-school worker, and largely engaged in missionary and Christian work.

William E. Dodge,[2] his son-in-law, partner, and co-worker in benevolent enterprises, was born in Hartford, Sept. 4, 1805, son of Dr. David Dodge. He removed with his father to Norwich, then at the age of thirteen to New York, where he became an errand-boy in a dry-goods store on Pearl Street. After a few years in this business on his own account he joined his father-in-law in 1833. He was one of the early directors of the Erie Railroad, and was largely interested in other railroads, in manufactures, and in insurance and banking companies. He was a member of Congress in 1865, and President of the New York Chamber of Commerce, 1867–1875, after which he declined a re-election. During the war he gave hearty support to the Government; he was a member of the Union Defence Committee, and Chairman of the Committee of Conference with other cities to aid in organizing troops, equipping regiments, and forwarding supplies. He took part in the formation of the Loyal League, organized to strengthen the Government in 1863. Mr. Abram S. Hewitt, in his speech at the unveiling of the statue of Mr. Dodge in New York, Oct. 22, 1885, described him as "in all respects a model citizen." He died in New York, Feb. 9, 1883.

Two other very wealthy New York merchants were Simsbury boys, and received their early business training in Hartford, — Amos R. Eno and John J. Phelps. They were clerks in the dry-goods store of Caleb Goodwin, on Main Street, near Christ Church, and went into partnership together in New York.

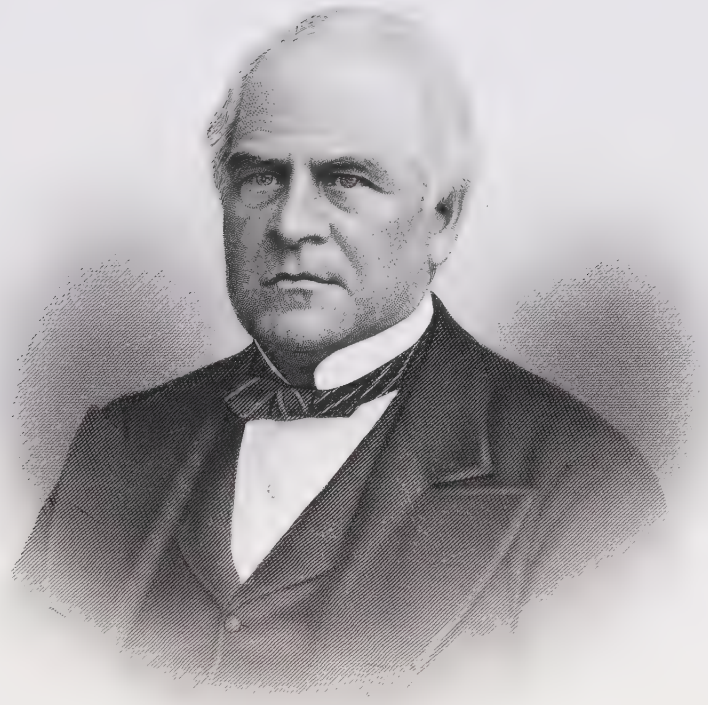
A representative of Hartford who has won wealth and eminence abroad is Junius Spencer Morgan, son of Joseph Morgan, and a descendant of Miles Morgan, one of the first settlers of Springfield. Although not a native of Hartford, having been born in West Springfield, now Holyoke, April 14, 1813, he came here with his father in 1817. After attending several schools, Mr. Morgan began his business career with

[1] For portrait, see p. 656.

[2] For portrait, see p. 658.

Alfred Welles in Boston, April 7, 1829; there he remained until he was twenty-one, — April 14, 1834. In July of that year he entered the New York banking-house of Morgan, Ketchum, & Co.; but after eighteen months he decided to return to Hartford. On the 1st of February, 1836, he became the junior partner in the firm of Howe, Mather, & Co., which did a large and successful dry-goods business when Hartford was the centre of a large trade of that sort. The firm became Mather, Morgan, & Co. Feb. 1, 1850, but was dissolved just a year later, when Mr. Morgan, at a very urgent invitation, went to Boston to join James M. Beebe in the same business, in the house of J. M. Beebe, Morgan, & Co., which became one of the largest in the country. In 1850 he went to Europe for the first time, and there met George Peabody, who later offered him a partnership, which he accepted. He entered the firm of George Peabody & Co. Oct. 1, 1854, and ten years later Mr. Peabody retired, and the firm of J. S. Morgan & Co. took the place of the older one. Under his name the house has increased in strength and influence, until it stands among the great banking-houses of the world. During the war Mr. Morgan at frequent opportunities rendered valuable assistance in England to the government of this country. He married in Boston, May 2, 1836, Juliet, daughter of the Rev. John Pierpont, of the Hollis Street Church. His father built for him in 1840 the house on Farmington Avenue, in Hartford, now the residence of Mr. H. K. Morgan. While in Hartford Mr. Morgan entered actively into social and public affairs. He was vestryman in Christ Church (1845–1849), adviser of the Orphan Asylum (1849–1853), a corporator of the Young Men's Institute, and a trustee for two years (1838–1840), and vice-president 1839. He was a member of the Governor's Foot Guard from 1838 to 1841. He has always maintained his interest in the city and its institutions, and has lately (1886) made generous gifts to Trinity College and to the Hartford Orphan Asylum, — to the latter a sum of money to be called the Sarah Morgan fund, in memory of his mother, Mrs. Sarah Spencer Morgan.

As the West India trade declined, a new industry sprang up in Hartford, — the wholesale dry-goods jobbing and commission business. Earlier in the century, however, there were a few dry-goods merchants importing foreign goods and carrying on business on a large scale. One of the most prominent of these was Ward Woodbridge, who was considered at one time the wealthiest man in Hartford, after Daniel Wadsworth and William H. Imlay. He imported foreign dry goods, and carried on a cotton-factory at Monson, Mass. A partnership began in 1805 between Samuel Tudor, Ward Woodbridge, and Kneeland and Ebenezer Townsend, as Tudor, Woodbridge, & Co. From 1812 or 1813 until 1818 he was in partnership with Russell Talcott (firm name, Woodbridge & Talcott). Mr. Talcott died in 1818. Mr. Woodbridge's store was on Main Street, about where Hart & Merriam now are; and it was afterward occupied by James R. Woodbridge, dealer in domestic dry goods, brother of Ward. Mr. Woodbridge, after his retirement from the dry-goods business, was president of the Hartford Savings Bank. He died Oct. 31, 1856, aged eighty-six. Mr. Tudor was born in Windsor, 1770; he was at one time in business with Philo Hillyer, firm of



J. S. Morgan

Tudor & Hillyer, importers of dry goods, "near St. John's Tavern;" and at a later date he dealt exclusively in British dry goods. His house, still standing, though much changed in appearance, was on Main Street, near what is now called "Needham's corner." He died Jan. 29, 1862, aged ninety-two.

In 1825 the wholesale dry-goods dealers were Watkinson & Arnold, Samuel Tudor, James R. Woodbridge, and James T. Pratt. Watkinson & Arnold (Robert Watkinson) were agents for the sale of the cotton goods turned out by a large manufacturing company of South Glastonbury, and also for the Union Manufacturing companies of Marlborough and Manchester. The stock of these companies was principally owned by David, Edward, and Robert Watkinson. This store was on Main Street, in the house nearly opposite the Centre Church, now known as the Ezra Clark place, and a large stock of carpets was also kept. James R. Woodbridge was agent for the Tankerhoosen Company, of Vernon, manufacturers of cotton goods. There were at that date four wholesale and twenty-two retail dry-goods establishments; now (1886), there are five wholesale and twelve retail concerns.

The name of James T. Pratt on the above list belongs to another class of dry-goods dealers, — the jobbing and commission merchants; and it may be said that he here commenced that business, in 1824, which has since grown to large proportions. He was first a clerk in J. B. Hosmer's dry-goods store, then in Robert Watkinson's dry-goods house, and from 1824 to 1836 he was a commission merchant for the sale of domestic cottons and woollens, also a general jobber of imported and fancy goods. A part of this time he was associated with E. G. Howe and Roland Mather. In 1836 he retired from business and engaged in farming in Glastonbury, and later in Rocky Hill. He now lives in Wethersfield in an honored old age.

The firm was at different times Pratt, Howe, & Co., and Howe, Mather, & Co. Junius S. Morgan was a partner at one time. Mr. Edmund G. Howe[1] was a native of Mansfield, born in 1807, and came to Hartford in 1829. Pratt, Howe, & Co. was established in 1831. In 1857 Mr. Howe retired and joined the banking-house of Ketchum, Howe, & Co.; but he returned to Hartford in 1860, and the firm of Howe, Mather, & Co. was revived, and continued until his death in 1872. He was active in business circles, and was one of the organizers of the Hartford Carpet Company and the Greenwoods Company, and the City Bank. He was president of this bank from 1851 to 1857, and of the Exchange Bank from 1866 to 1872. He was vice-president of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Co., a director of the "Consolidated" Railroad, and the first president of the Hartford & Wethersfield Horse Railroad. Mr. Roland Mather, who was also for many years in the firm, is still active in a large number of Hartford business enterprises, and has contributed to many charities in the city.

Amos Morris Collins[2] was born in Litchfield, March 30, 1788, son of William Collins. He began business in Blandford, Mass., in 1810, but removed to Hartford in 1819, and opened a store for the sale of dry goods on the south corner of Main and Temple streets. He was one of the first to engage in the wholesale dry-goods commission business, establishing one of the largest houses in the city. Mr. Collins early

[1] For a portrait of Mr. Howe, see p. 342. [2] For a portrait of Mr. Collins, see p. 660.

identified himself with the business interests and charitable and religious institutions of Hartford. He was chosen one of the deacons of the North Church at the time of its organization in 1824, and retained the office until his death. He was a director in the Hartford Bank for over twenty-five years; a trustee of the Society for Savings; a director of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum; and from 1842 until 1854 he held office in the Retreat for the Insane, as director, auditor, and manager. He was elected mayor of Hartford in 1843, re-elected in 1845, and declined the nomination for a third term offered him in 1847. He was deeply interested in the Hartford, Providence, and Fishkill Railroad, and gave much of his time for a year or two to the building of this road. His wife was Mary, daughter of Colonel Moses Lyman, of Goshen, whom he married April 30, 1811. He died Nov. 10, 1858. Dr. Bushnell wrote of him in the "Religious Herald" as follows: "There is almost nothing here that has not somehow felt his power, nothing good which has not somehow profited by his beneficence. Banks, savings institutions, railroads, the singular anomaly of a large wholesale dry-goods trade which distinguished Hartford as an inland city, the city councils and improvements, the city missions and Sunday schools, the Asylum for the Dumb, the Retreat for the Insane, the high school, the almshouse, three at least of the churches, — almost everything public, in fact, has his counsel, impulse, character, beneficence, and, what is more, if possible, his real work, incorporated in it."

Calvin Day, who died in Hartford, June 10, 1884, was for sixty-two years a resident of the city, and during the latter half of his life was one of its leading citizens. He was born in Westfield, Mass., Feb. 26, 1803, the son of Ambrose Day, a substantial farmer of that place. Coming to Hartford in 1822, he soon undertook the wholesale dry-goods business, and became largely instrumental in making Hartford, as it was for many years, a great distributing point in this industry. From 1828 to 1842 he was a member of the firms of A. & C. Day and A. & C. Day & Co., his elder brother Albert, who was Lieutenant-Governor of the State in 1856–1857, being the senior partner. Subsequently, and until his retirement from active business in 1862, Mr. Calvin Day was the head of the firm of Day, Owen, & Co., one of the most widely known of the great Hartford wholesale houses. Mr. Day was largely interested in the various industries of Hartford, manufacturing, insurance, and banking, and was for nearly forty years a director in the Hartford Bank and the Hartford Fire Insurance Company. He was also connected with the management of many of the humane and benevolent institutions of the city, and was one of the leading members of the Centre Church. He was for many years vice-president of the Retreat for the Insane; for the last sixteen years of his life he was president of the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb; and for forty-two years he was connected as secretary and president with the Wadsworth Atheneum, which he was influential in establishing. He was also largely instrumental in securing the construction of the Hartford, Providence, and Fishkill Railroad, regarding it as an important means for the development of the city, and he had a leading part in its management for many years. He was major of the Governor's Foot Guards from 1833 to 1835. In politics he was originally a Democrat; but he left the Democratic party in 1854, on the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and

Calvin Day

with his friends, Gideon Welles, John M. Niles, and others, was active in establishing the Republican party, and the "Hartford Evening Press" as the party organ in Connecticut. He was one of those who prepared the first Republican address issued in Connecticut, and during the war he was a close adviser of Governor Buckingham, and in confidential relations with him. Mr. Day was thoroughly identified with much of what was best in the growth and development of the city, and died at the age of eighty-one years, widely known and universally esteemed and respected. He married, Dec. 5, 1827, Miss Catharine Seymour, of Hartford, whose decease preceded his own by only a few months.

William Lyman Collins, eldest son of A. M. Collins, was born in Blandford, Mass., Feb. 10, 1812. For about thirty-five years he was connected with the mercantile interests of Hartford, first with the firm his father founded, as A. M. Collins & Sons, and later as Collins Brothers & Co. This firm was among the most prudent and reliable in New England; and so much confidence was reposed in it, that after the war broke out, when banks and bankers were looked upon with suspicion, the house of Collins Brothers & Co. was offered large sums of money, without security, by its correspondents. Mr. Collins was for many years a director in the City Gaslight Company, also in the Merchants Insurance Company, a member of the Managing Board of the Retreat, and was for a long time connected with the Society for Savings. The Park was one of his favorite projects, to which as the Chairman of the Park Commissioners for a number of years he gave his watchful attention; and Hartford is largely indebted to his refined taste and persevering industry for the plans and laying out of this ornament to our city. He was one of the first projectors of the Hartford and Wethersfield Horse Railroad. The Cedar Hill Cemetery was another enterprise in which he felt a deep interest, and the West End improvements were more due to him than to any other citizen. He was one of the foremost in establishing the Asylum Hill Congregational Church. In Mr. Collins's death, Nov. 15, 1865, the city lost one of its most enterprising and public-spirited citizens.

Erastus Collins,[1] one of the four Collins brothers, was born in Blandford, Feb. 10, 1815. He began his business life in the wholesale dry-goods house established by his father, Mr. A. M. Collins, and was admitted a partner at the age of twenty-one. For over forty years he was associated with the successful and honorable management of this large house. Under the firm names of A. M. Collins & Sons, Collins Bros., Collins Bros. & Co., Collins & Fenn, and Collins, Fenn, & Co., this house, which was dissolved in October, 1876, was widely known throughout the country as one of the leading dry-goods commission houses. At one time they were the sole agents of the print-mills of the A. & W. Sprague Manufacturing Company. Mr. Collins was a director in the Ætna Insurance Company, vice-president of the City Gaslight Company, director of the Society for Savings and the Charter Oak Bank, also of the American Asylum and the Hartford Hospital. He was also one of the projectors of the Hartford and Wethersfield Horse Railroad Company, of the Cedar Hill Cemetery, and a leader in the Young Men's Institute, now the Hartford Library. He was one of the founders of the Pearl Street Congregational Church, and a member of the Asylum Hill Congregational Church from its formation, and one

[1] For a portrait of Mr. Collins, see page 666.

of the organizers of that Society. On his retirement from business in 1876 until his death in 1880, he bent his efforts to what he considered the very important work of organizing and systematizing the charities of the city. He was identified with the material and educational progress of the city, and contributed largely to both.

Henry A. Perkins,[1] for twenty-one years president of the Hartford Bank, was a leading and influential man in business affairs in the city for many years. He was born in Hartford, Oct. 21, 1801, son of the lawyer, Enoch Perkins. He began banking as clerk in the Phœnix Bank, and he subsequently became the cashier of its Litchfield branch. He was called from there to the Mechanics' Bank, of New Haven, but before accepting that offer he was asked to be cashier of the Hartford Bank, and took the office in June, 1829. He was made president in June, 1853, and remained with the bank until his death, June 29, 1874. He held numerous private trusts.

A firm which escaped notice earlier in this section was Ward & Bartholomew (James Ward of Guilford, and Roswell Bartholomew of Harwinton). They became partners in 1804, succeeding Beach & Ward. They manufactured jewelry, and were silversmiths and coppersmiths, and made stills for the whole New England trade. They also did a large business for those days making church bells, which they cast at their works on Main Street, opposite the present St. John's Church. Both partners became men of means and influence, and they had numerous other interests in the city. In 1814 they took Charles Brainard into partnership. In 1830 Mr. Bartholomew died, and Mr. Ward retired. Mr. Brainard took a part of the business, and subsequently took his son Charles H. into partnership with him.

This should not be considered a full roll of the leading business houses and men of the city. Such names as the Churches, from whom F. E. Church the artist, a native of Hartford, is descended; Charles Sigourney, Henry Hudson, John Russ, John Olmsted, John Lee, and many others suggest themselves. It is a representative list rather than a catalogue, showing what sort of men have built up the material interests of the city.

Mary K. Talcott.

[1] For a portrait of Mr. Perkins, see page 332.

INDEX TO VOLUMES I. AND II.

Abbe, Simeon, i. 127.
Captain Thomas, ii. 147.
Abbey, Capt. William W., ii. 226.
Abbot, W. C., i. 5.
Abbott, Robert, ii. 437, 438.
A. B. C. F. M., organized at Farmington, ii. 192.
Abel, Elizabeth, ii. 549.
Abernethy, Caleb, ii. 45.
Acadia, exiles from, i. 302.
Adams, Amasa, ii. 484.
Captain Benjamin, i. 179.
Chester, i. 443, 506, 513, 534.
Daniel, ii. 268.
David, ii. 69.
Elijah, i. 126.
Elizabeth, i. 262.
General Ezra, Jr., i. 185.
Captain Franklin W., i. 184.
Jacob, ii. 396.
Jeremy, i. 227; children, 227.
Ensign Joel, ii. 401.
John, ii. 268.
Ensign Joseph, ii. 399.
Margaret, ii. 159.
Samuel, ii. 268.
Sherman W., "Andros Government," i. 63; "Bench and Bar," 105; "Militia and Independent Companies," 175; "Settlement of Hartford," 221; "Wethersfield," ii. 425, 480; "Rocky Hill," 493.
Stedman, i. 127.
Thomas, ii. 434, 437.
William (Hartford), i. 405.
William (Farmington), i. 239; ii. 166.
William (Weth'sfield), ii. 486.
Adgate, Thomas, i. 251.
Ætna Ins. Co., 500, 502, 509, 514.
Ætna Ins. Co. Building, i. 503.
Ætna Life Insurance Co., i. 514.
Ætna National Bank, i. 346.
Ætna Nut Co., ii. 377.
Ætna Works, ii. 302.
Agawam, Mass. *See* Springfield.
Aikin, Rev. William P., ii. 329.
Albany Convention, i. 73, 82.
"Gazette," i. 622.
Alcott, William A., i. 173.
Alden, Dr. Howard, i. 141.
Captain J. Deane, i. 187.
Alexander, Abigail, i. 267.
George, ii. 547.
Thomas A., i. 505.
Alford, Jane, ii. 550.
Nathaniel, ii. 69.
Allcock. *See* Olcott.
Allen (Allyn), Capt. Alex., i. 187.
Allen, Daniel, i. 626.
John (Hartford), i. 417.
John (Windsor), ii. 541.
J. M., i. 509
Mary, i. 228; ii. 555.
Matthew, ii. 547, 556.
Captain Matthew, ii. 410.
Pelatiah (Bloomfield), ii. 35.
Captain Pelatiah, i. 179.
Preserved, ii. 404.
Samuel, ii. 547.
Captain Thomas, i. 228; ii. 547, 550.
Timothy C., i. 502, 506, 534.
William, ii. 407.
Allerton, Isaac, i. 309.
Alleyn, Edward, i. 272.
Allison, Mary, i. 251.
Allyn, Anna, i. 270.
Captain Benjamin, ii. 512.
Captain Daniel, i. 179.
Edward, ii. 388; son do., 388.
Elizabeth, ii. 124.
Colonel Job, i. 180, 341, 342.
John (Suffield), ii. 388.
Col. John, i. 65, 67, 68, 106, 108, 178, 180, 228, 295, 324; ii. 98, 345, 349, 502, 547.
Martha, i. 273.
Capt. Matthew, i. 75, 80, 109, 110, 227, 260; ii. 510, 516.
Thomas (Windsor), i. 178.
Thomas (Middletown), i. 252.
Timothy M., i. 194, 366, 372, 385, 502, 506, 546; ii. 157.
William, ii. 388.
Alsop, Richard, i. 157, 159, 327.
Alvord (Alford), Alexander, ii. 547, 554.
Benedict, ii. 505, 506, 547.
American Asylum, i. 425.
American Hosiery Co., ii. 304, 305.
Amer. Jour. of Education, i. 620.
Amer. Literary Magazine, i. 615.
American M'f'g Co., ii. 254.
"American Mercury," i. 611.
American National Bank, i. 345.
American Publishing Co., i. 624.
American Spring Needle Co., ii. 303.
Amistad Captives, i. 87.
Amusements, i. 356, 578.
Anæsthesia, discovery of, i. 547.
"Anarchiad," i. 159.
Andrews, Abigail, i. 230.
Alfred, ii. 293.
Edward, ii. 89.
Ethan A., i. 128; ii. 281, 310; portrait, 280.
Andrews, Captain Ezekiel, ii. 308.
Francis, i. 228.
Andrews, James P., "City of Hartford," i. 377.
John, i. 228, 255.
Jonathan, ii. 180, 377.
Levi, ii. 291.
Captain Lucius M., i. 184.
Nehemiah, ii. 238.
(Andrus) Samuel, ii. 368, 381.
Rev. Samuel J., i. 424; ii. 115.
Stephen, ii. 210.
William i. 228; children, i. 228.
Andros, Sir Edmund, i. 59; portrait, 66; seal, 64; in Wethersfield, ii. 465; quoted, 504.
Andrus (Andrews), Asa, ii. 187.
Daniel, ii. 321.
Elizabeth, ii. 551.
John (Farmington), ii. 166.
John (Newington), ii. 321.
Joseph, ii. 321, 456.
Dr. Joseph, ii. 321.
Joshua, ii. 321, 327.
Ensign Lewis, ii. 285.
Mary, i. 229.
Samuel, ii. 370.
Silas, i. 622.
Timothy, ii. 468.
Antislavery movements, i. 609; ii. 151, 190, 192; Society, i. 592.
"Architecture in Hartford," i. 463.
Colonial, i. 354, 463.
Arms, William, i. 126.
Arms and Armor, i. 175.
Joseph, i. 266.
Arnold, John, i. 228; child'n, 229.
Artillery, i. 182.
Ashley, Jonathan (H'f'd), i. 273.
Jonathan (Suffield), ii. 407.
Aspinwall, Nathan, i. 564.
Assemblies, i. 586, 588.
Assembly, General. *See* Court, General.
Assistants. *See* Courts.
Atkins, Irenus, ii. 53.
Rev. Irenus, ii. 381.
Phœbe, ii. 380.
Rollin, ii. 53.
Atkins Clock Co., ii. 50.
Attorneys, i. 115, 119.
Atwater, Captain Enos, ii. 375, 381.
Lydia, ii. 136.
Atwater M'f'g Co., ii. 377.
Atwood, Charles K., i. 132.
Auctions, i. 6, 322.
Auer Silk Co., ii. 360.
Austin, Aaron, ii. 411.
Anthony, Jr., ii. 388, 407.

Austin, Lieut. Anthony, ii. 388, 398.
Elias, ii. 411; sons, 411.
Dr. James H., i. 153.
John, i. 653.
John (Hartford), i. 294, 295, 299, 300.
John (Suffield), ii. 396, 398.
Moses S., ii. 404.
Richard, ii. 388.
Austin Brothers, ii. 404.
Averill, Eliphalet, i. 342, 502, 505, 661.
Major Henry P., i. 191.
Avery, John, i. 405.
Avon, ii. 1; called Northington, 1, 5; incorporated, 1, 7; population, 8; ecclesiastical society organized, 5; divided, 6, pastors, 6; membership, 6; church buildings, 5–7; East Avon Church, 6; Baptist, 6; agriculture, 8; Deercliff, 9, 12; education, 8; industries, 8; military history, i. 91, 101; ii. 8; Monte Video, 1, 3; the Tower, 1, 2.
Axes. *See* Collins Co.
Ayrault, James A., i. 512.
Nicholas, ii. 469.
Ayres, William A., "Parks and Public Works," i. 447; "Travel and Transportation," 551; "Manufacturers and Inventions," 563.

Babcock, Capt. Charles, i. 99.
Charles, i. 502.
Elijah, i. 84.
Elisha, i. 612.
Backus, General Francis, i. 185.
Joseph, i. 124.
Rev. Simon, ii. 326, 327.
Bacon, Andrew, i. 229, 260.
Joseph, ii. 63.
Rev. Leonard, i. 187, 543.
Major Leonard H., i. 191.
Baker, Hepzibah, ii. 556.
Jeffrey, ii. 547.
John, i. 230, 272.
Mary, ii. 309.
Timothy, i. 251.
William, i. 77.
Baldwin, Henry, "Social Life after the Revolution," i. 574.
Thomas, i. 299.
Ball, Francis, i. 252.
Rev. Harvey, ii. 408.
Ballantine, Mary, ii. 125.
Balloons, i. 579.
Balls, Election, i. 592, 593; Ordination, ii. 130.
Bancraft, Anna, ii. 552.
John, ii. 547.
Bancroft, Benjamin, ii. 400.
Goody, ii. 507.
Lieutenant Samuel, ii. 511.
Bandoliers, i. 175.
Banfield (Benfield), ii. 438.
Adam, i. 84.
Bange, Frederick, i. 661.
Bangs, Rev. Nathan, ii. 65.
Bank, proposed by Governor Winthrop, i. 327; in General Assembly, 328; discussed in Hartford, 329; system, Suffolk (Boston Alliance), 340; United States, 338.
Banks, Connecticut, and specie payments, i. 337, 345, 346; county, 347, 348.
Hartford, and Government bonds, i. 347; high credit of bills, 345; statistics, 348; Ætna, 346; American National (Hartford County), 345; Charter Oak, 345; City, 345, 347; Conn. River, 347; Exchange (Manufacturers), 342; Farmers and Mechanics, 341; First National (Merchants and Manufacturers), 346, 347; Hartford, 330–3; Mercantile, 345; Phœnix (Bank of Connecticut), 333, 335–7; State, 345; National, 348; Savings, 347; U. S. 348.
Banning, Captain Almon C. i. 186.
Baptists and Separates, i. 400, ii. 32, 393; associations, i. 404; imprisoned, 400; support Jefferson, 404; legislation concerning, 107, 400.
Barber, Benjamin, ii. 388.
Colonel Calvin, ii. 362.
Rev. Daniel, ii. 344.
Ensign David, ii. 514.
Rev. Eldad, ii. 125.
Captain Frederick M. i. 99.
John (Simsbury), ii. 68, 69; son Reuben, 69.
John (Suffield), ii. 388.
Jonathan, ii. 68, 69.
Joseph, ii. 388.
Dr. Lucius I., "Simsbury," i. 341.
Mary, ii. 551.
Dr. Samuel, ii. 68.
Thomas (Suffield), ii. 388.
Thomas (Windsor), ii. 498, 505, 541, 547; sons: John, Samuel, 547.
Thomas, Jr., ii. 342, 349, 359, 547.
Sergeant Thomas, ii. 68.
Titus, ii. 360.
Barbour, Judge Heman H., i. 133.
Colonel Lucius A., i. 180.
Barding. *See* Bearding.
Barker, James, ii. 388.
Barkhamsted, settled, i. 203
Barlow, James, ii. 388.
Joel, i. 124, 157; works, 121, 160, 611.
Barnard, Bartholomew, i. 241, 267, 272, 293.
Elizabeth, i. 265.
Henry, mentioned, i. 543–6; works, 173, 205, 620; "Schools and Education," 628; portrait, 628.
John, i. 229; kinsman Francis, 229.
Barnes, A. S., i. 623.
Ebenezer, ii. 40, 46, 52.
Eli, ii. 54.
Elizabeth, ii. 380.
Dr. Julius S., ii. 381.
Lauren (Loren), i. 127.
Martin, ii. 376.
Thomas, i. 229; ii. 39, 166.
William, i. 129.
Judge William, i. 129; ii. 125.
Barnes Family, ii. 52.
Barnum, Joseph H., i. 620.
Thomas, i. 267.
Barras, Count de, ii. 479.
Barry, Matthew, i. 237.
Bartholomew, Major Asa, i. 183.
E. S., i. 542; his *Commerce*, 308.
George M, i. 516.
Bartholomew & Brown, manufacturers, ii. 53, 54.
Bartholomew, Roswell, i. 672.
Bartlett, Benjamin, ii. 387.
David W., i. 609; ii. 11.
Rev. David E., ii. 126.
Elizabeth G., ii. 125.
Ephraim, ii. 387.
Fanny L., ii. 124.
John, ii. 521, 547.
Rev. John, ii. 11.
Colonel Jonathan, i. 183.
M. H. "Avon," i. 609; ii. 1.
Robert, i. 229.
Rev. Shubael, ii. 115.
Colonel William H., i. 181.
Bartley, Mrs., actress, i. 580.
Barton, Major Henry P., i. 191.
Bascom, Hannah, ii. 548.
Hepzibah, i. 250.
John, i. 250.
Thomas, ii. 548.
Bassett, Thomas, ii. 498, 546, 548, 552.
Bassum (Barsham), William, ii. 436.
Bates, Anson, i. 130.
Apollos D., i. 129.
Lemuel, ii. 83, 84.
Phineas, i. 206.
Robert, ii. 437, 438.
Batterson, James G., ii. 38; portrait, i. 520, 521; house, 483.
Baxter, James, i. 197.
Simon, ii. 238.
Baysey (Baisie), Adrean, i. 248.
John, i. 229; daughters, 229, 255.
Beach, Abraham, i. 195.
Charles M., i. 666; ii. 422.
Colonel Frank, i. 93, 98.
George, i. 213, 339, 348, 666.
Beadle, Rev. Elias R., i. 395.
Beale, Thomas, i. 230.
Bearding (Barding, Bardon), Nathaniel, i. 230, 252; daughter Sarah, 230.
Beatty, Ambrose, ii. 282.
Beckley, Daniel, ii. 460.
Colonel Everlin, i. 181.
Lieutenant John, ii. 472.
Richard, ii. 13, 322, 431, 438.
Sarah, i. 234.
Beckwith, A. S., i. 342, 343.
Matthew, i. 239, 256.
Stephen, i. 267.
Bedford, Mary, i. 239.
Bedient, Morgan, i. 229.
Beebe, Rebecca, i. 257.
Beecher, Catherine E., i. 173, 649.
Beers, Henry A., "Hartford in Literature," i. 155.
Seth P., i. 130.
Belcher, Captain Andrew, ii. 278.
Colonel Samuel, i. 183.
Belden (Belding), Benj., ii. 460.
Daniel, ii. 439, 466.
Ebenezer, ii. 469.
Captain Ezekiel P., i. 180; ii. 461, 476, 483.
Horace, ii. 354.

Belden, James L., ii. 490.
John, soldier, i. 178.
John, taverner, ii. 438, 460.
Lieutenant John, ii. 476.
John M., ii. 331.
Captain Jonathan, ii. 285, 291.
Lieut. Jonathan, ii. 466, 467.
Rev. Joshua, ii. 327.
Dr. Josiah, i. 140.
Richard, ii. 437, 438.
Ruth, i. 272.
Samuel, ii. 438, 439, 465.
Samuel, Jr., ii. 493.
Ensign Simeon, ii. 476.
Thomas, i. 342.
Captain Thomas, i. 180, 327; ii. 470, 471.
William, ii. 438.
Belding, Abraham, ii. 438.
Bell, Francis, ii. 437, 438.
Dr. William C., i. 149.
Beman, Thomas, ii. 238.
Bement, Martha, i. 274.
Benjamin, Caleb, ii. 437.
Bennett, John, i. 350; ii. 506, 548.
Bentley, Rev. William, i. 402; ii. 446.
Benton, Andrew, i. 262, 272.
Charles, i. 385.
Edward (Glastonbury), ii. 208.
Edward (Hadley), ii. 439.
Joseph, i. 255.
Mary, i. 272.
Beresford, Dr. James, i. 144.
Dr. Samuel B., i. 144.
Berlin, ii. 13; called Great Swamp and Kensington, 14; settled, 13; Beckley Quarter and part of Middletown annexed, 14; parish divided, 17; New Britain set off, 21, 280; town of Berlin formed, 21; reorganized, 21, 281; population, i. 208; ii. 461; town meetings, 21; records, 21; Great Swamp Society organized, 14; church formed, 14; its seven pillars, 14; pastors, 15, 17; buildings, 15, 17, 448; second church, (New Britain), 16; Kensington Society organized, 17; church formed, 18; pastors, 18; buildings, 18; other churches, 20; agriculture, 23; distilleries, i. 211; education, 21, 449; ii. Indians, 13, 278; manufactures, 22; military history, i. 91, 101; ii. 23; place names, 13, 14.
Berlin Iron Bridge Co., ii. 23.
Best Manufacturing Co., ii. 521.
Bestor, Dr. John, i. 141.
Betts, John, i. 230; ii. 438.
Mrs. Mary, i. 230.
Roger, ii. 437, 438.
Bidwell, Abner, ii. 200.
Anna, ii. 550.
Ephraim, ii. 215.
John, i. 230, 563; ii. 89, 98, 214; children, 230.
Thomas, ii. 98.
Bigelow, Asa, i. 197; ii. 271.
Benjamin, i. 295.
David (Hartford), i. 300.
David (Marlborough), ii. 268, 269.
Elizabeth, i. 233.
John, i. 268, 272.
Bigelow, John, Jr., ii. 269.
Captain John, i. 84.
Jonathan, i. 272.
Jonathan, committeeman, i. 306.
William, ii. 101.
Bill, Jonathan, ii. 486.
Billing, Richard, i. 230; son Samuel, 230.
Billings & Edwards M'f'g Co., ii. 496.
Billings & Spencer Co., i. 572.
Bingham, Jerusha, ii. 379.
William, ii. 303.
Birchwood (Birchard), Sarah, i. 272.
Thomas, i. 230.
Bird, James, ii. 166.
Joseph, ii. 166.
Captain Joseph, i. 179.
Dr. Seth, i. 140.
Birdsall, D. C., i. 620.
Birge, Alonzo W., i. 372.
John, ii. 54.
Nathan L., ii. 57.
Pelatiah, ii. 562.
Richard, ii. 548; sons, 548.
Bishop, Ann, i. 262.
Samuel, ii 246.
Samuel, Jr., i. 84.
Bissell, Aaron, ii. 111, 112.
Abigail, ii. 550.
Captain Benoni, ii. 517.
Daniel, ii. 514, 515.
David, i. 126.
Captain Ebenezer F., ii. 513.
Colonel George P., i. 93.
Harvey, ii. 394.
Rev. Henry N., ii. 127.
Hezekiah, i. 124; son, 125.
Captain Hezekiah, ii. 123.
Rev. Hezekiah, ii. 31, 35.
John, ii. 107, 517, 548, 554, 558.
John, Jr., i. 68, 178; ii. 548.
John, attorney, i. 116, 120, 121.
Joyse, ii. 556.
Mary, ii. 549.
Nathaniel, ii. 108, 548.
Samuel, ii. 548.
Thomas, ii. 548, 551.
Blachford (Blatchford, Blackfield), Peter, i. 231.
Black Horse Tavern, i. 195.
Blackleach, John, i. 273, 319; ii. 166, 438.
[Welles, Olcott, Wadsworth], Mary, i. 253, 265.
Blackley, (Blatchley, Blacksley), Thomas, i. 231.
Blair, John, i. 305.
Blair Manufacturing Co., ii. 22.
Blakeman, Mary, i. 244.
Blanchard, Captain, ii. 515.
Thomas, ii. 568.
Bligh, Samuel, i. 65.
Blinn (Blin), Ensign Elisha, ii. 469.
Captain James E., i. 98.
William, ii. 448.
Blish, Ezra, ii. 272.
Bliss, Elisha, Jr., i. 624.
F. E., i. 624.
Lawrence, ii. 385.
Thomas, i. 231, 257.
Block, Adriaen, i. 15; ii. 497.
Blodgett, Captain Daniel, i. 179.
Blood, Caroline, ii. 126.
Bloodgood, Louise, ii. 160.
Bloomfield, ii. 29; called "The Wilderness," 30; Greenfield, 554; Messengers Farms, 30; Wintonbury, 31; Bloomfield, 37; settled, 30; Wintonbury parish organized, 31, 351; incorporated, 29; population, i. 208; First Church, 31; buildings, 31, 33; pastors, 11, 31, 33; other churches, 32, 33; agriculture, 29, 30; burying-ground, 35; education, 33; Flora and Fauna, 29; Indians, 35; manufactures, 34; military history, i. 91, 110; ii. 34, 36; place names, 29, 30, 32, 34; slavery, 35; tavern, 34.
Blott, Mary, i. 270.
Blumfield, William, i. 231; daughter Sarah, 231.
Boardman, (Bordman), Major Allen C., i. 193.
Andrew, i. 232.
Rev. Benjamin, i. 290.
Chauncey, ii. 53.
Major Chauncey B., i. 193.
Major Henry, i. 193.
Lieutenant Jonathan, ii. 466.
Joseph, ii. 469.
Nathaniel, ii. 470.
Lieutenant Richard, ii. 332.
Samuel, Sr., ii. 321, 427, 432, 437, 461.
Samuel, Jr., ii. 456, 484.
William, ii. 486.
Bolles, Maj. James G., i. 191, 500.
John, i. 400.
Bolter, James, i. 331.
Bolton, i. 81, 83, 85, 179, 202, 209.
Boltwood, Robert, ii. 432, 439.
Booge, Rev. Ebenezer, ii. 5.
Booth, Rev. Chauncey, ii. 124.
Robert, ii. 279.
General Walter, i. 185.
Bosey (Boosey), Hannah, i. 255.
James, i. 265; ii. 437, 461, 463.
Sarah, i. 260.
Boston Alliance. *See* Banks.
Port Bill, i. 83.
Boswell, Charles, i. 342; ii. 424; portrait, ii. 422.
John L., i. 606.
Bounties, civil war, i. 95.
Bouton, John, i. 251.
Boyle, Dr. E. L., i. 152.
Brace, Rev. Joab, ii. 328, 330, 331, 423.
Jonathan, i. 109, 110, 114, 117, 124, 125, 385.
Thomas K., i. 385, 505, 589, 662.
Bracey (Brace), John, ii. 439.
Stephen, i. 273.
Bradfield, Leslie, ii. 437, 438.
Bradford, Gov. William, i. 30, 309; quoted, i. 311; ii. 498, 535.
Bradley, William, i. 126.
William H., i. 160.
Bradstreet, Rev. Simon, i. 22; quoted, i. 288; ii. 538.
Brady, Rev. John, i. 411, 412.
Brainard, Charles, i. 672.
Rev. Chiliab, ii. 221, 228.
Jeremiah G., i. 123.
John G. C., i. 129, 164, 613.

Brainard, Rev. Nehemiah, ii. 221.
Brancker, John, ii. 516, 535, 537.
Brandegee, Elishama, ii. 22, 23.
Dr. Elishama, ii. 28.
Branford, settled, i. 201; ii. 438.
Bray, Colonel Amaziah, i. 183.
Major Asa, ii. 370.
John, ii. 370.
Brereton, Hon. William, i. 327.
Brewer, Thomas, ii. 205.
Brewster, Elisha, i. 327.
Elisha (Bristol), ii. 54.
Jonathan, ii. 499, 556.
Elder William, i. 28.
Brewster & Ingraham, ii. 54.
Bridgeman, James, i. 231.
Bricks, exported, i. 210; manufactured, 563; ii. 484; use of, 466.
Bridges, i. 211, 295.
Brigham, Dr. Amariah, i. 142, 528.
Brillat-Savarin, i. 581, 603.
Brinley, George, i. 95, 548.
Brinsmade, Col. Daniel H., i. 183.
Briscoe, Judge Charles H., i. 133.
Brissot de Warville, quoted, i. 360.
Bristol, ii. 39; called Great Forest, 39; lands granted, 39; settled, 40; becomes New Cambridge, 45; map of, 41; incorporated with West Britain, 49; West Britain separates, 50; Forestville settled, 54; changes in town, 60; population, i. 208; ii. 60; winter privileges granted, 44; ecclesiastical society organized, 45; pastors, 44, 45; church buildings, 46, 47; sabba'-day houses, 50; Baptist Church, 50, 61; Episcopal Society, 45; its buildings, 47, 60; other churches, 60; banks, 60; distilleries, i. 211; education, 51; ii. Indians, 39, 44; mails, 51; manufactures, 52; military history, i. 91, 101, 102; ii. 48, 52, 58; mining, 58; place names, 39, 40, 43, 44; press, 60; slavery, 51; taverns, 52; whipping-post, 50; witchcraft, 51.
Bristol Basin. *See* Plainville.
Bristol, Julius H., ii. 376.
Bristow, Richard, i. 231.
Broad Brook. *See* East Windsor.
Broadcloth, manufacture of, i. 564.
Brocklesby, Prof. John, i. 132; ii. 12.
William, "Architecture in Hartford," i. 463.
Brockmeyer, Rev. C. A., i. 421.
Brooke, Lord, i. 33, 34.
Brooks, Benjamin, ii. 43, 45.
Dr. Daniel, i. 529.
Ebenezer, ii. 388.
John, ii. 507, 548.
Samuel, ii. 214.
William, ii. 388.
Bronson (Brownson, Brumpson, Brunson), Abigail, ii. 559.
Daniel, ii. 40.
Dorcas, i. 247.
Hon. Greene C., ii. 362.
Bronson, John, i. 231; ii. 166, 171; daughter Mary, 245.
Mary, i. 237, 350.
Oliver, ii. 362; house, 359.
Richard, i. 231; ii. 39, 166.
Brown, Major F. M., i. 194.
Frederick S., "Hartford Co. Tobacco," i. 215.
George W. & Co., ii. 57.
Colonel Irenus, i. 180.
Jerome B., i. 133.
John, ii. 43, 44, 46.
Captain John, ii. 70.
"Old John," ii. 70.
John (Plymouth), i. 54.
(Olney) Lydia, ii. 380.
(Parsons) Lydia, ii. 555.
Mary, ii. 554.
Peter, ii. 552.
Mrs. Phoebe H., ii. 125.
Captain Samuel, i. 99.
Rev. Samuel R., ii. 125.
William, i. 126.
Brown & Gross, i. 624.
Browne, Francis, ii. 166.
Dr. Gardner S., i. 151.
Mary, i. 257.
Nathaniel, i. 266, 276.
Brownell, Charles De W., i. 132.
Dr. Clarence M., ii. 105.
Henry H., i. 102, 132, 166; ii. 105; portrait, i. 6, 167.
Rev. Thomas C., i. 406, 435, 438, 542.
Dr. William R., i. 144.
Browton, John, ii. 548.
Brumpson. *See* Bronson.
Brundish, John, ii. 437, 460.
Bryan, Alexander, i. 269.
Richard, i. 254.
Buck, Major Barzillai D., i. 193.
Benjamin, ii. 40.
Daniel, i. 193, 213, 664.
Daniel, i. 344.
Rev. Daniel, ii. 368, 371.
Dudley, i. 664.
Dudley, composer, i. 665.
Dr. Eliphalet, i. 141.
Emmanuel, ii. 321, 439, 484.
Enoch, ii. 439.
Ezekiel, ii. 456.
Henry, ii. 439.
Hon. John R., i. 133; ii. 218, 228; quoted, 211.
Ensign Jonathan, ii. 476.
Samuel, ii. 459.
Buckingham. *See* Glastonbury.
Buckingham, Colonel John, i. 183.
Joseph, i. 81, 87.
Thomas, ii. 243.
Rev. Thomas (Hartford), i. 79, 290.
Rev. Thomas (Saybrook), i. 246; ii. 441.
Gov. William A., i. 90, 91.
Buckland, Aaron, ii. 253.
Henry R., i. 131.
Nicholas, ii. 548, 549.
Thomas, ii. 505, 548, 558.
William, ii. 89.
Buckley, Capt. William S., i. 100.
Buel, Colonel Elisha, ii. 273, 274.
General Enos H., i. 183.
(Palmer) Hannah, ii. 555.
(Pitkin) Hannah, ii. 104.
Peter, ii. 342, 548.
Samuel (Marlborough) ii. 268.
Samuel (Windsor), ii. 548.
Timothy, ii. 268.
Buel, William, ii. 548.
Captain William, ii. 268, 269.
Bulkeley, Caroline, i. 71.
Captain Charles E., i. 134.
Dorothy, ii. 207.
Colonel Edmond, i. 181.
Edward, i. 120.
Lieutenant Edwin, ii. 476.
Judge Eliphalet A., i. 132, 512; portrait, 514.
Rev. Gershom, ii. 207, 441; autograph, 441; and Andros usurpation, i. 59, 64–6, 106; ii. 466; chaplain and surgeon, 463, 464; exporter, i. 318.
Justice, i. 67, 68; lawsuit, ii. 209, 227; offices held, 462; physician, i. 137; versatility, ii. 207; mill, 484; his *Will and Doom*, 207.
Ichabod, i. 129.
Captain John, i. 180.
Rev. John, i. 156; ii. 274; daughter Lucy, 274.
Captain Joseph, ii. 477.
Morgan G., i. 385, 514.
Patience P., ii. 274.
Stephen, i. 71.
Colonel William, i. 181.
Bull, A. H., i. 666.
Caleb, i. 232; sons, 232.
Caleb, Jr., i. 192, 377, 380, 584.
David, i. 232, 330.
E. W., i. 666.
Epaphras, i. 84, 85.
Capt. Frederick, i. 232; ii. 480.
Major George, i. 191, 193.
Major Isaac D., i. 191, 665.
Capt. Jonathan, i. 191, 377, 380.
Maj. Jonathan, i. 73, 179, 232.
Dr. Jonathan, i. 138, 232.
Judge Jonathan, i. 232.
Joseph, i. 232; ii. 98, 214.
Martin, ii. 181.
Ensign Roger, ii. 472, 476.
Susannah, i. 233.
Thomas, i. 232; ii. 166.
Captain Thomas, i. 231, 238.
Bunce, Charles, ii. 253.
Elizabeth, i. 269.
Commander Francis M., i. 96.
George, ii. 253.
James M., i. 343, 645, 661.
John L., i. 337.
Lewis, ii. 253.
Russell, i. 661.
Thomas (Hartford), i. 232.
Thomas (Wethersfield), ii. 439.
Bunce Brothers, m'f'rs, ii. 253.
Bunch of Grapes Tavern, i. 330.
Bunnel, Rev. John, ii. 283.
Gen. John N., i. 180, 185, 187.
Nathaniel, ii. 63.
Burbank, Lieut. Abraham, ii. 399.
Major James B., i. 98.
Jeremiah, ii. 271.
John, ii. 388, 397.
Burdett, Charles L., "Sketch of Hartford County," i. 1.
Burgess, Bishop George, i. 406, 642.
Daniel, i. 623.
Burleigh, William H., i. 134, 166, 609, 615.
Burleson, Edward, ii. 388.
Burlington, ii. 63; called West Britain, 63; settled, 63;

early families, 65; included in Bristol, 63; incorporated, 63; area reduced, 64; population, i. 208: ecclesiastical society organized, ii. 63; Congregational Church formed, 64; other churches, 64; boundaries, 65; distilleries, i. 211; military history, 91, 101; ii. 65; natural features, 65.
Burlinson, Edward, i. 293.
Burlly, Mary, ii. 559.
Burnham, Colonel George S., i. 92, 93, 186.
Colonel John H., i. 93, 187.
Major Joseph, i. 193.
Michael, i. 327.
Nathaniel, ii. 459.
Reuben, ii. 238.
Thomas, i. 118; ii. 86, 87, 89, 90.
Timothy, i. 192.
William, i. 68.
Rev. William, ii. 14, 15.
Burr, Hon. Alfred E., i. 233, 617; portrait, 618.
Benjamin, i. 233.
F. L., i. 233; i. 615, 618.
Jehu, i. 41.
Peter, i. 113.
Thomas, i. 276.
General Timothy, i. 180, 185.
W. O., 618.
Burritt, Elihu, i. 173; ii. 312; portrait, ii. 312.
Elijah H., ii. 295.
Burrows (Burroughs), Robert, ii. 437.
Burt, Abigail, i. 252.
Major C. C., i. 194.
Jonathan, ii. 140, 143, 385.
Burton, Rev. Nathaniel J, i. 389, 393; "North Congregational Church," 389.
Bush, Samuel, ii. 388.
Bushnell, Hannah, i. 247.
Rev. Horace, i. 168, 390; portrait, 390.
John, i. 251.
Josiah, ii. 238.
Rebecca, i. 248.
Stephen, ii. 238, 241.
Butler, A. W., i. 395, 666.
Calvin, i. 126.
Ensign Charles, ii. 450, 472, 473.
Frederick, ii. 453, 486.
George, i. 272.
Horace, ii. 303.
Major J. Hartwell, i. 97.
John A., 340.
John, i. 74.
Dr. John S., i. 529.
Joseph, i. 233; ii. 493.
Rebecca, i. 272.
Deacon Richard (H'f'd), i. 228, 233, 234, 238; children, 233.
Richard (Weth'sfield), ii. 439.
Richard, Jr., ii. 493.
Samuel, i. 233; ii. 450, 462.
Ensign Samuel, ii. 466.
Sarah, i. 236.
Thomas, i. 263, 267.
Judge Thomas B., i. 113, 115; ii. 463.
William (Hartford), i. 233.
Wm. (Wethersfield), ii. 439.
William (Windsor), ii. 502.
Butler & Hudson, m'f'rs, ii. 250.
Buttolph, John, ii. 466.

Cadwell, Thomas, i. 273.
Cakebread, Isaac, i. 273; ii. 388.
Caldwell, Major John, i. 189, 192, 193, 332, 380, 499, 585, 657; daughters, 658.
Thomas, ii. 89.
"Calendar, The," i. 621.
Calhoun, David S., i. 133.
Calkins, Rev. Wolcott, i. 287.
Cambridge Platform, i. 279.
Camp, David N., ii. 282, 317; "New Britain," 277; portrait, 278.
Major Henry W., i. 100.
John, i. 273.
Captain John, ii. 331.
Deacon John, ii. 327, 332.
Col. Joseph, i. 181; ii. 333.
Nicholas, ii. 558.
Colonel Ozias, i. 181, 191.
Samuel, ii. 340.
Talcott, ii. 218.
Campbell, Orville, i. 99.
Canals, i. 211, 554.
Candee, Sheldon W., i. 127.
Cannon, i. 22, 23, 176, 188, 294.
Canton (West Simsbury), ii. 67; settled, 68; incorporated, 71; population, i. 208; ii. 67; Collinsville, 71, 75; ecclesiastical history, 70; agriculture, 71; education, 71; distilleries, i. 211; ii. 72; Indians, 67; manufactures, 72; military history, i. 91, 101, 102; ii. 70; place names, 67, 68, 75.
Cape Breton, expedition, i. 81.
Capitol, State, i. 388, 484; views of, 449, 484-486.
Capron, S. M., i. 644.
Card playing, i. 74, 578.
Carpenter, David, i. 231; ii. 166.
Judge Elisha, i. 113.
Carpets, manuf. of, i. 211; ii. 160.
Carriages, i. 212, 598; ii. 176, 423.
Carrier, Andrew, ii. 267-269.
Andrew, Jr., ii. 268.
Benjamin, ii. 268.
Joseph, ii. 273.
Carrington, Dr. Edwin W., i. 143.
John (Farmington), ii. 166.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 491.
Carrique, Rev. Richard, i. 421.
Carroll, John F., i. 101.
Carter, Burwell, ii. 339.
Ezra, ii. 268, 269.
Jerusha, ii. 275.
Joshua (Rocky Hill), i. 273.
Joshua (Windsor), ii. 548.
Ralph, ii. 211.
Carthagena, expedition against, i. 81.
Case, Abraham, ii. 69.
Amos, ii. 69.
A. Wells, ii. 254.
Major Clayton H., i. 194.
Sergeant Daniel, ii. 69, 72.
Dennison, ii. 230.
Dudley, ii. 69.
Hosea, ii. 69.
Captain Jacob B., i. 184.
Dr. Jairus, ii. 235, 236.
General Jarvis, i. 185.
John, i. 260; ii. 342, 343, 351, 547.
Case, Captain Josiah, ii. 69.
Levi, "Notes on Canton," ii. 67.
Orville, ii. 72.
Lieutenant Owen S., i. 101.
Richard (East Hartford), i. 256, 273.
Richard (Simsbury), ii. 68.
Seth E., i. 133.
Seymour N., i. 132.
Sylvanus, ii. 68.
Thomas, ii. 354, 360.
William C., ii. 236.
William S., "Granby," ii. 229.
Captain Zaccheus, ii. 69.
Case Brothers, manufacturers, ii. 215, 254.
Case, Lockwood, & Brainard Co., i. 627.
"Catholic Press," i. 621.
Catlin (Cattel), John, ii. 437.
Julius, i. 339, 506.
Samuel, i. 77.
Thomas, i. 273.
Cattle, Jersey, i. 213.
Cattle shows, i. 580.
Cavalry, first troop of, i. 178.
Chaffee, Abigail, ii. 532.
Dr. Ralph T, i. 153.
Chalker, Rev. Isaac, ii. 222.
Chamberlain, Dr. Charles W., i. 145.
Colonel Ezra L. H., i. 183.
James, ii. 116.
Joseph, ii. 252.
Melvinia A., ii. 312.
Rufus, i. 99.
V. B., i. 89.
Chambers, Francis, i. 133.
Champion, Aristarchus, ii. 214.
General Epaphroditus, i. 185.
Colonel Henry, ii. 252.
General Henry, i. 185.
General Henry, 2d, i. 185.
Chandler, Captain H. F., i. 187.
Chapin, Rev. Alonzo B., i. 173; ii. 227.
Rev. Calvin, ii. 483, 495.
Henry, ii. 385.
M. W., i. 665.
Samuel, ii. 385.
Chaplaine, William, i. 234.
Chaplin (Chaplaine), Clement, i. 234, 245; ii. 437, 441, 456.
Chapman, Charles, i. 115, 131; portrait, 114.
Hon. Charles R, i. 133, 385.
Edward, ii. 549.
General Elijah, i. 185.
Colonel George D., i. 92.
Hannah, i. 232.
Dr. Isaiah, i. 141.
Captain Samuel, i. 179.
Chappell, George, ii. 435, 437.
George, 2d, ii. 437.
Charlestown, Mass., i. 20.
Charlton, Sarah, ii. 127.
Charter. *See* Connecticut.
Charter Oak, i. 67, 69, 71.
"Charter Oak," the, i. 609.
Charter Oak Mill, ii. 253.
Charter Oak Life Ins. Co., i. 515; building, 517.
Charter Oak Nat'l Bank, i. 346.
Charters, early, inconsistent, i. 17.
Chase, Rev. Austin S., ii. 115.
Bishop Philander, i. 406.
Chastellux, Marquis de, i. 330; ii. 479.

Chatham, i. 85, 209.
Chauncey, Mary, ii. 554.
Rev. Nathaniel, ii. 537, 539.
Rev. Peter S., i. 406.
Chenevard, Captain John, i. 305, 361, 380; Jr., 192.
Cheney, Benjamin, ii. 246.
Charles, ii. 255, 256.
Col. Frank W., i. 93; ii. 265.
George, ii. 253, 255, 264, 266; children, 255.
Nathaniel, ii. 388.
Ralph, ii. 255.
Silas, ii. 246.
Timothy, ii. 246, 249, 255, 259, 264.
Ward, ii. 255, 256.
Cheney Brothers, i. 572; ii. 251, 255, 265.
Chester, Abigail, ii. 478.
Mrs. Dorothy, i. 234; ii. 332; children, i. 234.
(Pitkin) Eunice, ii. 103.
(Stevens) Eunice, ii. 219.
(Williams) Eunice, ii. 325.
Major John, i. 68, 109, 178, 268; ii. 427, 455, 462, 463, 466.
Major John, Jr., i. 68, 75, 110, 179; ii. 466.
Colonel John, i. 110, 180, 188; ii. 428, 468, 470.
Colonel (Judge) John, i. 83, 85, 110, 114, 185; ii. 453, 462, 463, 471–4, 476, 483.
Leonard, i. 234; ii. 436, 454; home lot, 455, 456; mill, 482, 484; tomb, 459; arms, i. 234.
Stephen, ii. 68.
Thomas, i. 123, 125; ii. 482.
Cheverus, Rev. John B., i. 410, 411.
Child, Asa, i. 115, 130.
Children, training of, i. 575; stubborn and rebellious, 351, 353.
Childs, Rev. Thomas S., i. 423.
"Christian Secretary," the, i. 621.
"Christian Sentinel," the, i. 621.
Christophers, Judge Richard, i. 113.
Church, Rev. Aaron, ii. 239.
Aaron M., i. 127.
Frederick E., i. 672.
James, i. 380; ii. 486.
Joseph, i. 340.
Joseph, Jr., i. 122, 189.
Rebecca, i. 258.
Richard, i. 234; children, 234.
Church, absence from, i. 74, 353; architecture, 354; ii. 31, 174, 178; attitudes in, i. 577; governor's pew, 406; singing, "new way" of, 175; ii. 283; drum, 175, 509, 541; going to, 44; guard seats, 169; seats, dignified, 46, 541; seats set apart, 46, 170; sexes separated in, 46.
Church and State, connection of, i. 75, 616.
Churchill, Lieutenant Benjamin, ii. 451, 466.
Captain Charles, ii. 327, 328, 333, 470.
James, ii. 331.
Churchill, Joseph and Josiah, ii. 437.
Nathaniel, ii. 476.
Captain N., ii. 291.
Sergeant Samuel, ii. 333.
Churchill, William A., ii. 203.
W. W., ii. 303.
Churchill & Stanley Manufacturing Co., ii. 303.
Churchill, Lewis, & Co., manufacturers, ii. 303.
"Churchman," i. 621.
"Churchman's Magazine," i. 621.
Cigars, manuf. of, i. 217; ii. 403.
Cincinnati Society, i. 588; ii. 483, 515.
Circuses, i. 578, 579.
City Bank, i. 345.
Clap, Roger, ii. 550; quoted, 534–6.
Rev. Thomas, i. 244.
Clapp, E. Spencer, ii. 544.
Increase, ii. 251.
Colonel John B., i. 180; ii. 480.
Clapp, Keney, & Co., ii. 251.
Clark, Addison L. ii. 250.
A. N., i. 606.
Captain Anson T., i. 184.
Charles Hopkins, "Growth of the County," i. 207; "Insurance," 499; "The Press," 605.
(Clarke) Daniel, i. 109, 119, 178; ii. 133, 278, 516, 548.
Daniel W., i. 505.
David, i. 611.
Elizabeth, i. 256.
Ezra and Jr., i. 663.
Lieutenant Fayette C., i. 192.
F. W., ii. 253.
George, i. 251.
George H., i. 167.
Rev. George H., i. 406.
Henry W., ii. 297.
Katherine, i. 232.
Joel, ii. 82, 84.
John, ii. 166.
Marcellus, ii. 281.
Nathaniel, ii. 548.
Samuel (Wethersfield), ii. 437, 438, 460.
Samuel (Simsbury), ii. 78, 82, 84.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 17.
Sarah, i. 251.
Colonel Simon, i. 180.
Bishop Thomas M., i. 406.
Timothy, Manufacturing Co., ii. 180, 370, 377, 381.
Clark & Cowles Manufacturing Co., ii. 339.
Clark & Haskell Manufacturing Co., ii. 360.
Clark Brothers & Co., manufacturers, ii. 376.
Clark, Norton, & Co., manufacturers, ii. 376.
Clarke, Captain, ii. 516.
Charles Horace, "East Granby," ii. 77.
Frances, ii. 549.
Henry, ii. 548.
John (Hartford), i. 234.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 435, 436, 438, 454.
Joseph, ii. 549; son Joseph, 549.
Josiah, i. 233.
Nathaniel, ii. 548.
Nicholas, i. 235, 263; children, 235.
Thomas, i. 235, 255.
Rev. Walter, i. 291.
William (Hartford), i. 235.
William (Roxbury), i. 234.
Clary, Dr. George, i. 145.
Cleaver, John, ii. 215.
Clemens, Samuel L., i. 170; portrait, 171; house, 476.
Clements, Jasper, i. 276.
Clerc, Laurent, i. 426, 428.
Clocks, early manufacture of, i. 210, 564; ii. 52, 255.
Coddington, William, i. 22.
Codman, Robert, i. 248.
Coe, Rev. Daniel, ii. 65.
Colonel Levi, i. 181.
Robert, ii. 437, 438, 440.
Coit, Martha, i. 269.
Coffin, Eunice, i. 233.
Sarah, ii. 329.
Coffing, Lieutenant John C., i. 100.
Cogswell, Alice, i. 425.
Dr. Mason F., i. 141, 142, 425, 599, 603; portrait, 600.
Robert, ii. 268.
Colchester, i. 9, 179, 209.
Cole, Dr. Harvey, i. 151.
Henry, i. 257.
James, i. 235; daughter, 235.
James 2d, ii. 437.
John (Farmington), ii. 166, 171.
John (Hartford), i. 273; daughters, 273, 276.
Joseph, ii. 493.
Nathaniel, i. 236.
Samuel, ii. 439.
Colebrook, i. 10, 203.
Colefax, Jonathan, ii. 464, 466.
Mary, i. 230.
Coleman, Dr. Asaph, i. 140, 141.
Esther, i. 236.
John, i. 237; ii. 439, 465.
Thomas, ii. 437, 461; sons: Thomas, 439; Noah, i. 235; ii. 465.
Colfax, William, ii. 439.
Collier, Judge Goodwin, i. 133.
Joseph, i. 232, 273.
Collins, Amos M., i. 385, 669; portrait, 660.
A. P., ii. 282, 307.
Captain Charles M., i. 184.
David C., i. 213; ii. 75, 76.
Erastus, i. 671; portrait, 666.
Colonel John, i. 183.
Lorraine (Laura), ii. 136.
Lucy, ii. 328.
Mr., teacher, i. 629.
Rev. Nathaniel, i. 270; ii. 153.
Samuel, ii. 494.
Samuel W., ii. 76.
Sibyl, i. 270.
William L., i. 95, 671.
Collins Company, ii. 72, 73, 75.
Collinsville. *See* Canton.
Colonies, Union of Connecticut and New Haven, i. 61.
Colt, Elisha, i. 343, 348.
John, i. 259.
Peter, i. 192, 377, 380, 564, 565.
Colonel Samuel, i. 194, 565, 658; portrait, 562.
Mrs. Samuel, i. 539; house, 475.
Colton, Rev. Benjamin, ii. 416.
George, ii. 385, 386, 388.
Rev. George, ii. 239, 416.
Combs (Coombs), Captain Joseph, ii. 477.
Comings, Dr. Benjamin N., i. 145.
"Commerce and Banking," i. 308.

Committee of Inspection, Hartford, i. 306.
Committees of War, i. 80, 81, 82.
Comstock, Captain John C., i. 132, 186.
Dr. John L., i. 142, 172, 594.
William, ii. 435, 437.
William G., ii. 94.
Concerts, i. 579, 580.
Condell, Mastin, & Butler, manufacturers, ii. 339.
Cone, Marvin, ii. 250.
Captain Stephen, i. 179.
Colonel William E., i. 180.
William R., i. 130, 131, 542, 548.
Cone & Wadsworth Manufacturing Co., ii. 250.
"Congregationalist," i. 621.
Congress Mills, ii. 522.
Conklin, T. A., ii. 301.
Connecticut, visited by Winslow, i. 309; ii. 497; constitution of, adopted, i. 52; plantations at, 22, 23; genesis of, 19; settled, 36; government organized, 37; charter, 63; ii. 134; towns confederated, 40; first highway in, 508; house, 498; in Pequot war, i. 49; ii. 510; land titles, i. 19; northern boundary, ii. 139, 143, 144, 146, 390; rateable persons in (1654), i. 55; records, early, 108; statutes, 107.
Connecticut "Catholic," i. 621.
Common School Manual, i. 620.
Convention, i. 107.
"Courant," i. 605.
"Evangelical Magazine," i. 621.
Fire Ins. Co., i. 506; building, 491.
General Court. *See* Court.
General Life Ins. Co., i. 516.
Historical Society, i. 94.
Homœopathic Medical Society, i. 149.
Humane Society, i. 540.
Land Company, i. 205.
Medical Society, i. 525.
Missionary Society, i. 205.
Mutual Life Ins. Co., i. 511; building, 487.
"Observer," i. 621.
"Post," i. 611.
"Retreat for the Insane," i. 525.
River discovered, i. 16; ii. 497; called Fresh River, 497; and Great River, 500; changes in bed, 428, 429; course of, i. 3; low water mark at Hartford, 3; tide in, 4; navigation on, ii. 567.
River Banking Co., i. 330.
River Co., i. 362, 363; ii. 567, 569.
Silk Co., i. 343; ii. 569.
Trust & Safe Deposit Co., i. 348.
Valley Orchard Co., ii. 307.
"Connecticut Whig," i. 615.
Conner, Major William, i. 191.
Conners, Capt. Solomon P., i. 187.
Constables, i. 22, 23.
Converse, Edward M., ii. 375.
Converse, H. A., ii. 570.
Major Joseph H., i. 100.
Cook, Alice, ii. 221.
Asa S., i. 570.
Rev. Elisha B., ii. 261.
Jemima, ii. 121.
Captain John, i. 190, 377.
Mary, i. 264.
Nathaniel, ii. 388.
Cooke, Captain Aaron (Hartford), i. 75, 77, 80, 119, 273.
Aaron (Windsor), i. 178; ii. 549, 550, 560; children: Aaron, 549; Joanna, 188, 560.
Dr. Erastus F., ii. 486.
Joseph, i. 244.
Captain Joseph, i. 179.
Nathaniel, ii. 539, 549.
Rose T. *See* Terry.
Sarah, ii. 557.
Cooley, Benjamin, ii. 385, 386, 388.
Francis B., i. 343, 430, 570.
Dr. George P., i. 153.
Nathan, i. 130.
Colonel Samuel A., i. 180.
Coombs. *See* Combs.
Cooper, Sarah, i. 236.
Thomas, ii. 498.
Lieut. Thomas, ii. 385, 386, 388.
Copley, Elizabeth, ii. 556.
Thomas, ii. 388.
Copper Mining. *See* Mining.
Corbin Cabinet Lock Co., ii. 303.
Corbin, P. & F., ii. 302.
Corlet, Johanna, i. 257.
Cornbury, Lord, i. 68.
Cornish, Captain James, i. 179.
Mr., ii. 516.
Cornwall, Horace, i. 117, 132.
Cornwell, John, i. 255.
Sergeant William, i. 235; daughter, 270.
Cotton, Rev. John, i. 24, 279.
Rev. John, Jr., i. 280; ii. 441.
Cotton, manufacture of, i. 211, 564; ii. 251; importation of, 563.
Coultman, John, ii. 439, 450, 484.
Council of Safety, i. 190.
Counties organized, i. 9, 61, 110.
"Courant," Hartford, i. 605; building, 607.
Court, General, of Connecticut, first session, i. 39, 105; divided, 106; last session, 109; and northern boundary dispute, ii. 146; authorizes fairs and markets, 320; discusses banks, i. 328; ecclesiastical legislation, 107, 400; establishes uniform currency, 312; field of legislation, 106; grants monopolies, 314; prohibits sale of arms and liquor to Indians, ii. 500; settles church quarrels, 15, 46, 231, 259, 350, 537, 538; requires schools, 118, 172; revises laws, 106-108; and statutes, 107, 108.
General, of Massachusetts and Connecticut Plantations, i. 20-23; establishes courts in Connecticut, 37, 38; anecdote concerning, ii. 112.
Court of Assistants, i. 109, 113.
Court of Pleas, i. 68.
Court of Sessions, i. 68.
Court, Particular, i. 106, 109; enactments, ii. 507.
Court, Superior, i. 113.
Court, Supreme, of errors, i. 113; chambers, 115.
Courts, County, i. 110.
town, established, i. 37; ii. 507.
Covell, Elijah, ii. 217.
Coventry, i. 78, 80, 202.
Cowdrey, Moses, ii. 238.
Cowen, Mrs. Sidney J., i. 94, 539.
Cowles, Alfred, i. 129.
Caleb, ii. 14.
Elijah, ii. 175, 185, 197.
Esther, i. 232.
Major Frank, i. 193.
General George, i. 185.
Hannah, i. 261.
James, ii. 197, 200, 201.
James L., "Unionville," ii. 199.
Capt. Josiah, ii. 180, 377, 378.
Samuel (attorney), i. 126.
Samuel (settler), i. 260; ii. 166.
Sarah, i. 240.
Solomon, ii. 185; son, 185.
General Solomon, i. 83, 185.
Thomas, i. 133.
Timothy, ii. 89.
Rev. Whitfield, ii. 78.
Cowles Paper Co., ii. 202.
Coxe, Rev. Arthur C., i. 166, 407.
Coye, Samuel, ii. 562, 563.
Crabbe, Richard, ii. 438, 461.
Crane, Benjamin, i. 74; ii. 435, 439.
Rev. Cephas B., i. 403.
Julia H., ii. 127.
Crary, Isaac E., i. 130.
Craufurd, Gen. Robert B., i. 185.
Crosby, Erastus H., i. 519.
M'f'g Co., ii. 217.
Cross, Samuel, ii. 388.
William, ii. 435, 437.
Croswell, Rev. Harry, ii. 418, 423.
Crow, Christopher, i. 233.
(Warren, Wilson), Elizabeth, ii. 235, 274.
John, i. 235; ii. 81, 87, 89, 97, 274; children, i. 235.
Crowfoot, Joseph, ii. 494.
Crown Point, expedition against, i. 82.
Crum, Frederick W., ii. 201.
Cullick, Captain John, i. 53, 236, 246; children, 236.
Cummings, Ann, ii. 158.
Currency, uniform, established, i. 312; Bills of Exchange, early, 323; Bills of Credit issued, 324, 327; legal tender clause (1740), 326; paper currency depreciates, 326; specie payments, early legislation concerning, 324; suspended, 337, 344, 346.
Curtis, Elizabeth, i. 268.
Frederick, ii. 215.
Henry, ii. 549.
John, ii. 437, 438.
John, attorney, i. 120.
Jonathan, ii. 494.
Dr. Jonathan S., i. 146, 149.
Samuel, ii. 469.
Thomas, ii. 437.
Captain Thomas, i. 179.

Curtis, Captain William, i. 251.
Curtiss, John (Southington), ii. 370.
John (Wethersfield), i. 328.
Major Peter, ii. 81.
Samuel, ii. 375.
Curtisville M'f'g Co., ii. 215.
Cushman, Rev. Elisha, i. 401, 621; ii. 421.

Daggett, Rev. Oliver E., i. 291; ii. 286, 445.
"Daily Morning Review," i. 615.
Dana, Hon. Richard H., ii. 445.
Gen. Samuel W., i. 123, 185.
Danbury Association. *See* Baptists.
Dancing schools, i. 585.
Danforth, Jonathan, ii. 568.
Captain Thomas, ii. 489.
Davenport, Rev. James, i. 284.
Rev. John, i. 246.
David, the Jew, i. 321.
Davie, Humphrey, i. 68, 273.
Davies, Rev. Thomas, i. 285.
Davis, Rev. Gustavus F., i. 401.
Hannah, i. 241.
Philip, i. 50, 232, 236, 259; children, 236.
Day, Abraham, ii. 268.
Albert, i. 670; ii. 408.
Asa, ii. 274.
Major Calvin, i. 191, 344, 542, 609, 670; portrait, 670.
Daniel, ii. 268.
Editha, ii. 269.
Captain Joseph, i. 191.
Robert, i. 236; children, 236, 252.
Robert E., i. 133.
Judge Thomas, i. 108, 126, 344, 542, 543, 544, 588, 594; portrait, 126.
Thomas M., i. 132, 606.
Dayton, Henry, ii. 213, 218, 225, 227.
Deaf-mutes. *See* American Asylum.
Deane, Barnabas, mentioned, i. 192, 331, 377; ii. 471; alderman, i. 380; house, 466; merchant, 658; privateer, ii. 477; lieutenant, 473.
Sidney, ii. 228.
Silas, marries, ii. 478; in Continental Congress, 462, 471; attorney, i. 121; merchant, i. 658; ii. 472; on committee of correspondence, 471; plans capture of Ticonderoga, i. 84.
Debit, William, ii. 252, 253.
Delaney & Munson, manufacturers, ii. 202.
Delaplace, Captain, i. 184.
Deming, Abel, ii. 486.
Benjamin, ii. 486.
Chauncey, ii. 185.
General David, i. 183.
Lieutenant David, ii. 476.
Elisha, ii. 470.
Elizabeth, i. 268.
Ephraim, ii. 332.
Giles, ii. 450.
Colonel Henry C., i. 93, 133, 168, 194, 385.
Isaac, ii. 450.
Jacob, i. 273.
James, ii. 333.
Deming, Jedediah, ii. 328; son, 239.
John (Farmington), ii. 185.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 322, 427, 437, 461; children, i. 252, 253, 273.
Jonathan, i. 241; ii. 435.
Jonathan, commissary, ii. 476.
Samuel, ii. 336.
Captain Selden, ii. 333.
Simeon, ii. 446.
Thomas, ii. 481.
Demon, Thomas, ii. 166.
Denison, Dr. Jeremiah T., i. 149.
Dennis, Rodney, i. 521, 540.
Denny, Dr. James, i. 529.
Denslow, Elihu, ii. 513, 563.
Henry, ii. 549, 562; sons: Joseph, Samuel, 562.
Captain Martin, ii. 515, 563.
Nicholas, ii. 549; son John, 549.
Major William J., i. 193.
Denslow & Chase, manufacturers, ii. 570.
Denton, Benjamin, ii. 368.
Rev. Richard, ii. 437, 440.
Desborough (Disbro, Desbrough, Disborow, Desbrow), Nicholas, i. 237; daughters, 237.
Deutsch, Rabbi Solomon, i. 422.
Devotion, Rev. Ebenezer, ii. 389, 391, 406, 408.
John (Suffield), ii. 389.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 460.
Dewey, Col. Daniel S., i. 180, 186.
Lieutenant Daniel, ii. 282.
Josiah, ii. 302.
Pelatiah, ii. 400.
Thomas, ii. 549; sons, 549.
De Wolf, Balthazar, ii. 439.
Dexter, Charles H., ii. 568; portrait, 568.
Seth, ii. 562, 564, 566, 568.
Dibble, Abraham (Farmington), ii. 166.
Abraham (Windsor), ii. 562.
Abram, ii. 388.
Benjamin, ii. 388.
Jonathan, i. 74.
Mary, ii. 550.
Thomas, ii. 535, 549; children, 549, 551.
Dickens, Charles, i. 558.
Dickinson, Abner, ii. 226.
Lieutenant David, ii. 268, 269.
Dorcas, i. 251.
Ebenezer, ii. 484.
Elihu, ii. 494.
Eliphalet, ii. 484.
John, ii. 437, 439, 465.
General L. A., i. 187.
Levi, ii. 490.
Nathaniel, ii. 437, 439, 461, 462, 465; sons, 465.
Samuel, ii. 439.
Thomas, i. 236; ii. 439.
Dime Savings Bank, i. 348.
Dimock, Joseph, ii. 483.
R. R., ii. 246.
Dimond, Captain Moses, ii. 511.
Disbro, Disborough, Disbrow. *See* Desborough.
Distilleries, i. 211.
Ditson, Pond, & Co., manufacturers, ii. 202.
Divorce, first, i. 352.
Divorces, i. 107, 352.
Dix, Jacob, ii. 451.
Dix, Leonard, ii. 437.
Dixon, James, i. 131, 166; ii. 162.
Simeon F., i. 129.
William, i. 127; ii. 162.
Dixwell, Colonel John, i. 57.
Doan, Captain Merritt, i. 184.
Doane, Rev William C., i. 407.
Dodd, James, i. 342.
Major William H., i. 191.
Dodge, Hon. William E., i. 667; portrait, 658.
Dolman, Elizabeth, ii. 550, 559.
Dorchester, Conn. *See* Windsor.
Dorchester, Mass., First Church at, ii. 534–536; Second Church formed, i. 25.
Dorchester, Anthony, ii. 385, 549.
Stephen, ii. 175.
Dorr, Rev. Edwin, i. 284, 285.
Doty, Daniel, ii. 437.
Douglass, Alexander, i. 274.
Dow, Samuel, i. 241.
Downing, John, i. 233.
Downs, Ephraim, ii. 53.
Dragoneers, i. 178.
Dragoons, i. 181.
Drake, Colonel Albert W., i. 91, 92, 134; ii. 226.
Jacob, ii. 549, 551, 552.
John, ii. 549, 552, 557; children, 549, 550.
Captain John L., i. 99.
Nathaniel, i. 400.
Richard G., i. 131.
Sarah, ii. 122.
Drama, i. 580.
Dress, i. 350, 357, 586, 594; ii. 183.
Drowned, restoring the, i. 385.
Drum for church, ii. 175, 541.
Drunkenness, fines for, i. 74.
Dudley, Gov. Joseph, i. 64, 68.
Lewis J., i. 131.
Governor Thomas, i. 22.
Dumbleton, John, ii. 549.
Dunbar, Daniel, i. 126.
Dunham, Austin, i. 514, 573; ii. 522; portrait, i. 725.
Cornelius, ii. 381.
George, ii. 202.
Captain Jonathan, i. 179.
Nathan, ii. 268.
Solomon, ii. 470, 471, 472.
Dunning, Rev. Benjamin, ii. 270.
Duper, Hannah, ii. 547.
Duportail, General, ii. 479.
Durand, William M., i. 131.
Dutch, difficulties with, i. 54, 55; explorations of, 15; trading house at Hartford, 17; unjust treatment of, 17, 18; oppose Holmes, ii. 498.
Dutton, Timothy, i. 126.
Dwight, President, quoted, ii. 424, 446.
Captain Samuel, ii. 145.
Theodore, i. 124, 157, 160, 385, 577, 592, 612.
Theodore, Jr., i. 165.
Dwyer, Lieutenant J. Robert, i. 192.
Dyer, Amelia, i. 272.
Benjamin, ii. 69.
Eliphalet, i. 327.
John, ii. 498, 505.
Dyson Needle Co., ii. 303.

Eagle Laboratory Co., ii. 486.
Eagle Manufacturing Co., ii. 214.
Earle, Morris, i. 664.

East Granby, ii. 77; first settlers, 78; early families, 81; population, i. 208; ecclesiastical history, ii. 78; eminent men, 83; manufactures, 77, 79; military history, i. 91, 101; ii. 84; mining, 79, 81; Higly coppers, 80; Newgate, 80; abandoned, 81, 483; place names, 77, 79, 80.
East Haddam, i. 179, 209.
East Hampton, L. I., i. 56.
East Hartford, ii. 87; three miles' tract, 87; included in Hartford, 87; lands held in common, 87; divided, 88; town comprises Hockanum and Podunk, 88; original boundaries, 87, 88; dispute with Windsor respecting, 90; early settlers, 89; local officers appointed, 90; incorporated, 94; population, i. 208; ii. 94; ecclesiastical society organized, 90; meeting houses, 90, 91, 93; pastors, 91; Hockanum Congregational Society, 94; other churches, 93, 94; burying grounds, 90; Hartford Bridge Co., 95; Burnside, 94; distillery, i. 211; education, ii. 96; ferry, 94, 95; foreign trade, 99; forts, 87; Indians, 85; industries, 97; military history, i. 91, 101; ii. 100; place names, 85, 89, 94, 95, 97–100, 104; population, i. 208; ii. 94; post-offices, 89; public houses, 105; roads, 88; secret societies, 101; small pox, 95; training days, 100; village improvement society, 101; whipping-post, 90. *See* Manchester.
Eastman, Joseph, ii. 388.
Timothy, ii. 388.
Easton, Colonel James, i. 237.
Deacon Joseph, i. 237; children, 237.
East Windsor, ii. 107; called Windsor Farme, 108; settled, 107; Ellington set off, 112; South Windsor, 112, 129; and Oakland district, 244; incorporated, 107, 111; population, i. 208; ii. 113; ecclesiastical society organized, 108; church formed, 109; pastors, 129; Great Marsh (Windsor, Goshen, Ellington) Society, 109; Scantic (north) Society, 110, 114, 119; meeting house, 113; pastors, 114; Wapping society, 110; its successor, 131; Broad Brook Cong. Church, 117; other churches, 116, 117; agriculture, 119; area (1786), 129; boundaries, ancient, 111; burying ground, first, 114; distilleries, i. 211; educated men, ii. 138; education, 117; eminent men, 121; manufactures, 119; military history, i. 83, 85, 91, 110; ii. 120; place names, 109, 117–119; theological institute, i. 431; ii. 113, 119; the "street," 109, 113; town clerks, 112; town meetings, early, 129; wealth (1782), 120.
Eaton, G. W., ii. 339.
Captain Horatio P. D., i. 100.
Samuel, i. 243.
Theophilus, i. 54, 246.
Hon. William W., i. 133.
"Echo," i. 159.
Edgerton, Susan, ii. 329.
Edmunds, John, i. 350.
Edson, Rev. Ambrose, ii. 19.
Education, public (1665), i. 629; laws relating to, ii. 118; of women, i. 646; high schools established, ii. 293; county seminary projected, 295; free schools, 293; Normal School, i. 650; ii. 292, 295, 296; public schools organized, i. 630; school system matured at Farmington, ii. 193.
Edwards, Ann, i. 235.
Daniel, i. 87, 116.
Elizabeth, i. 273.
Eunice, ii. 327.
John (Simsbury), ii. 78.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 437.
Corporal John, ii. 464.
Jonathan, i. 129.
Rev. Jonathan, i. 79, 157, 237; ii. 135, 327; portrait, 130.
Jonathan W., i. 126.
Joseph, ii. 451, 456.
Pierpont, i. 122.
Richard, i. 76, 82, 116, 119, 237.
Thomas, ii. 432, 437, 456.
Rev. Timothy, ii. 108, 118, 121, 130, 136.
Walter, i. 125.
William, i. 178, 237.
Eells, Rev. James, ii. 222, 275.
Rev. John, ii. 222.
Samuel, i. 113.
Eggleston, Beggot ii. 550, 558; sons, 550.
Mary, ii. 549.
Eggleston, Samuel, i. 237.
Elderkin, Colonel Jedediah, i. 380.
Eldred, Nathaniel, i. 243.
Eldridge, John B., i. 509, 620.
Election Day, i. 189, 589.
Electric Lights, i. 462.
Eliot, Rev. Andrew, quoted, i. 580.
Colonel Ely A., i. 183.
Rev. John, preacher to Podunks, ii. 86.
Dr. Samuel, i. 443.
Ellery, John, i. 653.
William, i. 654.
Ellington. *See* East Windsor.
Ellis, General Theodore G., i. 92, 93.
William, ii. 439.
Ellison, Thomas, ii. 555
Ellsworth, Captain Charles, i. 83.
Lieutenant Daniel, i. 179.
Erastus, ii. 80.
Erastus W., i. 170.
Henry L., i. 128, 385, 594, 661.
Job, i. 77.
Captain John, i. 179.
Josiah, ii. 547, 551.
Ellsworth, Mary L., ii. 128.
Chief Justice Oliver, ii. 526; attorney, i. 116, 122, 128; courtship, ii. 565; education, 310; judge, i. 114; dies, 529; portrait, ii. 526; house, 527; lot, 557; mentioned, i. 121, 123, 331, 564; ii. 135, 518.
Colonel Samuel W., i. 180.
Solomon, ii. 116.
Governor William W., i. 113, 115, 128, 344, 537, 543, 588, 602; ii. 529; portrait, 527.
Ellsworth family, ii. 135.
Elmer (Elmore), Rev. Daniel, ii. 135.
Edward, i. 237; children, 238.
Harvey, ii. 129.
Samuel E., i. 340.
Theodore, ii. 129.
Elmwood. *See* West Hartford.
Elsen, Abraham, ii. 437.
John, ii. 437, 438; daughters, i. 274.
Elton, Rev. Romeo, i. 172; ii. 66,
Ely, Eli, i. 661.
Nathaniel, i. 238; ii. 385.
Richard (Boston), i. 236.
Richard S., i. 545; ii. 9, 12.
Samuel, i. 237.
William, i. 348, 362, 427, 664; portrait, 664.
Major William B., i. 191.
William D., i. 132, 545.
Embler, Major A. H., i. 191.
Emerson, Charles M., i. 130, 615.
Rev. Forrest F., i. 404.
Rev. Joseph, ii. 453.
Emmons, Dr. Jeremiah, ii. 238.
Rev. Nathaniel, ii. 310.
Enders, T. O., i. 514.
Endicott, Gov. John, i. 19, 22, 49.
Enfield, ii. 139; called Freshwater, 141; named En(d)field, 142; included in Massachusetts, 139; grantors appointed, 140; their acts, 140, 152; their powers, 142, 143; first settlers, 141; town officers chosen, 142; town becomes independent, 143; disputes with Windsor, 143; represented in Mass. General Court, 145; East Precinct established, 145; town votes to join Connecticut, 145; succeeds, 146; Hazardville and Thompsonville, 151; growth of town, i. 208; ii. 147, 151; church formed, 153; north church, 155; other churches, 153; Shakers, 153; Universalist, 155; distilleries, i. 211; education, ii. 155; agriculture, 156; boundaries, 139; eminent men, 158; Indians, 141; manufactures, 156, 160; military history, i. 83, 85, 91, 101; ii. 147, 151; petition for emancipation (1777), 151.
Enfield Falls Canal, ii. 567.
Enfield Powder Co., ii. 158.
English, J. L., i. 514.
Eno (Enno), Amos R., i. 667; ii. 354, 356.
Frederick R., i. 99.

Eno, James, ii. 503, 550; sons: James, John, 550. Sarah, ii. 553.
Enos, Colonel Roger, ii. 389, 514.
Ensign (Ensing), Dr. Charles W., i. 149, 153. Daniel, ii. 238. David, i. 238. Lieutenant Eleazer, James, i. 238; children, 238. Sergeant James, i. 77. Mary, ii. 557. Dr. Robert E., i. 145.
Ensworth, Capt. Horace, i. 186.
Episcopal Academy of Connecticut, i. 435.
"Episcopal Watchman," i. 621.
Erichson, Captain C. B., i. 187.
Erving, R. A., i. 132.
Erwin, Cornelius B., ii. 298, 307, 316; portrait, 316.
Evans (Evance), John, ii. 437, 438.
Everest, Sherman, i. 127.
Everett, Dr. Solomon, i. 141.
Everts, Rev. W. W., Jr., i. 403.
Evetts, Sarah, i. 252.
Ewe, John, i. 84.
Exchange National Bank, i. 343.
Executions, i. 305.

Fairchild, Amos, ii. 482.
Fairfield, i. 201; ii. 525.
Fairfield County, i. 64, 110, 209.
Family life, ii. 183.
Farist Steel Co., ii. 570.
Farmers & Mechanic's National Bank, i. 342.
Farmington, ii. 163; called Tunxis, 163; Tunxis Cepus, i. 52; and Farmington, ii. 164; lands granted by Suncquasson, 163; title confirmed, 168; planted, 164; organized, 164; original boundaries, 164, 426; patent granted, 165; lands divided, 164, 165; settlers and proprietors, 164, 166; prominent ones, 167; map, 167; early town meetings, 167; emigration from, 166, 187; towns detached, 164; the village, 1680–1700, 165, 167; in 1802, 187; prosperity of, 172, 173, 185; decay of town, 187; population, i. 208; church organized, ii. 171; its lot, 167; and meeting-house, 169; pastors, 171, 173, 176, 179, 188, 191; half-way covenant, 174, 176; bequests to, 191; revivals in, 191, 192; its unity, 192; second meeting-house, 169, 174; seat for Indians, 170; singing in, 175; Sabba'-day houses, 179; third meeting-house, 177; other churches, 191; American Board organized, 192; anti-slavery agitation, 183, 192; bank, 188; first bridge, 167; creamery, 188; dress, 183, 185; distilleries, i. 211; education, ii. 172, 193; eminent men, 194; family life, 183; holidays, 186; Indians, 164, 168, 170, 187; libraries, 194; manufactures, 187, 199; military history, i. 85, 91, 101, 102, 179; ii. 170, 182; protests against Boston Port Bill, 180; pastures, 167, 173; physicians, 198; place names, 168, 169, 173, 179, 199; slavery, 199; early surveys, 165; temperance movement, 189, 192; the "street," 182; trade, 185, 187; training days, 186. *See* Unionville.
Farmington Canal, ii. 337, 338.
Farmington River, ii. 341.
Farmington Water Power Co., ii. 200.
Farmington West Woods. *See* Burlington.
Farnam, Henry, ii. 200.
Farnham, Benjamin, i. 122, 124.
Farnsworth, Samuel, ii. 558.
Farrand, Hannah, i. 276.
Fassett, James, i. 236.
Fast day, i. 74.
Faxon, William, i. 96, 609; ii. 423.
Fellowes, Francis, i. 130, 131; Francis, Jr., 134. Richard, i. 178, 252; daughter, 230.
Fenn, Rev. Nathan, ii. 18.
Fenwick, Bishop Benedict J., i. 410, 411. Elizabeth, i. 236. George, i. 33, 47, 54, 55, 318.
Ferries, i. 68, 294, 369, 371; ii. 595.
Ferris, Jeffrey, ii. 437, 438.
Field, Zachary, i. 50, 238.
Filer, Samuel, ii. 388. Lieutenant Walter, ii. 535, 550; son, John, 550. Zerubbabel, ii. 388, 550.
Filley (Filly), Abigail, ii. 135. Elizabeth, ii. 559. Hannah, ii. 121. Jay, ii. 37. John, ii. 388. Mary, ii. 539. (Skinner) Mary, i. 259. Captain Oliver, ii. 34, 37. Samuel, ii. 342, 550. William, ii. 550.
Finch, Abraham, ii. 434, 436; son Abraham, 436. A. L., ii. 281. Daniel, ii. 436, 438, 461. John, ii. 434, 438.
Finley, Capt. Dennison H., ii. 273.
Firelocks, i. 175.
First National Bank, i. 846.
Fish, Dr. Eliakim, i. 140, 141. Captain John, i. 179.
Fish Hatcheries, State, ii. 522.
Fisher, Rev. Charles R., i. 407. Major George B., i. 191. Thomas, i. 238. Thomas T., i. 609.
Fiske, John, i. 172.
Fitch, Charles, i. 392. Chloe, ii. 238. Ebenezer, ii. 210. Captain James, ii. 243. Major James, i. 106. Captain Jeremiah, i. 78. John, ii. 516, 517. John, inventor, ii. 137, 250. Joseph, i. 273. Colonel Luther, i. 130. Mary, ii. 124. Samuel, i. 273.
Fitch, Thomas, ii. 358.
Fitton, Rev. James, i. 411.
Five Mile Purchase. *See* Glastonbury, Wethersfield.
Flagg, Elizabeth, ii. 269. Hezekiah, i. 126. Dr. Samuel, i. 141. Solomon S., ii. 421.
Flax, ordered to be sown, i. 563.
Fletcher, John, ii. 437, 438. Rebecca, i. 227. Sarah, i. 260. William I., i. 72; "Libraries," 541; "other beneficent institutions," 530.
Flint, Rev. Abel, i. 290, 291.
Flood, Robert, i. 237.
Flower, Ebenezer, i. 385, 662. Joseph and Simeon, ii. 446.
Flowers, Lamorock, i. 273.
Foot, Captain John, ii. 69.
Foote, Asa, ii. 275. Dr. Elial T. i. 149. Elizabeth, ii. 270. Horace, i. 130. Joel, ii. 275, 339. Colonel Miles, i. 183. Captain Nathaniel (Colchester), i. 179; ii. 275. Nathaniel (Wethersfield), ii. 426, 436, 439, 457. Robert, ii. 438. Samuel, ii. 439.
Forbes, James, ii. 89.
Ford, Thomas, i. 257; ii. 535, 547, 550, 562; daughters, 550.
Forestville. *See* Bristol.
Forgery, punished, ii. 508.
Forward, Chauncey, ii. 83. Hon. Walter, ii. 83.
Foster, F. R., i. 517. Rev. Isaac, i. 281. Colonel William A., i. 183.
Foulkes (Fookes), Henry, ii. 550.
Fowler, Ambrose, ii. 550. Edmund, ii. 75.
Fox, Christopher, ii. 481. Elizabeth, ii. 549. Francis A., ii. 486. George, i. 72. Hannah, ii. 554. Corporal John, ii. 460. Lieut. John, ii. 475, 476. Richard, ii. 439. Robert, settler, ii. 439. Robert, ii. 333.
Franklin, Gen. William B., i. 569. Governor, i. 84.
Frary, James D., ii. 302.
Freeman, Dr. O. B., i. 152.
"Freeman's Chronicle," i. 611
Freemen, i. 26.
French, Major Christopher, i. 85; ii. 479.
Friend, John, i. 238.
Frisbie, Ichabod C., ii. 381. Zebulon, ii. 45.
Frothingham, Rev. Ebenezer, ii. 446.
Fruen, Sarah, i. 240.
Fuller, Elizabeth, i. 264. Dr. Silas, i. 528. W. P., i. 611.
Fulling-mills, i. 563.
Funerals, i. 576; ii. 114.

Gage, Rev. William L., i. 395.
Gaines, Captain Chauncey, ii. 214. John, ii. 214.

Gaines, Sergeant Samuel, ii. 89.
Galberry, Archbishop Thomas, i. 417.
Gallaudet, Edward M., "American Asylum," i. 425.
Rev. Thomas H., i. 425, 428, 543; portrait, 426.
Gallup, (Gallop), Captain John, ii. 510.
Galpin, Samuel, ii. 14.
Gannett, John M., i. 127.
Gardner (Gardiner), George, i. 250, 273.
Lyon, i. 47, 236; ii. 434.
Samuel, i. 238; ii. 433, 437, 439, 456.
Dr. Sylvanus, ii. 138.
Garret (Garrett, Garrard, Garwood), Daniel, i. 238; son Daniel, 239.
Joseph, i. 239; ii. 467.
Garrettson, Freeborn, i. 420; ii. 447.
Gates, General Horatio, i. 191, 304.
Gatling gun, i. 187, 569.
Gatling, Richard J., i. 569; portrait, 186.
Gay, Rev. Ebenezer, ii. 391, 395, 408.
Colonel Fisher, i. 84, 85; ii. 175, 177, 180, 181.
John, Jr., ii. 181.
Mary, ii. 409.
Richard, ii. 83.
Judge William, i. 126; ii. 407, 412.
Gaylord, Ann, ii. 555.
David, ii. 43.
Edward, ii. 44.
Ensign Eliakim, ii. 566.
Elizabeth (East Windsor), ii. 121.
Elizabeth (Windsor), ii. 548.
Guy, i. 128.
Joseph, ii. 43.
Mary, ii. 552.
Nathaniel, ii. 562.
Rev. Nathaniel, ii. 239, 564.
Samuel, i. 74; ii 550.
Walter, i. 261; ii. 550; daughter, i. 275.
William (Hadley), i. 236.
William C., i. 129; ii. 412.
Deacon William, ii. 535, 537, 550; sons, 550
Gear (Gere), George, ii. 439.
Geer, Elihu, i. 180, 185, 615; his "City Directory," 621.
Nathan C., i. 615.
Gennings (Ginnings), John, i, 239.
Gibbons, William, i. 238, 239, 271.
Gibbs, Francis, ii. 551.
Giles, ii. 551, 552; sons, 551.
Gregory, ii. 388, 437.
John, ii. 437, 438.
Lieutenant Samuel, ii. 515.
Gidding, George W., i. 133.
Giddings, Joshua, ii. 238, 240; sons, 238.
Joshua R., ii. 238.
Rev. Salmon, ii. 238.
Thomas, ii. 238.
Gilbert (Gilbord, Gilburd), Ezekiel, i. 122.
John, ii. 14.
John (Hartford), i. 273.
Captain John, ii. 98, 244.
Jonathan, marshall, i. 178, 269, 274; ii. 278.
Gilbert, Joseph (Hartford), i. 116, 120; ii. 244.
Joseph (Hartland), ii. 238.
Obadiah, i. 253.
Sylvester, i. 122, 123.
Thomas, ii. 244.
Thomas, ii. 551.
Gildersleeve (Gyldersly), Richard, i. 350; ii. 437, 438.
Gillet, Abel, ii. 32.
Anna, ii. 550.
Ashbel, ii. 32, 117.
Daniel, ii. 513.
Jonathan, ii. 535, 551.
Nathan, ii. 505, 535, 551.
Captain Zacchariah, i. 83.
Captain Zaccheus, ii. 370.
Gillette, Francis, i. 516, 611; ii. 36.
Gilman, Judge George S., i. 133.
Ensign Solomon, ii. 259.
Ginivare, Rosamond, i. 238.
Ginnings, Joshua, i. 257.
Gladden, Walter, ii. 281.
Gladding, L. S., ii. 339.
Glass, manuf. of, i. 211, 246.
Glastonbury, ii. 205; called Nabuc and Glassenbury, 205; lands divided, 207, 455; settled, 205, 208, 456; incorporated, 205, 428; boundaries, 206; population, i. 208; town-clerks, ii. 221, 222, 224, 225; town hall, 226; changes in, 206, 227; bicentennial, 227; Buckingham, 211; church formed, 205; buildings, 209–211; pastors, 205, 221, 222; Eastbury (East Farms) society, 210; church buildings, 210; pastors, 221; South Glastonbury Congregational Church, 211; other churches, 212; ancient houses, 208; burying grounds, 219; distilleries, i. 211; education, ii. 212; ferries, 220; foreign trade, 213; Freemasons, 213; Indians, 432; industries, 213; main street, 220; military history, i. 85, 91, 101, 102, 179; ii. 222, 225, 226; natural features, 206; place names, 206–208, 210–212, 214, 215, 217, 218, 227, 431, 433; post-offices, 228; quarries, 219; early roads, 457; taverns, 210, 218, 228; Wright's Island, 208, 215, 428. *See* Wethersfield.
Glazier, Franklin, ii. 218.
Gleason, Rev. Anson, ii. 261.
Colonel Peter B., i. 183.
Globe Manufacturing Co., ii. 254.
Goddard, Mrs. Philomela, ii. 355.
Goffe, Philip, i. 74; ii. 439, 456.
William, i. 57.
Golden, Jane, ii. 11.
Goodell, Rev. Constans L., ii. 287.
Mary, ii. 158.
Goodman, Edward, i. 131.
Richard, i. 237, 240, 255.
Goodrich, Rev. Charles A., ii. 26.
Hon. Chauncey, i. 114, 117, 123, 125, 192, 330, 380, 385, 586, 592, 612; ii. 462, 463.
Captain David, i. 80, 110; ii. 466, 467.
Goodrich, Rev. Edward, quoted, ii. 116, 117.
Colonel Elizur, ii. 468.
Elizur, i. 128; ii. 462, 463.
Rev. Elizur, ii. 284.,
Ephraim, ii. 205, 206.
Gideon, ii. 494.
Lieutenant Isaac, ii. 476.
John, settler, ii. 437.
John, ii. 446, 493.
Lieutenant Josiah, ii. 469.
Mary, i. 233.
Captain Ozias, ii. 477.
Samuel, ii. 219.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 19.
Samuel G., i. 161, 602; quoted, ii. 19, 161, 337, 597, 622; portrait, i. 162.
Lieutenant Stephen, ii. 473.
Thomas, ii. 494.
Captain Wait, ii. 224.
William, ii. 208.
Ensign William, i. 251; ii. 435, 437, 463; Jr., 465.
William H., i. 606.
Goodwin, Captain, ii. 36.
C. L., ii. 282.
Daniel, i. 327.
Rev. Daniel R., i. 443.
Edwin O., i. 132, 511.
Elizabeth, ii. 274.
Rev. Francis, i. 407, 483, 493.
George, i. 606, 622; ii. 98, 252.
Hannah, ii. 101.
Horace 3d, i. 276.
Major Horace, i. 194.
Major James, i. 95, 193, 241, 512, 555, 666; house, 476; portrait, 512.
Major James M., i. 191, 348.
J. J., i. 483, 499.
John, ii. 95.
Deacon John, ii. 89.
Major Jonathan, i. 191.
Joseph O. "East Hartford," ii. 85.
Levi, ii. 106.
Nathaniel, i. 189, 543.
Ozias, i. 240, 274; child'n, 240.
Philo A., i. 131.
Richard, ii. 106.
Major Richard E., i. 191.
Thomas, i. 327.
William, ii. 97.
Elder William, i. 202, 240, 277; ii. 166, 273, 426.
Goodwin Brothers, manufacturers, (Manchester), ii. 252.
(West Hartford), ii. 422.
Goodyear, Stephen, i. 54.
Gore, Captain James W., i. 186.
Gore lands, i. 470.
Gorham, Nathaniel, i. 206; son Nathaniel, 206.
Goslee, Asa, ii. 213, 217.
John, ii. 209.
William S., i. 134; "Glastonbury," ii. 205.
Gould, Rev. George H., i. 287.
Governor of the blacks, i. 305.
Governor's Foot Guard (incorporators), i. 189.
Horse Guard (incorporators), i. 192.
Gowin, Simon, ii. 388.
Graham, Gen. Charles P., i. 185.
Rev. John, Jr., ii. 392.
Dr. Sylvester, ii. 413; portrait, 413.

Granby, ii. 229; first settlers, 229; incorporated, 229, 235; divided, 229; boundary disputes, 236; population, i. 208; ii. 236; northwest ecclesiastical society formed, 231; pastors, 231; South Church, 233; pastors, 232; other churches, 233; blockhouse, 230, 234; distilleries, i. 211; education, ii. 233; early roads, 230; Indians, 230; manufactures, 236; military history, i. 91, 101; ii. 234; minerals, 229; natural features, 229; place names, 230, 231; politics, 235, 236; water company, 235.
Granger, Abner, ii. 400.
Dr. Amos, i. 141; ii. 413.
General Amos P., ii. 413.
Lieutenant Bildad, ii. 401.
Ebenezer, i. 127.
Elijah, ii. 395.
Francis, ii. 412.
George, ii. 388.
Gideon, i. 121, 123; ii. 411.
Gideon, Jr., i. 115, 124; ii. 411.
Ensign John, ii. 399.
Launcelot, ii. 388.
Reuben, ii. 408.
Lieutenant Samuel, ii. 399, 401.
Thomas, ii. 388.
Grannis, General Chester, i. 185.
Captain Hial, i. 184.
Granniss, Edward, i. 228.
Grant, Algernon S., i. 129.
Captain David W., ii. 36.
Captain Ebenezer, ii. 121.
Dr. Harry A., i. 145; ii. 160.
John, ii. 110.
Sergeant John, ii. 510, 551.
Joseph, i. 74.
Matthew, i. 83; ii. 502, 507, 518, 535, 551.
Peter, i. 274; daughter, 276; widow, 275.
Priscilla, ii. 553.
Samuel, ii. 108, 551.
Seth, i. 234, 241; daughter Elizabeth, 241.
Sidney A., i. 128.
Tahan, ii. 551, 555.
Thomas, ii. 110.
General U. S., i. 191.
Graphic Company, i. 622.
Grave, George, i. 241, 275; children, 241.
John, i. 275.
Graves, E. M., i. 620.
Isaac, i. 231; ii. 437, 439, 465.
John, ii. 437, 439, 465.
Joseph, ii. 45.
Nathaniel, ii. 437.
Rev. Sterling, ii. 239.
Thomas, ii. 439.
Great Marsh. *See* East Windsor.
Great Plain. *See* Plainville.
Great Swamp. *See* Berlin.
Green, Dr. George S., i. 149.
Thomas, i. 605.
Greene, ——, i. 233.
Bartholomew, i. 241.
Jacob L., i. 512.
General Nathaniel, i. 659.
Greenhill, Rebecca, i. 273, 276.
Samuel, i. 241; children, 241.
Greensmith, Nathaniel, i. 274.
Gregg, James B., i. 399.
Gregory, John, i. 267.
Thomas, i. 251, 254.
Gregson, Phebe, i. 270.
Sarah, i. 269.
Grenadiers, i. 181.
Grew, Rev. Henry, i. 401.
Gridley, Dr. Horatio, ii. 26.
Samuel, ii. 166.
Silas, i. 132.
Thomas, (Farmington), ii. 166.
Thomas (Hartford), i. 233, 241; ii. 508, 551.
Griffin, Rev. Edward D., ii. 179, 192.
Hannah, ii. 556.
Rev. Henry L., ii. 288.
John, ii. 78, 229, 341, 343, 345, 552.
"Griffin," ship, i. 262.
Grihmes (Graham), Henry, i. 274.
Grimes, Joseph, ii. 494.
Roderick, ii. 493.
Griswold Rev. Alexander V., ii. 361, 522.
Sergeant Alexander, ii. 514.
Ashbel, ii. 489.
Azuba, ii. 514.
Bishop, ii. 522.
Daniel W., ii. 252.
Deborah, ii. 469.
Ebenezer, ii. 521, 552.
Lieutenant Ebenezer, ii. 469.
Edward, ii. 521, 552; son Joseph, 552.
Elijah, singing master, ii. 36.
Francis, ii. 521, 552.
Gaylord, i. 124.
George, ii. 503, 518, 521, 552.
Dr. George, i. 141.
George W., i. 129.
Grove, i. 127.
Jacob, ii. 485.
Captain Jacob, i. 179.
Jared, i. 129, 385.
Major Josiah, ii. 101, 451, 468, 469.
J. Welles, & Co., manufacturers, ii. 485.
Mary, ii. 556.
Matthew, ii. 521, 522, 543.
Governor Matthew, i. 107, 380; ii. 138.
Michael, ii. 439.
Nathaniel, ii. 407.
Ozias, ii. 451, 484.
Roger, ii. 522.
Governor Roger, ii. 138.
(Phelps, Pinney), Sarah, ii. 556.
Gen. Shubael, i. 185; ii. 105.
Shubael F., i. 127.
Thomas, ii. 541.
Captain Thomas, i. 179.
Thomas, & Co., manufacturers, ii. 485, 490.
Wareham, i. 519.
Captain William, ii. 470, 472, 477, 481.
Griswold Brothers, m'f'rs, ii. 486.
Griswoldville M'f'g Co., ii. 486.
Gritt, Mary, i. 258.
Grosvenor, Rev. Cyrus P., i. 401.
Capt. Henry B., i. 184.
Grover, Nathaniel, ii. 295.
Groves, L. R., ii. 201.
Guernsey, Sarah, ii. 310.
Gull, William, ii. 439.
Gun, Gardner machine, i. 571.
Gatling, i. 569.
Gunn, Dr. Jasper, i. 136.
Mehitabel, i. 238.
Nathaniel, i. 237.
Thomas, ii. 552; daughter, 552.
Gunpowder, manufacture of, i. 210; ii. 75, 98, 158, 218, 252.
Guyer, General Thomas, i. 185.

Hackleton, Francis, i. 266.
Haddam, i. 179, 209.
Hadley, Captain George, i. 187.
Hadley, Mass., i. 202; ii. 439.
Haines, George, i. 74.
Hale, Benjamin, ii. 211, 216.
B. E., i. 516.
David, ii. 398.
David B., "Notes on Canton," 67; autograph, 76.
Dorothy, i. 245.
Ebenezer, ii. 205.
Colonel Elisha, i. 180.
Dr. Elizur, i. 140.
Dr. Elizur, Jr., i. 140.
F. D., ii. 254.
Fraray, ii. 225.
Fraray, Jr., ii. 214, 217, 226.
Gideon, ii. 220.
(Hales), John, ii. 205.
Colonel John, i. 181; ii. 224.
Jonathan, Jr., ii. 220, 223.
Dr. Joseph, i. 141.
Josiah, ii. 223, 224.
Oliver, ii. 216.
Samuel, i. 50, 242, 252; ii. 205, 208, 211, 220, 435, 437.
Samuel, Jr., ii. 205.
Thomas, i. 50, 242; ii. 205, 214, 435, 439.
Timothy, ii. 388.
Haley, John, i. 236.
Halfway Covenant, i. 281; ii. 174, 176; discontinued, 327; baptism under it denied, 372; dissatisfaction with, 33, 498.
Hall, Benjamin, ii. 146.
Captain Daniel, i. 179.
(Andrew) (Law) (Pitkin) Eunice, ii. 103.
Ezra, i. 134, 611; ii. 275.
Captain Giles, ii. 477.
John, i. 242.
Joseph, i. 644.
Mary, "Marlborough," ii. 267.
Richard, ii. 439.
Samuel (Ipswich), i. 31.
Samuel (Wethersfield), ii. 439.
Thomas S., ii. 301.
Dr. Timothy, i. 141.
Hall & Knapp, m'f'rs, ii. 301.
Hallock, Rev. Jeremiah, ii. 70.
William H., ii. 71.
Halsey, Henry, ii. 516.
Hamblin, Ebenezer, ii. 43, 44.
Hamersly, William, i. 118.
William J., i. 385, 612, 620, 624.
Hamilton, Edward K., ii. 201.
Colonel James E., i. 180.
Hamlen & Newton, i. 612.
Hamlin, Giles, i. 68, 235.
Jabez, i. 87.
Col. Jabez, i. 110, 180; ii. 468.
John (Farmington), ii. 336.
John (Middletown), i. 109.
Captain Richard, i. 179.

Hammond, Andrew G., i. 343.
Hanchett (Hansett), John, ii. 387, 388.
Captain Oliver, ii. 400, 512.
Thomas (Suffield), ii. 388.
Deacon Thomas, ii. 388.
Thomas (Wethersfield), ii. 439.
Hancock, John, i. 304.
Hancox, Thomas, ii. 166.
Hanks, Alpheus, i. 570.
Benjamin, i. 564.
Hanmer (Hanmore), Francis, ii. 446, 471.
James, ii. 446.
Lieutenant John, ii. 476.
Susannah, ii. 548.
Hanmer & Forbes, m'f'rs, ii. 98.
Hannison. *See* Henderson.
Hannum, William, ii. 552.
Harding, Captain Robert, i. 271.
Harlakenden, Mabel, i. 243.
Harland, General Edward, i. 98.
Harmon, Capt. Benjamin, ii. 401.
Lieutenant Benjamin, ii. 399.
Sergeant Benjamin, ii. 400.
Jaques, ii. 401.
Captain John, ii. 399.
Captain John, Jr., ii. 401.
Capt. Joseph, ii. 384, 388, 398.
Nathaniel, ii. 388.
Samuel, ii. 384, 387, 388.
Lieutenant Samuel, ii. 399.
Harness, manufacture of, i. 572.
Harrington, John, ii. 205.
Rev. Joseph, Jr., i. 422.
Harris, Joseph, ii. 14.
Sarah, i. 230.
Thomas, ii. 214, 484, 563.
Harrison, Aaron, ii. 377.
John, ii. 492.
Mark, ii. 370.
General Philo, i. 183.
Hart (Heart), Almira. *See* Phelps.
Austin, i. 134.
Dr. Charles R., i. 145.
Daniel, ii. 281.
Edward L., ii. 22.
Elijah, ii. 291, 318.
Emma. *See* Willard.
Jehiel C., ii. 337.
Jesse, ii. 297.
Joel T., ii. 23.
John, ii. 166, 169.
Dr. John, i. 139, 141; ii. 198.
Major John E., i. 193.
Major Jonathan, ii. 24.
Major Joseph, i. 193.
Captain Josiah, i. 179.
Dr. Josiah, i. 141; ii. 476.
Judah, ii. 318.
Rev. Levi, ii. 192, 378.
Matthew, ii. 23.
Captain Samuel, ii. 24.
Dr. Samuel, ii. 293.
Lieutenant Samuel, i. 179.
Rev. Samuel, "Trinity College," i. 435.
Samuel W., ii. 282.
General Selah, ii. 23, 180, 308.
Simeon, teacher, ii. 22, 66, 193, 194.
Stephen, i. 50, 242; ii. 166, 168, 171, 192; daughter, i. 255.
Thomas, ii. 45.
Captain Thomas, i. 179.
Deacon Thomas, ii. 14–16, 281.
General William, i. 182.
Hart & Co., manufacturers, ii. 496.
Hart, Burt, & Co., m'f'rs, ii. 22.
Hartford: Adventurers, i. 221; boundaries, 222; ii. 87, 88, 415, 426, 500; burying-grounds, i. 223, 361, 364, 366, 413; bridges, 224, 367, 371; city incorporated, 306, 378; first court at, 39, 105; ii. 505; common council, i. 380; commons and fields, 221, 224, 225, 297, 373; Dutch at, 13, 17; ii. 498; elections in, i. 374; ferries, 369, 371; first bank in, 330; first insurance company, 500; first newspaper, 605; first daily newspaper, 615; first minister in, 277; first Roman Catholic priest, 411; grant from Indians, 221; grand list, 214; ii. 165; growth of, i. 208; houses, earliest, 224; lands, tenure of, 222, 226; market, 223, 368, 599; mayors of, 385; parks, 449; police court, 386; population, 208, 226, 301; proprietors, 14, 222, 227; records, 222. 372; reservoirs, 456; settled, 23, 25, 221; settlers, 227 *et seq.*; sewers, 561; sides (north and south), 222; sign-post, 299; "sinking-fund," 370, 660; streets, 300, 379, 381, 562, 598; the square, 223, 297, 300, 599; town clerks, 372; West Division, 225; ii. 415.
Baptist Association, i. 404.
Charitable Institutions: Hartford Home, i. 387; Old People's Home, 494, 534; Orphan Asylum, 494, 530, 533; Widows' Home, 409, 539.
Charitable Organizations: Charitable Society, i. 537; Church City Mission Society, 409; City Missionary Society, 537; Female Beneficent Society, 532; Larrabee Fund Association, 540; Sisters of Mercy, 412, 418; Union for Home Work, 538; Widows' Society, 539; Woman's Aid Society, 540; Women's Christian Association, 539.
Churches, architecture of, i. 470, 493; Baptist, 400; Catholic Apostolic, 424; Congregational, 277, 288, 389; Episcopal, 405; Jewish Synagogue, 422; Lutheran, 424; Methodist, 420; Presbyterian, 423; Roman Catholic, 410; Second Advent, 424; Spiritualist Society, 424; Unitarian, 421; Universalist, 421.
Church Guild, i. 409.
Church Home, i. 409.
City Hall, i. 471.
Companies:
Aqueduct Co., i. 455.
Carpet Co., ii. 157, 160.
City Gaslight Co., i. 462.
Electric Light Co., i. 462.
Machine Screw Co., i. 572.
Hartford Companies:
Manilla Co., ii. 98.
Manufacturing Co., ii. 218.
Paper Co., ii. 522.
Silk Co., ii. 360.
Steam Company, i. 462.
Trust Companies, i. 348.
Twine Co., ii. 218.
Fire Department, i. 452.
Hartford County Medical Society, i. 140.
Fire Insurance Co., i. 500; building, i. 497.
Hartford National Bank, i. 330.
Hospital, 534.
Insurance buildings, i. 486.
Insurance companies: Accident, i. 522; Ætna Fire, 502, 509; Ætna Life, 514; Ætna Live Stock, 520; Charter Oak Fire, 509; City Fire, 509; Connecticut Fire, 506, 509; Connecticut General Life, 516; Connecticut Mutual Life, 511; Continental Life, 516; Hartford Fire, 500; Hartford County Mutual Fire, 509; Life and Health, 513; Live Stock, 520; Merchants', 509; National Fire, 509; North American Fire, 509; Orient Fire, 509; Phœnix, 506, 509; Phœnix Mutual (American Temperance), 515; Protection, 505; Putnam Fire, 509; Steam Boiler and Inspection, 509; State Mutual Fire, 509; Travellers', 519, 521.
Jail, i. 299, 493.
Libraries, i. 541.
Library Association, i. 544.
Medical Society, i. 146.
Post-Office, i. 302, 490.
Public High School, i. 495; Hopkins Grammar School, i. 246, 638, 640, 644.
State House, i. 451, 469.
Sunday-schools, i. 537.
Theological Seminary, i. 431; ii. 113, 417.
Tract Society, i. 537.
Young Men's Christian Association, i. 539.
Water Works, i. 456.
Hartford County, described, i. 1; flora, 6; organized, 62; history of, 73; bench and bar in, 105; court house, 111; medical history, 135; militia, 175; secret societies, 195; growth of, 207; tobacco, 215.
Hartland, ii. 237; called the Northeast Part and Hart(ford)land, 237; granted to Hartford and Windsor, 237; settled, i. 203; ii. 237; included in Litchfield County, 238; annexed to Hartford County, 238; incorporated, 238; allowed representatives, 240; divided into parishes, 239; population, i. 208; made probate district, ii. 239; church organized, 239; society votes, 240; second church, 239; Methodist church, 240, 241; climate,

237; distilleries, i. 211; eminent men, ii. 240; industries, 241; military history, i. 91, 101, 208; ii. 239; natural features, 237; place names, 237, 238, 240, 241; post-offices, 240.
Hartwell, Samuel E., i. 132.
Harwinton, settled, i. 78, 203.
Haskell, Harris, ii. 566.
Herlehigh, ii. 566, 567.
Jabez, ii. 513, 562, 563, 564, 567.
Haskell & Hayden, m'f'rs, ii. 569.
Hastings, Rev. John, ii. 393.
Rev. Joseph, ii. 393.
Hatch, Rev. Franklin S., ii. 418; "Other Congregational Churches," i. 394; "Other Denominations," 420; "West Hartford," ii. 415.
Zephaniah, ii. 451.
Hathaway, Asahel, ii. 412.
Captain John M., i. 187.
Hats, manufacture of, i. 564; ii. 99, 485.
Havens, Hiram, ii. 486.
Haward. *See* Howard.
Hawes, Rev. Joel, i. 287, 394, 395, 602.
Hawkes, Elizabeth, ii. 551.
John, ii. 552.
Hawkins, Anthony, i. 268; ii. 552, 558.
Hawks, Elizabeth, i. 266.
Truman, i. 564, 570.
Hawley, David, i. 538.
Dr. G. B., i. 145, 529.
Joseph, ii. 166.
General Joseph R., i. 91, 92, 94, 133, 609; portrait, 610.
Rev. Rufus, ii. 5, 8, 11.
Wait N., i. 133.
Hawley, Goodrich, & Co., i. 606.
Hawthorne, William, i. 55.
Hayden, Daniel, ii. 566.
Esther, ii. 513.
Hezekiah, ii. 512, 513.
Judge H. Sidney, ii. 517, 519, 521.
Isaac, ii. 566.
Jabez H., "Early Windsor Families," ii. 546; "History of Windsor Locks," 561; quoted, 498, 504.
John, ii. 518.
Levi, ii. 560.
Nathaniel, ii. 531; portr't, 532.
Captain Nathaniel, i. 84, 99; ii. 511, 513.
Sergeant Samuel, ii. 518, 560.
Captain Samuel S., i. 100.
Sergeant Thomas, ii. 512.
William, i. 50, 178, 242; ii. 506, 535, 552, 562; sons Daniel, Nathaniel, 552.
General William, i. 180, 185.
Hayes, Deliverance, ii. 557.
George, ii. 361.
Rutherford B., ii. 361.
Haynes, Governor John, family, i. 243; seal, 243; agent, ii. 341; magistrate, i. 105; presides over Particular Court, 109.
John, Jr., i. 283.
Rev. Joseph, i. 249, 270, 280, 281, 288; ii. 441.
Ruth, i. 271.
Hays, Daniel, ii. 230, 231.
Dudley, ii. 234.
Hayward. *See* Howard.
Hazard, Augustus G., ii. 149, 158, 161; portrait, 160.
James, ii. 375.
Robert, ii. 375.
Hazard, Loomis, & Brothers, ii. 252.
Hazard Powder Co., ii. 158.
Hazardville. *See* Enfield.
Hebron, i. 85, 179, 202, 209.
Hecock. *See* Hitchcock.
Hedge, Mr., i. 50.
Hemp ordered to be sown, i. 563.
Henbury, Arthur, i. 274.
Henderson (Hannison), Henry, i. 229, 274.
James, i. 262.
John, i. 274.
Henry, Rev. Caleb S., ii. 417.
Henshaw, David, i. 345.
Herbert (Harbert), Benjamin, i. 274; daughter, 273.
Heretics, i. 352.
Hewitt, Lyman, ii. 482.
Hickson, Walter, i. 269.
Higby, Samuel, ii. 358.
Higgins, Timothy, ii. 381.
Higginson, Rev. Francis, i. 244.
John, i. 48, 244.
Higley, Elijah, ii. 566.
Samuel, copper-mine, ii. 79; and coins, 80; manufactures steel, 358.
Dr. Samuel, i. 137.
Silas, i. 128.
Hill, Luke, ii. 342; daughter, i. 274.
Mary, ii. 557.
Sarah, ii. 554.
Thomas, i. 274.
Hilliard, Benjamin, ii. 439.
Elisha E., ii. 253.
Job, ii. 439.
Hills, Albert, ii. 201.
Chauncey, ii. 337.
Edwin, ii. 338.
Elias, ii. 337.
George, ii. 339.
Hiram, ii. 339.
John, i. 50.
Joseph, ii. 205.
Luke, ii. 342.
Captain Martin O., i. 184.
William, i. 244, 256; ii. 100, 552; children, i. 245.
Hillyer (Hillier), Andrew, i. 233.
Colonel Andrew, ii. 83, 234.
Andrew D., i. 126.
Dr. Asa, i. 141.
Gen. Charles T., i. 184; ii. 83.
John, ii. 552; sons Andrew, James, Timothy, 552.
Colonel Pliny, ii. 235.
Hinckley, Jonathan, i. 273.
Hinds, Sarah, i. 234.
Hinman, Royal R., i. 131, 543.
Hinsdale, Barnabas (Deerfield), i. 269.
Barnabas (Hartford), i. 274; son Barnabas, 274.
Daniel, i. 380.
Isaac, i. 274.
Phœbe. *See* Brown.
Rev. Theodore, ii. 542.
Hitchcock (Hecock), Capt. Aaron, ii. 399, 400.
Lambert, ii. 201.
Hitchcock, Luke, ii. 388, 439.
Hon. Roland, "Burlington," ii. 63.
William, ii. 166.
Hoadly, Charles J., notes by, i. 86; mentioned, 109, 123, 134, 549, 588.
Jeremy, i. 385.
Hobart, Elizabeth, i. 271.
Hoccanum. *See* Wethersfield.
Hodge, Rev. J. Aspinwall, i. 423.
John, ii. 388.
Holbrook, C. W., ii. 570.
Dwight, ii. 570.
Holcomb, Chauncey P., i. 130.
Edmund, i. 131; ii. 236.
James H., i. 130, 131.
John, ii. 82.
John M., i. 516.
Joseph, ii. 514.
Joshua, ii. 78, 342, 553.
Mary, ii. 552.
Dr. N. W., i. 153.
Col. Richard E., i. 100; ii. 235.
Simeon, ii. 232.
Susannah, ii. 83.
Thomas, attorney, i. 126.
Thomas, settler, ii. 521, 553; son Benajah, 553.
Holden, E. G., i. 611.
Holiday, Walter, ii. 388.
Holidays, i. 588.
Holland, grant by States-General of, i. 16.
Holland, William M., i. 130.
Holley, Rev. Israel, ii. 231, 393.
Hollister, Francis, ii. 469.
Captain Horace, i. 184.
Horatio, ii. 218.
John, ii. 205; house, 208, 433, 435.
Lieutenant John, ii. 427, 437, 463; daughter, i. 268.
Joseph, ii. 220.
Lyman, ii. 228.
Captain Martin, ii. 214.
Nancy, ii. 228.
Nelson, house of, i. 467.
Pamelia, ii. 220.
Captain Roswell, ii. 214.
Captain Stephen, ii. 466, 467.
Lieutenant Thomas, ii. 209, 210, 214, 450, 463–466.
Holloway (Hallaway), John, i. 50, 245.
Hollybut. *See* Hurlbut.
Holmes, Dr. Henry, i. 144.
Captain John, i. 179.
Rev. Stephen, ii. 283.
Rev. Theodore J., ii. 98.
Uriel, i. 123; ii. 241.
William, trading-post, i. 311; ii. 497.
Holt, Dr. Josiah, i. 141.
Mary, i. 350.
General Orrin, i. 183, 185.
Thomas R., i. 130.
Holton (Houghten, Holten), William, i. 245; daughter, 274.
Holyoke, Captain Elizur, i. 236; daughter, 264; ii. 385–388.
Homes, Richard, i. 267.
Hooker, Asahel, ii. 370.
Dr. Charles, ii. 26.
Daniel, i. 120.
Edward, ii. 193.
Dr. Edward B., "Homœopathy," i. 149.
Rev. Edward W., ii. 131.

Hooker, Rev. Horace, i. 621, 622; ii. 26.
John, i. 126, 132, 611.
Rev. John, ii. 24.
Mary, ii. 171.
(Pierpont) Mary, ii. 172
Captain Nathaniel, i. 76, 119, 179, 260.
Rev. Nathaniel, ii. 416.
Col. Noadiah, ii. 180, 193, 476.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 165, 166, 171, 172, 191; described by Mr. Pitkin, 171; by Cotton Mather, 172.
Dr. Thomas, i. 137, 249.
Rev. Thomas, ancestry, wife, i. 246, 279; children, 245, 255; education, 277; silenced by Laud, 277; removes to America, 277; and to the Connecticut, 278; his reasons, 24–28; democratic ideas, 27, 28; dies, 279; mentioned, 38; praised by Winthrop, 45; extract from sermon, 27; extracts from letters to Winthrop, 28, 41, 43; preaching, 279; writings, 155; repels slanders against Connecticut, 43; house lot, 246; house, 463.
Hopkins, Captain Charles, i. 191.
Daniel P., i. 666.
Governor Edward, i. 246; commissioner, i. 54; favors importation of cotton wool, 316; magistrate, 41; merchant, 316; owns land in Farmington, ii. 166, 171; presides over Particular Court, i. 109; mentioned, 234, 240; establishes Grammar School, 640.
Captain Elisha, i. 184.
John, i. 247; children, 247.
Dr. Lemuel, i. 139, 141, 146; writings, 158, 592; mentioned, 601.
Rev. Samuel, i. 247; ii. 352.
Hopkins Medical Society, i. 146.
Horton, Eli, ii. 570.
Dr. W. W., ii. 198.
Lieutenant William, i. 99.
Hosford, Lieutenant Amos, ii. 23.
Daniel, ii. 268, 269, 272.
General Ezekiel, i. 185.
John, i. 178.
William, i. 119; ii. 537, 553; son John, 553.
Hoskins, Anthony, ii. 557.
John, ii. 553.
Sarah, ii. 558.
Thomas, ii. 553.
Hosmer (Hesmore), Charles, i. 537, 543, 612.
James B., i. 432, 537, 543.
Stephen, i. 232.
Judge Stephen T., i. 121, 124.
Thomas, i. 247, 258, 259; ii. 166; children, i. 247.
Dr. Timothy, i. 139; ii. 198.
Titus, i. 121.
Hotchkiss, Dr. Jeremiah, ii. 338.
Captain Lemuel, ii. 308.
Captain Levi H., i. 180, 187.
House, Osman, i. 214.
Sarah, i. 230.
William, ii. 2?5.
House of Hope, i. 17, 18.
Household tasks, ii. 183, 565.
Houses, early, i. 224, 354, 355.
Houston, Hon. John L., ii. 157.
How, William D., i. 126.
Howard (Hayward), Chauncey, i. 132.
Henry, i. 229, 274; ii. 439.
Mark, i. 505, 509, 609.
Captain Nathaniel, ii. 518.
Robert, ii. 552.
Major William, ii. 518.
Howe, Edward, ii. 401.
Edmund G., i. 343, 506, 669; portrait, 342.
Howkins, Anthony, ii. 164, 166, 167.
Hoyt, Walter, ii. 437.
Hoyte, Simon, ii. 553; son Nicholas, 553.
Walter, ii. 553, 560.
Hubbard (Hulberd, Hurlburt), Betsey Ann, ii. 228.
David, ii. 210, 215.
Captain David, i. 179.
Hon. David E., ii. 220, 225, 226.
Elizabeth H., ii. 126.
Capt. Elizur, i. 83; ii. 223, 224.
Ephraim, ii. 220.
George (Berlin), ii. 14.
George (Glastonbury), ii. 208.
George (Wethersfield), i. 247, 265, 266, 315; son, 247, 267; ii. 425, 426, 437, 438, 461.
Lieutenant George, i. 179.
John (Bloomfield), ii. 32.
John, Jr., ii. 35.
John (Hadley), ii. 439.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 205, 214, 215, 219, 220.
Margaret, i. 257.
Mary, ii. 495.
Nathaniel, ii. 217.
Norman, ii. 216.
Hon. Richard D., i. 117, 132, 522; ii. 27, 97, 105; portrait, i. 118.
Samuel (Berlin), ii. 14.
Samuel (Wethersfield), ii. 437.
Sereno, ii. 217.
Stephen A., i. 611.
William, ii. 553.
Hubbell, Captain Eleazer, i. 179.
Hudson, Barzillai, i. 305, 380, 565.
F. V., i. 517.
Henry, i. 385.
Henry, explorer, i. 15.
Dr. Henry J., i. 153.
Lucy, i. 153.
Melancthon, ii. 2?1.
Col. Philip W., i. 180, 188.
Hudson & Goodwin, i. 500, 622; ii. 98.
Hudson Brothers, m'f'rs, ii. 251.
Huggins, John, ii. 388.
Hughes, Rev. James, i. 413.
Huit, Rev. Ephraim, ii. 388, 535, 553; daughter, i. 276.
Hull, Elizabeth, ii. 550.
George, i. 315; ii. 548, 553; sons Cornelius, Josiah, 553.
(Grant) Mary, ii. 551.
(Pinney) Mary, ii. 556.
Humason & Beckley Manufacturing Co., ii. 303.
Humphrey (Humfry), Captain Daniel, i. 122.
Col. David, i. 157; ii. 239, 361.
Colonel Decias, i. 183.
Humphrey, Major Elihu, ii. 356–358, 361.
Captain Ezekiel, ii. 69.
Captain Frederick, ii. 72.
Colonel George, ii. 72.
Rev. Hector, i. 173.
Rev. Heman, i. 172; ii. 361.
Hezekiah, ii. 357.
Howard, ii. 200.
John, i. 22.
Col. Jonathan, i. 84; ii. 80, 357.
Michael, ii. 341, 343, 350, 518, 553; daughter, i. 232.
Ensign Nathaniel, ii. 356.
Captain Noah, ii. 356.
Oliver, ii. 68, 69.
Samuel, ii. 69.
Solomon, ii. 70.
Humphreys, Solon, i. 664.
Hungerford (Hungerfoot), Benjamin, ii. 43.
Thomas, i. 247.
William, i. 130; portrait, 130.
Huniwell, John, ii. 484.
Hunn, Captain Albert S., ii. 333.
Samuel, ii. 321, 431, 456.
Hunt, Elizabeth, i. 268.
Dr. E. K., i. 457, 529.
Hiram, i. 130.
John, i. 267.
John (Glastonbury), ii. 218.
Jonathan, i. 247.
Major Lucius E., i. 191.
Robert, ii. 218.
Samuel, ii. 218.
Huntington, Rev. David, ii. 270.
Lieut. Ebenezer, ii. 473, 474.
Elizabeth, ii. 327.
F. J., & Co., i. 624.
Henry W., i. 129.
Hezekiah (Hartford), i. 115, 116, 123.
Hezekiah (Suffield), ii. 407.
Rev. J. T., i. 408; ii. 418.
L. I., i. 59.
Governor Samuel, i. 192.
Judge Samuel H., i. 129, 161, 543.
Thomas, Jr., i. 126.
Huntley, Lydia. *See* Mrs. Sigourney.
Hurd, John, i. 533; ii. 553.
Hurlburt, Dr. George A., i. 145.
Dr. James, i. 139.
Hurlbut, J. O., ii. 453.
Lieutenant John, Jr., ii. 476.
Stephen, ii. 214.
Thomas, i. 50; ii. 435, 437, 485.
Hurlbut M'f'g Co., ii. 251.
Hutchinson, Anne, i. 24, 279.
Huxley, Sergeant Thomas, i. 259; ii. 388.
Hyde (Hide), Alvin P. (house of), i. 69.
Mary, i. 276.
Theophilus, ii. 512.
Timothy, i. 253.
Uriah, ii. 238.
Hydes, Humphrey, ii. 554, 557.

Imlay, William H., i. 340, 344, 373, 665.
Immorality, punishment of, i. 350.
Ince, Jonathan, i. 50, 236, 247.
Independence Day, i. 588.
"Independent Press," i. 612.

Indians, attacks by, i. 74; barter with, 311, 312; christianized, ii. 168, 170; criminals, 187; defences against, i. 175; drunkenness of, 74; enslaved, ii. 464; executed, 169; invite emigration, i. 308; laws against, 350; expectation of attacks by, 293; instructed, ii. 168; preached to by Eliot, 68; precautions against, i. 357; sale of liquor to, prohibited, 293; ii. 500; small-pox among, 498; treatment of, i. 349; use of wampum by, 312; sold as slaves, ii. 464; grant of Hartford from, i. 221; in Granby, ii. 230; in Windsor, 499, 510; in Windsor Locks, 561; in New Britain, 277; in Simsbury, 341, 342, 344; in Suffield, 384; in Wethersfield, 431, 435; Arramamett, i. 14; ii. 87, 503; Connecticut Valley, i. 11–14, 310; Joshua, sachem, 78; ii. 87, 243; Manahannoose deeds land at Massaco, i. 342; Mantowese, sachem, ii. 432; Massacope deeds land at Farmington, 169; Natawanut restored, i. 12, 14; deeds land, ii. 498, 503; Nessahegan deeds lands, 503; Pekoath, i. 12, 29; John, sagamore, 29; Sequassen, agreement, ii. 168; sells land to Plymouth Company, 502, 503; Sowheag sells Pyquaug, i. 13; Straw, Jack (Indian), 29; Turramuggus (Caturmuggus) sells lands, ii. 322; confirms grant of Wethersfield, 427; mark, 432; dies, 532; Uncas, i. 12, 52; quarrel with Podunks, ii. 86; Wahginnacut, i. 12, 308; ii. 497; tribes: Mattabesetts, i. 13; ii. 14, 164, 277; Mohawks, 134; Mohegans, i. 12; ii. 85, 504, 510; Narragansetts, i. 49–51; at war with colonies, ii. 510; Naugunks, 277, 341; Nyantics, i. 51; Pequots, 11, 12; ii. 434, 504, 510; Podunks, 68, 85, 87; Quinnipiacs, 277; Sequin (Sequeen), i. 11, 12, 16; Sicaog, 13; Tunxis, 12; ii. 164, 168, 277; Wongunks, i. 13; ii. 432; monument to, 170.
Indicott, Dr. John, i. 141.
Indicott & Pomeroy, i. 661.
Ingalls, D. T., ii. 254.
Ingersoll, Hannah, i. 248.
Jared, i. 82, 122; ii. 470.
John (Hartford), i. 249.
John (Suffield), ii. 388; son John, 388.
Jonathan, i. 122.
Ingraham, Edward, house, ii. 55.
Elias, ii. 54, 62; portrait, 58.
Inhabitants, good character of, i. 352.
Innkeepers, i. 352.
Inoculation, i. 370; ii. 95.
Insane, care of. *See* Connecticut Retreat.
Insurance, accident, i. 521; department, i. 510; fire, i. 499; life, i. 511; marine, i. 499; slave and coolie, i. 513.
Ipswich, Mass., i. 33.
Ireland, Samuel, ii. 437, 460.
Iron-works, early, i. 210; ii. 77, 98.
Isham, Dr. Henry, i. 152.
Captain Joseph, i. 121, 123.
Ives, Rev. Dwight, ii. 394.
Dr. Eli, i. 142.
Ives, m'f'g firms, ii. 53, 54.

Jackson, Rev. Abner, i. 443; ii. 418.
Andrew, i. 183, 191, 192.
Dr. James C., i. 144.
Jagger, Abraham, ii. 453.
(Goger), Jeremy, i. 50; ii. 435, 437, 438.
Jarvis, R. W. H., i. 569.
Jefferson, Thomas, fear of, i. 616.
Jefferson flood, ii. 67.
"Jeffersonian, The," i. 620.
Jeffries, George, ii. 388.
Jenkins, Rev. J. L., i. 395.
Jenks, Gen. Charles, i. 185.
Jennings, Joshua, ii. 437, 438.
Nicholas, i. 50.
Jepson, Roger, i. 252.
Dr. William, i. 138, 140.
Jerome, Chauncey, ii. 53.
Dr. Jason, i. 141.
Jessup, John, ii. 437, 438.
Jewell, Maria, i. 649.
Hon. Marshall, i. 196, 506, 571, 611; portrait, 570.
Jewell Belting Company, i. 571.
Jewett, Frederick W., i. 128, 130.
Dr. Joseph, i. 141.
Dr. Levi, i. 145.
Jews, fined, i. 321; legislation, etc., i 422.
Johns, Rev. Evan, ii. 18, 19.
Johnson, Aholiab, i. 132.
Andrew, i. 191.
Charles W., i. 133.
Rev. Edwin E., i. 407.
Elisha, i. 133.
Horace, ii. 339.
Dr. James D., i. 152.
John, i. 150.
Mary, ii. 491.
General Nathan, i. 127, 183, 588, 594.
Captain Newton P., i. 101.
Colonel Richard M., i. 184.
William, ii. 214.
William S., i. 121.
Johnston, Alexander, quoted, i 19.
Joice (Joyce), Susannah, ii. 553.
Jones, Charles, ii. 273.
C. H., ii. 339.
Rev. Elisha C., ii. 371, 381.
Hepzibah, i. 273.
John, ii. 276.
John Paul, i. 304.
Joseph Pantry, ii. 106.
Lewis, ii. 437.
Pantry, i. 378.
Rachel, ii. 268.
Richard, ii. 166.
Richard L., ii. 252.
Samuel, i. 127.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 447.
Samuel F., attorney, i. 133; ii. 271, 276.
Jones, William, ii. 251.
Jordan, ——, ii. 437.
Hannah, i. 266.
Sarah, ii. 439.
Joshua, sachem, i. 78; ii. 87, 243.
Joy, Jacob, i. 260.
Judd, Anthony, ii. 14, 279, 280.
Sergeant Benjamin, ii. 279.
Benjamin, Jr., ii. 282.
H. C., ii. 3.
John, ii. 284.
Jonathan, ii. 214.
Lorin F., ii. 303.
Mary, ii. 554.
Morton, ii. 303.
O. S., ii. 303.
Captain Phineas, ii. 308.
Deacon Thomas, ii. 166, 168, 171.
William, ii. 180.
Major William, i. 122, 123, 125, 196.
Sergeant William, ii. 167.
Judd & Blakeslee Manufacturing Co., ii. 303.
Judges, i. 106.

Keach, Elijah, i. 129.
Kecherell, Samuel, i. 274.
Keeler, Ralph, i. 248.
Keeney, Martin, ii. 264.
Timothy, ii. 251.
William H., i. 665.
Keeney & Wood M'f'g Co., ii. 251.
Keeney, Marshall, & Co., manufacturers, ii. 252.
Keep, Rev. John R., ii. 203.
Kees, Major Joseph, i. 193.
Keith, Captain John, i. 654.
"Kellies Child," i. 136.
Kellogg, Mrs. Alice, i. 251.
Rev. Bela, ii. 6, 11.
Jemima, ii. 334.
Joanna, ii. 332.
Joseph (Farmington), ii. 166.
Joseph (Hartford), i. 248.
Joseph (Marlborough), ii. 268.
Captain Joseph (Suffield), ii. 332, 389, 399.
Martin, ii. 332, 399.
Martin 4th, ii. 331, 470.
Captain Martin (1737), i. 179; ii. 332, 399, 468.
Captain Martin 3d, ii. 333, 472.
Captain Martin 5th, ii. 333.
General Martin, i. 181, 185; ii. 331, 333.
Nathaniel, i. 247, 252; ii. 166.
Rebecca, ii. 332.
Samuel, 237, 274.
S. & W., i. 661.
Kellond, Thomas, i. 60, 63.
Kelly, John, i. 266, 274.
Kelsey, Israel, ii. 331.
John, i. 237.
Joseph, ii. 331.
Mary, ii. 551.
William, i. 238, 248; children, i. 248.
Kempshall M'f'g Co., ii. 303.
Kendall, E. A., quoted, i. 590.
John, ii. 237.
Keney, Richard, ii. 459.
Kennedy (Canada), Daniel, ii. 388.
Colonel Henry, i. 194.
Kensington. *See* Berlin.
Kent, Capt. Elihu, i. 84; ii. 399, 400.
Lieutenant Elijah, ii. 399.
Henry P., ii. 404.

Kent, John, ii. 396, 397.
Samuel, ii. 388, 397.
Samuel, Jr., ii. 388, 397.
Samuel 3d, ii. 407.
Kerfoot, Rev. John B., i. 443.
Keyes, David A., ii. 201.
Kibbe, William, i. 124, 125.
Kilbourn, David, ii. 12.
Ebenezer, ii. 214.
Edward, ii. 12.
Francis, ii. 208.
Freeman, i. 661.
John (Glastonbury), i. 245; ii. 205, 214.
Sergeant John (Wethersfield), ii. 437, 458.
Jonathan, ii. 273.
Thomas, ii. 437.
Thomas, i. 257.
Kimball, C. C., i. 517.
Rev. John C., i. 422.
Kimberly, General Dennis, i. 185.
Eleazer, i. 106; ii. 206, 207, 221, 450, 463.
John, ii. 220.
Thomas (Glastonbury), i. 120; 2d, 122.
Thomas, ii. 214, 219, 221, 223; (surveyor), i. 78.
King, Benoni O., ii. 129.
Charles C., i. 97, 99.
Ebenezer, ii. 412.
Ensign Eliphalet, ii. 400.
James, ii. 388.
John, i. 253, 270, 274.
Captain Joshua R., i. 186.
Rev. Salmon, ii. 261.
Seth, ii. 494.
Captain Seth, ii. 400.
Thomas, i. 274.
Lieutenant William, ii. 399.
General William T., i. 145.
Kingsbury, Andrew, i. 177.
Colonel Henry W., i. 98.
Phineas, ii. 238, 240.
Kinneer, Mrs., i. 649.
Kinney, John C., "War of the Rebellion," i. 89, 191.
Kinsley, Dr. Apollos, i. 563; house of, i. 269.
Kirby, Abigail, i. 228.
Ephraim, i. 108.
John, ii. 439.
John, Jr., ii. 464.
Joseph, i. 120.
Kirk, Charles, ii. 53.
Thomas, i. 60, 63.
Kirkham, Thomas, ii. 439.
Kirtland, Eliza, ii. 379.
Knapp, Frederic, ii. 203.
Kneeland (Neland), Benj., ii. 268.
Eleazer, ii. 272.
Isaac, ii. 268.
John, ii. 268.
Joseph, ii. 268.
Knight, Rev. Cyrus F., i. 408.
George, i. 274.
Joseph, ii. 151.
Madam, quoted, i. 359.
Knox, Gen. Henry, i. 190; ii. 479.
Normand, i. 337.

Lafayette, Marquis de, i. 183, 190, 192, 304, 381, 593.
Lamb, John, ii. 385.
Lamberton, Elizabeth, i. 235.
Hannah, i. 228, 268.
Nathaniel, ii. 513.
Landers, Hon. George M., ii. 281, 302.
Landers & Smith Manufacturing Co., ii. 302.
Landers, Frary, & Clark, manufacturers, ii. 302.
Lane, Ebenezer, i. 129.
Samuel, ii. 388.
Langdon (Langton), Hon. Charles C., ii. 378.
Deacon John, i. 242; ii. 40, 166.
Solomon, ii. 191.
Lankton, Captain Daniel, ii. 180, 370, 377.
John, ii. 180.
Joseph, ii. 63.
Lathrop, John, i. 125.
Latimer, Captain Erastus, ii. 333.
Serg. John, i. 178; ii. 435, 437.
Wealthy G., ii. 34.
Law, Jonathan, i. 127, 161; ii. 438.
Richard, i. 315; ii. 437, 438.
Lawes, Richard, i. 41.
Lawrence, John, i. 87, 327, 654.
Laws, Code of, i. 53, 105.
Lawton, Christopher J., ii. 390, 397.
John, ii. 388.
Lawyers, i. 118.
Lay, Edward, i. 50, 248.
Learned, Rev. Dwight W., ii. 20.
Rev. Robert C., ii. 20.
Leather, tanning of, i. 564.
Leavitt, Capt. Asaph, ii. 398, 399.
Thaddeus, ii. 411, 412.
Lebanon, i. 320; ii. 249.
Ledlie, Hugh, i. 378.
Major Sam, i. 193.
Ledyard, Abigail, i. 576.
John, i. 296, 327, 654; elm, 296.
Lee (Updike), Mrs. Anstice, i. 590, 601.
Maj.-Gen. Charles, ii. 478.
Rev. Chauncey, ii. 270, 271.
Rev. Chauncey G., ii. 130.
Captain Edwin R., i. 100.
I. N., ii. 303.
Colonel Isaac, ii. 280, 282, 284, 285, 291, 292, 308, 317.
Dr. Isaac, ii. 283.
Isaac, m'f'r, ii. 297, 307.
Jared, ii. 369, 370, 381.
Rev. Jesse, i. 420; ii. 445.
John, ii. 166.
Captain John T., i. 187.
Lieutenant Josiah, ii. 282, 283.
Captain Stephen, ii. 14, 279, 280, 283, 308, 317.
Thirza, ii. 295.
Thomas, ii. 293, 297, 307.
William T., i. 666.
Leete, Governor William, i. 106.
Leffingwell, Christopher, ii. 250.
Fanny, ii. 115.
Leister, ——, i. 235.
Lenihan, Rev. J. T., i. 417.
Leonard, Joseph, ii. 388.
Leonard Silk M'f'g Co., ii. 119.
Lewis (Leawes), Abel, ii. 48, 52; house, 47.
Addin, ii. 374.
Charles M., ii. 303.
Daniel W., i. 125.
Enos, ii. 63.
Felix, i. 258.
Hannah, i. 251.
Isaac, ii. 279.
James F., ii. 281.
Lewis, Ensign Job, ii. 370.
Captain John, i. 179.
Rev. John, ii. 495.
Josiah, ii. 180, 377.
Mary, i. 232.
Nathan, ii. 375.
Oliver, i. 123; ii. 381.
Sally, ii. 374.
Samuel, i. 251.
Selah, ii. 381.
Captain Thomas, i. 258.
Capt. Wm., ii. 164, 166, 167.
William, i. 248, 276.
Leverett, John, i. 55.
Library, State, i. 549. *See* Hartf'd.
Lilley, John, ii. 437.
Lincoln, Almira (Hart). *See* Phelps.
Levi, i. 571.
Solomon L., i. 612.
Lindall, Henry, i. 256.
Lindsley, Rev. Joel H., ii. 78.
Linsley, Rev. Joel H., i. 291.
Simeon, ii. 25.
Liquors, sale of, to Indians forbidden, i. 293; use of, 64, 290, 350, 578. *See* Temperance Movement.
Litchfield, settled, i. 10, 76, 202; militia in, 179.
Litchfield County, i. 9, 82, 107, 121, 209.
Livermore, John, ii. 437, 438.
Lockwood, Rev. James, ii. 442.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 269.
London White Lead Co., ii. 219.
Long, John, i. 276.
Sarah, i. 261.
Thomas, i. 238, 274.
Zechary, i. 261.
Longdon, Andrew, ii. 437.
Loomis (Lomes, Lummis), A. A., i. 131.
Captain Amasa, i. 83.
Captain, ii. 36.
David, i. 251.
Desire, ii. 11.
Elizabeth, ii. 553.
Graves, ii. 413.
Hezekiah B., ii. 517.
James, ii. 403.
Colonel James, i. 180, 183.
Hon. James C., ii. 517, 532; portrait, 516.
James S., ii. 533.
John, ii. 516, 539, 554.
John (Farmington), ii. 166.
John M., ii. 517.
Joseph, i. 251, 253, 259.
Joseph (Manchester), ii. 251.
Joseph (Windsor), ii. 517, 554; sons, 554.
Kneeland, ii. 398.
Luther, ii. 412, 413.
Lydia, i. 274.
(Skinner) Mary, ii. 559.
Nathaniel, i. 178; ii. 539, 554.
Osbert B., ii. 517.
Sarah, i. 253.
Timothy, ii. 507, 511, 540.
Wilbur F., ii. 261.
William L., ii. 398.
Loomis & Co., m'f'rs, ii. 158.
Loomis Brothers, m'f'rs, ii. 404.
Loomis Institute. *See* Windsor.
Lord, Abigail R., ii. 275.
Amy, i. 273.
Ann, i. 261.
Captain, ii. 36.

Lord, Dorothy, i. 270.
Elisha, i. 244.
Elizabeth, ii. 275.
Epaphras, ii. 268, 269, 274, 275.
Hannah, i. 270.
Ichabod, ii. 268, 274.
Jane, i. 272.
John Haynes, i. 378.
(Pitkin) Mary, ii. 103; portrait, 102.
Rachel, ii. 275.
Richard, i. 178, 244, 249, 269, 318, 319; ii. 432, 653; children, i. 249.
Richard 2d, i. 178, 244, 249, 271; children, 249.
Richard 3d, i. 249.
Sarah, i. 244, 270.
Thomas, i. 248, 261, 270; children, 248.
Thomas, Jr., i. 249; children, 250.
Thomas, ii. 439.
Dr. Thomas, i. 136, 352; ii. 198, 450.
Lord's Hill, i. 249.
Lothrop, Daniel, i. 138.
Louisburg, siege of, i. 81, 298; ii. 134, 136, 325, 399, 468.
Love, Mrs. Mary, i. 272.
Rev. William D., i. 396.
Lovejoy, Captain Phineas, ii. 401.
Loveland (Loveman), Charles, ii. 268.
Louisa, ii. 20.
Robert, ii. 272.
Samuel, ii. 268.
Low, Samuel B., ii. 398.
Lowrey, Hon. Romeo, i. 129; ii. 379.
Lucas, Dr. J. E., i. 152.
Luce, Captain Henry, i. 184.
Captain W. A., i. 187.
Ludlow(e), Roger, ii. 523, 554; deputy-governor, i. 22; removes from Windsor, ii. 525; his code of laws, i. 53; and beaver trade, 315; home lot, ii. 554; member of General Court, 505; offices held, 524; debt to Pynchon, i. 315; extract from letter to, ii. 505; witness, 502.
Lusk, General Levi, ii. 333, 461, 462.
General Levi, i. 181, 185.
Love, ii. 160.
Luther, Martin, ii. 331.
Lydall & Foulds, m'f'rs, ii. 252.
Lying, punishment for, i. 350, 352.
Lyman, Benjamin, ii. 249, 250.
Prof. Chester S., i. 173; ii. 261, 286.
Daniel, ii. 252.
Fillis, ii. 552.
Moses, ii. 43.
Noah, ii. 370.
General Phinehas, ii. 389, 397–400, 410.
Phyllis, i. 244.
Richard, i. 232, 244, 250; children, 250.
Richard, Jr., ii. 550, 554.
Samuel, i. 123.
Sarah, i. 251.
Thaddeus, ii. 411.
Lynch, Rev. John, i. 414.
Rev. Thomas, i. 418.

Machinery, manufacture of, i. 570, 571.
Maffit, John N., ii. 211.
Rev. John N., ii. 211.
Magistrates, power of, i. 74.
Malleable Iron Works, ii. 303.
Mallison (?), Joseph, i. 68.
Mallory, Major William H., i. 92.
W. W., i. 394.
Messrs., publishers, i. 621.
Maltbie, General Isaac, ii. 308.
Theodore M., ii. 236.
Maltby, i. 247.
Manahannoose deeds land at Massaco, ii. 342.
Manchester, ii. 243; included in Hartford, 243; called the Five Miles, 244; first grant of lands, 244; general division, 244; early settlers, 244, 246; Orford parish organized, 259; Manchester incorporated, 243, 263; made probate district, 266; population, i. 208; pastors of First Church, ii. 261; buildings, 259-61; ministers born in Orford parish, 261; Second Church, 262; other churches, 261, 262; area, 244; burying-grounds, 264; centres of business, etc., 244, 246, 247, 249–252, 256, 266; distilleries, i. 211; education, ii. 262; highways, 245, 249; manufactures, 249; military history, i. 96, 101, 102; ii. 264; natural features, 244, 254; place names, 243–246, 249, 254, 262, 263; post-offices, 246; silk culture, 255; taverns, 249, 265.
Manhattan Island, i. 15.
Mann, Benning, i. 131.
Manning, Sarah, i. 232.
Manross, Nehemiah, ii. 40, 44.
Captain Newton S., i. 99; ii. 40, 58, 59.
Mansfield, E. D., ii. 187.
General Joseph K. F., i. 98.
Mansfield Silk Co., i. 343; ii. 569.
Mantowese, sachem, ii. 432.
Manufactures, development of, 1840–1880, i. 44.
Manufacturing corporations, capital invested in, i. 348.
March, John, i. 563.
Marcy, Major Stephen H., i. 193.
Markets, petitions for, i. 320.
Markham, Priscilla, i. 241.
William, i. 266, 267.
Marlborough, ii. 267; called New Marlborough, 269; settled, 268; Marlborough Society organized, 268; town incorporated, 270; population, i. 208; made probate district, ii. 274; decay of, 273; first church formed, 269; pastors, 269; buildings, 269–271; other churches, 271; distilleries, i. 211; education, ii. 272; industries, 272; inventors, 273; military history, i. 85, 91, 101, 102; ii. 273; physicians, 274; place names, 267.
Marriages, i. 350, 351, 353.
Marsh, Hezekiah, i. 378.
Marsh, John, i. 250, 267; children, 250.
Capt. John, i. 76, 80, 325; ii. 15.
Rev. John, ii. 422, 472; portrait, 433.
Rev. Jonathan, ii. 540.
Joseph, ii. 513.
Captain Samuel, i. 380.
Major Seth E., i. 194, 460, 461.
Marshall, Edmund, ii. 388.
Elijah, ii. 512, 514.
James, ii. 554.
Joel, i. 274.
Preserved, ii. 5.
Capt. Sam., i. 178; ii. 510, 557.
Thomas, i. 274.
Major Thomas H., i. 193.
Marshals County, i. 86.
Marshfield, Sam., ii. 140, 385, 386.
Thomas, ii. 502, 554.
Martin, Corp. Samuel, ii. 439, 463.
Marvin, Hannah, i. 258.
Matthew, i. 251, 254, 258, 266; ii. 166; children, i. 251.
Reinold, i. 251; children, 251; ii. 166.
Maskel, Thomas, ii. 342, 559.
Mason, Edward, ii. 437.
Rev. Elijah, ii. 269.
John, i. 274.
Captain John, i. 229, 235, 262, 268, 269; ii. 525, 554; appointed military officer, 509; in Pequot War, i. 50, 52; ii. 504; lands deeded to, 503; his account of the Pequot War, 525; mentioned, i. 315.
Captain John, Jr., ii. 510.
Major John, i. 109, 178.
Nicholas, ii. 166.
Massachusetts, southern boundary line, disputes, ii. 139, 143, 145; trade in beaver skins, i. 310.
Bay Company, i. 25. *See* Enfield; Suffield.
General Court, i. 22, 37.
Massaco. *See* Simsbury.
Massacope deeds land at Farmington, ii. 169.
Matches, manufacture of, i. 564.
Matchlocks, i. 175.
Mather, Abigail, ii. 124.
Allen, i. 126.
Atherton, ii. 396.
Dr. Charles (1742–1822), ii. 124.
Dr. Charles (1764–1853), i. 141; ii. 124.
Cotton, i. 237; quoted, i. 316, 440; ii. 538.
David, ii. 291.
John, ii. 252.
Lieut. Col. Oliver, i. 180.
Richard, i. 25.
Major Roland, i. 191, 341, 396, 430, 514, 546, 669.
Dr. Samuel, i. 136, 137; ii. 123, 541.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 123, 539.
Dr. Thomas, i. 198.
Dr. Timothy, i. 139.
Sergeant Timothy, ii. 515.
Col. William, Jr., i. 183.
Matianuck. *See* Windsor.
Matignon, Dr., i. 410.
Matson, Judge William N., i. 131.
Matteson, Smith, ii. 298.

Matteson, Russell, & Co., manufacturers, ii. 298.
Matthews, Caleb, ii. 43, 45, 52.
Mayor, i. 84.
Maudsley. *See* Moseley.
Maverick, Rev. John, i. 24; ii. 535.
May, Hezekiah, ii. 449, 451.
Mayer, Rabbi Isaac, i. 422.
Dr. Nathan, i. 145.
Maynard, John, i. 236, 251.
Maxon, Samuel C., ii. 252.
McCarty, Thomas, i. 99.
McClure, Rev. David, ii. 130.
McClure (McClintock), Rachel, ii. 126.
McCook, Rev. J. J., i. 649; ii. 94.
McCord, Gen. James, i. 185.
McCorley, James, i. 126.
Macdonald, Rev. James M., ii. 19.
McFarland, Bishop Francis P., i. 413.
Rev. W. D., ii. 232.
McIntosh, Dr. Lucius W., ii. 274.
McKee, Robert, ii. 253, 259, 266.
McLean, Rev. Allen, ii. 352.
Hannah, ii. 126.
J. B., ii. 356.
McMahon, Lawrence S., i. 417; portrait, 410.
McManus, Capt. Edward, i. 186.
Thomas, i. 93; "Roman Catholic Church," 410.
Meach & Hart Cutlery Co. *See* Upson & Hart Co.
Meacham, Isaac, ii. 142.
Jehiel, ii. 238.
Rev. Joseph, ii. 153.
Mead, C. L., ii. 301, 302.
Meakins (Makin), Lieut. John, i. 230; ii. 89.
Thomas, i. 79, 231, 233.
Mechanics' Savings Bank, i. 348.
Medlicott, William G., ii. 570.
Medlicott M'f'g Co., ii. 570.
Meech, Rev. Robert, i. 406.
Meier-Smith, Rev. Matson, i. 407.
Menageries, i. 579.
Mercantile National Bank, i. 346.
Meriden, the name, ii. 278.
Merrell, Walter S., i. 133.
Merriam, Rev. Burrage, ii. 494.
Edmond, ii. 489.
Norman, i. 130.
Merrick, Judge George, i. 129; ii. 213, 228.
Merrill, Hezekiah, i. 331, 380.
Judge Monroe E., i. 134.
Salome G., ii. 161.
Susanna, i. 276.
Merrills, Asa, i. 245.
John, i. 274.
Sarah, i. 274.
Merriman, Frank G., i. 131.
Rev. John, ii. 372.
Dr. Titus, i. 141; ii. 53.
Merry, Cornelius, i. 275.
Henry, i. 74.
Merwin, Miles, ii. 554.
Messenger, Edward, ii. 554.
Isaac, ii. 69.
Nathaniel, ii. 40.
Messenger's Farms. *See* Bloomfield.
Methodism, hostility to, ii. 61; camp-meeting grounds, 339.
Michell, Mary, i. 243.
Middlesex County, i. 209.
Middletown, i. 54, 209; in revolution, 85; militia in, 179.
Midwives, i. 135.
Mighill, John, ii. 388.
Thomas, ii. 388.
Miles (Mills), Richard, ii. 437, 438.
Milford, settlers from Wethersfield, ii. 438.
Military discipline, early, i. 188, 349.
Militia, changes in, i. 181; organization of, 197; regiments of, 107.
Milledoler, Rev. Philip, i. 172.
Miller, Rev. A. D., i. 407.
Colonel Amos, i. 181.
Andrew, i. 132.
Asher, i. 122, 123.
Daniel, i. 128.
Captain David, ii. 272.
Henry A., ii. 376.
Judge Henry L., i. 134.
Major Henry L., i. 191.
John, ii. 437, 438.
Rev. Jonathan, ii. 64.
Obadiah, ii. 388.
Simon, ii. 506.
Rev. William, ii. 30, 32, 34.
Millington, John, ii. 388.
Mills, Dorcas, ii. 539.
Ephraim, his Genealogical Sketches, ii. 68.
Rev. Gideon, ii. 70, 352.
Jared, ii. 70, 75.
Joseph, ii. 69.
Rev. L. H., i. 407.
Rev. Nathaniel B., i. 420.
Lieut. Pelatiah, i. 116, 120, 179.
Peter, ii. 30.
Simon, ii. 554.
Mills, early, i. 210, 563.
Miner, Dr. Thomas, i. 525.
Mines, i. 210; ii. 58, 79.
Minor, James H., ii. 304.
Mitchell, Donald G., ii. 442.
Eliza C., ii. 532.
George, ii. 53.
Henry A., i. 117, 130, 131, 617.
John (1655), i. 275.
John, i. 129.
Rev. Jonathan, i. 280.
Matthew, i. 105; ii. 437, 438, 456, 461, 462.
Judge Stephen M., i. 110, 113, 114, 122; ii. 442, 462, 463, 471.
Walter, i. 126, 500, 542.
Mix, John, ii. 193, 199, 200.
Colonel John, i. 110, 196; ii. 193, 199.
Quartermaster-General John, i. 177.
Nathaniel, i. 254.
Rev. Stephen, ii. 435, 442.
Moland, Ensign, i. 85.
Monroe, James, i. 183, 191.
Montague, Peter, i. 235; ii. 465.
Richard, ii. 437, 465.
Montgomery, J. R., ii. 570.
Moody, John, i. 252; son Samuel, 252.
Moore, Elizabeth, ii. 554.
Hannah, ii. 549.
Isaac, i. 261; ii. 166, 168.
Deacon John, i. 68; ii. 278, 342, 535, 537, 554, 559; son John, 342.
Roswell, ii. 381.
S. A., i. 93.
Samuel, i. 119.
Moore, Sheldon, i. 130.
Thomas, ii. 554.
Moore Manufacturing Co., ii. 23.
More, Isaac, i. 266.
Thomas, i. 77.
Morecock, Nicholas, ii. 437.
Morehouse, Thomas, ii. 437, 438.
Morey (Morrey), John, ii. 439.
Morgan, Denison, i. 344, 663.
Dr. Dwell, i. 141.
Hon. E. D., i. 664; ii. 35, 517.
Elias T., i. 657.
Forrest, "Life and Accident Insurance," i. 511.
Isaac, ii. 142.
John, i. 331, 380, 657.
Dr. John, i. 138.
Joseph, i. 666.
Junius S., i. 667; portrait, 668.
Miles, ii. 385.
Nathan, i. 663.
Thomas, i. 275.
Morgan's Coffee House, i. 339.
Morrice, John, i. 227.
Morris, Abraham, i. 120; ii. 494.
(Morrice), John, i. 240, 252; children, 252.
Rev. John M., ii. 480.
Jonathan F., i. 609.
Rev. Myron N., ii. 418.
William, ii. 439.
Morrison, Dr. Albert, i. 144.
Rev. Evander, ii. 70, 269.
Dr. Norman, i. 138.
Morse, Rev. Asahel, ii. 394.
Moseley (Maudsley), Abner, ii. 449.
Dr. Abner, i. 141.
Charles, i. 127.
Dr. Isaac, i. 140.
Joseph, ii. 210.
William, i. 123, 125.
Moses, John, i. 178; ii. 503, 506, 554.
Mott, Dorothy, i. 263.
Mould, Hugh, i. 269.
Moxam, Mr., i. 41.
Mudge, Ebenezer, ii. 268.
Gervase, i. 274.
Mumford, Thomas, i. 84.
Munger, Jarvis, ii. 439.
Lyman, ii. 213.
Munn, Benjamin, i. 50, 252.
Munson, Anna, ii. 379.
Captain John, i. 303, 552; ii. 482.
Thomas, i. 50, 252.
Murdock, Rev. J. N., i. 403.
Murphy, Rev. Thomas D., ii. 232, 233.
Musk (Must), Hester, i. 257.
Mygatt, Jacob, i. 178, 270; ii. 86.
Joseph, i. 252, 276; children, 253.

Nabuc (Naubuc). *See* Glastonbury.
Naedele, Lieut. Theodore C., i. 192.
Nash, Henry, i. 130, 131.
Joseph, i. 259, 275.
Thomas, i. 275.
Timothy, i. 263, 275.
Nassahegan deeds lands, ii. 503.
National Water-wheel Co., ii. 57.
National Wire Mattress Co., ii. 303.
Nattawanut deeds lands, ii. 498, 503.
Navigation, i. 554.
Neal, Roswell A., ii. 376; portrait, 380.

Neale, Rev. Rollin H., ii. 379.
Neff, William, ii. 489.
Nelson, Rev. H. W., Jr., i. 408.
Rev. Stephen S., i. 400.
Nethercott, Christian, i. 274.
Newberry, Benjamin (1668), i. 178.
Captain Benjamin, ii. 342, 511, 518, 555.
Major Benjamin, i. 68, 110; ii. 511.
Joseph M., ii. 129.
(Clark) Mary, ii. 548.
(Wolcott) Mary, ii. 135.
Roger 3d, i. 126.
Captain Roger, i. 77; ii. 511.
Gen. Roger, i. 114, 180, 185.
General Roger, Jr., i. 110, 121, 123, 125.
Sarah, ii. 560.
Thomas, ii. 555; sons John, Joseph, 555.
Newell, Dr. Mark, i. 141; ii. 381.
Ensign Samuel, ii. 368.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 45, 47, 48, 49, 51; arm-chair, 48.
Samuel P., i. 132.
Sarah, i. 259.
Thomas, i. 259; ii. 166.
Newgate Prison, i. 85. *See* East Granby.
Newington, ii. 319; called West Divisions, 319; named Newington, 324; lands divided, 320; early settlers, 321, 332; Beckley Quarter set off, 323; Stanley Quarter annexed, 324; town incorporated, 324; population, 324, 333, 461; present condition, 324; ecclesiastical society organized, 322; church formed, 324; pastors, 325; deacons, 326–329; Sunday-school, 328; buildings, 323, 327; other churches, 329; agriculture, 331; education, 330; Indians, 321; manufactures, 331; military history, 327, 331; mills, 320, 331; place names, 319–324; roads, 319, 457, 458.
Newson, Captain Thomas, ii. 477.
Newton, Benjamin, i. 257.
Captain Israel, i. 179.
Jane, ii. 547.
(Phelps) Mary, ii. 556.
(Rockwell) Mary, ii. 557.
Dr. Matthew T., i. 145.
Rev. Roger, i. 246; ii. 166, 168, 171.
Susan, i. 248.
Newtown (Cambridge), Mass., i. 20, 22, 24, 25, 32, 37, 278.
Newtown, Conn. *See* Hartford.
New Britain, ii. 277; included in Farmington and in Berlin, 281; first land-grants, 278; settled, 279; incorporated, 281; city charter obtained, 282; mayors, 282; area of town, 277; of borough, 281; population, i. 208; Great Swamp Ecclesiastical Society organized, ii. 14, 280; first meeting-house, 15, 448; dissensions over second, 15; New Briton Society, 16, 280, 282; first meeting-house, 282, 284; improved, 285; pastors, 283, 286; singing encouraged, 285; second building, 286; South Church, 286; pastors, 288; buildings, 287, 288; library, 309; Advent Church, 291; Baptist, 288, 290; Episcopal, 289; Lutheran, 291; Methodist, 288; Roman Catholic, 290; Universalist, 289; agriculture, 307; banks, 307; cemetery, 283; city government, 282; Indians, 277; education, 291; industries, 296; libraries, 308; manufactures, 296; military history, i. 89, 91, 101; ii. 307; minerals, 277; normal school, 295; place names, 277, 279–281, 288, 292.
New Britain Knitting Co., ii. 304.
New Cambridge. *See* Bristol.
"New England Review," i. 615.
"New England Weekly Review," i. 613.
New Hartford settled, i. 78, 81; ii. 203.
New Haven, emigration to, from Wethersfield, ii. 438.
New Haven Colony, i. 53, 58, 62.
New Haven County, i. 64, 110, 209.
New Lights. *See* Separates.
New London, i. 54.
New London County, i. 64, 110, 209.
New London Society, united for trade and commerce, i. 328, 336.
New Plymouth, Conn. *See* Windsor.
"New York Daily Advertiser," i. 613.
New York Convention, i. 204.
"New York Ledger," i. 622.
Niccols, Adam, i. 275.
Nichols, Cyprian, i. 75, 76, 80, 261, 275; ii. 244.
Judge James, i. 133.
Rev. W. F., i. 406; ii. 418; "Episcopal Church," i. 405.
William, i. 84, 122, 123, 125, 380.
Nickerson, M. A., i. 131.
Niles, James M., i. 343.
Hon. John M., i. 129, 540, 542; ii. 529; i. 609, 616; portrait, 616.
Lucadia, ii. 159.
Col. Richard, i. 180.
Bishop W. W., ii. 116.
Non-importing associations, i. 83.
Norfolk, settled, i. 203; township of, i. 81.
Normal School, State, i. 650; ii. 295.
Norris, Rev. Edward, i. 270.
North, Alfred, ii. 21, 28; portrait, 20.
Alvin, ii. 293, 297, 303.
Edward, ii. 27, 28.
Henry, ii. 293.
H. F., ii. 303.
Hubert, F., i. 132.
Captain James, ii. 285, 291, 296; son James, 296.
John, ii. 166.
O. B. & H. F., ii. 303.
North, O. S., ii. 281.
Seth J., ii. 293, 296, 297, 302–304, 314; portrait, 296.
Lieut.-Col. Simeon, i. 181.
Rev. Simeon, ii. 27.
Thomas, ii. 14.
William B., ii. 303.
Dr. William B., i. 146.
North & Judd M'f'g Co., ii. 303.
North & Whipple Manufacturing Co., ii. 297, 302.
Northam, Charles H., i. 409, 444, 505, 534, 537, 546, 605.
James, ii. 439.
Northend (Norton), John, ii. 437, 438.
Northington. *See* Avon.
Northrop, Rev. H. D., i. 393.
Norton, Ann, i. 266.
Benjamin H., i. 616.
Elizabeth, ii. 379.
Francis, ii. 437.
Capt. George, ii. 388, 396, 398.
Jedediah, ii. 18.
John, ii. 166.
Sergeant John, ii. 15.
John P., i. 73.
John T., i. 213; ii. 200.
Judge Sylvester, ii. 381.
Thomas, i. 266.
Norwalk, i. 54.
Nott, Elizabeth, i. 275.
John (1637), i. 50, 275.
John, ii. 483.
Sergeant John, ii. 435, 437.
William, ii. 452, 493.
Nowell, Increase, i. 22.
Thomas, ii. 555, 556.
Noyes, B., i. 510.

Oakes, Major Henry, i. 191.
Oakland Paper Co., ii. 251.
Oatman, Alva, i. 342.
Odd Fellows, i. 198.
Ogden, Jacob, i. 657.
Olcott (Alcock), Abigail, i. 253.
Rev. Allen, ii. 179, 192, 261.
Benoni, ii. 122.
Daniel, i. 380.
Captain Ezekiel, i. 83.
Dr. George, i. 141.
John, i. 265.
John (Hartford), i. 293, 294.
John (E. Hartford), ii. 244.
Capt. Josiah, ii. 245, 259, 262.
Mary, i. 272.
Major Michael, 193, 658.
Nathaniel, ii. 245.
Samuel, i. 262, 272.
Thomas, i. 239, 244, 253, 259, 262, 273; children, 253.
Lieutenant Thomas, ii. 90, 244.
Old, Corporal Joseph, ii. 400.
Robert (Suffield), ii. 388, 406.
Robert (Wethersfield), ii. 439.
Oldage, Ann, ii. 555.
Richard, ii. 555.
Old Farms. *See* Broomfield.
Oldham, John, i. 30, 49, 242; farmer, ii. 489; visits Connecticut, i. 310; ii. 435, 497; business ventures, i. 310; murdered, ii. 433; estate settled, 454; residences, 436.
Olmstead, Col. Giles, i. 183.
Olmsted (Holmsted), A. H., i. 480, 483.
Caleb, ii. 238.
Prof. Denison, i. 172; ii. 105.

Olmsted, Captain Elisha S., i. 184.
Frederick L., i. 171, 529.
Captain Gideon, i. 86; ii. 100.
James, i. 253, 254; children, 253.
John, i. 251.
Mrs. John, i. 94.
Deacon Joseph, i. 233; ii. 90.
Major Lynde, i. 191.
Mabel, i 233.
Nehemiah, i. 250.
Nicholas, i. 50, 178, 223, 350.
Rebecca, i. 253.
Capt. Richard, i. 50, 254, 258.
Colonel Solomon, i. 183.
Timothy, ii. 238; his "Musical Olio," 238.
Olney, Jesse, ii. 373, 380.
O'Neile, Capt. Charles, Jr., i. 188.
O'Reilly, Rev. Bernard, i. 412.
Orford. *See* Manchester.
Orton, Thomas, ii. 164, 166, 555.
Orvice, George, ii. 40, 166.
Orvis, George Elizabeth, 231.
Osborn, (Crosby, Barber) Hannah E., ii. 125.
(John, ii. 555.)
Richard, i. 50; ii. 505.
Osborne, Major Charles, i. 191.
Sarah, i. 250.
Otis, General John L., i. 92.
Overton, General Seth, i. 185.
Owen, Gen. George C., i. 184, 185.
John, ii. 555.
Noah, ii. 268.

Pacific Manufacturing Co., ii. 252.
Palfrey, John G., i. 52, 60.
Palmer, Ensign Christopher, ii. 469.
Ezekiel, ii. 45.
Hannah, ii. 551.
Henry, ii. 537.
John (1658), i. 178.
John (1749), ii. 541.
Captain John, ii. 485.
John C., i. 133.
Martin, ii. 540.
Nicholas, i. 256; ii. 555.
Gen. Stephen H., i. 183.
Timothy (Suffield), ii. 388.
Timothy (Windsor), ii. 555.
William, ii. 435, 437, 438.
Panthorn. *See* Southington.
Pantry, Abigail, i. 240.
John, ii. 90.
William, i. 241, 254, 260; ii. 166; children, i. 254.
Paper, manufacture of, i. 210. *See* East Hartford, Manchester, Windsor, Windsor Locks, etc.
Paquanuck. *See* Poquonnock.
Pardee, Judge Dwight W., i. 113, 115, 132.
Dr. Jared W., i. 143.
Parish, Ariel, ii. 22.
Park, A. R., i. 132.
Parke, Robert, ii. 434, 437, 461.
Thomas, ii. 437.
Parker, Rev. Edwin P., i. 291, "Second Church," 288; Julius, & Son, ii. 303.
Lucius, & Co., ii. 252.
Mary M., i. 649.
William, i. 254.
Parkman, Elias, ii. 553, 555.
Parley, Peter. *See* Goodrich, S. G.
Parmelee, David, i. 126.
Parmelee, Captain W. H., i. 187.
Parsons, Benjamin, ii. 140, 385.
Bethia, ii. 559.
Enoch T., i. 130.
E. W., i. 516, 623.
Judge Francis, i. 129, 516, 537.
J. S., i. 518.
Major John C., i. 134, 191, 381, 551.
Joseph, ii. 145.
Captain Luther, ii. 151.
Margaret, ii. 135.
Samuel H., i. 130.
Colonel Samuel H., i. 84, 123, 180; ii. 473.
Seth, i. 126.
Thomas (Suffield), ii. 388.
Thomas (Windsor), i. 50; ii. 505, 555.
William, ii. 513.
Parties, i. 577.
Partridge, Samuel, i. 236.
Rev. William, ii. 442.
Party, Democratic, i. 614.
Republican, i. 609, 619.
Pastoral Union of Connecticut, i. 431.
Patrick, Captain, i. 73.
Captain Daniel, i. 51.
"Patriot and Democrat," i. 620.
Patten, Rev. William, i. 290.
Patterson, Major John, ii. 282, 307, 318.
Shubael, ii. 22.
Pattison, Edw., i. 50; ii. 498, 505.
William, ii. 22.
Patton, Rev. W. W., i. 393.
General John, ii. 308, 318.
Payne, Benjamin, i. 121.
Pearce, John, i. 235.
Pease, Anna, ii. 127.
Dr. Edmund M., i. 146.
Gov. Elisha M., ii. 159; portrait, 158.
Captain Ephraim, ii. 146.
John, Sr., ii. 141, 142, 158.
John, Jr., ii. 141, 142, 158.
Dr. Levi T., i. 146.
Judge Lorrain T., i. 128.
Robert, ii. 141.
Peck, Elisha, i. 661, 667.
Epaphroditus, ii. 54.
Epaphroditus, "Bristol," ii. 39.
Joseph, i. 256.
Ensign Justice, ii. 370.
Moses, ii. 20.
Paul, i. 241, 254; children, 255.
Paul, Jr., i. 230, 255.
Samuel, ii. 14.
Seth, ii. 375.
Tracy, ii. 61.
Zebulon, ii. 43, 49, 52.
Peck M'f'g Companies, ii. 375.
Peck, Stow, & Wilcox Manufacturing Co., ii. 22, 23, 376.
Peet, Dr. E. C., i. 142.
Pell, Dr. Thomas, ii. 504.
Peltier, D. P. D., i. 153.
Pelton, John, ii. 388.
Pengilly, John, ii. 388.
Pennington, Rev. J. W. C., i. 394, 609.
Pentecost, Rev. Hugh O., i. 403.
Pepper, Elizabeth, i. 252.
Pepperell, Sir William, i. 81.
Pequot War, i. 36, 49.
Percival, Dr. James, ii. 25, 180.
James G., i. 163; ii. 25, 26; portrait, 26.
Perkins, Mrs. Azuba G. *See* Griswold.
Dr. Caleb, i. 141.
Captain, ii. 151.
Charles E., i. 134.
Enoch, i. 117, 123, 125, 576.
Frederic B., i. 133, 171.
Henry, i. 131.
Henry A., i. 331, 672; portrait, 332.
Isaac, i. 117, 127.
Colonel Joseph, i. 91, 92.
Rev. Nathan, i. 432; ii. 417, 421; portrait, 419.
Thomas C., i. 115, 117, 129.
William H., i. 130.
Perry, Rev. Joseph, ii. 130.
Perse & Brooks M'f'g Co., ii. 570.
Peters, Hugh, i. 130.
Judge John T., i. 113, 114, 128, 588, 594.
Rev. Sam. A., quoted, ii. 490.
Pettibone, Captain Abel, ii. 357.
Abraham, ii. 63, 64.
General Chauncey, i. 185.
Giles, i. 131.
Hiram R., i. 129.
Jacob, ii. 353.
John, ii. 342.
Captain Jonathan, ii. 400.
Colonel Ozias, ii. 235.
Lieutenant Samuel, i. 120.
Captain Sereno, ii. 357.
Theodore, ii. 63.
Pettis, Samuel, i. 128.
Petty, John, ii. 388.
Phelps, Aaron (Suffield), ii. 400.
Abraham, ii. 517, 555.
Almira (Hart) Lincoln, ii. 25.
Rev. Amos A., ii. 192.
Anson G., i. 667; ii. 84, 354, 361; portrait, i. 656.
Asa, i. 121.
Rev. Benajah, ii. 261, 265.
Bildad, i. 121.
Charles, i. 192.
Daniel, ii. 513.
Captain Elisha, i. 84.
Judge Elisha, i. 127; ii. 360, 361.
Colonel Epaphras H., i. 183.
George, i. 178; ii. 535, 549, 555; sons Isaac, Joseph, 555.
George D., ii. 354.
Dr. Guy R., i. 511; portrait, 510.
Hector F., i. 131.
Hiram, ii. 544.
Lieutenant Horace E., i. 100.
Jefferey O., ii. 355.
Hon. Jefferey O., i. 133; ii. 361.
Hon. John, ii. 25.
John J., i. 354, 667.
Hon. John S., ii. 361.
Joseph (Simsbury), ii. 82, 342, 551, 556.
Captain Joseph (Windsor), i. 179.
Gen. Noah, i. 84, 185; ii. 357.
Hon. Noah A., i. 128; ii. 81, 361.
Noah L., ii. 201.
Oliver (Suffield), i. 205; ii. 411, 412.
Col. Oliver C., Jr., i. 183.

Phelps, Ralph R., i. 128.
Samuel, and son Timothy, i. 275.
Timothy (Suffield), ii. 400.
William, i. 41, 105, 109, 350; ii. 502, 503, 535; sons Joseph, Nathaniel, Samuel, Timothy, William, 556.
Phelps & Gorham, i. 206.
Philip, Mount, ii. 30, 348.
Philleo, Calvin W., i. 132.
Phillips, Alonzo D., i. 564.
George(H'f'd), i. 327, 331, 565.
George (Windsor), ii. 535, 556.
Gen. George, i. 185.
Hope, ii. 274.
Gen. John, i. 185.
William, i. 50, 255, 256.
Phipps, Sir William, i. 73.
Phœnix Iron Works, i. 571.
Phœnix National Bank, i. 336; building, 336.
Physician, hiring of (1652), i. 352.
Physicians, training of early, i. 135.
Pickett, J. Andrew, ii. 282, 302, 303.
Pierce, Edward, ii. 437.
Captain H. H., i. 187.
John, i. 255, 264; ii. 437.
Pierce Hardware Co., ii. 496.
Pierpont, Sarah, ii. 172.
Sherman, ii. 200.
Pierson, Dr. William S., i. 143.
Rev. Abraham, ii. 530.
Gen. William S., ii. 517, 530; portrait, 530.
Pikes, i. 175.
Pinney, Sergeant David, ii. 563.
Humphrey, ii. 521, 535, 556.
Sergeant Martin, ii. 514.
Mary, ii. 555.
Nathaniel, ii. 556.
Sergeant Nathaniel, ii. 511.
Samuel, ii. 342, 556.
Pipe-staves, early exports of, i. 210.
Pistols, manufacture of, i. 565, 572.
Pitkin, Rev. Ashbel, ii. 239.
Daniel, ii. 94.
Elisha, ii. 98, 104, 246; house, 93, 104.
Gov. Frederick W., ii. 261.
Col. George, i. 83; ii. 100, 103.
Hannah, ii. 104.
Colonel John, ii. 100, 103.
Col. Joseph, i. 180; ii. 98, 103.
Martha, ii. 108.
Hon. Ozias, i. 81; ii. 102.
Captain Richard, ii. 94, 246, 259, 264.
Richard, Jr., ii. 250.
Major Samuel, ii. 103, 251; portrait, 103.
General Samuel L., i. 185, 342; ii. 103.
Sidney, ii. 253.
Captain Thomas, i. 83.
Rev. Timothy, ii. 70, 176, 191; portrait, 176; quoted, 170, 173; son Timothy, 124, 125, 193.
William, settler, i. 109, 115, 118, 240, 275; ii. 89, 96, 98, 101.
Hon. William, 2d, i. 75, 107, 109, 113, 563; ii. 101.
Gov. William, 3d, i. 82, 87, 110, 113, 179; ii. 102.
Pitkin, Colonel William, 4th, i. 81, 113, 114; ii. 80, 94, 98, 103, 246; mentioned, 80.
Pitkin Brothers, i. 572.
family, i. 301.
Plainville, growth of, i. 208; ii. 335; called Great Plain, 335; named Plainville, 338; lands granted, 336; cheapness of, 173; settled, 336; ecclesiastical history, 339; education, 340; Indians, 335; library, 194, 337; manufactures, 336, 338; place names, 335, 336; first post-office, 338; press, 340.
Plainville M'f'g Co., ii. 338.
Plants Manufacturing Co., ii. 376.
Plantsville. *See* Southington.
Platner, William, ii. 201, 203.
Platner & Porter M'f'g Co., ii. 201.
Platt, John, i. 242.
Plumb (Plum), Dorcas, i. 250.
Dr., i. 142.
John, i. 105; ii. 435, 438.
Samuel, ii. 438.
Plummer, Ebenezer, i. 598; ii. 213, 222, 223.
Col. George, i. 128; ii. 225, 227.
Plymouth Colony, i. 58.
Plymouth House, ii. 498, 556.
Plymouth, Mass., i. 29–34.
Plymouth Trading Co., formed, i. 309; trade with Connecticut Indians, 310; post at Matianuck (Windsor), 311; ii. 497; transfer New Plymouth to Dorchester Company, 500.
Polk, James K., i. 191.
Polkville. *See* Bristol.
Pomeroy (Pomroy), A. H., i. 342.
Eleazer, i. 272.
Eltwood, ii. 556; son Caleb, 556.
Captain Medad, ii. 399.
Nathaniel, ii. 401.
Oliver, ii. 471.
Ralph, i. 122, 380.
Pond, Sam., ii. 556; children, 556.
Poog, Robert, ii. 212.
Poor, care of, i. 361, 364.
Population, progress of, i. 207.
Poquonnock. *See* Windsor.
Porter, Anna, ii. 550.
Captain Daniel, i. 187.
Dr. Daniel, i. 137; ii. 166.
David, i. 661.
Rev. Ebenezer, ii. 310.
Eunice, i. 259.
Ezekiel, ii. 449, 451.
Haynes L., i. 661.
Hezekiah, ii. 90.
Rev. Isaac, ii. 231.
John, settler, i. 178; ii. 164, 506, 556.
John, Jr., i. 260; ii. 508, 539.
Jonathan, i 259.
Joshua, i. 84.
Mary, ii. 539.
(Grant) Mary, ii. 552.
(Phelps) Mary, ii. 555.
President Noah, i. 173, 543; "History of Farmington," 163; portrait, 164; mentioned, 163, 203.
Rev. Noah, ii. 188; death, 188, 191; and benevolent societies, 190, 192; and reforms, 187; doctrinal views, 188; extent of his parish, 188; liberal spirit, 188, 190; revivals under, 190.
Robert, i. 257; ii. 166, 171.
Samuel, i. 260.
Dr. Samuel, i. 138, 198.
Samuel Q., ii. 201, 203.
Sarah, ii. 194.
(Winchell) Sarah, ii. 559.
Solomon, i. 661.
Thos., i. 239, 255, 261; ii. 166.
Dr. William, i. 529.
Post, Jedediah, ii. 213, 218, 226.
John H., ii. 218.
Captain Oliver R., i. 100.
Stephen, i. 232, 255.
"Post, Hartford Evening," i. 611.
Potter, Rev. Horatio, ii. 116.
Dr. John, i. 141.
Lester L., i. 403.
Potwin, Rev. Lemuel S., ii. 127.
Rev. Thomas S., ii. 127.
Potwine, John, ii. 115.
Rev. Thomas, ii. 114, 115, 127.
Pratt, Rev. Andrew T., ii. 27.
Daniel, i. 178, 240, 275; ii. 459.
Elisha B., i. 511.
Elizabeth, i. 240.
George, ii. 218.
Hepsibah, i. 276.
Captain James, i. 386.
Captain James C., i. 191.
General James T., i. 182, 183, 193, 341, 669; ii. 493.
John, i. 255, 260, 275; ii. 166; children, i. 255.
John, Jr., i. 259.
Colonel John C., i. 181.
Jonathan, ii. 90.
Captain Joseph, i. 187.
Rev. Lewellyn, i. 434.
Peter, i. 116.
Sarah, i. 275.
Waldo S., i. 434.
William, i. 255.
Zachariah, i. 380.
Pratt & Whitney M'f'g Co., i. 570.
Prentice, General Charles H., i. 180, 185, 187.
George D., i. 134, 165, 613.
Primus, Dr., ii. 121.
Prince, Thomas, sells New Plymouth, i. 55, 56; ii. 500.
Prior, Major Abner, ii. 514.
Prisoners, British and Tory, i. 84, 304.
Pritchard (Prichard, Prigiotte), Roger, ii. 437, 438.
Sarah, i. 267.
William, ii. 388.
Privateers, i. 86. *See* Vessels.
Profanity, punishment for, i. 74, 351, 352.
Prosecuting officers, i. 115.
Prosser, Captain Levi, i. 184.
Prouty, Col. Benj. F., i. 180, 187.
Royal, ii. 569.
Provisions, inspectors of, i. 306.
Prudden, Rev. Peter, ii. 437, 440.
Pultz & Walkley Co., ii. 377.
Punishments, early, i. 74, 350, 351; ii. 507, 508.
Purchas (Purkas), John, i. 50, 256, 273, 276; children, 256.
Mary, i. 276
Putnam, Major George, i. 191.
Israel, i. 195, 304; ii. 479.

Putnam Phalanx, i. 193.
Pynchon, Ann, i. 249.
Major John, i. 249, 270, 271; grantee at Suffield, 385, 386, 389; grantor at Freshwater (Enfield), 140, 143; slaves, 400.
Joseph, ii. 388.
Mary (Holyoke), i. 264.
Mary (Whiting), i. 270.
Rev. Thos. R., i. 443; ii. 418.
William, i. 21, 22, 37–41, 105, 261; bill of exchange with Winthrop, 315; Ludlow's debt to, 315; granted monopoly of corn trade, 314; his warehouse, ii. 567; mentioned, 504.

Quakers, i. 107, 352.
Quincy, Edmund, ii. 80.

Railroads, i. 211, 558.
Rainbow. *See* Windsor.
Rainbow Mills, ii. 521.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, i. 29.
Randolph, Edward, i. 63–68.
Philip, ii. 555, 556; son Abraham, 556.
Rev. W. H., i. 404.
William, i. 275.
Ranney, Miss N. S., i. 649.
Ransom, Major Henry C., i. 191.
Raphael, Major D. F., i. 193.
Rawlins (Rawlings, Rollins), Jasper (Wethersfield), ii. 437.
Jasper (Windsor), ii. 537, 557.
Raymond, Albert C., ii. 93, 101.
James, i. 131.
Rev. Robert, i. 403.
Rayner, Rev. Menzies, i. 406; ii. 116.
Raynor, Benjamin L., i. 130.
Thurston, ii. 437, 438, 461, 489.
Read (Reade), John, i. 76, 116.
Redfield, Henry A., i. 337.
John R., i. 343.
Reed, Dr. Elijah F., i. 142; ii. 124.
Rev. John, ii. 91.
Captain Joseph, i. 187.
Julia, ii. 127.
Rev. Julius A., ii. 124.
Reeve, Judge Apping, i. 122.
Mary, i. 245, 267.
Robert, i. 178, 259, 275.
Reeves, John, ii. 498.
Regiments, organization of, 1739, i. 180.
"Religious Herald," i. 621.
Remington, John, ii. 388.
Joseph, ii. 388.
Thomas, ii. 388.
Thomas, Jr., ii. 388.
Representatives, election of, i. 108.
"Republican, The," i. 609.
"Republican, Springfield," i. 616.
Revere, Paul, i. 304.
Rew, Hezekiah, ii. 45.
John, ii. 166.
Reynolds, Capt. Amherst, ii. 101.
Charles, i. 128.
John, ii. 437, 438.
Robert, i. 32; ii. 437, 440.
Rice, Daniel, ii. 512.
Richards, George, ii. 199, 203.
James, i. 109, 239, 273, 275.
Jerusha, i. 239.
John, ii. 155.
Richards, Nathaniel, i. 256.
Obadiah, ii. 166.
Dr. Samuel, ii. 198.
Thomas, i. 256, 262, 275; children, 256.
Richardson, Rev. Elias H., i. 287.
Thomas, ii. 166.
Richells, Sigesmond, ii. 437, 438.
Riddle, Rev. Matthew B., i. 434.
Rifles, manufacture of, i. 570.
Riggs, C H., ii. 340.
Dr. John M., i. 147, 148.
Riley, Captain Ashbel, ii. 477.
Daniel, ii. 467.
George, ii. 484.
Jacob, ii. 494.
Captain James, i. 622; ii. 481.
John, ii. 321, 439, 493.
Jonathan, ii. 494.
Joseph, ii. 321, 493.
Capt. Justus, ii. 477, 481, 484.
Capt. Roger, ii. 469, 476.
Stephen, ii. 493.
Ripley, Rev. David B., i. 270.
Edwin G., i. 663; ii. 570.
Philip, i. 385, 663; ii. 570.
Ripley Manufacturing Co., ii. 200.
Risden, John, ii. 400.
Rising, James, ii. 388.
John, ii. 388.
Josiah, ii. 401.
Risley (Wrisley), Richard, i. 245, 256; ii. 89; children, i. 256.
Ritter, Captain Joseph, i. 186.
Roads, i. 296, 359, 551, 562.
Roaring Brook M'f'g Co., ii. 217.
Roaring Brook Paper Co., ii. 214, 218.
Robbins, Abigail, ii. 327.
Allyn, ii. 84.
Archibald, ii. 495.
Asher, i. 128; ii. 486.
Edward W., ii. 18; "Memoir of Percival," 26; "History of Kensington," 26.
George, ii. 84.
John, petitioner, ii. 450.
John, settler, ii. 427, 436, 437, 451.
Ensign Jonathan, ii. 469.
Joshua, Jr., ii. 484.
Captain Joshua, ii. 466, 467.
Capt. Josiah, ii. 449, 451, 476.
Rev. Royal, ii. 17.
S. W. (house), ii. 487.
Rev. Thomas, i. 542, 543, 597; ii. 130; quoted, 108.
Unni, ii. 331.
Corporal Zebulon, ii. 333.
Captain Wait, ii. 485.
Roberts, Dr. Aaron, i. 140.
Rev. George, i. 420.
George, i. 573; ii. 157; portrait, i. 564.
Gideon, ii. 52.
Hiram, ii. 36.
John, i. 263, 275.
Lester A., ii. 38.
Captain Ozias, ii. 101.
Colonel Thomas, i. 180.
William, ii. 89.
Captain William S., i. 180
Robin, Abbé, i. 410.
Robins, Ephraim, i. 401.
Robinson, David F., i. 331, 392, 505, 609, 623.
Mrs. D. F., quoted, i. 632.
Rev. Edward, i. 172; ii. 379.
Henry C., i. 132, 134, 385.
Robinson, Col. Henry N., i. 181.
Lucius F., i. 132, 615.
(Robertson) Samuel, i. 275.
Captain T. B., ii. 59.
Rochambeau, Count de, i. 190, 298, 304; ii. 100, 479.
Rockwell, Daniel, ii. 110.
Jane, ii. 547.
John, i. 238; ii. 557; son Simon, 557.
Mary, ii. 559.
Matthew, ii. 121.
Samuel, ii. 108, 506, 557.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 287, 293.
Dr. Sydney W., ii. 127.
William, ii. 537, 557; son John, 557.
Dr. William H., i. 529.
Rocky Hill, growth of, i. 208; military history, 91, 101, 103; ii. 496; recollections of, i. 604; ii. 493; called Lexington, 440, 494, and Stepney, 494; changes in boundaries, 494; ecclesiastical society organized, 494; pastors, 494; buildings, 494, 495; other churches, 495; geology, 493; industries, 496; place names, 493, 494, 496; population, 461.
Rodman, Lt.-Col. Daniel C., i. 92.
Dr. William W., i. 149.
Roe, Azel S., i. 169; ii. 124; his works, 113, 125; quoted, 114.
Hugh, ii. 388.
Peter, ii. 388.
Samuel, ii. 388.
Rogers, Henry E., ii. 253.
James, i. 50.
Peter, ii. 253.
William, ii. 437.
Romans, Barnard, i. 84.
Root, Amos, ii. 370.
Elisha K., i. 569; ii. 75.
Ephraim, i. 123, 125, 331.
Erastus, i. 124.
Colonel Jesse, i. 84, 108, 116, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 191, 380, 564.
John (Farmington), ii. 166.
John (Plainville), ii. 336; house, 336.
John (Southington), ii. 367.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 437, 439.
John G., i. 342.
Jonathan, ii. 180, 367, 370, 377, 382.
Dr. Josiah, i. 141.
Samuel, i. 127.
Thomas, i. 50, 252, 256.
Roots, Rev. Benajah, ii. 352; house, 359, 361.
Rose, Chauncey, ii. 453, 483.
Dr. Josiah, i. 140.
Robert, ii. 435, 436, 438.
Ross, Samuel, i. 93.
Rosseter, Dr. Bray (Bryan), i. 136; ii. 507, 557.
Rowland, Rev. David, ii. 542.
Rev. Henry A., ii. 542.
Rowlandson, Rev. Joseph, ii. 441.
Rowley, Capt. (Bloomfield), ii. 36.
Roxbury, Mass., i. 20, 23.
Roys & Wilcox Manufacturing Co., ii. 22, 376.
Royse, Mrs. Lydia B., i. 645.

Rugg, Micah, ii. 376.
Ruggles, Rev. Benjamin, ii. 390.
Ruscoe (Reskoe, Rescue), William, i. 245, 257, 266; children, 257.
Russ, John, i. 588.
Russell, Lieut. Cornelius, ii. 515.
Rev. Daniel, ii. 494.
Henry E., ii. 298.
Jacob, ii. 566.
James, i. 244.
John, ii. 481.
John, settler, ii. 439.
Rev. John, i. 202, 264, 270; ii. 439, 441, 464.
Joseph H., i. 127.
Philip, ii. 439.
Thomas W., i. 516.
Timothy, ii. 449.
Westell, ii. 298.
Rev. Wm., ii. 284, 540, 542.
General William H., i. 185.
Russell & Erwin Manufacturing Co., ii. 298, 301.

Sabbath, observance of, i. 353; ii. 424.
Sable (Savell, Sables), John, i. 257.
Sackett, Capt. William H., i. 100.
Sadd, John, i. 255, 275.
Thomas, Jr., ii. 110.
Saddler, John, ii. 437, 460.
Saddles, manufacture of, i. 572.
Safety-fuses, manufacture of, i. 211.
Sage, Rev. A. J., i. 400, 402.
General Comfort, i. 182.
Colonel Josiah, i. 181.
Dr. William H., i. 149, 152.
Salisbury, township of, i. 81.
petitions for market, i. 320.
Saltonstall, Gov. Gurdon, i. 113, 239.
Katherine, ii. 224.
Sir Richard, i. 27, 32, 33; sends out Stiles party, ii. 498.
Robert, i. 176, 271; ii. 551, 557.
Roswell, i. 244.
Samos (Samways), Richard, ii. 557.
Samways, Widow, ii. 552.
Sanborne, Rev. George E., i. 399.
Sanford (Sandford), Elizabeth, i. 271, 273.
Mary, i. 273, 276.
Nathaniel, i. 275.
Robert, i. 227, 273, 275.
Zachary, i. 227; ii. 557.
Sargent, John, i. 126.
Satan's Kingdom. *See* Canton.
Savage, J. B., ii. 376.
Seth, ii. 301.
Saxton, Richard, ii. 555, 557; sons John, Richard, 557.
Saybrook, i. 33, 50, 51, 53, 56.
Saybrook Platform, i. 285.
Say and Sele, Lord, i. 33, 34, 269.
Scantic. *See* East Windsor.
Scarborough, Godfrey, i. 127.
Jared, i. 127, 658.
Schaale, Rev. Joseph, i. 417.
School Fund, i. 78, 205. *See* Education.
School, State Normal, i. 650; ii. 295.
Schools, i. 107, 354, 575, 628. *See* Education.
Schue, Dr. John, i. 149, 150.
Scofield, J. M., i. 611.
Scott, Edmund, i. 264; ii. 166.
Edward, ii. 437.
Elizabeth, ii. 554.
(Williams) Elizabeth, ii. 325.
Captain John, i. 115.
John, ii. 388.
Sarah, i. 260.
Thomas, i. 254, 257; ii. 44, 166; children, i. 257.
Scovel, Rev. James, ii. 47.
Scovill, John, ii. 166.
Scroop, Adrian, i. 275.
Seager, Joseph, ii. 388.
Seaman, John, ii. 437.
Seamless Hosiery Co., ii. 250.
Sears, Col. Hezekiah K., i. 83.
Secret organizations, i. 200.
Security Company, i. 348.
Sedgwick, Capt. Abraham, i. 83.
William, i. 263, 275.
Seely, Lieutenant Robert, i. 50; ii. 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 510.
Selden, Thomas, i. 258, 266; children, 258.
Selectmen, power of, i. 353.
Sellew, Colonel James, i. 181.
Philip, ii. 213.
Lieut.-Col. Samuel, i. 181.
Semmor (Seymour), Mary, i. 242.
Senators, election of, i. 108.
Sension (St. John), Mark, i. 260.
Matthias (Michael), ii. 557.
Matthias (Wethersfield), ii. 437.
Nicholas, ii. 557.
Separates, origin of, ii. 32, 393; mentioned, ii. 32, 154.
Sequassen, agreement, ii. 168; sells land to Plymouth Company, ii. 502, 503.
Sessions, Albert J., ii. 57.
Captain F. W., i. 187.
J. H., & Sons, ii. 57.
Sessions Foundry Company, ii. 57.
Sevrance, John, ii. 388.
Sewall, Judge Samuel, i. 65.
Sexton, Major Lester, i. 193.
Sexton, office of, i. 271.
Seymour, Charles, i. 662.
Henry, i. 193, 588.
Captain Israel, i. 377, 380.
Major Leverett, i. 191.
Captain Lloyd G., i. 188.
Mercy, i. 261.
Captain Moses, i. 84.
O., ii. 304.
Richard (Farmington), ii. 13, 14.
Richard (Norwalk), i. 258, 261; children, 258.
Samuel, ii. 14, 166, 167, 279.
Rev. Storrs O., i. 407.
Thomas, i. 251.
Ensign Thomas, i. 76, 77.
Colonel Thomas, i. 295, 304, 307, 361, 377, 385, 564.
Captain Thomas, 3d, i. 116, 121.
Colonel Thomas, 4th, i. 110, 114, 116, 121, 123.
Colonel Thomas H., i. 131, 193, 196, 197, 620; portrait, 186.
Thomas S., i. 128.
Major Thomas Y., i. 117, 122, 124, 125, 192, 193, 592; portrait, 654.
Zachariah, ii. 166, 485.
Zebulon, i. 380.
Seymour Company, ii. 570.
Seymour, Williams, & Porter, ii. 101.
Sharpe, Nicholas, i. 234.
Sharp's Rifle, i. 570.
Sheldon, Lieut. Caleb, ii. 400.
David, ii. 400.
Rev. David Newton, i. 173.
Hezekiah S., "Suffield," ii. 383; mentioned, 404.
Isaac, ii. 506.
Captain John, i. 76, 77.
Captain Jonathan, ii. 398, 413; house, 405.
Joseph, i. 378.
Captain Joseph, ii. 396, 398.
Captain Josiah, ii. 397, 408.
Hon. Martin, ii. 413.
Shepard, Charles, i. 129.
Edward, i. 270, 276.
Elizabeth, i. 277.
John, i. 240, 241, 255, 272, 274, 276.
Rev. Thomas, i. 25, 246, 277.
Shepherd, Eldad, ii. 238.
Sheriffs, i. 86.
Sherman, Edmond, ii. 437.
Henry, i. 133.
Rev. John, i. 32, 201; ii. 437, 440, 461.
Roger M., i. 543.
Samuel, ii. 435, 437, 438.
Sherwood (Sharwood), Ruth, ii. 553.
Thomas, ii. 437, 438.
Shipman, Joseph, ii. 293, 296, 297.
Judge Nathaniel, i. 115, 133.
Judge William D., i. 115, 133.
Shipping. *See* "Commerce and Banking."
Shirley, Robert, i. 237, 238.
Shivee, Friend, ii. 508.
Shops, i. 140, 598.
Shove, Rev. Seth, ii. 350.
Shultas, Major J. B., i. 194.
Shutts, Mary Ann Hanmer, i. 166.
Signing off, ii. 540, 544.
Sigourney, Charles, i. 333, 344.
Mrs. Lydia H., i. 163, 602, 648.
Sikes (Sicks), Richard, ii. 385.
Victory, ii. 388.
Silk, i. 564, 572; ii. 99, 255, 569.
Sill, Dr. Elisha N., ii. 514.
Lieut.-Gov. G. G., i. 133.
Horace H., i. 129.
Thomas S., i. 128.
Simkins, Vincent, ii. 438.
Simonson, Rev. George A., i. 404.
Simsbury, distilleries in, i. 211; growth of, 208; military history, 83, 85, 101, 179, 356; ii. 341, 356; called Massaco, 341; Simsbury, 343; deeded to Griffin, 342; settled, 342; Windsor has partial jurisdiction, 537; burned by the Indians, 344; resettled, 345; Major Talcott chosen arbitrator, 345; Griffin's title invalid, 345; repurchased by Major Talcott, 346; town divided, 347; ecclesiastical society organized, 350, 351; church formed, 350; buildings, 349, 350, 352, 354; pastors, 349; gifts to, 354; society divided, 30, 78, 351; Baptist

Church, 355; Episcopal churches, 355; Methodist Church, 354; Roman Catholic, 355; agriculture, 360; boundaries, 343, 347, 348; disputes with Suffield, 347; common fields, 345; education, 355; eminent men, 361; household tasks, 359; Indians, 341, 342, 344; industries, 358, 360; natural features, 341, 347, 348; place names, 29, 342, 347, 348, 351, 354, 355, 359, 360; population, 347; railroads, 348; Tariffville, 360; taverns, 343; Water Company, 348.
Skelton, Rev. Samuel, i. 20.
Skene, Governor Philip, in Wethersfield, ii. 479.
Major, i. 84.
Skiff, Dr. Charles H., i. 149.
Skinner, Abraham, ii. 268.
Anne, i. 259, 263.
Benjamin, ii. 268.
Rev. C. A., i. 421.
Daniel, ii. 110.
David, ii. 274.
Ichabod L., i. 127, 177, 385.
Colonel James F., i. 183.
John, i. 237, 254, 258, 269, 273, 275; ii. 559; children, i. 259.
Dr. John, i. 141.
Major Levi T., i. 193.
Lucy, ii. 35.
Mary, i. 273, 275.
Rev. Newton, ii. 285, 291.
Dr. Samuel W., i. 145.
William, i. 259.
Slate, Dwight, i. 572.
Slate & Brown, ii. 570.
Slater, Elam, ii. 281.
John, ii. 343, 355.
Slaves, Indians sold, ii. 464; manumission, 199, 475; number in colony (1680), 319; purchased, i. 318, 319; petition for manumission, ii. 151.
Slavery, i. 108, 358, 592; in county, ii. 35, 51, 406; denounced, 192; incidents of, i. 609.
Slead (Sled, Slade), John, ii. 321, 456.
Sloper, Captain Daniel, ii. 372.
Sluyter, Mrs. E. L., i. 539.
Smalley, Rev. John, ii. 309; ordained, 284; eminence, 310; eventful pastorate, 285; writings, 310; mentioned, 291, 292, 296, 308; portrait, 284.
Mrs. Polly, ii. 293, 294.
Smith (Smyth), Alfred, i. 129, 340, 344, 533, 534, 541, 542, 546, 548.
Ann, i. 228.
Arthur, i. 50, 242, 259, 271, 275; children, 259.
Rev. Cotton M., ii. 411.
Sergeant Ebenezer, ii. 284.
Edward, ii. 388.
Dr. E. H., i. 141, 157.
Elijah, ii. 294.
General Elijah W., i. 185.
Elkanah, i. 126.
Elnathan, ii. 180, 285, 307.
Erastus, i. 130, 543.
Smith, Captain George, i. 378.
George F., ii. 376.
Rev. George W., i. 444.
Gershom, ii. 214, 215.
Giles, i. 259.
Adjutant Heber S., i. 100.
Henry, i. 37, 50, 105, 228; ii. 438.
Rev. Henry, i. 242; ii. 211, 437, 440.
Captain Henry C., i. 100.
Col. Henry D., i. 181; ii. 376.
Henry (Springfield), i. 249.
Lieutenant Hezekiah, ii. 469.
Rev. H. P., i. 404.
Rev. Hugh, i. 406.
Ira E., i. 129.
James H., i. 128.
John (Hadley), ii. 465.
John (Milford), i. 247.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 484.
Gov. John C., ii. 411, 441.
Jonathan (Glastonbury), ii. 205, 459.
Sergeant Jonathan (Rocky Hill), ii. 452, 493.
Joseph (H'f'd), i. 273, 274, 276.
Joseph (New Britain), ii. 279.
Joseph (Rocky Hill), ii. 456.
Joseph (Wethersfield), ii. 205, 215, 439.
Joseph L., i. 126.
Lieutenant Josiah, ii. 470.
Rev. Levi, ii. 131.
Capt. Levi O., i. 184; ii. 302.
Captain Matthew, i. 179.
Matthias, ii. 468.
Philip (E. Hartford), ii. 105.
Philip (Wethersfield), ii. 437.
Lieutenant Philip, ii. 439, 464.
Richard, ii. 205, 208, 427, 439.
Richard, Jr., ii. 439, 459, 460.
Richard, weaver, ii. 439.
Capt. Samuel (E. H'f'd), ii. 94.
Samuel (E. Windsor), ii. 110.
Samuel (Glastonbury), ii. 205, 219.
Samuel (Hadley), i. 238.
Samuel (Norwalk), i. 251.
Samuel (Glastonbury), ii. 221.
Samuel (Rocky Hill), ii. 494.
Samuel (Wethersfield), ii. 341, 437, 461, 481, 484.
Ensign Samuel, ii. 467.
Lieutenant Samuel (son of Henry), ii. 435, 437, 439, 465.
Solomon, i. 127, 138.
General Stephen R., i. 185.
Captain Thomas M., i. 188.
Thomas & Co., ii. 486.
Virginia T., i. 538.
William (Farmington), ii. 164, 166.
William (New Britain), ii. 297.
W. H., ii. 298, 315; portrait, 314.
General William R., i. 185.
William (Wethersfield), ii. 439.
Wyllys, ii. 375.
Zephaniah H., i. 126; ii. 216.
Smith, Bourn, & Co., i. 572; ii. 486.
Smithsby, Anne, i. 244.
Smith sisters, ii. 216.
Snow-shoes, i. 175.
Snuff, manufacture of, i. 211; ii. 98.
Society, 1783–1830, i. 574–604.
Somers, population of, 1756–1782, i. 209.
Sons of Liberty, i. 82.
Southampton, L. I., i. 59.
Southington, ii. 363; distilleries in, i. 211; growth of, 208; military history, 91, 101, 103; ii. 377; called Panthorn, 367; named Southington, 369; settled, 367; lands allotted, 367; map of, 369; incorporated, 369, 370; freemen admitted, 370; ecclesiastical society organized, 368; pastors, 371; buildings, 371; Plantsville Cong. Church, 373; Baptist churches, 371, 374; other churches, 372; agriculture, 377; banks, 370; education, 374; eminent men, 378; geology, 363; Indians, 364; manufactures, 375; old houses, 367; place names, 363, 364, 367, 368, 371, 372, 375, 377; politics, 371; population, 370.
Southington Cutlery Co., ii. 377.
Southmayd, Capt. Joseph, i. 179.
Southold, L. I., i. 59.
South Windsor, ii. 129; incorporated, 129; ecclesiastical society organized, 108; church formed, 109; pastors, 108, 129; burying-ground, 114; Wapping Society, 110; church formed, 131; pastors, 131; Baptist Church, 131; Episcopal, 132; Methodist, 132; educated men, 138; eminent men, 132; military history, 131. *See* East Windsor.
Spalding, Rev. Geo. B., i. 391.
Sparks, William C., ii. 217.
Spaulding, George, ii. 544.
Speck, Gerard, i. 256, 276.
Spencer, Agnes, i. 237.
Caleb, i. 378.
Christopher M., ii. 265.
Disbrow, i. 74.
Elihu, i. 132.
Elizabeth, i. 228.
John, ii. 401.
General Joseph, ii. 473.
Colonel Norman W., i. 183.
Obadiah, i. 237.
Samuel, i. 247.
Thomas (E. Hartford), ii. 89.
Thomas (Orford), ii. 261.
Thomas (Suffield), i. 51, 228, 230, 238, 259; children, 259; ii. 388.
William, i. 234, 237, 242, 259; children, 260.
Spencer Arms Co., ii. 521.
Spencer Rifle Co., i. 572; ii. 265.
Sperry, H. T., i. 611.
Sprague, Rev. Isaac N., i. 393.
Joseph H., i. 385.
Spring, Rev. Samuel, i. 389; ii. 93, 101, 431.
Springfield, Mass., i. 21, 38, 39; ii. 139, 140.
Springfield Paper Co., ii. 522.
Squire, Major Alvin, i. 194.
Stafford, i. 81; population of, 1756–1782, 209; militia in, 179.
Stage-coaches, i. 303, 552, 555.
Staires, Sergeant Thomas, ii. 505, 557.

Stamford, i. 201, 525; ii. 438.
Standard Rule Co., ii. 202.
Standish, Miles, i. 26.
Thomas, i. 50; ii. 435, 437.
Stanford, Nathaniel, ii. 439.
Stanley (Standley), Dr. Adna, i. 141; ii. 198.
Alfred H., ii. 312.
Prof. Anthony D., i. 173; ii. 105.
A., & Co., ii. 301.
Captain Caleb, i. 76, 109, 261; ii. 244.
Edward, ii. 421.
Elizabeth, ii. 102.
(Pitkin) Elizabeth, i. 229.
Frederick J., ii. 201.
Frederick T., ii. 281, 282, 289, 298, 301, 311; portrait, 310.
Gad, ii. 281, 311.
Col. Gad, ii. 180, 291, 308, 311.
Henry, ii. 302, 304, 314; portrait, 302.
H., & Co., ii. 315.
James, ii. 303.
John (Farmington), i. 257, 260, 261; ii. 166.
John, ii. 303.
Captain John, ii. 167.
Jonathan, ii. 95.
Nathaniel, i. 68, 75, 80, 81, 109, 261, 325; ii. 90, 350.
Lieutenant Noah, ii. 308.
Noah W., ii. 281.
Oliver, ii. 314.
Sydney, i. 548.
Lieut. Theodore A., i. 100.
Thomas (Hadley), i. 260, 265, 270; children, 260.
Thomas, ii. 281, 318.
Timothy, i. 229, 241, 254, 260.
T. W., ii. 281, 301, 315.
William, i. 290.
William B., ii. 297, 298.
Stanley Rule and Level Co., ii. 301, 315.
Stanley, Russell, & Co., ii. 298.
Stanley, Woodruff, & Co., ii. 298.
Stanley Works, ii. 299, 301.
Stanton (Staunton), L. E., i. 115.
Thomas, i. 41, 50, 239, 248, 261, 315, 318; ii. 168.
Stanwood, Rev. Henry, i. 403.
Stares, Serjeant, i. 50.
Starke, Aaron, i. 350.
Starr, Rev. E. C., i. 399.
Col. E. N., i. 181.
Jared, ii. 330.
State Bank, i. 345.
"State Eagle," i. 520.
State Library. *See* Conn. State Library.
State prison, ii. 79; murders in, 483; view of, 492.
State Savings Bank, i. 348.
Statutes, revisions of, i. 107, 108.
Steamboat, invention of, i. 564; ii. 137.
Steamboats, i. 554, 555, 592.
Stearne, Patrick, ii. 205.
Stearns, Dr. Henry P., i. 145, 525, 530.
Stebbins (Stebbin, Stebbing), Editha, i. 236, 252.
Edward, i. 234, 253, 261, 273, 276; children, 261.
L., i. 624.
Mary, ii. 550.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 33, 352, 353.
Stebbins, Thomas, i. 237, 252; ii. 140, 385.
Stedman (Steadman), Edmund C., i. 171, 611.
Gen. Griffin A., i. 92.
Lieutenant John, ii. 463.
John W., i. 510.
Joseph, ii. 110.
Steele (Steel), Elisha, i. 121.
Elizabeth, i. 266.
George, i. 50, 228, 232, 233, 236, 242, 245, 248, 250, 254, 255, 256, 261, 262, 265, 266, 268, 274; children, 262.
James, i. 68, 178, 247, 262, 267, 272; ii. 244.
Lieut. James, i. 178; ii. 467.
John, i. 37, 105, 258, 261; ii. 166, 171.
John, Jr., i. 245.
Samuel, i. 262; ii. 166.
Stephens, Thomas, ii. 82, 84.
Stevens, Joseph, ii. 216.
Nicholas, ii. 508.
Thomas (Glastonbury), ii. 216.
Thomas (Suffield), ii. 388.
Rev. Timothy, ii. 205, 221.
Stevenson, Corporal James, ii. 399.
Stewart, John, ii. 446, 485.
Robert, i. 242.
Stiles, Dr., quoted, ii. 123, 136.
Ezra, i. 564.
Francis, i. 32, 34; ii. 498, 550–552, 557.
Henry, ii. 498, 557.
Henry (son of John), ii. 498, 558.
John, ii. 498, 558.
Sarah, ii. 516.
Thomas, ii. 498, 505, 558.
Stiles party, ii. 498.
Stillman, Albert, i. 101.
Captain Allyn, ii. 477, 481.
Allyn S., i. 194, 385.
Deacon Elisha, ii. 64.
Captain Joseph, ii. 481.
Captain Nathaniel, ii. 468.
Captain Otis, ii. 481.
Captain Samuel, ii 477.
Stilwell, Elizabeth, i. 241.
St. John. *See* Sension.
Stocking, George, i. 253, 256, 262, 272.
George (Glastonbury), ii. 218.
Rev. Jeremiah, ii. 211, 228.
Dr. Sabin, i. 146.
Samuel, i. 247.
Stoddard, Esther, ii. 108.
John, ii. 437.
Captain Jonathan, ii. 333.
Mary, ii. 442.
Captain Simeon, ii. 333.
Stone, Rev. Collins, i. 429; son E. C., 429.
Rev. George M., i. 404.
Rev. J. L., i. 403.
Rufus, ii. 201.
Rev. Samuel, i. 25, 35, 50, 155, 233, 246, 262, 264, 267, 273, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 288; ii. 504; children, 262.
Rev. Samuel, Jr., ii. 349, 441.
Sarah, i. 233, 274.
Col. William L., i. 161, 612.
Col. Wolcott P., i. 181.
Stone & Carrington, ii. 201.
Storrs, Judge Zalmon A., i. 133.
Col. Lemuel G., i. 183.
Chief Justice William L., i. 113.
Stoughton (Stoten), Ancient, i. 265.
Israel, i. 50.
Sergeant Israel, ii. 541.
John, ii. 108.
Captain John, i. 272.
John A., ii. 133; quoted, 109, 130.
Hon. John W., ii. 133.
Captain Lemuel, i. 83.
Retorn (Katherine), i. 270.
Sarah, ii. 127.
Thomas, settler, i. 265; ii. 132, 558.
Captain Thomas, i. 120; ii. 108, 109, 130, 132, 425, 558.
Stow, Elizabeth, i. 230.
Orson W., ii. 376.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 349.
Solomon, & Sons, ii. 375, 376.
Thomas, i. 230.
Stowe, Rev. Charles E., i. 399.
Harriet Beecher, i. 169, 623; portrait, 169.
Stratford, i. 16, 52; ii. 438.
Strickland, Captain Jared, ii. 214, 480.
John, i. 32; ii. 205, 436.
Sergeant John, ii. 436, 440.
Thwaite, i. 237.
Strong, Abigail, i. 274.
Annie, ii. 276.
Elisha, ii. 544.
Experience, ii. 550.
Ezra, ii. 268.
Jedediah, i. 121, 272.
John, settler, ii. 506, 558.
John, ii. 63.
Colonel John, ii. 180.
Rev. Joseph, ii. 231.
Julius L., i. 133.
Rev. Nathan, i. 285, 286, 577; portrait, 286.
Return, i. 68; ii. 511.
Samuel G., i. 128.
Simeon, ii. 63, 180.
Thomas, i. 178.
Stuart, Isaac W., i. 71, 168, 194; quoted, 366.
Stuckey, George, ii. 558.
Stuyvesant, Peter, i. 56.
Styles, Thomas, i. 50.
Suffield, ii. 398; cession of, i. 82; distilleries in, 211; growth of, 208; military history, 85, 101; called Stony River, 384; Southfield, 384; lands granted, 384; titles to, 388; ministry lands, 395; grantors appointed, 385; their rules, 385; plantation exempted from taxation, 384; laid out, 386; abandoned, 386; resettled, 387; organization completed, 387; boundaries defined, 389; grantees and proprietors, 384, 388; first town-meeting and officers, 396; secedes from Massachusetts, 397; made probate district, 398; first church building, 390; pastors of church, 390; second church, 391; pastors, 392; other churches, 393–396; separates, 393; area, 383, 384; banks, 404; boundary changes, 389; dispute with Granby, 236; with Sims-

bury, 347; burying-grounds, 406; education, 407; Great Island, 383, 388; highways, 387; Indians, 384; judges, 398; Literary Institution, 408; manufactures, 404; place names, 383, 384, 387, 389, 391, 393; population, 406; post-offices, 407; railroad, 407; representatives Mass. General Court, 396; slavery, 406; tobacco, 402; town clerks, 398; town-meetings, early, 404.
Suffrage, freedom of, i. 41.
Sugden & Butler, ii. 489.
Sullavane (Sillavane), Daniel, i. 235.
Sumner, Dr. George, i. 143.
George G., i. 385.
William G., i. 173.
Sumptuary Laws, i. 320.
Sunday-schools, first in the county, ii. 286.
Survey, Woodward & Saffery's. *See* Enfield.
Sutcliff, Captain Nathaniel, i. 79.
Swan, Timothy, ii. 409.
Swayne (Swaine), William, i. 37, 105, 201; ii. 434, 436, 437, 456, 461.
Sweetland, Captain Joseph, i. 173.
Sweetzer, Major Henry P., i. 191.
Swift, Rowland, "Commerce and Banking," i. 308.
Dr. Zephaniah, ii. 198.
Helen A., i. 649.
Judge Zephaniah, i. 122.

TAFT, Dr. C. A., i. 149, 150, 153.
Dr. Gustavus M., i. 149, 150.
Taintor, Charles, ii. 437, 438.
John A., i. 213.
Talcott, Abigail, i. 265.
Benjamin, ii. 209.
Captain Charles H., ii. 226.
Elizabeth, i. 265.
Colonel Elizur, i. 83, 180; ii. 223, 224.
James, ii. 418.
Jared G., ii. 209, 227.
Jerusha, i. 272.
Major John, i. 65, 68, 229, 234, 238, 259, 260, 263; ii. 502: children, 264; arbitrator at Simsbury, 345, 349; buys Massaco for the inhabitants, 346; granted lands there, 347; house lot at Farmington, 166.
Major John, Jr., i. 58, 65, 109, 179, 180, 228, 265.
Captain John (Bolton), i. 179.
John B., ii. 282, 304, 316; portrait, 282.
Captain Joseph, i. 380.
Governor Joseph, i. 77, 107, 110, 264; moderator at Simsbury, ii. 350.
Joseph, Jr., mentioned, ii. 78.
Major (1719), i. 77.
Major Joseph, i. 180.
Mary K., "History of Hartford County," i. 73; "Original Proprietors" of Hartford, 227; "General History to the Revolution," 293; "Town since 1784," 361; "Prominent Business Men," 653.
Talcott, Matthew, i. 84, 327.
Roswell G., i. 184.
Russell, i. 668.
Samuel (Glastonbury), ii. 208, 209; house, 209.
Captain Samuel, i. 66, 68, 109, 178, 262, 264, 576, 589–601; ii. 437, 463, 464, 466; house of, 464.
Colonel Samuel (Hartford), i. 82, 323, 327, 377, 654; ii. 72.
Thomas G., i. 68.
Major William, ii. 482,
Major William H., i. 191.
Talcott Mountain, ii. 1, 29, 341.
Tarbox, Rev. Dr. Increase N., "The Dutch Traders on the River and the House of Hope," i. 15; "How the River Towns came to be Planted," 19; "The Organization of Civil Government," 37; "Character and Social Position of the Settlers," 45; "Pequot War," 49; "The Code of 1650," 53; "General History to 1665," 54; "Charter of 1662," 61; "Emigration," 201; "East Windsor," ii. 107; "South Windsor," 129.
Tariff Manufacturing Co., ii. 160.
Tariffville. *See* Simsbury.
Taverns, i. 74.
Taxation, early, i. 211.
Taylor, Benjamin, ii. 225, 228.
Eldad, ii. 17.
Francis, ii. 217.
Dr. George, i. 149.
Rev. Graham, "Fourth Congregational Church," i. 391.
James, ii. 388.
James P., i. 517.
John (Suffield), ii. 388.
John (Windsor), ii. 558.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 493.
John M., i. 512.
Jonathan, ii. 388, 396.
Judge Lester, ii. 241; notes on Hartland, 237.
Dr. O. B., i. 152.
Samuel, ii. 388.
Stephen (Hatfield), i. 269.
Stephen (Suffield), ii. 388.
Stephen (Wethersfield), ii. 439.
Stephen (Windsor), ii. 539, 557, 558.
Thomas, ii. 388.
William, ii. 437.
Taylor Manufacturing Co., ii. 303.
Tea, prohibition of purchase of, i. 83.
"Temporary Home," i. 88.
Tennant, Capt. Charles A., i. 100.
Dr. Charles J., i. 146; ii. 129, 192, 445.
Terry, Alfred, i. 130.
Maj.-Gen. Alfred H., i. 92, 130.
Lieut.-Com. Edward, i. 96.
Eli, ii. 53.
Lieut.-Col. Elijah, i. 180.
Eliphalet (Enfield), ii. 151.
Eliphalet (Hartford), i. 501, 662; portrait, 500.
Henry, i. 126.
John, i. 265; ii. 343, 558.
Terry, John T., i. 664.
Mary, i. 240.
Captain Nathaniel (Enfield), i. 83.
General Nathaniel, i. 124, 190, 191, 331, 385, 421, 500, 602.
Roderick, i. 343, 344, 348, 662; portrait, 662.
(Cooke), Rose, i. 171.
Samuel, ii. 53, 54.
Seth, i. 127, 603.
Stephen (Windsor), i. 178, 240; ii. 558.
Stephen, i. 197; "Odd Fellows," 198.
Thacher, Prof. Thomas A., i. 634.
Thanksgiving Day, i. 588.
Thayer, Rev. David H., ii. 115.
Theological Institute of Connecticut, i. 431, 494.
Thirty Miles Island, i. 64.
Thomas, Rowland, ii. 385, 388.
Thomson, Dr. Asahel, ii. 198; quoted, 196.
Rev. Edward, ii. 350.
John, ii. 437, 438.
Thomas, i. 259, 268; ii. 166, 168, 171, 198.
Dr. Thomas, ii. 198.
Thompson, Capt. Charles E., i. 187.
Elizabeth, ii. 128.
H. G., ii. 157.
Orrin, ii. 156, 159; portr't, 156.
Colonel Samuel W., i. 183.
Rev. William, "Hartford Theological Seminary, i. 431–434.
Thompsonville. *See* Enfield.
Thompsonville Carpet Co., ii. 160.
Thompsonville Manufacturing Co., ii. 156, 160.
Thornton, Mary, i. 243.
Thomas, i. 241, 276; ii. 558.
Thrall, Ezekiel, ii. 562.
Phillup, ii. 553.
William, ii. 505, 558; son Timothy, 558.
Throop, Gen. Dyer, i. 110, 116, 123.
Thurston, Hannah, i. 250.
Tibballs, Thomas, i. 50.
Ticonderoga, capture of, i. 84; ii. 473.
Tiernay, Admiral, i. 190.
Michael, i. 418.
Tiffany, Consider, ii. 238.
Tillotson, John, i. 252.
Captain Morris, i. 179.
Tilly, John, ii. 558.
Tilton, Peter, ii. 465, 555, 558.
Timlow, Rev. Heman R., ii. 371; quoted, 372, 374.
Tinker, Captain John, ii. 437.
Tinware, early manufacture of, i. 210.
Tobacco, early exports of, i. 210; Hartford County, 215; protection of, 350; use, 351; ii. 402.
Todd, Dr. Eli, i. 141, 142, 525, 527; sketch of, by Dr. Asahel Thomson, ii. 196.
Rev. John, ii. 423.
Toleration movement, i. 616.
Tolland, settlement of, i. 78, 80, 202; militia in, 179; population of, 1736–1782, 209.
Tolland County, formation of, i. 122; population of, 1790–1880, 209.

Tolles, Elisha, ii. 200.
Tomlinson, Rev. J. L., ii. 353.
Simon, "Plainville," ii. 335; mentioned, 340.
Thomas, i. 276.
Topping (Toppin, Tappan), Captain Thomas, ii. 437, 438.
Torrington, settlement of, i. 203.
Totten, Dr. Silas, i. 440.
Toucey, Isaac, i. 117, 128, 161, 543. Senator, i. 618.
Tousey, Thomas, i. 563.
Tower Hill, i. 373.
Town-meetings, fine for absence from, ii. 167.
Town officers, early, duties of, ii. 167, 506, 507; manner of appointing selectmen at Enfield, ii. 142.
Towsley, Michael, ii. 388.
Toy, Rev. Joseph, ii. 360.
Captain Joseph R., i. 100.
Toy, Bickford, & Co., ii. 360.
Tracy, John C., i. 243.
Levi N., ii. 295.
Lieut. Thomas, ii. 435, 437.
Trade, early, exports and imports, i. 209, 322; in wool and liquors, 316; merchant vessels, 319; obstructions, 319; pedlers suppressed, 321; restricted, 317, 318, 320; reports on, official, 318, 322; New London Society United, chartered, 328; depression during Revolution, 350; petition for removal of imports (1817), 339.
Trainbands, i. 178.
Training Day established, ii. 509; recollections of, 186.
Trall, William, i. 50.
Hon. John, i. 110, 114; sketch of, by Dr. Porter, ii. 195; first president A. B. C. F. M., 192; in General Court, 187; manufactures saltpetre, 181, 187; on Committee of Correspondence, 180; mentioned, 185, 193; quoted, 177, 182.
Treat, Edwin S., ii. 227.
Lieutenant James, i. 261; ii. 427, 462, 463, 467.
Jonathan, ii. 217.
Matthias, ii. 439.
Richard, i. 110, 178, 267; ii. 437, 461.
Lieut. Richard, ii. 205, 437.
Richard, 3d, ii. 205.
Governor Robert, i. 62, 65, 67, 110; ii. 427, 438, 439, 463.
Rev. Selah B., i. 130; ii. 240.
Thomas, ii. 205, 207, 208.
Tremaine, Rev. C. H. B., i. 409.
Trill, Thomas, ii. 89.
Trinity College, i. 435–444, 494.
Tripper, Sally, i. 301, 595.
Trout Breeding Co., ii. 522.
Trumbull (Trumble), Ammi, ii. 410.
Dr. Benjamin, i. 54, 64, 67, 78, 543.
Benoni, ii. 410.
Faith, i. 657.
Rev. Henry Clay, i. 100, 171.
J. Hammond, Preface; "Indians of the Connecticut Valley," i. 11; sketch, 169; referred to or quoted, 19, 27, 43, 50, 54, 55, 64, 68, 78, 108, 188, 223, 227, 324, 327, 543, 549, 659; ii. 433; portrait, i. frontispiece.
Trumbull, John, 1st, ii. 410.
John, i. 330, 377, 380.
Colonel John, i. 542, 603.
Judge John, Jr., i. 113, 114, 115, 116, 123, 125, 157, 542, 594, 601; McFingal, 117, 157.
Governor Jonathan, i. 61, 190; agent, 320; commissioner, ii. 146; interview with Washington, 479.
Jonathan, Jr., i. 590.
Joseph (Suffield), ii. 388, 410.
Governor Joseph (Hartford), i. 127, 132, 331, 344.
Joseph (Lebanon), i. 272; ii. 410.
Judah, ii. 388, 398.
Lieut.-Col. Thomas S., i. 99.
Try (Tray), Michael, ii. 559.
Tryon, Abijah, ii. 446.
Joseph, ii. 214.
Captain Moses, ii. 477.
Gen. Moses, Jr., i. 180, 185.
Tudor, Dr. Edward, i. 141.
Dr. Elihu, i. 139, 141; ii. 123.
Mrs., i. 603.
Owen, i. 259; ii. 559.
Richard, i. 74.
Samuel, i. 333, 344, 668.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 135.
Tuller, Ensign Isaac, ii. 69.
Colonel Jeremiah A., i. 183.
Tully, Dr. William, i. 142.
Tunxis Worsted Company, ii. 522.
Tunxis Cepus. *See* Farmington.
Turnbull, Rev. Robert, i. 168, 402, 403.
Turner, Lieut. Benj. F., ii. 226.
Chauncey & W. H., ii. 215.
John, i. 276.
Rev. William W., i. 428.
Turney, Rev. Edmund, i. 403.
Turnpikes, i. 553.
Tuthill, Charles H., i. 132.
Tuttle, Elizabeth, i. 237, 254.
Gershom, ii. 43.
Hannah, i. 230, 254, 268.
Nehemiah, ii. 45.
Rev. Reuel H., ii. 545; "History of Windsor," 498; autograph, 533.
William, i. 237, 254.
Twain, Mark. *See* Clemens, Samuel Langhorne.
Twichell, Edward, ii. 376, 380.
E. W., ii. 376.
Rev. Joseph H., i. 396.
Tyler, Daniel, i. 92.
Colonel Heman A., i. 180.
Maj.-General Robert O., i. 92, 97.
Bishop William, i. 410, 412.
Tyng, Colonel Jonathan, i. 239.

Ufford, Thomas, ii. 437, 438.
Umbrellas, i. 598.
Uncas, i. 52; quarrel with Podunks, ii. 86.
Underhill, Isaac, ii. 544.
Captain John, i. 18, 23, 50, 52.
Uniforms, i. 176.
Union M'f'g Co. (Manchester), ii. 251.
Union M'f'g Co. (Marlborough), ii. 273.
Union Nut Co., ii. 202.
Unionville, ii. 199; called Union District, 202; bridges, 204; ecclesiastical history, 202; manufactures, 199; general business, 202; school children, 204.
Union Water Power Co., ii. 202.
Union Works, ii. 303.
United Colonies, and depreciated wampum, i. 313; war with the Narragansetts, ii. 510.
United Netherlands, i. 15, 17.
Upson, Captain Andrew, i. 101.
Andrew S., ii. 202.
Rev. Benoni, ii. 17.
Thomas, i. 204; ii. 166, 180, 377.
Upson & Hart Cutlery Co., ii. 202.
Upson Nut Co., ii. 202.
U. S. Bank, i. 348.
U. S. Branch Bank, i. 338.
U. S. Stamped Envelope Works, i. 572.

Vail, T. J., i. 517.
Valentines, i. 575, 578.
Vanarsdalen, Rev. Cornelius, i. 291.
Vanderburg, Dr. Frederick, i. 149.
Van Alstyne, Rev. George, i. 420.
Van Buren, Martin, i. 183.
Van Garsbeck, Catharine, ii. 105.
Van Twiller Wouter, sends troops to New Plymouth, ii. 498.
Ventris, Elizabeth, i. 241.
Ventrus, Moses, ii. 39, 166.
William, ii. 166.
Vere, Edward, i. 350; ii. 437.
Vernon, Admiral, i. 81.
Vessels: Amphion, i. 658; Bachelor, 315; Blessing of the Bay, 31, 221, 315; Defence, 81; ii. 181; De Trouw, i. 56; Elizabeth and Ann, 234; Ellsworth, Oliver, 556; Francis, 229, 239; Glenthorne, 658, 665; Griffin, 243, 277; Halfmoon, 15; Hartford, 167, 570; Hartford Merchant, 273; Hopewell, 231; Horse-jockeys, 655; Humbird, ii. 477; Increase, i. 266; Independence, ii. 477; Jason, 477; Lash, 477; Marshall, i. 556; McDonough, 556; Minerva, ii. 477; Phœnix, i. 558; Ramillies, 659; Ranger, ii. 477; Revenge, 477; Richmond, i. 96; Talbot, 244; Tiger, 16; William and Francis, 270.
Viets, Dr. John, ii. 82; son, 82.
Rev. Roger, i. 85.
Simeon, i. 229; ii. 403.
Voare, Lydia, ii. 549.
Mary, ii. 547.
Richard, ii. 535, 559.
Vulcan Iron Works, ii. 303.

Waddams, John, i. 230.
Waddoms, John, ii. 268.
Wade, Rebecca, ii. 555.
Robert, i. 255, 264.
Wadhams, John, ii. 439.

Wadsworth, Asahel, ii. 180.
Rev. Daniel, i. 265, 283, 284.
Daniel, i. 72, 500, 530, 537, 541, 594, 600, 602, 656; house of, 465; "Monte Video," ii. 1, 3; tower, 1, 2; portraits, i. 550, 656.
Daniel (Manchester), ii. 264.
Decius, i. 124.
Elizabeth, ii. 558.
Dr. Harry, ii. 198.
Gen. James, i. 84,181,182,185.
Colonel Jeremiah, i. 114, 331, 544, 564, 600; sketch of, 655; ii. 480; portrait, i. 656.
Mary, ii. 133.
John, i. 67, 68, 109, 119, 260, 262; ii. 39, 40, 166, 167.
Capt. Joseph, i. 67, 68, 74, 119.
Samuel, i. 84, 378.
Lieutenant Samuel, ii. 368.
Sarah, i. 238, 270, 272, 274.
Dr. Sylvester, i. 141.
Dr. Theodore, i. 141; ii. 198.
Dr. T. D., i. 154.
William, i. 264, 270, 272; children, 265.
Wadsworth's Tower. *See* Avon.
Wages, regulation of, i. 350.
Wainwright, Bishop Jonathan M., i. 161, 406.
Dr. W. A. M., "Medical History," i. 135, 148.
Wakefield, Priscilla, i. 347.
Wakeley (Walkley), Henry, i. 265.
James, i. 265; ii. 439.
Wakeman, Anna, i. 275.
Elizabeth, i. 229, 276.
Grace, i. 274.
Helena, i. 264.
John, i. 258.
Samuel, i. 229, 265, 276; ii. 426; children, i. 266.
Waldo, Rev. Daniel, ii. 392.
Judge L. P., i. 134, 343; portrait, 132.
Samuel P., i. 127.
Wales, John, i. 127.
Walker, Frederick M., i. 132.
F. R., & Son, ii. 98.
Rev. George L., i. 287; "First Church," 277.
Walkley, James C., i. 132.
Stephen, "Southington," ii. 363.
Judge Stephen, ii. 371, 382.
Wallace, James, ii. 485.
Walsh, Rev. Lawrence, i. 414, 417, 418.
Walton, Rev. Wm. C., i. 392.
Wampum, i. 312, 314.
Wansey, Henry, i. 607.
Wapping. *See* E. Windsor; S. Windsor.
Warburton, John, ii. 251.
Ward, Andrew, ii. 32, 37, 105, 436, 440, 461.
General Andrew, i. 182.
Henry C., i. 93.
James, i. 672; ii. 242.
Com. James H., i. 96, 99.
Jane, i. 270.
John (Hartland), ii. 242.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 437, 438.
Michael, ii. 242.
Nathaniel, i. 236, 247, 266, 270.
Captain Roswell B., i. 186.
Ward, Stephen, ii. 434.
William, i. 245.
William S., ii. 376.
Ward & Bartholomew, i. 672.
Ware, Sarah, ii. 556.
Warham, Abigail, i. 228; ii. 547.
Rev. John, i. 24, 35, 228, 559; ii. 536; emigrates, 536; marries, 559; house-lot, 559; dies, 538; objects to Halfway Covenant, 538; mentioned by Mather and Winthrop, 538; son Samuel, 559.
Warner, Dr. Abner S., i. 146.
Andrew, i. 178, 245, 258, 266, 277; ii. 166.
Andrew (Windham), i. 235.
Dr. A. S., ii. 480.
Charles, ii. 303.
Charles Dudley, i. 170, 611; portrait, 170; "Domestic and Social Life," 349–360.
Elisabeth G., "Bloomfield," ii. 29.
John, i. 50, 266; ii. 166.
Captain John, i. 179.
Mary, i. 245.
Olin L., ii. 395.
General Oliver, i. 183.
Robert, i. 241.
Captain William, ii. 466, 467.
Warren (Lord, Woodbridge), Abigail, ii. 274.
Captain Edward E., i. 187.
(Crow) Eliza. *See* Crow.
Rev. Israel P., ii. 232.
William, ii. 89, 235, 249, 276.
Warren, B. B., & Son, ii. 339.
Wars, French and Indian, i. 73, 75, 80, 82.
Warwick, Robert Rich, Earl of, i. 33.
Washburn, Rev. E. A., i. 407.
Rev. Joseph, ii. 179, 188, 192.
W. A., i. 99.
Washington, George, i. 190, 191, 192, 298, 304; at Wethersfield, ii. 446, 478, 479; letter to Simsbury Committee of Safety, 80.
William, ii. 89.
Wassuc M'f'g Co., ii. 218.
Waterbury, i. 81, 202.
Waterhouse, Jacob, ii. 435, 437.
Waterman, Gen. Nathan M., i. 180, 185.
Waters, Bevil, i. 74, 276.
Deliverance, ii. 268.
Major James, i. 193.
John, ii. 268.
Colonel John F., i. 180.
Lieutenant John M., i. 100.
Lora, ii. 297.
Worthy, ii. 268, 273.
Watertown, Conn. *See* Wethersfield.
Watertown, Mass., i. 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 31, 37.
Watkinson, David, i. 344, 500, 533, 534, 546, 663; ii. 251; portrait, 547.
Edward, i. 663.
Elizabeth, ii. 76.
Robert, ii. 214.
William, i. 663.
Watson, Caleb, i. 276.
Ebenezer, i. 606.
Henry, ii. 124.
Watson, Rev. J. Henry, i. 408.
John, i. 258, 274, 276; ii. 388.
John, 3d, i. 129.
John B., i. 131; ii. 124.
Dr. Louis, ii. 127.
Mary, i. 258.
Nathaniel, ii. 166.
General Ralph, i. 185.
Robert (Suffield), ii. 388.
Robert (Windsor), ii. 559.
Sarah, i. 274.
Dr. Sereno, ii. 127.
Watson & Ledyard, ii. 250.
Watts, Captain, ii. 510.
Richard, i. 247, 266; children, 266.
Thomas, i. 262, 276.
Waxworks, i. 579.
Way, Eliezer, i. 238, 276.
Webb, Charles, i. 84.
Henry, i. 273.
Joseph, ii. 473, 477, 481; house, 478.
Lieut. Joseph, ii. 449, 476.
Captain N. Seymour, i. 186.
Richard, i. 243, 267.
General Samuel B., ii. 471, 474, 478, 480, 483; portrait, 478.
Webber, Rev. George N., i. 390.
Webster, Anne, i. 251.
Charles R., i. 622.
Captain Daniel, i. 179.
Emily, ii. 530.
E. W., ii. 339.
J. C., i. 515.
Gov. John, i. 41, 109, 202, 240, 250, 251, 259, 267; ii. 166; children, i. 267.
Matthew, ii. 166.
Noah, i. 121, 123, 172, 330, 377, 543, 621, 627, 632; ii. 423; portrait, 172; quoted, i. 632.
Lieut. Robert, i. 253, 275, 276.
Sarah, i. 253, 276.
Thomas, i. 124; ii. 166.
Corporal Zephaniah, ii. 514.
Weddings, i. 576.
Weed Sewing Machine Co., i. 572.
Weede, Jonas, i. 32; ii. 437, 438, 440.
Welch, Dr. Archibald, i. 143.
George, ii. 57.
George M., i. 340.
Elisha N., ii. 57, 62; portrait, 60.
H. K. W., i. 133.
Major H. L., i. 194.
H. M., ii. 338.
Rev. Nathaniel, ii. 152.
Welch & Gray, ii. 57.
Welch, E. N. M'f'g Co., ii. 54.
Welch, Spring, & Co., ii. 54.
Weld, Lewis, i. 427, 428.
Welden, Oliver, ii. 20.
Weller, Richard, ii. 166, 559.
Welles, Captain Chester, i. 472, 476.
Edwin, ii. 331.
Captain Gideon, i. 179.
Hon. Gideon, i. 96, 268, 515, 609, 619; portrait, 618; ii. 225.
Henry H., ii. 213.
Henry T., i. 132.
Hon. Henry T., ii. 224.
Captain Hezekiah, ii. 476.
Ensign Hugh, ii. 438, 463.

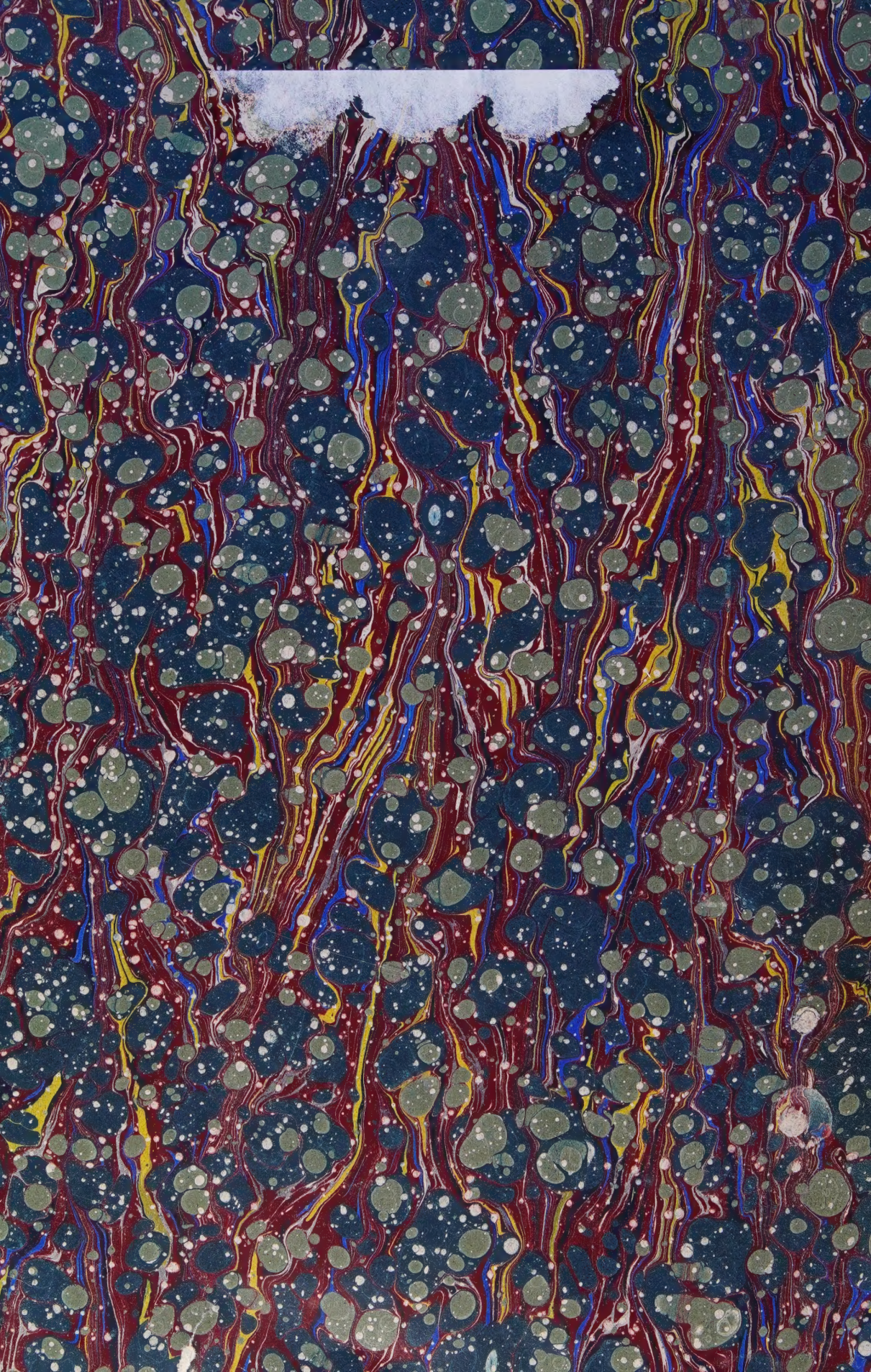
Welles, Lieut.-Col. Isaac, i. 180.
John (Glastonbury), ii. 213.
John (Hadley), ii. 439.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 451.
Jonathan (Glastonbury), ii. 213, 222.
Jonathan, Jr., ii. 224.
Captain Jonathan ii. 465, 466.
Captain Jonathan, (1775), i. 83.
Colonel Joseph A., i. 83, 84.
Ensign Joshua, ii. 466.
General Leonard R., i. 180, 185; ii. 439.
Hon. Martin, i. 127; ii. 334.
Oswin, i. 220; ii. 213, 215.
Ralph, i. 128.
Captain Robert, ii. 427, 435, 466, 467.
Captain Robert, Jr., i. 178; ii. 467.
Captain Robert G., ii. 226.
Roger, "Newington," ii. 319.
Colonel Roger, ii. 333.
General Roger, i. 127, 133, 180, 185; ii. 333.
Roswell, i. 121.
Russell C., ii. 213.
Samuel (Glastonbury), ii. 205.
Samuel, merchant, ii. 213.
Captain Samuel, ii. 224.
Captain Samuel (Wethersfield), ii. 463.
Hon. Samuel, ii. 214, 225.
Lieutenant Samuel, ii. 476.
Sarah, i. 230.
Sarah, ii. 333.
Colonel Solomon, ii. 476.
Sophia, ii. 485.
Thaddeus, ii. 209, 225–227.
Thomas (Deerfield), ii. 465.
Thomas (Farmington), ii. 166.
Captain Thomas, i. 119; ii. 466, 467.
Col. Thomas (Glastonbury), i. 82, 179, 180; ii. 222, 227.
Colonel Thomas (Wethersfield), ii. 468.
Gov. Thomas, i. 39, 41, 105, 109, 110, 118, 267; children, 267; ii. 439, 456, 462.
Thomas, 2d, i. 178, 230, 254, 265, 273; ii. 439, 467.
William, ii. 220, 223, 224.
Welles & Wilcox, ii. 489.
Wellman, William, i. 260.
Wells, Captain Absalom, ii. 333.
Ashbel, i. 84, 386.
Major Charles, i. 191.
Ebenezer, i. 377.
Captain Henry A., i. 100.
Dr. Horace, discoverer of anæstheria, i. 146; portrait, 146.
Hugh, i. 257, 274.
James, i. 380.
James H. & J. F., ii. 569.
Jonathan (H'f'd), i. 378.
Colonel Jonathan, ii. 155.
Joshua, ii. 388.
Captain Robert, ii. 332, 333.
Samuel, ii. 96, 245.
Samuel R., phrenologist, ii. 37.
Dr. Sylvester, i. 141.
William, ii. 75.
Welton, John, ii. 166.
Wescott, Richard, ii. 438.
Wessel, F., ii. 303.
Westcoat, Richard, i. 50.
Westell (Wastoll), John, ii. 437.
Western lands ceded to Hartford and Windsor, i. 77, 225; ii. 237.
Western Reserve, settlement of, i. 206.
West Hartford, ii. 415; military history, i. 91, 101; ii. 421; growth of, i. 208; church formed, 282, 294; ii. 416; formation of, i. 387; included in the West Division, ii. 415; incorporated, 421; present condition, 422, 424; petition for ecclesiastical society, 415; pastors, 416; buildings, 418, 419; other churches, 418; Friends' Society, 418; education, 416; eminent men, 423; industries, 422; place names, 415, 418, 422; town officers, 421.
West India goods, prices of, i. 85.
West India Trade, i. 653. *See* Wethersfield, Windsor, etc.
West India Trading Company (Dutch), i. 311.
Westley, William, i. 268.
Westover, Jane, i. 276.
Westphal, Capt. William, i. 187.
Westwood, Sarah, i. 273; ii. 549.
William, i. 22, 37, 39, 105, 268.
Wethersfield, ii. 425; settlement of, i. 18, 23, 31, 32, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40; division of, 73; collegiate school at, 79; military history, 79, 83, 85, 91, 101, 103, 179; ii. 434, 463; growth of, i. 208; distilleries in, 211; described, 360; map, 433; called Pyquaug, ii. 425; Watertown, 454; and Wythersfeild, 454; organized, 425; surveyed, 425; deeded by Sowheag, 426; additional territory purchased, 427; boundaries, 425–428; settled, 436; lands allotted, 455; freemen, 462; town officers, 461; represented in General Court, 461; towns set off, 428; emigration from, 438, 439; village incorporated, 481; ecclesiastical society organized, 440; pastors, 440; buildings, 445; Baptist Church, 446; Episcopal, 447; Methodist, 447; Roman Catholic, 448; separates, 446; aboriginal names, 433; agriculture, 489; bridges, 430, 458; burying-grounds, 459; commerce, 481, 485; commons, 458; depots, 482; drainage, 482; education, 448; fauna, 430; fairs, 482; ferries, 459; fisheries, 481; flora, 431, 491; the Folley, 430; freemasons, 483; geology, 430; herders, 458; Hoccanum, 425, 429, 433; Indians, 431, 435; industries, 484, 490; judges, 463; landings, 459; libraries, 483; early merchants, 481; mills, 484; minor topics, 481, 482; place names, 429–431, 433, 451, 452, 455–458, 482, 484; poor-house, 483; population, 460; post-offices, 482; prison, 483, 492; privateers, 477; river-bed, changes in, 428, 429; roads, 457; sea-captains, 481; senators, etc., 462; shipyards, 481; taverns, 460; village improvement society, 483; Washington in, 446, 478; water-courses, 429; wealth comparative, 460; witchcraft, 491; Wright's Island, 208, 428.
Wethersfield Novelty Co., ii. 489.
Wethersfield, Windsor, and Hartford, association of, i. 40.
Wetmore, Seth, i. 121.
Whaley, Rev. P. H., i. 409.
Whalley, Edward, i. 59.
Whaples, Curtiss, ii. 312.
Jonathan, ii. 333.
Thomas, i. 276.
Wheaton, Rev. H. S., i. 406, 437, 439.
Wheeler, J. K., "Freemasonry," i. 195–197.
Rev. Kittridge, i. 403.
Samuel, i. 276.
Captain William, i. 184.
Whelpley, Rev. Sam. W., ii. 130.
Whipping, i. 50, 508; ii. 50, 90.
Whipple, Hezekiah C., ii. 297.
White, Daniel, i. 178, 236.
Ebenezer, i. 84.
Elizabeth, i. 232.
Elizabeth (Norwich), i. 358.
Lt.-Com. Henry C., i. 96.
Jacob, i. 233.
John, ii. 166.
John, Jr., i. 233.
Elder John, i. 268, 274; children, 269.
Rev. John, ii. 534.
Judge John H., i. 134.
Captain John L., i. 187.
Joseph, ii. 268.
Captain Nathaniel, i. 179.
White, Keeney, & Co., ii. 252.
Whitefield, Rev. George, i. 284; ii. 191, 447.
Rev. Henry, i. 244.
Sarah, i. 244.
Whitehead, Richard, ii. 560.
Samuel, i. 50, 269.
Whiting, Charles, Jr., i. 122.
E. H., ii. 338.
Elizabeth, i. 272.
Giles, i. 276.
H. W., ii. 302.
Colonel John, i. 178, 180.
Rev. John, i. 75, 232, 270, 280, 281, 288, 289.
Joseph, i. 178.
(Mygatt), Sarah, i. 252.
(Bull), Sarah, i. 232.
Susanna, i. 273.
William, i. 65, 178, 252, 270, 273, 315; ii. 554.
Colonel William, i. 73, 75, 76, 79, 80.
Major William, i. 41, 109, 269, 271; children, 269.
Whitman, Rev. Elnathan, i. 285, 290.
Judge Lemuel, i. 127.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 174, 191.

Whitman, William, i. 123, 124.
Dr. William, 366.
Whitmore, John, ii. 438.
Solomon, ii. 181.
Thomas, ii. 437.
Whitney, Amos, ii. 496.
Whittaker, General, i. 92.
Whittier, John G., i. 165, 602, 614.
Whittlesey, Charles, i. 134.
General Chauncey, i. 183.
Captain Eliphalet, ii. 469.
Roger, i. 126.
Whitway, Thomas, ii. 438.
Wiard, Seth, ii. 63.
Wickham, William, ii. 205.
Wicks (Weeks), Thomas, ii. 438.
Wiggin, Thomas, i. 269.
Wigglesworth, Michael, i. 280.
Wight, Pliny, i. 127.
Wightman, Valentine, ii. 370.
Wilcock (Wilcox), John, i. 270; ii. 166; children, i. 270; daughter Ann, 242.
John, Jr., i. 265.
Wilcocks, Sarah, i. 230.
Wilcockson, Elizabeth, ii. 558.
Hannah, ii. 552.
William, i. 243.
Wilcox, Alfred, ii. 489.
Captain Amos, i. 83.
Benjamin, ii. 22.
Rev. Carlos, i. 389.
Daniel, ii. 5.
Edward, ii. 28; portrait, 22.
Ezra, ii. 69.
John, i. 274.
Dr. Lucien S., i. 144.
Samuel C., ii. 28; portrait, 22.
Wilder, Judge Eli T., ii. 241.
Judge Horace, ii. 241.
John, ii. 240.
Jonas, ii. 238.
Joseph, ii. 240.
Willard, C. E., i. 515.
Daniel, 2d, ii. 331.
Daniel, 3d, ii. 331.
Captain Daniel, ii. 333.
Daniel H., ii. 333.
Emma Hart, i. 162, 649; ii. 24, 25; portrait, i. 163.
Josiah, i. 247; ii. 450, 458.
Capt. Josiah, ii. 327, 331, 333.
Simon, i. 254.
Willes, Rev. Henry, ii. 135.
Willett, Mary, i. 246.
Nathaniel, ii. 244.
Nathaniel (Hartford), i. 227, 265, 266, 276.
Willey, Allen, i. 620.
Hannah, i. 230, 247.
Isaac, i. 247.
Williams, Anna, ii. 240.
Arthur, ii. 559.
Cornelius R., ii. 202.
Elias, ii. 470, 471.
Captain Elijah, ii. 146.
Rev. Eliphalet, ii. 91; house, 92; his "Sophronistes," 93.
Captain Elisha, ii. 471.
Rev. (Rector) Colonel Elisha, i. 82; ii. 325, 468.
Ephraim, i. 510.
Captain Ezekiel, i. 84, 129; ii. 470, 471, 473, 476.
Ezekiel, Jr., i. 386, 592.
Captain Jacob, i. 179.
J. B. Co., ii. 215.
Job, i 429.
John, i. 123, 125.
Williams, Bishop John, i. 407, 440.
John (Wethersfield), ii. 456.
John (Windsor), i. 178; ii. 559.
Captain John K., i. 187.
Dr. Jonathan, i. 138.
Captain Joseph D., i. 186.
Mary, i. 239.
Matthew, ii. 438, 484.
Oliver E., i. 129.
Rev. Pelham, i. 407.
R., ii. 203.
Roger, ii. 554, 559.
Samuel, ii. 568.
Samuel W., ii. 449.
Captain Solomon, ii. 475.
Stephen, ii. 493.
Thomas, ii. 439, 456, 493, 494.
Hon. Thomas S., i. 113, 114, 126, 127, 129, 385, 530, 537, 543, 602; ii. 325, 462, 463; portrait, 114.
Thomas S., 2d, i. 132.
Walter S., i. 615, 624.
William, i. 276; ii. 90.
Williams & Tracy, ii. 253.
Williams Brothers, ii. 215.
Willimantic Linen Co., i. 573.
Willington, militia in, i. 179; population of (1756–1782), 209.
Williston, Lieutenant Consider, ii. 400, 401.
George, ii. 395, 398.
Willoughby, Rev. Jonathan, ii. 439, 441.
Wills, i. 64.
Wilson, Anna, ii. 559.
Eli, ii. 544.
(Crow) Eliza. *See* Crow.
Rev. Gowen C., "Churches of Windsor," ii. 534; clergyman, 542.
Isabelle, ii. 556.
Rev. John, i. 246.
John, i. 261, 276.
Lieutenant John H., i. 100.
Lydia, i. 261.
Phineas, i. 235, 250, 276.
Robert, i. 261, 273, 276; ii. 166, 559.
Wilton, David, i. 178; ii. 535, 559.
Katherine, i. 247.
Nicholas, ii. 508.
Winch, George W., "Enfield," ii. 139; clergyman, 153.
Winch, George W., i. 399.
Winchell, David, ii. 388, 559.
Jonathan, ii. 388, 559.
Captain Joseph, ii. 398.
Robert, ii. 559; son Nathaniel, 559.
Winchester, settlement of, i. 203.
Windham petitions for market, i. 320.
Windham County, i. 81, 107, 121; population of (1790–1880), 209.
Windsor, ii. 497; i. 20, 22, 23, 77, 84, 85; settlement of, i. 12, 18, 25, 32, 33, 34, 35, 38, 39; Hartford and Wethersfield, association of, 40; distilleries in, 211; growth of, 208; military history, 179; ii. 504, 509; called Matianuck, 499; New Plymouth, 500, 502; Dorchester, 499; Windsor, 500; Plymouth trading-house established, 498, 556; arrival of Stiles party, 498; of Dorchester company, 499; surveyed, 425; bounds defined, 500; purchased of Plymouth Company, 500; subsequent purchases, 503; map of early Windsor, 501; first town officers, 506; town court enactments, 506, 507; Poquonnock settled, 521; part set off to Wintonbury, 30; to Simsbury, 343; boundary disputes with latter, 347; bridges, 518; education, 516; eminent men, 523; ferries, 508, 517; Indians, 499, 510; industries, 521; inns, 518; old mill, 518; palisado, 504, 546; place names, 498, 500, 504, 518, 521, 548, 555, 558; population, 460, 518; early trade, 518; noted trees, 518; wealth, comparative, 460; whipping-post, 508; wolves, bounties on, 508.
Windsor churches, ii. 534; reasons for emigration, i. 24; first church organized in England, ii 534; in Dorchester, Mass., 534; fraternizes with church at Plymouth, 535; removes to Connecticut, 535; its teacher and pastor, 535; deacons and elders, 537; original members, 535; first meeting-house, 536; half-way covenant, 536; second church formed, 537; reunites with first, 539; second meeting-house, 509, 539; condition of church (1688), 539; extent of parish, 539; third meeting-house, 540; second parish formed, 542; reunites with first, 542; pastors of first church, 542; present building, 533, 542; condition of church, 543; Poquonnock society formed, 543; Baptist Church, 545; Episcopal, 532, 544; Methodist, 544; Roman Catholic, 545.
Windsor families, ii. 546.
Windsor Locks, ii. 561; military history i. 91, 101, 104; ii. 563; growth of, i. 208; called Pine Meadow, ii. 561; lands distributed, 561; settled, 562; map of (1776), 563; incorporated, 561; ecclesiastical history, 564; education, 564; ferry, 564; industries, 566; household industry, 565; Indians, 561; place names, 562, 563, 564, 566; roads, 561, 564.
Wines, Rev. C. Maurice, i. 393.
Wing, Moses, ii. 513.
Ensign Samuel, ii. 513, 562.
Yung, ii. 11.
Winslow, Governor Edward, i. 28, 30, 34, 309; ii. 497.
Josias, ii. 502.
Winthrop, Governor, i. 20, 22, 26, 30, 31, 238; declines to colonize the Connecticut valley,

310; ii. 497; describes the country, i. 310; proposes a bank, 327; quoted, 434.
Winthrop, John, Jr., i. 22, 33, 34, 37, 49, 58, 64, 106, 109, 137; bill of exchange from Pynchon, 315; Governor Wolcott's poem on, ii. 134.
Wintonbury, i. 85. *See* Bloomfield.
Wire Web Bed Co., ii. 303.
Witchcraft, i. 267, 274, 351, 352; ii. 51.
Witchfield, John, ii. 502, 535, 537, 559.
Wolcott, Abigail, ii. 565.
Dr. Alexander, i. 139; ii. 121, 136.
Alexander, Jr., i. 123, 125.
Christopher, ii. 555, 560.
Dr. Christopher, i. 139, 141.
General Erastus, i. 84, 110, 184, 185; ii. 111, 122.
Eunice, ii. 122.
Frederick, ii. 126; portrait, 136.
George, ii. 438, 560.
Henry, settler, i. 27, 65, 109, 234; ii. 523; family, ii. 560; social standing, 107; mentioned, 506, 518, 535, 536, 537.
Henry, Jr., i. 74, 109, 110; ii. 560.
Jerusha (daughter of John), ii. 122.
Jerusha, ii. 124.
Josiah, ii. 518.
Mary, ii. 549.
Governor Oliver, i. 86, 114, 564; ii. 136; public offices held, 137; removes to Litchfield, 137; mentioned, 370; portrait, 132.
Governor Oliver, Jr., i. 123, 125, 156, 544, 594; ii. 137; portrait, 134.
Oliver, manufacturer, ii. 486.
Governor Roger, i. 80, 81, 82, 107, 110, 119, 121, 155, 179, 180; autobiography, ii. 133; official dress, 134; his poem on Winthrop, 134; mentioned, 468.
Hon. Roger, i. 110, 116, 120; ii. 135; autograph, 136.
Samuel (Wethersfield), ii. 449, 451.
Samuel, 3d, ii. 477.
Captain Samuel (Windsor), i. 178.
Captain Samuel (W'f'ld), ii. 427.
Captain Samuel, Jr., ii. 467.
Samuel (Windsor), ii. 124.
Samuel, schoolmaster, ii. 118, 516.
Rev. Samuel, ii. 119, 126; his "Wolcott Memorial," 126.
Simon, i. 178; ii. 560; removes to east side of river, 107, 108, 133; marries, 108; granted land at Massaco, 342; which is named Simsbury after him, 343; retails liquors, 343; flees from the Indians, 344; farm mentioned, 354.
Wolcott, Ursula, ii. 138
Wolcott family, i. 301; eminent, ii. 134; educated men in, 138; memorial volume, 126.
Wollery, Richard, ii. 388.
Wolterton (Wilterton), Gregory, i. 260, 266, 270, 274.
Wolves, bounties on, ii. 508.
Women, Connecticut, beauty of, i. 360.
Wood (Edward), Edmond, ii. 438.
James B., ii. 251.
Jeremy, ii. 438.
Jonas, ii. 438; Jonas, 2d, 438; Jonas, 3d, 438.
Obadiah, ii. 87, 89.
Dr. William, ii. 127; portrait, 126.
Woodbridge, Rev. Ashbel, ii. 221.
Rev. Benjamin, ii. 537, 539.
Deodat, ii. 249.
Dudley, ii. 249.
Rev. Dudley, ii. 79, 350.
Electa, ii. 255.
Col. Howell, i. 180; ii. 224.
Mrs. Jemima, ii. 355.
Rev. John, ii. 79, 320, 442, 544.
Mary, i. 272.
Mary, ii. 103.
Rev. Sam. (Eastbury), ii. 222.
Rev. Samuel (E. Hartford), i. 282, 283; ii. 91, 96.
Rev. Sam. (Hartland), ii. 241.
Samuel E., ii. 241.
Rev. Timothy, i. 249, 272, 282.
Rev. Timothy, Jr., i. 79; ii. 79, 350, 351, 358.
Ward (E. Hartford), ii. 259.
Ward (Hartford), i. 333, 668.
Wells, ii. 246.
William C., i. 172.
Woodford, Francis, ii. 7.
John, ii. 5.
John B., ii. 504.
Joseph, settler, ii. 166.
Joseph, ii. 5.
Joseph, Jr., ii. 5.
Lucius, ii. 281, 309.
Norman, ii. 298.
General Stewart L., ii. 12.
Thomas, i. 259, 270.
Truman, ii. 298.
William, ii. 5, 180.
Woodhouse, Captain Edward G., i. 187; ii. 480.
Colonel Levi, i. 92, 186.
Sophia, ii. 485.
Woodley, Rev. R. D., i. 407.
Woodruff, Hannah, i. 258.
Jonathan, ii. 180, 377.
Captain Joseph, i. 179.
Captain Judah, ii. 177.
Matthew, i. 258; ii. 166.
Samuel, ii. 367.
Woodruff, Judge Samuel, Jr., i. 126.
Samuel H., i. 127.
Woodruff & Beach, i. 570.
Woodruff Iron Works, i. 570.
Woods, John, i. 50.
Woodscrew Co. Patent, ii. 200.
Woodward, Dr. Samuel B., i. 142, 143, 525.
Woodward & Saffery Survey. *See* Survey.
Woodworth, Rev. W. W., ii. 20; "History of Berlin," 13.
Wooster, Maj.-Gen. David, i. 185.
Works, Alfred J., i. 133.
Worthington. *See* Berlin.
Colonel John, ii. 17, 24.
Nicholas, i. 233.
Wright, Lieut. Abraham, ii. 476.
Anthony, i. 178; ii. 439.
Benjamin, ii. 494.
Charles, i. 538.
David, ii. 435.
Lieutenant Ebenezer, ii. 476.
Captain Elijah, ii. 474, 476.
James, ii. 208, 428.
John, ii. 452.
Joseph (N. Britain), ii. 281.
Lieut. Joseph A., ii. 476.
Ensign Josiah, ii. 469.
Samuel, i. 233.
Lieutenant Samuel (Suffield), ii. 400.
Lieutenant Samuel (Wethersfield), ii. 469.
Sergeant Samuel, ii. 451.
Thomas, ii. 438.
Wright's Island. *See* Glastonbury; Wethersfield.
Wrothum, Simon, ii. 166
Wyatt (Wiatt), John, ii. 166, 560.
Ensign John (Wethersfield), ii. 463, 464.
Wyllys (Pynchon), Amy, i. 270.
George, i. 129.
Col. George, i. 180, 272, 380, 601.
Governor George, i. 41, 109, 259, 271; children, 271.
Col. Hezekiah, i. 180, 192, 249.
Major John P., i. 272.
Mabel, i. 272.
Ruth, i. 272.
Samuel, i. 68, 264, 271; owns lot in Farmington, ii. 166.
Col. Samuel, i. 180, 185, 189, 190, 191, 272, 304, 366, 380.
Wyllys family, i. 301, 366.

Yale, Asa, ii. 63.
Dr. Asahel, ii. 198.
Yale College, i. 79; ii. 325, 453; Simsbury copper-mine, ii. 79.
Yates, Rev. Andrew, ii. 92.
Francis, ii. 438.
Younglove, Rev. John, ii. 388, 390, 391.
Youngs, John, ii. 560.
Captain Joshua, ii. 199, 200.
Thomas, ii. 199, 200.

END OF VOLUME I.



GTU Library
3 2400 00813 8343

Trumbull, James Hammond
The memorial history of Hartford county, Conn.
M146.5
H17
v.1